

Matthew

Chapter 1

¹ The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, son of David, son of Abraham.

² Abraham was the father of Isaac, and Isaac the father of Jacob, and Jacob the father of Judah and his brothers.

³ Judah was the father of Perez and Zerah by Tamar, Perez the father of Hezron, and Hezron the father of Ram.

⁴ Ram was the father of Amminadab, Amminadab the father of Nahshon, and Nahshon the father of Salmon.

⁵ Salmon was the father of Boaz by Rahab, Boaz the father of Obed by Ruth, Obed the father of Jesse.

⁶ Jesse was the father of David the king.

David was the father of Solomon by the wife of Uriah.

⁷ Solomon was the father of Rehoboam, Rehoboam the father of Abijah, Abijah the father of Asa.

⁸ Asa was the father of Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat the father of Joram, and Joram an ancestor of Uzziah.

⁹ Uzziah was the father of Jotham, Jotham the father of Ahaz, Ahaz the father of Hezekiah.

¹⁰ Hezekiah was the father of Manasseh, Manasseh the father of Amon, and Amon the father of Josiah.

¹¹ Josiah was an ancestor of Jechoniah and his brothers at the time of the deportation to Babylon.

¹² After the deportation to Babylon, Jechoniah was the father of Shealtiel, Shealtiel was an ancestor of Zerubbabel.

¹³ Zerubbabel was the father of Abiud, Abiud the father of Eliakim, and Eliakim the father of Azor.

¹⁴ Azor was the father of Zadok, Zadok the father of Achim, and Achim the father of Eliud.

¹⁵ Eliud was the father of Eleazar, Eleazar the father of Matthan, and Matthan the father of Jacob.

¹⁶ Jacob was the father of Joseph the husband of Mary, by whom Jesus was born, who is called Christ.

¹⁷ All the generations from Abraham to David were fourteen generations, from David to the deportation to Babylon fourteen generations, and from the deportation to Babylon to the Christ fourteen generations.

¹⁸ The birth of Jesus Christ happened in the following way. His mother, Mary, was engaged to marry Joseph, but before they came together, she was found to be pregnant by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁹ But Joseph, her husband, was a righteous man and did not want to publicly disgrace her, so he intended to divorce her quietly. ²⁰ As he thought about these things, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph son of David, do not fear to take Mary as your wife, because the one who is conceived in her is conceived by the Holy Spirit. ²¹ She will bear a son, and you will call his name Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins." ²² Now all this happened to fulfill what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, ²³ "Behold, the virgin will become pregnant and will bear a son, and they will call his name Immanuel"—which being translated is, "God with us." ²⁴ Joseph got up from his sleep and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and he took her as his wife. ²⁵ But he did not know her until she gave birth to a son. Then he called his name Jesus.

Chapter 2

¹ After Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, learned men from the east arrived in Jerusalem saying, ² "Where is he who was born King of the Jews? We saw his star in the east and have come to worship him." ³ When Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁴ Herod brought together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, and he asked them, "Where is the Christ to be born?" ⁵ They said to him, "In Bethlehem of Judea, for this is what was written by the prophet,

⁶ 'But you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah,
are not the least among the rulers of Judah,
for from you will come one who rules,
who will shepherd my people Israel.'"

⁷ Then Herod secretly called the learned men to ask them exactly what time the star had appeared. ⁸ He sent them to Bethlehem, saying, "Go and search carefully for the young child. When you have found him, bring me a report so that I also may come and worship him." ⁹ After they had heard the king, they went on their way, and the star that they had seen in the east went before them until it came and stood still over where the young child was. ¹⁰ When they saw the star, they rejoiced with very great joy. ¹¹ They went into the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother. They fell down and worshiped him. They opened their treasures and offered him gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh. ¹² God warned them in a dream not to return to Herod, so they departed to their own country by another way.

¹³ After they had departed, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream and said, "Get up, take the young child and his mother, and flee to Egypt. Remain there until I tell you, for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him." ¹⁴ That night Joseph rose and took the young child and his mother and departed into Egypt. ¹⁵ He remained there until the death of Herod. This fulfilled what had been spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, "Out of Egypt I have called my Son."

¹⁶ Then Herod, when he saw that he had been mocked by the learned men, was very angry. He sent and killed all the male children that were in Bethlehem and in all that region who were two years old and under, according to the time that he had determined exactly from the learned men. ¹⁷ Then was fulfilled what had been spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁸ "A voice was heard in Ramah,
weeping and great mourning,
Rachel weeping for her children,
and she refused to be comforted,
because they were no more."

¹⁹ When Herod died, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt and said, ²⁰ "Get up and take the child and his mother and go to the land of Israel, for those who sought the child's life are dead." ²¹ Joseph rose, took the child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. ²² But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in the place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. After God warned him in a dream, he left for the region of Galilee ²³ and went and lived in a city called Nazareth. This fulfilled what had been spoken through the prophets, that he would be called a Nazarene.

Chapter 3

¹ In those days John the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness of Judea saying, ² "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near." ³ For this is he who was spoken of by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

"The voice of one calling out in the wilderness,
'Make ready the way of the Lord,
make his paths straight.'"

⁴ Now John wore clothing of camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist. His food was locusts and wild honey. ⁵ Then Jerusalem, all Judea, and all the region around the Jordan River went out to him. ⁶ They were baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. ⁷ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to him for baptism, he said to them, "You offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath that is coming? ⁸ Bear fruit worthy of repentance. ⁹ Do not think of saying among yourselves, 'We have Abraham for our father.' For I say to you that God is able to raise up children for Abraham even out of these stones. ¹⁰ Already the ax has been placed against the root of the trees. So every tree that does not produce good fruit is chopped down and thrown into the fire. ¹¹ I baptize you with water for repentance. But he who comes after me is mightier than I, and I am not worthy even to carry his sandals. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. ¹² His winnowing fork is in his hand to thoroughly clear off his threshing floor and to gather his wheat into the storehouse. But he will burn up the chaff with fire that can never be put out."

¹³ Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan River to be baptized by John. ¹⁴ But John kept trying to stop him, saying, "I need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me?" ¹⁵ Jesus responded and said to him, "Permit it now, for it is right for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then John permitted him. ¹⁶ After he was baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water, and behold, the heavens were opened to him. He saw the Spirit of God coming down like a dove and resting upon him. ¹⁷ Behold, a voice came out of the heavens saying, "This is my beloved Son. I am very pleased with him."

Chapter 4

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² When he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was hungry. ³ The tempter came and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, command these stones to become bread."

⁴ But Jesus answered and said to him, "It is written, 'Man does not live on bread alone, but by every word that comes out of the mouth of God.'"

⁵ Then the devil took him into the holy city and set him on the highest point of the temple building, ⁶ and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down, for it is written,

'He will command his angels to take care of you,'

and

'They will carry you in their hands,
so that you will not hit your foot against a stone.'"

⁷ Jesus said to him, "Again it is written, 'You must not test the Lord your God.'"

⁸ Again, the devil took him up to a very high hill and showed him all the kingdoms of the world along with all their glory. ⁹ He said to him, "All these things I will give you, if you fall down and worship me."

¹⁰ Then Jesus said to him, "Go away from here, Satan! For it is written, 'You will worship the Lord your God, and you will serve only him.'"

¹¹ Then the devil left him, and behold, angels came and served him.

¹² Now when Jesus heard that John had been handed over, he withdrew into Galilee. ¹³ He left Nazareth and went and lived in Capernaum, which is by the Sea of Galilee in the territories of Zebulun and Naphtali. ¹⁴ This happened to fulfill what was said by Isaiah the prophet,

¹⁵ "The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,
toward the sea, beyond the Jordan,
Galilee of the Gentiles!

¹⁶ The people who sat in darkness
have seen a great light,
and to those who sat in the region and shadow of death,
upon them has a light arisen."

¹⁷ From that time Jesus began to preach and say, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near." ¹⁸ As he was walking by the Sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen. ¹⁹ Jesus said to them, "Come, follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." ²⁰ Immediately they left the nets and followed him. ²¹ As Jesus was going on from there he saw two other brothers, James son of Zebedee and John his brother. They were in the boat with Zebedee their father mending their nets. He called them, ²² and they immediately left the boat and their father and followed him.

²³ Jesus went about in all of Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom and healing every kind of disease and sickness among the people. ²⁴ The news about him went out into all of Syria, and the people brought to him all those who suffered from various diseases and pains, those who were possessed by demons, the epileptics, and the paralytics. Jesus healed them. ²⁵ Large crowds followed him from Galilee, the Decapolis, Jerusalem, and Judea, and from beyond the Jordan.

Chapter 5

¹ When Jesus saw the crowds, he went up on the mountain. When he had sat down, his disciples came to him. ² He opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

³ "Blessed are the poor in spirit,
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

⁴ Blessed are those who mourn,
for they will be comforted.

⁵ Blessed are the meek,
for they will inherit the earth.

⁶ Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness,
for they will be filled.

⁷ Blessed are the merciful,
for they will obtain mercy.

⁸ Blessed are the pure in heart,
for they will see God.

⁹ Blessed are the peacemakers,
for they will be called sons of God.

¹⁰ Blessed are those who have been persecuted for righteousness' sake,
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

¹¹ "Blessed are you when people insult you and persecute you and say all kinds of evil things against you falsely for my sake. ¹² Rejoice and be glad, for great is your reward in heaven. For in this way people persecuted the prophets who lived before you.

¹³ "You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt has lost its taste, how can it be made salty again? It is never again good for anything except to be thrown out and trampled under people's feet. ¹⁴ You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hidden. ¹⁵ Neither do people light a lamp and put it under a basket, but rather on the lampstand, and it shines for everyone in the house. ¹⁶ Let your light shine before people in such a way that they see your good deeds and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

¹⁷ "Do not think that I have come to destroy the law or the prophets. I have come not to destroy them, but to fulfill them. ¹⁸ For truly I say to you that until heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter or the smallest part of a letter will in any way pass away from the law, until all things have been accomplished. ¹⁹ Therefore whoever breaks the least one of these commandments and teaches others to do so will be called least in the kingdom of heaven. But whoever keeps them and teaches them will be called great in the kingdom of heaven. ²⁰ For I say to you that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will in no way enter the kingdom of heaven.

²¹ "You have heard that it was said to them in ancient times, 'Do not murder,' and, 'Whoever murders will be subject to judgment.' ²² But I say to you that everyone who is angry with his brother will be subject to judgment; and whoever says to his brother, 'You worthless person!' will be subject to the council; and whoever says, 'You fool!' will be subject to the fire of hell. ²³ Therefore if you are offering your gift at the altar and there remember that your brother has anything against you, ²⁴ leave your gift there in front of the altar, and go on your way. First be reconciled with your brother, and then come and offer your gift. ²⁵ Agree with your adversary quickly while you are with him on the way to court, or your adversary may hand you over to the judge, and the judge may hand you over to the officer, and you may be thrown into prison. ²⁶ Truly I say to you, you will never come out from there until you have paid the last penny you owe.

²⁷ "You have heard that it was said, 'Do not commit adultery.' ²⁸ But I say to you that everyone who looks on a woman to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. ²⁹ If your right eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and throw it away from you. For it is better for you that one of your members should perish than that your whole body should be thrown into hell. ³⁰ If your right hand causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it away from you. For it is better for you that one of your members should perish than that your whole body should go into hell. ³¹ It was also said, 'Whoever sends his wife

away, let him give her a certificate of divorce.' ³² But I say to you that everyone who divorces his wife, except on account of sexual immorality, makes her an adulteress. Whoever marries her after she has been divorced commits adultery.

³³ "Again, you have heard that it was said to those in ancient times, 'Do not swear a false oath, but carry out your oaths to the Lord.' ³⁴ But I say to you, swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is the throne of God; ³⁵ nor by the earth, for it is the footstool for his feet; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. ³⁶ Neither swear by your head, for you cannot make one hair white or black. ³⁷ But let your speech be 'Yes, yes,' or 'No, no.' Anything that is more than this is from the evil one.

³⁸ "You have heard that it was said, 'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.' ³⁹ But I say to you, do not resist one who is evil. Instead, whoever strikes you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also. ⁴⁰ If anyone wishes to bring a lawsuit against you and takes away your tunic, let that person also have your cloak. ⁴¹ Whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two. ⁴² Give to anyone who asks you, and do not turn away from anyone who wishes to borrow from you.

⁴³ "You have heard that it was said, 'You must love your neighbor and hate your enemy.' ⁴⁴ But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, ^[1]⁴⁵ so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven. For he makes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the just and the unjust. ⁴⁶ For if you love those who love you, what reward do you get? Do not even the tax collectors do the same thing? ⁴⁷ If you greet only your brothers, what do you do more than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same thing? ⁴⁸ Therefore you must be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

Footnotes

5:44 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have

Chapter 6

¹ "Watch out that you do not do your acts of righteousness before people to be seen by them, or else you will have no reward from your Father who is in heaven. ² So when you give alms, do not sound a trumpet before yourself as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, so that they may be glorified by people. Truly I say to you, they have received their reward in full. ³ But when you give alms, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing ⁴ so that your alms may be given in secret. Then your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

⁵ "When you pray, do not be like the hypocrites, for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and on the street corners so that they may be seen by people. Truly I say to you, they have received their reward.

⁶ But you, when you pray, enter your inner chamber. Shut the door and pray to your Father, who is in secret. Then your Father who sees in secret will reward you. ⁷ When you pray, do not make useless repetitions as the pagans do, for they think that they will be heard because of their many words. ⁸ Therefore, do not be like them, for your Father knows what things you need before you ask him.

⁹ Therefore pray like this:

'Our Father in heaven,
may your name be honored as holy.

¹⁰ May your kingdom come.
May your will be done
on earth as it is in heaven.

¹¹ Give us today our daily bread.

¹² Forgive us our debts,
as we also have forgiven our debtors.

¹³ Do not bring us into temptation,
but deliver us from the evil one.' [1]

¹⁴ For if you forgive people their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. ¹⁵ But if you do not forgive their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

¹⁶ "When you fast, do not have a sad face as the hypocrites do, for they disfigure their faces so that they may appear to people to be fasting. Truly I say to you, they have received their reward in full. ¹⁷ But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face ¹⁸ so that you may not appear to people to be fasting, but only to your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

¹⁹ "Do not store up for yourselves treasures on the earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. ²⁰ Instead, store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in and steal. ²¹ For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. ²² The eye is the lamp of the body. Therefore, if your eye is good, the whole body is filled with light. ²³ But if your eye is bad, your whole body is full of darkness. Therefore, if the light that is in you is actually darkness, how great is that darkness! ²⁴ No one can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and wealth. ²⁵ Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink; or about your body, what you will wear. For is not life more than food, and the body more than clothes? ²⁶ Look at the birds in the sky. They do not sow or reap or gather into barns, but your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not more valuable than they are? ²⁷ Which one of you by being anxious can add one cubit to his lifespan? ²⁸ Why are you anxious about clothing? Think about the lilies in the fields, how they grow. They do not labor, and they do not spin cloth. ²⁹ Yet I say to you, even Solomon in all his glory was not clothed like one of these. ³⁰ If God so clothes the grass in the fields, which exists today and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, how much more will he clothe you, you of little faith? ³¹ Therefore do not be anxious and say, 'What will we eat?' or 'What will we drink?' or 'What clothes will we wear?' ³² For the Gentiles search for these things, and your heavenly Father knows that you need them. ³³ But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you. ³⁴ Therefore, do not be anxious for tomorrow, for tomorrow will be anxious for itself. Each day has enough evil of its own.

Footnotes

6:13 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have

Chapter 7

¹ "Do not judge, and you will not be judged. ² For with the judgment you judge, you will be judged, and with the measure that you measure, it will be measured out to you. ³ Why do you look at the tiny piece of straw that is in your brother's eye, but you do not take notice of the log that is in your own eye? ⁴ How can you say to your brother, 'Let me take out the piece of straw that is in your eye,' while the log is in your own eye? ⁵ You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the piece of straw that is in your brother's eye. ⁶ Do not give what is holy to the dogs, and do not throw your pearls in front of the pigs. Otherwise they may trample them underfoot, and then turn and tear you to pieces.

⁷ "Ask, and it will be given to you. Seek, and you will find. Knock, and it will be opened to you. ⁸ For everyone who asks, receives; everyone who seeks, finds; and to the person who knocks, it will be opened. ⁹ Or which one of you, if his son asks for a loaf of bread, will give him a stone? ¹⁰ Or if he asks for a fish, will give him a snake? ¹¹ Therefore, if you who are evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give good things to those who ask him? ¹² Therefore, whatever things you want people to do to you, you should also do to them, for this is the law and the prophets.

¹³ "Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many people who go through it. ¹⁴ But the gate is narrow and the way is difficult that leads to life, and there are few who find it.

¹⁵ "Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing but are truly ravenous wolves. ¹⁶ By their fruits you will know them. Do people gather grapes from a thornbush or figs from thistles? ¹⁷ In the same way, every good tree produces good fruit, but the bad tree produces bad fruit. ¹⁸ A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, nor can a bad tree produce good fruit. ¹⁹ Every tree that does not produce good fruit is chopped down and thrown into the fire. ²⁰ So then, you will recognize them by their fruits. ²¹ Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter into the kingdom of heaven, but only those who do the will of my Father who is in heaven. ²² Many people will say to me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, in your name drive out demons, and in your name do many miracles?' ²³ Then will I openly declare to them, 'I never knew you! Get away from me, you who practice lawlessness!'

²⁴ "Therefore, everyone who hears my words and obeys them will be like a wise man who built his house upon a rock. ²⁵ The rain came down, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house, but it did not fall down, for it was founded on the rock. ²⁶ But everyone who hears my words and does not obey them will be like a foolish man who built his house upon the sand. ²⁷ The rain came down, the floods came, and the winds blew and struck that house, and it fell, and its destruction was complete."

²⁸ It came about that when Jesus finished speaking these words, the crowds were astonished by his teaching, ²⁹ for he taught them as one who had authority, and not as their scribes.

Chapter 8

¹ When Jesus had come down from the hill, large crowds followed him. ² Behold, a leper came to him and bowed before him, saying, "Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean."

³ Jesus reached out his hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing. Be clean." Immediately he was cleansed of his leprosy. ⁴ Jesus said to him, "See that you say nothing to any man. Go on your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony to them."

⁵ When he was coming into Capernaum, a centurion came to him, begging him ⁶ and saying, "Lord, my servant lies at home paralyzed and in terrible agony."

⁷ Then Jesus said to him, "I will come and heal him."

⁸ The centurion answered and said, "Lord, I am not worthy that you should enter under my roof. Only say the word and my servant will be healed. ⁹ For I also am a man under authority, and I have soldiers under me. I say to this one, 'Go,' and he goes, and to another one, 'Come,' and he comes, and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it."

¹⁰ When Jesus heard this, he was amazed and said to those who were following him, "Truly I say to you, I have not found anyone with such faith in Israel. ¹¹ I tell you, many will come from the east and the west, and they will recline at the table with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. ¹² But the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth." ¹³ Jesus said to the centurion, "Go! As you have believed, so may it be done for you." And the servant was healed at that very hour.

¹⁴ When Jesus had come into Peter's house, he saw Peter's mother-in-law lying sick with a fever. ¹⁵ Jesus touched her hand, and the fever left her. Then she got up and started serving him. ¹⁶ When evening had come, the people brought to Jesus many who were possessed by demons. He drove out the spirits with a word and healed all who were sick. ¹⁷ This was to fulfill what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

"He took our illnesses
and bore our diseases."

¹⁸ Now when Jesus saw the crowd around him, he gave instructions to leave for the other side of the Sea of Galilee. ¹⁹ Then a scribe came to him and said, "Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go."

²⁰ Jesus said to him, "Foxes have holes, and the birds of the sky have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head."

²¹ Another of the disciples said to him, "Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father."

²² But Jesus said to him, "Follow me, and leave the dead to bury their own dead."

²³ When Jesus had entered a boat, his disciples followed him into it. ²⁴ Behold, there arose a great storm on the sea, so that the boat was covered with the waves. But Jesus was asleep. ²⁵ The disciples came to him and woke him up, saying, "Save us, Lord; we are perishing!"

²⁶ Jesus said to them, "Why are you afraid, you of little faith?" Then he got up and rebuked the winds and the sea. Then there was a great calm.

²⁷ The men marveled and said, "What sort of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?"

²⁸ When Jesus had come to the other side and to the country of the Gadarenes, two men who were possessed by demons met him. They were coming out of the tombs and were very violent, so that no traveler could pass that way. ²⁹ Behold, they cried out and said, "What do we have to do with you, Son of God? Have you come here to torment us before the set time?"

30 Now a herd of many pigs was there feeding, not too far away from them. **31** The demons kept pleading with Jesus and saying, "If you cast us out, send us away into that herd of pigs."

32 Jesus said to them, "Go!" The demons came out and went into the pigs; and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep hill into the sea and they died in the water. **33** Those who had been tending the pigs ran away and they went into the city and reported everything, especially what had happened to the men who had been possessed by demons. **34** Behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus. When they saw him, they begged him to leave their region.

Chapter 9

¹ Jesus entered a boat, crossed over, and came into his own city. ² Behold, they brought to him a paralyzed man lying on a mat. Seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralyzed man, "Son, be encouraged. Your sins have been forgiven."

³ Behold, some of the scribes said among themselves, "This man is blaspheming." ⁴ Jesus knew their thoughts and said, "Why are you thinking evil in your hearts? ⁵ For which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up and walk'? ⁶ But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins, ... " he said to the paralytic, "Get up, pick up your mat, and go to your house." ⁷ Then the man got up and went away to his house. ⁸ When the crowds saw this, they were afraid and glorified God, who had given such authority to people. ⁹ As Jesus passed by from there, he saw a man named Matthew sitting at the tax collector's tent. He said to him, "Follow me." He got up and followed him.

¹⁰ As Jesus sat down to eat in the house, behold, many tax collectors and sinners came and dined with Jesus and his disciples. ¹¹ When the Pharisees saw it, they said to his disciples, "Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

¹² When Jesus heard this, he said, "People who are strong in body do not need a physician, only those who are sick. ¹³ You should go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice.' For I came not to call the righteous to repent, but sinners."

¹⁴ Then the disciples of John came to him and said, "Why do we and the Pharisees often fast, but your disciples do not fast?"

¹⁵ Jesus said to them, "Can the sons of the wedding hall mourn while the bridegroom is still with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast. ¹⁶ No man puts a piece of new cloth on an old garment, for the patch will tear away from the garment, and a worse tear will be made. ¹⁷ Neither do people put new wine into old wineskins. If they do, the skins will burst, the wine will be spilled, and the wineskins will be destroyed. Instead, they put new wine into fresh wineskins, and both will be preserved."

¹⁸ While Jesus was saying these things to them, behold, an official came and bowed down to him. He said, "My daughter has just now died, but come and lay your hand on her, and she will live." ¹⁹ Then Jesus got up and followed him, and so did his disciples.

²⁰ Behold, a woman who suffered from a discharge of blood for twelve years came up behind Jesus and touched the edge of his garment. ²¹ For she had said to herself, "If only I touch his clothes, I will be made well."

²² But Jesus turned and saw her, and said, "Daughter, take courage; your faith has made you well." And the woman was healed from that hour. ²³ When Jesus came into the official's house, he saw the flute players and the crowd making a commotion. ²⁴ He said, "Go away, for the girl is not dead, but she is asleep." But they laughed at him in mockery. ²⁵ When the crowd had been put outside, he entered the room and took her by the hand, and the girl got up. ²⁶ The news about this spread into all that region.

²⁷ As Jesus passed by from there, two blind men followed him. They kept shouting and saying, "Have mercy on us, Son of David!"

²⁸ When Jesus had come into the house, the blind men came to him. Jesus said to them, "Do you believe that I can do this?"

They said to him, "Yes, Lord."

²⁹ Then Jesus touched their eyes and said, "Let it be done to you according to your faith," ³⁰ and their eyes were opened. Then Jesus strictly commanded them and said, "See that no one knows about this." ³¹ But the two men went out and spread the news about this throughout that region.

³² As those two men were going away, behold, a mute man possessed by a demon was brought to Jesus.

³³ When the demon had been driven out, the mute man spoke. The crowds were astonished and said, "This has never been seen before in Israel!"

³⁴ But the Pharisees were saying, "By the ruler of the demons, he drives out demons."

³⁵ Jesus went about all the cities and the villages. He continued teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom and healing all kinds of disease and all kinds of sickness. ³⁶ When he saw the crowds, he had compassion for them, because they were troubled and discouraged. They were like sheep without a shepherd. ³⁷ He said to his disciples, "The harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few. ³⁸ Therefore urgently pray to the Lord of the harvest, so that he may send out laborers into his harvest."

Chapter 10

¹ Jesus called his twelve disciples together and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to drive them out, and to heal all kinds of disease and all kinds of sickness. ² Now the names of the twelve apostles were these. The first, Simon (whom he also called Peter), and Andrew his brother; James son of Zebedee, and John his brother; ³ Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the tax collector; James son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus; ⁴ Simon the Zealot, and Judas Iscariot, who would betray him.

⁵ These twelve Jesus sent out. He instructed them and said, "Do not go to any place where Gentiles live, and do not enter any town of the Samaritans. ⁶ Go instead to the lost sheep of the house of Israel; ⁷ and as you go, preach and say, 'The kingdom of heaven is near.' ⁸ Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, and cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. ⁹ Do not carry any gold, silver, or copper in your belts. ¹⁰ Do not take a traveling bag for your journey, or an extra tunic, or sandals, or a staff, for a laborer deserves his food. ¹¹ Whatever city or village you enter, find who is worthy in it, and stay there until you leave. ¹² As you enter into the house, greet it. ¹³ If the house is worthy, let your peace come upon it. But if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you. ¹⁴ As for those who do not receive you or listen to your words, when you depart from that house or city, shake off the dust from your feet. ¹⁵ Truly I say to you, it will be more bearable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city.

¹⁶ "See, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves, so be as wise as serpents and innocent as doves. ¹⁷ Watch out for people! They will deliver you up to councils, and they will whip you in their synagogues. ¹⁸ Then you will be brought before governors and kings for my sake, as a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. ¹⁹ When they deliver you up, do not be anxious about how or what you will speak, for what to say will be given to you at that time. ²⁰ For it is not you who will speak, but the Spirit of your Father who will speak in you. ²¹ Brother will deliver up brother to death, and a father his child. Children will rise up against their parents and cause them to be put to death. ²² You will be hated by everyone because of my name. But whoever endures to the end, that person will be saved. ²³ When they persecute you in this city, flee to the next, for truly I say to you, you will not have gone through the cities of Israel before the Son of Man has come.

²⁴ "A disciple is not greater than his teacher, nor a servant above his master. ²⁵ It is enough for the disciple that he should be like his teacher, and the servant like his master. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebul, how much worse would be the names they call the members of his household! ²⁶ Therefore do not fear them, for there is nothing concealed that will not be revealed, and nothing hidden that will not be known. ²⁷ What I tell you in the darkness, say in the daylight, and what you hear softly in your ear, proclaim upon the housetops. ²⁸ Do not be afraid of those who kill the body but are unable to kill the soul. Instead, fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. ²⁹ Are not two sparrows sold for a small coin? Yet not one of them falls to the ground without your Father's knowledge. ³⁰ But even the hairs of your head are all numbered. ³¹ Do not fear. You are more valuable than many sparrows. ³² Therefore everyone who confesses me before men, I will also confess before my Father who is in heaven. ³³ But he who denies me before men, I will also deny before my Father who is in heaven.

³⁴ "Do not think that I came to bring peace upon the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. ³⁵ For I came to set

a man against his father,
and a daughter against her mother,
and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

³⁶ A man's enemies will be those of his own household. ³⁷ He who loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; he who loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. ³⁸ He who does not pick up his cross and follow after me is not worthy of me. ³⁹ He who finds his life will lose it. But he who loses his life for my sake will find it.

40 "He who welcomes you welcomes me, and he who welcomes me also welcomes him who sent me. **41**
He who welcomes a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive a prophet's reward, and he who
welcomes a righteous man in the name of a righteous man will receive a righteous man's reward. **42**
Whoever gives to one of these little ones even a cup of cold water to drink in the name of a disciple, truly
I say to you, he will in no way lose his reward."

Chapter 11

¹ It came about that when Jesus had finished instructing his twelve disciples, he departed from there to teach and preach in their cities. ² Now when John heard in the prison about the deeds of the Christ, he sent a message by his disciples ³ and said to him, "Are you the one who is coming, or should we look for another?"

⁴ Jesus answered and said to them, "Go and report to John what you see and hear. ⁵ The blind are receiving sight, the lame are walking, lepers are being cleansed, the deaf are hearing again, the dead are being raised back to life, and the gospel is being preached to the poor. ⁶ Blessed is anyone who does not stumble because of me."

⁷ As these men went on their way, Jesus began to say to the crowds about John, "What did you go out in the desert to see—a reed being shaken by the wind? ⁸ But what did you go out to see—a man dressed in soft clothing? Really, those who wear soft clothing live in kings' houses. ⁹ But what did you go out to see—a prophet? Yes, I say to you, and much more than a prophet. ¹⁰ This is he of whom it was written,

'See, I am sending my messenger before your face,
who will prepare your way before you.'

¹¹ Truly I say to you that among those born of women, there has not arisen anyone greater than John the Baptist. Yet the least important person in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he is. ¹² From the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and men of violence take it by force.

¹³ For all the prophets and the law have been prophesying until John; ¹⁴ and if you are willing to accept it, he is Elijah who was to come. ¹⁵ He who has ears to hear, let him hear. ¹⁶ To what should I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces calling out to the others, ¹⁷ saying:

'We played a flute for you,
and you did not dance.
We mourned,
and you did not weep.'

¹⁸ For John came not eating bread or drinking wine, and they say, 'He has a demon.' ¹⁹ The Son of Man came eating and drinking and they say, 'Look, he is a gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!' But wisdom is justified by her deeds."

²⁰ Then Jesus began to denounce the cities in which most of his miracles were done, because they had not repented. ²¹ "Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! If the miracles had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. ²² But, I tell you it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment than for you. ²³ You, Capernaum, do you think you will be exalted to heaven? No, you will be brought down to Hades. For if in Sodom there had been done the miracles that were done in you, it would still have remained until today. ²⁴ But I say to you that it will be easier for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for you."

²⁵ At that time Jesus said, "I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you concealed these things from the wise and understanding, and revealed them to little children. ²⁶ Yes, Father, for this was pleasing in your sight. ²⁷ All things have been entrusted to me from my Father; and no one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son and anyone to whom the Son chooses to reveal him. ²⁸ Come to me, all you who labor and are heavy burdened, and I will give you rest. ²⁹ Take my yoke on you and learn from me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. ³⁰ For my yoke is easy and my burden is light."

Chapter 12

¹ At that time Jesus went on the Sabbath day through the grainfields. His disciples were hungry and began to pluck heads of grain and eat them. ² But when the Pharisees saw that, they said to Jesus, "See, your disciples do what is unlawful to do on the Sabbath."

³ But Jesus said to them, "Have you never read what David did when he was hungry, and the men who were with him? ⁴ He went into the house of God and ate the bread of the presence, which was unlawful for him to eat and unlawful for those who were with him, but lawful only for the priests. ⁵ Have you not read in the law that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath but are guiltless? ⁶ But I say to you that one greater than the temple is here. ⁷ If you had known what this meant, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the guiltless. ⁸ For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

⁹ Then Jesus left from there and went into their synagogue. ¹⁰ Behold, there was a man who had a withered hand. The Pharisees asked Jesus, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?" so that they might accuse him of sinning.

¹¹ Jesus said to them, "What man would there be among you, who, if he had just one sheep, and if this sheep fell into a pit on the Sabbath, would not take hold of it and raise it out? ¹² How much more valuable, then, is a man than a sheep! Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath." ¹³ Then Jesus said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out, and it was restored to health, just like the other hand. ¹⁴ But the Pharisees went out and plotted against him. They were seeking how they might destroy him.

¹⁵ Jesus, knowing this, withdrew from there. Many people followed him, and he healed them all. ¹⁶ He commanded them not to make him known to others, ¹⁷ that it might be fulfilled, what had been said through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁸ "See, my servant whom I have chosen;
my beloved one, in whom my soul is well pleased.
I will put my Spirit upon him,
and he will proclaim justice to the Gentiles.

¹⁹ He will not strive nor cry aloud;
neither will anyone hear his voice in the streets.

²⁰ He will not break any bruised reed;
he will not quench any smoking flax,
until he leads justice to victory,

²¹ and in his name the Gentiles will have hope."

²² Then someone blind and mute, possessed by a demon, was brought to Jesus. He healed him, with the result that the mute man spoke and saw. ²³ All the crowds were amazed and said, "Can this man be the Son of David?"

²⁴ But when the Pharisees heard of this miracle, they said, "This man does not cast out demons except by Beelzebul, the prince of the demons."

²⁵ But Jesus knew their thoughts and said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is made desolate, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. ²⁶ If Satan drives out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand? ²⁷ And if I drive out demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your sons drive them out? For this reason they will be your judges. ²⁸ But if I drive out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. ²⁹ How can anyone enter the house of the strong man and take away his belongings without tying up the strong man first? Then he will steal his belongings from his house. ³⁰ The one who is not with me is against me, and the one who does not gather with me scatters. ³¹ Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. ³² Whoever speaks any word against the Son of Man, that will be forgiven him. But whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, that will not be forgiven him,

neither in this world, nor in that which is to come. ³³ Make a tree good and its fruit good, or make the tree bad and its fruit bad, for a tree is recognized by its fruit. ³⁴ You offspring of vipers, since you are evil, how can you say good things? For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks. ³⁵ The good man from the good treasure of his heart produces what is good, and the evil man from the evil treasure of his heart produces what is evil. ³⁶ I say to you that in the day of judgment people will give an account for every idle word they will have said. ³⁷ For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned."

³⁸ Then certain scribes and Pharisees answered Jesus and said, "Teacher, we wish to see a sign from you."

³⁹ But Jesus answered and said to them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeks for a sign. But no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet. ⁴⁰ For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the stomach of the big fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. ⁴¹ The men of Nineveh will stand up at the judgment with this generation of people and will condemn it. For they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and see, someone greater than Jonah is here. ⁴² The Queen of the South will rise up at the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them. She came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and see, someone greater than Solomon is here. ⁴³ When an unclean spirit has gone away from a man, it passes through waterless places and looks for rest, but does not find it. ⁴⁴ Then it says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' Having returned, it finds the house empty—it had been swept clean and put in order. ⁴⁵ Then it goes and takes along with it seven other spirits more evil than itself, and they all come in to live there. Then the final condition of that man becomes worse than the first. It will be just like that with this evil generation."

⁴⁶ While Jesus was still speaking to the crowds, behold, his mother and his brothers stood outside, seeking to speak to him. ⁴⁷ Someone said to him, "Look, your mother and your brothers stand outside, seeking to speak to you."

⁴⁸ But Jesus answered and said to him who told him, "Who is my mother and who are my brothers?" ⁴⁹ Then he stretched out his hand toward his disciples and said, "See, here are my mother and my brothers!"

⁵⁰ For whoever does the will of my Father who is in heaven, that person is my brother, and sister, and mother."

Chapter 13

¹ On that day Jesus went out of the house and sat beside the sea. ² A very large crowd gathered around him, so he got into a boat and sat in it while the whole crowd stood on the beach. ³ Then Jesus said many things to them in parables. He said, "Behold, a farmer went out to sow seed. ⁴ As he sowed, some seeds fell beside the road, and the birds came and devoured them. ⁵ Other seeds fell on rocky ground, where they did not have much soil. Immediately they sprang up because the soil had no depth. ⁶ But when the sun had risen, they were scorched because they had no root, and they withered away. ⁷ Other seeds fell among the thorn plants. The thorn plants grew up and choked them. ⁸ Other seeds fell on good soil and produced a crop, some one hundred times as much, some sixty, and some thirty. ⁹ He who has ears, let him hear."

¹⁰ The disciples came and said to Jesus, "Why do you talk to the crowd in parables?"

¹¹ Jesus answered and said to them, "You have been given the privilege of understanding mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. ¹² For whoever has will be given more, and he will have an abundance. But whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him. ¹³ This is why I talk to them in parables:

Though they are seeing,
they do not see;
and though they are hearing,
they do not hear, or understand.

¹⁴ To them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, that which says,

'Listening, you will hear, but you will never understand;
seeing, you will see, but you will never know.

¹⁵ For the heart of this people has become dull,
and with their ears they hardly hear,
and they have shut their eyes.

Otherwise they might see with their eyes,
and hear with their ears,
and understand with their heart and turn again,

and I would heal them.'" ¹⁶ But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. ¹⁷ Truly I say to you that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things that you see and did not see them. They desired to hear the things that you hear and did not hear them. ¹⁸ Listen then to the parable of the farmer who sowed his seed. ¹⁹ When anyone hears the word of the kingdom but does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart. This is the seed that was sown beside the road. ²⁰ What was sown on rocky ground is the person who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy, ²¹ yet he has no root in himself and he endures for a while. When tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, he quickly falls away. ²² What was sown among the thorn plants, this is the person who hears the word, but the cares of the world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. ²³ The seed that was sown on the good soil, this is the person who hears the word and understands it. He bears fruit and produces a crop, yielding in one case a hundred, in another sixty, and in another thirty times as much as was planted."

²⁴ Jesus presented another parable to them. He said, "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field. ²⁵ But while people slept, his enemy came and also sowed weeds among the wheat and then went away. ²⁶ When the blades sprouted and then produced their crop, then the weeds appeared also. ²⁷ The servants of the landowner came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How does it now have weeds?'

²⁸ "He said to them, 'An enemy has done this.'

"The servants said to him, 'So do you want us to go and pull them out?'

²⁹ "The landowner said, 'No. Because while you are pulling out the weeds, you might uproot the wheat with them. ³⁰ Let both grow together until the harvest. At the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, 'First pull out the weeds and tie them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn.'"

³¹ Then Jesus presented another parable to them. He said, "The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his field. ³² This seed is indeed the smallest of all seeds. But when it has grown, it is greater than the garden plants. It becomes a tree, so that the birds of the sky come and nest in its branches." ³³ Jesus then told them another parable. "The kingdom of heaven is like yeast that a woman took and mixed with three measures of flour until all the dough had risen."

³⁴ All these things Jesus said to the crowds in parables; and he said nothing to them without a parable. ³⁵ This was in order that what had been said through the prophet might be fulfilled, when he said,

"I will open my mouth in parables.

I will say things that were hidden from the foundation of the world."

³⁶ Then Jesus left the crowds and went into the house. His disciples came to him and said, "Explain to us the parable of the weeds of the field."

³⁷ Jesus answered and said, "He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man. ³⁸ The field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom. The weeds are the sons of the evil one, ³⁹ and the enemy who sowed them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are angels. ⁴⁰ Therefore, as the weeds are gathered up and consumed by fire, so will it be at the end of the age. ⁴¹ The Son of Man will send out his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom all stumbling blocks and those who commit lawlessness. ⁴² They will throw them into the furnace of fire, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth. ⁴³ Then will the righteous people shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.

⁴⁴ "The kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in a field. A man found it and hid it. In his joy he goes, sells everything he possesses, and buys that field. ⁴⁵ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a man who is a merchant looking for valuable pearls. ⁴⁶ When he found one very valuable pearl, he went and sold everything that he possessed and bought it.

⁴⁷ "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net that was cast into the sea, and that gathered all kinds of fish. ⁴⁸ When it was filled, the fishermen drew it up on the beach. Then they sat down and gathered the good ones into containers, but the bad ones they threw away. ⁴⁹ It will be this way at the end of the age. The angels will come and separate the wicked from among the righteous. ⁵⁰ They will throw them into the furnace of fire, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.

⁵¹ "Have you understood all these things?"

The disciples said to him, "Yes."

⁵² Then Jesus said to them, "Therefore every scribe who has become a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like a man who is the owner of a house, who draws out old and new things from his treasure." ⁵³ Then it came about that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed from that place.

⁵⁴ Then Jesus entered his own region and taught the people in their synagogue. The result was that they were astonished and said, "Where does this man get his wisdom and these miraculous powers from? ⁵⁵ Is not this man the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? Are not his brothers James, Joseph, Simon, and Judas? ⁵⁶ Are not all his sisters with us? Where did he get all these things?" ⁵⁷ They were offended by him.

But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor except in his own country and in his own family."

⁵⁸ He did not do many miracles there because of their unbelief.

Chapter 14

¹ About that time, Herod the tetrarch heard the news about Jesus. ² He said to his servants, "This is John the Baptist; he has risen from the dead. Therefore these powers are at work in him."

³ For Herod had arrested John, bound him, and put him in prison because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. ⁴ For John had said to him, "It is not lawful for you to have her as your wife." ⁵ Herod would have killed him, but he feared the people, because they regarded him as a prophet.

⁶ But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst and pleased Herod. ⁷ In response, he promised with an oath to give her whatever she should ask. ⁸ After being instructed by her mother, she said, "Give me here, on a platter, the head of John the Baptist." ⁹ The king was grieved by her request, but because of his oath and because of all those at dinner with him, he ordered that it should be done. ¹⁰ He sent and beheaded John in the prison. ¹¹ Then his head was brought on a platter and given to the girl and she took it to her mother. ¹² Then his disciples came, took up the corpse, and buried it. After this, they went and told Jesus.

¹³ Now when Jesus heard this, he withdrew from there in a boat to a deserted place. When the crowds heard of it, they followed him on foot from the cities. ¹⁴ Then Jesus came before them and saw the large crowd. He had compassion on them and healed their sick. ¹⁵ When the evening had come, the disciples came to him and said, "This is a deserted place, and the hour has already passed. Dismiss the crowds, so that they can go into the villages and buy food for themselves."

¹⁶ But Jesus said to them, "They have no need to go away. You give them something to eat."

¹⁷ They said to him, "We have here only five loaves of bread and two fish."

¹⁸ Jesus said, "Bring them to me." ¹⁹ Then Jesus ordered the crowd to sit down on the grass. He took the five loaves and the two fish. Looking up to heaven, he blessed and broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples, and the disciples gave them to the crowd. ²⁰ They all ate and were filled. Then they took up what remained of the broken pieces of food—twelve baskets full. ²¹ Those who ate were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

²² Immediately he made the disciples get into the boat and go before him to the other side, while he sent away the crowds. ²³ After he had sent away the crowds, he went up on the mountain by himself to pray. When evening came, he was there alone. ²⁴ But the boat was now a long way from land, being tossed about by the waves, for the wind was blowing against them. ²⁵ In the fourth watch of the night Jesus approached them, walking on the sea. ²⁶ When the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled and said, "It is a ghost," and they cried out in fear.

²⁷ But Jesus spoke to them right away and said, "Be brave! It is I! Do not be afraid."

²⁸ Peter answered him and said, "Lord, if it is you, command me to come to you on the water."

²⁹ Jesus said, "Come."

So Peter got out from the boat and walked on the water to go to Jesus. ³⁰ But when Peter saw the strong wind, he became afraid. As he began to sink, he cried out and said, "Lord, save me!"

³¹ Jesus immediately stretched out his hand, took hold of Peter, and said to him, "You of little faith, why did you doubt?"

³² Then when Jesus and Peter went into the boat, the wind ceased blowing. ³³ Then the disciples in the boat worshiped Jesus and said, "Truly you are the Son of God."

³⁴ When they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret. ³⁵ When the men in that place recognized Jesus, they sent messages everywhere into the surrounding area, and they brought to him everyone who was sick. ³⁶ They begged him that they might just touch the edge of his garment, and as many as touched it were healed.

Chapter 15

¹ Then some Pharisees and scribes came to Jesus from Jerusalem. They said, ² "Why do your disciples violate the traditions of the elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat bread."

³ He answered and said to them, "Then why do you violate the commandment of God for the sake of your traditions? ⁴ For God said, 'Honor your father and your mother,' and 'He who speaks evil of his father or mother will surely die.' ⁵ But you say, 'Whoever says to his father or mother, "Whatever help you would have received from me is now a gift given to God," ⁶ that person does not need to honor his father.' In this way you have made void the word of God ^[1] for the sake of your traditions. ⁷ You hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy about you when he said,

⁸ 'This people honors me with their lips,
but their heart is far from me.

⁹ They worship me in vain
because they teach as their doctrines the commandments of people.'"

¹⁰ Then he called the crowd to himself and said to them, "Listen and understand— ¹¹ Nothing that enters into the mouth defiles a person. Instead, what comes out of the mouth, this is what defiles a person."

¹² Then the disciples came and said to Jesus, "Do you know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard this statement?"

¹³ Jesus answered and said, "Every plant that my heavenly Father has not planted will be rooted up. ¹⁴ Let them alone, they are blind guides. If a blind person guides another blind person, both will fall into a pit."

¹⁵ Peter responded and said to Jesus, "Explain this parable to us."

¹⁶ Jesus said, "Are you also still without understanding? ¹⁷ Do you not understand that whatever goes into the mouth passes into the stomach and then goes out into the latrine? ¹⁸ But the things that come out of the mouth come from the heart. They are the things that defile a person. ¹⁹ For from the heart proceed evil thoughts, murder, adultery, sexual immorality, theft, false witness, and slander. ²⁰ These are the things that defile a person. But to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a person."

²¹ Then Jesus went away from there and withdrew toward the regions of the cities of Tyre and Sidon. ²² Behold, a Canaanite woman came out from that region. She shouted out and said, "Have mercy on me, Lord, Son of David! My daughter is severely demon-possessed."

²³ But Jesus answered her not a word. His disciples came and begged him, saying, "Send her away, for she is shouting after us."

²⁴ But Jesus answered and said, "I was not sent to anyone except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

²⁵ But she came and bowed down before him, saying, "Lord, help me."

²⁶ He answered and said, "It is not proper to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs."

²⁷ She said, "Yes, Lord, but even the little dogs eat some of the crumbs that fall from their masters' tables."

²⁸ Then Jesus answered and said to her, "Woman, great is your faith; let it be done for you just as you wish." Her daughter was healed from that hour.

²⁹ Jesus left that place and went near to the Sea of Galilee. Then he went up a hill and sat there. ³⁰ Large crowds came to him. They brought with them lame, blind, mute, and crippled people, and many others who were sick. They presented them at Jesus' feet, and he healed them. ³¹ So the crowd marveled when they saw the mute persons speak, the crippled made well, the lame walking, and the blind seeing. They glorified the God of Israel.

³² Jesus called his disciples to him and said, "I have compassion on the crowd because they have stayed with me for three days already and have nothing to eat. I do not want to send them away without eating, or they may faint on the way."

³³ The disciples said to him, "Where can we get enough loaves of bread in such a deserted place to satisfy so large a crowd?"

³⁴ Jesus said to them, "How many loaves do you have?"

They said, "Seven, and a few small fish." ³⁵ Then Jesus commanded the crowd to sit down on the ground.

³⁶ He took the seven loaves and the fish, and after giving thanks, he broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples. The disciples gave them to the crowd. ³⁷ The people all ate and were satisfied. Then they gathered up seven baskets full of the broken pieces that were left over. ³⁸ Those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children. ³⁹ Then Jesus sent the crowds away and got into the boat and went into the region of Magadan.

Footnotes

15:6 ^[1]The best ancient copies have

Chapter 16

- ¹ The Pharisees and Sadducees came and tested him by asking him to show them a sign from the sky. ² But he answered and said to them, "When it is evening, you say, 'It will be fair weather, for the sky is red.' ³ When it is morning, you say, 'It will be foul weather, for the sky is red and overcast.' You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky, but you cannot interpret the signs of the times. ⁴ An evil and adulterous generation seeks for a sign, but no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah." Then Jesus left them and went away.
- ⁵ When the disciples reached the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. ⁶ Jesus said to them, "Watch out and beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees."
- ⁷ The disciples reasoned among themselves and said, "It is because we took no bread."
- ⁸ Jesus was aware of this and said, "You of little faith, why do you reason among yourselves and say that it is because you have taken no bread? ⁹ Do you not understand? Do you not remember the five loaves for the five thousand, and how many baskets you gathered up? ¹⁰ Or the seven loaves for the four thousand, and how many baskets you took up? ¹¹ How is it that you do not understand that I was not speaking to you about bread? Watch out and beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees." ¹² Then they understood that he was not telling them to beware of yeast in bread, but to beware of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.
- ¹³ Now when Jesus came to the regions near Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, "Who do people say that the Son of Man is?"
- ¹⁴ They said, "Some say John the Baptist; some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets."
- ¹⁵ He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?"
- ¹⁶ Answering, Simon Peter said, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."
- ¹⁷ Jesus answered and said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon son of Jonah, for flesh and blood have not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven. ¹⁸ I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church. The gates of Hades will not prevail against it. ¹⁹ I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of heaven. Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven." ²⁰ Then Jesus commanded the disciples not to tell anyone that he was the Christ.
- ²¹ From that time Jesus started to tell his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem, suffer many things at the hand of the elders and chief priests and scribes, be killed, and be raised back to life on the third day.
- ²² Then Peter took him aside and rebuked him, saying, "May this be far from you, Lord! May this never happen to you!"
- ²³ But Jesus turned and said to Peter, "Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to me, for you do not think about the things of God, but about the things of people." ²⁴ Then Jesus said to his disciples, "If anyone wants to follow me, he must deny himself, take up his cross, and follow me. ²⁵ For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for my sake will find it. ²⁶ For what does it profit a person if he gains the whole world but forfeits his life? What can a person give in exchange for his life? ²⁷ For the Son of Man will come in the glory of his Father with his angels. Then he will reward every person according to his deeds. ²⁸ Truly I say to you, there are some of you standing here who will not taste death until they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom."
-

Chapter 17

¹ Six days later Jesus took with him Peter, James, and John his brother, and brought them up a high mountain by themselves. ² He was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and his garments became as brilliant as the light. ³ Behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah talking with him. ⁴ Peter answered and said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here. If you desire, I will make here three shelters—one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah."

⁵ While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and behold, there was a voice out of the cloud, saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Listen to him."

⁶ When the disciples heard it, they fell facedown and were very afraid. ⁷ Then Jesus came and touched them and said, "Get up and do not be afraid." ⁸ Then they looked up but saw no one except Jesus only.

⁹ As they were coming down the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, "Report this vision to no one until the Son of Man has risen from the dead."

¹⁰ His disciples asked him, saying, "Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?"

¹¹ Jesus answered and said, "Elijah will indeed come and restore all things. ¹² But I tell you, Elijah has already come, but they did not recognize him. Instead, they did whatever they wanted to him. In the same way, the Son of Man will also suffer at their hands." ¹³ Then the disciples understood that he was speaking to them about John the Baptist.

¹⁴ When they had come to the crowd, a man came to him, knelt before him, and said, ¹⁵ "Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is epileptic and suffers severely. For he often falls into the fire or the water. ¹⁶ I brought him to your disciples, but they could not cure him."

¹⁷ Jesus answered and said, "Unbelieving and perverse generation, how long will I have to stay with you? How long must I bear with you? Bring him here to me." ¹⁸ Jesus rebuked the demon, and it came out of him, and the boy was healed from that hour.

¹⁹ Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, "Why could we not cast it out?"

²⁰ Jesus said to them, "Because of your small faith. For I truly say to you, if you have faith even as small as a grain of mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move, and nothing will be impossible for you." ²¹^[1]

²² While they stayed in Galilee, Jesus said to his disciples, "The Son of Man will be given over into the hands of people, ²³ and they will kill him, and the third day he will be raised up." The disciples were deeply grieved.

²⁴ When they had come to Capernaum, the men who collected the two-drachma tax came to Peter and said, "Does not your teacher pay the two-drachma tax?"

²⁵ He said, "Yes."

When Peter came into the house, Jesus spoke to him first and said, "What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth collect tolls or taxes? From their sons or from others?"

²⁶ "From others," Peter answered.

"Then the sons are free," Jesus said. ²⁷ But so that we do not cause the tax collectors to stumble, go to the sea, throw in a hook, and draw in the fish that comes up first. When you have opened its mouth, you will find a shekel. Take it and give it to the tax collectors for me and you."

Footnotes

17:21 [\[1\]](#) The best ancient copies do not have v. 21,

Chapter 18

¹ At that time the disciples came to Jesus and said, "Who is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?"

² Jesus called to himself a little child, set him among them, ³ and said, "Truly I say to you, unless you turn and become like little children, you will in no way enter the kingdom of heaven. ⁴ Therefore, whoever humbles himself like this little child is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. ⁵ Whoever welcomes a little child like this in my name receives me. ⁶ But whoever causes one of these little ones who believes in me to stumble, it would be better for him that a large millstone should be hung about his neck, and that he should be sunk into the depths of the sea.

⁷ "Woe to the world because of stumbling blocks! For it is necessary that those stumbling blocks come, but woe to the person through whom those stumbling blocks come! ⁸ If your hand or your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it away from you. It is better for you to enter into life maimed or lame than to be thrown into the eternal fire having two hands or two feet. ⁹ If your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and throw it away from you. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye than to be thrown into the fiery hell having both eyes. ¹⁰ See that you do not despise any of these little ones. For I say to you that in heaven their angels always look on the face of my Father who is in heaven. ¹¹¹² What do you think? If anyone has a hundred sheep, and one of them goes astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine on the hillside and go off seeking the one that went astray? ¹³ If he finds it, truly I say to you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine that did not go astray. ¹⁴ In the same way, it is not the will of your Father in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

¹⁵ "If your brother sins against you, go and rebuke him, between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you will have gained your brother. ¹⁶ But if he does not listen to you, take one or two others along with you so that by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word might be confirmed. ¹⁷ And if he refuses to listen to them, tell the matter to the church. If he also refuses to listen to the church, let him be to you as a pagan and a tax collector. ¹⁸ I tell you truly, whatever things you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven. ¹⁹ Again I tell you truly, if two of you agree on earth about anything they ask, it will be done for them by my Father who is in heaven. ²⁰ For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there I am in their midst."

²¹ Then Peter came and said to Jesus, "Lord, how often will my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Until seven times?"

²² Jesus said to him, "I do not tell you seven times, but until seventy times seven. ²³ Therefore the kingdom of heaven is similar to a certain king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants. ²⁴ As he began the settling, one servant was brought to him who owed him ten thousand talents. ²⁵ But since he did not have the means to repay, his master commanded him to be sold, together with his wife and children and everything that he had, and payment to be made. ²⁶ So the servant fell down, bowed down before him, and said, 'Master, have patience with me, and I will pay you everything.' ²⁷ So the master of that servant, since he was moved with compassion, released him and forgave him the debt. ²⁸ But that servant went out and found one of his fellow servants, who owed him one hundred denarii. He took hold of him, began to choke him, and said, 'Pay me what you owe.'

²⁹ "But his fellow servant fell down and pleaded with him, saying, 'Have patience with me, and I will repay you.' ³⁰ But the first servant refused. Instead, he went and threw him into prison until he should pay him what he owed. ³¹ When his fellow servants saw what had happened, they were deeply grieved. They came and told their master everything that had happened.

³² "Then that servant's master called him and said to him, 'You wicked servant, I forgave you all that debt because you pleaded with me. ³³ Should you not have had mercy on your fellow servant, even as I had mercy on you?' ³⁴ His master was angry and handed him over to the torturers until he would pay all that was owed. ³⁵ So also my heavenly Father will do to you if you do not forgive your brother from your heart."

Footnotes

18:11 ^[1] The best ancient Greek copies do not have the sentence that some translations include,

Chapter 19

¹ It came about that when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee and came to the region of Judea that is beyond the Jordan River. ² Great crowds followed him, and he healed them there.

³ Pharisees came to him, testing him, saying to him, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any cause?"

⁴ Jesus answered and said, "Have you not read that he who made them from the beginning made them male and female? ⁵ He who made them also said, 'For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and join to his wife, and the two will become one flesh.' ⁶ So they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let no one tear apart."

⁷ They said to him, "Why then did Moses command us to give a certificate of divorce and then to send her away?"

⁸ He said to them, "For your hardness of heart, Moses allowed you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it was not that way. ⁹ I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, and marries another, commits adultery." ^[1]

¹⁰ The disciples said to Jesus, "If that is the case of a man with his wife, it is not good to marry."

¹¹ But Jesus said to them, "Not everyone can accept this saying, but only those to whom it is given. ¹² For there are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. He who is able to accept this teaching, let him accept it."

¹³ Then some little children were brought to him so that he would lay his hands on them and pray, but the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴ But Jesus said, "Permit the little children, and do not forbid them to come to me, for the kingdom of heaven belongs to such ones." ¹⁵ He placed his hands on the children, and then he went away from there.

¹⁶ Behold, a man came to Jesus and said, "Teacher, what good thing must I do that I may have eternal life?"

¹⁷ Jesus said to him, "Why do you ask me about what is good? Only one is good, but if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments."

¹⁸ The man said to him, "Which commandments?"

Jesus said, "Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not bear false witness, ¹⁹ honor your father and your mother, and love your neighbor as yourself."

²⁰ The young man said to him, "All these things I have obeyed. What do I still need?"

²¹ Jesus said to him, "If you wish to be perfect, go, sell your possessions, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me." ²² But when the young man heard what Jesus said, he went away sorrowful, for he had many possessions.

²³ Jesus said to his disciples, "Truly I say to you, it is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven.

²⁴ Again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."

²⁵ When the disciples heard it, they were very astonished and said, "Who then can be saved?"

²⁶ Jesus looked at them and said, "With people this is impossible, but with God all things are possible."

²⁷ Then Peter answered and said to him, "See, we have left everything and followed you. What then will we have?"

28 Jesus said to them, "Truly I say to you, in the new age when the Son of Man sits on his glorious throne, you who have followed me will also sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. **29** Every one who has left houses, brothers, sisters, father, mother, children, or land for my name's sake will receive one hundred times as much and will inherit eternal life. **30** But many who are first will be last, and the last will be first.

Footnotes

19:9 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have

Chapter 20

¹ "For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard. ² After he had agreed with the laborers for one denarius a day, he sent them into his vineyard. ³ He went out again about the third hour and saw other laborers standing idle in the marketplace. ⁴ To them he said, 'You also, go into the vineyard, and I will give you what is right.' So they went to work. ⁵ Again he went out about the sixth hour and again the ninth hour, and did the same. ⁶ Once more about the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing idle. He said to them, 'Why do you stand here idle all the day long?'

⁷ "They said to him, 'Because no one has hired us.'

"He said to them, 'You also go into the vineyard.' ⁸ When evening came, the owner of the vineyard said to his manager, 'Call the laborers and pay them their wages, beginning from the last to the first.'

⁹ "When the laborers who had been hired at the eleventh hour came, each of them received a denarius. ¹⁰ When the first laborers came, they thought that they would receive more, but they also received one denarius each. ¹¹ When they received their wages, they complained about the landowner. ¹² They said, 'These last laborers have spent only one hour in work, but you have made them equal to us, we who have borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat.'

¹³ "But the owner answered and said to one of them, 'Friend, I do you no wrong. Did you not agree with me for one denarius? ¹⁴ Take what belongs to you and go your way. I choose to give to these last hired laborers just the same as to you. ¹⁵ Is it not lawful for me to do as I want with what belongs to me? Or are you envious because I am good?' ¹⁶ So the last will be first, and the first last." [\[1\]](#)

¹⁷ As Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples aside, and on the way he said to them, ¹⁸ "See, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be given over to the chief priests and scribes. They will condemn him to death ¹⁹ and will deliver him to the Gentiles for them to mock, to flog, and to crucify him. But on the third day he will be raised up."

²⁰ Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to Jesus with her sons. She bowed down before him and asked for something from him.

²¹ Jesus said to her, "What do you wish?"

She said to him, "Command that these my two sons may sit, one at your right hand and one at your left hand, in your kingdom."

²² But Jesus answered and said, "You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink?"

They said to him, "We are able."

²³ He said to them, "My cup you will indeed drink. But to sit at my right hand and at my left hand is not mine to give, but it is for those for whom it has been prepared by my Father." ²⁴ When the other ten disciples heard this, they were very angry with the two brothers. ²⁵ But Jesus called them to himself and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles dominate them, and their important men exercise authority over them. ²⁶ But it must not be this way among you. Instead, whoever wishes to become great among you must be your servant, ²⁷ and whoever wishes to be first among you must be your servant, ²⁸ just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

²⁹ As they went out from Jericho, a great crowd followed him. ³⁰ There were two blind men sitting by the road. When they heard that Jesus was passing by, they shouted, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us."

³¹ The crowd rebuked them, telling them to be quiet, but they cried out even more loudly, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us."

³² Then Jesus stood still and called to them and said, "What do you wish me to do for you?"

³³ They said to him, "Lord, that our eyes may be opened." ³⁴ Then Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes. Immediately they received their sight and followed him.

Footnotes

20:16 ^[1] The best ancient copies do not have

Chapter 21

¹ As Jesus and his disciples approached Jerusalem and came to Bethphage, to the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, ² saying to them, "Go into the next village, and you will immediately find a donkey tied up there, and a colt with her. Untie them and bring them to me. ³ If anyone says anything to you about that, you will say, 'The Lord has need of them,' and that person will immediately send them with you."

⁴ Now all this happened to fulfill what was spoken through the prophet, saying,

⁵ "Tell the daughter of Zion,
 'See, your King is coming to you,
Humble and riding on a donkey—
 on a colt, the foal of a donkey.'"

⁶ Then the disciples went and did just as Jesus had instructed them. ⁷ They brought the donkey and the colt and put their cloaks on them, and Jesus sat upon the cloaks. ⁸ Most of the crowd spread their cloaks on the road, and others cut branches off the trees and spread them in the road. ⁹ Then the crowds that went before Jesus and those that followed him were shouting,

"Hosanna to the son of David!
Blessed is the one who comes in the name of the Lord!
Hosanna in the highest!"

¹⁰ When Jesus had come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred and said, "Who is this?"

¹¹ The crowds answered, "This is Jesus the prophet from Nazareth in Galilee."

¹² Then Jesus entered the temple. He cast out all those who bought and sold in the temple, and turned over the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. ¹³ He said to them, "It is written, 'My house will be called a house of prayer,' but you make it a den of robbers."

¹⁴ Then the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. ¹⁵ But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the marvelous things that he did, and when they heard the children shouting in the temple and saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David," they became very angry.

¹⁶ They said to him, "Do you hear what they are saying?"

Jesus said to them, "Yes! But have you never read,

'Out of the mouths of little children and nursing infants
you have prepared praise?'"

¹⁷ Then Jesus left them and went out of the city to Bethany and spent the night there.

¹⁸ Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he was hungry. ¹⁹ Seeing a fig tree along the roadside, he went to it and found nothing on it except leaves. He said to it, "May there be no fruit from you ever again," and immediately the fig tree withered.

²⁰ When the disciples saw it, they marveled and said, "How did the fig tree immediately wither away?"

²¹ Jesus answered and said to them, "Truly I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what was done to this fig tree, but you will even say to this mountain, 'Be taken up and thrown into the sea,' and it will be done. ²² Whatever you ask for in prayer, believing, you will receive."

²³ When Jesus had come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to him as he was teaching and said, "By what authority do you do these things, and who gave you this authority?"

²⁴ Jesus answered and said to them, "I also will ask you one question. If you tell me, I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁵ The baptism of John—from where did it come? From heaven or from men?"

They discussed among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say to us, 'Why then did you not believe him?' ²⁶ But if we say, 'From men,' we fear the crowd, because they all view John as a prophet." ²⁷ Then they answered Jesus and said, "We do not know."

He also said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁸ But what do you think? A man had two sons. He went to the first and said, 'Son, go labor today in the vineyard.'

²⁹ "The son answered and said, 'I will not,' but afterward he changed his mind and went.

³⁰ "Then the man went to the second son and said the same thing. He answered and said, 'I will go, sir,' but he did not go. ³¹ Which of the two sons did his father's will?"

They said, "The first one."

Jesus said to them, "Truly I say to you, the tax collectors and the prostitutes will enter the kingdom of God before you do. ³² For John came to you in the way of righteousness, but you did not believe him. But the tax collectors and the prostitutes believed him. But you, even when you saw this, you did not repent afterward and believe him.

³³ "Listen to another parable. There was a man, a landowner. He planted a vineyard, set a hedge about it, dug a winepress in it, built a watchtower, and rented it out to vine growers. Then he went into another country. ³⁴ When the time of the fruit harvest approached, he sent some servants to the vine growers to collect his fruit. ³⁵ But the vine growers took his servants, beat one, killed another, and stoned still another. ³⁶ Again, the owner sent other servants, more than the first, but the vine growers treated them in the same way. ³⁷ After that, the owner sent his own son to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.'

³⁸ "But when the vine growers saw the son, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and take over the inheritance.' ³⁹ So they took him, threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. ⁴⁰ Now when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vine growers?"

⁴¹ They said to him, "He will violently destroy those wicked people, and he will then rent out the vineyard to other vine growers, men who will give him his share of crops at the harvest time."

⁴² Jesus said to them, "Did you never read in the scriptures,

'The stone which the builders rejected
has been made the cornerstone.
This was from the Lord,
and it is marvelous in our eyes'?

⁴³ Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and will be given to a nation that produces its fruits. ⁴⁴ Whoever falls on this stone will be broken to pieces. But anyone on whom it falls will be crushed." ⁴⁵ When the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they understood he was speaking about them. ⁴⁶ Seeking to arrest him, they were afraid of the crowd, because the people regarded him as a prophet.

Chapter 22

¹ Jesus spoke to them again in parables, saying, ² "The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who prepared a marriage feast for his son. ³ He sent out his servants to call those who had been invited to come to the marriage feast, but they would not come. ⁴ Again the king sent other servants, saying, 'Tell them who are invited, "See, I have prepared my dinner. My oxen and fattened cattle have been killed, and all things are ready. Come to the marriage feast."' ⁵ But they paid no attention and went away, one to his farm, another to his business. ⁶ The others seized the king's servants, treated them shamefully, and killed them. ⁷ The king was angry, and he sent his soldiers and they destroyed those murderers and burned their city. ⁸ Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. ⁹ Therefore go to the highway crossings and invite as many people to the marriage feast as you can find.' ¹⁰ The servants went out to the highways and gathered together all the people they found, both bad and good. So the wedding hall was filled with guests. ¹¹ But when the king came in to look at the guests, he saw a man there who was not wearing wedding clothes. ¹² The king said to him, 'Friend, how did you come in here without wedding clothes?' But the man was speechless. ¹³ Then the king said to the servants, 'Bind this man hand and foot, and throw him out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and the grinding of teeth.' ¹⁴ For many people are called, but few are chosen."

¹⁵ Then the Pharisees went and planned how they might entrap Jesus in his own talk. ¹⁶ Then they sent to him their disciples, together with the Herodians. They said to Jesus, "Teacher, we know that you are truthful, and that you teach God's way in truth. You care for no one's opinion, and you do not show partiality between people. ¹⁷ So tell us, what do you think? Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar or not?"

¹⁸ But Jesus understood their wickedness and said, "Why are you testing me, you hypocrites? ¹⁹ Show me the coin for the tax." Then they brought a denarius to him. ²⁰ Jesus said to them, "Whose image and name are these?"

²¹ They said to him, "Caesar's."

Then Jesus said to them, "Then give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." ²² When they heard it, they marveled. Then they left him and went away.

²³ On that day some Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him. They asked him, ²⁴ saying, "Teacher, Moses said, 'If a man dies, having no children, his brother must marry his wife and raise children for his brother.' ²⁵ There were seven brothers. The first married and then died. Having left no children, he left his wife to his brother. ²⁶ Then the second brother did the same thing, then the third, all the way to the seventh brother. ²⁷ After them all, the woman died. ²⁸ Now in the resurrection, whose wife will she be of the seven brothers? For they all had married her."

²⁹ But Jesus answered and said to them, "You are mistaken because you do not know the scriptures or the power of God. ³⁰ For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage. Instead, they are like angels in heaven. ³¹ But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by God, saying, ³² 'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living." ³³ When the crowds heard this, they were astonished at his teaching.

³⁴ But when the Pharisees heard that Jesus had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered themselves together. ³⁵ One of them, an expert in the law, asked him a question, testing him— ³⁶ "Teacher, which is the greatest commandment in the law?"

³⁷ Jesus said to him, "'Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' ³⁸ This is the great and first commandment. ³⁹ And a second commandment is like it—'Love your neighbor as yourself.' ⁴⁰ On these two commandments depend the whole law and the prophets."

⁴¹ Now while the Pharisees were still gathered together, Jesus asked them a question. ⁴² He said, "What do you think about the Christ? Whose son is he?"

They said to him, "The son of David."

⁴³ Jesus said to them, "How then does David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,

⁴⁴ 'The Lord said to my Lord,
"Sit at my right hand,
until I make your enemies your footstool"?'"

⁴⁵ If David then calls the Christ 'Lord,' how is he David's son?" ⁴⁶ No one was able to answer him a word, and no man dared ask him any more questions from that day on.

Chapter 23

¹ Then Jesus spoke to the crowds and to his disciples. ² He said, "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat. ³ Therefore whatever they command you to do, do these things and observe them. But do not imitate their deeds, for they say things but then do not do them. ⁴ Yes, they bind heavy burdens that are difficult to carry, and then they put them on people's shoulders. But they themselves will not move a finger to carry them. ⁵ They do all their deeds to be seen by people. For they make their phylacteries wide, and they enlarge the edges of their garments. ⁶ They love the places of honor at feasts and the chief seats in the synagogues, ⁷ and special greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called 'Rabbi' by people. ⁸ But you must not be called 'Rabbi,' for you have only one teacher, and all of you are brothers. ⁹ And call no man on earth your father, for you have only one Father, and he is in heaven. ¹⁰ Neither must you be called 'teacher,' for you have only one teacher, the Christ. ¹¹ But he who is greatest among you will be your servant. ¹² Whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.

¹³ But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You shut the kingdom of heaven against people. For you do not enter it yourselves, and neither do you allow those about to enter to do so. ¹⁴^[1]¹⁵ Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you go over sea and land to make one convert, and when he has become one, you make him twice as much a son of hell as you.

¹⁶ "Woe to you, you blind guides, you who say, 'Whoever swears by the temple, it is nothing. But whoever swears by the gold of the temple, he is bound to his oath.' ¹⁷ You blind fools! Which is greater, the gold or the temple that makes the gold holy? ¹⁸ And, 'Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing. But whoever swears by the gift that is on it, he is bound to his oath.' ¹⁹ You blind people! Which is greater, the gift or the altar that makes the gift holy? ²⁰ Therefore, he who swears by the altar swears by it and by everything on it. ²¹ The one who swears by the temple swears by it and by the one who lives in it. ²² And the one who swears by heaven swears by the throne of God and by him who sits on it.

²³ "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you tithe mint and dill and cumin, but you have left undone the weightier matters of the law—justice and mercy and faithfulness. But these you ought to have done and not to have left the other undone. ²⁴ You blind guides, you who strain out a gnat but swallow a camel!

²⁵ "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup and of the plate, but inside they are full of robbery and self-indulgence. ²⁶ You blind Pharisee! Clean first the inside of the cup and of the plate, so that the outside may become clean also.

²⁷ "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs, which on the outside look beautiful, but on the inside are full of dead men's bones and everything unclean. ²⁸ In the same way, you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but on the inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

²⁹ "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets and decorate the tombs of the righteous. ³⁰ You say, 'If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partners with them in shedding the blood of the prophets.' ³¹ Therefore you testify against yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. ³² You also fill up the measure of your fathers. ³³ You serpents, you offspring of vipers, how will you escape the judgment of hell? ³⁴ Therefore, see, I am sending you prophets and wise men and scribes. Some of them you will kill and crucify, and some you will whip in your synagogues and chase from city to city. ³⁵ The result is that upon you will come all the righteous blood that has been shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, to the blood of Zechariah son of Berekiah, whom you murdered between the sanctuary and the altar. ³⁶ Truly I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.

³⁷ "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those who are sent to you! How often did I long to gather your children together, just as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing! ³⁸ See, your house is left to you desolate. ³⁹ For I say to you, You will not see me from now on until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.'"

Footnotes

23:14 ^[1] The best ancient copies do not have verse 14 (some copies add the verse after verse 12).

Chapter 24

¹ Jesus went out from the temple and was going on his way. His disciples came to him to point out to him the buildings of the temple. ² But he answered and said to them, "Do you not see all these things? Truly I say to you, not one stone will be left on another that will not be torn down."

³ As he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately and said, "Tell us, when will these things happen? What will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?"

⁴ Jesus answered and said to them, "Be careful that no one leads you astray. ⁵ For many will come in my name. They will say, 'I am the Christ,' and will lead many astray. ⁶ You will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled, for these things must happen; but the end is not yet. ⁷ For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. ⁸ But all these things are only the beginning of birth pains. ⁹ Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you. You will be hated by all the nations for my name's sake. ¹⁰ Then many will stumble, and betray one another and hate one another. ¹¹ Many false prophets will rise up and lead many astray. ¹² Because lawlessness will increase, the love of many will grow cold. ¹³ But the one who endures to the end will be saved. ¹⁴ This good news of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all the nations. Then the end will come.

¹⁵ "Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place" (let the reader understand), ¹⁶ "let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, ¹⁷ let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house, ¹⁸ and let him who is in the field not return to take his cloak. ¹⁹ But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing infants in those days! ²⁰ Pray that your flight will not occur in the winter or on a Sabbath. ²¹ For there will be great tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever will be again. ²² Unless those days had been shortened, no flesh would be saved. But for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened. ²³ Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or, 'There is the Christ!' do not believe it. ²⁴ For false Christs and false prophets will arise and show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. ²⁵ See, I have told you ahead of time. ²⁶ Therefore, if they say to you, 'Look, he is in the wilderness,' do not go out to the wilderness. Or, 'See, he is in the inner rooms,' do not believe it. ²⁷ For as the lightning shines out from the east and flashes all the way to the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. ²⁸ Wherever a dead animal is, there the vultures will gather.

²⁹ "But immediately after the tribulation of those days

the sun will be darkened,
the moon will not give its light,
the stars will fall from the sky,

and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. ³⁰ Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and all the tribes of the earth will mourn. They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky with power and great glory. ³¹ He will send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.

³² "Learn a lesson from the fig tree. As soon as the branch becomes tender and puts out its leaves, you know that summer is near. ³³ So also, when you see all these things, you should know that he is near, at the very gates. ³⁴ Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all of these things will have happened. ³⁵ Heaven and the earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away. ³⁶ But concerning that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. ³⁷ As the days of Noah were, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. ³⁸ For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage until the day that Noah entered the ark, ³⁹ and they knew nothing until the flood came and took them all away—so will be the coming of the Son of Man. ⁴⁰ Then two men will be in a field—one will be taken, and one will be left. ⁴¹ Two women will be grinding with a mill—one will be taken, and one will be left. ⁴² Therefore be on your guard, for you do not know on what day your Lord will come. ⁴³ But know this, that if the master of the house had known in

what time of night the thief was coming, he would have been on guard and would not have allowed his house to be broken into. ⁴⁴ Therefore you must also be ready, for the Son of Man will come at an hour that you do not expect.

⁴⁵ "So who is the faithful and wise servant whom his master has set over his household in order to give them their food at the right time? ⁴⁶ Blessed is that servant whom his master will find doing that when he comes. ⁴⁷ Truly I say to you that the master will set him over all his possessions. ⁴⁸ But if an evil servant says in his heart, 'My master has been delayed,' ⁴⁹ and begins to beat his fellow servants, and eats and drinks with drunkards, ⁵⁰ then the master of that servant will come on a day that the servant does not expect and at an hour that he does not know. ⁵¹ His master will cut him in pieces and assign him a place with the hypocrites, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.

Chapter 25

¹ "Then the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins who took their lamps and went to meet the bridegroom. ² Five of them were foolish and five were wise. ³ For when the foolish virgins took their lamps, they did not take any oil with them. ⁴ But the wise virgins took containers of oil along with their lamps. ⁵ Now while the bridegroom was delayed, they all got sleepy and slept. ⁶ But at midnight there was a cry, 'Look, the bridegroom! Go out and meet him.'

⁷ Then all those virgins rose up and trimmed their lamps. ⁸ The foolish said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil because our lamps are going out.'

⁹ "But the wise answered and said, 'Since there will not be enough for us and you, go instead to those who sell and buy some for yourselves.' ¹⁰ While they went away to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went with him to the marriage feast, and the door was shut.

¹¹ "Afterward the other virgins also came and said, 'Master, master, open for us.'

¹² "But he answered and said, 'Truly I say to you, I do not know you.' ¹³ Watch therefore, for you do not know the day or the hour.

¹⁴ "For it is like when a man was about to go into another country. He called his own servants and entrusted his possessions to them. ¹⁵ To one of them he gave five talents, to another he gave two, and to yet another he gave one talent. Each one received an amount according to his own ability, and that man went on his journey. ¹⁶ The one who received the five talents went at once and worked with them and gained another five talents. ¹⁷ In the same way, the one who had received two talents gained another two. ¹⁸ But the servant who had received one talent went away, dug a hole in the ground, and hid his master's money. ¹⁹ Now after a long time the master of those servants came back and settled accounts with them. ²⁰ The servant who had received the five talents came and brought another five talents. He said, 'Master, you entrusted me with five talents. See, I have gained five talents more.'

²¹ "His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful over a few things. I will put you in charge over many things. Enter into the joy of your master.'

²² "The servant who had received two talents came and said, 'Master, you gave me two talents. See, I have gained two more talents.'

²³ "His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful over a few things. I will put you in charge over many things. Enter into the joy of your master.'

²⁴ "Then the servant who had received one talent came and said, 'Master, I know that you are a hard man. You reap where you did not sow, and you harvest where you did not scatter. ²⁵ I was afraid, so I went away and hid your talent in the ground. See, you have here what belongs to you.'

²⁶ "But his master answered and said to him, 'You wicked and lazy servant, you knew that I reap where I have not sowed and harvest where I have not scattered. ²⁷ Therefore you should have given my money to the bankers, and at my coming I would have received back my own with interest. ²⁸ Therefore take away the talent from him and give it to the servant who has ten talents. ²⁹ For to everyone who possesses more will be given, and he will have an abundance. But from anyone who does not possess anything, even what he does have will be taken away. ³⁰ Throw the worthless servant out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.'

³¹ "When the Son of Man comes in his glory and all the angels with him, then he will sit on his glorious throne. ³² Before him will be gathered all the nations, and he will separate the people one from another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. ³³ He will place the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on his left. ³⁴ Then the King will say to those on his right hand, 'Come, you who have been blessed by my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. ³⁵ For I was hungry and you gave me food; I was thirsty and you gave me a drink; I was a stranger and you took me in; ³⁶ I was naked and you clothed me; I was sick and you cared for me; I was in prison and you came to me.'

³⁷ "Then the righteous will answer and say, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you? Or thirsty and give you a drink? ³⁸ When did we see you a stranger and take you in? Or naked and clothe you? ³⁹ When did we see you sick or in prison and come to you?'

⁴⁰ "Then the King will answer and say to them, 'Truly I say to you, what you did for one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did it for me.' ⁴¹ Then he will say to those on his left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the eternal fire that has been prepared for the devil and his angels, ⁴² because I was hungry, but you did not give me food; I was thirsty, but you did not give me a drink; ⁴³ I was a stranger, but you did not take me in; naked, but you did not clothe me; sick and in prison, but you did not care for me.'

⁴⁴ "Then they will also answer and say, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not serve you?'

⁴⁵ "Then he will answer them and say, 'Truly I say to you, what you did not do for one of the least of these, you did not do for me.' ⁴⁶ These will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."

Chapter 26

¹ It came about that when Jesus had finished all these words, he said to his disciples, ² "You know that after two days the Passover is coming, and the Son of Man will be given over to be crucified."

³ Then the chief priests and the elders of the people were gathered together in the palace of the high priest, who was named Caiaphas. ⁴ They plotted together to arrest Jesus stealthily and kill him. ⁵ For they were saying, "Not during the festival, so that a riot does not arise among the people."

⁶ Now while Jesus was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, ⁷ as he was reclining at table, a woman came to him having an alabaster jar of very expensive ointment, and she poured it upon his head. ⁸ But when his disciples saw it, they became angry and said, "What is the reason for this waste? ⁹ This could have been sold for a large amount and given to the poor."

¹⁰ But Jesus, knowing this, said to them, "Why are you causing trouble for this woman? For she has done a beautiful thing for me. ¹¹ You always have the poor with you, but you will not always have me. ¹² For when she poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial. ¹³ Truly I say to you, wherever this good news is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be spoken of in memory of her."

¹⁴ Then one of the twelve, who was named Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests ¹⁵ and said, "What are you willing to give me to turn him over to you?" They weighed out thirty pieces of silver for him. ¹⁶ From that moment he sought an opportunity to turn him over to them.

¹⁷ Now on the first day of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus and said, "Where do you want us to prepare for you to eat the Passover meal?"

¹⁸ He said, "Go into the city to a certain man and say to him, 'The Teacher says, "My time is at hand. I will keep the Passover at your house with my disciples."'" ¹⁹ The disciples did as Jesus directed them, and they prepared the Passover meal.

²⁰ When evening came, he sat down to eat with the twelve disciples. ²¹ As they were eating, he said, "Truly I say to you that one of you will betray me."

²² They were very sorrowful, and each one began to ask him, "Surely not I, Lord?"

²³ He answered, "The one who dips his hand with me in the dish is the one who will betray me. ²⁴ The Son of Man will go, just as it is written about him. But woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would be better for that man if he had not been born."

²⁵ Judas, who would betray him said, "Is it I, Rabbi?"

He said to him, "You have said it yourself."

²⁶ As they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed it, and broke it. He gave it to the disciples and said, "Take, eat. This is my body." ²⁷ He took a cup and gave thanks, and gave it to them and said, "Drink it, all of you. ²⁸ For this is my blood of the covenant that is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins. ²⁹ But I say to you, I will not drink again of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom."

³⁰ When they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives. ³¹ Then Jesus said to them, "All of you will fall away tonight because of me, for it is written,

'I will strike the shepherd
and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.'

³² But after I am raised up, I will go ahead of you into Galilee."

³³ But Peter said to him, "Even if all fall away because of you, I will never fall away."

³⁴ Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you, this very night, before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times."

³⁵ Peter said to him, "Even if I must die with you, I will not deny you." All the other disciples said the same thing.

³⁶ Then Jesus went with them to a place called Gethsemane and said to his disciples, "Sit here while I go over there and pray." ³⁷ He took Peter and the two sons of Zebedee with him and began to become sorrowful and troubled. ³⁸ Then he said to them, "My soul is deeply sorrowful, even to death. Remain here and watch with me." ³⁹ He went a little farther, fell on his face, and prayed. He said, "My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me. Yet, not as I will, but as you will." ⁴⁰ He came to the disciples and found them sleeping, and he said to Peter, "What, could you not watch with me for one hour? ⁴¹ Watch and pray that you do not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." ⁴² He went away a second time and prayed. He said, "My Father, if this cannot pass away unless I drink it, your will be done." ⁴³ He came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. ⁴⁴ So leaving them again, he went away and prayed a third time, saying the same words. ⁴⁵ Then Jesus came to the disciples and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and taking your rest? Look, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴⁶ Arise, let us go. Look, the one who is betraying me is near."

⁴⁷ While he was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, came. A large crowd came with him from the chief priests and elders of the people. They came with swords and clubs. ⁴⁸ Now the man who was going to betray Jesus had given them a signal, saying, "The one I kiss is the man. Seize him." ⁴⁹ Immediately he came up to Jesus and said, "Greetings, Rabbi!" and he kissed him.

⁵⁰ Jesus said to him, "Friend, do what you have come to do." Then they came, laid hands on Jesus, and seized him. ⁵¹ Behold, one of those who was with Jesus stretched out his hand, drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. ⁵² Then Jesus said to him, "Put your sword back in its place, for all those who take up the sword will perish by the sword. ⁵³ Do you think that I could not call upon my Father, and he would send me more than twelve legions of angels? ⁵⁴ But how then would the scriptures be fulfilled, that this must happen?" ⁵⁵ At that time Jesus said to the crowd, "Have you come out with swords and clubs to seize me like a robber? Every day I sat teaching in the temple, and you did not arrest me. ⁵⁶ But all this has happened so that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled." Then all the disciples abandoned him and fled.

⁵⁷ Those who had seized Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders had gathered together. ⁵⁸ But Peter followed him from a distance to the courtyard of the high priest. He went inside and sat down with the officers to see the outcome. ⁵⁹ Now the chief priests and the whole council were looking for false testimony against Jesus so that they might put him to death. ⁶⁰ They did not find any, even though many false witnesses came forward. But later two came forward ⁶¹ and said, "This man said, 'I am able to destroy the temple of God and rebuild it in three days.'"

⁶² The high priest stood up and said to him, "Do you have no answer? What is it that they are testifying against you?" ⁶³ But Jesus was silent. The high priest said to him, "I command you by the living God, tell us whether you are the Christ, the Son of God."

⁶⁴ Jesus replied to him, "You have said it yourself. But I tell you, from now on you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven."

⁶⁵ Then the high priest tore his clothes and said, "He has spoken blasphemy! Why do we still need witnesses? Look, now you have heard the blasphemy. ⁶⁶ What do you think?"

They answered and said, "He is deserving of death." ⁶⁷ Then they spit in his face and beat him with their fists, while some slapped him ⁶⁸ and said, "Prophecy to us, you Christ. Who is it that struck you?"

⁶⁹ Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and a servant girl came to him and said, "You were also with Jesus of Galilee."

⁷⁰ But he denied it in front of them all, saying, "I do not know what you are talking about."

⁷¹ When he went out to the gateway, another servant girl saw him and said to those there, "This man was also with Jesus of Nazareth."

⁷² He again denied it with an oath, "I do not know the man!"

⁷³ After a little while those who were standing by came and said to Peter, "Surely you are also one of them, for the way you speak gives you away."

⁷⁴ Then he began to curse and swear, "I do not know the man," and immediately a rooster crowed.

⁷⁵ Peter remembered the words that Jesus had said, "Before the rooster crows you will deny me three times." Then he went outside and wept bitterly.

Chapter 27

¹ Now when morning came, all the chief priests and elders of the people plotted against Jesus to put him to death. ² They bound him, led him away, and delivered him to Pilate the governor.

³ Then when Judas, who had betrayed him, saw that Jesus had been condemned, he repented and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, ⁴ and said, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood."

But they said, "What is that to us? See to that yourself." ⁵ Then he threw down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went out and hanged himself. ⁶ The chief priests took the pieces of silver and said, "It is not lawful to put this into the treasury because it is the price of blood." ⁷ They discussed the matter together, and they bought with the money the potter's field in which to bury strangers. ⁸ For this reason that field has been called, "The Field of Blood" to this day. ⁹ Then that which had been spoken by Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, saying, "They took the thirty pieces of silver, the price set on him by the sons of Israel, ¹⁰ and they gave it for the potter's field, as the Lord had directed me."

¹¹ Now Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, "Are you the King of the Jews?" Jesus answered him, "You say so."

¹² But when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. ¹³ Then Pilate said to him, "Do you not hear how many things they accuse you of?" ¹⁴ But he did not answer even one word, so that the governor was greatly amazed. ¹⁵ Now at the festival it was the custom of the governor to set free one prisoner chosen by the crowd. ¹⁶ At that time they had a notorious prisoner named Jesus Barabbas. ¹⁷ So when they were gathered together, Pilate said to them, "Who do you want me to set free for you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?" ¹⁸ He knew that they had handed Jesus over to him because of envy.

¹⁹ While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent word to him and said, "Have nothing to do with that innocent man. For I have suffered much today because of a dream I had about him."

²⁰ Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowd that they should ask for Barabbas and destroy Jesus. ²¹ The governor asked them, "Which of the two do you want me to set free for you?"

They said, "Barabbas."

²² Pilate said to them, "What should I do with Jesus who is called Christ?"

They all answered, "Crucify him."

²³ Then he said, "Why, what evil has he done?"

But they cried out even louder, "Crucify him."

²⁴ So when Pilate saw that he was gaining nothing, but instead a riot was starting, he took water, washed his hands in front of the crowd, and said, "I am innocent of the blood of this man. You see to it."

²⁵ All the people said, "May his blood be on us and our children." ²⁶ Then he set Barabbas free for them, but he scourged Jesus and handed him over to be crucified.

²⁷ Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the government headquarters and they gathered the whole company of soldiers. ²⁸ They stripped him and put a scarlet robe on him. ²⁹ They made a crown of thorns and put it on his head, and placed a staff in his right hand. They knelt down before him and mocked him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" ³⁰ They spat on him, and they took the staff and struck him on the head again and again. ³¹ When they had mocked him, they took the robe off him and put his own garments on him, and led him away to crucify him.

³² As they came out, they found a man from Cyrene named Simon, whom they forced to go with them so that he might carry his cross. ³³ They came to a place called Golgotha, which means "The Place of a

Skull." ³⁴ They gave him wine to drink mixed with gall. But when he tasted it, he would not drink. ³⁵ When they had crucified him, they divided up his garments by casting lots, ³⁶ and they sat and kept guard over him. ³⁷ Above his head they put the charge against him, which read, "This is Jesus, the king of the Jews." ³⁸ Two robbers were crucified with him, one on the right of him and one on the left. ³⁹ Those who passed by insulted him, shaking their heads ⁴⁰ and saying, "You who were going to destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days, save yourself! If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross!"

⁴¹ In the same way the chief priests were mocking him, along with the scribes and elders, and said, ⁴² "He saved others, but he cannot save himself. He is the King of Israel. Let him come down off the cross, and then we will believe in him." ⁴³ He trusts in God, let God rescue him now, if God consents to release him. For he even said, 'I am the Son of God.'" ⁴⁴ In the same way the robbers who were crucified with him also insulted him.

⁴⁵ Now from the sixth hour darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour. ⁴⁶ About the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice and said, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" which means, "My God, my God, why have you abandoned me?"

⁴⁷ When some of those who were standing there heard it, they said, "He is calling for Elijah."

⁴⁸ Immediately one of them ran and took a sponge, filled it with sour wine, put it on a reed staff, and gave it to him to drink. ⁴⁹ The rest of them said, "Leave him alone. Let us see whether Elijah comes to save him." ⁵⁰ Then Jesus cried out again with a loud voice and gave up his spirit.

⁵¹ Behold, the curtain of the temple was split in two from the top to the bottom, and the earth shook, and the rocks split apart. ⁵² The tombs were opened, and the bodies of the holy people who had fallen asleep were raised. ⁵³ They came out of the tombs after his resurrection, entered the holy city, and appeared to many. ⁵⁴ Now when the centurion and those who were watching Jesus saw the earthquake and the things that had happened, they became very afraid and said, "Truly this was the Son of God." ⁵⁵ Many women who had followed Jesus from Galilee to attend to his needs were there watching from a distance. ⁵⁶ Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

⁵⁷ When it was evening, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who was also a disciple of Jesus. ⁵⁸ He approached Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate ordered it to be given to him. ⁵⁹ Joseph took the body, wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, ⁶⁰ and laid it in his own new tomb that he had cut into the rock. Then he rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb and went away. ⁶¹ Mary Magdalene and the other Mary were there, sitting opposite the tomb.

⁶² The next day, which was the day after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together with Pilate. ⁶³ They said, "Sir, we remember that when that deceiver was alive, he said, 'After three days will I rise again.' ⁶⁴ Therefore command that the tomb be made secure until the third day, otherwise his disciples may come and steal him and say to the people, 'He has risen from the dead,' and the last deception will be worse than the first."

⁶⁵ Pilate said to them, "Take a guard. Go and make it as secure as you know how." ⁶⁶ So they went and made the tomb secure, sealing the stone and placing the guard.

Footnotes

27:16 ^[1] Many ancient copies do not have

Chapter 28

¹ Now after the Sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb. ² Behold, there was a great earthquake, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, came and rolled away the stone, and sat on it. ³ His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing as white as snow. ⁴ The guards shook with fear and became like dead men. ⁵ The angel addressed the women and said to them, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus, who has been crucified. ⁶ He is not here, but is risen, just as he said. Come see the place where the Lord was lying. ⁷ Go quickly and tell his disciples, 'He has risen from the dead. See, he is going ahead of you to Galilee. There you will see him.' See, I have told you."

⁸ The women quickly left the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to tell his disciples. ⁹ Behold, Jesus met them and said, "Greetings!" The women came, took hold of his feet and worshiped him. ¹⁰ Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid. Go tell my brothers to leave for Galilee. There they will see me."

¹¹ Now while the women were going, behold, some of the guards went into the city and told the chief priests all the things that had happened. ¹² When the priests had met with the elders and discussed the matter with them, they gave a large amount of money to the soldiers ¹³ and told them, "Say to others, 'The disciples of Jesus came by night and stole his body while we were sleeping.' ¹⁴ If this report reaches the governor, we will persuade him and take any worries away from you." ¹⁵ So the soldiers took the money and did as they had been instructed. This report spread widely among the Jews and continues even today.

¹⁶ But the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain to which Jesus had directed them. ¹⁷ When they saw him, they worshiped him, but some doubted. ¹⁸ Jesus came to them and spoke to them and said, "All authority has been given to me in heaven and on earth. ¹⁹ Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations. Baptize them into the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit. ²⁰ Teach them to obey all the things that I have commanded you. See, I am with you always, even to the end of the age."

Mark

Chapter 1

¹ This is the beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

² As it is written in Isaiah the prophet,

"Look, I am sending my messenger before your face,
the one who will prepare your way.

³ The voice of one crying out in the wilderness,
'Make ready the way of the Lord;
make his paths straight.'"

⁴ John came, baptizing in the wilderness and preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. ⁵ The whole country of Judea and all the people of Jerusalem went out to him. They were baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. ⁶ John wore a coat of camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey.

⁷ He was preaching, saying, "One will come after me who is more powerful than I; the strap of his sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and untie. ⁸ I baptized you with water, but he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit."

⁹ It happened in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth in Galilee, and he was baptized by John in the Jordan River. ¹⁰ As Jesus came up out of the water, he saw the heavens split open and the Spirit coming down on him like a dove. ¹¹ A voice came out of the heavens, "You are my beloved Son. I am very pleased with you."

¹² Then the Spirit compelled him to go out into the wilderness. ¹³ He was in the wilderness forty days being tempted by Satan. He was with the wild animals, and the angels served him.

¹⁴ Now after John was arrested, Jesus came into Galilee proclaiming the gospel of God. ¹⁵ He said, "The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is near. Repent and believe the gospel."

¹⁶ When he was walking beside the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea, for they were fishermen. ¹⁷ Jesus said to them, "Come, follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." ¹⁸ Then immediately they left the nets and followed him. ¹⁹ As Jesus was walking on a little farther, he saw James son of Zebedee and John his brother; they were in the boat mending the nets. ²⁰ He called them, and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and they followed him.

²¹ Then they came into Capernaum, and on the Sabbath, Jesus went into the synagogue and taught. ²² They were astonished at his teaching, for he was teaching them as someone who has authority and not as the scribes. ²³ Just then a man in their synagogue who had an unclean spirit cried out, ²⁴ saying, "What do we have to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are. You are the Holy One of God!"

²⁵ Jesus rebuked the demon and said, "Be quiet and come out of him!" ²⁶ The unclean spirit threw him down and went out from him while crying out with a loud voice. ²⁷ All the people were amazed, so they asked each other, "What is this? A new teaching with authority! He even commands the unclean spirits and they obey him!" ²⁸ The news about him went out everywhere into the whole region of Galilee.

²⁹ After coming out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, along with James and John. ³⁰ Now Simon's mother-in-law was lying sick with a fever, and they told Jesus about her. ³¹ So he came, took her by the hand, and raised her up; the fever left her, and she started serving them.

³² That evening after the sun had set, they brought to him all who were sick or possessed by demons. ³³ The whole city gathered together at the door. ³⁴ He healed many who were sick with various diseases and cast out many demons, but he did not allow the demons to speak because they knew him.

³⁵ He got up very early, while it was still dark; he left and went out into a solitary place and there he prayed. ³⁶ Simon and those who were with him searched for him. ³⁷ They found him and they said to him, "Everyone is looking for you."

³⁸ He said, "Let us go elsewhere, out into the surrounding towns, so that I may preach there also. That is why I came out here." ³⁹ He went throughout all of Galilee, preaching in their synagogues and casting out demons.

⁴⁰ A leper came to him. He was begging him; he knelt down and said to him, "If you are willing, you can make me clean."

⁴¹ Moved with compassion, Jesus reached out his hand and touched him, saying to him, "I am willing. Be clean." ⁴² Immediately the leprosy left him, and he was made clean. ⁴³ Jesus strictly warned him and sent him away. ⁴⁴ He said to him, "Be sure to say nothing to anyone, but go, show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing what Moses commanded, as a testimony to them." ⁴⁵ But he went out and began to declare it freely and spread the word, so much so that Jesus could no longer enter a town openly but he stayed out in remote places. Yet people were still coming to him from everywhere.

Chapter 2

¹ When Jesus came back to Capernaum after a few days, it was heard that he was at home. ² So many gathered there that there was no more space, not even at the door, and he spoke the word to them. ³ Then some men came to him who were bringing a paralyzed man; four people were carrying him. ⁴ When they could not get near him because of the crowd, they removed the roof that was above Jesus, and after they made an opening, they lowered the mat the paralyzed man was lying on. ⁵ Seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralyzed man, "Son, your sins are forgiven."

⁶ Now some of the scribes were sitting there, and they reasoned in their hearts, ⁷ "How can this man speak this way? He blasphemes! Who can forgive sins but God alone?"

⁸ Immediately Jesus knew in his spirit what they were thinking within themselves. He said to them, "Why are you thinking this in your hearts? ⁹ Which is easier, to say to the paralyzed man, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up, take up your mat and walk'? ¹⁰ But in order that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins," he said to the paralytic, ¹¹ "I say to you, get up, take up your mat, and go to your house."

¹² He got up and immediately took up the mat, and went out of the house in front of everyone, so that they were all amazed and they gave glory to God, and they said, "We never saw anything like this."

¹³ He went out again by the lake, and all the crowd came to him, and he taught them. ¹⁴ As he passed by, he saw Levi son of Alphaeus sitting at the tax collector's tent and he said to him, "Follow me." He got up and followed him.

¹⁵ Jesus was having a meal in Levi's house and many tax collectors and sinners were dining with him and his disciples, for there were many and they followed him. ¹⁶ When the scribes, who were Pharisees, saw that Jesus was eating with sinners and tax collectors, they said to his disciples, "Why does he eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

¹⁷ When Jesus heard this he said to them, "People who are strong in body do not need a physician; only people who are sick need one. I did not come to call righteous people, but sinners."

¹⁸ Now John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting. Some people came and said to him, "Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not fast?"

¹⁹ Jesus said to them, "Can the wedding attendants fast while the bridegroom is still with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. ²⁰ But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and in those days, they will fast. ²¹ No one sews a piece of new cloth on an old garment. Otherwise the patch tears away from it, the new from the old, and there is a worse tear. ²² No one puts new wine into old wineskins. Otherwise the wine will burst the skins and both the wine and the wineskins are lost. Instead, new wine is put into fresh wineskins."

²³ On the Sabbath day Jesus went through some grainfields, and his disciples began picking heads of grain as they made their way. ²⁴ The Pharisees said to him, "Look, why are they doing something that is not lawful on the Sabbath day?"

²⁵ He said to them, "Have you never read what David did when he was in need and hungry—he and the men who were with him— ²⁶ how he went into the house of God when Abiathar was high priest, and ate the bread of the presence, which is unlawful for anyone to eat except the priests, and he even gave some to those who were with him?" ²⁷ Jesus said, "The Sabbath was made for mankind, not mankind for the Sabbath. ²⁸ Therefore, the Son of Man is Lord, even of the Sabbath."

Chapter 3

¹ Again Jesus walked into the synagogue, and there was a man with a withered hand. ² Some people watched him closely to see if he would heal him on the Sabbath so that they could accuse him. ³ Jesus said to the man with the withered hand, "Get up and stand here in the middle of everyone." ⁴ Then he said to the people, "Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath day or to do harm; to save a life or to kill?" But they were silent. ⁵ He looked around at them with anger, and he was grieved by their hardness of heart, and he said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out, and his hand was restored. ⁶ The Pharisees went out and immediately began to plot with the Herodians as to how they might put him to death.

⁷ Then Jesus, with his disciples, went to the sea, and a great crowd of people followed from Galilee and from Judea ⁸ and from Jerusalem and from Idumea and beyond the Jordan and around Tyre and Sidon. When they heard about the things he was doing, a great crowd came to him. ⁹ He told his disciples to have a small boat ready for him because of the crowd, so that they would not press against him. ¹⁰ For he healed many, so that everyone who had afflictions eagerly approached him in order to touch him. ¹¹ Whenever the unclean spirits saw him, they fell down before him and cried out, and they said, "You are the Son of God." ¹² He strictly ordered them not to make him known.

¹³ He went up on the mountain, and he called for those he wanted, and they came to him. ¹⁴ He appointed the twelve (whom he named apostles) so that they might be with him and he might send them to proclaim the message, ¹⁵ and to have authority to cast out demons. ¹⁶ He appointed the twelve: Simon, to whom he gave the name Peter; ¹⁷ James son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, to whom he gave the name Boanerges, that is, sons of thunder; ¹⁸ and Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James son of Alphaeus, Thaddaeus, Simon the Zealot, ¹⁹ and Judas Iscariot, who would betray him.

²⁰ Then he went home, and the crowd came together again, so that they could not even eat bread. ²¹ When his family heard about it, they went out to seize him, for they said, "He is out of his mind."

²² The scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, "He is possessed by Beelzebul" and "By the ruler of the demons he drives out demons."

²³ Jesus called them to himself and said to them in parables, "How can Satan cast out Satan? ²⁴ If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁵ If a house is divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. ²⁶ If Satan has risen up against himself and is divided, he is not able to stand, but has come to an end. ²⁷ But no one can enter into the house of a strong man and steal his belongings without tying up the strong man first, and then he will plunder his house. ²⁸ Truly I say to you, all sins of the sons of men will be forgiven, even all the blasphemies which they utter, ²⁹ but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will never have forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin."

³⁰ Jesus said this because they were saying, "He has an unclean spirit."

³¹ Then his mother and his brothers came and stood outside. They sent for him, summoning him. ³² A crowd was sitting around him and they said to him, "Your mother and your brothers and your sisters are outside, and they are looking for you."

³³ He answered them, "Who are my mother and my brothers?" ³⁴ He looked around at those who were sitting in a circle around him and said, "See, here are my mother and my brothers! ³⁵ For whoever does the will of God, that person is my brother, and sister, and mother."

Chapter 4

¹ Again he began to teach beside the sea, and a large crowd gathered around him. He stepped into a boat that was on the sea, and he sat down in it. The whole crowd was on the shore beside the sea. ² He taught them many things in parables, and in his teaching, this is what he said to them. ³ "Listen! A farmer went out to sow his seed. ⁴ As he sowed, some seed fell beside the road, and the birds came and devoured it. ⁵ Other seed fell on the rocky ground, where it did not have much soil. Immediately it sprang up, because it did not have deep soil. ⁶ But when the sun rose, the plants were scorched, and because they had no root, they dried up. ⁷ Other seed fell among the thorn plants. The thorn plants grew up and choked it, and it did not produce a crop. ⁸ Other seed fell into good soil and it produced a crop growing up and increasing and yielding thirty, sixty, and even a hundred times." ⁹ Then he said, "Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear!"

¹⁰ When Jesus was alone, those around him with the twelve asked him about the parables. ¹¹ He said to them, "To you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God. But to those outside everything is in parables,

¹² so that when they look,
yes they look,
but do not see,
and so that when they hear,
yes they hear,
but do not understand,
or else they would turn
and God would forgive them."

¹³ He said to them, "Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand all the parables?"

¹⁴ The sower sows the word. ¹⁵ These are the ones beside the road, where the word is sown. When they hear, Satan immediately comes and takes away the word that is sown in them. ¹⁶ And these are the seed sown on the rocky ground; who, when they hear the word immediately receive it with joy. ¹⁷ But they do not have root in themselves, but they endure for a while. Afterward when tribulation or persecution arises on account of the word, they immediately fall away. ¹⁸ Still others are the ones sown among the thorns. They are those who hear the word, ¹⁹ but the cares of the world and the deceitfulness of wealth and the desires for other things come in and choke the word, and it is unproductive. ²⁰ Those that were sown on the good soil are the ones who hear the word, accept it and bear fruit, thirty, sixty, or even a hundred times as much.

²¹ Jesus said to them, "Do you bring a lamp inside the house to put it under a basket or under the bed? You bring it in and you put it on a lampstand. ²² For nothing is hidden that will not be known, and nothing is secret that will not come out into the open. ²³ If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear!" ²⁴ He said to them, "Pay attention to what you hear, for the measure you use will be measured to you, and more will be added to you. ²⁵ Because whoever has, to him will be given more, and whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken."

²⁶ He also said, "The kingdom of God is like a man who sows his seed on the ground. ²⁷ He sleeps at night and gets up by day, and the seed sprouts and grows, though he does not know how. ²⁸ The earth bears grain by itself: First the blade, then the ear, then the mature grain in the ear. ²⁹ When the crop is ripe, he immediately sends in the sickle because the harvest has come."

³⁰ Again he said, "To what can we compare the kingdom of God, or what parable can we use to explain it?

³¹ It is like a mustard seed, which, when it is sown, is the smallest of all the seeds on earth. ³² Yet, when it is sown, it grows and becomes greater than all the garden plants, and it forms large branches, so that the birds of heaven can make their nests in its shade."

³³ With many parables like this he spoke the word to them, as much as they were able to understand, ³⁴ and he did not speak to them without a parable. But when he was alone, he explained everything to his own disciples.

³⁵ On that day, when evening had come, he said to them, "Let us go over to the other side." ³⁶ So they left the crowd, taking Jesus with them, just as he was, in the boat. There were other boats going along with

him. ³⁷ Just then a violent windstorm arose, and the waves were breaking into the boat so that the boat was almost full of water. ³⁸ But Jesus himself was in the stern, asleep on a cushion. They woke him up, saying, "Teacher, do you not care that we are about to die?"

³⁹ He got up, rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, "Peace! Be still!" Then the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. ⁴⁰ Then he said to them, "Why are you afraid? Do you still not have faith?"

⁴¹ They were filled with great fear and said to one another, "Who then is this, because even the wind and the sea obey him?"

Chapter 5

¹ They came to the other side of the sea, to the region of the Gerasenes. ² When Jesus was getting out of the boat, a man with an unclean spirit came up to him out of the tombs. ³ The man lived in the tombs. No one could restrain him anymore, not even with a chain. ⁴ He had been bound many times with shackles and with chains. He tore the chains apart and his shackles were shattered. No one had the strength to subdue him. ⁵ Every night and day in the tombs and in the mountains, he cried out and cut himself with sharp stones. ⁶ When he saw Jesus from a distance, he ran to him and bowed down before him. ⁷ He cried out with a loud voice, "What do I have to do with you, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg you by God himself, do not torment me." ⁸ For he had been saying to him, "Come out of the man, you unclean spirit."

⁹ He asked him, "What is your name?"

He answered him, "My name is Legion, for we are many." ¹⁰ He begged him again and again not to send them out of the region. ¹¹ Now a great herd of pigs was there feeding on the hill, ¹² and they begged him, saying, "Send us into the pigs; let us enter into them." ¹³ So he allowed them; the unclean spirits came out and entered into the pigs, and the herd rushed down the steep hill into the sea, and about two thousand pigs drowned in the sea. ¹⁴ Then those who were feeding the pigs ran away and reported what had happened in the city and in the countryside, and so people went out to see what had happened. ¹⁵ Then they came to Jesus and they saw the demon-possessed man, the one who had been possessed by Legion, sitting there, clothed and in his right mind; and they were afraid. ¹⁶ Those who had seen what happened to the demon-possessed man told them about it in detail, and they also told them about the pigs. ¹⁷ Then they started to beg him to leave their region.

¹⁸ When he was getting into the boat, the demon-possessed man begged him that he might be with him.

¹⁹ But Jesus did not permit him, but said to him, "Go to your house and to your people and tell them what the Lord has done for you, and how he has shown you mercy." ²⁰ So he went away and began to proclaim in the Decapolis the great things that Jesus had done for him, and everyone was amazed.

²¹ Now when Jesus had crossed over again to the other side in the boat, a great crowd gathered around him, as he was beside the sea. ²² Then one of the leaders of the synagogue named Jairus came, and when he saw him, fell at his feet. ²³ He begged again and again, saying, "My little daughter is near death. I beg you, come and lay your hands on her that she may be made well and live." ²⁴ So he went with him, and a great crowd followed him and pressed close around him.

²⁵ Now a woman was there who had a flow of blood for twelve years. ²⁶ She had suffered much from many doctors and had spent everything that she had, but instead of getting better she grew worse. ²⁷ When she had heard the reports about Jesus, she came up behind him in the crowd and touched his cloak. ²⁸ For she said, "If I touch just his clothes, I will be healed." ²⁹ When she touched him, the bleeding stopped, and she felt in her body that she was healed from her affliction.

³⁰ Jesus immediately realized in himself that power had gone out from him. He turned around in the crowd and said, "Who touched my clothes?"

³¹ His disciples said to him, "You see this crowd pressed around you, and you say, 'Who touched me?'"

³² But Jesus looked around to see who had done it. ³³ The woman, knowing what had happened to her, feared and trembled. She came and fell down before him and told him the whole truth. ³⁴ He said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace and be healed from your affliction."

³⁵ While he was speaking, some people came from the leader of the synagogue, saying, "Your daughter is dead. Why trouble the teacher any longer?"

³⁶ But when Jesus overheard the message that was spoken, he said to the leader of the synagogue, "Do not be afraid. Just believe." ³⁷ He did not permit anyone to accompany him except Peter, James, and John, the brother of James. ³⁸ They came to the house of the leader of the synagogue and he saw there people making a lot of noise; they were weeping and wailing loudly. ³⁹ When he entered the house, he said to them, "Why are you upset and why do you weep? The child is not dead but sleeps." ⁴⁰ They began to mock

him. But he put them all outside and took the father of the child and the mother and those who were with him, and he went in where the child was. ⁴¹ He took the hand of the child and said to her, "Talitha, koum!" which is translated, "Little girl, I say to you, get up." ⁴² Immediately the child got up and walked (for she was twelve years of age). They were immediately astonished with overwhelming amazement. ⁴³ He strictly ordered them that no one should know about this. Then he told them to give her something to eat.

Chapter 6

¹ He went out from there and came to his hometown, and his disciples followed him. ² When the Sabbath came, he taught in the synagogue. Many people heard him and they were amazed. They said, "Where did he get these teachings?" "What is this wisdom that has been given to him?" "What are these miracles that he does with his hands?" ³ "Is this not the carpenter, the son of Mary and the brother of James and Josés and Judas and Simon? Are his sisters not here with us?" They were offended by Jesus. ^[1]

⁴ Then Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor, except in his hometown and among his own relatives and in his own household." ⁵ He could not do any mighty work, except to lay his hands on a few sick people and heal them. ⁶ He was amazed at their unbelief. Then he went around the villages teaching.

⁷ Then he called the twelve and began to send them out two by two, and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits, ⁸ and instructed them to take nothing for their journey, except a staff—no bread, no bag, and no money in their belts— ⁹ but to wear sandals, and not to wear two tunics. ¹⁰ He said to them, "Whenever you enter a house, remain until you go away from there. ¹¹ If any town will not receive you or listen to you, when you leave that place, shake the dust off your feet as a testimony to them." ¹² They went out and proclaimed that people should repent. ¹³ They cast out many demons, and anointed many sick people with oil and healed them.

¹⁴ King Herod heard this, for Jesus' name had become well known. Some were saying, "John the Baptist has been raised from the dead, and that is why these miraculous powers are at work in him." ¹⁵ Some others said, "He is Elijah." Still others said, "He is a prophet, like one of the prophets in ancient times."

¹⁶ But when Herod heard this he said, "John, whom I beheaded, has been raised."

¹⁷ For Herod sent to have John arrested and he had him bound in prison on account of Herodias (his brother Philip's wife), because he had married her. ¹⁸ For John told Herod, "It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife." ¹⁹ But Herodias held on to anger against him and wanted to kill him, but she could not, ²⁰ for Herod feared John; he knew that he was a righteous and holy man, and he kept him safe. Listening to him made him greatly perplexed, yet he heard him gladly.

²¹ Then an opportunity came when Herod had his birthday and he made a dinner for his officials and for the commanders and leaders of Galilee. ²² The daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced for them, and she pleased Herod and his dinner guests. The king said to the girl, "Ask me for anything you want and I will give it to you." ²³ He swore to her saying, "Whatever you ask of me, I will give you, up to half of my kingdom."

²⁴ She went out and said to her mother, "What should I ask him for?"

She said, "The head of John the Baptist."

²⁵ She immediately hurried back to the king, and she asked, saying, "I want you to give me, right now, the head of John the Baptist on a wooden platter." ²⁶ Though this deeply grieved the king, he could not refuse her request because of the oath he had made and because of his dinner guests. ²⁷ So the king sent a soldier from his guard and commanded him to bring him John's head. The guard went and beheaded him in the prison. ²⁸ He brought his head on a platter and gave it to the girl, and the girl gave it to her mother. ²⁹ When his disciples heard of this, they came and took his body and placed it in a tomb.

³⁰ The apostles came together with Jesus and told him all that they had done and taught. ³¹ Then he said to them, "Come away by yourselves into a deserted place and rest a while." For many were coming and going, and they did not even have time to eat. ³² So they went away in the boat to a deserted place by themselves. ³³ But they saw them leaving and many recognized them, and they ran there together on foot from all the towns, and they arrived there before them. ³⁴ When they came ashore, he saw a great crowd and he had compassion on them because they were like sheep without a shepherd. So he began to teach them many things.

³⁵ When the hour was late, his disciples came to him and said, "This is a deserted place and the hour is already late. ³⁶ Send them away so that they may go into the nearby countryside and villages to buy something to eat for themselves."

³⁷ But he answered and said to them, "You give them something to eat."

They said to him, "Can we go and buy two hundred denarii worth of bread and give it to them to eat?"

³⁸ He said to them, "How many loaves do you have? Go and see."

When they found out, they said, "Five loaves and two fish." ³⁹ He commanded all the people to sit down in groups upon the green grass. ⁴⁰ They sat down in groups of hundreds and fifties. ⁴¹ He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven he blessed and broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples to set before the people. He also divided the two fish among them all. ⁴² They all ate until they were satisfied. ⁴³ They took up broken pieces of bread, twelve baskets full, and also pieces of the fish. ⁴⁴ There were five thousand men who ate the loaves.

⁴⁵ Immediately he made his disciples get into the boat and go ahead of him to the other side, to Bethsaida, while he sent the crowd away. ⁴⁶ After taking leave of them, he went up the mountain to pray. ⁴⁷ Evening came, and the boat was now in the middle of the sea, and he was alone on land. ⁴⁸ He saw that they were straining against the oars, for the wind was against them. About the fourth watch of the night he came to them, walking on the sea, and he wanted to pass by them. ⁴⁹ But when they saw him walking on the sea, they thought he was a ghost and cried out, ⁵⁰ because they saw him and were troubled. Immediately he spoke to them and said to them, "Be courageous! It is I! Do not be afraid!" ⁵¹ He got into the boat with them, and the wind ceased blowing. They were completely amazed. ⁵² For they had not understood what the loaves meant. Instead, their hearts were hardened.

⁵³ When they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret and anchored the boat. ⁵⁴ When they came out of the boat, the people recognized him immediately, ⁵⁵ and they ran throughout the whole region and began to bring the sick on their mats to wherever they heard he was. ⁵⁶ Wherever he entered into villages, or cities, or into the country, they would put the sick in the marketplaces. They begged him to let them touch the edge of his garment, and as many as touched him were healed.

Footnotes

6:3 ^[1]The man called Joses here is called

Chapter 7

¹ The Pharisees and some of the scribes who had come from Jerusalem gathered around him. ² They saw that some of his disciples ate bread with hands that were unclean, that is, unwashed. ³ (For the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they wash their hands carefully, because they hold to the tradition of the elders. ⁴ When the Pharisees come from the marketplace, they do not eat unless they bathe themselves, and they hold to many other things they have received, such as the washing of cups, pots, copper vessels, and the couches upon which they eat.) ⁵ The Pharisees and the scribes asked Jesus, "Why do your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with unclean hands?"

⁶ But he said to them, "Isaiah prophesied well about you hypocrites. As it is written,

'This people honors me with their lips,
but their heart is far from me.

⁷ In vain they worship me,
teaching the commands of men as their doctrines.'

⁸ You abandon the commandment of God and hold on to the tradition of men." ⁹ He also said to them, "How well you reject the commandment of God so you may keep your tradition! ¹⁰ For Moses said, 'Honor your father and your mother,' and, 'He who speaks evil of his father or mother will surely be put to death.' ¹¹ But you say, 'If a man says to his father or mother, "Whatever help you would have received from me is Corban"' (that is to say, 'a Gift'), ¹² then you no longer permit him to do anything for his father or his mother. ¹³ You are making the word of God void by your tradition which you have handed down. And many similar things you do." ¹⁴ He called the crowd again and said to them, "Listen to me, all of you, and understand. ¹⁵ There is nothing from outside of a person that can defile him when it enters into him. It is what comes out of the person that defiles him." ¹⁶^[1]¹⁷ Now when Jesus left the crowd and entered the house, his disciples asked him about the parable. ¹⁸ Jesus said, "Are you also still without understanding? Do you not know that whatever enters into a person from outside cannot defile him, ¹⁹ because it cannot go into his heart, but it goes into his stomach and then passes out into the latrine?" With this statement Jesus declared all foods clean. ²⁰ He said, "It is that which comes out of the person that defiles him. ²¹ For from within a person, out of the heart, proceed evil thoughts, sexual immorality, theft, murder, ²² adultery, coveting, wickedness, deceit, sensuality, envy, slander, pride, folly. ²³ All these evils come from within, and they are what defile a person."

²⁴ He got up from there and went away to the region of Tyre and Sidon. There he went into a house, and he wanted no one to know where he was, yet he could not be hidden. ²⁵ But immediately ^[2] a woman whose little daughter had an unclean spirit heard about him and came and fell down at his feet. ²⁶ Now the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by descent. She begged him to cast out the demon from her daughter. ²⁷ He said to her, "Let the children first be fed. For it is not proper to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs."

²⁸ But she answered and said to him, "Yes, Lord, even the dogs under the table eat the children's crumbs."

²⁹ He said to her, "Because of what you have said, you are free to go. The demon has gone out of your daughter." ³⁰ She went back to her house and found the child lying on the bed, and the demon was gone.

³¹ Then he went out again from the region of Tyre, and went through Sidon to the Sea of Galilee up into the region of the Decapolis. ³² They brought to him someone who was deaf and had difficulty speaking, and they begged him to lay his hand on him. ³³ Then taking him aside away from the crowd privately, he put his fingers into his ears, and then he spit and touched his tongue. ³⁴ Then he looked up to heaven, sighed, and said to him, "Ephphatha," that is to say, "Open!" ³⁵ At once his ears were opened, the bond of his tongue was released, and he began to speak plainly.

³⁶ Jesus ordered them to tell no one. But the more he ordered them, the more abundantly they proclaimed it. ³⁷ They were extremely astonished, saying, "He has done all things well. He even makes the deaf hear and the mute speak."

Footnotes

7:16 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have verse 16.

7:25 ^[2]Some ancient copies do not have the words,

Chapter 8

¹ In those days, there was again a great crowd, and they had nothing to eat. Jesus called his disciples and said to them, ² "I have compassion on the crowd because they continue to be with me already for three days and have nothing to eat. ³ If I send them away to their home without eating, they may faint on the way. Some of them have come a long way."

⁴ His disciples answered him, "Where can we get enough loaves of bread in such a deserted place to satisfy these people?"

⁵ He asked them, "How many loaves do you have?"

They said, "Seven." ⁶ He commanded the crowd to sit down on the ground. He took the seven loaves, gave thanks, and broke them. He gave them to his disciples to set before them, and they set them before the crowd. ⁷ They also had a few small fish, and after he gave thanks for them, he commanded the disciples to serve these as well. ⁸ They ate and were satisfied, and they picked up the remaining broken pieces, seven large baskets. ⁹ There were about four thousand people. Then he sent them away. ¹⁰ Immediately he got into the boat with his disciples, and they went into the region of Dalmanutha.

¹¹ Then the Pharisees came out and began to argue with him. They sought from him a sign from heaven, to test him. ¹² He sighed deeply in his spirit and said, "Why does this generation seek for a sign? Truly I say to you, no sign will be given to this generation." ¹³ Then he left them, got into a boat again, and went away to the other side.

¹⁴ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread with them. They had no more than one loaf of bread in the boat. ¹⁵ He instructed them, saying, "Keep watch and be on guard against the yeast of the Pharisees and the yeast of Herod."

¹⁶ The disciples were arguing with one another about having no bread.

¹⁷ When he understood this, he asked them, "Why are you arguing about having no bread? Do you still not see or understand? Do you have hardened hearts? ¹⁸ You have eyes, do you not see? You have ears, do you not hear? Do you not remember? ¹⁹ When I broke the five loaves among the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces of bread did you take up?"

They said to him, "Twelve."

²⁰ "When I broke the seven loaves among the four thousand, how many basketfuls of broken pieces of bread did you take up?"

They said to him, "Seven."

²¹ He said, "Do you not yet understand?"

²² They came to Bethsaida. The people there brought to him a blind man and begged Jesus to touch him.

²³ Jesus took hold of the blind man by the hand and led him out of the village. When he had spit on his eyes and laid his hands on him, he asked him, "Do you see anything?"

²⁴ He looked up, and said, "I see men who look like walking trees."

²⁵ Then he again laid his hands upon his eyes, and the man opened his eyes, his sight was restored, and he saw all things clearly. ²⁶ Jesus sent him away to his home and said, "Do not enter the village."

²⁷ Jesus went out with his disciples into the villages of Caesarea Philippi. On the way he asked his disciples, "Who do the people say that I am?"

²⁸ They answered him and said, "John the Baptist. Others say, 'Elijah,' and others, 'One of the prophets.'"

²⁹ He asked them, "But who do you say that I am?"

Peter said to him, "You are the Christ." ³⁰ Jesus warned them not to tell anyone about him.

³¹ He began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and would be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes, and would be killed, and after three days rise up. ³² He spoke that message openly. Then Peter took him aside and began to rebuke him. ³³ But Jesus turned and looked at his disciples and then he rebuked Peter and said, "Get behind me, Satan! You are not setting your mind on the things of God, but on the things of people." ³⁴ Then he called the crowd and his disciples together, and he said to them, "If anyone wants to follow me, he must deny himself, take up his cross, and follow me. ³⁵ For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for my sake and for the gospel will save it. ³⁶ What does it profit a person to gain the whole world and then forfeit his life? ³⁷ What can a person give in exchange for his life? ³⁸ Whoever is ashamed of me and my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will be ashamed of him when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels."

Chapter 9

¹ He said to them, "Truly I say to you, there are some of you who are standing here who will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God come with power."

² Six days later, Jesus took Peter and James and John with him up a high mountain, alone by themselves. Then he was transfigured before them. ³ His garments became radiantly brilliant, extremely white, whiter than any bleacher on earth could bleach them. ⁴ Then Elijah with Moses appeared to them, and they were talking with Jesus. ⁵ Peter answered and said to Jesus, "Rabbi, it is good for us to be here, and so let us make three shelters, one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." ⁶ (For he did not know what to say, for they were terrified.)

⁷ A cloud came and overshadowed them. Then a voice came out of the cloud, "This is my beloved Son. Listen to him." ⁸ Suddenly, when they looked around, they no longer saw anyone with them, but only Jesus.

⁹ As they were coming down the mountain, he commanded them to tell no one what they had seen until the Son of Man had risen from the dead. ¹⁰ So they kept the matter to themselves, but they discussed among themselves what "rising from the dead" could mean. ¹¹ They asked him, "Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?"

¹² He said to them, "Elijah does come first to restore all things. Why then is it written that the Son of Man must suffer many things and be despised? ¹³ But I say to you that Elijah has come, and they did whatever they wanted to him, just as it is written about him."

¹⁴ When they came to the disciples, they saw a great crowd around them, and scribes were arguing with them. ¹⁵ As soon as they saw Jesus, the whole crowd was amazed and as they ran up to him they greeted him. ¹⁶ He asked his disciples, "What are you arguing with them about?"

¹⁷ Someone in the crowd answered him, "Teacher, I brought my son to you. He has a spirit that makes him unable to speak. ¹⁸ It seizes him and it throws him down, and he foams at the mouth, grinds his teeth, and becomes rigid. I asked your disciples to drive it out of him, but they could not."

¹⁹ He answered them, "Unbelieving generation, how long will I have to stay with you? How long will I bear with you? Bring him to me." ²⁰ They brought the boy to him. When the spirit saw Jesus, it immediately threw him into a convulsion. The boy fell on the ground and foamed at the mouth. ²¹ Jesus asked his father, "For how much time has he been like this?"

The father said, "Since childhood. ²² It has often thrown him into the fire or into the waters and tried to destroy him. If you are able to do anything, have pity on us and help us."

²³ Jesus said to him, "'If you are able'? All things are possible for the one who believes."

²⁴ Immediately the father of the child cried out and said, "I believe! Help my unbelief!"

²⁵ When Jesus saw the crowd running to them, he rebuked the unclean spirit and said, "You mute and deaf spirit, I command you, come out of him, and never enter into him again."

²⁶ It cried out and convulsed the boy greatly and then came out. The boy looked like one who was dead, so that many said, "He is dead." ²⁷ But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him up, and the boy stood up.

²⁸ When Jesus came into the house, his disciples asked him privately, "Why could we not cast it out?"

²⁹ He said to them, "This kind cannot be cast out except by prayer."

³⁰ They went out from there and passed through Galilee. He did not want anyone to know where they were, ³¹ for he was teaching his disciples. He said to them, "The Son of Man will be given over into the

hands of men, and they will put him to death. When he has been put to death, after three days he will rise again." ³² But they did not understand this statement, and they were afraid to ask him.

³³ Then they came to Capernaum. After he entered the house he asked them, "What were you discussing on the way?" ³⁴ But they were silent. For they had been arguing with one with another on the way about who was the greatest. ³⁵ Sitting down, he called the twelve together and he said to them, "If anyone wants to be first, he must be last of all and servant of all." ³⁶ He took a little child and placed him in their midst. He took him in his arms and said to them, ³⁷ "Whoever receives such a child in my name receives me; whoever receives me does not receive me but the one who sent me."

³⁸ John said to him, "Teacher, we saw someone driving out demons in your name and we stopped him, because he does not follow us."

³⁹ But Jesus said, "Do not stop him, for there is no one who will do a mighty work in my name and can soon afterwards say anything bad about me. ⁴⁰ Whoever is not against us is for us. ⁴¹ Whoever gives you a cup of water to drink in my name because you belong to Christ, truly I say to you, he will not lose his reward. ⁴² Whoever causes one of these little ones who believes in me to stumble, it would be better for him to have a large millstone tied around his neck and be thrown into the sea. ⁴³ If your hand causes you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life maimed than to have two hands and to go into hell, into the unquenchable fire. ⁴⁴^[1]⁴⁵ If your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life lame than to have your two feet and be thrown into hell. ⁴⁶^[2]⁴⁷ If your eye causes you to stumble, tear it out. It is better for you to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye than to have two eyes and to be thrown into hell, ⁴⁸ where their worm does not die, and the fire is not put out. ⁴⁹ For everyone will be salted with fire. ⁵⁰ Salt is good, but if the salt has lost its saltiness, how can you make it salty again? Have salt among yourselves, and be at peace with one another."

Footnotes

9:44 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have this phrase, and verse 44 is not included in the ULB,

9:46 ^[2]The best ancient copies do not have this phrase, and verse 46 is not included in the ULB,

Chapter 10

¹ Jesus left that place and went to the region of Judea and to the area beyond the Jordan River, and the crowds came to him again. He was teaching them again, as he was accustomed to do. ² Then Pharisees came to him to test him and asked, "Is it lawful for a husband to divorce his wife?"

³ He answered, "What did Moses command you?"

⁴ They said, "Moses allowed a man to write a certificate of divorce and then to send her away."

⁵ "It was because of your hard hearts that he wrote you this law," Jesus said to them. ⁶ "But from the beginning of creation, 'God made them male and female.'

⁷ 'For this reason
a man will leave his father and mother
and be united to his wife,

⁸ and the two will become one flesh.'

So they are no longer two, but one flesh. ⁹ Therefore what God has joined together, let no man tear apart."

¹⁰ When they were in the house, the disciples asked him again about this. ¹¹ He said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery against her. ¹² If she divorces her husband and marries another man, she commits adultery."

¹³ Then they brought their little children to him so that he might touch them, but the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴ But when Jesus noticed it, he was angry and said to them, "Permit the little children to come to me, and do not forbid them, for the kingdom of God belongs to those who are like them. ¹⁵ Truly I say to you, whoever will not receive the kingdom of God as a little child will definitely not enter it." ¹⁶ Then he took the children into his arms and blessed them as he placed his hands on them.

¹⁷ When he began his journey, a man ran up to him and knelt before him and asked, "Good Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?"

¹⁸ Jesus said, "Why do you call me good? No one is good except God alone. ¹⁹ You know the commandments: 'Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not testify falsely, do not defraud, honor your father and mother.'"

²⁰ The man said, "Teacher, all these things I have obeyed from the time I was a youth."

²¹ Jesus looked at him and loved him. He said to him, "One thing you lack. You must sell all that you have and give it to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me." ²² But because of this statement he looked very sad and he went away sorrowful, because he had many possessions.

²³ Jesus looked around and said to his disciples, "How difficult it is for those who are rich to enter the kingdom of God!" ²⁴ The disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus said to them again, "Children, how hard it is to enter into the kingdom of God! ²⁵ It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the kingdom of God."

²⁶ They were greatly astonished and said to each other, "Then who can be saved?"

²⁷ Jesus looked at them and said, "With people it is impossible, but not with God. For all things are possible with God."

²⁸ Peter began to speak to him, "Look, we have left everything and have followed you."

²⁹ Jesus said, "Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or lands for my sake and for the gospel ³⁰ who will not receive a hundred times as much now in this age: houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with

persecutions, and in the world to come, eternal life. ³¹ But many who are first will be last, and the last first."

³² They were on the road going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was going ahead of them. The disciples were amazed, and those who were following behind were afraid. Then Jesus took the twelve aside again and began to tell them what would soon happen to him. ³³ "See, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be given over to the chief priests and the scribes. They will condemn him to death and give him over to the Gentiles. ³⁴ They will mock him, spit on him, whip him, and put him to death. But after three days he will rise."

³⁵ James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came up to him and said, "Teacher, we want you to do for us whatever we ask you."

³⁶ He said to them, "What do you want me to do for you?"

³⁷ They said, "Allow us to sit with you in your glory, one at your right hand and the other at your left."

³⁸ But Jesus replied to them, "You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup which I will drink or be baptized with the baptism with which I will be baptized?"

³⁹ They said to him, "We are able."

Jesus said to them, "The cup that I will drink, you will drink, and with the baptism with which I am baptized, you also will be baptized. ⁴⁰ But who is to sit at my right hand or at my left hand is not mine to give, but it is for those for whom it has been prepared." ⁴¹ When the other ten disciples heard about this, they began to be very angry with James and John. ⁴² Jesus called them to himself and said, "You know those who are considered rulers of the Gentiles dominate them, and their high officials exercise authority over them. ⁴³ But it is not this way among you. Whoever wishes to become great among you must be your servant, ⁴⁴ and whoever wishes to be first among you must be the slave of all. ⁴⁵ For the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

⁴⁶ They came to Jericho. As he left Jericho with his disciples and a great crowd, the son of Timaeus, Bartimaeus, a blind beggar, sat by the road. ⁴⁷ When he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to shout and to say, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!"

⁴⁸ Many rebuked the blind man, telling him to be quiet. But he cried out all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!"

⁴⁹ Jesus stopped and commanded him to be called. They called the blind man, saying, "Be brave! Get up! He is calling for you." ⁵⁰ He threw aside his coat, sprang up, and came to Jesus.

⁵¹ Jesus answered him and said, "What do you want me to do for you?"

The blind man said, "Rabboni, I want to receive my sight."

⁵² Then Jesus said to him, "Go. Your faith has healed you." Immediately he could see again, and he followed him on the road.

Chapter 11

¹ Now as they came to Jerusalem, they were close to Bethphage and Bethany at the Mount of Olives, and Jesus sent out two of his disciples ² and said to them, "Go into the village opposite us. As soon as you enter it, you will find a colt that has never been ridden. Untie it and bring it to me. ³ If anyone says to you, 'Why are you doing this?' you should say, 'The Lord has need of it and will immediately send it back here.'"

⁴ They went away and found a colt tied at a door outside in the street, and they untied it. ⁵ Some people were standing there and said to them, "What are you doing, untying that colt?" ⁶ They spoke to them as Jesus told them, and the people let them go their way. ⁷ They brought the colt to Jesus and threw their cloaks on it, and he sat on it. ⁸ Many people spread their garments on the road, and others spread branches they had cut from the fields. ⁹ Those who went before him and those who followed shouted,

"Hosanna! Blessed is the one
who comes in the name of the Lord.

¹⁰ Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David!
Hosanna in the highest!"

¹¹ Then Jesus entered into Jerusalem and went into the temple and looked around at everything. Now the time being late, he went out to Bethany with the twelve. ¹² The next day while they were going out from Bethany, he was hungry. ¹³ Seeing from far away a fig tree that had leaves, he went to see if he could find any fruit on it, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. ¹⁴ He spoke to it, "No one will ever eat fruit from you again." And his disciples heard it.

¹⁵ They came to Jerusalem, and he entered the temple and began to cast out the sellers and the buyers in the temple. He turned over the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold pigeons. ¹⁶ He did not allow anyone to carry anything through the temple that could be sold. ¹⁷ He taught them and said, "Is it not written,

'My house will be called
a house of prayer for all the nations'?

But you have made it a den of robbers."

¹⁸ The chief priests and the scribes heard what he had said, and they looked for a way to destroy him. For they feared him because the entire crowd was amazed at his teaching. ¹⁹ When evening came, they left the city.

²⁰ As they walked by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away to its roots. ²¹ Peter remembered and said, "Rabbi, look! The fig tree you cursed has withered away."

²² Jesus answered them, "Have faith in God. ²³ Truly I say to you that if anyone says to this mountain, 'Get up and cast yourself into the sea,' and if he does not doubt in his heart but believes that what he said will happen, that is what God will do. ²⁴ Therefore I say to you: Everything you pray and ask for, believe that you received it, and it will be yours. ²⁵ When you stand and pray, you must forgive whatever you have against anyone, so that your Father who is in heaven will also forgive you your trespasses." ²⁶^[1]

²⁷ They came to Jerusalem again. As Jesus was walking in the temple, the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders came to him. ²⁸ They said to him, "By what authority do you do these things, and who gave you the authority to do them?"

²⁹ Jesus said to them, "I will ask you one question. Tell me and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ³⁰ The baptism of John, was it from heaven or from men? Answer me." ³¹ They discussed between themselves and argued and said, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say, 'Why then did you not believe him?' ³² But if we say, 'From men,'" They were afraid of the people, for everyone was convinced that John was a prophet. ³³ Then they answered Jesus and said, "We do not know."

Then Jesus said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

Footnotes

11:26 ^[1]The best ancient copies of Mark do not have this sentence:

Chapter 12

¹ Then Jesus began to teach them in parables. He said, "A man planted a vineyard, put a hedge around it, and dug a pit for a winepress. He built a watchtower and then leased the vineyard to vine growers. Then he went away on a journey. ² At the right time, he sent a servant to the vine growers to receive from them some of the fruit of the vineyard. ³ But they took him, beat him, and sent him away empty-handed. ⁴ Again he sent to them another servant, and they wounded him in the head and treated him shamefully. ⁵ He sent yet another, and this one they killed. They treated many others in the same way, beating some and killing others. ⁶ He had still one more person to send, a beloved son. He was the last one he sent to them. He said, 'They will respect my son.'

⁷ "But the vine growers said to one another, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.' ⁸ They seized him, killed him, and threw him out of the vineyard. ⁹ Therefore, what will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the vine growers and will give the vineyard to others.

¹⁰ Have you not read this scripture?

'The stone which the builders rejected
has been made the cornerstone.

¹¹ This was from the Lord,
and it is marvelous in our eyes.'"

¹² After this the Jewish leaders sought a way to arrest Jesus because they understood that he spoke the parable against them. But they were afraid of the crowd. So they left him and went away.

¹³ Then they sent some of the Pharisees and the Herodians to him to trap him with words. ¹⁴ When they came, they said to him, "Teacher, what people think is not a concern to you because you do not show partiality to anyone. You truly teach the way of God. Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar or not? Should we pay or not?"

¹⁵ But Jesus knew their hypocrisy and said to them, "Why do you test me? Bring me a denarius so I can look at it." ¹⁶ They brought one to Jesus. He said to them, "Whose likeness and inscription is this?"

They said, "Caesar's."

¹⁷ Jesus said, "Give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." They marveled at him.

¹⁸ Then Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him. They asked him, saying, ¹⁹ "Teacher, Moses wrote for us, 'If a man's brother dies and leaves a wife behind him, but had no child, the man should take the brother's wife, and raise up children for his brother.' ²⁰ There were seven brothers; the first took a wife and then died, having no children. ²¹ Then the second took her and died, leaving no child, and the third in the same way. ²² The seven left no children. Last of all, the woman also died. ²³ In the resurrection, when they rise again, whose wife will she be? For all seven brothers had her as their wife."

²⁴ Jesus said, "Is this not the reason you are mistaken, because you do not know the scriptures nor the power of God? ²⁵ For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but they are like angels in heaven. ²⁶ But concerning the dead that are raised, have you not read in the book of Moses, in the account about the bush, how God spoke to him and said, 'I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob'? ²⁷ He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. You are quite mistaken."

²⁸ One of the scribes came and heard their discussion; he saw that Jesus answered them well. He asked him, "What commandment is the most important of all?"

²⁹ Jesus answered, "The most important is, 'Hear, Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one. ³⁰ You must love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.' ³¹ The second commandment is this, 'You must love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other greater commandment than these."

³² The scribe said, "Good, Teacher! You have truly said that God is one, and that there is no other besides him. ³³ To love him with all the heart and with all the understanding and with all the strength, and to love one's neighbor as oneself is even more than all burnt offerings and sacrifices."

³⁴ When Jesus saw that he had given a wise answer, he said to him, "You are not far from the kingdom of God." After that, no one dared to ask Jesus any more questions.

³⁵ While Jesus was teaching in the temple courts, he said, "How is it that the scribes say the Christ is the son of David? ³⁶ David himself, in the Holy Spirit, said,

'The Lord said to my Lord,
"Sit at my right hand
until I put your enemies under your feet.'"

³⁷ David himself calls him 'Lord,' so how can the Christ be David's son?" The large crowd gladly listened to him.

³⁸ In his teaching Jesus said, "Beware of the scribes, who like to walk in long robes and be greeted in the marketplaces, ³⁹ and have the most important seats in the synagogues and the places of honor at feasts.

⁴⁰ They also devour widows' houses, and they pray long prayers for people to see. These men will receive greater condemnation."

⁴¹ Then Jesus sat down across from an offering box in the temple area; he was watching people as they dropped their money into the box. Many rich people put in large amounts of money. ⁴² Then a poor widow came and put in two mites, worth about a penny. ⁴³ He called his disciples and said to them, "Truly I say to you, this poor widow has put in more than all of them who contributed to the offering box. ⁴⁴ For all of them gave out of their abundance. But this widow, out of her poverty, put in all of the money which she had to live on."

Chapter 13

¹ As Jesus was walking away from the temple, one of his disciples said to him, "Teacher, look at the wonderful stones and wonderful buildings!"

² Jesus said to him, "Do you see these great buildings? Not one stone will be left on another which will not be torn down."

³ As he sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter, James, John, and Andrew asked him privately, ⁴ "Tell us, when will these things happen? What will be the sign when all these things are about to happen?"

⁵ Jesus began to say to them, "Be careful that no one leads you astray. ⁶ Many will come in my name and say, 'I am he,' and they will lead many astray. ⁷ When you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be frightened; these things must happen, but the end is not yet. ⁸ For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be earthquakes in many places, and famines. These are the beginnings of birth pains.

⁹ "Be on your guard. They will give you over to councils, and you will be beaten in synagogues. You will stand before both governors and kings for my sake, as a testimony to them. ¹⁰ But the gospel must first be proclaimed to all the nations. ¹¹ When they arrest you and hand you over, do not worry about what you should say. For in that hour, what you should say will be given to you; it will not be you who speak, but the Holy Spirit. ¹² Brother will deliver up brother to death, and a father his child. Children will rise up against their parents and cause them to be put to death. ¹³ You will be hated by everyone because of my name. But whoever endures to the end, that person will be saved.

¹⁴ "When you see the abomination of desolation standing where it should not be standing," (let the reader understand) "let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, ¹⁵ let him who is on the housetop not go down into the house or take anything out of it, ¹⁶ and let him who is in the field not return to take his cloak. ¹⁷ But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing infants in those days! ¹⁸ Pray that it might not occur in the winter. ¹⁹ For those will be days of great tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of creation, which God created, until now, no, nor ever will be again. ²⁰ Unless the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would be saved. But for the sake of the elect, those whom he chose, he cut short the days. ²¹ Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'Look, there he is!' do not believe it. ²² For false Christs and false prophets will appear and will give signs and wonders so as to deceive, if possible, even the elect. ²³ Be on guard! I have told you all these things ahead of time.

²⁴ "But after the tribulation of those days,

'the sun will be darkened,
the moon will not give its light,

²⁵ the stars will fall from the sky,
and the powers that are in the heavens
will be shaken.'

²⁶ Then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. ²⁷ Then he will send his angels and he will gather together his elect from the four winds, from the ends of the earth to the ends of the sky.

²⁸ Learn a lesson from the fig tree. As soon as the branch becomes tender and puts out its leaves, you know that summer is near. ²⁹ So also, when you see these things happening, recognize that he is near, close to the gates. ³⁰ Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all of these things occur.

³¹ Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away. ³² But concerning that day or that hour, no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father.

³³ "Be alert! Watch, because you do not know what time it is. ³⁴ It is like a man who goes on a journey—he leaves his house and puts his servants in charge of the house, each one with his work, and he commands the doorkeeper to stay alert. ³⁵ Therefore stay alert because you do not know when the master of the house will come home; it could be in the evening, at midnight, when the rooster crows, or in the

morning. ³⁶ If he comes suddenly, do not let him find you sleeping. ³⁷ What I say to you I say to everyone: Watch!"

Footnotes

13:33 ^[1] Some ancient copies of the Greek text read:

Chapter 14

¹ It was now two days before the Passover and the Festival of Unleavened Bread. The chief priests and the scribes were seeking ways to stealthily arrest Jesus and then kill him. ² For they were saying, "Not during the festival, so that a riot does not arise among the people."

³ While Jesus was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he was reclining at the table, a woman came to him having an alabaster jar of very expensive perfume, which was pure nard. She broke the jar and poured the nard on his head. ⁴ But there were some who were angry. They spoke among themselves and said, "What is the reason for the waste of this perfume? ⁵ This perfume could have been sold for more than three hundred denarii, and given to the poor." Then they scolded her.

⁶ But Jesus said, "Leave her alone. Why are you troubling her? She has done a beautiful thing for me. ⁷ You always have the poor with you, and whenever you desire you can do good to them, but you will not always have me. ⁸ She has done what she could. She has anointed my body for burial. ⁹ Truly I say to you, wherever the gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will be spoken of, in memory of her."

¹⁰ Then Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went away to the chief priests so that he might give him over to them. ¹¹ When the chief priests heard it, they were glad and promised to give him money. He began looking for an opportunity to give him over to them.

¹² On the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the Passover lamb, his disciples said to him, "Where do you want us to go to prepare, so you may eat the Passover meal?"

¹³ He sent two of his disciples and said to them, "Go into the city, and a man bearing a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him. ¹⁴ Where he enters a house, follow him in and say to the owner of that house, 'The Teacher says, "Where is my guest room where I will eat the Passover with my disciples?"'" ¹⁵ He will show you a large furnished upper room that is ready. Make the preparations for us there." ¹⁶ The disciples left and went to the city. They found everything as he had said to them, and they prepared the Passover meal.

¹⁷ When it was evening, he came with the twelve. ¹⁸ As they were lying down at the table and eating, Jesus said, "Truly I say to you, one of you eating with me will betray me."

¹⁹ They were all very sorrowful, and one by one they said to him, "Surely not I?"

²⁰ Jesus answered and said to them, "It is one of the twelve, the one now dipping bread with me in the bowl. ²¹ For the Son of Man will go as it is written about him. But woe to that man through whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been better for him if he had not been born."

²² As they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed it, and broke it. He gave it to them and said, "Take this. This is my body." ²³ He took a cup, gave thanks, and gave it to them, and they all drank from it. ²⁴ He said to them, "This is my blood of the covenant, the blood that is poured out for many. ²⁵ Truly I say to you, I will not drink again of this fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God."

²⁶ When they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives. ²⁷ Jesus said to them, "All of you will fall away, for it is written,

'I will strike the shepherd
and the sheep will be scattered.'

²⁸ But after I am raised up, I will go ahead of you into Galilee."

²⁹ Peter said to him, "Even if all fall away, I will not."

³⁰ Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you, today—yes, this very night—before the rooster crows twice you will deny me three times."

31 But Peter said emphatically, "If I must die with you, I will not deny you." They all made the same promise.

32 They came to the place called Gethsemane, and Jesus said to his disciples, "Sit here while I pray." **33** He took Peter, James, and John with him and began to be distressed and deeply troubled. **34** He said to them, "My soul is deeply grieved, even to the point of death. Remain here and watch." **35** Going a little farther, Jesus fell to the ground and prayed that if it were possible the hour might pass from him. **36** He said, "Abba, Father, all things are possible with you. Remove this cup from me. But not my will, but yours." **37** He came back and found them sleeping, and he said to Peter, "Simon, are you asleep? Could you not watch for one hour? **38** Watch and pray that you do not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." **39** Again he went away and prayed, and he used the same words. **40** When he came back again, he found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. They did not know what to say to him. **41** He came the third time and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and taking your rest? Enough! The hour has come. Look! The Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. **42** Get up; let us go. Look, the one who is betraying me is near."

43 While he was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, arrived, and a large crowd was with him with swords and clubs, from the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders. **44** Now his betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "The one I kiss is the man. Seize him and lead him away under guard." **45** When Judas arrived, immediately he came up to Jesus and said, "Rabbi," and he kissed him. **46** Then they laid hands on him and seized him. **47** But one of them who stood by drew his sword and struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his ear.

48 Jesus said to them, "Do you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs, to arrest me? **49** When I was daily with you and I was teaching in the temple, you did not arrest me. But this was done that the scriptures might be fulfilled." **50** All those with Jesus left him and ran away.

51 A young man, wearing only a linen garment that was wrapped around him, was following Jesus. When the men seized him, **52** he left the linen garment and ran away naked.

53 They led Jesus to the high priest. There were gathered with him all the chief priests, the elders, and the scribes. **54** Now Peter followed him from a distance, as far as the courtyard of the high priest. He sat among the officers, warming himself near the fire. **55** Now the chief priests and the entire Jewish council were seeking testimony against Jesus so they might put him to death. But they did not find any. **56** For many brought false testimony against him, but even their testimony did not agree. **57** Some stood up and brought false testimony against him; they said, **58** "We heard him say, 'I will destroy this temple made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands.'" **59** Yet even their testimony did not agree.

60 The high priest stood up among them and asked Jesus, "Have you no answer? What is it these men testify against you?" **61** But he was silent and answered nothing. Again the high priest questioned him and said, "Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One?"

62 Jesus said, "I am;

and you will see the Son of Man
when he sits at the right hand of power
and comes with the clouds of heaven."

63 The high priest tore his garments and said, "Do we still need witnesses? **64** You have heard the blasphemy. What is your decision?" They all condemned him as one who deserved death.

65 Some began to spit on him and to cover his face and strike him with their fists and say to him, "Prophecy!" The officers took him and beat him.

66 While Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the servant girls of the high priest came to him. **67** She saw Peter warming himself, and she looked closely at him and said, "You were also with the Nazarene, Jesus."

68 But he denied it, saying, "I neither know nor understand what you are talking about." Then he went out into the gateway. And the rooster crowed. ^[1]

69 But the servant girl saw him and began to say again to those who stood there, "This man is one of them!"

70 But he denied it again. After a little while those who stood there were saying to Peter, "Surely you are one of them, for you also are a Galilean."

71 But he began to put himself under curses and to swear, "I do not know this man you are talking about."

72 The rooster immediately crowed a second time. Then Peter remembered the words that Jesus had said to him: "Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times," and he broke down and wept.

Footnotes

14:68 ^[1]Some ancient copies do not have,

Chapter 15

¹ Early in the morning, the chief priests, with the elders and scribes and the entire Jewish council consulted together. Then they bound Jesus and led him away. They handed him over to Pilate. ² Pilate asked him, "Are you the King of the Jews?"

He answered him, "You say so." ³ The chief priests were accusing him of many things.

⁴ Pilate again asked him, "Do you give no answer? See how many things they are accusing you of!" ⁵ But Jesus no longer answered Pilate, and that amazed him.

⁶ Now at the time of the festival, Pilate usually released to them one prisoner, a prisoner they requested.

⁷ There was a man called Barabbas in prison with the rebels who had committed murder during the rebellion. ⁸ The crowd came to Pilate and began to ask him to do for them as he had done in the past. ⁹ Pilate answered them and said, "Do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?" ¹⁰ For he knew that it was because of envy that the chief priests had handed Jesus over to him. ¹¹ But the chief priests stirred up the crowd to cry out that Barabbas should be released instead. ¹² Pilate answered them again and said, "What then should I do with the King of the Jews?"

¹³ They shouted again, "Crucify him!"

¹⁴ Pilate said to them, "What evil has he done?"

But they shouted more and more, "Crucify him." ¹⁵ Pilate wanted to satisfy the crowd, so he released Barabbas to them. He scourged Jesus and then handed him over to be crucified.

¹⁶ The soldiers led him inside the courtyard (which is the government headquarters), and they called together the whole company of soldiers. ¹⁷ They put a purple robe on Jesus, and they twisted together a crown of thorns and put it on him. ¹⁸ They began to salute him and say, "Hail, King of the Jews!" ¹⁹ They were striking his head with a reed staff and spitting on him. They went to their knees and they bowed down before him. ²⁰ When they had mocked him, they took off of him the purple robe and put his own garments on him, and then led him out to crucify him. ²¹ A certain man, Simon of Cyrene, was coming in from the country (he was the father of Alexander and Rufus), and they forced him to carry his cross.

²² The soldiers brought Jesus to the place called Golgotha (which is translated "Place of a Skull"). ²³ They offered him wine mixed with myrrh, but he did not drink it. ²⁴ They crucified him and divided up his garments by casting lots to determine what piece each soldier would take. ²⁵ It was the third hour when they crucified him. ²⁶ On a sign they wrote the charge against him, "The king of the Jews." ²⁷ With him they crucified two robbers, one on the right of him and one on his left. ²⁸^[1]²⁹ Those who passed by insulted him, shaking their heads and saying, "Aha! You who would destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days, ³⁰ save yourself and come down from the cross!"

³¹ In the same way the chief priests were mocking him with each other, along with the scribes, and said, "He saved others, but he cannot save himself. ³² Let the Christ, the King of Israel, come down now from the cross, that we may see and believe." Those who were crucified with him also insulted him.

³³ At the sixth hour, darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour. ³⁴ At the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" which is interpreted, "My God, my God, why have you abandoned me?" ³⁵ Some of those standing by heard his words and said, "Look, he is calling for Elijah."

³⁶ Someone ran, put sour wine on a sponge, put it on a reed staff, and gave it to him to drink. The man said, "Let us see if Elijah comes to take him down." ³⁷ Then Jesus cried out with a loud voice and died.

³⁸ The curtain of the temple was split in two from the top to the bottom. ³⁹ When the centurion who stood and faced Jesus saw that he had died in this way, he said, "Truly this man was the Son of God." ⁴⁰ There were also women who looked on from a distance. Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary (the mother of James the younger and of Joses), ^[2] and Salome. ⁴¹ When he was in Galilee they followed him and served him. Many other women also came up with him to Jerusalem.

⁴² When evening had come, because it was the Day of Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath, ⁴³ Joseph of Arimathea came there. He was a respected member of the council who was waiting for the kingdom of God. He boldly went in to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. ⁴⁴ Pilate was amazed that Jesus was already dead; he called the centurion and asked him if Jesus was dead. ⁴⁵ When Pilate learned from the centurion that Jesus was dead, he gave the body to Joseph. ⁴⁶ Joseph had bought a linen cloth. He took him down from the cross, wrapped him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that had been cut out of a rock. Then he rolled a stone against the entrance of the tomb. ⁴⁷ Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Jesus saw the place where Jesus was buried.

Footnotes

15:28 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have Mark 15:28,

15:40 ^[2]The man called

Chapter 16

¹ When the Sabbath day was over, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices that they might come and anoint Jesus' body. ² Very early on the first day of the week, they went to the tomb when the sun had come up. ³ They were saying to one another, "Who will roll away the stone for us from the entrance to the tomb?" ⁴ When they looked up, they saw that the stone had been rolled away, for it was very large. ⁵ They entered the tomb and saw a young man dressed in a white robe, sitting on the right side, and they were alarmed.

⁶ He said to them, "Do not be alarmed. You seek Jesus, the Nazarene, who was crucified. He is risen! He is not here. Look at the place where they had laid him. ⁷ But go, tell his disciples and Peter, 'He is going ahead of you to Galilee. There you will see him, just as he told you.'"

⁸ They went out and ran from the tomb; they were trembling and amazed. They said nothing to anyone because they were so afraid. ⁹^[1] [Early on the first day of the week, after he arose, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons. ¹⁰ She went and told those who were with him, while they were mourning and weeping. ¹¹ They heard that he was alive and that he had been seen by her, but they did not believe.

¹² After these things he appeared in a different form to two of them as they were walking out into the country. ¹³ They went back and told the rest, but they did not believe them.

¹⁴ Jesus later appeared to the eleven as they were reclining at the table, and he rebuked them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who saw him after he rose from the dead. ¹⁵ He said to them, "Go into all the world, and preach the gospel to the entire creation. ¹⁶ He who believes and is baptized will be saved, and he who does not believe will be condemned. ¹⁷ These signs will go with those who believe: In my name they will cast out demons. They will speak in new languages. ¹⁸ They will pick up snakes with their hands, and if they drink anything deadly, it will not hurt them. They will lay hands on the sick, and they will get well."

¹⁹ After the Lord Jesus had spoken to them, he was taken up into heaven and sat down at the right hand of God. ²⁰ The disciples left and preached everywhere, while the Lord worked with them and confirmed the word by the signs that went with them.] ^[2]

Footnotes

16:9 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have Mark 16:9-20.

16:20 ^[2]See the note on Mark 16:9.

Luke

Chapter 1

¹ Many have taken on the work of putting together an account of the things that have been accomplished among us, ² just as they were passed down to us by those who from the first were eyewitnesses and servants of the word. ³ So it seemed good to me also, because I have accurately investigated everything from the beginning, to write an orderly account for you, most excellent Theophilus, ⁴ so that you might know the certainty of the things you have been taught.

⁵ In the days of Herod king of Judea there was a certain priest named Zechariah from the division of Abijah; his wife Elizabeth was also a descendant of Aaron. ⁶ They were both righteous before God, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and statutes of the Lord. ⁷ But they had no child because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both advanced in their days.

⁸ Now it came about that Zechariah was in God's presence, carrying out the priestly duties in the order of his division. ⁹ According to the customary way of choosing which priest would serve, he had been chosen by lot to enter into the temple of the Lord to burn incense. ¹⁰ The whole crowd of people was praying outside at the hour when the incense was burned. ¹¹ Now an angel of the Lord appeared to him and stood at the right side of the incense altar. ¹² When Zechariah saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell on him. ¹³ But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid, Zechariah, because your prayer has been heard. Your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son. You will call his name John. ¹⁴ You will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth. ¹⁵ For he will be great in the sight of the Lord. He must never drink wine or strong drink, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit from his mother's womb. ¹⁶ Many of the descendants of Israel will be turned to the Lord their God. ¹⁷ He will go before the face of the Lord in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children and the disobedient to the wisdom of the righteous—to make ready for the Lord a people prepared for him."

¹⁸ Zechariah said to the angel, "How can I know this? For I am an old man and my wife is advanced in her days." ¹⁹ The angel answered and said to him, "I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God. I was sent to speak to you, to bring you this good news. ²⁰ Behold! You will be silent, unable to speak, until the day these things take place. This is because you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled at the right time." ²¹ Now the people were waiting for Zechariah. They were surprised that he was spending so much time in the temple. ²² But when he came out, he could not speak to them. They realized that he had seen a vision while he was in the temple. He kept on making signs to them and remained silent. ²³ It came about that when the days of his service were over, he went to his house.

²⁴ After these days, his wife Elizabeth conceived and for five months she kept herself hidden. She said, ²⁵ "This is what the Lord has done for me when he looked at me with favor in order to take away my shame before people."

²⁶ In the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city in Galilee named Nazareth, ²⁷ to a virgin engaged to a man whose name was Joseph, who was a descendant of David, and the virgin's name was Mary. ²⁸ He came to her and said, "Greetings, you who are highly favored! The Lord is with you." ²⁹ But she was very confused by his words and she wondered what kind of greeting this could be. ³⁰ The angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. ³¹ See, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son. You will call his name 'Jesus.' ³² He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his ancestor David. ³³ He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and there will be no end to his kingdom."

³⁴ Mary said to the angel, "How will this happen, since I have not known any man?"

³⁵ The angel answered and said to her, "The Holy Spirit will overshadow you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. So the holy one to be born will be called the Son of God. ³⁶ See, your relative Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age. This is the sixth month for her, she who was called barren. ³⁷ For nothing will be impossible for God."

38 Mary said, "See, I am the female servant of the Lord. Let it be for me according to your message." Then the angel left her.

39 Then Mary arose in those days and quickly went into the hill country, to a city in Judea. **40** She went into the house of Zechariah and greeted Elizabeth. **41** Now it happened that when Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, the baby in her womb jumped, and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. **42** She cried out with a loud shout and said, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb. **43** Why has it happened to me that the mother of my Lord should come to me? **44** For see, when the sound of your greeting came to my ears, the baby in my womb jumped for joy. **45** Blessed is she who believed that there would be a fulfillment of the things that were told her from the Lord."

46 Mary said,

"My soul praises the Lord,

47 and my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior.

48 For he has looked

at the low condition of his female servant.

For see, from now on all generations will call me blessed.

49 For the Mighty One has done great things for me,
and his name is holy.

50 His mercy lasts from generation to generation
for those who fear him.

51 He has displayed strength with his arm;
he has scattered those who were proud
about the thoughts of their hearts.

52 He has thrown down princes from their thrones
and he has raised up those of low condition.

53 He has filled the hungry with good things,
but the rich he has sent away empty-handed.

54 He has given help to Israel his servant,
so as to remember to show mercy

55 (as he said to our fathers)
to Abraham and his descendants forever."

56 Mary stayed with Elizabeth about three months and then returned to her house.

57 Now the time had come for Elizabeth to deliver her baby and she gave birth to a son. **58** Her neighbors and her relatives heard that the Lord had shown his great mercy to her, and they rejoiced with her.

59 Now it happened on the eighth day that they came to circumcise the child. They would have called him "Zechariah," after the name of his father. **60** But his mother answered and said, "No. He will be called John." **61** They said to her, "There is no one among your relatives who is called by this name." **62** They made signs to his father as to how he wanted him to be named. **63** His father asked for a writing tablet and wrote, "His name is John." They all were astonished at this. **64** Immediately his mouth was opened and his tongue was freed. He spoke and praised God. **65** Fear came on all who lived around them. All these matters were spread throughout all the hill country of Judea. **66** All who heard them stored them in their hearts, saying, "What then will this child become?" For the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 His father Zechariah was filled with the Holy Spirit and prophesied, saying,

68 "Praised be the Lord, the God of Israel,
for he has come to help
and he has accomplished redemption for his people.

69 He has raised up a horn of salvation for us
in the house of his servant David

70 (as he spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets from long ago),

71 salvation from our enemies
and from the hand of all who hate us.

72 He will do this to show mercy to our fathers

and to remember his holy covenant,
73 the oath that he swore
to Abraham our father.
74 He swore to grant to us that we,
having been delivered out of the hand of our enemies,
would serve him without fear
75 in holiness and righteousness
before him all our days.
76 Yes, and you, child,
will be called a prophet of the Most High,
for you will go before the face of the Lord
to prepare his paths,
to prepare people for his coming,
77 to give knowledge of salvation to his people
by the forgiveness of their sins.
78 This will happen because
of the tender mercy of our God,
because of which the sunrise
from on high will come to help us,
79 to shine on those who sit in darkness
and in the shadow of death.
He will do this to guide our feet
into the path of peace."

80 Now the child grew and became strong in spirit, and he was in the wilderness until the day of his public appearance to Israel.

Chapter 2

¹ Now in those days, it came about that Caesar Augustus sent out a decree ordering that a census be taken of all the people living in the world. ² This was the first census made while Quirinius was governor of Syria. ³ So everyone went to his own city to be registered for the census. ⁴ Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family line of David. ⁵ He went there to register along with Mary, who was engaged to him and was pregnant. ⁶ Now it came about that while they were there, the time came for her to deliver her baby. ⁷ She gave birth to a son, her firstborn child, and she wrapped him in long strips of cloth and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

⁸ There were shepherds in that region who were staying in the fields, guarding their flock at night. ⁹ An angel of the Lord appeared to them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were filled with great fear. ¹⁰ Then the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid, because I bring you good news that will bring great joy to all the people. ¹¹ Today a Savior was born for you in the city of David! He is Christ the Lord! ¹² This is the sign that will be given to you: You will find a baby wrapped in strips of cloth and lying in a manger." ¹³ Suddenly there was together with the angel a great multitude from heaven, praising God and saying,

¹⁴ "Glory to God in the highest,

and may there be peace on earth
among people with whom he is pleased." [1]

¹⁵ It came about that when the angels had gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said to each other, "Let us now go to Bethlehem and see this thing that has happened, which the Lord has made known to us." ¹⁶ They hurried there and found Mary, Joseph, and the baby, who was lying in a manger. ¹⁷ After they had seen him, they made known what had been said to them about this child. ¹⁸ All who heard it were amazed at what was spoken to them by the shepherds. ¹⁹ But Mary kept thinking about all the things she had heard, treasuring them in her heart. ²⁰ The shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for everything that they had heard and seen, just as it had been spoken to them.

²¹ When it was the end of the eighth day, when he was circumcised, he was named Jesus, the name he had been given by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

²² When the required number of days for their purification had passed, according to the law of Moses, they brought him up to the temple in Jerusalem to present him to the Lord. ²³ As it is written in the law of the Lord, "Every male who opens the womb will be set apart to the Lord." ²⁴ So they offered a sacrifice according to what was said in the law of the Lord, "a pair of doves or two young pigeons." ²⁵ Behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon, and this man was righteous and devout. He was waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him. ²⁶ It had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ. ²⁷ Led by the Spirit, Simeon came into the temple. When the parents brought in the infant Jesus, to do for him according to the custom of the law, ²⁸ he took him into his arms and praised God, and he said,

²⁹ "Now let your servant depart in peace, Lord,

according to your word.

³⁰ For my eyes have seen your salvation,

³¹ which you have prepared in the presence of all peoples:

³² A light for revelation to the Gentiles
and glory to your people Israel."

³³ His father and mother [2] were amazed at what was said about him. ³⁴ Simeon blessed them and said to Mary his mother, "Behold, this child is appointed for the downfall and rising up of many people in Israel

and for a sign that is rejected—³⁵ and a sword will pierce your own soul—so that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed." ³⁶ A prophetess named Anna was there. She was the daughter of Phanuel from the tribe of Asher. She was advanced in her days. She had lived with her husband for seven years after her virginity, ³⁷ and was a widow for eighty-four years. She never left the temple but was serving with fastings and prayers, night and day. ³⁸ At that very hour she came near to them and began giving thanks to God, and she spoke about the child to everyone who had been waiting for the redemption of Jerusalem. ³⁹ When they had finished everything they were required to do according to the law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own town of Nazareth.

⁴⁰ The child grew and became strong; he was full of wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

⁴¹ His parents went every year to Jerusalem for the Festival of the Passover. ⁴² When he was twelve years old, they again went up at the customary time for the festival. ⁴³ After they had stayed the full number of days for the feast, they began to return home. But the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem and his parents did not know it. ⁴⁴ They assumed that he was with the group that was traveling with them, so they traveled a day's journey. Then they started to search carefully for him among their relatives and friends. ⁴⁵ When they did not find him, they returned to Jerusalem and started to search carefully for him there. ⁴⁶ It came about that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the middle of the teachers, listening to them and asking them questions. ⁴⁷ All who heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers. ⁴⁸ When they saw him, they were astonished. His mother said to him, "Son, why have you treated us this way? Look, your father and I have been anxiously searching for you." ⁴⁹ He said to them, "Why were you searching for me? Did you not know that I had to be about my Father's business?" ⁵⁰ But they did not understand what he meant by those words. ⁵¹ Then he went back home with them to Nazareth and was obedient to them. His mother treasured all these things in her heart.

⁵² But Jesus continued to grow in wisdom and stature, and increased in favor with God and people.

Footnotes

2:14 ^[1]Some ancient Greek copies have different spellings that suggest two possible meanings of the last phrase of verse 14, the second being preferred. The suggestions are:

2:33 ^[2]Some copies of the ancient Greek text add to the text the name of his father,

2:49 ^[3]Some scholars translate "about my Father's business" as

Chapter 3

¹ In the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar—while Pontius Pilate was governor of Judea, Herod was tetrarch of Galilee, his brother Philip was tetrarch of the region of Iturea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias was tetrarch of Abilene, ² during the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas—the word of God came to John son of Zechariah in the wilderness. ³ He went into all the region around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. ⁴ As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

"A voice of one crying out in the wilderness,
'Make ready the way of the Lord,
make his paths straight.

⁵ Every valley will be filled,
and every mountain and hill will be made low,
and the crooked roads will be made straight,
and the uneven places will be built into roads,

⁶ and all flesh will see the salvation of God."

⁷ So John said to the crowds who were coming out to be baptized by him, "You offspring of vipers! Who warned you to run away from the wrath that is coming? ⁸ Therefore, produce fruits that are worthy of repentance, and do not begin to say within yourselves, 'We have Abraham for our father,' for I tell you that God is able to raise up children for Abraham from these stones. ⁹ Even now the ax is set against the root of the trees. So every tree that does not produce good fruit is chopped down and thrown into the fire."

¹⁰ Then the crowds kept asking him, saying, "What then are we to do?"

¹¹ He answered and said to them, "If someone has two tunics, he should share it with a person who has none, and the one having food should do the same."

¹² Tax collectors also came to be baptized, and they said to him, "Teacher, what must we do?"

¹³ He said to them, "Do not collect more money than you have been ordered to collect."

¹⁴ Some soldiers also asked him, saying, "What about us? What must we do?"

He said to them, "Do not take money from anyone by force, and do not accuse anyone falsely. Be content with your wages."

¹⁵ Now as the people were eagerly expecting the Christ to come, everyone was wondering in their hearts concerning John, whether he might be the Christ. ¹⁶ John answered by saying to them all, "As for me, I baptize you with water, but someone is coming who is more powerful than I, and I am not worthy even to untie the strap of his sandals. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. ¹⁷ His winnowing fork is in his hand to thoroughly clear off his threshing floor and to gather the wheat into his storehouse. But he will burn up the chaff with fire that can never be put out."

¹⁸ With many other exhortations also, John was announcing the good news to the people. ¹⁹ When Herod the tetrarch had been reproved for marrying his brother's wife Herodias, and for all the other evil things that Herod had done, ²⁰ he added this to them all, that he locked John up in prison.

²¹ Now it came about, when all the people were baptized, Jesus also was baptized, and while he was praying, the heavens opened, ²² and the Holy Spirit in bodily form came down on him like a dove, and a voice came from heaven, "You are my beloved Son. I am pleased with you."

²³ When Jesus began his ministry, he was about thirty years of age. He was the son (as it was assumed) of Joseph, the son of Heli, ²⁴ the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph.

²⁵ Joseph was the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai, ²⁶ the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda.

²⁷ Joda was the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Salathiel, the son of Neri, ²⁸ the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er,

²⁹ the son of Joshua, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi. ³⁰ Levi was the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim,

³¹ the son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, ³² the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon.

³³ Nahshon was the son of Amminadab, the son of Admin, the son of Arni, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, ³⁴ the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor,

³⁵ the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah. ³⁶ Shelah was the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech,

³⁷ the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalalel, the son of Cainan, ³⁸ the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

Chapter 4

¹ Then Jesus, being full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan River and was led by the Spirit in the wilderness, ² where for forty days he was tempted by the devil. He ate nothing during those days, and at the end of that time he was hungry. ³ The devil said to him, "If you are the Son of God, command this stone to become bread."

⁴ Jesus answered him, "It is written, 'Man does not live on bread alone.'"

⁵ Then the devil led Jesus up and showed him all the kingdoms of the world in an instant of time. ⁶ The devil said to him, "I will give to you all this authority and all their glory, for they have been given to me, and I can give it to anyone I want. ⁷ So then, if you will bow down and worship me, it will be yours."

⁸ But Jesus answered and said to him, "It is written, 'You will worship the Lord your God, and you will serve only him.'"

⁹ Then the devil led Jesus to Jerusalem and put him on the very highest point of the temple building, and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down from here. ¹⁰ For it is written,

'He will give orders to his angels regarding you,
to protect you,'

¹¹ and, 'They will lift you up in their hands,
so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.'"

¹² Answering him, Jesus said, "It is said, 'Do not put the Lord your God to the test.'"

¹³ When the devil had finished tempting Jesus, he went away and left him until another time.

¹⁴ Then Jesus returned to Galilee in the power of the Spirit, and news about him spread throughout the entire surrounding region. ¹⁵ Then he began to teach in their synagogues and he was praised by all.

¹⁶ He came into Nazareth, where he had been raised, and, as was his custom, he entered the synagogue on the Sabbath day and he stood up to read aloud. ¹⁷ The scroll of the prophet Isaiah was handed to him. He opened the scroll and found the place where it was written,

¹⁸ "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,
because he anointed me
to announce good news to the poor.
He has sent me to proclaim freedom to the captives
and recovery of sight to the blind,
to set free those who are oppressed,
¹⁹ to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor."

²⁰ Then he rolled up the scroll, gave it back to the attendant, and sat down. The eyes of all in the synagogue were fixed on him. ²¹ He began to speak to them, "Today this scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing."

²² Everyone there spoke well of him and they were amazed at the gracious words which were coming out of his mouth, and they asked, "Is this not the son of Joseph?"

²³ He said to them, "Surely you will say this proverb to me, 'Doctor, heal yourself. Whatever we heard that you did in Capernaum, do the same in your hometown.'"²⁴ But he said, "Truly I say to you, no prophet is received in his own hometown. ²⁵ But in truth I tell you that there were many widows in Israel during the time of Elijah, when the sky was shut up for three years and six months and a great famine came upon all the land. ²⁶ But Elijah was sent to none of them, but only to Zarephath in Sidon, to a widow living there.

²⁷ There were many lepers in Israel during the time of Elisha the prophet, but none of them were cleansed except Naaman the Syrian." ²⁸ All the people in the synagogue were filled with rage when they heard these things. ²⁹ They got up, forced him out of the town, and led him to the cliff of the hill on which

their town was built, so they might throw him off the cliff. ³⁰ But he passed through the middle of them and he went to another place.

³¹ Then he went down to Capernaum, a city in Galilee, and he began to teach them on the Sabbath. ³² They were astonished at his teaching, because he spoke with authority. ³³ Now in the synagogue there was a man who had the spirit of an unclean demon, and he cried out with a loud voice, ³⁴ "Ah! What do we have to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One of God!"

³⁵ Jesus rebuked the demon, saying, "Do not speak! Come out of him!" When the demon had thrown the man down in the middle of them, he came out of him, and did not harm him in any way.

³⁶ All the people were very amazed, and they kept talking about it with one another. They said, "What kind of words are these? He commands the unclean spirits with authority and power and they come out."

³⁷ So news about him began to spread into every part of the surrounding region.

³⁸ Then Jesus left the synagogue and entered into the house of Simon. Now Simon's mother-in-law was suffering with a high fever, and they pleaded with him on her behalf. ³⁹ So he stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. Immediately she got up and started serving them.

⁴⁰ When the sun was setting, people brought to Jesus everyone who was sick with various kinds of diseases. He laid his hands on every one of them and healed them. ⁴¹ Demons also came out from many of them, crying out and saying, "You are the Son of God!" Jesus rebuked the demons and would not let them speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.

⁴² When daybreak came, he went out into a solitary place. Crowds of people were looking for him and came to the place where he was. They tried to keep him from going away from them. ⁴³ But he said to them, "I must also preach the gospel about the kingdom of God to many other cities, because this is the reason I was sent here."

⁴⁴ Then he continued to preach in the synagogues throughout Judea.

Chapter 5

¹ Now it happened while the people were crowding around Jesus and listening to the word of God, that he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret. ² He saw two boats pulled up by the edge of the lake. The fishermen had gotten out of them and were washing their nets. ³ Jesus got into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put it out in the water a short distance from the land. Then he sat down and taught the people out of the boat. ⁴ When he had finished speaking, he said to Simon, "Take the boat out into the deeper water and let down your nets for a catch."

⁵ Simon answered and said, "Master, we have labored all night and caught nothing, but at your word, I will let down the nets." ⁶ When they had done this, they gathered a very large number of fish, and their nets were breaking. ⁷ So they motioned to their partners in the other boat that they should come and help them. They came and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. ⁸ But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, "Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, Lord." ⁹ For he and all who were with him were amazed at the catch of fish which they had taken. ¹⁰ And so also were James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon.

Jesus said to Simon, "Do not be afraid, because from now on you will catch men." ¹¹ When they had brought their boats to land, they left everything and followed him.

¹² It came about that while he was in one of the cities, a man full of leprosy was there. When he saw Jesus, he fell on his face and begged him, saying, "Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean."

¹³ Then Jesus reached out his hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing. Be clean." Immediately the leprosy left him.

¹⁴ He instructed him to tell no one but told him, "Go on your way, and show yourself to the priest and offer a sacrifice for your cleansing, according to what Moses commanded, for a testimony to them." ¹⁵ But the report about him spread even farther, and large crowds of people came together to hear him teach and to be healed of their sicknesses. ¹⁶ But he often withdrew into the deserted places and prayed.

¹⁷ It came about on one of those days that he was teaching, and there were Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting there who had come from every village of Galilee and Judea and from Jerusalem. The power of the Lord was with him to heal. ¹⁸ Now some men came carrying on a mat a man who was paralyzed, and they looked for a way to bring him inside in order to lay him down in front of Jesus. ¹⁹ They could not find a way to bring him in because of the crowd, so they went up to the housetop and let the man down through the tiles, on his mat, into the midst of the people, right in front of Jesus. ²⁰ Seeing their faith, Jesus said, "Man, your sins are forgiven you."

²¹ The scribes and the Pharisees began to question this, saying, "Who is this who speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?"

²² But Jesus, knowing what they were thinking, answered and said to them, "Why are you questioning this in your hearts? ²³ Which is easier to say, 'Your sins are forgiven you' or to say 'Get up and walk'? ²⁴ But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins,"—he said to the paralyzed man—"I tell you, get up, pick up your mat and go to your house." ²⁵ Immediately he got up in front of them and picked up the mat on which he was lying. Then he went away to his house, glorifying God.

²⁶ Everyone was amazed and they glorified God. They were filled with fear, saying, "We have seen extraordinary things today."

²⁷ After these things happened, Jesus went out from there and saw a tax collector named Levi sitting at the tax collector's tent. He said to him, "Follow me." ²⁸ So Levi got up and followed him, leaving everything behind.

²⁹ Then Levi gave a big banquet in his house for Jesus. There were many tax collectors there and other people who were reclining at the table and eating with them. ³⁰ But the Pharisees and their scribes were complaining to his disciples, saying, "Why do you eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?"

³¹ Jesus answered them, "People who are well do not need a physician; only those who are sick. ³² I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."

³³ They said to him, "The disciples of John often fast and pray, and the disciples of the Pharisees do the same. But your disciples eat and drink."

³⁴ Jesus said to them, "Can anyone make the wedding attendants of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is still with them? ³⁵ But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, then in those days they will fast." ³⁶ Then Jesus also spoke a parable to them. "No one tears a piece of cloth from a new garment and uses it to mend an old garment. If he does that, he will tear the new garment, and the piece of cloth from the new garment will not fit with the cloth of the old garment. ³⁷ No one puts new wine into old wineskins. If he does that, the new wine will burst the skins, and the wine will be spilled, and the wineskins will be destroyed. ³⁸ But new wine must be put into fresh wineskins. ³⁹ No one after drinking old wine wants the new, for he says, 'The old is better.'"

Chapter 6

¹ Now it happened on a Sabbath that Jesus was going through the grainfields, and his disciples were picking the heads of grain, rubbing them between their hands, and eating the grain. ² But some of the Pharisees said, "Why are you doing something that is not lawful to do on the Sabbath day?"

³ Answering them, Jesus said, "Have you not even read what David did when he was hungry, he and the men who were with him? ⁴ He went into the house of God and took the bread of the presence and ate some of it, and also gave some to the men who were with him to eat, even though it was only lawful for the priests to eat it." ⁵ Then he said to them, "The Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

⁶ It happened on another Sabbath that he went into the synagogue and taught the people there. A man was there whose right hand was withered. ⁷ The scribes and the Pharisees were watching him closely to see whether he would heal someone on the Sabbath, so that they might find a reason to accuse him. ⁸ But he knew what they were thinking and he said to the man whose hand was withered, "Get up and stand here in the middle of everyone." So the man got up and stood there. ⁹ Jesus said to them, "I ask you, is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do harm, to save a life or to destroy it?" ¹⁰ Then he looked around at them all and said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He did so, and his hand was restored. ¹¹ But they were filled with senseless rage, and they talked to each other about what they might do to Jesus.

¹² It happened in those days that he went out to the mountain to pray. He continued all night in prayer to God. ¹³ When it was day, he called his disciples to him, and he chose twelve of them, whom he also named apostles. ¹⁴ The names of the apostles were Simon (whom he also named Peter) and his brother Andrew, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, ¹⁵ Matthew, Thomas, James son of Alphaeus, Simon who was called the Zealot, ¹⁶ Judas son of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor. ¹⁷ Then Jesus came down the mountain with them and stood on a level place with a large crowd of his disciples and a large number of the people from Judea and Jerusalem and the seacoast of Tyre and Sidon. ¹⁸ They had come to listen to him and to be healed of their diseases. People who were troubled with unclean spirits were also healed. ¹⁹ Everyone in the crowd kept trying to touch him because power to heal was coming out from him, and he healed them all.

²⁰ Then he looked at his disciples and said,

"Blessed are you who are poor,
for yours is the kingdom of God.

²¹ Blessed are you who hunger now,
for you will be filled.
Blessed are you who weep now,
for you will laugh.

²² Blessed are you when people hate you,
and when they exclude you and insult you
and reject your name as evil,
because of the Son of Man.

²³ Rejoice in that day and leap for joy, because you will surely have a great reward in heaven, for their ancestors treated the prophets in the same way.

²⁴ But woe to you who are rich,
for you have already received your comfort.

²⁵ Woe to you who are full now,
for you will be hungry later.
Woe to you who laugh now,
for you will mourn and weep later.

²⁶ Woe to you when all men speak well of you,
for that is how their ancestors treated the false prophets.

²⁷ "But I say to you who are listening, love your enemies and do good to those who hate you. ²⁸ Bless those who curse you and pray for those who mistreat you. ²⁹ To him who strikes you on the one cheek, offer him also the other. If someone takes away your coat, do not withhold your tunic either. ³⁰ Give to

everyone who asks you. If someone takes away something that belongs to you, do not ask him to give it back to you. ³¹ As you want people to do to you, you should do the same to them. ³² If you only love people who love you, what reward is there for you? For even sinners love those who love them. ³³ If you do good only to people who do good to you, what reward is there for you? For even sinners do the same. ³⁴ If you only lend to people from whom you hope to be repaid, what reward is there for you? Even sinners lend to sinners, to receive back the same amount. ³⁵ But love your enemies and do good to them. Lend, expecting nothing in return, and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High, for he himself is kind toward unthankful and evil people. ³⁶ Be merciful, just as your Father is merciful. ³⁷ Do not judge, and you will not be judged. Do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive others, and you will be forgiven. ³⁸ Give, and it will be given to you. A good amount—pressed down, shaken together and spilling over—will pour into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you."

³⁹ Then he also told them a parable. "Can a blind person guide another blind person? If he did, they would both fall into a pit, would they not? ⁴⁰ A disciple is not greater than his teacher, but everyone when he is fully trained will be like his teacher. ⁴¹ Why do you look at the tiny piece of straw that is in your brother's eye, but you do not notice the log that is in your own eye? ⁴² How can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me take out the piece of straw that is in your eye,' when you yourself do not even see the log that is in your own eye? You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the piece of straw that is in your brother's eye. ⁴³ For there is no good tree that produces rotten fruit, nor is there a rotten tree that produces good fruit. ⁴⁴ For each tree is known by the kind of fruit it produces. For people do not gather figs from a thornbush, nor do they gather grapes from a briar bush. ⁴⁵ The good man from the good treasure of his heart produces what is good, and the evil man from the evil treasure of his heart produces what is evil. For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.

⁴⁶ "Why do you call me, 'Lord, Lord,' and yet you do not obey the things that I say? ⁴⁷ Every person who comes to me and hears my words and obeys them, I will tell you what he is like. ⁴⁸ He is like a man building a house, who dug down deep in the ground and built the house's foundation on solid rock. When a flood came, the torrent of water flowed against that house but could not shake it, because it had been well built. ⁴⁹ But the person who hears my words and does not obey them, he is like a man who built a house on top of the ground without a foundation. When the torrent of water flowed against that house, it immediately collapsed, and the ruin of that house was complete."

Chapter 7

¹ After Jesus had finished everything he was saying in the hearing of the people, he entered Capernaum.

² Now a centurion had a slave who was highly regarded by him, and he was sick and about to die. ³ When the centurion heard about Jesus, he sent to him elders of the Jews, asking him to come and heal his servant. ⁴ When they had come to Jesus, they asked him earnestly, saying, "He is worthy to have you do this for him, ⁵ because he loves our nation, and he is the one who built the synagogue for us."

⁶ So Jesus continued on his way with them. But when he was not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to say to him, "Lord, do not trouble yourself, because I am not worthy for you to come under my roof. ⁷ For this reason I did not even consider myself worthy to come to you, but just say a word and my servant will be healed. ⁸ For I also am a man who is under authority, with soldiers under me. I say to this one, 'Go,' and he goes, and to another one, 'Come,' and he comes, and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it."

⁹ When Jesus heard this, he was amazed at him, and turning to the crowd following him said, "I say to you, not even in Israel have I found such faith." ¹⁰ When those who had been sent returned to the house, they found the servant was healthy.

¹¹ Soon after that, Jesus went to a town called Nain, and his disciples and a great crowd went with him.

¹² As he came near to the gate of the town, behold, a man who had died was being carried out, the only son of his mother (who was a widow), and a rather large crowd from the town was with her. ¹³ When the Lord saw her, he was deeply moved with compassion for her and said to her, "Do not cry." ¹⁴ Then he went up and touched the wooden frame on which they carried the body, and those carrying it stood still. He said, "Young man, I say to you, arise." ¹⁵ The dead man sat up and began to speak, and Jesus gave him to his mother.

¹⁶ Then fear overcame all of them, and they kept praising God, saying, "A great prophet has been raised among us" and "God has looked upon his people." ¹⁷ This news about Jesus spread throughout the whole of Judea and all the neighboring regions.

¹⁸ John's disciples told him about all these things. Then John called two of his disciples ¹⁹ and sent them to the Lord to say, "Are you the one who is to come, or should we look for another?"

²⁰ When they had come near to Jesus, the men said, "John the Baptist has sent us to you to say, 'Are you the one who is coming, or should we look for another?'"

²¹ In that hour he healed many people from sicknesses and afflictions and from evil spirits, and to many blind people he gave sight. ²² Jesus answered and said to them, "After you have gone on your way, report to John what you have seen and heard. Blind people are receiving sight, lame people are walking, lepers are being cleansed, deaf people are hearing, people who have died are being raised back to life, and the poor are being told good news. ²³ The person who does not stop believing in me because of my actions is blessed."

²⁴ After John's messengers had gone away, Jesus began to say to the crowds about John, "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? ²⁵ But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothes? Look, those who wear splendid clothing and who live in luxury are in kings' palaces. ²⁶ But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet. ²⁷ This is he of whom it is written,

'See, I am sending my messenger before your face,
who will prepare your way before you.'

²⁸ I say to you, among those born of women none is greater than John. Yet the one who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he is." ²⁹ (When all the people heard this, including the tax collectors, they declared that God is righteous, because they had been baptized with the baptism of John. ³⁰ But the Pharisees and the experts in the law rejected God's purpose for themselves, because they had not been

baptized by John.) ³¹ "To what, then, can I compare the people of this generation? What are they like? ³² They are like children playing in the marketplace, who sit and call to one another and say,

'We played a flute for you,
and you did not dance.

We sang a funeral song,

and you did not cry.' ³³ For John the Baptist came eating no bread and drinking no wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.' ³⁴ The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and you say, 'Look, he is a gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!' ³⁵ But wisdom is justified by all her children."

³⁶ Now one of the Pharisees invited Jesus to eat with him. So after Jesus entered into the Pharisee's house, he reclined at the table to eat. ³⁷ Behold, there was a woman in the city who was a sinner. When she found out that he was reclining at the table in the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster jar of perfumed oil. ³⁸ As she stood behind him near his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and she wiped them with her hair and kissed them and anointed them with perfumed oil. ³⁹ When the Pharisee who had invited Jesus saw this, he thought to himself, saying, "If this man were a prophet, then he would know who and what type of woman is touching him, that she is a sinner."

⁴⁰ Jesus responded and said to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you."

He said, "Say it, Teacher!"

⁴¹ Jesus said, "A certain moneylender had two debtors. The one owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty. ⁴² When they could not pay him, he forgave them both. Therefore, which of them will love him more?"

⁴³ Simon answered him and said, "I suppose the one whom he forgave the most."

Jesus said to him, "You have judged correctly." ⁴⁴ Jesus turned to the woman and said to Simon, "You see this woman. I have entered into your house. You gave me no water for my feet, but she has wet my feet with her tears and wiped them with her hair. ⁴⁵ You did not give me a kiss, but from the time I came in she did not stop kissing my feet. ⁴⁶ You did not anoint my head with oil, but she has anointed my feet with perfumed oil. ⁴⁷ For this reason I say to you, her sins, which were many, have been forgiven—for she loved much. But the one who is forgiven little, loves little." ⁴⁸ Then he said to her, "Your sins are forgiven."

⁴⁹ Those reclining together began to say among themselves, "Who is this that even forgives sins?"

⁵⁰ Then Jesus said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you. Go in peace."

Chapter 8

¹ It happened soon afterward that Jesus began traveling around to different cities and villages, preaching and proclaiming the good news about the kingdom of God. The twelve were with him, ² as well as certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and diseases: Mary who was called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had been driven out; ³ Joanna, the wife of Chuza, Herod's manager; Susanna; and many others, who, out of their possessions, provided for their needs.

⁴ While a large crowd of people was gathering, and people were coming to him from town after town, he told a parable: ⁵ "A farmer went out to sow his seed. As he sowed, some fell beside the road and it was trampled underfoot, and the birds of the sky devoured it. ⁶ Some fell on the rock, and as soon as it grew up, it withered away, because it had no moisture. ⁷ Some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up together with the seed and choked it. ⁸ But some fell on good soil and produced a crop that was a hundred times greater." After Jesus had said these things, he called out, "Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear."

⁹ His disciples asked him what this parable meant. ¹⁰ He said, "The knowledge of the secrets of the kingdom of God has been given to you, but for others I speak in parables, so that

'seeing they may not see,

and hearing they may not understand.' ¹¹ Now this is the meaning of the parable: The seed is the word of God. ¹² The ones along the road are those who have heard, but then the devil comes and takes away the word from their hearts so they may not believe and be saved. ¹³ The ones on the rock are those who, when they hear the word, receive it with joy. But they have no root; they believe for a while, and in a time of testing they fall away. ¹⁴ The seeds that fell among the thorns are people who hear the word, but as they go on their way, they are choked by the cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and their fruit does not mature. ¹⁵ But the seed that fell on the good soil, these are the ones who, hearing the word with an honest and good heart, hold it securely and bear fruit with patient endurance.

¹⁶ "No one lights a lamp and covers it with a bowl or puts it under a bed. Rather, he puts it on a lampstand so that everyone who enters may see the light. ¹⁷ For nothing is hidden that will not be made known, nor is anything secret that will not be known and come into the light. ¹⁸ So listen carefully, for to the one who has, more will be given to him, but the one who does not have, even what he thinks he has will be taken away from him."

¹⁹ Then his mother and brothers came to him, but they could not get near him because of the crowd. ²⁰ He was told, "Your mother and your brothers are standing outside, wanting to see you." ²¹ But Jesus answered and said to them, "My mother and my brothers are those who hear the word of God and do it."

²² Now one day he got into a boat with his disciples, and he said to them, "Let us go over to the other side of the lake." They set sail. ²³ But as they sailed he fell asleep. A terrible windstorm came down on the lake, and their boat was filling with water, and they were in danger. ²⁴ Then Jesus' disciples came over to him and woke him up, saying, "Master! Master! We are about to die!"

He awoke and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water, and they ceased, and there was a calm. ²⁵ Then he said to them, "Where is your faith?"

But they were afraid and amazed, and they asked one another, "Who then is this, that he commands even the winds and the water, and they obey him?"

²⁶ They sailed to the region of the Gerasenes, which is across the lake from Galilee. ²⁷ When Jesus stepped on the land, he was met by a certain man from the city who had demons. For a long time he had worn no clothes, and he did not live in a house but among the tombs. ²⁸ When he saw Jesus, he cried out and fell down before him and he said with a loud voice, "What have you to do with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg you, do not torment me." ²⁹ For Jesus had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For many times it had seized him, and though he was bound with chains and shackles and kept under guard, he had broken his chains and he would be driven by the demon into the wilderness.

³⁰ Then Jesus asked him, "What is your name?"

He said, "Legion," for many demons had entered into him. ³¹ They kept begging him not to command them to go away into the abyss. ³² Now a large herd of pigs was there feeding on the hillside. The demons begged him to let them go into them, and he gave them permission. ³³ So the demons came out of the man and went into the pigs, and the herd rushed down the steep slope into the lake and was drowned. ³⁴ When those tending the pigs saw what had happened, they ran off and told about it in the city and countryside. ³⁵ So the people went out to see what had happened, and they came to Jesus and found the man from whom the demons had gone out. He was sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed and in his right mind; and they were afraid. ³⁶ Then those who had seen it told them how the man who had been possessed by demons had been healed. ³⁷ Then all the people of the region of the Gerasenes asked Jesus to depart from them, for they were overwhelmed with great fear. So he got into the boat and returned.

³⁸ The man from whom the demons had gone out begged him to let him go with him, but Jesus sent him away, saying, ³⁹ "Return to your home and give a full account of what God has done for you." The man went on his way, proclaiming throughout the whole city what Jesus had done for him.

⁴⁰ Now when Jesus returned, the crowd welcomed him, for they were all expecting him. ⁴¹ Behold, a man named Jairus, who was one of the leaders of the synagogue, came and fell down at Jesus' feet, and he begged him to come to his house ⁴² because his only daughter, a girl of about twelve years of age, was dying. As Jesus was on his way, the crowds of people pressed together around him.

⁴³ Now a woman was there who had been bleeding for twelve years ^[1] and could not be healed by anyone. ⁴⁴ She came behind Jesus and touched the edge of his coat, and immediately her bleeding stopped. ⁴⁵ Jesus said, "Who was it who touched me?"

When all denied it, Peter said, "Master, the crowds of people are all around you and they are pressing in against you."

⁴⁶ But Jesus said, "Someone did touch me, for I know that power has gone out from me." ⁴⁷ When the woman saw that she could not escape notice, she came trembling and fell down before him. In the presence of all the people she declared why she had touched him and how she had been immediately healed. ⁴⁸ Then he said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace."

⁴⁹ While he was still speaking, someone came from the synagogue leader's house, saying, "Your daughter is dead. Do not trouble the teacher any longer."

⁵⁰ But when Jesus heard this, he answered Jairus, "Do not be afraid; only believe, and she will be healed."

⁵¹ When he came to the house, he allowed no one to enter with him, except Peter and John and James, and the father of the child and her mother. ⁵² Now all were mourning and wailing for her, but he said, "Do not weep; she is not dead but asleep." ⁵³ But they began to mock him, knowing that she was dead. ⁵⁴ But he took her by the hand and called out, saying, "Child, get up!" ⁵⁵ Her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately. He ordered them to get her something to eat. ⁵⁶ Her parents were astonished, but he ordered them to tell no one what had happened.

Footnotes

8:43 ^[1]Scholars are divided whether the phrase

Chapter 9

¹ He called the twelve together and gave them power and authority to drive out all demons and to cure diseases. ² He sent them out to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick. ³ He said to them, "Take nothing for your journey—no staff, no wallet, no bread, no money, and no extra tunic. ⁴ Whatever house you enter, stay there until you leave. ⁵ Wherever they do not receive you, when you leave that town, shake off the dust from your feet as a testimony against them." ⁶ Then they departed and went through the villages, proclaiming the gospel and healing everywhere.

⁷ Now Herod the tetrarch heard about all that was happening, and he was perplexed, because it was said by some that John had risen from the dead, ⁸ and others said that Elijah had appeared, and still others that one of the prophets of long ago had risen. ⁹ Herod said, "I beheaded John. Who is this about whom I hear such things?" And so he tried to see him.

¹⁰ When the apostles returned, they told him everything they had done. Then he took them with him, and they went away privately to a town called Bethsaida. ¹¹ But when the crowds heard about this, they followed him. He welcomed them and spoke to them about the kingdom of God, and he cured those who needed healing. ¹² Now the day was about to come to an end, and the twelve came to him and said, "Send the crowd away that they may go into the surrounding villages and countryside to find lodging and food, because we are here in an isolated place."

¹³ But he said to them, "You give them something to eat."

They said, "We have no more than five loaves of bread and two fish—unless we go and buy food for all these people."

¹⁴ (There were about five thousand men.) He said to his disciples, "Have them sit down in groups of about fifty each." ¹⁵ So they did this, and made the people sit down. ¹⁶ Taking the five loaves and the two fish, he looked up to heaven, he blessed them and broke them into pieces, and he gave them to the disciples to set before the crowd. ¹⁷ They all ate and were satisfied, and what was left over was picked up—twelve baskets of broken pieces.

¹⁸ It came about while Jesus was praying by himself, the disciples were with him. He questioned them, saying, "Who do the crowds say that I am?"

¹⁹ They answered, "John the Baptist. But others say Elijah, and others say that one of the prophets from long ago has risen."

²⁰ Then he said to them, "But who do you say that I am?"

Peter answered, "The Christ of God."

²¹ But he warned and instructed them to tell this to no one, ²² saying, "The Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and he will be killed and on the third day be raised." ²³ Then he said to them all, "If anyone wants to come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me. ²⁴ Whoever would save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for my sake will save it. ²⁵ What profit is there for a person to gain the whole world and yet lose or forfeit himself? ²⁶ Whoever is ashamed of me and my words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed when he comes in his own glory and the glory of the Father and of the holy angels. ²⁷ But truly I say to you, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God."

²⁸ Now about eight days after Jesus said these words, he took with him Peter and John and James and went up on the mountain to pray. ²⁹ As he was praying, the form of his face was changed, and his clothes became brilliant white. ³⁰ Behold, two men were talking with him, Moses and Elijah, ³¹ who appeared in glory, talking with him about his departure, which he was about to bring to completion in Jerusalem. ³² Now Peter and those who were with him were heavy with sleep, but when they became fully awake, they saw his glory and the two men who were standing with him. ³³ As they were going away from Jesus, Peter said to him, "Master, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three shelters, one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." (He did not know what he was saying.) ³⁴ As he was saying this, a cloud came and

overshadowed them, and they were afraid as they entered into the cloud. ³⁵ A voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is my Son, the one who is chosen; listen to him." ³⁶ When the voice had spoken, Jesus was found alone. They kept silent and told no one in those days anything of what they had seen.

³⁷ Now on the next day, when they came down from the mountain, a large crowd met him. ³⁸ Behold, a man from the crowd cried out, saying, "Teacher, I beg you to look at my son, for he is my only child. ³⁹ You see, a spirit takes control over him and he suddenly screams; it causes him to have convulsions so that he foams at the mouth. It hardly ever leaves him and it bruises him badly. ⁴⁰ I begged your disciples to force it out, but they could not."

⁴¹ Jesus answered and said, "You unbelieving and perverse generation, how long must I be with you and put up with you? Bring your son here." ⁴² While the boy was coming, the demon threw him to the ground and shook him with convulsions. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. ⁴³ Then they were all amazed at the greatness of God. While they all were marveling at everything he was doing, he said to his disciples, ⁴⁴ "Let these words go deeply into your ears: The Son of Man will be betrayed into the hands of men." ⁴⁵ But they did not understand this statement. It was hidden from them, so they could not know its meaning, and yet they were afraid to ask about this statement.

⁴⁶ Then an argument started among them about which of them would be the greatest. ⁴⁷ But Jesus, knowing the reasoning in their hearts, took a little child and put him by his side ⁴⁸ and said to them, "Whoever welcomes this child in my name, welcomes me; and whoever welcomes me, welcomes the one who sent me. For whoever is least among you all is the one who is great."

⁴⁹ John answered, "Master, we saw someone forcing out demons in your name and we prevented him, because he does not follow along with us." ⁵⁰ "Do not stop him," Jesus said, "because whoever is not against you is for you."

⁵¹ When the days drew near for him to be taken up, he set his face to go to Jerusalem. ⁵² He sent messengers on ahead of him, and they went and entered into a Samaritan village to prepare everything for him. ⁵³ But the people there did not welcome him because he had set his face to go to Jerusalem. ⁵⁴ When the disciples James and John saw this, they said, "Lord, do you want us to command fire to come down from heaven and destroy them?" ⁵⁵ But he turned and rebuked them, ⁵⁶ and they went on to another village.

⁵⁷ As they were going along the road, someone said to him, "I will follow you wherever you go."

⁵⁸ Jesus said to him, "Foxes have holes, and birds in the sky have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head." ⁵⁹ Then he said to another, "Follow me."

But he said, "Lord, first let me go and bury my father."

⁶⁰ But he said to him, "Leave the dead to bury their own dead. But as for you, go and proclaim far and wide the kingdom of God."

⁶¹ Then someone else said, "I will follow you, Lord, but first let me say goodbye to those in my home."

⁶² Jesus replied to him, "No one who puts his hand to the plow and looks back is fit for the kingdom of God."

Chapter 10

¹ Now after these things, the Lord appointed seventy ^[1] others, and sent them out two by two ahead of him to every town and place where he himself was about to go. ² He said to them, "The harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few. Therefore ask the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into his harvest. ³ Go on your way. See, I send you out as lambs in the midst of wolves. ⁴ Do not carry a money bag, or a traveler's bag, or sandals, and greet no one on the road. ⁵ Whatever house you enter, first say, 'May peace be on this house!' ⁶ If a son of peace is there, your peace will rest upon him, but if not, it will return to you. ⁷ Remain in that same house, eating and drinking what they provide, for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Do not move around from house to house. ⁸ Whatever town you enter, and they receive you, eat what is set before you ⁹ and heal the sick that are there. Say to them, 'The kingdom of God has come close to you.' ¹⁰ Whenever you enter a town and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say, ¹¹ 'Even the dust from your town that clings to our feet we wipe off against you! But know this: The kingdom of God is near.' ¹² I say to you that on that day it will be more tolerable for Sodom than for that town. ¹³ Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! If the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. ¹⁴ But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment than for you. ¹⁵ You, Capernaum, do you think you will be exalted to heaven? No, you will be brought down to Hades. ¹⁶ The one who listens to you listens to me, and the one who rejects you rejects me, and the one who rejects me rejects the one who sent me."

¹⁷ The seventy returned with joy, saying, "Lord, even the demons submitted to us in your name."

¹⁸ Jesus said to them, "I was watching Satan fall from heaven as lightning. ¹⁹ See, I have given you authority to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing will in any way hurt you. ²⁰ Nevertheless do not rejoice only in this, that the spirits submit to you, but rejoice even more that your names are engraved in heaven."

²¹ At that same hour he rejoiced greatly in the Holy Spirit and said, "I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you concealed these things from the wise and understanding and revealed them to those who are untaught, like little children. Yes, Father, for so it was well pleasing in your sight. ²² "All things have been entrusted to me from my Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and no one knows who the Father is except the Son and those to whom the Son chooses to reveal him." ²³ Then he turned around to the disciples and said privately, "Blessed are those who see the things that you see. ²⁴ I say to you, many prophets and kings desired to see the things you see, and they did not see them, and to hear the things that you hear, and they did not hear them."

²⁵ Behold, an expert in the law stood up so that he might test him, saying, "Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?"

²⁶ Jesus said to him, "What is written in the law? How do you read it?"

²⁷ He gave an answer and he said, "You will love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind, and your neighbor as yourself."

²⁸ Jesus said to him, "You have answered correctly. Do this, and you will live." ²⁹ But he, desiring to justify himself, said to Jesus, "Who is my neighbor?"

³⁰ Jesus answered him and said, "A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho. He fell among robbers, who stripped him of his belongings, and beat him, and left him half dead. ³¹ By chance a certain priest was going down that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. ³² In the same way, a Levite also, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side. ³³ But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came to where he was. When he saw him, he was moved with compassion. ³⁴ He approached him and bound up his wounds, pouring oil and wine on them. He set him on his own animal, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. ³⁵ The next day he took out two denarii, and gave them to the host, and said, 'Take care of him, and whatever extra you spend, when I return, I will repay you.' ³⁶ Which of these three do you think was a neighbor to him who fell among the robbers?"

³⁷ He said, "The one who showed mercy to him."

Jesus said to him, "Go and do the same."

³⁸ Now as they were traveling along, he entered into a certain village, and a certain woman named Martha welcomed him into her house. ³⁹ She had a sister named Mary, who sat at the Lord's feet and heard his word. ⁴⁰ But Martha was overly busy with preparing to serve a meal. She came up to Jesus and said, "Lord, do you not care that my sister left me to serve alone? Therefore tell her to help me."

⁴¹ But the Lord answered and said to her, "Martha, Martha, you are anxious and troubled about many things, ⁴² but only one thing is necessary. Mary has chosen what is best, which will not be taken away from her."

Footnotes

10:1 ^[1]Many of the best ancient copies read

Chapter 11

¹ It happened one day that Jesus was praying in a certain place. When he had finished, one of his disciples said to him, "Lord, teach us to pray just as John taught his disciples."

² Jesus said to them, "When you pray say,

'Father, may your name be honored as holy.

May your kingdom come.

³ Give us our daily bread each day.

⁴ Forgive us our sins,
as we forgive everyone who is in debt to us.
Do not lead us into temptation."

⁵ Jesus said to them, "Which of you will have a friend, and will go to him at midnight, and say to him, 'Friend, lend to me three loaves of bread,' ⁶ since a friend of mine just came in from the road, and I do not have anything to set before him'? ⁷ Then the one inside who answered him may say, 'Do not bother me. The door is already shut, and my children, along with me, are in bed. I am not able to get up and give bread to you.' ⁸ I say to you, even if he does not get up and give bread to you because you are his friend, yet because of your shameless persistence, he will get up and give you as many loaves of bread as you need. ⁹ I also say to you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. ¹⁰ For every asking person receives; and the seeking person finds; and to the person who knocks, it will be opened. ¹¹ Which father among you, if your son asks for a fish, will give him a snake instead of a fish? ¹² Or if he asks for an egg, will you give a scorpion to him? ¹³ Therefore, if you who are evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father from heaven give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him?"

¹⁴ Now Jesus was driving out a demon that was mute. When the demon had gone out, the man who had been mute spoke, and the crowd was amazed. ¹⁵ But some of the people said, "By Beelzebul, the ruler of demons, he is driving out demons." ¹⁶ Others tested him and sought from him a sign from heaven.

¹⁷ But Jesus knew their thoughts and said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is made desolate, and a house divided against itself falls. ¹⁸ If Satan is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? For you say I cast out demons by Beelzebul. ¹⁹ If I drive out demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your followers drive them out? Because of this, they will be your judges. ²⁰ But if I drive out demons by the finger of God, then the kingdom of God has come to you. ²¹ When a strong man who is fully armed guards his own palace, his possessions are safe, ²² but when a stronger man overcomes him, the stronger man takes away the armor in which the man trusted and plunders the man's possessions. ²³ The one who is not with me is against me, and the one who does not gather with me scatters. ²⁴ When an unclean spirit has gone away from a man, it passes through waterless places and looks for rest. Finding none, it says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' ²⁵ Having returned, it finds the house had been swept clean and put in order. ²⁶ Then it goes and takes along with it seven other spirits more evil than itself and they all come in to live there. Then the final condition of that man becomes worse than the first."

²⁷ It happened that, as he said these things, a certain woman raised her voice above the crowd and said to him, "Blessed is the womb that bore you and the breasts that nursed you."

²⁸ But he said, "Rather, blessed are they who hear the word of God and keep it."

²⁹ As the crowds were increasing, Jesus began to say, "This generation is an evil generation. It seeks a sign, though no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah. ³⁰ For just as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so too the Son of Man will be a sign to this generation. ³¹ The Queen of the South will rise up at the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and see, someone greater than Solomon is here. ³² The men of Nineveh will stand up at the judgment with this generation of people and will condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and see, someone greater than Jonah is here."

³³ No one, after lighting a lamp, puts it in a hidden place or under a basket, but on a lampstand, so that those who enter may see the light. ³⁴ Your eye is the lamp of the body. When your eye is good, the whole body is filled with light. But when your eye is bad, your body is full of darkness. ³⁵ Therefore, watch out that the light in you is not darkness. ³⁶ If then your whole body is full of light, not having any member in darkness, then your whole body will be like when a lamp shines its brightness on you."

³⁷ When he had finished speaking, a Pharisee asked him to eat with him at his house, so Jesus went in and reclined. ³⁸ The Pharisee was surprised that Jesus did not first wash before dinner. ³⁹ But the Lord said to him, "Now then, you Pharisees clean the outside of cups and bowls, but the inside of you is filled with robbery and evil. ⁴⁰ You senseless men! Did not the one who made the outside also make the inside? ⁴¹ Give what is inside as alms, and then all things will be clean for you."

⁴² "But woe to you Pharisees, because you tithe mint and rue and every other garden herb, but you neglect justice and the love of God. It is necessary to act justly and love God, without failing to do the other things also. ⁴³ Woe to you Pharisees, for you love the front seats in the synagogues and respectful greetings in the marketplaces. ⁴⁴ Woe to you, for you are like unmarked graves that people walk over without knowing it."

⁴⁵ One of the experts in the law said to him, "Teacher, what you say insults us too." ⁴⁶ Jesus said, "Woe to you, teachers of the law! For you put people under burdens that are hard to carry, but you do not touch the burdens with one of your own fingers. ⁴⁷ Woe to you, because you build tombs for the prophets, and it was your ancestors who killed them. ⁴⁸ So you are witnesses and you consent to the works of your ancestors, for they indeed killed them and you build their tombs. ⁴⁹ For this reason also, God's wisdom said, 'I will send to them prophets and apostles, and they will persecute and kill some of them.' ⁵⁰ As a result, this generation will be charged for all the blood of the prophets shed since the foundation of the world, ⁵¹ from Abel's blood to the blood of Zechariah, who was killed between the altar and the temple. Yes, I say to you, this generation will be held responsible. ⁵² Woe to you experts in the law, because you have taken away the key of knowledge; you do not enter in yourselves, and you hinder those who are entering."

⁵³ After Jesus left there, the scribes and the Pharisees opposed him and argued with him about many things, ⁵⁴ lying in wait to catch him in something he might say.

Footnotes

11:11 ^[1]The best ancient copies have the shorter reading. Some ancient copies have a longer reading, which also is found in Matthew 7:9:

Chapter 12

¹ In the meantime, when many thousands of the people were gathered together so much that they trampled on each other, he began to say to his disciples first of all, "Beware of the yeast of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy." ² But there is nothing concealed that will not be revealed, and nothing hidden that will not be known. ³ So whatever you have said in the darkness will be heard in the light, and what you have spoken in the ear in the inner rooms will be proclaimed upon the housetops. ⁴ I say to you, my friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that they have no more that they can do. ⁵ But I will warn you about whom to fear. Fear the one who, after he has killed, has authority to throw you into hell. Yes, I say to you, fear him. ⁶ Are not five sparrows sold for two small coins? Yet not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. ⁷ But even the hairs of your head are all numbered. Do not fear. You are more valuable than many sparrows. ⁸ I say to you, everyone who confesses me before men, the Son of Man will also confess before the angels of God, ⁹ but he who denies me before men will be denied before the angels of God. ¹⁰ Everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him, but to him who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven. ¹¹ When they bring you before the synagogues, the rulers, and the authorities, do not worry about how you will speak in your defense, or what you will say, ¹² for the Holy Spirit will teach you in that hour what you should say."

¹³ Then someone from the crowd said to him, "Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me."

¹⁴ Jesus said to him, "Man, who appointed me a judge or a mediator over you?" ¹⁵ He said to them, "Watch that you keep yourselves from all greedy desires, because a person's life does not consist of the abundance of his possessions." ¹⁶ Then Jesus told them a parable, saying, "The field of a rich man yielded abundantly, ¹⁷ and he reasoned with himself, saying, 'What will I do, because I do not have a place to store my crops?' ¹⁸ He said, 'This is what I will do. I will tear down my barns and build bigger ones, and there I will store all of my grain and other goods. ¹⁹ I will say to my soul, 'Soul, you have many goods stored up for many years. Rest easy, eat, drink, be merry.'" ²⁰ But God said to him, 'Foolish man, tonight your soul is required of you, and the things you have prepared, whose will they be?' ²¹ That is what someone is like who stores up treasure for himself and is not rich toward God."

²² Jesus said to his disciples, "Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat; or about your body, what you will wear. ²³ For life is more than food, and the body is more than clothes. ²⁴ Think about the ravens, that they do not sow or reap. They have no storeroom or barn, but God feeds them. How much more valuable you are than the birds! ²⁵ Which of you by being anxious can add a cubit to his lifespan? ²⁶ If then you are not able to do such a very little thing, why do you worry about the rest? ²⁷ Think about the lilies—how they grow. They do not labor, neither do they spin. Yet I say to you, even Solomon in all his glory was not clothed like one of these. ²⁸ If God so clothes the grass in the field, which exists today, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, how much more will he clothe you, O you of little faith! ²⁹ Do not seek what you will eat and what you will drink, and do not be anxious. ³⁰ For all the nations of the world seek these things, and your Father knows that you need them. ³¹ But seek his kingdom, and these things will be added to you. ³² Do not fear, little flock, because your Father is very pleased to give you the kingdom. ³³ Sell your possessions and give alms. Make for yourselves purses which will not wear out—treasure in the heavens that does not run out, where no thief comes near, and no moth destroys. ³⁴ For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also."

³⁵ "Keep your loins girded and your lamps lit, ³⁶ and be like people waiting expectantly for their master when he returns from the marriage feast, so that when he comes and knocks, they may immediately open the door for him. ³⁷ Blessed are those servants whom the master will find watching when he comes. Truly I say to you, he will gird himself to serve and have them sit down at the table, and he will come and serve them. ³⁸ If the master comes in the second watch of the night, or if even in the third watch, and finds them ready, blessed are those servants. ³⁹ But understand this, that if the master of the house had known the hour the thief was coming, he would not have let his house be broken into. ⁴⁰ You also must be ready, because the Son of Man is coming at an hour that you do not expect."

⁴¹ Peter said, "Lord, are you telling this parable only to us, or also to everyone?"

⁴² The Lord said, "Who then is the faithful and wise manager whom his lord will set over his other servants to give them their portion of food at the right time? ⁴³ Blessed is that servant whom his lord finds doing that when he comes. ⁴⁴ Truly I say to you that he will set him over all his property. ⁴⁵ But if that servant says in his heart, 'My lord delays his return,' and begins to beat the male servants and female servants and to eat and drink and to become drunk, ⁴⁶ the lord of that servant will come in a day when he does not expect and in an hour that he does not know and will cut him in pieces and appoint a place for him with the unfaithful. ⁴⁷ That servant, having known his lord's will and not having prepared or done according to his will, will be beaten with many blows. ⁴⁸ But the one who did not know and did what deserved a beating, he will be beaten with a few blows. But everyone who has been given much, from them much will be required, and the one who has been entrusted with much, even more will be asked.

⁴⁹ "I came to cast fire upon the earth, and how I wish that it were already kindled. ⁵⁰ But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how I am distressed until it is completed! ⁵¹ Do you think that I came to bring peace on the earth? No, I tell you, but rather division. ⁵² For from now on there will be five in one house divided—three people against two, and two people against three. ⁵³ They will be divided, father against son and son against father, mother against daughter and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against mother-in-law."

⁵⁴ Jesus was saying to the crowds also, "When you see a cloud rising in the west, immediately you say, 'A shower is coming,' and so it happens. ⁵⁵ When a south wind is blowing, you say, 'There will be a scorching heat,' and it happens. ⁵⁶ Hypocrites, you know how to interpret the appearance of the earth and the heavens, but how is it that you do not know how to interpret the present time? ⁵⁷ Why do you not judge what is right for yourselves? ⁵⁸ For when you go with your adversary before the magistrate, on the way make an effort to be reconciled with him so that he does not drag you to the judge, and so that the judge does not deliver you to the officer, and the officer does not throw you into prison. ⁵⁹ I say to you, you will never come out from there until you have paid the very last bit of money."

Chapter 13

¹ At that time, some people there told him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate mixed with their own sacrifices. ² Jesus answered and said to them, "Do you think that these Galileans were more sinful than all the other Galileans because they suffered in this way?" ³ No, I tell you. But if you do not repent, all of you will perish in the same way. ⁴ Or those eighteen people in Siloam on whom a tower fell and killed them, do you think they were worse sinners than other men in Jerusalem?" ⁵ No, I say. But if you do not repent, all of you will also perish."

⁶ Jesus told this parable, "Someone had a fig tree planted in his vineyard and he came and looked for fruit on it but found none. ⁷ The man said to the gardener, 'Look, for three years I have come and tried to find fruit on this fig tree and found none. Cut it down. Why let it waste the ground?'"

⁸ "The gardener answered and said, 'Sir, leave it alone this year while I dig around it and put manure on it. ⁹ If it bears fruit next year, good; but if it does not, cut it down!'"

¹⁰ Now Jesus was teaching in one of the synagogues during the Sabbath. ¹¹ Behold, a woman was there who for eighteen years had a spirit of weakness. She was bent over and was not able to straighten up completely. ¹² When Jesus saw her, he called to her and said, "Woman, you are freed from your weakness." ¹³ He placed his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight again and glorified God.

¹⁴ But the synagogue ruler was indignant because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath. So the ruler answered and said to the crowd, "There are six days in which it is necessary to labor. Come and be healed then, not on the Sabbath day."

¹⁵ The Lord answered him and said, "Hypocrites! Does not each of you untie his ox or his donkey from the stall and lead it to drink on the Sabbath?" ¹⁶ So too this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan bound for eighteen long years, should her bonds not be untied on the Sabbath day?" ¹⁷ As he said these things, all those who opposed him were ashamed, but the whole crowd was rejoicing over all the glorious things he did.

¹⁸ Then Jesus said, "What is the kingdom of God like, and what can I compare it to?" ¹⁹ It is like a mustard seed that a man took and threw into his garden, and it grew into a big tree, and the birds of heaven built their nests in its branches."

²⁰ Again he said, "To what can I compare the kingdom of God?" ²¹ It is like yeast that a woman took and mixed with three measures of flour until all the flour was leavened."

²² Then Jesus traveled through the towns and villages, teaching and making his way toward Jerusalem. ²³ Someone said to him, "Lord, are only a few people to be saved?"

So he said to them, ²⁴ "Struggle to enter through the narrow door, because, I say to you, many will try to enter, but will not be able to enter. ²⁵ Once the owner of the house gets up and locks the door, then you will stand outside and pound the door and say, 'Lord, Lord, let us in.'

"He will answer and say to you, 'I do not know you or where you are from.'

²⁶ "Then you will say, 'We ate and drank in front of you and you taught in our streets.'

²⁷ "But he will reply, 'I say to you, I do not know where you are from. Get away from me, all you workers of unrighteousness!' ²⁸ There will be crying and the grinding of teeth when you see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the prophets in God's kingdom, but you are thrown out. ²⁹ They will come from the east, west, north, and south, and be seated at a table in the kingdom of God. ³⁰ Know this, those who are least important will be first, and those who are most important will be last."

³¹ In that same hour, some Pharisees came and said to him, "Go and leave here because Herod wants to kill you."

³² Jesus said, "Go and tell that fox, 'Look, I cast out demons and perform healings today and tomorrow, and the third day I will reach my goal.' ³³ In any case, it is necessary for me to continue on today, tomorrow, and the following day, since it is not acceptable for a prophet to be destroyed outside of Jerusalem. ³⁴ Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those sent to you. How often I desired to gather your children the way a hen gathers her brood under her wings, but you did not desire this. ³⁵ See, your house is abandoned. I say to you, you will not see me until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.'"

Chapter 14

¹ It happened one Sabbath, when he went into the house of one of the leaders of the Pharisees to eat bread, that they were watching him closely. ² Behold, there in front of him was a man who was suffering from edema. ³ Jesus asked the experts in the Jewish law and the Pharisees, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath, or not?" ⁴ But they kept silent. So Jesus took hold of him, healed him, and sent him away. ⁵ He said to them, "Which of you who has a son or an ox that falls into a well on the Sabbath day will not immediately pull him out?" ⁶ They were not able to give an answer to these things.

⁷ When Jesus noticed how those who were invited chose the seats of honor, he spoke a parable, saying to them, ⁸ "When you are invited by someone to a wedding feast, do not sit down in the place of honor, because someone may have been invited who is more honored than you. ⁹ When the person who invited both of you arrives, he will say to you, 'Give this other person your place,' and then in shame you will proceed to take the lowest place. ¹⁰ But when you are invited, go and sit down in the lowest place, so that when the one who has invited you comes, he may say to you, 'Friend, go up higher.' Then you will be honored in the presence of all who sit at the table with you. ¹¹ For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted."

¹² Jesus also said to the man who had invited him, "When you give a dinner or a banquet, do not invite your friends or your brothers or your relatives or your rich neighbors, as they may also invite you in return, and you will be repaid. ¹³ But when you give a banquet, invite the poor, the crippled, the lame, and the blind, ¹⁴ and you will be blessed, because they cannot repay you. For you will be repaid in the resurrection of the just."

¹⁵ When one of them who sat at the table with Jesus heard these things, he said to him, "Blessed is he who will eat bread in the kingdom of God!"

¹⁶ But Jesus said to him, "A certain man prepared a large dinner and invited many. ¹⁷ At the dinner hour, he sent his servant to say to those who were invited, 'Come, because everything is now ready.'

¹⁸ "They all alike began to make excuses. The first said to him, 'I have bought a field, and I must go out and see it. Please excuse me.'

¹⁹ "Another said, 'I have bought five pairs of oxen, and I am going to try them out. Please excuse me.'

²⁰ "Then another man said, 'I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.'

²¹ "The servant came and told his master these things. Then the master of the house became angry and said to his servant, 'Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the town and bring in here the poor, the crippled, the blind, and the lame.'

²² "The servant said, 'Master, what you commanded has been done, and yet there is still room.'

²³ "The master said to the servant, 'Go out into the highways and hedges and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. ²⁴ For I say to you, none of those men who were invited will taste my dinner.'"

²⁵ Now large crowds were going with him, and he turned and said to them, ²⁶ "If anyone comes to me and does not hate his own father, mother, wife, children, brothers and sisters, and even his own life, he cannot be my disciple. ²⁷ Whoever does not carry his own cross and come after me cannot be my disciple. ²⁸ For which of you who desires to build a tower does not first sit down and count the cost to calculate if he has what he needs to complete it? ²⁹ Otherwise, when he has laid a foundation and is not able to finish, all who see it will begin to mock him, ³⁰ saying, 'This man began to build and was not able to finish.' ³¹ Or what king, as he goes to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take advice about whether he is able with ten thousand men to fight the other king who comes against him with twenty thousand men? ³² If not, while the other army is still far away, he sends a delegation and asks for conditions of peace. ³³ So therefore, any one of you who does not give up all his possessions cannot be my disciple. ³⁴ Salt is good, but if the salt has lost its taste, how can it be made salty again? ³⁵ It is of no use for the soil or even for the manure pile. It is thrown away. He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

Chapter 15

¹ Now all the tax collectors and other sinners were coming to Jesus to listen to him. ² Both the Pharisees and the scribes grumbled to each other, saying, "This man welcomes sinners, and even eats with them."

³ Jesus spoke this parable to them, saying, ⁴ "Which one of you, if he has a hundred sheep and then loses one of them, will not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the lost one until he finds it? ⁵ Then when he has found it, he lays it across his shoulders and rejoices. ⁶ When he comes to the house, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my lost sheep.' ⁷ I say to you that even so, there will be joy in heaven over one sinner who repents, more than over ninety-nine righteous persons who do not need to repent."

⁸ Or what woman who has ten silver coins, if she were to lose one coin, would not light a lamp, sweep the house, and seek diligently until she has found it? ⁹ When she has found it, she calls together her friends and neighbors, saying, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found the coin which I lost.' ¹⁰ Even so, I say to you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents."

¹¹ Then Jesus said, "A certain man had two sons, ¹² and the younger of them said to his father, 'Father, give me the portion of the wealth that falls to me.' So he divided his property between them. ¹³ Not many days later, the younger son gathered together all he owned and went to a country far away, and there he wasted all his wealth by living recklessly. ¹⁴ Now when he had spent everything, a severe famine spread through that country, and he began to be in need. ¹⁵ He went and hired himself out to one of the citizens of that country, who sent him into his fields to feed pigs. ¹⁶ He was longing to eat the carob pods that the pigs ate because no one gave him anything. ¹⁷ But when the young son came to himself, he said, 'How many of my father's hired servants have more than enough bread, and I am here, perishing from hunger! ¹⁸ I will get up and leave here and go to my father, and will say to him, "Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. ¹⁹ I am no longer worthy to be called your son; make me as one of your hired servants.'" ²⁰ So the young son got up and left and came toward his father. While he was still far away, his father saw him and was moved with compassion, and he ran and embraced him and kissed him. ²¹ The son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.'

²² "The father said to his servants, 'Bring quickly the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and sandals on his feet. ²³ Then bring the fattened calf and kill it. Let us feast and be merry! ²⁴ For my son was dead, and now he is alive. He was lost, and now he is found.' Then they began to be merry."

²⁵ "Now his older son was out in the field. As he came and approached the house, he heard music and dancing. ²⁶ He called to one of the servants and asked what these things might be. ²⁷ The servant said to him, 'Your brother has come home and your father has killed the fattened calf because he has received him in good health.'

²⁸ "The older son was angry and would not go in, and his father came out and pleaded with him. ²⁹ But the older son answered and said to his father, 'Look, these many years I slaved for you, and I never neglected a command of yours, and yet you never gave me a young goat that I might be merry with my friends, ³⁰ but when your son came, who has devoured your living with prostitutes, you killed for him the fattened calf.'

³¹ "The father said to him, 'Child, you are always with me, and all that is mine is yours. ³² But it was proper for us to be merry and rejoice, for this brother of yours was dead, and is now alive; he was lost, and has now been found.'"

Chapter 16

¹ Jesus also said to the disciples, "There was a certain rich man who had a manager, and it was reported to him that this manager was wasting his possessions. ² So the rich man called him and said to him, 'What is this that I hear about you? Give an account of your management, for you can no longer be manager.'

³ "The manager said to himself, 'What should I do, since my master is taking away my management job? I do not have strength to dig, and I am ashamed to beg. ⁴ I know what I will do, so that when I am removed from my management job, people will welcome me into their houses.'

⁵ "Then the manager called for each one of his master's debtors, and he asked the first one, 'How much do you owe to my master?' ⁶ He said, 'A hundred baths of olive oil.' He said to him, 'Take your bill, sit down quickly, and write fifty.'

⁷ "Then the manager said to another, 'How much do you owe?' He said, 'A hundred cors of wheat.' He said to him, 'Take your bill, and write eighty.'

⁸ "The master then commended the unrighteous manager because he had acted shrewdly. For the sons of this world are more shrewd in dealing with their own people than are the sons of light. ⁹ I say to you, make friends for yourselves by means of unrighteous wealth so that when it is gone, they may welcome you into the eternal dwellings.

¹⁰ "He who is faithful in very little is also faithful in much, and he who is unrighteous in very little is also unrighteous in much. ¹¹ If you have not been faithful in using unrighteous wealth, who will trust you with true wealth? ¹² If you have not been faithful in using other people's property, who will give you money of your own?

¹³ "No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and wealth."

¹⁴ Now the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, heard all these things, and they ridiculed him. ¹⁵ He said to them, "You justify yourselves in the sight of men, but God knows your hearts. That which is exalted among men is detestable in the sight of God. ¹⁶ The law and the prophets were in effect until John came. From that time on, the gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and everyone tries to force their way into it. ¹⁷ But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one stroke of a letter of the law to become invalid.

¹⁸ Everyone who divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery, and he who marries one who is divorced from her husband commits adultery.

¹⁹ "Now there was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and was enjoying every day his great wealth. ²⁰ A certain beggar named Lazarus was laid at his gate, covered with sores, ²¹ and longing to eat what fell from the rich man's table. Even the dogs came and licked his sores. ²² It came about that the beggar died and was carried away by the angels to Abraham's side. The rich man also died and was buried, ²³ and in Hades, being in torment, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham far away and Lazarus at his side. ²⁴ So he cried out and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am in anguish in this flame.'

²⁵ "But Abraham said, 'Child, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things. But now he is comforted here, and you are in agony. ²⁶ Besides all this, a great chasm has been put in place, so that those who want to cross over from here to you cannot, and no one can cross over from there to us.'

²⁷ "The rich man said, 'I beg you, Father Abraham, that you would send him to my father's house— ²⁸ for I have five brothers—in order that he may warn them, so that it may not be that they come into this place of torment.'

²⁹ "But Abraham said, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them listen to them.'

30 "The rich man replied, 'No, Father Abraham, but if someone would go to them from the dead, they will repent.'

31 "But Abraham said to him, 'If they do not listen to Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded if someone rises from the dead.'"

Chapter 17

¹ Jesus said to his disciples, "It is certain there will be stumbling blocks, but woe to that person through whom they come! ² It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck and he were thrown into the sea than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. ³ Watch yourselves. If your brother sins, rebuke him, and if he repents, forgive him. ⁴ If he sins against you seven times in the day, and seven times returns to you, saying, 'I repent,' you must forgive him!"

⁵ The apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our faith."

⁶ The Lord said, "If you had faith like a mustard seed, you would say to this mulberry tree, 'Be uprooted, and be planted in the sea,' and it would obey you. ⁷ But which of you, who has a servant plowing or keeping sheep, will say to him when he has come in from the field, 'Come immediately and sit down to eat'? ⁸ Will he not say to him, 'Prepare something for me to eat, and put a belt around your clothes and serve me until I have finished eating and drinking. Then afterward you will eat and drink'? ⁹ He does not thank the servant because he did the things that were commanded, does he? ¹⁰ Even so you also, when you have done everything that you are commanded, should say, 'We are unworthy servants. We have only done what we ought to do.'"

¹¹ It came about that as he traveled to Jerusalem, he went along the border between Samaria and Galilee.

¹² As he entered into a certain village, there he was met by ten men who were lepers. They stood far away from him ¹³ and they lifted up their voices, saying, "Jesus, Master, have mercy on us."

¹⁴ When he saw them, he said to them, "Go and show yourselves to the priests." As they went away they were cleansed. ¹⁵ When one of them saw that he was healed, he turned back, with a loud voice glorifying God. ¹⁶ He fell on his face at Jesus' feet, giving him thanks. Now he was a Samaritan. ¹⁷ Then Jesus said, "Were not the ten cleansed? Where are the nine? ¹⁸ Were there no others who returned to give glory to God, except this foreigner?" ¹⁹ He said to him, "Arise, and go. Your faith has made you well."

²⁰ Being asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, Jesus answered them and said, "The kingdom of God does not come with careful observing. ²¹ Neither will they say, 'Look, here it is!' or, 'There it is!' For look, the kingdom of God is within you."

²² He said to the disciples, "The days are coming when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, but you will not see it. ²³ Then they will say to you, 'Look, there! Look, here!' But do not go out or run after them, ²⁴ for as the lightning shines brightly when it flashes from one part of the sky to another part of the sky, so will the Son of Man be in his day. ²⁵ But first he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. ²⁶ As it happened in the days of Noah, even so will it also happen in the days of the Son of Man. ²⁷ They ate, they drank, they married, and they were given in marriage until the day that Noah entered into the ark—and the flood came and destroyed them all. ²⁸ In the same way, even as it happened in the days of Lot—they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building. ²⁹ But in the day that Lot went out from Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from heaven and destroyed them all. ³⁰ After the same manner it will be in the day that the Son of Man is revealed. ³¹ In that day let him who is on the housetop not go down to get his goods out of the house, and in the same way let him who is in the field not return. ³² Remember Lot's wife. ³³ Whoever seeks to gain his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life will save it. ³⁴ I tell you, in that night there will be two people in one bed. One will be taken, and the other will be left. ³⁵ There will be two women grinding grain together. One will be taken, and the other will be left." ³⁶^[1]

³⁷ They asked him, "Where, Lord?"

He said to them, "Where there is a body, there will the vultures also be gathered together."

Footnotes

17:36 ^[1] Luke 17:36 the best ancient copies do not have verse 36,

Chapter 18

¹ Then he spoke a parable to them about how they should always pray and not become discouraged, ² saying, "In a certain city there was a judge who did not fear God and did not respect people. ³ Now there was a widow in that city, and she came often to him, saying, 'Help me get justice against my opponent.'

⁴ For a long time he was not willing to help her, but after a while he said to himself, 'Though I do not fear God or respect man, ⁵ yet because this widow causes me trouble, I will help her get justice, so that she does not wear me out by her constant coming.'" ⁶ Then the Lord said, "Listen to what the unjust judge says. ⁷ Now will not God also bring justice to his chosen ones who cry out to him day and night? Will he delay long over them? ⁸ I say to you that he will bring justice to them speedily. Even so, when the Son of Man comes, will he indeed find faith on the earth?"

⁹ Then he also spoke this parable to some who trusted in themselves that they were righteous and who despised other people, ¹⁰ "Two men went up into the temple to pray—the one was a Pharisee and the other was a tax collector. ¹¹ The Pharisee stood and prayed these things about himself, 'God, I thank you that I am not like other people—robbers, unrighteous people, adulterers—or even like this tax collector.

¹² I fast two times every week. I give tithes of all that I get.'

¹³ But the tax collector, standing at a distance, would not even lift up his eyes to heaven, but hit his breast, saying, 'God, have mercy on me, a sinner.' ¹⁴ I say to you, this man went back down to his house justified rather than the other, because everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, but everyone who humbles himself will be exalted."

¹⁵ The people were also bringing to him their infants so that he might touch them, but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. ¹⁶ But Jesus called them to him, saying, "Permit the little children to come to me, and do not forbid them. For the kingdom of God belongs to such ones. ¹⁷ Truly I say to you, whoever will not receive the kingdom of God like a child will definitely not enter it."

¹⁸ A certain ruler asked him, saying, "Good teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?"

¹⁹ Jesus said to him, "Why do you call me good? No one is good, except God alone. ²⁰ You know the commandments—do not commit adultery, do not murder, do not steal, do not testify falsely, honor your father and mother."

²¹ The ruler said, "All these things I have obeyed from the time I was a youth."

²² When Jesus heard that, he said to him, "One thing you still lack. You must sell all that you have and distribute it to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven—and come, follow me."

²³ But when the ruler heard these things, he became extremely sad, for he was very rich. ²⁴ Then Jesus, seeing him ^[1] said, "How difficult it is for those who are rich to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁵ For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich person to enter the kingdom of God."

²⁶ Those hearing it said, "Then who can be saved?"

²⁷ Jesus answered, "The things which are impossible with people are possible with God."

²⁸ Peter said, "Well, we have left everything that is our own and have followed you."

²⁹ Jesus then said to them, "Truly, I say to you that there is no one who has left house, or wife, or brothers, or parents, or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, ³⁰ who will not receive much more in this time, and in the age to come, eternal life."

³¹ After he gathered the twelve to himself, he said to them, "See, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all the things that have been written by the prophets about the Son of Man will be accomplished. ³² For he will be given over to the Gentiles, and will be mocked, and shamefully treated, and spit upon. ³³ After whipping him, they will kill him, and on the third day he will rise again." ³⁴ They understood none of these things, and this word was hidden from them, and they did not understand the things that were said.

³⁵ It came about that, as Jesus approached Jericho, a certain blind man was sitting by the road begging, ³⁶ and hearing a crowd going by, he asked what was happening. ³⁷ They told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by. ³⁸ So the blind man cried out, saying, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me." ³⁹ The ones who were walking ahead rebuked the blind man, telling him to be quiet. But he cried out all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me."

⁴⁰ Jesus stood still and commanded that the man be brought to him. Then when the blind man was near, Jesus asked him, ⁴¹ "What do you want me to do for you?"

He said, "Lord, I want to receive my sight."

⁴² Jesus said to him, "Receive your sight. Your faith has healed you." ⁴³ Immediately he received his sight and followed him, glorifying God. All the people, when they saw this, gave praise to God.

Footnotes

18:24 ^[1]Some ancient Greek copies have the phrase:

Chapter 19

¹ Jesus entered and was passing through Jericho. ² Behold, there was a man there named Zacchaeus. He was a chief tax collector and was rich. ³ He was trying to see who Jesus was, but could not see over the crowd, because he was small in height. ⁴ So he ran on ahead of the people and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him, because Jesus was about to pass that way. ⁵ When Jesus came to the place, he looked up and said to him, "Zacchaeus, come down quickly, for today I must stay at your house." ⁶ So he hurried and came down and welcomed him joyfully. ⁷ When everyone saw this, they all complained, saying, "He has gone in to visit a man who is a sinner." ⁸ Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, "Look, Lord, the half of my possessions I give to the poor, and if I have cheated anyone of anything, I will restore four times the amount."

⁹ Jesus said to him, "Today salvation has come to this house, because he too is a son of Abraham. ¹⁰ For the Son of Man came to seek and to save the people who are lost."

¹¹ As they heard these things, he continued speaking and told a parable, because he was near to Jerusalem, and they thought that the kingdom of God was about to appear immediately. ¹² He said therefore, "A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and then to return. ¹³ He called ten of his servants and gave them ten minas and said to them, 'Conduct business until I come back.'

¹⁴ "But his citizens hated him and sent a delegation after him, saying, 'We will not have this man reign over us.' ¹⁵ It happened when he returned, having received the kingdom, he commanded the servants to whom he had given the money to be called to him, that he might know what profit they had made by doing business.

¹⁶ "The first came before him, saying, 'Lord, your mina has made ten minas more.'

¹⁷ "The nobleman said to him, 'Well done, good servant. Because you were faithful in very little, you will have authority over ten cities.'

¹⁸ "The second came, saying, 'Your mina, lord, has made five minas.'

¹⁹ "The nobleman said to him, 'You take charge over five cities.'

²⁰ "Another came, saying, 'Lord, here is your mina, which I kept safely in a cloth, ²¹ for I was afraid of you, because you are a demanding person. You take up what you did not put in, and you reap what you did not sow.'

²² "The nobleman said to him, 'By your own words I will judge you, you wicked servant. You knew that I am a demanding person, taking up what I did not put in, and reaping what I did not sow. ²³ Then why did you not put my money in the bank, so that when I returned I would have collected it with interest?' ²⁴ The nobleman said to them that stood by, 'Take away from him the mina, and give it to him that has the ten minas.'

²⁵ "They said to him, 'Lord, he has ten minas.'

²⁶ "'I say to you, that everyone who has will be given more, but from him that has not, even that which he has will be taken away. ²⁷ But these enemies of mine, those who did not want me to reign over them, bring them here and kill them before me.'"

²⁸ When he had said these things, he went on ahead, going up to Jerusalem.

²⁹ It came about that when he came near to Bethphage and Bethany, to the mountain that is called Olives, he sent two of the disciples, ³⁰ saying, "Go into the next village. As you enter, you will find a colt that has never been ridden. Untie it and bring it to me. ³¹ If anyone asks you, 'Why are you untying it?' say, 'The Lord has need of it.'" ³² Those who were sent went and found the colt just as Jesus had told them.

³³ As they were untying the colt, the owners said to them, "Why are you untying the colt?"

34 They said, "The Lord has need of it." **35** They brought it to Jesus, and they threw their cloaks upon the colt and set Jesus on it. **36** As he went, they spread their cloaks on the road.

37 As he was now approaching the place where the Mount of Olives descends, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works which they had seen, saying,

38 "Blessed is the king who comes in the name of the Lord!
Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!"

39 Some of the Pharisees in the multitude said to him, "Teacher, rebuke your disciples."

40 Jesus answered and said, "I tell you, if these were silent, the stones would cry out."

41 When Jesus approached the city, he wept over it, **42** saying, "If only you had known in this day, even you, the things which bring you peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes. **43** For the days will come upon you when your enemies will build a barricade around you and surround you and press in on you from every side. **44** They will strike you down to the ground, and your children with you. They will not leave one stone upon another because you did not recognize the time of your visitation."

45 Jesus entered the temple and began to cast out those who were selling, **46** saying to them, "It is written, 'My house will be a house of prayer,' but you have made it a den of robbers."

47 So Jesus was teaching daily in the temple. The chief priests and the scribes were seeking to destroy him, as were the leaders of the people, **48** but they could not find a way to do it because all the people were listening to him intently.

Chapter 20

¹ It came about one day as Jesus was teaching the people in the temple and preaching the gospel that the chief priests and the scribes came to him with the elders. ² They spoke, saying to him, "Tell us by what authority you do these things, or who it is who gave you this authority."

³ He answered and said to them, "I will also ask you a question, and you tell me. ⁴ The baptism of John: Was it from heaven or from men?"

⁵ They reasoned with themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say, 'Then why did you not believe him?' ⁶ But if we say, 'From men,' all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet." ⁷ So they answered that they did not know where it came from.

⁸ Jesus said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

⁹ He told the people this parable, "A man planted a vineyard, rented it out to vine growers, and went into another country for a long time. ¹⁰ At the appointed time he sent a servant to the vine growers, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard. But the vine growers beat him, and sent him away empty-handed. ¹¹ He then sent yet another servant and they also beat him, treated him shamefully, and sent him away empty-handed. ¹² He also sent yet a third and they also wounded him, and threw him out. ¹³ So the lord of the vineyard said, 'What will I do? I will send my beloved son. Maybe they will respect him.'

¹⁴ "But when the vine growers saw him, they discussed among themselves, saying, 'This is the heir. Let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.' ¹⁵ They threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. What then will the lord of the vineyard do to them? ¹⁶ He will come and destroy these vine growers, and will give the vineyard to others."

When they heard it, they said, "May it never be!"

¹⁷ But Jesus looked at them, and said, "What is the meaning of that which is written:

'The stone that the builders rejected
has become the cornerstone'?

¹⁸ Every one who falls on that stone will be broken to pieces, and the one on whom it falls will be crushed."

¹⁹ So the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay hands on him in that very hour, for they knew that he had spoken this parable against them. But they were afraid of the people. ²⁰ Watching him carefully, they sent out spies who pretended to be righteous, that they might find fault with his speech, so as to deliver him up to the rule and to the authority of the governor. ²¹ They asked him, saying, "Teacher, we know that you say and teach rightly, and are not partial to anyone, but you teach the truth about the way of God. ²² Is it lawful for us to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?"

²³ But Jesus understood their craftiness, and said to them, ²⁴ "Show me a denarius. Whose image and name is on it?"

They said, "Caesar's."

²⁵ He said to them, "Then give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." ²⁶ They were not able to find fault with what he had said in front of the people, but marveling at his answer, they were silent.

²⁷ When some of the Sadducees came to him, the ones who say that there is no resurrection, ²⁸ they asked him, saying, "Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man's brother dies, having a wife, and being childless, the man should take the brother's wife, and raise up children for his brother. ²⁹ There were seven brothers and the first took a wife, and died childless, ³⁰ and the second as well. ³¹ The third took her, and in the same way the seven also left no children and died. ³² Afterward the woman also died. ³³ In the resurrection then, whose wife will she be? For the seven had her as their wife."

³⁴ Jesus said to them, "The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage. ³⁵ But those who are regarded as worthy in that age to receive the resurrection from the dead will neither marry nor be given in marriage. ³⁶ Neither can they die anymore, for they are equal to the angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. ³⁷ But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, in the place concerning the bush, where he calls the Lord the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob. ³⁸ Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living, because all live to him."

³⁹ Some of the scribes answered, "Teacher, you have answered well." ⁴⁰ For they did not dare ask him any more questions.

⁴¹ Jesus said to them, "How do they say that the Christ is David's son? ⁴² For David himself says in the Book of Psalms,

The Lord said to my Lord,
'Sit at my right hand,

⁴³ until I make your enemies
your footstool.'

⁴⁴ David therefore calls the Christ 'Lord,' so how is he David's son?"

⁴⁵ In the hearing of all the people he said to his disciples, ⁴⁶ "Beware of the scribes, who desire to walk in long robes and love special greetings in the marketplaces and chief seats in the synagogues and places of honor at feasts. ⁴⁷ They also devour widows' houses, and for a show they make long prayers. Men like this will receive greater condemnation."

Chapter 21

¹ Jesus looked up and saw the rich men who were putting their gifts into the treasury. ² He saw a certain poor widow putting in two mites. ³ So he said, "Truly I say to you, this poor widow put in more than all of them. ⁴ All of these gave gifts out of their abundance. But this widow, out of her poverty, put in all she had to live on."

⁵ As some spoke of the temple, how it was decorated with beautiful stones and offerings, he said, ⁶ "As for these things that you see, the days will come when not one stone will be left on another which will not be torn down." ⁷ So they asked him, saying, "Teacher, when will these things happen? What will be the sign when these things are about to happen?" ⁸ Jesus answered, "Be careful that you are not deceived. For many will come in my name, saying, 'I am he,' and, 'The time is near.' Do not go after them. ⁹ When you hear of wars and riots, do not be terrified, for these things must happen first, but the end will not happen immediately."

¹⁰ Then he said to them, "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. ¹¹ There will be great earthquakes, and in various places famines and plagues. There will be terrifying events and great signs from heaven. ¹² But before all of these things, they will lay their hands on you and will persecute you, delivering you over to the synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors because of my name. ¹³ It will lead to an opportunity for your testimony. ¹⁴ Therefore resolve in your hearts not to prepare your defense ahead of time, ¹⁵ for I will give you words and wisdom that all your adversaries will not be able to resist or contradict. ¹⁶ But you will be given over also by parents, brothers, relatives, and friends, and they will put some of you to death. ¹⁷ You will be hated by everyone because of my name. ¹⁸ But not a hair from your head will perish. ¹⁹ In your endurance you will gain your lives.

²⁰ "When you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then recognize that its desolation is near. ²¹ Then let those in Judea flee to the mountains, let those who are in the city leave it, and those who are out in the country must not enter the city. ²² For these are days of vengeance, so that all the things that are written will be fulfilled. ²³ Woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing in those days! For there will be great distress upon the land, and wrath to this people. ²⁴ They will fall by the edge of the sword, and they will be led captive into all the nations, and Jerusalem will be trampled by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.

²⁵ "There will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars, and on the earth. The nations will be in distress, anxious because of the roar of the sea and waves. ²⁶ There will be men fainting from fear and from expectation of the things which are coming upon the world. For the powers of the heavens will be shaken. ²⁷ Then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. ²⁸ But when these things begin to happen, stand up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is coming near."

²⁹ Jesus told them a parable, "Look at the fig tree, and all the trees. ³⁰ When they sprout buds, you see for yourselves and know that summer is already near. ³¹ So also, when you see these things happening, recognize that the kingdom of God is near. ³² Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things take place. ³³ Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away.

³⁴ "But pay attention to yourselves, so that your hearts are not burdened with excessive drinking and drunkenness and the worries of life, and that day does not close on you suddenly ³⁵ like a trap. For it will come upon everyone living on the face of the whole earth. ³⁶ But be alert at all times, praying that you may be strong enough to escape all these things that will take place, and to stand before the Son of Man."

³⁷ So during the days he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out and stayed on the mountain that is called Olives. ³⁸ All of the people came early in the morning to hear him in the temple.

Chapter 22

¹ Now the Festival of Unleavened Bread was approaching, which is called the Passover. ² The chief priests and the scribes were seeking how they could put Jesus to death, for they were afraid of the people.

³ Then Satan entered into Judas, the one called Iscariot, who was one of the twelve. ⁴ Judas went to the chief priests and captains and discussed with them how he would betray Jesus to them. ⁵ They were glad and agreed to give him money. ⁶ He consented and looked for an opportunity to give him over to them away from the crowd.

⁷ Then came the day of unleavened bread, on which the Passover lamb had to be sacrificed. ⁸ So Jesus sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare for us the Passover meal, so that we may eat it."

⁹ They said to him, "Where do you want us to make preparations?"

¹⁰ He answered them, "Look, when you have entered the city, a man bearing a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him into the house that he goes into. ¹¹ Then say to the master of the house, 'The Teacher says to you, "Where is the guest room, where I will eat the Passover with my disciples?"'" ¹² He will show you a large furnished upper room. Make the preparations there." ¹³ So they went, and found everything as he had said to them. Then they prepared the Passover meal.

¹⁴ When the hour came, he sat down with the apostles. ¹⁵ Then he said to them, "I have greatly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer. ¹⁶ For I say to you, I will not eat it again until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God." ¹⁷ Then Jesus took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, "Take this, and share it among yourselves. ¹⁸ For I say to you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine again until the kingdom of God comes." ¹⁹ Then he took bread, and when he had given thanks, he broke it, and gave to them, saying, "This is my body, which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of me." ²⁰ He took the cup in the same way after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for you. ²¹ But pay attention. The hand of the one who betrays me is with me at the table. ²² For the Son of Man indeed goes as it has been determined. But woe to that man through whom he is betrayed!" ²³ They began to discuss among themselves which one of them it might be who would do this.

²⁴ Then there arose also a quarrel among them about which of them was considered to be greatest. ²⁵ He said to them, "The kings of the Gentiles are lords over them, and the ones who have authority over them are called doers of good deeds. ²⁶ But it must not be like this with you. Instead, let the greatest among you become like the youngest and the one who leads like the one who serves. ²⁷ For who is greater, the one who sits at the table, or the one who serves? Is it not the one who sits at the table? Yet I am among you as one who serves. ²⁸ But you are the ones who have continued with me in my trials. ²⁹ I set you over a kingdom, even as my Father has set me over a kingdom, ³⁰ that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and you will sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

³¹ "Simon, Simon, be aware, Satan asked to have you, that he might sift you as wheat. ³² But I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail. After you have turned back again, strengthen your brothers."

³³ Peter said to him, "Lord, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death."

³⁴ Jesus replied, "I tell you, Peter, the rooster will not crow this day, before you deny three times that you know me."

³⁵ Then Jesus said to them, "When I sent you out without a purse, a bag of provisions, or sandals, did you lack anything?"

They answered, "Nothing."

³⁶ Then he said to them, "But now, the one who has a purse, let him take it, and likewise a bag of provisions. The one who does not have a sword should sell his cloak and buy one. ³⁷ For I say to you, what is written about me must be fulfilled, 'He was counted with the lawless ones.' For what is predicted about me is being fulfilled."

38 Then they said, "Lord, look! Here are two swords."

He said to them, "It is enough."

39 Jesus went, as he often did, to the Mount of Olives, and the disciples followed him. **40** When they arrived, he said to them, "Pray that you do not enter into temptation." **41** He went away from them about a stone's throw, and he knelt down and prayed, **42** saying, "Father, if you are willing, remove this cup from me. Nevertheless not my will, but yours be done." **43** Then an angel from heaven appeared to him, strengthening him. **44** Being in agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat became like great drops of blood falling down upon the ground. **45** When he rose up from his prayer, he came to the disciples and found them sleeping because of their sorrow **46** and asked them, "Why are you sleeping? Rise and pray, that you may not enter into temptation."

47 While he was still speaking, behold, a crowd appeared, with Judas, one of the twelve, leading them. He came near to Jesus to kiss him, **48** but Jesus said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?"

49 When those who were around Jesus saw what was happening, they said, "Lord, should we strike with the sword?" **50** Then one of them struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 Jesus said, "That is enough!" He touched his ear, and healed him. **52** Jesus said to the chief priests, to the captains of the temple, and to elders who came against him, "Do you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs? **53** When I was daily with you in the temple, you did not lay your hands on me. But this is your hour, and the authority of darkness."

54 Seizing him, they led him away and brought him into the high priest's house. But Peter followed from a distance. **55** After they had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of them. **56** A certain female servant saw him as he sat in the light of the fire and looked straight at him and said, "This man also was with him."

57 But Peter denied it, saying, "Woman, I do not know him."

58 After a little while someone else saw him, and said, "You are also one of them."

But Peter said, "Man, I am not."

59 After about an hour another man insisted and said, "Truly this man also was with him, for he is a Galilean."

60 But Peter said, "Man, I do not know what you are saying." Immediately, while he was speaking, a rooster crowed. **61** Turning, the Lord looked at Peter, and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, when he said to him, "Before a rooster crows today you will deny me three times." **62** Peter went outside and wept bitterly.

63 Then the men holding Jesus in custody mocked and beat him. **64** They put a cover over him and asked him, saying, "Prophecy! Who is the one who hit you?" **65** They spoke many other things against Jesus, blaspheming him.

66 As soon as it was day, the elders of the people gathered together, both chief priests and scribes. They led him into the Council **67** and said, "If you are the Christ, tell us."

But he said to them, "If I tell you, you will not believe, **68** and if I ask you, you will not answer. **69** But from now on, the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the power of God."

70 They all said, "Then you are the Son of God?"

Jesus said to them, "You say that I am."

71 They said, "Why do we still need a witness? For we ourselves have heard from his own mouth."

Chapter 23

¹ The whole company of them rose up and brought Jesus before Pilate. ² They began to accuse him, saying, "We found this man misleading our nation, forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, and saying that he himself is Christ, a king."

³ Pilate asked him, saying, "Are you the King of the Jews?"

Jesus answered him and said, "You say so."

⁴ Pilate said to the chief priests and the multitudes, "I find no guilt in this man."

⁵ But they were insisting, saying, "He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee even to this place." ⁶ So when Pilate heard this, he asked whether the man was a Galilean. ⁷ When he learned that he was under Herod's authority, he sent Jesus to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in those days.

⁸ When Herod saw Jesus, he was very glad, because he had wanted to see him for a long time. He had heard about him and he hoped to see some sign done by him. ⁹ Herod questioned Jesus in many words, but Jesus answered him nothing. ¹⁰ The chief priests and the scribes stood, vigorously accusing him. ¹¹ Herod with his soldiers showed Jesus contempt and they mocked him. Then they dressed him in splendid clothes and sent him back to Pilate. ¹² For Herod and Pilate had become friends with each other that very day, for before this they had been enemies with each other.

¹³ Pilate then called together the chief priests and the rulers and the crowd of people ¹⁴ and said to them, "You brought to me this man like a man who is misleading the people, and see, I, having questioned him before you, find no guilt in this man concerning those things of which you accuse him. ¹⁵ No, nor does Herod, for he sent him back to us, and see, nothing worthy of death has been done by him. ¹⁶ I will therefore punish him and release him." ¹⁷^[1]¹⁸ But they cried out all together, saying, "Away with this man, and release to us Barabbas!" ¹⁹ Barabbas was a man who had been put into prison for a certain rebellion in the city and for murder. ²⁰ Pilate addressed them again, desiring to release Jesus. ²¹ But they shouted, saying, "Crucify him, crucify him." ²² He said to them a third time, "Why, what evil has this man done? I have found no guilt deserving death in him. Therefore after punishing him, I will release him." ²³ But they were insistent with loud voices, demanding for him to be crucified. Their voices convinced Pilate. ²⁴ So Pilate decided to grant their demand. ²⁵ He released the one they asked for who had been put in prison for rebellion and murder. But he delivered up Jesus to their will.

²⁶ As they led him away, they seized one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, and they laid the cross on him to carry, following Jesus.

²⁷ A great crowd of the people, and of women who grieved and mourned for him, were following him. ²⁸ But turning to them, Jesus said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. ²⁹ For see, the days are coming in which they will say, 'Blessed are the barren and the wombs that did not bear, and the breasts that did not nurse.'

³⁰ Then they will begin to say to the mountains,

'Fall on us,' and to the hills, 'Cover us.' ³¹ For if they do these things while the tree is green, what will happen when it is dry?"

³² Other men, two criminals, were led away with him to be put to death.

³³ When they came to the place that is called "The Skull," there they crucified him and the criminals—one on his right and one on his left. ³⁴ Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing." Then they cast lots, dividing up his garments.

³⁵ The people stood watching while the rulers also were mocking him, saying, "He saved others. Let him save himself, if he is the Christ of God, the chosen one."

³⁶ The soldiers also ridiculed him, approaching him, offering him vinegar, ³⁷ and saying, "If you are the King of the Jews, save yourself." ³⁸ There was also a sign over him, "This is the King of the Jews."

³⁹ One of the criminals who was hanging there insulted him by saying, "Are you not the Christ? Save yourself and us."

⁴⁰ But the other rebuked him, saying, "Do you not fear God, since you are under the same sentence of condemnation? ⁴¹ We indeed are here justly, for we are receiving what we deserve for our deeds. But this man did nothing wrong." ⁴² Then he said, "Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom."

⁴³ Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you, today you will be with me in paradise."

⁴⁴ It was now about the sixth hour, and darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour ⁴⁵ as the sun turned dark. Then the curtain of the temple was split in two. ⁴⁶ Crying with a loud voice, Jesus said, "Father, into your hands I commit my spirit." Having said this, he died.

⁴⁷ When the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, "Surely this was a righteous man." ⁴⁸ When all the multitudes who came together to witness this sight saw the things that were done, they returned beating their breasts. ⁴⁹ But all those who knew him, and the women who followed him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things.

⁵⁰ Behold, there was a man named Joseph, who was a member of the Council. He was a good and righteous man. ⁵¹ This man had not agreed with their plan and action. He was from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, and he was looking for the kingdom of God. ⁵² This man, approaching Pilate, asked for the body of Jesus. ⁵³ He took it down, wrapped it in fine linen, and placed it in a tomb that was cut in stone, where no one had ever been laid. ⁵⁴ It was the Day of the Preparation, and the Sabbath was about to begin. ⁵⁵ The women who had come with Jesus out of Galilee followed and saw the tomb and how his body was laid. ⁵⁶ They returned and prepared spices and ointments.

Then on the Sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

Footnotes

23:17 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have Luke 23:17,

Chapter 24

¹ Very early on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. ² They found the stone rolled away from the tomb. ³ They entered in, but did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴ It happened that, while they were confused about this, suddenly, two men stood by them in bright shining garments. ⁵ As the women were terrified and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said to the women, "Why do you seek the living among the dead? ⁶ He is not here, but has been raised! Remember how he spoke to you when he was still in Galilee, ⁷ saying that the Son of Man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men and be crucified, and on the third day rise again." ⁸ The women remembered his words ⁹ and returned from the tomb and told all these things to the eleven and all the rest. ¹⁰ Now Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary the mother of James, and the other women with them reported these things to the apostles. ¹¹ But this message seemed like idle talk to the apostles, and they did not believe the women. ¹² Yet Peter rose up and ran to the tomb, and, stooping and looking in, he saw the linen cloths by themselves. Peter then departed to his home, wondering what had happened.

¹³ Behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was sixty stadia from Jerusalem. ¹⁴ They discussed with each other about all the things that had happened. ¹⁵ It happened that, while they discussed and questioned together, Jesus himself approached and went with them. ¹⁶ But their eyes were prevented from recognizing him. ¹⁷ Jesus said to them, "What are these matters you two are discussing as you walk?" They stood there looking sad.

¹⁸ One of them, named Cleopas, answered him, "Are you the only person in Jerusalem who does not know the things which have happened there these days?"

¹⁹ Jesus said to them, "What things?"

They answered him, "The things concerning Jesus the Nazarene, who was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, ²⁰ and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death and crucified him. ²¹ But we hoped that he was the one who was going to redeem Israel. Yes, and what is more, it is now the third day since all these things happened. ²² But also, some women of our company amazed us, having been at the tomb early in the morning. ²³ When they did not find his body, they came, saying that they had also seen a vision of angels who said that he was alive. ²⁴ Some men who were with us went to the tomb, and found it just as the women had said. But they did not see him."

²⁵ Jesus said to them, "O foolish men and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! ²⁶ Was it not necessary for the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his glory?" ²⁷ Then beginning from Moses and through all the prophets, Jesus interpreted to them the things concerning himself in all the scriptures.

²⁸ As they approached the village to which they were going, Jesus acted as though he were going further. ²⁹ But they compelled him, saying, "Stay with us, for it is toward evening and the day is almost over." So Jesus went in to stay with them. ³⁰ It happened that, when he had sat down with them to eat, he took the bread, blessed it, and breaking it, he gave it to them. ³¹ Then their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight. ³² They said one to another, "Was not our heart burning within us, while he spoke to us on the way, while he opened to us the scriptures?" ³³ They rose up that very hour and returned to Jerusalem. They found the eleven gathered together and those who were with them, ³⁴ saying, "The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon." ³⁵ So they told the things that happened on the way, and how Jesus was recognized by them in the breaking of the bread.

³⁶ As they spoke these things, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and said to them, "Peace be to you." ³⁷ But they were terrified and filled with fear and thought that they were seeing a spirit. ³⁸ Jesus said to them, "Why are you troubled? Why do questions arise in your heart? ³⁹ See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Touch me and see. For a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see me having." ⁴⁰ When he had said this, he showed them his hands and his feet. ⁴¹ They still could not believe it because of joy, and they were amazed. Jesus said to them, "Do you have anything to eat?" ⁴² They gave him a piece of a broiled fish, ⁴³ and he took it and ate it before them.

44 He said to them, "These are my words that I spoke to you when I was with you, that all that was written in the law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled." **45** Then he opened their minds, that they might understand the scriptures. **46** He said to them, "Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer and rise again from the dead on the third day. **47** Repentance and forgiveness of sins should be preached in his name to all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem. **48** You are witnesses of these things. **49** See, I am sending you what my Father promised. But remain in the city until you are clothed with power from on high."

50 Then Jesus led them out until they were near Bethany. He lifted up his hands and blessed them. **51** It happened that, while he was blessing them, he left them and was carried up into heaven. **52** So they worshiped him and returned to Jerusalem with great joy. **53** They were continually in the temple, blessing God.

John

Chapter 1

¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ² This one was in the beginning with God. ³ All things were made through him, and without him there was not one thing made that has been made. ⁴ In him was life, and the life was the light of men. ⁵ The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not overcome it.

⁶ There was a man who was sent from God, whose name was John. ⁷ He came as a witness to testify about the light, that all might believe through him. ⁸ John was not the light, but came that he might testify about the light.

⁹ The true light, which gives light to all men, was coming into the world. ¹⁰ He was in the world, and the world was made through him, and the world did not know him. ¹¹ He came to his own, and his own did not receive him. ¹² But to as many as received him, who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God. ¹³ These were not born of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

¹⁴ The Word became flesh and lived among us. We have seen his glory, glory as of the one and only who came from the Father, full of grace and truth. ¹⁵ John testified about him and cried out, saying, "This was the one of whom I said, 'He who comes after me is greater than I am, for he was before me.'" ¹⁶ For from his fullness we have all received grace after grace. ¹⁷ For the law was given through Moses. Grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. ¹⁸ No one has ever seen God; the only God, who is at the Father's side, he has made God known.

¹⁹ This is the testimony of John when the Jews sent priests and Levites to him from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?" ²⁰ He confessed—he did not deny, but confessed—"I am not the Christ." ²¹ So they asked him, "What are you then? Are you Elijah?" He said, "I am not." They said, "Are you the prophet?" He answered, "No." ²² Then they said to him, "Who are you, so that we may give an answer to those who sent us? What do you say about yourself?" ²³ He said, "I am a voice, crying in the wilderness: 'Make the way of the Lord straight,' just as Isaiah the prophet said."

²⁴ Now some from the Pharisees were sent, ²⁵ and they asked him and said to him, "Why do you baptize then if you are not the Christ nor Elijah nor the prophet?" ²⁶ John answered them, saying, "I baptize with water. But among you stands someone you do not know. ²⁷ He is the one who comes after me, the strap of whose sandal I am not worthy to untie." ²⁸ These things were done in Bethany on the other side of the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

²⁹ The next day John saw Jesus coming to him and said, "Look, there is the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!" ³⁰ This is the one of whom I said, 'The one who comes after me is more than me, for he was before me.' ³¹ I did not know him, but it was so that he could be revealed to Israel that I came baptizing with water." ³² John testified, saying, "I saw the Spirit coming down like a dove from heaven, and it stayed upon him. ³³ I did not recognize him, but he who sent me to baptize in water said to me, 'The one on whom you see the Spirit come down and remain, he is the one who will baptize with the Holy Spirit.' ³⁴ I have both seen and testified that this is the Son of God."

³⁵ Again, the next day, as John was standing with two of his disciples, ³⁶ they saw Jesus walking by, and John said, "Look, the Lamb of God!" ³⁷ His two disciples heard him say this and they followed Jesus. ³⁸ Then Jesus turned and saw them following him and said to them, "What are you looking for?" They replied, "Rabbi" (which is translated "Teacher"), "where are you staying?" ³⁹ He said to them, "Come and see." Then they came and saw where he was staying; they stayed with him that day, for it was about the tenth hour.

⁴⁰ One of the two who heard John speak and then followed Jesus was Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter.

⁴¹ He first found his own brother Simon and said to him, "We have found the Messiah" (which is

translated "Christ"). ⁴² He brought him to Jesus, and Jesus looked at him and said, "You are Simon son of John. You will be called Cephas" (which is translated "Peter").

⁴³ The next day, when Jesus wanted to leave to go to Galilee, he found Philip and said to him, "Follow me."

⁴⁴ Now Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵ Philip found Nathaniel and said to him, "He of whom Moses wrote in the law, and the prophets, we have found him: Jesus son of Joseph, from Nazareth." ⁴⁶ Nathaniel said to him, "Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?" Philip said to him,

"Come and see." ⁴⁷ Jesus saw Nathaniel coming to him and said about him, "See, a true Israelite, in whom is no deceit!" ⁴⁸ Nathaniel said to him, "How do you know me?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Before

Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you." ⁴⁹ Nathaniel replied, "Rabbi, you are the Son of God! You are the King of Israel!" ⁵⁰ Jesus replied and said to him, "Because I said to you, 'I saw you underneath the fig tree,' do you believe? You will see greater things than this." ⁵¹ Then he said, "Truly, truly, I say to you, you will see the heavens opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man."

Chapter 2

¹ Three days later, there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. ² Jesus and his disciples were invited to the wedding. ³ When the wine ran out, the mother of Jesus said to him, "They have no wine." ⁴ Jesus said to her, "Woman, why do you come to me? My time has not yet come." ⁵ His mother said to the servants, "Whatever he says to you, do it."

⁶ Now there were six stone water pots there used for the Jewish ceremonial washing, each containing two to three metretres. ⁷ Jesus said to them, "Fill the water pots with water." So they filled them up to the brim. ⁸ Then he told the servants, "Take some out now and take it to the head waiter." So they did.

⁹ The head waiter tasted the water that had become wine, but he did not know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew). Then he called the bridegroom ¹⁰ and said to him, "Every man serves the good wine first and then the cheaper wine when they are drunk. But you have kept the good wine until now." ¹¹ This first sign Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and he revealed his glory, and his disciples believed in him. ¹² After this Jesus, his mother, his brothers, and his disciples went down to Capernaum and they stayed there for a few days.

¹³ Now the Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁴ He found sellers of oxen and sheep and pigeons in the temple, and the money changers were sitting there. ¹⁵ So he made a whip of cords and drove all of them out from the temple, including both the sheep and the cattle. He scattered the coins of the money changers and turned their tables over. ¹⁶ To the pigeon sellers he said, "Take these things away from here. Stop making the house of my Father a marketplace." ¹⁷ His disciples remembered that it was written, "Zeal for your house will consume me."

¹⁸ Then the Jewish authorities responded and said to him, "What sign will you show us, since you are doing these things?" ¹⁹ Jesus replied, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." ²⁰ Then the Jewish authorities said, "This temple was built in forty-six years, and you will raise it up in three days?" ²¹ However, he was speaking about the temple of his body. ²² After he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he said this, and they believed the scripture and this statement that Jesus had spoken.

²³ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover festival, many believed in his name when they saw the signs that he did. ²⁴ But Jesus did not trust in them because he knew them all, ²⁵ because he did not need anyone to testify to him about man, for he knew what was in man.

Chapter 3

¹ Now there was a Pharisee whose name was Nicodemus, a Jewish leader. ² This man came to Jesus at night and said to him, "Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher that came from God, for no one can do these signs that you do unless God is with him." ³ Jesus replied to him, "Truly, truly, unless someone is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."

⁴ Nicodemus said to him, "How can a man be born when he is old? He cannot enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born, can he?" ⁵ Jesus replied, "Truly, truly, unless someone is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. ⁶ That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. ⁷ Do not be amazed that I said to you, 'You must be born again.' ⁸ The wind blows wherever it wishes; you hear its sound, but you do not know where it comes from or where it is going. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit."

⁹ Nicodemus replied and said to him, "How can these things be?" ¹⁰ Jesus answered and said to him, "Are you a teacher of Israel, and yet you do not understand these things? ¹¹ Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak what we know, and we testify about what we have seen. Yet you do not accept our testimony. ¹² If I told you about earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you about heavenly things? ¹³ No one has ascended into heaven except he who descended from heaven—the Son of Man. ¹⁴ Just as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up, ¹⁵ so that all who believe in him may have eternal life."

¹⁶ "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him will not perish but have eternal life. ¹⁷ For God did not send the Son into the world in order to condemn the world, but in order to save the world through him. ¹⁸ He who believes in him is not condemned, but he who does not believe is already condemned because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God. ¹⁹ This is the reason for the judgment: The light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light because their deeds were evil. ²⁰ For everyone who does evil hates the light, and does not come to the light, so that his deeds will not be exposed. ²¹ However, he who practices the truth comes to the light so that it may be plainly seen that his deeds have been done in God."

²² After this, Jesus and his disciples went into the land of Judea. There he spent some time with them and baptized. ²³ Now John was also baptizing in Aenon near to Salim because there was much water there. People were coming to him and were being baptized, ²⁴ for John had not yet been thrown in prison.

²⁵ Then there arose a dispute between some of John's disciples and a Jew about ceremonial washing. ²⁶ They went to John and said to him, "Rabbi, the one who was with you on the other side of the Jordan River, about whom you have testified, look, he is baptizing, and they are all going to him."

²⁷ John replied, "A man cannot receive anything unless it has been given to him from heaven. ²⁸ You yourselves can testify that I said, 'I am not the Christ,' but instead, 'I have been sent before him.' ²⁹ The bride belongs to the bridegroom. Now the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the voice of the bridegroom. This, then, is my joy made complete. ³⁰ He must increase, but I must decrease."

³¹ "He who comes from above is above all. He who is from the earth is from the earth and speaks about the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all. ³² He testifies about what he has seen and heard, but no one accepts his testimony. ³³ He who has received his testimony has confirmed that God is true. ³⁴ For the one whom God has sent speaks the words of God. For he does not give the Spirit by measure. ³⁵ The Father loves the Son and has given all things into his hand. ³⁶ He who believes in the Son has eternal life, but the one who disobeys the Son will not see life, but the wrath of God stays on him."

Chapter 4

¹ Now when Jesus knew that the Pharisees had heard that he was making and baptizing more disciples than John ² (although Jesus himself was not baptizing, but his disciples were), ³ he left Judea and went back again to Galilee. ⁴ But it was necessary for him to go through Samaria. ⁵ So he came to a town of Samaria, called Sychar, near the piece of land that Jacob had given to his son Joseph. ⁶ The well of Jacob was there. Jesus was tired from his journey and sat by the well. It was about the sixth hour.

⁷ A Samaritan woman came to draw water, and Jesus said to her, "Give me some water to drink." ⁸ For his disciples had gone away into the town to buy food.

⁹ Then the Samaritan woman said to him, "How is it that you, being a Jew, are asking me, being a Samaritan woman, for something to drink?" For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.

¹⁰ Jesus answered and said to her, "If you had known the gift of God, and who it is that is saying to you, 'Give me a drink,' you would have asked him, and he would have given you living water."

¹¹ The woman said to him, "Sir, you do not have a bucket and the well is deep. Where then do you have the living water?" ¹² You are not greater, are you, than our father Jacob, who gave us the well and drank from it himself, as did his sons and his livestock?"

¹³ Jesus replied and said to her, "Everyone who drinks from this water will be thirsty again, ¹⁴ but whoever drinks from the water that I will give him will not ever be thirsty again. Instead, the water that I will give him will become a fountain of water in him, springing up to eternal life."

¹⁵ The woman said to him, "Sir, give me this water so that I may not become thirsty and not have to come here to draw water."

¹⁶ Jesus said to her, "Go, call your husband, and come back here."

¹⁷ The woman answered and said to him, "I do not have a husband."

Jesus replied, "You have said correctly, 'I have no husband,' ¹⁸ for you have had five husbands, and the one you now have is not your husband. What you have said is true."

¹⁹ The woman said to him, "Sir, I see that you are a prophet. ²⁰ Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, but you say that Jerusalem is the place where people have to worship."

²¹ Jesus said to her, "Believe me, woman, that an hour is coming when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem. ²² You worship what you do not know. We worship what we know, for salvation is from the Jews. ²³ However, the hour is coming, and is now here, when true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for the Father is seeking such people to be his worshipers. ²⁴ God is Spirit, and the people who worship him must worship in spirit and truth."

²⁵ The woman said to him, "I know that the Messiah is coming (the one called Christ). When he comes, he will explain everything to us."

²⁶ Jesus said to her, "I am he, the one speaking to you."

²⁷ At that moment his disciples returned. Now they were wondering why he was speaking with a woman, but no one said, "What are you looking for?" or "Why are you speaking with her?"

²⁸ So the woman left her water pot, went back to the town, and said to the people, ²⁹ "Come, see a man who told me everything that I have ever done. This could not be the Christ, could it?" ³⁰ They left the town and came to him.

³¹ In the meantime, the disciples were urging him, saying, "Rabbi, eat." ³² But he said to them, "I have food to eat that you do not know about." ³³ So the disciples said to each other, "No one has brought him anything to eat, have they?"

³⁴ Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of him who sent me and to complete his work. ³⁵ Do you not say, 'There are four more months and then the harvest comes'? I am saying to you, look up and see the fields, for they are already ripe for harvest! ³⁶ He who is harvesting receives wages and gathers fruit for everlasting life, so that he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together. ³⁷ For in this the saying, 'One sows, and another reaps,' is true. ³⁸ I sent you to reap what you have not worked for. Others have labored, and you have entered into their labor."

³⁹ Many of the Samaritans in that city believed in him because of the report of the woman who was testifying, "He told me everything that I have done." ⁴⁰ So when the Samaritans came to him, they asked him to stay with them, and he stayed there two days. ⁴¹ Many more believed because of his word. ⁴² They said to the woman, "We no longer believe because of what you said, for we ourselves have heard, and we know that this one is indeed the Savior of the world."

⁴³ After those two days, he departed from there for Galilee. ⁴⁴ For Jesus himself declared that a prophet has no honor in his own country. ⁴⁵ When he came into Galilee, the Galileans welcomed him. They had seen all the things that he had done in Jerusalem at the festival, for they had also gone to the festival.

⁴⁶ Now he came again to Cana in Galilee, where he had made the water wine. There was a certain royal official whose son in Capernaum was ill. ⁴⁷ When he heard that Jesus had come from Judea to Galilee, he went to Jesus and asked him to come down and heal his son, who was about to die. ⁴⁸ Jesus then said to him, "Unless you see signs and wonders, you will not believe." ⁴⁹ The royal official said to him, "Sir, come down before my child dies." ⁵⁰ Jesus said to him, "Go. Your son lives." The man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went away. ⁵¹ While he was going down, his servants met him, saying that his son was living. ⁵² So he asked them the hour when he began to improve. They replied to him, "Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him." ⁵³ Then the father realized that it was at that hour that Jesus had said to him, "Your son lives." So he himself and his whole household believed. ⁵⁴ This was the second sign that Jesus did when he came out of Judea to Galilee.

Chapter 5

¹ After this there was a Jewish festival, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ² Now in Jerusalem by the sheep gate there is a pool, which in the Aramaic language is called Bethesda, and it has five roofed porches. ³ A large number of people who were sick, blind, lame, or paralyzed were lying there. [¹][⁴][²]⁵ A certain man was there who had been sick for thirty-eight years. ⁶ When Jesus saw him lying there, and after he realized that he had been there a long time, he said to him, "Do you want to be healthy?" ⁷ The sick man replied, "Sir, I do not have anyone to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up. When I come, another steps down before me." ⁸ Jesus said to him, "Get up, take up your bed, and walk." ⁹ Immediately the man was healed, and he took up his bed and walked.

Now that day was a Sabbath. ¹⁰ So the Jews said to him who was healed, "It is the Sabbath and you are not permitted to carry your mat." ¹¹ He replied, "He who made me healthy said to me, 'Pick up your mat and walk.'" ¹² They asked him, "Who is the man that said to you, 'Pick it up and walk?'" ¹³ However, the one who was healed did not know who it was because Jesus had gone away secretly, for there was a crowd in the place.

¹⁴ Afterward, Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, "See, you have become healthy! Do not sin anymore, so that something worse will not happen to you." ¹⁵ The man went away and reported to the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him healthy.

¹⁶ Now because of these things the Jews persecuted Jesus, because he did these things on the Sabbath.

¹⁷ Jesus replied to them, "My Father is working even now, and I, too, am working." ¹⁸ Because of this, the Jews sought even more to kill him because he not only broke the Sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal to God.

¹⁹ Jesus answered them, "Truly, truly, the Son can do nothing of himself, except only what he sees the Father doing, for whatever the Father is doing, the Son does in the same way. ²⁰ For the Father loves the Son and he shows him everything that he himself does, and he will show him greater works than these so that you will be amazed. ²¹ For as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, so also the Son gives life to anyone he wishes. ²² For the Father judges no one, but he has given all judgment to the Son ²³ so that everyone will honor the Son just as they honor the Father. The one who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him. ²⁴ Truly, truly, he who hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life and will not be condemned, but he has passed from death to life.

²⁵ "Truly, truly, I tell you the time is coming, and is now, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live. ²⁶ For just as the Father has life in himself, so he has also given to the Son so that he has life in himself, ²⁷ and the Father has given the Son authority to carry out judgment because he is the Son of Man. ²⁸ Do not be amazed at this, for there is a time coming in which everyone who is in the tombs will hear his voice ²⁹ and will come out: those who have done good to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil to the resurrection of judgment.

³⁰ "I can do nothing from myself. As I hear, I judge, and my judgment is righteous because I am not seeking my own will but the will of him who sent me. ³¹ If I should testify about myself, my testimony would not be true. ³² There is another who testifies about me, and I know that the testimony that he gives about me is true. ³³ You have sent to John, and he has testified the truth. ³⁴ But the testimony that I receive is not from man. I say these things that you might be saved. ³⁵ John was a lamp that was burning and shining, and you were willing to rejoice in his light for a while. ³⁶ Yet the testimony that I have is greater than that of John, for the works that the Father has given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, testify about me that the Father has sent me. ³⁷ The Father who sent me has himself testified about me. You have neither heard his voice nor seen his form at any time. ³⁸ You do not have his word remaining in you, for you are not believing in the one whom he has sent. ³⁹ You search the scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life, and these same scriptures testify about me, ⁴⁰ and you are not willing to come to me so that you may have life. ⁴¹ I do not receive glory from men, ⁴² but I know that you do not have the love of God in yourselves. ⁴³ I have come in my Father's name, and you do not receive me. If another should come in his own name, you would receive him. ⁴⁴ How can you believe, you who accept glory from one another but are not seeking the glory that comes from the only God? ⁴⁵ Do

not think that I myself will accuse you before the Father. The one who accuses you is Moses, in whom you have hoped. ⁴⁶ If you believed Moses, you would believe me, because he wrote about me. ⁴⁷ If you do not believe his writings, how are you going to believe my words?"

Footnotes

- 5:3 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have the phrase,
5:4 ^[2]The best ancient copies do not have verse 4,
-

Chapter 6

¹ After these things, Jesus went away to the other side of the Sea of Galilee, also called the Sea of Tiberias. ² A great crowd was following him because they saw the signs that he was doing on those who were sick. ³ Jesus went up the mountain and there he sat down with his disciples. ⁴ (Now the Passover, the Jewish festival, was near.) ⁵ When Jesus looked up and saw a great crowd coming to him, he said to Philip, "Where are we going to buy bread so that these may eat?" ⁶ (But Jesus said this to test Philip, for he himself knew what he was going to do.) ⁷ Philip answered him, "Two hundred denarii worth of bread would not be sufficient for each one to have even a little." ⁸ One of the disciples, Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, said to Jesus, ⁹ "There is a boy here who has five loaves of barley bread and two fish, but what are these among so many?" ¹⁰ Jesus said, "Make the people sit down." Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, about five thousand in number. ¹¹ Then Jesus took the loaves and after giving thanks, he gave it to those who were sitting. He did the same with the fish, as much as they wanted. ¹² When the people were filled, he said to his disciples, "Gather up the broken pieces which remain, so that nothing will be lost." ¹³ So they gathered them up and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves left over by those who had eaten. ¹⁴ Then, when the people saw this sign that he did, they said, "This truly is the prophet who is to come into the world." ¹⁵ When Jesus realized that they were about to come and seize him by force to make him king, he withdrew again up the mountain by himself.

¹⁶ When it became evening, his disciples went down to the sea. ¹⁷ They got into a boat, and were going over the sea to Capernaum. It was dark by this time, and Jesus had not yet come to them. ¹⁸ A strong wind was blowing, and the sea was getting rough. ¹⁹ When they had rowed about twenty-five or thirty stadia, they saw Jesus walking on the sea and coming near the boat, and they were afraid. ²⁰ But he said to them, "It is I! Do not be afraid." ²¹ Then they were willing to receive him into the boat, and immediately the boat reached the land where they were going.

²² The next day, the crowd that had been standing on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other boat there except the one, and that Jesus had not entered it with his disciples but that his disciples had gone away alone. ²³ However, there were some boats that came from Tiberias close to the place where they had eaten the bread loaves after the Lord had given thanks. ²⁴ When the crowd discovered that neither Jesus nor his disciples were there, they themselves got into the boats and went to Capernaum seeking Jesus. ²⁵ After they found him on the other side of the sea, they said to him, "Rabbi, when did you come here?" ²⁶ Jesus replied to them, saying, "Truly, truly, you seek me, not because you saw signs, but because you ate some of the bread loaves and were filled. ²⁷ Do not labor for the food that perishes, but labor for the food that endures to eternal life which the Son of Man will give you, for God the Father has set his seal on him." ²⁸ Then they said to him, "What must we do, so that we may do the works of God?" ²⁹ Jesus replied and said to them, "This is the work of God: That you believe in the one whom he has sent." ³⁰ So they said to him, "What sign then will you do, so that we may see and believe you? What will you do?" ³¹ Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, as it is written, 'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.'" ³² Then Jesus replied to them, "Truly, truly, it was not Moses who gave you the bread out of heaven, but it is my Father who is giving you the true bread from heaven. ³³ For the bread of God is that which comes down from heaven and gives life to the world." ³⁴ So they said to him, "Sir, give us this bread always." ³⁵ Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life; he who comes to me will not be hungry, and he who believes in me will never be thirsty. ³⁶ But I told you that indeed you have seen me, and you do not believe. ³⁷ Everyone whom the Father gives me will come to me, and he who comes to me I will certainly not throw out. ³⁸ For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me. ³⁹ This is the will of him who sent me, that I would lose not one of all those whom he has given me, but will raise them up on the last day. ⁴⁰ For this is the will of my Father, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in him would have eternal life and I will raise him up on the last day."

⁴¹ Then the Jews grumbled about him because he had said, "I am the bread that has come down from heaven." ⁴² They said, "Is not this Jesus son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How then does he now say, 'I have come down from heaven'?" ⁴³ Jesus replied and said to them, "Stop grumbling among yourselves. ⁴⁴ No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him, and I will raise him up on the last day. ⁴⁵ It is written in the prophets, 'Everyone will be taught by God.' Everyone who has heard

and learned from the Father comes to me. ⁴⁶ Not that anyone has seen the Father, except he who is from God—he has seen the Father. ⁴⁷ Truly, truly, he who believes has eternal life. ⁴⁸ I am the bread of life. ⁴⁹ Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died. ⁵⁰ This is the bread which comes down from heaven, so that a person may eat some of it and not die. ⁵¹ I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats some of this bread, he will live forever. The bread that I will give is my flesh for the life of the world."

⁵² The Jews became angry among themselves and began to argue, saying, "How can this man give us his flesh to eat?" ⁵³ Then Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you will not have life in yourselves. ⁵⁴ Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has everlasting life, and I will raise him up at the last day. ⁵⁵ For my flesh is true food, and my blood is true drink. ⁵⁶ He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood remains in me, and I in him. ⁵⁷ As the living Father sent me, and as I live because of the Father, so he who eats me, he will also live because of me. ⁵⁸ This is the bread that has come down from heaven, not as the fathers ate and died. He who eats this bread will live forever." ⁵⁹ But Jesus said these things in the synagogue while he was teaching in Capernaum.

⁶⁰ Then many of his disciples who heard this said, "This is a difficult saying; who can hear it?" ⁶¹ Jesus, because he knew in himself that his disciples were grumbling at this, said to them, "Does this offend you?" ⁶² Then what if you should see the Son of Man going up to where he was before? ⁶³ It is the Spirit who makes alive; the flesh profits nothing. The words that I have spoken to you are spirit, and they are life. ⁶⁴ Yet there are some of you who do not believe." For Jesus knew from the beginning who were the ones that would not believe and who it was who would betray him. ⁶⁵ He said, "It is because of this that I said to you that no one can come to me unless it is granted to him by the Father."

⁶⁶ Because of this, many of his disciples went away and no longer walked with him. ⁶⁷ Then Jesus said to the twelve, "You do not want to go away also, do you?" ⁶⁸ Simon Peter answered him, "Lord, to whom would we go? You have words of eternal life, ⁶⁹ and we have believed and come to know that you are the Holy One of God." ^[1]⁷⁰ Jesus said to them, "Did not I choose you, the twelve, and one of you is a devil?" ⁷¹ Now he spoke of Judas son of Simon Iscariot, for it was he, one of the twelve, who would betray Jesus.

Footnotes

6:69 ^[1]The phrase

Chapter 7

¹ After these things Jesus traveled about in Galilee, for he did not want to go into Judea because the Jews were seeking to kill him. ² Now the Jewish Festival of Shelters was near. ³ His brothers therefore said to him, "Leave this place and go to Judea, so that your disciples also may see the works that you do. ⁴ No one does anything in secret if he himself seeks to be known openly. If you do these things, show yourself to the world." ⁵ For even his brothers did not believe in him. ⁶ Jesus therefore said to them, "My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready. ⁷ The world cannot hate you, but it hates me because I testify about it that its works are evil. ⁸ You go up to the festival; I am not going to this festival because my time has not yet been fulfilled." ⁹ After he said these things to them, he stayed in Galilee.

¹⁰ But when his brothers had gone up to the festival, then he also went up, not publicly but in secret. ¹¹ The Jews were looking for him at the festival and said, "Where is he?" ¹² There was much discussion among the crowds about him. Some said, "He is a good man." Others said, "No, he leads the crowds astray." ¹³ Yet no one spoke openly about him for fear of the Jews.

¹⁴ When the festival was already half over, Jesus went up into the temple and began to teach. ¹⁵ Then the Jews marveled, saying, "How does this man know so much? He has never been educated." ¹⁶ Jesus answered them and said, "My teaching is not mine, but is of him who sent me. ¹⁷ If anyone wishes to do his will, he will know about this teaching, whether it comes from God, or whether I speak from myself. ¹⁸ Whoever speaks from himself seeks his own glory, but whoever seeks the glory of him who sent him, that person is true, and there is no unrighteousness in him. ¹⁹ Did not Moses give you the law? Yet none of you keeps the law. Why do you seek to kill me?" ²⁰ The crowd answered, "You have a demon. Who seeks to kill you?" ²¹ Jesus answered and said to them, "I did one work, and you all marvel because of it. ²² Moses gave you circumcision (not that it is from Moses, but from the ancestors), and on the Sabbath you circumcise a man. ²³ If a man receives circumcision on the Sabbath so that the law of Moses is not broken, why are you angry with me because I made a man completely healthy on the Sabbath? ²⁴ Do not judge according to appearance, but judge righteously."

²⁵ Some of them from Jerusalem said, "Is not this the one they seek to kill? ²⁶ See, he speaks openly, and they say nothing to him. It cannot be that the rulers indeed know that this is the Christ, can it? ²⁷ Yet we know where this one is from. But when the Christ comes, no one will know where he is from." ²⁸ Then Jesus cried out in the temple, teaching and saying, "You both know me and know where I come from. I have not come of myself, but he who sent me is true, and you do not know him. ²⁹ I know him because I come from him and he sent me." ³⁰ They were trying to arrest him, but no one laid a hand on him because his hour had not yet come. ³¹ But many in the crowd believed in him, and they said, "When the Christ comes, will he do more signs than what this one has done?" ³² The Pharisees heard the crowds whispering these things about Jesus, and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to arrest him. ³³ Jesus then said, "I am still with you for a short amount of time, and then I go to him who sent me. ³⁴ You will seek me but you will not find me; where I go, you will not be able to come." ³⁵ The Jews therefore said among themselves, "Where will this man go that we will not be able to find him? Will he go to the dispersion among the Greeks and teach the Greeks? ³⁶ What is this word that he said, 'You will seek me but will not find me; where I go, you will not be able to come'?"

³⁷ Now on the last, great day of the festival, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, "If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink. ³⁸ He who believes in me, just as the scripture says, rivers of living water will flow from his belly." ³⁹ But he said this about the Spirit, whom those who believed in him would receive; the Spirit had not yet been given because Jesus was not yet glorified. ⁴⁰ Some of the crowd, when they heard these words, said, "This is indeed the prophet." ⁴¹ Others said, "This is the Christ." But some said, "Does the Christ come from Galilee? ⁴² Have the scriptures not said that the Christ will come from the descendants of David and from Bethlehem, the village where David was?" ⁴³ So there arose a division in the crowds because of him. ⁴⁴ Some of them would have arrested him, but no one laid hands on him.

⁴⁵ Then the officers came back to the chief priests and Pharisees, who said to them, "Why did you not bring him?" ⁴⁶ The officers answered, "Never has anyone spoken like this." ⁴⁷ So the Pharisees answered them, "Have you also been deceived? ⁴⁸ Have any of the rulers believed in him, or any of the Pharisees?"

⁴⁹ But this crowd that does not know the law, they are cursed." ⁵⁰ Nicodemus (one of the Pharisees, who came to him earlier) said to them, ⁵¹ "Does our law judge a man before hearing from him and knowing what he does?" ⁵² They answered and said to him, "Are you also from Galilee? Search and see that no prophet comes from Galilee."

⁵³^[1] [Then everyone went to his own house.

Footnotes

7:53 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have John 7:53-8:11.

Chapter 8

¹^[1] Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. ² Early in the morning he came to the temple again, and all the people came; he sat down and taught them. ³ The scribes and the Pharisees brought a woman caught in the act of adultery. They placed her in the middle. ⁴ Then they said to him, "Teacher, this woman has been caught in the act of adultery. ⁵ Now in the law, Moses commanded us to stone such people; what do you say about her?" ⁶ They said this in order to trap him so that they might have something to accuse him about, but Jesus bent down and wrote on the ground with his finger. ⁷ When they continued asking him questions, he stood up and said to them, "The one among you who has no sin, let him be the first to throw a stone at her." ⁸ Again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground with his finger. ⁹ When they heard it, they left one by one, beginning with the oldest. Finally Jesus was left alone, with the woman who had been in the middle. ¹⁰ Jesus stood up and said to her, "Woman, where are your accusers? Did no one condemn you?" ¹¹ She said, "No one, Lord." Jesus said, "Neither do I condemn you. Go and sin no more."]
[2]

¹² Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world; he who follows me will not walk in the darkness but will have the light of life." ¹³ The Pharisees said to him, "You testify about yourself; your testimony is not true." ¹⁴ Jesus answered and said to them, "Even if I testify about myself, my testimony is true. I know where I came from and where I am going, but you do not know where I came from or where I am going. ¹⁵ You judge according to the flesh; I judge no one. ¹⁶ Yet if I judge, my judgment is true because I am not alone, but I am with the Father who sent me. ¹⁷ Yes, and in your law it is written that the testimony of two men is true. ¹⁸ I am he who testifies about myself, and the Father who sent me testifies about me." ¹⁹ They said to him, "Where is your father?" Jesus answered, "You know neither me nor my Father; if you had known me, you would have known my Father also." ²⁰ He said these words in the treasury as he taught in the temple, and no one arrested him because his hour had not yet come.

²¹ So again he said to them, "I am going away; you will seek me and will die in your sin. Where I am going, you cannot come." ²² The Jews said, "Will he kill himself? Is that why he says, 'Where I am going you cannot come'?" ²³ Jesus said to them, "You are from below; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world. ²⁴ Therefore, I said to you that you will die in your sins. For unless you believe that I AM, you will die in your sins." ²⁵ They said therefore to him, "Who are you?" Jesus said to them, "What I have said to you from the beginning. ²⁶ I have many things to speak and to judge about you. However, he who sent me is true; and the things that I heard from him, these things I say to the world." ²⁷ They did not understand that he was speaking to them about the Father. ²⁸ Jesus said, "When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then will you know that I AM, and that I do nothing of myself. As the Father taught me, I speak these things. ²⁹ He who sent me is with me, and he has not left me alone, because I always do what is pleasing to him." ³⁰ As Jesus was saying these things, many believed in him.

³¹ Jesus said to those Jews who had believed him, "If you remain in my word, then you are truly my disciples; ³² and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free." ³³ They answered him, "We are descendants of Abraham and have never been slaves of anyone; how can you say, 'You will be set free'?" ³⁴ Jesus answered them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, everyone who commits sin is the slave of sin. ³⁵ The slave does not remain in the house forever; the son remains forever. ³⁶ Therefore, if the Son sets you free, you will be truly free. ³⁷ I know that you are Abraham's descendants; you seek to kill me because my word has no place in you. ³⁸ I say what I have seen with my Father, and you also do what you heard from your father." ³⁹ They answered and said to him, "Our father is Abraham." Jesus said to them, "If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham. ⁴⁰ Yet, now you seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth that I heard from God. Abraham did not do this. ⁴¹ You do the works of your father." They said to him, "We were not born in sexual immorality; we have one Father: God." ⁴² Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you would love me, for I came from God and am here; for neither have I come of myself, but he sent me. ⁴³ Why do you not understand my words? It is because you cannot hear my words. ⁴⁴ You are of your father, the devil, and you wish to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning and does not stand in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature because he is a liar and the father of lies. ⁴⁵ Yet, because I speak the truth, you do not believe me. ⁴⁶ Which one of you convicts me of sin? If I speak the truth, why

do you not believe me? ⁴⁷ He who is of God hears the words of God; you do not hear them because you are not of God." ⁴⁸ The Jews answered and said to him, "Do we not truly say that you are a Samaritan and have a demon?" ⁴⁹ Jesus answered, "I do not have a demon, but I honor my Father, and you dishonor me. ⁵⁰ I do not seek my glory; there is one seeking and judging. ⁵¹ Truly, truly, I say to you, if anyone keeps my word, he will never see death." ⁵² The Jews said to him, "Now we know that you have a demon. Abraham and the prophets died; but you say, 'If anyone keeps my word, he will never taste death.' ⁵³ You are not greater than our father Abraham who died, are you? The prophets also died. Who do you make yourself out to be?" ⁵⁴ Jesus answered, "If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing; it is my Father who glorifies me—about whom you say that he is your God. ⁵⁵ You have not known him, but I know him. If I would say, 'I do not know him,' I would be like you, a liar. However, I know him and keep his word. ⁵⁶ Your father Abraham rejoiced at seeing my day; he saw it and was glad." ⁵⁷ The Jews said to him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and you have seen Abraham?" ⁵⁸ Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I AM." ⁵⁹ Then they picked up stones to throw at him, but Jesus hid himself and went out of the temple.

Footnotes

8:1 ^[1]See the note on John 7:53.

8:11 ^[2]See the note on John 7:53.

Chapter 9

¹ Now as Jesus passed by, he saw a man blind from birth. ² His disciples asked him, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, so that he was born blind?" ³ Jesus answered, "Neither did this man sin, nor his parents, but so that the works of God would be revealed in him. ⁴ We must do the works of him who sent me while it is day. Night is coming when no one will be able to work. ⁵ While I am in the world, I am the light of the world." ⁶ After Jesus said these things, he spit on the ground, made mud with the saliva, and smeared the mud on his eyes. ⁷ He said to him, "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam" (which is translated "Sent"). So the man went away, washed, and came back seeing. ⁸ Then the man's neighbors and those who had seen him previously as a beggar were saying, "Is not this the man that used to sit and beg?" ⁹ Some said, "It is he." Others said, "No, but he is like him." But he said, "It is me." ¹⁰ They said to him, "Then how were your eyes opened?" ¹¹ He answered, "The man who is called Jesus made mud and smeared it on my eyes and said to me, 'Go to Siloam and wash.' So I went and washed, and I received my sight." ¹² They said to him, "Where is he?" He replied, "I do not know."

¹³ They brought the man who used to be blind to the Pharisees. ¹⁴ Now it was the Sabbath day when Jesus made the mud and opened his eyes. ¹⁵ Then again the Pharisees asked him how he had received his sight. He said to them, "He put mud on my eyes, I washed, and I now can see." ¹⁶ Some of the Pharisees said, "This man is not from God because he does not keep the Sabbath." Others said, "How can a man who is a sinner do such signs?" So there was a division among them. ¹⁷ So they asked the blind man again, "What do you say about him, since he opened your eyes?" The blind man said, "He is a prophet." ¹⁸ Now the Jews still did not believe about him that he was blind and had received his sight until they called the parents of him who had received his sight. ¹⁹ They asked the parents, "Is this your son whom you say was born blind? How then does he now see?" ²⁰ So his parents answered them, "We know that this is our son and that he was born blind. ²¹ How he now sees, we do not know, and who opened his eyes, we do not know. Ask him, he is an adult. He can speak for himself." ²² His parents said these things, because they were afraid of the Jews. For the Jews had already agreed that if anyone would confess him to be the Christ, he would be thrown out of the synagogue. ²³ Because of this, his parents said, "He is an adult, ask him." ²⁴ So for a second time they called the man who had been blind and said to him, "Give glory to God. We know that this man is a sinner." ²⁵ Then that man replied, "I do not know if he is a sinner. One thing I do know: I was blind, and now I see." ²⁶ Then they said to him, "What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?" ²⁷ He answered, "I have told you already, and you did not listen! Why do you want to hear it again? You do not want to become his disciples too, do you?" ²⁸ They insulted him and said, "You are his disciple, but we are disciples of Moses. ²⁹ We know that God has spoken to Moses, but we do not know where this one is from." ³⁰ The man answered and said to them, "This is remarkable, that you do not know where he is from, and yet he opened my eyes. ³¹ We know that God does not listen to sinners, but if someone worships God and does his will, he listens to him. ³² Since the world began it has never been heard that anyone opened the eyes of a man born blind. ³³ If this man were not from God, he could do nothing." ³⁴ They answered and said to him, "You were completely born in sins, and you are teaching us?" Then they threw him out.

³⁵ Jesus heard that they had cast him out of the synagogue. He found him and said, "Do you believe in the Son of Man?" ³⁶ He replied and said, "Who is he, Lord, that I may believe in him?" ³⁷ Jesus said to him, "You have seen him, and it is the one who is speaking with you." ³⁸ The man said, "Lord, I believe," and he worshiped him. ³⁹ Jesus said, "For judgment I came into this world so that those who do not see may see and so that those who see may become blind." ⁴⁰ Some of the Pharisees who were with him heard these things and asked him, "Are we also blind?" ⁴¹ Jesus said to them, "If you were blind, you would have no sin, but now you say, 'We see,' so your sin remains."

Chapter 10

¹ "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who does not enter through the gate into the sheep pen, but climbs up some other way, that man is a thief and a robber. ² He who enters through the gate is the shepherd of the sheep. ³ The gatekeeper opens for him. The sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. ⁴ When he has brought out all his own, he goes ahead of them, and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. ⁵ They will not follow a stranger but instead they will avoid him, for they do not know the voice of strangers." ⁶ Jesus spoke this parable to them, but they did not understand what these things were that he was saying to them.

⁷ Then Jesus said to them again, "Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the gate of the sheep. ⁸ Everyone who came before me is a thief and a robber, but the sheep did not listen to them. ⁹ I am the gate. If anyone enters in through me, he will be saved; he will go in and out and will find pasture. ¹⁰ The thief does not come except to steal and kill and destroy. I have come so that they will have life and have it abundantly. ¹¹ I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. ¹² The hired servant is not a shepherd and does not own the sheep. He sees the wolf coming and abandons the sheep and escapes, and the wolf snatches them and scatters them. ¹³ He runs away because he is a hired servant and does not care for the sheep. ¹⁴ I am the good shepherd, and I know my own, and my own know me. ¹⁵ The Father knows me, and I know the Father, and I lay down my life for the sheep. ¹⁶ I have other sheep that are not of this sheep pen. I must bring them also, and they will hear my voice so that there will be one flock and one shepherd. ¹⁷ This is why the Father loves me: I lay down my life so that I may take it again. ¹⁸ No one takes it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it up again. I have received this command from my Father."

¹⁹ A division again occurred among the Jews because of these words. ²⁰ Many of them said, "He has a demon and is insane. Why do you listen to him?" ²¹ Others said, "These are not the words of a demon-possessed man. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?"

²² Then it was time for the Festival of the Dedication in Jerusalem. It was winter, ²³ and Jesus was walking in the temple in the porch of Solomon. ²⁴ Then the Jews surrounded him and said to him, "How long will you hold us doubting? If you are the Christ, tell us openly." ²⁵ Jesus replied to them, "I told you, but you do not believe. The works that I do in the name of my Father, these testify concerning me. ²⁶ Yet you do not believe because you are not my sheep. ²⁷ My sheep hear my voice; I know them, and they follow me. ²⁸ I give them eternal life; they will never die, and no one will snatch them out of my hand. ²⁹ My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all others, and no one is able to snatch them out of the hand of the Father. ³⁰ I and the Father are one." ³¹ Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. ³² Jesus answered them, "I have shown you many good works from the Father. For which of those works are you stoning me?" ³³ The Jews answered him, "We are not stoning you for any good work, but for blasphemy, because you, a man, are making yourself God." ³⁴ Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law, 'I said, "You are gods"?' ³⁵ If he called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), ³⁶ do you say to him whom the Father set apart and sent into the world, 'You are blaspheming,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God'? ³⁷ If I am not doing the works of my Father, do not believe me. ³⁸ But if I am doing them, even if you do not believe me, believe in the works so that you may know and understand that the Father is in me and that I am in the Father." ³⁹ They tried to seize him again, but he went away out of their hand.

⁴⁰ He went away again beyond the Jordan to the place where John had first been baptizing, and he stayed there. ⁴¹ Many people came to him and they said, "John indeed did no signs, but all the things that John has said about this man are true." ⁴² Many people believed in him there.

Chapter 11

¹ Now a certain man named Lazarus was sick. He was from Bethany, the village of Mary and her sister Martha. ² It was Mary who anointed the Lord with myrrh and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. ³ The sisters then sent for Jesus, saying, "Lord, see, he whom you love is sick." ⁴ When Jesus heard it, he said, "This sickness is not to death, but instead it is for the glory of God so that the Son of God may be glorified by it." ⁵ Now Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. ⁶ So when he heard that Lazarus was sick, Jesus stayed two more days in the place where he was. ⁷ Then after this, he said to the disciples, "Let us go to Judea again." ⁸ The disciples said to him, "Rabbi, right now the Jews are trying to stone you, and you are going back there again?" ⁹ Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours of light in a day? If someone walks in the daytime, he will not stumble, because he sees by the light of this world. ¹⁰ However, if he walks at night, he will stumble because the light is not in him." ¹¹ He said these things, and after these things, he said to them, "Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep, but I am going so that I may wake him out of sleep." ¹² The disciples therefore said to him, "Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he will recover." ¹³ Now Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought that he was speaking about the sleep of resting. ¹⁴ Then Jesus said to them plainly, "Lazarus is dead. ¹⁵ I am glad, for your sakes, that I was not there so that you may believe. Let us go to him." ¹⁶ Thomas, who was called Didymus, said to his fellow disciples, "Let us also go so that we may die with Jesus."

¹⁷ When Jesus came, he found that Lazarus had already been in the tomb for four days. ¹⁸ Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about fifteen stadia away. ¹⁹ Many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to comfort them about their brother. ²⁰ Then Martha, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went to meet him, but Mary was sitting in the house. ²¹ Martha then said to Jesus, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died. ²² Even now, I know that whatever you ask from God, he will give to you." ²³ Jesus said to her, "Your brother will rise again." ²⁴ Martha said to him, "I know that he will rise again in the resurrection on the last day." ²⁵ Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes in me, even if he dies, will live; ²⁶ and whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?" ²⁷ She said to him, "Yes, Lord, I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, who is coming into the world." ²⁸ When she had said this, she went away and called her sister Mary privately. She said, "The Teacher is here and is calling for you." ²⁹ When she heard this, she got up quickly and went to him. ³⁰ Now Jesus had not yet come into the village but was still in the place where Martha had met him. ³¹ So when the Jews, who were with her in the house and who were comforting her, saw Mary getting up quickly and going out, they followed her, thinking that she was going to the tomb to weep there. ³² When Mary came to the place where Jesus was and saw him, she fell down at his feet and said to him, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died." ³³ When Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her also weeping, he was deeply moved in his spirit and was troubled; ³⁴ he said, "Where have you laid him?" They said to him, "Lord, come and see." ³⁵ Jesus wept. ³⁶ Then the Jews said, "See how much he loved Lazarus!" ³⁷ But some of them said, "Could not this man, who opened the eyes of a blind man, also have made this man not die?" ³⁸ Then Jesus again, being deeply moved in himself, went to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay against it. ³⁹ Jesus said, "Take away the stone." Martha, the sister of Lazarus, the one who had died, said to Jesus, "Lord, by this time the body will be decaying, for he has been dead for four days." ⁴⁰ Jesus said to her, "Did I not say to you that, if you believed, you would see the glory of God?" ⁴¹ So they took away the stone. Jesus lifted up his eyes and said, "Father, I thank you that you listened to me. ⁴² I knew that you always listen to me, but it is because of the crowd that is standing around me that I said this, so that they may believe that you have sent me." ⁴³ After he had said this, he cried out with a loud voice, "Lazarus, come out!" ⁴⁴ The dead man came out; his feet and hands were bound with cloths, and his face was bound about with a cloth. Jesus said to them, "Untie him and let him go."

⁴⁵ Then many of the Jews who came to Mary and saw what Jesus did, believed in him. ⁴⁶ But some of them went away to the Pharisees and told them the things that Jesus had done.

⁴⁷ Then the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered the council together and said, "What will we do? This man does many signs. ⁴⁸ If we leave him alone like this, all will believe in him; the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation." ⁴⁹ However, a certain man among them, Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, said to them, "You know nothing. ⁵⁰ You do not consider that it is better for you

that one man dies for the people than that the whole nation perishes." ⁵¹ Now this he said not from himself. Instead, being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation; ⁵² and not only for the nation, but so that the children of God who are scattered would be gathered together into one. ⁵³ So from that day onward they planned how to put Jesus to death.

⁵⁴ No longer did Jesus walk openly among the Jews, but he departed from there into the country near to the wilderness into a town called Ephraim. There he stayed with the disciples. ⁵⁵ Now the Passover of the Jews was near, and many went up to Jerusalem from the country before the Passover in order to purify themselves. ⁵⁶ They were looking for Jesus, and speaking one with another as they stood in the temple, "What do you think? That he will not come to the festival?" ⁵⁷ Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given an order that if anyone knew where Jesus was, he should report it so that they might seize him.

Chapter 12

¹ Six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus had raised from the dead. ² So they made him a dinner there, and Martha was serving, but Lazarus was one of those who were lying down at the table with Jesus. ³ Then Mary took a litre of perfume made of very precious pure nard, anointed the feet of Jesus with it, and wiped his feet with her hair. The house was filled with the fragrance of the perfume. ⁴ Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, the one who would betray him, said, ⁵ "Why was this perfume not sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?" ⁶ Now he said this, not because he cared about the poor, but because he was a thief. He had the moneybag and would steal from what was put in it. ⁷ Jesus said, "Allow her to keep what she has for the day of my burial." ⁸ You will always have the poor with you. But you will not always have me."

⁹ Now a large crowd of the Jews learned that Jesus was there, and they came, not only for Jesus, but also to see Lazarus, whom Jesus had raised from the dead. ¹⁰ The chief priests conspired together so that they might also put Lazarus to death; ¹¹ for it was because of him that many of the Jews went away and believed in Jesus.

¹² On the next day a great crowd came to the festival. When they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, ¹³ they took the branches of the palm trees and went out to meet him and cried out, "Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord, the King of Israel."

¹⁴ Jesus found a young donkey and sat on it; as it was written,

¹⁵ "Do not fear, daughter of Zion;
see, your King is coming,
sitting on the colt of a donkey."

¹⁶ His disciples did not understand these things at first; but when Jesus was glorified, they remembered that these things had been written about him and that they had done these things to him. ¹⁷ Now the crowd testified that they had been with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb and raised him up from the dead. ¹⁸ It was also for this reason that the crowd went out to meet him, because they heard that he had done this sign. ¹⁹ The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, "Look, you can do nothing good; see, the world has gone after him."

²⁰ Now certain Greeks were among those who were going up to worship at the festival. ²¹ These went to Philip, who was from Bethsaida in Galilee, and asked him, saying, "Sir, we want to see Jesus." ²² Philip went and told Andrew; Andrew went with Philip, and they told Jesus. ²³ Jesus answered them and said, "The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. ²⁴ Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains by itself alone; but if it dies, it will bear much fruit. ²⁵ He who loves his life will lose it; but he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life. ²⁶ If anyone serves me, let him follow me; and where I am, there will my servant also be. If anyone serves me, the Father will honor him. ²⁷ Now my soul is troubled and what should I say? 'Father, save me from this hour'? But for this reason I came to this hour. ²⁸ Father, glorify your name." Then a voice came from heaven and said, "I have glorified it and I will glorify it again." ²⁹ Then the crowd that stood by and heard it said that it had thundered. Others said, "An angel has spoken to him." ³⁰ Jesus answered and said, "This voice did not come for me, but for you. ³¹ Now is the judgment of this world: Now will the ruler of this world be thrown out. ³² When I am lifted up from the earth, I will draw everyone to myself." ³³ He said this to indicate what kind of death he would die. ³⁴ The crowd answered him, "We have heard from the law that the Christ will stay forever. How can you say, 'The Son of Man must be lifted up'? Who is this Son of Man?" ³⁵ Jesus then said to them, "The light will still be with you for a short amount of time. Walk while you have the light, so that darkness does not overtake you. He who walks in the darkness does not know where he is going. ³⁶ While you have the light, believe in the light so that you may be sons of light."

Jesus said these things and then departed and hid from them. ³⁷ Although Jesus had done so many signs before them, yet they did not believe in him ³⁸ so that the word of Isaiah the prophet would be fulfilled, in which he said:

"Lord, who has believed our report,

and to whom has the arm
of the Lord been revealed?"

39 For this reason they could not believe, for Isaiah had also said,

40 "He has blinded their eyes,
and he has hardened their heart,
otherwise they would see with their eyes
and understand with their hearts,
and turn, and I would heal them."

41 Isaiah said these things because he saw the glory of Jesus and spoke of him. **42** But despite that, many of the rulers believed in Jesus; but because of the Pharisees, they did not confess it so that they would not be banned from the synagogue. **43** They loved the glory that comes from people more than the glory that comes from God.

44 Jesus cried out and said, "The one who believes in me, believes not only in me but also in him who sent me, **45** and the one who sees me sees him who sent me. **46** I have come as a light into the world, so that whoever believes in me may not remain in the darkness. **47** If anyone hears my words but does not keep them, I do not judge him; for I have not come to judge the world, but to save the world. **48** The one who rejects me and who does not receive my words, has one who judges him. The word I have spoken will judge him on the last day. **49** For I did not speak for myself, but it is the Father who sent me, who has given me the command about what to say and what to speak. **50** I know that his command is eternal life, so that is what I say—just as the Father has spoken to me, so I speak."

Chapter 13

¹ Now it was before the Festival of the Passover. Jesus knew that his hour had come to go out of this world and go to the Father. Having loved his own who were in the world, he loved them to the end. ² Now the devil had already put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot son of Simon, to betray Jesus. So during dinner, ³ Jesus—who knew that the Father had given everything over into his hands and that he had come from God and was going back to God—⁴ got up from dinner and took off his outer clothing. Then he took a towel and wrapped it around himself. ⁵ Then he poured water into a basin and began to wash the feet of the disciples and dry them with the towel that he had put around himself. ⁶ He came to Simon Peter, and Peter said to him, "Lord, are you going to wash my feet?" ⁷ Jesus answered and said to him, "What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will understand this later." ⁸ Peter said to him, "You will never wash my feet." Jesus answered him, "If I do not wash you, you have no share with me." ⁹ Simon Peter said to him, "Lord, do not only wash my feet, but also my hands and my head." ¹⁰ Jesus said to him, "He who is bathed has no need, except to wash his feet, but he is completely clean; you are clean, but not everyone." ¹¹ (For Jesus knew who would betray him; that is why he said, "Not all of you are clean.")

¹² So when Jesus had washed their feet and taken his garments and sat down again, he said to them, "Do you understand what I have done for you?" ¹³ You call me 'teacher' and 'Lord,' and you are speaking correctly, because so I am. ¹⁴ If I then, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, you should also wash the feet of one another. ¹⁵ For I have given you an example so that you should also do just as I did for you. ¹⁶ Truly, truly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master; nor is a messenger greater than he who sent him. ¹⁷ If you know these things, you are blessed if you do them. ¹⁸ I am not speaking about all of you; I know those whom I have chosen—but this is so that the scripture will be fulfilled: 'He who eats my bread lifted up his heel against me.' ¹⁹ I tell you this now before it happens so that when it happens, you may believe that I AM. ²⁰ Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever receives the one I send receives me, and whoever receives me receives the one who sent me."

²¹ When Jesus said this, he was troubled in spirit. He testified and said, "Truly, truly, I say to you that one of you will betray me." ²² The disciples looked at each other, wondering of whom he was speaking. ²³ One of his disciples, whom Jesus loved, was lying down at the table against Jesus' side. ²⁴ Simon Peter motioned to this disciple and said, "Ask him who he is speaking about." ²⁵ So he leaned back against the side of Jesus and said to him, "Lord, who is it?" ²⁶ Then Jesus answered, "It is the one for whom I will dip the piece of bread and give it him." So when he had dipped the bread, he gave it to Judas son of Simon Iscariot. ²⁷ Then after the bread, Satan entered into him, so Jesus said to him, "What you are doing, do it quickly." ²⁸ Now no one who was lying down at the table knew why he said this to him. ²⁹ Some thought that, since Judas had the moneybag, Jesus said to him, "Buy what we need to have for the festival," or that he should give something to the poor. ³⁰ After Judas received the bread, he went out immediately. It was night.

³¹ When Judas was gone, Jesus said, "Now the Son of Man is glorified, and God is glorified in him. ³² If God is glorified in him, God will also glorify the Son in himself, and he will glorify him at once. ³³ Little children, I am with you for still a short amount of time. You will seek me, and as I said to the Jews, 'Where I am going, you cannot come.' Now I also say this to you. ³⁴ I am giving you a new commandment, that you should love one another; as I have loved you, so also you should love one another. ³⁵ By this everyone will know that you are my disciples, if you have love one for another."

³⁶ Simon Peter said to him, "Lord, where are you going?" Jesus answered, "Where I am going, you cannot follow me now, but you will follow later." ³⁷ Peter said to him, "Lord, why can I not follow you now? I will lay down my life for you." ³⁸ Jesus answered, "Will you lay down your life for me? Truly, truly, I say to you, the rooster will not crow before you have denied me three times."

Chapter 14

¹ "Do not let your heart be troubled. You believe in God; believe also in me. ² In my Father's house are many rooms. If it were not so, I would have told you, for I am going to prepare a place for you. ³ If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to myself, so that where I am you will also be. ⁴ You know the way to where I am going." ⁵ Thomas said to Jesus, "Lord, we do not know where you are going; how can we know the way?" ⁶ Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father except through me. ⁷ If you had known me, you would have known my Father also. From now on you know him and have seen him." ⁸ Philip said to Jesus, "Lord, show us the Father, and that will be enough for us." ⁹ Jesus said to him, "I have been with you for such a long time and you still do not know me, Philip? Whoever has seen me has seen the Father. How can you say, 'Show us the Father'? ¹⁰ Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak from my own authority, but the Father living in me is doing his work. ¹¹ Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me, or else believe because of the works themselves. ¹² Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in me will do the works that I do, and he will do greater works than these because I am going to the Father. ¹³ Whatever you ask in my name, I will do it so that the Father will be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴ If you ask me anything in my name, I will do it. ¹⁵ If you love me, you will keep my commandments, ¹⁶ and I will pray to the Father, and he will give you another Comforter so that he will be with you forever— ¹⁷ the Spirit of truth. The world cannot receive him because it does not see him or know him. But you know him, for he lives with you and will be in you. ¹⁸ I will not leave you as orphans; I will come back to you. ¹⁹ Yet a short amount of time and the world will no longer see me, but you will see me. Because I live, you will also live. ²⁰ On that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that I am in you. ²¹ He who has my commandments and keeps them is the one who loves me, and he who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and I will show myself to him." ²² Judas (not Iscariot) said to Jesus, "Lord, why is it that you will show yourself to us and not to the world?" ²³ Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone loves me, he will keep my word. My Father will love him, and we will come to him and we will make our home with him. ²⁴ He who does not love me does not keep my words. The word that you hear is not from me but from the Father who sent me.

²⁵ I have said these things to you, while I am staying with you. ²⁶ However, the Comforter—the Holy Spirit whom the Father will send in my name—he will teach you everything and he will remind you of everything that I said to you. ²⁷ I leave you peace; I give you my peace. I do not give it as the world gives. Do not let your heart be troubled, and do not be afraid. ²⁸ You heard that I said to you, 'I am going away, and I will come back to you.' If you loved me, you would be glad because I am going to the Father, for the Father is greater than I am. ²⁹ Now I have told you before it happens so that, when it happens, you will believe. ³⁰ I will no longer speak much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming. He has no power over me, ³¹ but in order that the world will know that I love the Father, I do just as the Father commanded me. Let us get up and go from here."

Chapter 15

¹ "I am the true vine, and my Father is the gardener. ² He takes away every branch in me that does not bear fruit, and he prunes every branch that bears fruit so that it will bear more fruit. ³ You are already clean because of the message that I have spoken to you. ⁴ Remain in me, and I in you. Just as a branch cannot bear fruit by itself unless it remains in the vine, so neither can you, unless you remain in me. ⁵ I am the vine, you are the branches. He who remains in me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for without me you can do nothing. ⁶ If anyone does not remain in me, he is thrown away like a branch and dries up, and they gather the branches and throw them into the fire, and they are burned up. ⁷ If you remain in me, and if my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you. ⁸ My Father is glorified in this, that you bear much fruit and so prove that you are my disciples. ⁹ As the Father has loved me, I have also loved you. Remain in my love. ¹⁰ If you keep my commandments, you will remain in my love, as I have kept the commandments of my Father and remain in his love. ¹¹ I have spoken these things to you so that my joy will be in you and so that your joy will be made full. ¹² This is my commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. ¹³ No one has greater love than this—that one lays down his life for his friends. ¹⁴ You are my friends if you do the things that I command you. ¹⁵ No longer do I call you servants, for the servant does not know what his master is doing. I have called you friends, for everything that I heard from my Father I have made known to you. ¹⁶ You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you so that you would go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain. This is so that whatever you ask of the Father in my name, he will give it to you. ¹⁷ These things I command you, so that you love one another. ¹⁸ If the world hates you, know that it has hated me before it hated you. ¹⁹ If you were of the world, the world would love you as its own. But because you are not of the world and because I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you. ²⁰ Remember the word that I said to you, 'A servant is not greater than his master.' If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they will also keep yours. ²¹ They will do all these things to you because of my name, because they do not know him who sent me. ²² If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin. ²³ He who hates me also hates my Father. ²⁴ If I had not done the works that no one else did among them, they would have no sin, but now they have seen and hated both me and my Father. ²⁵ But this is in order to fulfill the word that is written in their law, 'They hated me without a cause.' ²⁶ When the Comforter comes—whom I will send to you from the Father, that is, the Spirit of truth, who goes out from the Father—he will testify about me. ²⁷ You also must testify, because you have been with me from the beginning.

Chapter 16

¹ "I have spoken these things to you so that you will not fall away. ² They will throw you out of the synagogues. But the hour is coming when everyone who kills you will think that he is offering a service to God. ³ They will do these things because they have not known the Father nor me. ⁴ I have spoken these things to you so that when their hour comes, you will remember that I told you about them. I did not tell you about these things in the beginning, because I was with you. ⁵ But now I go to him who sent me, yet none of you asks me, 'Where are you going?' ⁶ But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart. ⁷ But truly I tell you, it is better for you that I go away. For if I do not go away, the Comforter will not come to you, but if I go, I will send him to you. ⁸ When he comes, the Comforter will prove the world to be wrong about sin, about righteousness, and about judgment— ⁹ about sin, because they do not believe in me; ¹⁰ about righteousness, because I am going to the Father, and you will no longer see me; ¹¹ and about judgment, because the ruler of this world has been judged. ¹² I have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. ¹³ But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all the truth, for he will not speak from himself. But he will say whatever he hears, and he will tell you things that are to come. ¹⁴ He will glorify me, because he will take from what is mine and he will tell it to you. ¹⁵ Everything that the Father has is mine. Therefore, I said that the Spirit will take from what is mine and he will tell it to you. ¹⁶ In a short amount of time you will no longer see me, and after another short amount of time you will see me." ¹⁷ Then some of his disciples said to one another, "What is this that he says to us, 'A short amount of time you will no longer see me and after another short amount of time you will see me,' and, 'Because I go to the Father'?" ¹⁸ Therefore they said, "What is this that he says, 'A short amount of time'? We do not know what he is talking about." ¹⁹ Jesus saw that they wanted to ask him, and he said to them, "Is this what you are asking each other, what I meant by saying, 'In a short amount of time and you will no longer see me, and again in a short amount of time and you will see me'?" ²⁰ Truly, truly, I say to you, you will weep and lament, but the world will be glad. You will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy. ²¹ When a woman gives birth she has sorrow because her hour has come, but when she has given birth to the child, she no longer remembers her tribulation because of her joy that a man has been born into the world. ²² So you have sorrow now, but I will see you again, and your heart will be glad, and no one will be able to take away your joy from you. ²³ On that day you will not ask me anything. Truly, truly, I say to you, if you ask anything of the Father in my name, he will give it to you. ²⁴ Until now you have not asked anything in my name. Ask and you will receive, so that your joy will be fulfilled.

²⁵ "I have said these things to you in figures of speech, but the hour is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figures of speech, but instead I will tell you plainly about the Father. ²⁶ On that day you will ask in my name and I do not say to you that I will pray to the Father for you, ²⁷ for the Father himself loves you because you have loved me and because you have believed that I came from God. ²⁸ I came from the Father, and I have come into the world. Again, I am leaving the world and I am going to the Father." ²⁹ His disciples said, "See, now you are speaking plainly and you are not using figures of speech. ³⁰ Now we know that you know all things, and you do not need anyone to ask you questions. Because of this, we believe that you have come from God." ³¹ Jesus answered them, "Do you believe now? ³² See, the hour is coming, yes, and has indeed come, when you will be scattered, everyone to his own home, and you will leave me alone. Yet I am not alone because the Father is with me. ³³ I have spoken these things to you so that you will have peace in me. In the world you have tribulation, but have courage, I have conquered the world."

Chapter 17

¹ After Jesus said these things, he lifted up his eyes to the heavens and said, "Father, the hour has come, glorify your Son so that the Son will glorify you—² just as you gave him authority over all flesh so that he would give eternal life to everyone whom you have given him.³ This is eternal life: That they know you, the only true God, and him whom you sent, Jesus Christ.⁴ I glorified you on the earth. I have finished the work that you have given me to do.⁵ Now, Father, glorify me along with yourself with the glory that I had with you before the world was made.⁶ I revealed your name to the people whom you gave me from the world. They were yours, and you gave them to me, and they have kept your word.⁷ Now they know that everything that you have given me comes from you,⁸ for I have given them all the words that you gave me. They received them and truly knew that I came from you, and they believed that you sent me.⁹ I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom you have given me, for they are yours.¹⁰ Everything that is mine is yours, and yours is mine, and I am glorified in them.¹¹ I am no longer in the world, but these people are in the world, and I am coming to you. Holy Father, keep them in your name that you have given me so that they will be one, just as we are one.¹² While I was with them, I kept them safe in your name, which you have given me. I guarded them, and not one of them was destroyed, except for the son of destruction, so that the scriptures would be fulfilled.¹³ Now I am coming to you, but I am saying these things in the world so that they will have my joy fulfilled in themselves.¹⁴ I have given them your word, and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.¹⁵ I do not ask for you to take them away from the world, but for you to keep them safe from the evil one.¹⁶ They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.¹⁷ Set them apart by the truth. Your word is truth.¹⁸ Just as you sent me into the world, so I have sent them into the world.¹⁹ For their sakes I have set myself apart, so that they themselves may also be set apart in truth.²⁰ I pray not only for these, but also for those who will believe in me through their word²¹ so that they will all be one, just as you, Father, are in me, and I am in you. May they also be in us so that the world will believe that you have sent me.²² The glory that you gave me, I have given to them, so that they will be one, just as we are one:²³ I in them, and you in me—that they may be brought to complete unity, so that the world will know that you sent me, and that you have loved them just as you loved me.²⁴ Father, I want those you have given me to be with me where I am, and to see my glory, the glory you gave me because you loved me before the foundation of the world.²⁵ Righteous Father, the world did not know you, but I know you; and these know that you sent me.²⁶ I made your name known to them, and I will make it known so that the love with which you have loved me will be in them, and I will be in them."

Chapter 18

¹ After Jesus spoke these words, he went out with his disciples to the other side of the Kidron Brook, where there was a garden into which he and his disciples entered. ² Now Judas, who was going to betray him, also knew the place, for Jesus often met there with his disciples. ³ Then Judas, leading a company of soldiers and some officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, went there with lanterns, torches, and weapons. ⁴ Then Jesus, who knew all the things that were happening to him, went forward and asked them, "Who are you looking for?" ⁵ They answered him, "Jesus of Nazareth." Jesus said to them, "I am." Judas, who betrayed him, was also standing with the soldiers. ⁶ So when he said to them, "I am," they went backward and fell to the ground. ⁷ Then again he asked them, "Who are you looking for?" Again they said, "Jesus of Nazareth." ⁸ Jesus answered, "I told you that I am. So if you are looking for me, let these go." ⁹ This was in order to fulfill the word that he said: "Of those whom you have given me, I lost no one." ¹⁰ Then Simon Peter, who had a sword, drew it and struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his right ear. Now the name of the servant was Malchus. ¹¹ Jesus said to Peter, "Put the sword back into its sheath. Should I not drink the cup that the Father has given me?"

¹² So a company of soldiers and the captain, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and tied him up. ¹³ They led him first to Annas, for he was father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. ¹⁴ Now Caiaphas was the one who had given the advice to the Jews that it would be better that one man die for the people.

¹⁵ Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and he entered with Jesus into the courtyard of the high priest; ¹⁶ but Peter was standing at the door outside. So the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the doorkeeper, and he brought Peter in. ¹⁷ Then the female servant, the doorkeeper, said to Peter, "Are you not also one of the disciples of this man?" He said, "I am not." ¹⁸ Now the servants and the officers were standing there, and they had made a charcoal fire, for it was cold, and they were warming themselves. Peter was also with them, standing there and warming himself.

¹⁹ The high priest then asked Jesus about his disciples and his teaching. ²⁰ Jesus answered him, "I have spoken openly to the world. I was always teaching in synagogues and in the temple where all the Jews come together. I said nothing in secret." ²¹ Why did you ask me? Ask those who have heard me about what I said. Look, these people know what I said." ²² When Jesus had said this, one of the officers standing there struck Jesus and said, "Is that how you answer the high priest?" ²³ Jesus answered him, "If I spoke wrongly, testify about the wrong, but if rightly, why do you hit me?" ²⁴ Then Annas sent him tied up to Caiaphas the high priest.

²⁵ Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. The people then said to him, "Are you not also one of his disciples?" He denied it and said, "I am not." ²⁶ One of the servants of the high priest, who was a relative of the man whose ear Peter had cut off, said, "Did I not see you in the garden with him?" ²⁷ Then Peter denied it again; and immediately the rooster crowed.

²⁸ Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas to the government headquarters. It was early in the morning, and they did not enter the government headquarters so that they would not be defiled but would be able to eat the Passover. ²⁹ So Pilate went out to them and said, "What accusation are you bringing against this man?" ³⁰ They answered and said to him, "If this man was not an evildoer, we would not have given him over to you." ³¹ Pilate therefore said to them, "Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law." The Jews said to him, "It is not lawful for us to put any man to death." ³² They said this so that the word of Jesus would be fulfilled which he had spoken to indicate by what kind of death he would die.

³³ Then Pilate entered the government headquarters again and called Jesus and he said to him, "Are you the King of the Jews?" ³⁴ Jesus answered, "Do you speak from yourself, or did others speak to you about me?" ³⁵ Pilate answered, "I am not a Jew, am I? Your own people and the chief priests gave you over to me. What did you do?" ³⁶ Jesus answered, "My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were part of this world, then my servants would fight so that I would not be given over to the Jews. But now my kingdom is not from here." ³⁷ Pilate then said to him, "Are you a king then?" Jesus answered, "You say that I am a king. For this purpose I have been born, and for this purpose I have come into the world, to

testify to the truth. Everyone who belongs to the truth listens to my voice." ³⁸ Pilate said to him, "What is truth?" When he had said this, he went out again to the Jews and said to them, "I find no guilt in this man. ³⁹ But you have the custom that I release one person to you at the Passover. So do you want me to release the King of the Jews to you?" ⁴⁰ Then they cried out again and said, "Not this man, but Barabbas." Now Barabbas was a revolutionary.

Chapter 19

¹ Then Pilate took Jesus and whipped him. ² The soldiers weaved a crown of thorns. They put it on the head of Jesus and dressed him with a purple garment. ³ They came to him and said, "Hail, King of the Jews!" and they struck him.

⁴ Then Pilate went outside again and said to them, "See, I am bringing him outside to you so that you will know that I find no guilt in him." ⁵ So Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. Pilate said to them, "Look, here is the man!"

⁶ When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw Jesus, they cried out and said, "Crucify him, crucify him!"

Pilate said to them, "Take him yourselves and crucify him, for I find no guilt in him." ⁷ The Jews answered him, "We have a law, and according to that law he has to die because he claimed to be the Son of God." ⁸ When Pilate heard this statement, he was even more afraid, ⁹ and he entered the government headquarters again and said to Jesus, "Where do you come from?" But Jesus gave him no answer. ¹⁰ Then Pilate said to him, "Are you not speaking to me? Do you not know that I have authority to release you, and authority to crucify you?" ¹¹ Jesus answered him, "You do not have any authority over me except for what has been given to you from above. Therefore, he who gave me over to you has a greater sin." ¹² At this answer, Pilate tried to release him, but the Jews cried out, saying, "If you release this man, you are not a friend of Caesar. Everyone who makes himself a king speaks against Caesar."

¹³ When Pilate heard these words, he brought Jesus out and sat down in the judgment seat in a place called "The Pavement," but in the Aramaic language, "Gabbatha." ¹⁴ Now it was the day of preparation for the Passover, at about the sixth hour. Pilate said to the Jews, "See, here is your king!"

¹⁵ They cried out, "Away with him, away with him; crucify him!"

Pilate said to them, "Should I crucify your King?"

The chief priests answered, "We have no king but Caesar." ¹⁶ Then Pilate gave Jesus over to them to be crucified.

¹⁷ Then they took Jesus, and he went out, carrying the cross for himself, to the place called "The Place of a Skull," which in the Aramaic language is called "Golgotha." ¹⁸ They crucified Jesus there, and with him two other men, one on each side, with Jesus in the middle. ¹⁹ Pilate also wrote a sign and put it on the cross. There it was written: JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. ²⁰ Many of the Jews read this sign because the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city. The sign was written in Aramaic, in Latin, and in Greek. ²¹ Then the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, "Do not write, 'The King of the Jews,' but rather, 'This one said, 'I am King of the Jews.''"

²² Pilate answered, "What I have written I have written."

²³ When the soldiers crucified Jesus, they took his clothes, divided them into four shares, one for each of them; and also the tunic. Now the tunic was seamless, woven in one piece from the top. ²⁴ Then they said to each other, "Let us not tear it, but instead let us cast lots for it to decide whose it will be." This happened so that the scripture would be fulfilled which said,

"They divided my garments among themselves
and cast lots for my clothing."

This is what the soldiers did.

²⁵ Now standing beside Jesus' cross were his mother, his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. ²⁶ When Jesus saw his mother and the disciple whom he loved standing nearby, he said to his mother, "Woman, see, your son!" ²⁷ Then he said to the disciple, "See, your mother!" From that hour the disciple took her to his own home.

28 After this, knowing that everything was now accomplished and so that the scriptures would be fulfilled, Jesus said, "I am thirsty." **29** A container full of sour wine was placed there, so they put a sponge full of the sour wine on a hyssop staff and lifted it up to his mouth. **30** When Jesus had taken the sour wine, he said, "It is finished." He bowed his head and gave up his spirit.

31 Then the Jews, because it was the day of preparation, and so that the bodies would not remain on the cross during the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was especially important), asked Pilate to break their legs and to remove them. **32** Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first man and of the second man who had been crucified with Jesus. **33** When they came to Jesus, they saw that he was already dead, so they did not break his legs. **34** However, one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out. **35** The one who saw this has testified, and his testimony is true. He knows that what he said is true so that you would also believe. **36** For these things happened in order to fulfill scripture, "Not one of his bones will be broken." **37** Again, another scripture says, "They will look at him whom they pierced."

38 After these things, Joseph of Arimathea, since he was a disciple of Jesus (but secretly for fear of the Jews), asked Pilate if he could take away the body of Jesus. Pilate gave him permission. So Joseph came and took away his body. **39** Nicodemus also came, he who at first had come to Jesus by night. He brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about one hundred litras. **40** So they took the body of Jesus and wrapped it in linen cloths with the spices, as was the custom of the Jews to bury bodies. **41** Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden was a new tomb in which no person had yet been buried. **42** Because it was the day of preparation for the Jews and because the tomb was close by, they laid Jesus in it.

Chapter 20

¹ Now early on the first day of the week, while it was still dark, Mary Magdalene came to the tomb and she saw the stone rolled away from the tomb. ² So she ran and came to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and she said to them, "They took away the Lord out from the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid him."

³ Then Peter and the other disciple went out, and they were going to the tomb. ⁴ They both ran together, and the other disciple quickly ran ahead of Peter and arrived at the tomb first. ⁵ Then stooping down, he saw the linen cloths lying there, but he did not go inside. ⁶ Simon Peter then arrived after him and went into the tomb. He saw the linen cloths lying there ⁷ and the cloth that had been on his head. It was not lying with the linen cloths but was folded up in a place by itself. ⁸ Then the other disciple, the one who first arrived at the tomb, also went in, and he saw and believed. ⁹ For until that time they still did not know the scripture that he should rise from the dead. ¹⁰ So the disciples went back home again.

¹¹ But Mary was standing outside the tomb weeping. As she wept, she stooped down into the tomb. ¹² She saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the foot of where the body of Jesus had lain. ¹³ They said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping?"

She said to them, "Because they took away my Lord, and I do not know where they have put him." ¹⁴ When she said this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there, but she did not know that it was Jesus.

¹⁵ Jesus said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you looking for?"

She thought that he was the gardener, so she said to him, "Sir, if you have taken him away, tell me where you have put him, and I will take him away."

¹⁶ Jesus said to her, "Mary."

She turned and said to him in Aramaic, "Rabboni" (which is to say "Teacher").

¹⁷ Jesus said to her, "Do not touch me, for I have not yet gone up to the Father, but go to my brothers and say to them that I will go up to my Father and your Father, and my God and your God."

¹⁸ Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, "I have seen the Lord," and that he had said these things to her.

¹⁹ On the evening of that day, the first day of the week, the doors being locked where the disciples were for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the middle of them and said to them, "Peace to you." ²⁰ After he said this, he showed them his hands and his side. The disciples rejoiced when they saw the Lord. ²¹ Jesus then said to them again, "Peace to you. As the Father has sent me, so I am sending you." ²² When Jesus had said this, he breathed on them and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit. ²³ Whoever's sins you forgive, they are forgiven; whoever's sins you keep back, they are kept back."

²⁴ Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. ²⁵ The other disciples later said to him, "We have seen the Lord."

He said to them, "Unless I see in his hands the mark of the nails, and put my finger into the mark of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe."

²⁶ After eight days his disciples were inside again, and Thomas was with them. Jesus came while the doors were closed, and stood among them, and said, "Peace to you." ²⁷ Then he said to Thomas, "Reach here with your finger and see my hands. Reach here with your hand and put it into my side. Do not be unbelieving, but believe."

²⁸ Thomas answered and said to him, "My Lord and my God."

²⁹ Jesus said to him, "Because you have seen me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen, and believed."

30 Now Jesus did many other signs in the presence of the disciples, signs that have not been written in this book, **31** but these have been written so that you would believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and so that believing, you would have life in his name.

Chapter 21

¹ After these things Jesus revealed himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias. This is how he revealed himself: ² Simon Peter was together with Thomas called Didymus, Nathaniel from Cana in Galilee, the sons of Zebedee, and two other disciples of Jesus. ³ Simon Peter said to them, "I am going fishing." They said to him, "We, too, will come with you." They went and got into a boat, but they caught nothing during the whole night.

⁴ Now, when it was already early in the morning, Jesus stood on the beach, but the disciples did not know it was Jesus. ⁵ So Jesus said to them, "Young men, do you have anything to eat?"

They answered him, "No."

⁶ He said to them, "Throw your net on the right side of the boat, and you will find some." So they threw their net and were not able to draw it in because of the large number of fish.

⁷ Then the disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, "It is the Lord." When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he tied up his outer garment (for he was undressed), and threw himself into the sea. ⁸ The other disciples came in the boat (for they were not far from the land, about two hundred cubits off), and they were pulling the net full of fish. ⁹ When they got out upon the land, they saw a charcoal fire there and fish laid on it, with bread.

¹⁰ Jesus said to them, "Bring some of the fish that you have just caught." ¹¹ Simon Peter then went up and drew the net to land, full of large fish, 153 of them, but even with so many, the net was not torn. ¹² Jesus said to them, "Come and eat breakfast." None of the disciples dared ask him, "Who are you?" They knew it was the Lord. ¹³ Jesus came, took the bread, and gave it to them, and the fish also. ¹⁴ This was the third time that Jesus revealed himself to the disciples after he had risen from the dead.

¹⁵ After they ate breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon son of John, do you love me more than these?"

Peter said to him, "Yes Lord, you know that I love you."

Jesus said to him, "Feed my lambs."

¹⁶ He said to him again a second time, "Simon son of John, do you love me?"

Peter said to him, "Yes Lord, you know that I love you."

Jesus said to him, "Shepherd my sheep."

¹⁷ He said to him a third time, "Simon son of John, do you love me?"

Peter was sorrowful because Jesus had said to him a third time, "Do you love me?" He said to him, "Lord, you know all things, you know that I love you."

Jesus said to him, "Feed my sheep. ¹⁸ Truly, truly, I say to you, when you were young, you used to gird yourself and walk wherever you wanted, but when you become old, you will stretch out your hands, and someone else will gird you and carry you where you will not want to go."

¹⁹ Now Jesus said this in order to indicate with what kind of death Peter would glorify God. After he had said this, he said to Peter, "Follow me."

²⁰ Peter turned around and saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following them, the one who had also leaned back against the side of Jesus at the dinner and who had said, "Lord, who is the one who will betray you?" ²¹ Peter saw him and then said to Jesus, "Lord, what will this man do?"

²² Jesus said to him, "If I want him to stay until I come, what is that to you? Follow me."

²³ So this statement spread among the brothers, that that disciple would not die. Yet Jesus did not say to Peter that the other disciple would not die, but, "If I want him to stay until I come, what is that to you?"

²⁴ This is the disciple who testifies about these things, and who wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true. ²⁵ There are also many other things that Jesus did. If each one were written down, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written.

Acts

Chapter 1

¹ The former account I wrote, Theophilus, told all that Jesus began to do and to teach, ² until the day that he was taken up, after he had given commands through the Holy Spirit to the apostles he had chosen. ³ After his suffering, he presented himself alive to them with many convincing proofs. For forty days he appeared to them, and he spoke about the kingdom of God. ⁴ When he was meeting together with them, he commanded them not to leave Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, about which he said, "You heard from me ⁵ that John indeed baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit in a few days."

⁶ When they were assembled together they asked him, "Lord, is this the time you will restore the kingdom to Israel?" ⁷ He said to them, "It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father has determined by his own authority. ⁸ But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you will be my witnesses both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth." ⁹ When the Lord Jesus had said these things, as they were looking up, he was raised up, and a cloud hid him from their eyes. ¹⁰ While they were looking intensely to heaven as he went, suddenly, two men stood by them in white clothing. ¹¹ They said, "You men of Galilee, why do you stand here looking into heaven? This Jesus who has been taken up from you into heaven, will return in the same manner as you saw him going into heaven."

¹² Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mountain that is called Olives, which is near to Jerusalem, a Sabbath day's journey. ¹³ When they arrived, they went up into the upper chamber, where they were staying. They were Peter, John, James, Andrew, Philip, Thomas, Bartholomew, Matthew, James son of Alphaeus, Simon the Zealot, and Judas son of James. ¹⁴ They all were devoted with one purpose to prayer, together with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and his brothers.

¹⁵ In those days Peter stood up in the midst of the brothers, about 120 names, and said, ¹⁶ "Brothers, it was necessary that the scripture should be fulfilled, that the Holy Spirit spoke before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who guided the ones who arrested Jesus. ¹⁷ For he was one of us and received a share of this ministry." ¹⁸ (Now this man bought a field with the earnings he received for his wickedness, and there he fell headfirst, and his body burst open, and all his intestines poured out. ¹⁹ All those living in Jerusalem heard about this, so they called that field in their language "Akeldama," that is, "Field of Blood.") ²⁰ "For it is written in the Book of Psalms,

'Let his field be made desolate,
and do not let even one person live there';
'Let someone else take his position of leadership.'

²¹ It is necessary, therefore, that one of the men who accompanied us all the time the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, ²² beginning from the baptism of John to the day that he was taken up from us, become a witness with us of his resurrection." ²³ They put forward two men, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was also called Justus, and Matthias. ²⁴ They prayed and said, "You, Lord, know the hearts of all people, so reveal which of these two is the one whom you have chosen ²⁵ to take the place in this ministry and apostleship from which Judas turned away to go to his own place." ²⁶ They cast lots for them, and the lot fell to Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

Chapter 2

¹ When the day of Pentecost came, they were all together in the same place. ² Suddenly a sound like the rush of a violent wind came from heaven, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. ³ There appeared to them tongues like fire that were distributed, and they sat upon each one of them. ⁴ They were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues, as the Spirit gave them the ability.

⁵ Now there were Jews who were living in Jerusalem, godly men, from every nation under heaven. ⁶ When this sound was heard, the multitude came together and was confused because everyone heard them speaking in his own language. ⁷ They were amazed and marveled; they said, "Really, are not all these who are speaking Galileans?" ⁸ Why is it that we are hearing them, each in our own language in which we were born? ⁹ Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and those who live in Mesopotamia, in Judea and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia, ¹⁰ Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya toward Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, ¹¹ Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabians, we hear them telling in our languages about the mighty works of God." ¹² They were all amazed and perplexed; they said to one another, "What does this mean?" ¹³ But others mocked and said, "They are full of new wine."

¹⁴ But Peter stood with the eleven, raised his voice, and declared to them, "Men of Judea and all of you who live at Jerusalem, let this be known to you; pay attention to my words. ¹⁵ For these people are not drunk as you assume, for it is only the third hour of the day. ¹⁶ But this is what was spoken through the prophet Joel:

¹⁷ 'It will be in the last days,' God says,
 'I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh.
 Your sons and your daughters will prophesy,
 your young men will see visions,
 and your old men will dream dreams.

¹⁸ Surely on my servants
 and my female servants in those days
 I will pour out my Spirit, and they will prophesy.

¹⁹ I will show wonders in the sky above
 and signs on the earth below,
 blood, fire, and vapor of smoke.

²⁰ The sun will be turned to darkness
 and the moon to blood
 before the great and remarkable
 day of the Lord comes.

²¹ It will be that everyone who calls
 on the name of the Lord will be saved.'

²² Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth was a man accredited to you by God with the mighty deeds and wonders and signs which God did through him in your midst, as you yourselves know.

²³ This man was handed over by God's predetermined plan and foreknowledge; and you, by the hand of lawless men, put him to death by nailing him to a cross. ²⁴ But God raised him up, freeing him from the agonies of death, because it was impossible for him to be held by it. ²⁵ For David says about him,

'I saw the Lord always before my face,
 for he is beside my right hand
 so that I should not be moved.

²⁶ Therefore my heart was glad
 and my tongue rejoiced.
 Also, my flesh will live in hope.

²⁷ For you will not abandon my soul to Hades,
 neither will you allow
 your Holy One to see decay.

²⁸ You have made known to me the ways of life;
 you will make me full of gladness with your face.'

²⁹ Brothers, it is proper for me to speak to you confidently about the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. ³⁰ Therefore, he was a prophet and knew that God had sworn with an oath to him that he would set one of the fruit of his loins on his throne. ³¹ He saw what was to happen in the future and spoke about the resurrection of the Christ, that he was neither abandoned to Hades, nor did his flesh see decay.

³² This Jesus—God raised him up, of which we all are witnesses. ³³ Therefore, having been exalted to the right hand of God and having received the promised Holy Spirit from the Father, he has poured out what you see and hear.

³⁴ For David did not ascend to the heaven, but he says,

'The Lord said to my Lord,
"Sit at my right hand

³⁵ until I make your enemies
the footstool for your feet.'"

³⁶ Therefore, let all the house of Israel certainly know that God has made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you crucified."

³⁷ Now when they heard this, they were pierced in their hearts, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Brothers, what must we do?"

³⁸ Then Peter said to them, "Repent and be baptized, each of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. ³⁹ For the promise is to you and to your children and to all who are far off, as many people as the Lord our God will call." ⁴⁰ With many other words he testified and exhorted them, saying, "Be saved from this perverse generation." ⁴¹ Then they received his word and were baptized, and there were added in that day about three thousand souls. ⁴² They devoted themselves to the apostles' teaching and fellowship, in the breaking of bread and in prayers.

⁴³ Fear came upon every soul, and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles. ⁴⁴ All who believed were together and had all things in common, ⁴⁵ and they sold their property and possessions and distributed them to all, according to the needs anyone had. ⁴⁶ So day after day they devoted themselves with one purpose in the temple. They also broke bread in homes, and they shared food together with glad and generous hearts, ⁴⁷ praising God and having favor with all the people, and every day the Lord added to their number those who were being saved.

Chapter 3

¹ Now Peter and John were going up into the temple at the hour of prayer, the ninth hour. ² Now a man who was lame from his mother's womb was being carried to the temple gate called Beautiful. They would place him there every day so he could ask those who were going into the temple for alms. ³ When he saw Peter and John about to enter the temple, he asked them for alms. ⁴ Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, "Look at us." ⁵ The lame man looked at them, expecting to receive something from them. ⁶ But Peter said, "Silver and gold I do not have, but what I do have, I will give to you. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk." ⁷ Taking him by the right hand, Peter raised him up, and immediately the man's feet and ankles were made strong. ⁸ Leaping up, the lame man stood and began to walk; and he entered with Peter and John into the temple, walking, leaping, and praising God. ⁹ All the people saw him walking and praising God. ¹⁰ They noticed that it was the man who had been asking people for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement because of what had happened to him.

¹¹ As he was holding on to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly marveling. ¹² When Peter saw this, he answered the people, "You Israelite men, why do you marvel? Why do you fix your eyes on us, as if we made him walk by our own power or godliness? ¹³ The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his servant Jesus. He is the one whom you handed over and rejected before the face of Pilate, when he had decided to release him. ¹⁴ You rejected the Holy and Righteous One, and you asked instead for a murderer to be given to you. ¹⁵ You killed the Founder of life, whom God raised from the dead—and we are witnesses of this. ¹⁶ On the basis of faith in his name, his name made this man, whom you see and know, strong. The faith that is through Jesus has given him this perfect health in the presence of you all. ¹⁷ Now, brothers, I know that you acted in ignorance, as did also your rulers. ¹⁸ But the things which God foretold by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he has now fulfilled. ¹⁹ Repent, therefore, and turn, so that your sins may be blotted out, ²⁰ so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord; and that he may send the Christ who has been appointed for you, Jesus. ²¹ He is the One heaven must receive until the time of the restoration of all things, about which God spoke from ancient times by the mouth of his holy prophets. ²² Moses indeed said, 'The Lord God will raise up a prophet like me from among your brothers. You must listen to everything he tells you. ²³ It will happen that every person who does not listen to that prophet will be completely destroyed from among the people.' ²⁴ Yes, and all the prophets from Samuel and those who came after him, they spoke out and announced these days. ²⁵ You are the sons of the prophets and of the covenant that God made with your ancestors, as he said to Abraham, 'In your seed all the families of the earth will be blessed.' ²⁶ After God raised up his servant, he sent him to you first, in order to bless you by turning every one of you from your wickedness."

Chapter 4

¹ As Peter and John were speaking to the people, the priests and the captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them. ² They were deeply troubled because Peter and John were teaching the people and proclaiming in Jesus the resurrection from the dead. ³ They laid hands on them and put them in custody until the next morning, since it was now evening. ⁴ But many of the people who had heard the message believed; and the number of the men who believed was about five thousand.

⁵ It came about on the next day that their rulers, elders, and scribes gathered together in Jerusalem. ⁶ Annas the high priest was there, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and all who were relatives of the high priest. ⁷ When they had set Peter and John in their midst, they asked them, "By what power, or in what name, have you done this?" ⁸ Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, "You rulers of the people, and elders, ⁹ if we are on trial today concerning a good deed done to a sick man, and by what means this man was healed, ¹⁰ let it be known to you all and to all the people of Israel that this man stands before you healthy in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, but whom God raised from the dead. ¹¹ Jesus Christ is the stone which you builders rejected but which has been made the cornerstone. ¹² There is no salvation in any other person, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved."

¹³ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John and realized that they were ordinary, uneducated men, they were surprised, becoming aware that Peter and John had been with Jesus. ¹⁴ Because they saw the man who was healed standing with them, they had nothing to say against this. ¹⁵ But after they had commanded the apostles to leave the council meeting, they talked among themselves. ¹⁶ They said, "What should we do with these men? For a remarkable sign has been done through them, and this is evident to everyone who lives in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it. ¹⁷ But in order that it spreads no further among the people, let us warn them not to speak anymore to anyone in this name." ¹⁸ Then they called them in and commanded them not to speak or teach at all in the name of Jesus. ¹⁹ But Peter and John answered and said to them, "Whether it is proper in the sight of God to obey you rather than him, you judge. ²⁰ We are not able to stop speaking about the things we have seen and heard." ²¹ After further warning Peter and John, they let them go. They were unable to find any excuse to punish them, because all of the people were glorifying God for what had been done. ²² The man who had experienced this sign of healing was more than forty years old.

²³ After they were set free, Peter and John came to their own people and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said to them. ²⁴ When they heard it, they raised their voices with one purpose to God and said, "Lord, you made the heavens and the earth and the sea, and all that is in them. ²⁵ You spoke by the Holy Spirit through the mouth of your servant, our father David,

'Why did the Gentile nations rage,
and the peoples imagine useless things?'

²⁶ You said,
'The kings of the earth set themselves together,
and the rulers gathered together
against the Lord, and against his Christ.'

²⁷ Indeed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, together with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, gathered together in this city against your holy servant Jesus, whom you anointed. ²⁸ They gathered together to do all that your hand and your plan had decided in advance would happen. ²⁹ Now, Lord, look upon their warnings and grant to your servants to speak your word with all boldness. ³⁰ Stretch out your hand to heal and to give signs and wonders through the name of your holy servant Jesus." ³¹ After they had prayed, the place where they were gathered together was shaken, and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

³² The great number of those who believed were of one heart and soul. No one said that anything he possessed was his own, but they had everything in common. ³³ With great power the apostles were proclaiming their testimony about the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

³⁴ There was no person among them who lacked anything, for all who owned title to lands or houses sold

them and brought the money from the things that were sold ³⁵ and laid it at the apostles' feet, and it was distributed to each one according to their need.

³⁶ Joseph, whom the apostles called Barnabas (which is translated Son of Encouragement), a Levite, a man from Cyprus, ³⁷ sold a field that belonged to him and brought the money and laid it at the apostles' feet.

Chapter 5

¹ Now a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a piece of property, ² and he kept back part of the sale money (his wife also knew it), and brought the other part of it and laid it at the apostles' feet. ³ But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and to keep back part of the price of the land? ⁴ While it remained unsold, did it not remain your own, and after it was sold, was it not under your authority? Why did you put it in your heart to do this? You have not lied to men, but to God." ⁵ Hearing these words, Ananias fell down and breathed his last, and great fear came upon all who heard it. ⁶ The young men arose and wrapped him up, and they carried him out and buried him.

⁷ After about three hours, his wife came in, not knowing what had happened. ⁸ Peter said to her, "Tell me whether you sold the land for so much." She said, "Yes, for so much." ⁹ Then Peter said to her, "How is it that you have agreed together to test the Spirit of the Lord? Look, the feet of the men who buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out." ¹⁰ She immediately fell down at his feet and breathed her last. When the young men came in, they found her dead, and carried her out and buried her beside her husband. ¹¹ Great fear came upon the whole church and upon all who heard these things.

¹² Many signs and wonders were taking place among the people through the hands of the apostles. They were all together in Solomon's Porch. ¹³ But none of the rest had the courage to join them; however, they were held in high esteem by the people. ¹⁴ Still more believers were being added to the Lord, multitudes of men and women, ¹⁵ so that they even carried the sick into the streets and laid them on beds and couches, so that as Peter came by, his shadow might fall on some of them. ¹⁶ There also came together a great number of people from the towns around Jerusalem, bringing the sick and those afflicted with unclean spirits, and they were all healed.

¹⁷ But the high priest rose up, and all those who were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees); and they were filled with jealousy ¹⁸ and laid hands on the apostles, and held them in custody in the common prison. ¹⁹ Yet during the night an angel of the Lord opened the doors of the prison and led them out, and said, ²⁰ "Go, stand in the temple and speak to the people all the words of this life." ²¹ When they heard this, they entered into the temple about daybreak and taught. But the high priest came, and those who were with him, and called the council together, all the elders of the people of Israel, and sent to the prison to have the apostles brought. ²² But the officers that went did not find them in the prison, and they returned and reported, ²³ "We found the prison securely shut and the guards standing at the door, but when we had opened it, we found no one inside." ²⁴ Now when the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were much perplexed concerning them as to what would come of it. ²⁵ Then someone came and told them, "The men whom you put in the prison are standing in the temple and teaching the people." ²⁶ So the captain went with the officers and brought them back, but without violence, for they feared the people, that they might be stoned. ²⁷ When they had brought them, they set them before the council. The high priest interrogated them, ²⁸ saying, "We ordered you with a command not to teach in this name, and yet you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching and desire to bring this man's blood upon us." ²⁹ But Peter and the apostles answered, "We must obey God rather than men. ³⁰ The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom you killed by hanging him on a tree. ³¹ God exalted him to his right hand to be a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. ³² We are witnesses of these things, and so is the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him."

³³ When the council members heard this, they were furious and they wanted to kill the apostles. ³⁴ But a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law who was honored by all the people, stood up in the council and gave a command to take the men outside for a little while. ³⁵ Then he said to them, "Men of Israel, pay close attention to what you propose to do with these people. ³⁶ For before these days, Theudas rose up claiming to be somebody, and a number of men, about four hundred, joined him. He was killed, and all who had been obeying him were scattered and came to nothing. ³⁷ After this man, Judas of Galilee rose up in the days of the census and drew away some people after him. He also perished, and all who had been obeying him were scattered. ³⁸ Now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone, for if this plan or work is of men, it will be overthrown. ³⁹ But if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow them; you may even find that you are fighting against God." So they were persuaded. ⁴⁰ Then they called the apostles in and beat them and commanded them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. ⁴¹ They went away from before the council rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor for

the Name. ⁴² Thereafter every day, in the temple and from house to house, they were continuously teaching and proclaiming the good news that the Christ is Jesus.

Chapter 6

¹ Now in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, a complaint by the Grecian Jews began against the Hebrews, because their widows were being overlooked in the daily distribution of help.

² The twelve called the multitude of the disciples to them and said, "It is not right for us to give up the word of God in order to serve tables. ³ You should therefore choose, brothers, seven men from among yourselves, men of good reputation, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. ⁴ As for us, we will always continue in prayer and in the ministry of the word." ⁵ Their speech pleased the whole multitude. So they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolaus, a proselyte from Antioch. ⁶ The believers brought these men before the apostles, who prayed and then placed their hands upon them.

⁷ So the word of God continued to spread, and the number of disciples in Jerusalem increased greatly, and a large number of the priests became obedient to the faith.

⁸ Now Stephen, full of grace and power, was doing great wonders and signs among the people. ⁹ But there arose some people who belonged to the synagogue called the synagogue of the Freedmen, of the Cyrenians and Alexandrians, and some from Cilicia and Asia. These people were debating with Stephen.

¹⁰ But they were not able to stand against the wisdom and the Spirit with which Stephen spoke. ¹¹ Then they bribed some men to say, "We have heard Stephen speak blasphemous words against Moses and against God." ¹² They stirred up the people, the elders, and the scribes, and they approached Stephen and seized him and brought him before the council. ¹³ They brought false witnesses, who said, "This man does not stop speaking words against this holy place and the law. ¹⁴ For we have heard him say that this Jesus of Nazareth will destroy this place and change the customs that Moses handed down to us." ¹⁵ Everyone who sat in the council fixed their eyes on him and saw his face was like the face of an angel.

Chapter 7

¹ The high priest said, "Are these things true?" ² Stephen said,

"Brothers and fathers, listen to me: The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he lived in Haran; ³ he said to him, 'Leave your land and your relatives, and go into the land that I will show you.'

⁴ "Then he left the land of the Chaldeans and lived in Haran; from there, after his father died, God brought him into this land, where you live now. ⁵ He gave none of it as an inheritance to him, no, not even enough to set a foot on. But he promised—even though Abraham had no child yet—that he would give the land as a possession to him and to his descendants after him. ⁶ God was speaking to him like this, that his descendants would live for a while in a foreign land, and that the inhabitants there would bring them into slavery and mistreat them for four hundred years. ⁷ 'But I will judge the nation that they serve,' said God, 'and after that they will come out and worship me in this place.' ⁸ Then God gave Abraham the covenant of circumcision, so Abraham became the father of Isaac and circumcised him on the eighth day; Isaac became the father of Jacob, and Jacob the father of the twelve patriarchs.

⁹ "Because the patriarchs were jealous of Joseph, they sold him into Egypt; but God was with him ¹⁰ and rescued him from all his tribulation. He gave Joseph favor and wisdom in the presence of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, who appointed him governor over Egypt and over all his household.

¹¹ "Now a famine and great tribulation came over all Egypt and Canaan, and our fathers could find no food. ¹² But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent out our fathers on their first trip. ¹³ On their second trip Joseph made himself known to his brothers, and Joseph's family became known to Pharaoh. ¹⁴ Joseph sent his brothers back to invite Jacob his father to come to Egypt, along with all his relatives, seventy-five persons in all. ¹⁵ So Jacob went down into Egypt, and he died, he and our fathers. ¹⁶ They were carried over to Shechem and laid in the tomb that Abraham had bought for a price in silver from the sons of Hamor in Shechem.

¹⁷ "As the time of the promise approached, the promise that God had made to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, ¹⁸ until there arose another king over Egypt, a king who did not know about Joseph. ¹⁹ He deceived our people and mistreated our fathers, forcing them to expose their newborn infants so they would not be kept alive.

²⁰ "At that time Moses was born; he was very beautiful before God and was nourished for three months in his father's house. ²¹ When he was placed outside, Pharaoh's daughter adopted him and raised him as her own son. ²² Moses was educated in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and he was mighty in his words and works.

²³ "But when he was about forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brothers, the descendants of Israel. ²⁴ Seeing an Israelite being mistreated, Moses defended him and avenged him who was oppressed by striking the Egyptian: ²⁵ he thought that his brothers would understand that God, by his hand, was giving them salvation, but they did not understand. ²⁶ On the next day he appeared to them when they were fighting, and he tried to make peace between them, saying, 'Men, you are brothers; why are you wronging one another?'

²⁷ "But the one who had wronged his neighbor pushed him away, and said, 'Who appointed you a ruler and a judge over us?' ²⁸ Would you like to kill me, as you killed the Egyptian yesterday?' ²⁹ Moses ran away after hearing this statement; he became a foreigner in the land of Midian, where he became the father of two sons.

³⁰ "When forty years were past, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. ³¹ When Moses saw the fire, he marveled at the sight; and as he approached to look at it, the voice of the Lord came, saying, ³² 'I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob.' Moses trembled and did not dare to look.

³³ "The Lord said to him, 'Take off the sandals from your feet, for the place where you are standing is holy ground. ³⁴ I have certainly seen the oppression of my people who are in Egypt; I have heard their groaning, and I have come down to rescue them; now come, I will send you to Egypt.'

³⁵ "This Moses whom they rejected, when they said, 'Who appointed you a ruler and a judge?'—he was the one whom God sent as both a ruler and deliverer. God sent him by the hand of the angel who appeared to Moses in the bush. ³⁶ Moses led them out of Egypt, after doing miracles and signs in Egypt and at the Sea of Reeds, and in the wilderness during forty years.

³⁷ "It is the same Moses who said to the people of Israel, 'God will raise up a prophet for you from among your brothers, a prophet like me.' ³⁸ This is the man who was in the assembly in the wilderness with the angel who had spoken to him on Mount Sinai, who was with our fathers, and who received living words to give to us.

³⁹ "But our fathers refused to obey him; they pushed him away from themselves, and in their hearts they turned back to Egypt. ⁴⁰ At that time they said to Aaron, 'Make us gods who will lead us. As for this Moses, who led us out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has happened to him.' ⁴¹ So they made a calf in those days and brought a sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced because of the work of their hands. ⁴² But God turned and gave them up to worship the stars in the sky, as it is written in the book of the prophets,

'Did you bring me offerings and sacrifices
during the forty years in the wilderness, house of Israel?

⁴³ You accepted the tabernacle of Molech
and the star of the god Rephan,
and the images that you made to worship them:
and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.'

⁴⁴ "Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, just as God commanded when he spoke to Moses, that he should make it like the pattern that he had seen. ⁴⁵ Later, our fathers, under Joshua, received the tabernacle and brought it with them when they took possession of the land. God took the land from the nations and drove them out before the face of our fathers. The tabernacle remained in the land until the time of David, ⁴⁶ who found favor in the sight of God, and he asked if he might find a dwelling place for the house of Jacob ^[1]. ⁴⁷ But it was Solomon who built the house for God.

⁴⁸ "However, the Most High does not live in houses made with hands, as the prophet says,

⁴⁹ 'Heaven is my throne,
and the earth is the footstool for my feet.
What kind of house can you build for me? says the Lord,
or what is the place for my rest?

⁵⁰ Did my hand not make all these things?'

⁵¹ "You stiff-necked people, uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit; you act just as your fathers acted. ⁵² Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? They killed the prophets who appeared in advance of the coming of the Righteous One; and you have now become the betrayers and murderers of him also, ⁵³ you people who received the law that angels had ordained, but you did not keep it."

⁵⁴ Now when the council members heard these things, they were furious in their hearts and they ground their teeth at Stephen. ⁵⁵ But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, looked up intently into heaven and saw the glory of God; and he saw Jesus standing at the right hand of God. ⁵⁶ Stephen said, "Look, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God."

⁵⁷ At this the council members covered their ears, and shouting out with a loud voice, they rushed at him with one purpose. ⁵⁸ They forced him out of the city and began to stone him. The witnesses laid down their outer clothing at the feet of a young man named Saul.

⁵⁹ As they were stoning Stephen, he was calling out to the Lord and saying, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." ⁶⁰ He knelt down and cried out with a loud voice, "Lord, do not hold this sin against them." When he had said this, he fell asleep.

Footnotes

7:46 ^[1]The phrase:

Chapter 8

¹ Saul was in agreement with his death.

So there began on that day a great persecution against the church that was in Jerusalem; and the believers were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. ² Devout men buried Stephen and made great lamentation over him. ³ But Saul tried to destroy the church. He would enter house after house, drag off both men and women, and put them in prison.

⁴ Yet the believers who had been scattered went about preaching the word. ⁵ Philip went down to the city of Samaria and proclaimed to them the Christ. ⁶ Crowds of people were giving close attention to what was being said by Philip; with one mind they heard him, and they saw the signs he did. ⁷ Unclean spirits came out of many who were possessed, crying out with a loud voice, and many who were paralyzed and lame were healed. ⁸ So there was much joy in that city.

⁹ But there was a certain man in the city named Simon, who had earlier been practicing sorcery; he used to astonish the people of Samaria while claiming that he was an important person. ¹⁰ All the Samaritans, from the least to the greatest, paid attention to him; they said, "This man is that power of God which is called Great." ¹¹ They listened to him because he had astonished them for a long time with his sorceries. ¹² But when they believed Philip as he proclaimed the gospel about the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. ¹³ Even Simon himself believed, and after he was baptized he stayed with Philip constantly. When he saw signs and mighty works taking place, he was amazed.

¹⁴ Now when the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent to them Peter and John. ¹⁵ When they had come down, they prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit. ¹⁶ For until that time, the Holy Spirit had not come upon any of them; they had only been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁷ Then Peter and John placed their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸ Now when Simon saw that the Holy Spirit was given through the laying on of the apostles' hands, he offered them money. ¹⁹ He said, "Give me this authority, too, that whoever I place my hands on might receive the Holy Spirit."

²⁰ But Peter said to him, "May your silver perish along with you, because you thought to obtain the gift of God with money. ²¹ You have no part or allotted portion in this matter, because your heart is not right with God. ²² Therefore repent of this wickedness of yours, and pray to the Lord, so that he might perhaps forgive you for the intention of your heart. ²³ For I see that you are in the poison of bitterness and in the bonds of unrighteousness."

²⁴ Simon answered and said, "Pray to the Lord for me, so that nothing you have said may happen to me."

²⁵ When they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, Peter and John returned to Jerusalem, proclaiming the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

²⁶ Now an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip and said, "Arise and go toward the south to the road that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza." (This road is in a desert.) ²⁷ He arose and went. Behold, there was a man from Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians. He was in charge of all her treasure. He had come to Jerusalem to worship. ²⁸ He was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah.

²⁹ The Spirit said to Philip, "Go over and stay close to this chariot."

³⁰ So Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, "Do you understand what you are reading?"

³¹ Then he said, "How can I, unless someone guides me?" He invited Philip to come up into the chariot and sit with him.

³² Now the passage of the scripture which the Ethiopian was reading was this,

"He was led like a sheep to the slaughter,
and like a lamb before his shearer is silent,
so he did not open his mouth.

33 In his humiliation
justice was taken away from him.
Who can give a full account of his descendants?
For his life was taken from the earth."

34 So the eunuch asked Philip, and said, "I beg you, tell me who is the prophet speaking about, himself, or someone else?" **35** Philip began to speak, and beginning with this scripture he proclaimed the gospel about Jesus to him. **36** As they went on the road, they came to some water and the eunuch said, "Look, there is water here. What prevents me from being baptized?" **37**^[1]**38** So the Ethiopian commanded the chariot to stop. They went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and Philip baptized him. **39** When they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord took Philip away, and the eunuch saw him no more, but went on his way rejoicing. **40** But Philip appeared at Azotus and he went through that region, proclaiming the gospel to all the cities until he came to Caesarea.

Footnotes

8:37 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have Acts 8:37,

Chapter 9

¹ But Saul, still speaking threats even of murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest ² and asked him for letters for the synagogues in Damascus, so that if he found any who belonged to the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. ³ As he was traveling, it happened that as he came near to Damascus, suddenly there shone all around him a light out of heaven; ⁴ and he fell upon the ground and heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?" ⁵ Saul replied, "Who are you, Lord?" The Lord said, "I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting; ⁶ but rise, enter into the city, and it will be told you what you must do." ⁷ The men who traveled with Saul stood speechless, hearing the voice, but seeing no one. ⁸ Saul arose from the ground, and when he opened his eyes, he could see nothing; so they led him by the hand and brought him into Damascus. ⁹ For three days he was without sight, and he neither ate nor drank.

¹⁰ Now there was a disciple at Damascus named Ananias. The Lord said to him in a vision, "Ananias!" He said, "See, I am here, Lord."

¹¹ The Lord said to him, "Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and at the house of Judas ask for a man from Tarsus named Saul, for he is praying. ¹² He has seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in and laying his hands on him, so that he might see again."

¹³ But Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much harm he has done to your holy people in Jerusalem. ¹⁴ He has authority from the chief priests to put in bonds everyone here who calls upon your name."

¹⁵ But the Lord said to him, "Go, for he is a chosen instrument of mine, to carry my name before the Gentiles and kings and the children of Israel; ¹⁶ for I will show him how much he must suffer for the cause of my name."

¹⁷ So Ananias departed, and entered into the house. Laying his hands on him, he said, "Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on the road when you were coming, has sent me so that you might receive your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit." ¹⁸ Immediately something like scales fell from Saul's eyes, and he received his sight; he arose and was baptized; ¹⁹ and he ate and was strengthened.

He stayed with the disciples in Damascus for several days. ²⁰ Right away he proclaimed Jesus in the synagogues, saying that he is the Son of God. ²¹ All who heard him were amazed and said, "Is not this the man who destroyed those in Jerusalem who called on this name? He has come here to take them bound to the chief priests." ²² But Saul became more and more powerful, and he was causing distress among the Jews who lived in Damascus by proving that Jesus is the Christ.

²³ After many days, the Jews planned together to kill him. ²⁴ But their plan became known to Saul. They watched the gates day and night in order to kill him. ²⁵ But his disciples took him by night and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

²⁶ When he had come to Jerusalem, Saul attempted to join the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. ²⁷ But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles, and he told them how Saul had seen the Lord on the road and that the Lord had spoken to him, and how at Damascus Saul had spoken boldly in the name of Jesus. ²⁸ He was with them, going in and out around Jerusalem. He spoke boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus ²⁹ and debated with the Grecian Jews; but they kept trying to kill him. ³⁰ When the brothers learned of this, they brought him down to Caesarea and sent him away to Tarsus.

³¹ So then, the church throughout all Judea, Galilee, and Samaria had peace and was built up; and, walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, the church grew in numbers. ³² Now it came about that, as Peter went throughout the whole region, he came down also to God's holy people who lived in the town of Lydda. ³³ There he found a certain man named Aeneas, who had been in his bed for eight years, for he was paralyzed. ³⁴ Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ heals you. Get up and make your bed," and right away he got up. ³⁵ So everyone who lived in Lydda and in Sharon saw the man and they turned to the Lord.

³⁶ Now there was in Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha (which is translated "Dorcas"). This woman was full of good works and merciful deeds that she did for the poor. ³⁷ It came about in those days that she fell sick and died; when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper room. ³⁸ Since Lydda was near Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent two men to him, pleading with him, "Come to us without delay." ³⁹ Peter arose and went with them. When he had arrived, they brought him to the upper room, and all the widows stood by him weeping, showing him the tunics and garments that Dorcas had made while she had been with them. ⁴⁰ Peter put them all out of the room, knelt down, and prayed; then, turning to the body, he said, "Tabitha, arise." Then she opened her eyes, and seeing Peter she sat up. ⁴¹ Peter then gave her his hand and raised her up; and when he called God's holy people and the widows, he presented her alive to them. ⁴² This matter became known throughout all Joppa, and many people believed on the Lord. ⁴³ It happened that Peter stayed for many days in Joppa with a man named Simon, a tanner.

Chapter 10

¹ Now there was a certain man in the city of Caesarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of what was called the Italian Company of Soldiers. ² He was a devout man, one who feared God with all his household, gave many alms to the people, and prayed to God constantly. ³ About the ninth hour of the day, he clearly saw in a vision an angel of God coming to him. The angel said to him, "Cornelius!" ⁴ Cornelius stared at the angel and was very afraid and said, "What is it, sir?"

The angel said to him, "Your prayers and your alms have gone up as a memorial offering into God's presence. ⁵ Now send men to the city of Joppa to bring a man named Simon who is called Peter. ⁶ He is staying with a tanner named Simon, whose house is by the seaside."

⁷ When the angel who spoke to him had left, Cornelius called two of his house servants, and a devout soldier from among those who served him. ⁸ Cornelius told them all that had happened and sent them to Joppa.

⁹ Now on the next day at about the sixth hour, as they were on their journey and were approaching the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray. ¹⁰ He then became hungry and wanted something to eat, but while the people were cooking some food, a trance came on him, ¹¹ and he saw the sky open and a certain container descending, something like a large sheet coming down to the earth, let down by its four corners. ¹² In it were all kinds of four-footed animals and things that crawled on the earth, and birds of the sky. ¹³ Then a voice spoke to him: "Rise, Peter, kill and eat."

¹⁴ But Peter said, "Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that was defiled and unclean."

¹⁵ But the voice came to him again a second time: "What God has made clean, you must not call defiled."

¹⁶ This happened three times; then the container was immediately taken back up into the sky.

¹⁷ Now while Peter was very confused about what the vision that he had seen could mean, behold, the men who were sent by Cornelius stood before the gate, after they had asked their way to the house. ¹⁸ They called out and asked whether Simon, who was also called Peter, was staying there.

¹⁹ While Peter was still thinking about the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Behold, three men are looking for you. ^[1]²⁰ Arise and go down and go with them. Do not hesitate to go with them, because I have sent them."

²¹ So Peter went down to the men and said, "I am he whom you are seeking. Why have you come?"

²² They said, "A centurion named Cornelius, a righteous man and one who fears God, and is well spoken of by all the nation of the Jews, was instructed by a holy angel to send for you to come to his house, so he could listen to a message from you." ²³ So Peter invited them to come in and stay with him.

On the next morning he got up and went with them, and some of the brothers from Joppa accompanied him. ²⁴ On the following day they came to Caesarea. Cornelius was waiting for them; he had called together his relatives and his close friends. ²⁵ It came about that when Peter entered, Cornelius met him and fell down at his feet to worship him. ²⁶ But Peter helped him up, saying, "Stand up! I too am a man."

²⁷ While Peter was talking with him, he went in and found many people gathered together. ²⁸ He said to them, "You yourselves know that it is not lawful for a Jewish man to associate with or to visit a foreigner. But God has shown me that I should not call any man defiled or unclean. ²⁹ That is why I came without arguing, when I was sent for. So I ask you why you sent for me."

³⁰ Cornelius said, "Four days ago at this very hour, I was praying at the ninth hour in my house; and see, a man stood before me in bright clothing. ³¹ He said, 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard by God, and your alms have reminded God about you. ³² So send someone to Joppa, and call to you a man named Simon who is called Peter. He is staying in the house of a tanner named Simon, by the seaside.' ^[2]³³ So at once I sent for you. You are kind to have come. Now then, we are all here present in the sight of God to hear everything that you have been instructed by the Lord to say." ^[3]

³⁴ Then Peter opened his mouth and said, "Truly I understand that God is not partial. ³⁵ Instead, in every nation anyone who fears him and does what is right is acceptable to him. ³⁶ You know the message that he sent to the people of Israel, when he announced the good news about peace through Jesus Christ, who is Lord of all— ³⁷ you yourselves know the events that took place, which occurred throughout all Judea, beginning in Galilee, after the baptism that John announced; ³⁸ the events concerning Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed him with the Holy Spirit and with power. He went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with him. ³⁹ We are witnesses of all the things Jesus did, both in the country of the Jews and in Jerusalem. They killed him by hanging him on a tree, ⁴⁰ but God raised him up on the third day and caused him to be seen, ⁴¹ not by all the people, but to the witnesses who were chosen beforehand by God—by us who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. ⁴² He commanded us to proclaim to the people and to testify that this is the one who has been chosen by God to be the Judge of the living and the dead. ⁴³ About him all the prophets testify, that everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name."

⁴⁴ While Peter was still saying these things, the Holy Spirit fell on all of those who were listening to his message. ⁴⁵ The people who belonged to the circumcision group of believers—all of those who came with Peter—were amazed, because the gift of the Holy Spirit was poured out also on the Gentiles. ⁴⁶ For they heard these Gentiles speaking in tongues and exalting God. Then Peter answered, ⁴⁷ "Can anyone keep water from these people so they should not be baptized, these people who have received the Holy Spirit as well as we?" ⁴⁸ Then he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked him to stay with them for several days.

Footnotes

10:19 ^[1]Some ancient copies have,

10:32 ^[2]Some ancient copies add:

10:33 ^[3]Instead of

Chapter 11

¹ Now the apostles and the brothers who were in Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. ² When Peter had come up to Jerusalem, they who belonged to the circumcision group criticized him; ³ they said, "You associated with uncircumcised men and ate with them!" ⁴ But Peter started to explain the matter to them in detail, saying, ⁵ "I was praying in the city of Joppa, and in a trance I saw a vision of a container coming down, like a large sheet let down from heaven by its four corners. It descended to me. ⁶ I gazed at it and I thought about it. I saw the four-legged animals of earth, wild beasts, things that crawled, and birds of the sky. ⁷ Then I heard a voice say to me, 'Get up, Peter; kill and eat!'

⁸ I said, 'Not so, Lord; for nothing unholy or unclean has ever entered into my mouth.'

⁹ But the voice answered again from heaven, 'What God has made clean, you must not call defiled.' ¹⁰ This happened three times, and then everything was taken back up into heaven again.

¹¹ "Behold, right away there were three men standing in front of the house where we were; they had been sent from Caesarea to me. ¹² The Spirit commanded me to go with them, and that I should make no distinction regarding them. These six brothers went with me, and we went into the man's house. ¹³ He told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house and saying, 'Send men to Joppa and bring back Simon who is called Peter. ¹⁴ He will speak to you a message by which you will be saved—you and all your household.' ¹⁵ As I began to speak to them, the Holy Spirit came on them, just as on us in the beginning. ¹⁶ I remembered the words of the Lord, how he said, 'John indeed baptized with water; but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit.' ¹⁷ Then if God gave to them the same gift as he gave to us when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could oppose God?"

¹⁸ When they heard these things, they said nothing in response, but they glorified God and said, "Then God has given repentance for life to the Gentiles also."

¹⁹ Now those who had been scattered by the persecution that arose over Stephen spread as far as Phoenicia, Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word only to Jews. ²⁰ But some of them, men from Cyprus and Cyrene, came to Antioch and spoke also to Greeks, proclaiming to them the gospel about the Lord Jesus. ²¹ The hand of the Lord was with them; a great number believed and turned to the Lord. ²² News about them came to the ears of the church in Jerusalem, and they sent out Barnabas as far as Antioch. ²³ When he came and saw the grace of God, he was glad and he encouraged them all to remain with the Lord with purpose of heart. ²⁴ For he was a good man and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith, and many people were added to the Lord. ²⁵ Barnabas then went out to Tarsus to search carefully for Saul. ²⁶ When he found him, he brought him to Antioch. It came about, that for an entire year they gathered together with the church and taught many people. The disciples were first called Christians in Antioch.

²⁷ Now in these days some prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch. ²⁸ One of them, Agabus by name, stood up and indicated by the Spirit that a great famine would occur over all the world. This happened in the days of Claudius. ²⁹ So the disciples, as each one was able, determined to send a contribution for the relief of the brothers in Judea. ³⁰ They did this; they sent money to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

Chapter 12

¹ Now about that time Herod the king laid hands on some who belonged to the church so that he might mistreat them. ² He killed James the brother of John with the sword. ³ After he saw that this pleased the Jews, he proceeded to arrest Peter also. That was during the days of unleavened bread. ⁴ After arresting him, he put him in prison, assigning him over to four squads of soldiers to guard him; he was intending to bring him to the people after the Passover. ⁵ So Peter was kept in the prison, but prayer was made earnestly to God for him by those in the church. ⁶ On the night before Herod was going to bring him out for trial, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, while guards in front of the door were keeping watch over the prison. ⁷ Behold, an angel of the Lord suddenly appeared by him, and a light shone in the prison cell. He struck Peter on the side and woke him and said, "Get up quickly," and his chains fell off his hands. ⁸ The angel said to him, "Gird yourself and put on your sandals." Peter did so. The angel said to him, "Put on your outer garment and follow me." ⁹ So Peter followed the angel and went out. He did not know that what was done by the angel was real. He thought he was seeing a vision. ¹⁰ After they had passed by the first guard and the second, they came to the iron gate that led into the city; it opened for them by itself. They went out and went down a street, and the angel left him right away. ¹¹ When Peter came to himself, he said, "Now I truly know that the Lord has sent his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from everything the Jewish people were expecting." ¹² When he realized this, he went to the house of Mary the mother of John, also called Mark, where many people had gathered and were praying. ¹³ When he knocked at the door of the gate, a servant girl named Rhoda came to answer. ¹⁴ When she recognized Peter's voice, out of joy she failed to open the gate; instead, she came running into the room; she reported that Peter was standing at the gate. ¹⁵ So they said to her, "You are insane." But she insisted that it was so. They said, "It is his angel." ¹⁶ But Peter continued knocking, and when they had opened the door, they saw him and were amazed. ¹⁷ Peter motioned to them with his hand to be silent, and he told them how the Lord had brought him out of prison. He said, "Report these things to James and the brothers." Then he left and went to another place. ¹⁸ Now when it became day, there was no small disturbance among the soldiers over what had happened to Peter. ¹⁹ After Herod had searched for him and could not find him, he questioned the guards and ordered them to be put to death.

Then Herod went down from Judea to Caesarea and stayed there. ²⁰ Now Herod was very angry with the people of Tyre and Sidon. They went to him with one purpose, and after persuading Blastus, the king's assistant, to help them, they asked for peace because their country received its food from the king's country. ²¹ On a set day Herod dressed himself in royal clothing and sat on a throne; he made a speech to them. ²² The people shouted, "This is the voice of a god, not of a man!" ²³ Immediately an angel of the Lord struck him, because he did not give God the glory; he was eaten by worms and died.

²⁴ But the word of God increased and multiplied.

²⁵ So when Barnabas and Saul had completed their mission, they returned from Jerusalem, ^[1] bringing with them John, also called Mark.

Footnotes

12:25 ^[1]Some ancient copies read,

Chapter 13

¹ Now in the church in Antioch, there were some prophets and teachers. They were Barnabas, Simeon (who is called Niger), Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen (the foster brother of Herod the tetrarch), and Saul. ² While they were worshiping the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, "Set apart for me Barnabas and Saul, to do the work to which I have called them." ³ After they had fasted, prayed, and laid their hands on these men, they sent them off.

⁴ So Barnabas and Saul, having been sent out by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia; from there they sailed away to Cyprus. ⁵ While they were in the city of Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. They also had John for an assistant. ⁶ When they had gone through the whole island to Paphos, they found a certain magician, a Jewish false prophet, whose name was Bar-Jesus. ⁷ This magician associated with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, who was an intelligent man. This man summoned Barnabas and Saul, because he sought to hear the word of God. ⁸ But Elymas "the magician" (that is how his name is translated) opposed them; he tried to turn the proconsul away from the faith. ⁹ But Saul, who is also called Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, stared at him intensely ¹⁰ and said, "You son of the devil, you are full of all kinds of deceit and wickedness. You are an enemy of every kind of righteousness. You will never stop twisting the straight paths of the Lord, will you?" ¹¹ Now look, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you will become blind. You will not see the sun for a while." Immediately there fell on Elymas a mist and darkness; he started going around seeking people to lead him by the hand. ¹² After the proconsul saw what had happened, he believed, because he was astonished at the teaching about the Lord.

¹³ Now Paul and his friends set sail from Paphos and came to Perga in Pamphylia. But John left them and returned to Jerusalem. ¹⁴ Paul and his friends traveled from Perga and came to Antioch of Pisidia. There they went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and sat down. ¹⁵ After the reading of the law and the prophets, the leaders of the synagogue sent them a message, saying, "Brothers, if you have any message of encouragement for the people here, say it." ¹⁶ So Paul stood up and motioned with his hand; he said, "Men of Israel and you who fear God, listen. ¹⁷ The God of this people Israel chose our fathers and exalted the people when they stayed in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm he led them out of it. ¹⁸ For about forty years he put up with them in the wilderness. ¹⁹ After he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave our people their land for an inheritance. ²⁰ All these events took place over 450 years. After all these things, God gave them judges until Samuel the prophet. ²¹ Then the people asked for a king, and God gave them Saul son of Kish, a man from the tribe of Benjamin, to be king for forty years. ²² After God removed him from the kingship, he raised up David to be their king. It was about David that God testified, saying, 'I have found David son of Jesse to be a man after my heart, who does all I want him to do.' ²³ From this man's descendants God has brought to Israel a Savior, Jesus, as he promised to do. ²⁴ Before the arrival of Jesus, John proclaimed a baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. ²⁵ As John was finishing his work, he said, 'Who do you think I am? I am not the one. But listen, one is coming after me, the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to untie.' ²⁶ Brothers, children of the offspring of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, it is to us that the message about this salvation has been sent. ²⁷ For they who live in Jerusalem and their rulers did not recognize him, and they fulfilled the voices of the prophets that are read every Sabbath by condemning him. ²⁸ Even though they found no reason for the death penalty, they called on Pilate to kill him. ²⁹ When they had completed all the things that were written about him, they took him down from the tree and laid him in a tomb. ³⁰ But God raised him from the dead. ³¹ He was seen for many days by those who had come up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem. These people are now his witnesses to the people. ³² So we tell you the good news: The promise that came to our fathers ³³ God has fulfilled for us, their children, by raising up Jesus. As it is written in the second Psalm:

'You are my Son,
today I have become your Father.'

³⁴ As to his raising him from the dead, never to return to decay, he has spoken in this way:

'I will give you the holy and sure blessings
promised to David.'

³⁵ This is why he also says in another Psalm,

'You will not allow your Holy One
to see decay.'

³⁶ For when David had served the purpose of God in his own generation, he fell asleep; he was laid with his fathers and his body experienced decay. ³⁷ But he whom God raised up experienced no decay. ³⁸ So let it be known to you, brothers, that through this man forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you. The law of Moses could not make you righteous. ³⁹ But by this man God makes righteous everyone who believes. ⁴⁰ So then be careful that the thing the prophets spoke about does not happen to you:

⁴¹ 'Look, you despisers,
and be astonished and then perish;
For I am doing a work in your days,
a work that you would never believe,
even if someone announces it to you.'"

⁴² As Paul and Barnabas left, the people begged them that they might speak these same words again the next Sabbath. ⁴³ When the synagogue meeting ended, many of the Jews and devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who were speaking to them and persuading them to continue in the grace of God.

⁴⁴ On the next Sabbath, almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of the Lord. ⁴⁵ When the Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with envy and spoke against the things that were said by Paul and insulted him. ⁴⁶ But Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly and said, "It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. Seeing you push it away from yourselves and consider yourselves unworthy of eternal life, see, we will turn to the Gentiles. ⁴⁷ For so has the Lord commanded us, saying,

'I have appointed you as a light for the Gentiles,
that you should bring salvation
to the uttermost parts of the earth.'"

⁴⁸ As the Gentiles heard this, they were glad and glorified the word of the Lord. As many as were appointed to eternal life believed. ⁴⁹ The word of the Lord was spread out through the whole region. ⁵⁰ But the Jews incited the devout women of high standing and the leading men of the city. They stirred up persecution against Paul and Barnabas and threw them out of their region. ⁵¹ But Paul and Barnabas shook off the dust from their feet against them. Then they went to the city of Iconium. ⁵² And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

Footnotes

13:18 ^[1] Some ancient copies read,

Chapter 14

¹ It came about in Iconium that Paul and Barnabas entered together into the synagogue of the Jews and spoke in such a way that a great multitude both of Jews and of Greeks believed. ² But the Jews who were disobedient stirred up the minds of the Gentiles and made them bitter against the brothers. ³ So they stayed there for a long time, speaking boldly with the Lord's power, while he gave evidence about the message of his grace. He did this by granting signs and wonders to be done by the hands of Paul and Barnabas. ⁴ But the people of the city were divided; some sided with the Jews, others with the apostles. ⁵ Both Gentiles and Jews (together with their leaders) made an attempt to mistreat them and to stone them, ⁶ but as soon as they learned about this, they fled to the Lycaonian cities of Lystra and Derbe and the surrounding region, ⁷ where they continued to proclaim the gospel.

⁸ At Lystra a certain man sat, powerless in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. ⁹ This man heard Paul speaking. Paul fixed his eyes on him and saw that he had faith to be made well. ¹⁰ So he said to him in a loud voice, "Stand up on your feet." Then the man jumped up and walked around.

¹¹ When the multitude saw what Paul had done, they raised their voice, saying in the dialect of Lycaonia, "The gods have become like men and come down to us." ¹² They called Barnabas "Zeus," and Paul "Hermes," because he was the main speaker. ¹³ The priest of Zeus, whose temple was just outside the city, brought oxen and wreaths to the gates; he and the multitudes wanted to offer sacrifice. ¹⁴ But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they tore their clothing and quickly went out into the crowd, crying out, ¹⁵ "Men, why are you doing these things? We also are human beings, with the same nature as you. We are telling you good news that you should turn from these useless things to the living God, who made the heavens, the earth, the sea, and everything that is in them. ¹⁶ In the past ages, he allowed all the nations to walk in their own ways. ¹⁷ But still, he did not leave himself without witness, in that he did good and gave you the rains from heaven and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness." ¹⁸ Even with these words, Paul and Barnabas barely kept the multitudes from sacrificing to them.

¹⁹ But some Jews from Antioch and Iconium came and persuaded the crowds. They stoned Paul and dragged him out of the city, thinking that he was dead. ²⁰ Yet as the disciples were standing around him, he got up and entered the city. The next day, he went to Derbe with Barnabas. ²¹ After they had proclaimed the gospel in that city and made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, to Iconium, and to Antioch. ²² They kept strengthening the souls of the disciples and encouraging them to continue in the faith, saying, "We must enter into the kingdom of God through many tribulations." ²³ When they had appointed for them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they entrusted them to the Lord, in whom they had believed. ²⁴ Then they passed through Pisidia and came to Pamphylia. ²⁵ When they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia. ²⁶ From there they sailed to Antioch, where they had been committed to the grace of God for the work which they had now completed. ²⁷ When they arrived in Antioch and gathered the church together, they reported all the things that God had done with them, and how he had opened a door of faith for the Gentiles. ²⁸ They stayed for a long time with the disciples.

Chapter 15

¹ Some men came down from Judea to Antioch and taught the brothers, saying, "Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved." ² This brought Paul and Barnabas into a sharp dispute and debate with them. So Paul and Barnabas, along with some others from among them, were appointed to go up to Jerusalem to meet with the apostles and elders about this question. ³ They therefore, being sent by the church, passed through both Phoenicia and Samaria and announced the conversion of the Gentiles. They brought great joy to all the brothers. ⁴ When they came to Jerusalem, they were welcomed by the church and the apostles and the elders, and they reported all the things that God had done with them. ⁵ But certain men who believed, who belonged to the group of Pharisees, stood up and said, "It is necessary to circumcise them and to command them to keep the law of Moses." ⁶ So the apostles and the elders gathered together to consider this matter.

⁷ After much debate, Peter stood up and said to them, "Brothers, you know that a good while ago God made a choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. ⁸ God, who knows the heart, has testified to them by giving them the Holy Spirit, just as he did to us. ⁹ He made no distinction between us and them, having cleansed their hearts by faith. ¹⁰ Now therefore why do you test God, that you should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? ¹¹ But we believe that we will be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, just as they were."

¹² All the multitude kept silent while they listened to Barnabas and Paul report the signs and wonders God had worked among the Gentiles through them. ¹³ After they stopped speaking, James answered, saying,

"Brothers, listen to me. ¹⁴ Simon has told how God first graciously helped the Gentiles in order to take from them a people for his name. ¹⁵ The words of the prophets agree with this, as it is written,

¹⁶ 'After these things I will return,
and I will build again the tabernacle of David,
which has fallen down;
I will set up and restore its ruins again,
¹⁷ so that the remnant of men may seek the Lord,
including all the Gentiles called by my name.'
¹⁸ This is what the Lord says,
who has done these things
that have been known from ancient times. ^[1]

¹⁹ Therefore, I have decided that we should not trouble those of the Gentiles who turn to God. ²⁰ But we will write to them that they must keep away from the pollution of idols, from sexual immorality, and from the meat of strangled animals, and from blood. ²¹ For Moses has been proclaimed in every city from ancient generations and he is preached in the synagogues every Sabbath."

²² Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, who were leaders of the brothers, and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas.

²³ They wrote this with their hands,

"From the apostles and elders, your brothers,
to the Gentile brothers in Antioch, Syria, and Cilicia:
Greetings!

²⁴ Because we have heard that certain men have gone out from us, with no orders from us, and have disturbed you with words that upset your souls, ²⁵ it seemed good to us, who have come to one mind, to choose men and to send them to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, ²⁶ men who have risked their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁷ Therefore we have sent Judas and Silas, who will report to you the same things in their own words. ²⁸ For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: ²⁹ that you abstain from things

sacrificed to idols, blood, things strangled, and from sexual immorality. If you avoid these things, you will do well.
Farewell."

30 So they, when they were dismissed, came down to Antioch; after they gathered the multitude together, they delivered the letter. **31** When they had read it, they rejoiced because of the encouragement. **32** Judas and Silas, also prophets, encouraged the brothers with many words and strengthened them. **33** After they had spent some time there, they were sent away in peace from the brothers to those who had sent them. **34**^[2]**35** But Paul and Barnabas stayed in Antioch, teaching and preaching (along with many others) the word of the Lord.

36 After some days Paul said to Barnabas, "Let us return now and visit the brothers in every city where we proclaimed the word of the Lord, and see how they are." **37** Barnabas wanted to also take with them John, who was called Mark. **38** But Paul thought it was not good to take Mark, who had left them in Pamphylia and did not go further with them in the work. **39** Then there arose a sharp disagreement, so that they separated from each other, and Barnabas took Mark with him and sailed away to Cyprus. **40** But Paul chose Silas and left, after he was entrusted by the brothers to the grace of the Lord. **41** Then he went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.

Footnotes

15:18 ^[1]There are some copies of the ancient Greek text that have a slightly different meaning,

15:34 ^[2]The best ancient copies do not have verse 34 (See: Acts 15:40),

Chapter 16

¹ Paul also came to Derbe and to Lystra, and behold, a certain disciple named Timothy was there, the son of a Jewish woman who was a believer, but his father was a Greek. ² He was well spoken of by the brothers who were at Lystra and Iconium. ³ Paul wanted him to travel with him, so he took him and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those places, for they all knew that his father was a Greek. ⁴ As they were going along through the cities, they were passing along the decrees to obey that were decided on by the apostles and elders who were in Jerusalem. ⁵ So the churches were strengthened in the faith and increased in number daily.

⁶ Paul and his companions went through the regions of Phrygia and Galatia, since they had been forbidden by the Holy Spirit to proclaim the word in the province of Asia. ⁷ When they came near Mysia, they attempted to go into Bithynia, but the Spirit of Jesus prevented them. ⁸ So passing by Mysia, they came down to the city of Troas. ⁹ A vision appeared to Paul in the night: A man of Macedonia was standing there, begging him and saying, "Come over into Macedonia and help us." ¹⁰ When Paul had seen the vision, immediately we sought to go to Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to preach the gospel to them.

¹¹ Setting sail therefore from Troas, we made a straight course to Samothrace, and the next day we came to Neapolis. ¹² From there we went to Philippi, which is a city of Macedonia, the most important city in the district and a Roman colony, and we stayed in this city for several days.

¹³ On the Sabbath day we went outside the gate by the river, where we thought there would be a place of prayer. We sat down and spoke to the women who had come together. ¹⁴ A certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple from the city of Thyatira, who worshiped God, listened to us. The Lord opened her heart to pay attention to what was said by Paul. ¹⁵ When she and her house were baptized, she pleaded with us, saying, "If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come and stay in my house." And she persuaded us.

¹⁶ It came about that, as we were going to the place of prayer, a certain slave girl who had a spirit of divination encountered us. She brought her masters much gain by fortunetelling. ¹⁷ This woman followed after Paul and us and shouted, saying, "These men are servants of the Most High God. They proclaim to you the way of salvation." ¹⁸ She did this for many days. But Paul, being greatly annoyed by her, turned and said to the spirit, "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her." And it came out at that same hour.

¹⁹ When her masters saw that their hope of profit was now gone, they seized Paul and Silas and dragged them into the marketplace before the authorities. ²⁰ When they had brought them to the magistrates, they said, "These men are causing trouble in our city. They are Jews. ²¹ They proclaim customs that are not lawful for Romans to accept or practice."

²² Then the crowd rose up together against Paul and Silas; the magistrates tore their garments off them and commanded them to be beaten with rods. ²³ When they had laid many blows upon them, they threw them into prison and commanded the jailer to guard them securely. ²⁴ After he got this command, the jailer threw them into the inner prison and fastened their feet in the stocks.

²⁵ Around midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God, and the other prisoners were listening to them. ²⁶ Suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and everyone's chains were unfastened. ²⁷ The jailer was awakened from sleep and saw the open prison doors; he drew his sword and was about to kill himself, because he thought that the prisoners had escaped.

²⁸ But Paul shouted with a loud voice, saying, "Do not harm yourself, because we are all here."

²⁹ The jailer called for lights and rushed in and, trembling for fear, fell down before Paul and Silas, ³⁰ and brought them out and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?"

³¹ They said, "Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved, you and your household." ³² They spoke the word of the Lord to him, together with everyone in his house. ³³ Then the jailer took them at the same

hour of the night, and washed their wounds, and he and those in his entire house were baptized immediately. ³⁴ Then as he brought Paul and Silas up into his house and he set food before them, he rejoiced greatly with those of his house, that he had believed in God.

³⁵ Now when it was day, the magistrates sent word to the guards, saying, "Let those men go."

³⁶ The jailer reported the words to Paul, saying, "The magistrates have sent word to me to let you go. Now therefore come out, and go in peace."

³⁷ But Paul said to them, "They have publicly beaten us without a trial, even though we are Roman citizens—and they threw us into prison. Do they now want to send us away secretly? No! Let them come themselves and lead us out."

³⁸ The guards reported these words to the magistrates, and when they heard that Paul and Silas were Romans, they were afraid. ³⁹ The magistrates came and apologized to them and brought them out, asking them to go away from the city. ⁴⁰ So Paul and Silas went out of the prison and came to the house of Lydia. When Paul and Silas saw the brothers, they encouraged them and then departed from the city.

Chapter 17

¹ Now when they had passed through the cities of Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to the city of Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews. ² Paul, as his custom was, went to them, and for three Sabbath days reasoned with them from the scriptures. ³ He was opening the scriptures and explaining that it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise again from the dead. He said, "This Jesus whom I proclaim to you is the Christ." ⁴ Some of the Jews were persuaded and joined Paul and Silas, including a large number of devout Greeks, and not a few of the leading women. ⁵ But the unbelieving Jews, being moved with jealousy, took certain wicked men from the marketplace, gathered a crowd together, and set the city in an uproar. Assaulting the house of Jason, they were seeking to bring Paul and Silas out to the people. ⁶ But when they did not find them, they dragged Jason and certain other brothers before the officials of the city, crying, "These men who have turned the world upside down have come here also. ⁷ These men whom Jason has welcomed act against the decrees of Caesar; they say that there is another king—Jesus." ⁸ They troubled the crowd and the officials of the city who heard these things. ⁹ But after they took security from Jason and the rest, they let them go.

¹⁰ That night the brothers sent Paul and Silas to Berea. When they arrived there, they went into the synagogue of the Jews. ¹¹ Now these people were more noble than those in Thessalonica, for they received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the scriptures daily to see whether these things were so. ¹² Therefore many of them believed, including some influential Greek women and many men. ¹³ But when the Jews of Thessalonica learned that Paul was also proclaiming the word of God at Berea, they went there and stirred up and troubled the crowds. ¹⁴ Then immediately, the brothers sent Paul to go to the sea, but Silas and Timothy stayed there. ¹⁵ Those who were leading Paul took him as far as the city of Athens. As they left Paul there, they received from him instructions for Silas and Timothy to come to him as quickly as possible.

¹⁶ Now while Paul was waiting for them in Athens, his spirit was provoked within him as he saw the city full of idols. ¹⁷ So he reasoned every day in the synagogue with the Jews and others who worshiped God, as well as in the marketplace with those who happened to be there. ¹⁸ But also some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. Some said, "What is this babbler trying to say?" Others said, "He seems to be one who calls people to follow strange gods," because he was proclaiming the gospel about Jesus and the resurrection. ¹⁹ They took Paul and brought him to the Areopagus, saying, "May we know this new teaching which you were speaking? ²⁰ For you bring some strange things to our ears. Therefore, we want to know what these things mean." ²¹ (Now all the Athenians and the strangers living there spent their time in nothing but either telling or listening about something new.)

²² So Paul stood in the middle of the Areopagus and said,

"You men of Athens, I see that you are very religious in every way. ²³ For as I passed along and observed the objects of your worship, I found an altar with this inscription, 'TO AN UNKNOWN GOD.' What therefore you worship in ignorance, this I announce to you.

²⁴ The God who made the world and everything in it, since he is Lord of heaven and earth, does not live in temples built with hands. ²⁵ Neither is he served by men's hands, as though he needed anything, since he himself gives people life and breath and everything else. ²⁶ From one man he made every nation of people to live on the surface of the earth, having determined their appointed seasons and the boundaries of their living areas, ²⁷ so that they should search for God and perhaps they may feel their way toward him and find him. Yet he is not far from each one of us. ²⁸ For in him we live and move and have our being, just as one of your own poets has said, 'For we also are his offspring.'

²⁹ "Therefore, since we are God's offspring, we ought not to think that the qualities of deity are like gold, or silver, or stone—images created by the art and imagination of man. ³⁰ Therefore God overlooked the times of ignorance, but now he commands all men everywhere to repent. ³¹ This is because he has set a day when he will judge the world in righteousness by the man he has appointed. God has given proof of this man to everyone by raising him from the dead."

³² Now when the men of Athens heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked Paul; but others said, "We will listen to you again about this matter." ³³ After that, Paul left them. ³⁴ But certain men

joined him and believed, including Dionysius the Areopagite, a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

Chapter 18

¹ After these things Paul left Athens and went to Corinth. ² There he met a Jew named Aquila, a native of Pontus, who had recently come from Italy with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to leave Rome. Paul went to them, ³ and because he worked at the same trade, he stayed with them and labored, for they were tentmakers by trade. ⁴ So Paul reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, trying to persuade both Jews and Greeks. ⁵ Now when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul devoted himself to the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. ⁶ But when the Jews opposed and insulted him, Paul shook out his garment at them and said to them, "May your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean. From now on I will go to the Gentiles." ⁷ Then he left from there and went to the house of a man named Titius Justus, a man who worshiped God. His house was next to the synagogue. ⁸ Crispus, the leader of the synagogue, believed in the Lord, together with all his household; and many of the Corinthians who heard about it believed and were baptized. ⁹ The Lord said to Paul in the night in a vision, "Do not be afraid, but speak and do not be silent." ¹⁰ For I am with you, and no one will try to harm you, for I have many people in this city." ¹¹ Paul lived there for a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

¹² But when Gallio became governor of Achaia, the Jews rose up with one mind against Paul and brought him before the judgment seat; ¹³ they said, "This man persuades people to worship God contrary to the law." ¹⁴ Yet when Paul was about to speak, Gallio said to the Jews, "You Jews, if indeed it were a matter of wrong or a wicked crime, it would be reasonable to put up with you. ¹⁵ But since these are questions about words and names and your own law, settle it yourselves. I do not wish to be a judge of these matters." ¹⁶ Gallio made them leave the judgment seat. ¹⁷ So they all seized Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him in front of the judgment seat. But Gallio did not care what they did.

¹⁸ Paul, after staying there for many more days, left the brothers and sailed for Syria with Priscilla and Aquila. Before he left the seaport, Cenchreae, he had his hair cut off because of a vow he had taken. ¹⁹ When they came to Ephesus, Paul left Priscilla and Aquila there, but he himself went into the synagogue and reasoned with the Jews. ²⁰ When they asked Paul to stay a longer time, he declined. ²¹ But taking his leave of them, he said, "I will return again to you if it is God's will." He then set sail from Ephesus.

²² When Paul had landed at Caesarea, he went up and greeted the Jerusalem church and then went down to Antioch. ²³ After having spent some time there, Paul departed and went through the regions of Galatia and Phrygia, strengthening all the disciples.

²⁴ Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by birth, came to Ephesus. He was eloquent in speech and mighty in the scriptures. ²⁵ Apollos had been instructed in the teachings of the Lord. Being fervent in spirit, he spoke and taught accurately the things concerning Jesus, but he knew only the baptism of John. ²⁶ Apollos began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him aside and explained to him the way of God more accurately. ²⁷ When he desired to pass over into Achaia, the brothers encouraged him and wrote to the disciples in Achaia to welcome him. When he arrived, he greatly helped those who believed by grace. ²⁸ Apollos powerfully refuted the Jews in public debate, showing by the scriptures that Jesus is the Christ.

Chapter 19

¹ It came about that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul passed through the upper country and came to the city of Ephesus, and found certain disciples there. ² Paul said to them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?"

They said to him, "No, we did not even hear about the Holy Spirit."

³ Paul said, "Into what then were you baptized?"

They said, "Into John's baptism."

⁴ So Paul replied, "John baptized with the baptism of repentance. He told the people that they should believe in the one who would come after him, that is, in Jesus." ⁵ When the people heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. ⁶ Then when Paul had laid his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came on them and they spoke in tongues and prophesied. ⁷ In all they were about twelve men.

⁸ Paul went into the synagogue and spoke boldly for three months, reasoning and persuading them about the kingdom of God. ⁹ But when some Jews were hardened and disobedient, they began to speak evil of the Way before the crowd. So Paul left them and took the disciples with him, reasoning with them every day in the lecture hall of Tyrannus. ¹⁰ This continued for two years, so that all who lived in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. ¹¹ God was doing extraordinary miracles by the hands of Paul, ¹² so that even handkerchiefs and aprons that had touched him were taken to the sick and their illnesses left them and the evil spirits came out of them.

¹³ But there were Jewish exorcists traveling through the area. They called on the name of the Lord Jesus so they could have power over evil spirits when they said, "By the Jesus whom Paul proclaims, I command you to come out." ¹⁴ The Jewish high priest, whose name was Sceva, had seven sons who were doing this.

¹⁵ An evil spirit answered them, "Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are you?" ¹⁶ The evil spirit in the man leaped on the exorcists and subdued them and beat them up. Then they fled out of that house naked and wounded. ¹⁷ This became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, who lived at Ephesus. They became very afraid, and the name of the Lord Jesus was honored. ¹⁸ Also, many of the believers came and confessed and gave a full account of the evil things they had done. ¹⁹ Many who practiced magic brought their books together and burned them in the sight of everyone. When they counted the value of them, it was fifty thousand pieces of silver. ²⁰ So the word of the Lord spread very widely in powerful ways.

²¹ Now after these things were completed, Paul decided in the Spirit to pass through Macedonia and Achaia on his way to Jerusalem; he said, "After I have been there, I must also see Rome." ²² Paul sent to Macedonia two of those who served him, Timothy and Erastus. But he himself stayed in Asia for a while.

²³ At about that time there was no small disturbance in Ephesus concerning the Way. ²⁴ A certain silversmith named Demetrius, who made silver shrines of Artemis, brought in much business for the craftsmen. ²⁵ So he gathered together the workmen of that occupation and said, "Men, you know that in this business we make much money. ²⁶ You see and hear that, not only at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away many people. He is saying that gods made by hands are not gods. ²⁷ Not only is there danger that our trade will be discredited, but also that the temple of the great goddess Artemis might be regarded as worthless, and her greatness would be brought to nothing, she whom all Asia and the world worship."

²⁸ When they heard this, they were filled with anger and cried out, saying, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians." ²⁹ The whole city was filled with confusion, and the people rushed with one mind into the theater. They had seized Paul's travel companions, Gaius and Aristarchus, who came from Macedonia. ³⁰ Paul wanted to enter in among the crowd of people, but the disciples prevented him. ³¹ Also, some of the officials of the province of Asia who were his friends sent him a message pleading with him not to enter the theater. ³² Some people were shouting one thing, and some another, for the crowd was in confusion. Most of them did not even know why they had come together. ³³ Some of the crowd advised Alexander, whom the Jews were pushing forward. So Alexander motioned with his hand, wanting to give a defense to the assembly. ³⁴ But when they recognized that he was a Jew, they all cried out for about two hours with

one voice, saying, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians." ³⁵ When the town clerk had quieted the crowd, he said, "You men of Ephesus, what man is there who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is temple keeper of the great Artemis and of the image which fell down from heaven? ³⁶ Seeing then that these things are undeniable, you ought to be quiet and do nothing rash. ³⁷ For you have brought these men to this court who are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. ³⁸ Therefore, if Demetrius and the craftsmen who are with him have an accusation against anyone, the courts are open and there are proconsuls. Let them accuse one another. ³⁹ But if you are seeking anything more, it should be resolved in the regular assembly. ⁴⁰ For we are in danger of being accused of rioting today, and there is no cause we can give to justify this uproar." When he had said this, he dismissed the assembly. ^[1]

Footnotes

19:40 ^[1]Some Greek copies number this last sentence as verse 41.

Chapter 20

¹ After the uproar was over, Paul sent for the disciples and after he encouraged them, he said farewell and left to go into Macedonia. ² When he had gone through those regions and had spoken many words of encouragement to them, he came to Greece. ³ After he had spent three months there, a plot was formed against him by the Jews as he was about to sail for Syria, so he decided to return through Macedonia. ⁴ Accompanying him as far as Asia were Sopater son of Pyrrhus from Berea; Aristarchus and Secundus, both from the Thessalonian believers; Gaius of Derbe; Timothy; and Tychicus and Trophimus from Asia. ⁵ But these men had gone before us and were waiting for us at Troas. ⁶ We sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and in five days we came to them in Troas. There we stayed for seven days.

⁷ On the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul spoke to the believers. He was planning to leave the next day, so he prolonged his message until midnight. ⁸ There were many lamps in the upper room where we had come together. ⁹ In the window was sitting a young man named Eutychus, who fell into a deep sleep. As Paul spoke even longer, this young man, still sleeping, fell down from the third story and was picked up dead. ¹⁰ But Paul went down, stretched himself out on him, and embraced him. Then he said, "Do not be upset any more, for he is alive." ¹¹ Then he went upstairs again and broke bread and ate. After talking with them much longer until dawn, he left. ¹² They brought back the boy alive and were greatly comforted.

¹³ We ourselves went ahead of Paul by ship and sailed away to Assos, where we planned to take Paul on board. This is what he himself desired to do, because he planned to go by land. ¹⁴ When he met us at Assos, we took him onto the ship and went to Mitylene. ¹⁵ Then we sailed from there and arrived the next day opposite the island of Chios. The following day we touched at the island of Samos, and the day after we came to the city of Miletus. ¹⁶ For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that he would not spend any time in Asia; for he was hurrying to be in Jerusalem for the day of Pentecost, if it were at all possible for him to do so.

¹⁷ From Miletus he sent men to Ephesus and called to himself the elders of the church. ¹⁸ When they had come to him, he said to them, "You yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, how I always spent my time with you. ¹⁹ I kept serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind and with tears, and in trials that happened to me because of the plots of the Jews. ²⁰ You know how I did not keep back from declaring to you anything that was useful, and how I taught you in public and from house to house, ²¹ testifying to both Jews and Greeks about repentance toward God and of faith in our Lord Jesus. ²² Now look, I am going to Jerusalem, compelled by the Spirit, not knowing what will happen to me there, ²³ except that the Holy Spirit testifies to me in every city that chains and afflictions await me. ²⁴ But I do not consider my life valuable to myself, if only I may finish the race and complete the ministry that I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the gospel of the grace of God. ²⁵ Now look, I know that you all, among whom I went about proclaiming the kingdom, will see my face no more. ²⁶ Therefore I testify to you this day, that I am innocent of the blood of any man. ²⁷ For I did not hold back from declaring to you the whole will of God. ²⁸ Therefore be careful about yourselves, and about all the flock of which the Holy Spirit has appointed you overseers. Be careful to shepherd the church of God, which he purchased with his own blood. ²⁹ I know that after my departure, vicious wolves will come in among you and will not spare the flock. ³⁰ Even from your own number men will arise and distort the truth to draw away the disciples after them. ³¹ So be on guard. Remember that for three years I never stopped warning each one of you night and day with tears. ³² Now I commit you to God and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up and to give you the inheritance among all those who are being sanctified. ³³ I coveted no man's silver, gold, or clothing. ³⁴ You yourselves know that these hands served my own needs and the needs of those who were with me. ³⁵ In all things I gave you an example of how you should help the weak by laboring, and of how you should remember the words of the Lord Jesus, words that he himself said: 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"

³⁶ After he had spoken in this way, he knelt down and prayed with them all. ³⁷ There was a lot of crying and they embraced Paul and kissed him. ³⁸ They were in anguish most of all because of what he had said, that they would never see his face again. Then they escorted him to the ship.

Footnotes

20:28 [\[1\]](#) Instead of

Chapter 21

¹ When we had gone away from them and set sail, we took a straight course to the city of Cos, and the next day to the city of Rhodes, and from there to the city of Patara. ² When we found a ship crossing over to Phoenicia, we went aboard and set sail. ³ After sighting Cyprus, leaving it on the left side of the boat, we sailed on to Syria and landed at Tyre, where the ship was to unload its cargo. ⁴ After we found the disciples, we stayed there seven days. Through the Spirit they kept urging Paul not to go to Jerusalem. ⁵ When our days there were over, we left and went on our way, and they all, with their wives and children, accompanied us out of the city. Then we knelt down on the beach, prayed, ⁶ and said farewell to each other. Then we went on board the ship, and they returned home.

⁷ When we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais. There we greeted the brothers and stayed with them for one day. ⁸ On the next day we left and went to Caesarea. We entered the house of Philip, the evangelist, who was one of the seven, and we stayed with him. ⁹ Now this man had four virgin daughters who prophesied.

¹⁰ As we stayed there for some days, a certain prophet named Agabus came down from Judea. ¹¹ He came to us and took Paul's belt. With it he tied his own feet and hands and said, "Thus says the Holy Spirit, 'This is how the Jews in Jerusalem will tie up the man who owns this belt, and they will hand him over into the hands of the Gentiles.'" ¹² When we heard these things, both we and the people who lived in that place pleaded with Paul not to go up to Jerusalem.

¹³ Then Paul answered, "What are you doing, weeping and breaking my heart? For I am ready, not only to be tied up, but also to die in Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus."

¹⁴ Since Paul would not be persuaded, we remained silent and then we said, "May the will of the Lord be done."

¹⁵ After these days, we picked up our bags and went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁶ There also went with us some of the disciples from Caesarea. They brought with them a man named Mnason, a man from Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we would stay.

¹⁷ When we had arrived in Jerusalem, the brothers welcomed us gladly. ¹⁸ The next day Paul went with us to James, and all the elders were present. ¹⁹ When he had greeted them, he reported one by one the things that God had done among the Gentiles through his ministry. ²⁰ When they heard it, they glorified God, and they said to him, "You see, brother, how many thousands have believed among the Jews. They are all zealous to keep the law. ²¹ They have been told about you, that you teach all the Jews who live among the Gentiles to abandon Moses, and that you tell them not to circumcise their children, and not to walk according the traditional ways. ²² What should we do? They will certainly hear that you have come. ²³ So do what we say to you. We have four men who made a vow. ²⁴ Take these men and purify yourself with them, and pay their expenses for them, so that they may shave their heads. So everyone will know that the things they have been told about you are false. They will learn that you also live correctly, obeying the law. ²⁵ But concerning the Gentiles who have believed, we wrote about our decision that they should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, from blood, from what is strangled, and from sexual immorality." ²⁶ Then Paul took the men, and the next day he purified himself along with them. Then they went into the temple, giving notice when the days of purification would be fulfilled and the offering would be presented for each of them.

²⁷ When the seven days were almost finished, some Jews from Asia, seeing Paul in the temple, stirred up the whole crowd and laid hands on him. ²⁸ They were shouting, "Men of Israel, help us. This is the man who teaches all men everywhere things that are against the people, the law, and this place. Besides, he has also brought Greeks into the temple and has defiled this holy place." ²⁹ For they had previously seen Trophimus the Ephesian with him in the city, and they thought that Paul had brought him into the temple. ³⁰ All the city was excited, and the people ran together and laid hold of Paul. They dragged him out of the temple, and the doors were immediately shut. ³¹ As they were trying to kill him, news came up to the chief captain of the company of soldiers, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. ³² Right away he took soldiers and centurions and ran down to the crowd. When the people saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul. ³³ Then the chief captain approached and laid hold of Paul, and

commanded him to be bound with two chains. Then he asked who he was and what he had done. ³⁴ Some in the crowd were shouting one thing and others another. Since the captain could not learn the truth because of all the noise, he ordered that Paul be brought into the fortress. ³⁵ When he came to the steps, he was carried by the soldiers because of the crowd's violence. ³⁶ For the crowd of people followed after and kept shouting out, "Away with him!"

³⁷ As Paul was about to be brought into the fortress, he said to the chief captain, "Is it permitted for me to say something to you?"

The captain said, "Do you know Greek? ³⁸ Are you not then the Egyptian who some time ago started a rebellion and led the four thousand men of the 'Assassins' out into the wilderness?"

³⁹ Paul said, "I am a Jew, from the city of Tarsus in Cilicia. I am a citizen of no unimportant city. I beg you, allow me to speak to the people."

⁴⁰ When the captain had given him permission, Paul stood on the steps and motioned with the hand to the people. When there was a deep silence, he spoke to them in the Hebrew language. He said,

Chapter 22

¹ "Brothers and fathers, listen to my defense which I will now make to you."

² When the crowd heard Paul speak to them in the Hebrew language, they became quiet. He said,

³ "I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but educated in this city at the feet of Gamaliel. I was instructed according to the strict ways of the law of our fathers. I am zealous for God, just as all of you are today. ⁴ I persecuted this Way to the death, binding up and delivering to prison both men and women, ⁵ as the high priest and all the elders can testify. I received letters from them for the brothers in Damascus, and I went there to bring them back in bonds to Jerusalem to be punished. ⁶ It happened that when I was traveling and nearing Damascus, about noon suddenly a great light from heaven began to shine around me. ⁷ I fell to the ground and heard a voice say to me, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?'

⁸ I answered, 'Who are you, Lord?'

He said to me, 'I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom you are persecuting.'

⁹ Those who were with me saw the light, but they did not understand the voice of him who spoke to me.

¹⁰ I said, 'What should I do, Lord?'

The Lord said to me, 'Arise and go into Damascus. There you will be told everything that has been appointed for you to do.' ¹¹ I could not see because of that light's brightness, and being led by the hands of those who were with me, I came into Damascus. ¹² There I met a man named Ananias, a devout man according to the law and well spoken of by all the Jews who lived there. ¹³ He came to me, stood by me, and said, 'Brother Saul, receive your sight.' In that very hour I saw him. ¹⁴ Then he said, 'The God of our fathers has appointed you to know his will, to see the Righteous One, and to hear the voice coming from his own mouth. ¹⁵ For you will be a witness for him to all men about what you have seen and heard. ¹⁶ Now why are you waiting? Arise, be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on his name.' ¹⁷ After I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I was praying in the temple, a trance came on me. ¹⁸ I saw him say to me, 'Hurry and leave Jerusalem quickly, because they will not accept your testimony about me.' ¹⁹ I said, 'Lord, they themselves know that I imprisoned and beat those who believed in you in every synagogue. ²⁰ When the blood of Stephen your witness was spilled, I also was standing by and agreeing, and I was guarding the cloaks of those who killed him.' ²¹ But he said to me, 'Go, because I will send you far away to the Gentiles.'"

²² They listened to him until that statement. Then they raised their voices and said, "Away with such a fellow from the earth, for it is not right that he should live." ²³ As they were shouting, throwing off their cloaks, and throwing dust into the air, ²⁴ the chief captain commanded Paul to be brought into the fortress. He ordered that he should be questioned with scourging, so that he himself might know why they were shouting against him like that. ²⁵ When they had tied him up with the thongs, Paul said to the centurion who was standing by, "Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman and who has not been put on trial?"

²⁶ When the centurion heard this, he went to the chief captain and told him, saying, "What are you about to do? For this man is a Roman citizen." ²⁷ The chief captain came and said to him, "Tell me, are you a Roman citizen?"

Paul said, "Yes."

²⁸ The chief captain answered, "It was only with a large amount of money that I acquired citizenship."

But Paul said, "I was born a Roman citizen." ²⁹ Then the men who were going to question him left him immediately. The chief captain also was afraid, when he learned that Paul was a Roman citizen, because he had tied him up.

³⁰ On the next day, the chief captain wanted to know for certain about the Jews' accusations against Paul. So he untied his bonds and ordered the chief priests and all the council to meet. Then he brought Paul down and placed him in their midst.

Chapter 23

¹ Paul looked directly at the council members and said, "Brothers, I have lived before God in all good conscience until this day." ² The high priest Ananias commanded those who stood by him to strike him on the mouth.

³ Then Paul said to him, "God will strike you, you whitewashed wall. Are you sitting to judge me by the law, yet order me to be struck, against the law?"

⁴ Those who stood by said, "Is this how you insult God's high priest?"

⁵ Paul said, "I did not know, brothers, that he was high priest. For it is written, 'You must not speak evil of a ruler of your people.'"

⁶ When Paul saw that the one part of the council were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he spoke loudly in the council, "Brothers, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees. It is because I have the hope of the resurrection of the dead that I am being judged." ⁷ When he said this, an argument began between the Pharisees and Sadducees, and the crowd was divided. ⁸ For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, no angels, and no spirits, but the Pharisees acknowledge all of them.

⁹ So a large uproar occurred, and some of the scribes belonging to the Pharisees stood up and argued, saying, "We find nothing wrong with this man. What if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him?" ¹⁰ When there arose a great argument, the chief captain feared that Paul would be torn to pieces by them, so he commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among the council members, and bring him into the fortress.

¹¹ The following night the Lord stood beside him and said, "Have courage, for as you have testified about me in Jerusalem, so you must also testify in Rome."

¹² When it became day, some Jews formed a conspiracy and put themselves under an oath, saying that they would not eat or drink anything until they had killed Paul. ¹³ There were more than forty men who formed this conspiracy. ¹⁴ They went to the chief priests and the elders and said, "We have sworn a great oath to eat nothing until we have killed Paul. ¹⁵ Now, therefore, let the council formally request the chief captain to bring him down to you, as if you would decide his case more precisely. As for us, we are ready to kill him before he comes here."

¹⁶ But Paul's sister's son heard that they were lying in wait, so he went and entered the fortress and told Paul.

¹⁷ Paul called one of the centurions and said, "Take this young man to the chief captain, for he has something to report to him."

¹⁸ So the centurion took the young man and brought him to the chief captain and said, "Paul the prisoner called me to him, and asked me to bring this young man to you. He has something to say to you."

¹⁹ The chief captain took him by the hand to a private place and asked him, "What is it that you have to report to me?"

²⁰ The young man said, "The Jews have agreed to ask you to bring down Paul tomorrow to the council, as if they were going to ask more precisely about his case. ²¹ But do not be persuaded by them, because there are more than forty men who are lying in wait for him. They have put themselves under oath neither to eat nor to drink until they have killed him. Even now they are ready, waiting for your approval."

²² So the chief captain let the young man go, after instructing him, "Tell no one that you have reported these things to me."

²³ Then he called to him two of the centurions and said, "Get two hundred soldiers ready to go as far as Caesarea, and seventy horsemen also, and two hundred spearmen. You will leave at the third hour of the night." ²⁴ He also ordered them to provide animals which Paul could ride and to take him safely to Felix the governor.

²⁵ Then he wrote a letter like this:

²⁶ "Claudius Lysias,
To the most excellent Governor Felix,
Greetings.

²⁷ This man was arrested by the Jews and was about to be killed by them when I came upon them with soldiers and rescued him, since I learned that he was a Roman citizen. ²⁸ I wanted to know why they accused him, so I took him down to their council. ²⁹ I learned that he was being accused about questions concerning their own law, but that there was no accusation against him that deserved death or imprisonment. ³⁰ Then it was reported to me that there was a plot against the man, so I immediately sent him to you and instructed his accusers also to bring their charges against him in your presence. Farewell."

³¹ So the soldiers obeyed their orders. They took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris. ³² On the next day, most of the soldiers left the horsemen to go with him and they themselves returned to the fortress. ³³ When the horsemen reached Caesarea and delivered the letter to the governor, they also presented Paul to him. ³⁴ When the governor read the letter, he asked what province Paul was from. When he learned that he was from Cilicia, ³⁵ he said, "I will hear you fully when your accusers come here." Then he commanded him to be kept in Herod's government headquarters.

Chapter 24

¹ After five days, Ananias the high priest, certain elders, and an orator named Tertullus went there. These men brought charges against Paul before the governor. ² When Paul stood before the governor, Tertullus began to accuse him and said to the governor, "Because of you we have great peace, and your foresight brings good reform to our nation;

³ so with all thankfulness we welcome everything that you do, most excellent Felix. ⁴ So that I detain you no more, I beg you in your kindness to hear us briefly. ⁵ For we have found this man to be a pest and one who causes all the Jews throughout the world to rebel. He is a leader of the Nazarene sect. ⁶ He even tried to desecrate the temple, so we arrested him. ^[1]⁷^[2]⁸ When you examine Paul about all these matters, you will be able to learn about all the things of which we are accusing him." ⁹ The Jews also joined in the accusation, affirming that these charges were true.

¹⁰ But when the governor motioned for Paul to speak, Paul answered, "I understand that for many years you have been a judge to this nation, and so I gladly explain myself to you.

¹¹ You can learn for yourself that it has not been more than twelve days since I went up to worship in Jerusalem. ¹² When they found me in the temple, I did not argue with anyone, and I did not stir up a crowd, either in the synagogues, or in the city. ¹³ They cannot prove to you the accusations they are now making against me. ¹⁴ But I confess this to you, that according to the Way, which they call a sect, I serve the God of our fathers, believing all things that are according to the law and that has been written in the prophets. ¹⁵ I have a hope in God, which these men also have, that there will be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked. ¹⁶ So I always strive to have a blameless conscience before God and human beings. ¹⁷ Now after many years I came to give alms to my nation and present sacrifices. ¹⁸ When I did this, certain Jews from Asia found me in a purification ceremony in the temple, not with a crowd or an uproar. ¹⁹ These men ought to be before you now and accuse me, if they have anything. ²⁰ Or else, these same men should say what wrong they found in me when I stood before the Jewish council, ²¹ unless it is about this one thing that I shouted out when I stood among them, 'It is concerning the resurrection of the dead that I am on trial before you today.'"

²² Then Felix, who was well informed about the Way, postponed the hearing. He said, "When Lysias the commander comes down from Jerusalem, I will decide your case." ²³ Then he commanded the centurion that Paul should be kept in custody, but to have some freedom so that none of his friends would be prevented from attending to his needs.

²⁴ After some days, Felix returned with Drusilla his wife, who was Jewish, and he sent for Paul and he heard from him about faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁵ But when Paul reasoned with him about righteousness, self-control, and the coming judgment, Felix became frightened and said, "Go away for now. But when I have time later on, I will send for you." ²⁶ At the same time he hoped that Paul would give money to him, so he often sent for him and spoke with him. ²⁷ But when two years passed, Porcius Festus became the governor after Felix, but Felix wanted to gain favor with the Jews, so he left Paul bound.

Footnotes

24:6 ^[1]Some ancient copies add,

24:7 ^[2]Some ancient copies have for verse 7 and the beginning of verse 8,

Chapter 25

¹ Now, Festus entered the province, and after three days, he went from Caesarea up to Jerusalem. ² The chief priests and the prominent Jews brought their charges against Paul, and they asked Festus earnestly — ³ asking him to do them a favor against Paul—to summon him to Jerusalem, for they were preparing an ambush to kill him along the way. ⁴ Festus answered that Paul was being held in custody at Caesarea, and that he himself was going there soon. ⁵ "Therefore, those who can," he said, "should go there with us. If there is something wrong with the man, you should accuse him."

⁶ Festus stayed not more than eight or ten days and then he went down to Caesarea, and on the next day he sat on the judgment seat and commanded Paul to be brought to him. ⁷ When he arrived, the Jews from Jerusalem stood nearby, and they brought many serious charges which they could not prove.

⁸ Paul defended himself and said, "I have committed no sin against the law of the Jews or against the temple or against Caesar."

⁹ But Festus wanted to gain the favor of the Jews, and so he answered Paul and said, "Do you want to go up to Jerusalem and to be judged by me about these things there?" ¹⁰ Paul said, "I stand before the judgment seat of Caesar where I must be judged. I have wronged no Jews, just as you also very well know.

¹¹ Though if I have done wrong and if I have done what is worthy of death, I do not refuse to die. But if their accusations are nothing, no one can hand me over to them. I appeal to Caesar." ¹² After Festus talked with the council, he answered, "You have appealed to Caesar. To Caesar you will go!"

¹³ Now after some days, King Agrippa and Bernice arrived at Caesarea to pay an official visit to Festus. ¹⁴ After they had been there for many days, Festus presented Paul's case to the king; he said, "A certain man was left behind here by Felix as a prisoner. ¹⁵ When I was in Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews brought charges against this man to me, and they asked for a sentence of condemnation against him. ¹⁶ I answered them that it was not the custom of the Romans to hand over anyone before the accused had faced his accusers and received an opportunity to defend himself against the charges. ¹⁷ Therefore, when they came together here, I did not wait, but the next day I sat in the judgment seat and I ordered the man to be brought in. ¹⁸ When the accusers stood up, they charged him with nothing that I considered wickedness. ¹⁹ Instead, they had certain disputes with him about their own religion and about a certain Jesus who was dead, whom Paul claims to be alive. ²⁰ I was perplexed about how to investigate this matter, and so I asked him if he would be willing to go to Jerusalem to stand trial there about these charges. ²¹ But when Paul appealed to be kept in custody while awaiting the decision of the emperor, I ordered him to be held in custody until I could send him to Caesar." ²² Agrippa spoke to Festus, "I would also like to listen to this man." "Tomorrow," Festus said, "you will hear him."

²³ So on the next day, Agrippa and Bernice came with much ceremony; they came into the hall with the military officers and with the prominent men of the city. When Festus spoke the command, Paul was brought to them. ²⁴ Festus said, "King Agrippa, and all you men who are here with us, you see this man; all the multitude of Jews appealed to me in Jerusalem and here also, and they shouted to me that he should no longer live. ²⁵ I found he had done nothing worthy of death; but because he appealed to the emperor, I decided to send him to Rome. ²⁶ But I do not have anything certain to write to my lord. For this reason, I have brought him to you, especially to you, King Agrippa, so that I might have something more to write about the case. ²⁷ For it seems unreasonable for me to send a prisoner and to not also state the charges against him."

Chapter 26

¹ So Agrippa said to Paul, "You may speak for yourself." Then Paul stretched out his hand and made his defense.

² "I consider myself happy, King Agrippa, to make my case before you today against all the accusations of the Jews, ³ especially because you are an expert in all the Jewish customs and questions. So I beg you to hear me patiently. ⁴ Truly, all the Jews know how I lived from my youth in my own nation and at Jerusalem. ⁵ They have known about me from the beginning, if they are willing to admit it, that I lived as a Pharisee, the strictest party of our religion. ⁶ Now I stand here to be judged because of my hope in the promise made by God to our fathers. ⁷ It is this promise that our twelve tribes hope to receive as they worship God earnestly night and day, and it is for this hope, king, that the Jews are accusing me. ⁸ Why should any of you judge it to be incredible that God raises the dead? ⁹ Now indeed, I myself thought that I should do many things against the name of Jesus of Nazareth. ¹⁰ I did these in Jerusalem. I locked up in prison many of God's holy people by the authority I received from the chief priests; and when they were killed, I cast my vote against them. ¹¹ I punished them many times in all the synagogues and I tried to force them to blaspheme. I was furiously enraged against them and I persecuted them even to foreign cities. ¹² While I was doing this, I went to Damascus with authority and orders from the chief priests; ¹³ and on the way there, in the middle of the day, king, I saw a light from heaven that was brighter than the sun, and it shone around both me and the men who were traveling with me. ¹⁴ When we all fell to the ground, I heard a voice speaking to me that said in the Hebrew language, 'Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me? It is hard for you to kick a goad.' ¹⁵ Then I said, 'Who are you, Lord?' The Lord replied, 'I am Jesus whom you persecute. ¹⁶ Now get up and stand on your feet; because for this purpose I appeared to you, to appoint you to be a servant and a witness concerning the things that you know about me now and the things that I will show to you later; ¹⁷ and I will rescue you from the people and from the Gentiles to whom I am sending you, ¹⁸ to open their eyes and to turn them from darkness to light and from the dominion of Satan to God, so that they may receive from God the forgiveness of sins and the inheritance that I give to them who are sanctified by faith in me.' ¹⁹ Therefore, King Agrippa, I did not disobey the heavenly vision; ²⁰ but, to those in Damascus first, and then at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judea, and also to the Gentiles, I gave them the message that that they should repent and turn to God, doing deeds worthy of repentance. ²¹ For this cause the Jews arrested me in the temple and tried to kill me. ²² Therefore I have received the help that comes from God until this very day, and I stand and testify to both small and great about nothing more than what the prophets and Moses said would happen— ²³ that Christ must suffer, and by being the first to rise from the dead he would proclaim light to our own people and to the Gentiles."

²⁴ As Paul completed his defense, Festus said with a loud voice, "Paul, you are insane; your great learning makes you insane." ²⁵ But Paul said, "I am not insane, most excellent Festus, but I am declaring words of truth and sound judgment. ²⁶ For the king knows about these things; and so I speak boldly to him, for I am persuaded that none of this is hidden from him; for this has not been done in a corner. ²⁷ Do you believe the prophets, King Agrippa? I know that you believe." ²⁸ Agrippa said to Paul, "In a short time would you persuade me and make me a Christian?"

²⁹ Paul said, "I pray to God, that whether in a short or long time, not you only, but also all that hear me today, would be like me, but without these prison chains."

³⁰ Then the king stood up, and the governor, and Bernice also, and those who were sitting with them; ³¹ when they left the hall, they talked to one another and said, "This man does nothing worthy of death or of bonds."

³² Agrippa said to Festus, "This man could have been freed if he had not appealed to Caesar."

Chapter 27

¹ When it was decided that we should sail for Italy, they committed Paul and some other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, who belonged to the Augustan company of soldiers. ² We boarded a ship from Adramyttium which was about to sail along the coast of Asia. So we went to sea. Aristarchus from Thessalonica in Macedonia went with us. ³ The next day we landed at the city of Sidon, where Julius treated Paul kindly and allowed him to go to his friends to receive their care. ⁴ From there we went to sea and sailed under the lee of Cyprus, close to the island, because the winds were against us. ⁵ When we had sailed across the sea past Cilicia and Pamphylia, we landed at Myra, a city of Lycia. ⁶ There, the centurion found a ship from Alexandria that was going to sail to Italy. He put us on it. ⁷ When we had sailed slowly for many days and had finally arrived with difficulty near Cnidus and the wind no longer allowed us to go that way, we sailed along the sheltered side of Crete, opposite Salmone. ⁸ We sailed along the coast with difficulty, until we came to a certain place called Fair Havens, which is near the city of Lasea.

⁹ We had now taken much time, the time of the Jewish fast also had passed, and it had now become dangerous to sail. So Paul warned them, ¹⁰ and said, "Men, I see that the voyage we are about to take will be with injury and much loss, not only of the cargo and the ship, but also of our lives." ¹¹ But the centurion was more persuaded by the master and by the owner of the ship than by those things that were spoken by Paul. ¹² Because the harbor was not easy to spend the winter in, most of the sailors advised to sail from there, and if by any means we could reach the city of Phoenix, to spend the winter there. Phoenix is a harbor in Crete, facing both southwest and northwest. ¹³ When a south wind began to blow gently, the sailors thought that they had what they needed. So they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close to the shore. ¹⁴ But after a short time a wind of hurricane force, called the northeaster, began to beat down from the island. ¹⁵ When the ship was caught by the storm and could no longer head into the wind, we had to give way to the storm and were driven along by the wind. ¹⁶ We sailed along the lee of a small island called Cauda, and with difficulty we were able to secure the lifeboat. ¹⁷ When they had hoisted the lifeboat up, they used its ropes to bind the hull of the ship. They were afraid that they should run upon the sandbars of Syrtis, so they lowered the sea anchor and were driven along. ¹⁸ We took such a violent battering by the storm that the next day they began throwing the cargo overboard. ¹⁹ On the third day the sailors threw overboard the ship's equipment with their own hands. ²⁰ When the sun and stars did not shine on us for many days, and the great storm still beat upon us, any more hope that we should be saved was abandoned. ²¹ When they had gone long without food, then Paul stood up among the sailors and said, "Men, you should have listened to me, and not have set sail from Crete, so as to get this injury and loss. ²² Now I urge you to take courage, for there will be no loss of life among you, but only the loss of the ship. ²³ For last night an angel of the God to whom I belong, whom also I worship—his angel stood beside me ²⁴ and said, 'Do not be afraid, Paul. You must stand before Caesar, and see, God in his kindness has given to you all those who are sailing with you.' ²⁵ Therefore have courage, men! For I trust God that it will happen just as it was told to me. ²⁶ But we must run aground upon some island."

²⁷ When the fourteenth night had come, as we were driven this way and that in the Adriatic Sea, about midnight the sailors thought that they were approaching some land. ²⁸ They took soundings and found twenty fathoms; after a little while, they took more soundings and found fifteen fathoms. ²⁹ They were afraid that we might crash on the rocks, so they lowered four anchors from the stern and prayed that morning would come soon. ³⁰ The sailors were looking for a way to abandon the ship and had lowered the lifeboat into the sea, and pretended that they would throw down the anchors from the bow. ³¹ But Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, "Unless these men stay in the ship, you cannot be saved." ³² Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat and let it drift away. ³³ When daylight was coming on, Paul encouraged them all to take some food. He said, "This day is the fourteenth day that you have been on constant guard and have gone without food—you have not eaten anything. ³⁴ So I urge you to share some food, for this is necessary for you to survive. For not one of you will lose a single hair from his head." ³⁵ When he had said this, he took bread and he thanked God in the sight of everyone. Then he broke the bread and began to eat. ³⁶ Then they were all encouraged and they also took food. ³⁷ We were 276 souls on the ship. ³⁸ When they had eaten enough, they made the ship lighter by throwing out the wheat into the sea. ³⁹ When it was day, they did not recognize the land, but they saw a bay with a beach, and they discussed whether they could drive the ship onto it. ⁴⁰ So they cut loose the anchors and left them in the sea. At the same time they loosed the ropes of the rudders and raised the foresail to the wind;

and so they headed to the beach. ⁴¹ But the ship struck a sandbar and ran aground. The bow was stuck there and remained unmovable, and the stern was broken up by the force of the waves. ⁴² The soldiers' plan was to kill the prisoners so that none of them could swim away and escape. ⁴³ But the centurion wanted to save Paul, so he stopped their plan; and he ordered those who could swim to jump overboard first and get to land. ⁴⁴ Then the rest of the men should follow, some on planks, and some on other things from the ship. In this way it happened that all of us were brought safely to land.

Chapter 28

¹ When we were brought safely through, we learned that the island was called Malta. ² The native people offered to us not just ordinary kindness, but they lit a fire and welcomed us all because of the constant rain and cold. ³ But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and placed them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat and fastened onto his hand. ⁴ When the native people saw the animal hanging from his hand, they said one to another, "This man certainly is a murderer who has been saved from the sea; Justice does not permit him to live." ⁵ But then he shook the animal into the fire and suffered no harm. ⁶ They were waiting for him to swell up or suddenly fall down dead. But after they watched him for a long time and saw that nothing was wrong with him, they changed their minds and said that he was a god.

⁷ Now in a nearby place there were lands belonging to the chief man of the island, a man named Publius. He welcomed us and kindly provided for us for three days. ⁸ It happened that the father of Publius was lying afflicted with a fever and dysentery. When Paul went to him, he prayed, placed his hands on him, and healed him. ⁹ After this happened, the rest of the people on the island who were sick also came and were healed. ¹⁰ The people also honored us with many honors. When we were preparing to sail, they gave us what we needed.

¹¹ After three months we set sail in a ship that had spent the winter at the island, a ship of Alexandria, with "the twin gods" as its figurehead. ¹² After we landed at the city of Syracuse, we stayed there three days. ¹³ From there we sailed and arrived at the city of Rhegium. After one day a south wind sprang up, and in two days we came to the city of Puteoli. ¹⁴ There we found some brothers and were invited to stay with them for seven days. In this way we came to Rome. ¹⁵ From there the brothers, after they heard about us, came to meet us as far as the Market of Appius and the Three Taverns. When Paul saw the brothers, he thanked God and took courage.

¹⁶ When we entered Rome, Paul was allowed to live by himself with the soldier who was guarding him.

¹⁷ Then it came about that after three days Paul called together those men who were the leaders among the Jews. When they had come together, he said to them, "Brothers, although I have done nothing wrong against the people or the customs of our fathers, I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. ¹⁸ After they questioned me, they wished to set me free, because there was no reason for the death penalty in my case. ¹⁹ But when the Jews spoke against their desire, I was forced to appeal to Caesar, although it is not as if I were bringing any accusation against my nation. ²⁰ For this reason, therefore, I called upon you that I might see you and speak with you, since it is because of the hope of Israel that I am now wearing this chain."

²¹ Then they said to him, "We neither received letters from Judea about you, nor did any of the brothers come and report or say anything bad about you. ²² But we want to hear from you what you think about this sect, because it is known by us that it is spoken against everywhere."

²³ When they had appointed a day for him, more people came to him at his dwelling place. He presented the matter to them, and testified about the kingdom of God. He tried to persuade them about Jesus, both from the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning until evening. ²⁴ Some were convinced about the things which were said, while others did not believe. ²⁵ When they did not agree with one another, they left after Paul had spoken this one word: "The Holy Spirit spoke well through Isaiah the prophet to your fathers.

²⁶ He said, 'Go to this people and say,
"Hearing you will hear, but you will never understand;
seeing, you will see, but you will never know."

²⁷ For the heart of this people has become dull,
and with their ears they hardly hear,
and they have shut their eyes.
Otherwise they might see with their eyes,
and hear with their ears,
and understand with their heart and turn again,
and I would heal them."

28 Therefore, you should know that this salvation of God has been sent to the Gentiles, and they will listen." **29**^[1]

30 Paul lived for two whole years in his own rented house, and he welcomed all who came to him. **31** He was proclaiming the kingdom of God and was teaching the things about the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness without being hindered.

Footnotes

28:29 ^[1] Acts 28:29—Some ancient copies have verse 29:

Romans

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle and set apart for the gospel of God, ² which he promised beforehand by his prophets in the holy scriptures, ³ concerning his Son who was a descendant of David according to the flesh. ⁴ Through the Spirit of holiness he was declared with power to be the Son of God by the resurrection from the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord. ⁵ Through him we have received grace and apostleship for obedience of faith among all the nations, for the sake of his name. ⁶ Among these nations, you also have been called to belong to Jesus Christ.

⁷ To all in Rome who are beloved of God and called to be his holy people: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁸ First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for all of you, because your faith is proclaimed throughout the whole world. ⁹ For God is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of his Son, of how continually I make mention of you. ¹⁰ I always request in my prayers that by any means I may at last be successful now by the will of God in coming to you. ¹¹ For I desire to see you, that I may give you some spiritual gift, in order to strengthen you. ¹² That is, I long to be mutually encouraged among you, through each other's faith, yours and mine. ¹³ Now I do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, that I often intended to come to you (but I was hindered until now), in order to have some fruit among you also, just as I have had among the rest of the Gentiles. ¹⁴ I am a debtor both to Greeks and to foreigners, both to the wise and to the foolish. ¹⁵ So, as for me, I am ready to proclaim the gospel also to you who are in Rome.

¹⁶ For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and for the Greek. ¹⁷ For in it God's righteousness is revealed from faith to faith, as it has been written, "The righteous will live by faith."

¹⁸ For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of people who through unrighteousness hold back the truth. ¹⁹ This is because that which is known about God is visible to them. For God has enlightened them. ²⁰ For ever since the creation of the world, his invisible qualities, namely his eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly seen, having been discerned in the things that have been made. So they are without excuse. ²¹ This is because, although they knew about God, they did not glorify him as God, nor did they give him thanks. Instead, they became foolish in their thoughts, and their senseless hearts were darkened. ²² They claimed to be wise, but they became foolish. ²³ They exchanged the glory of the imperishable God for the likenesses of an image of perishable man, of birds, of four-footed beasts, and of creeping things.

²⁴ Therefore God delivered them over to the lusts of their hearts for uncleanness, for their bodies to be dishonored among themselves. ²⁵ It is they who exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and who worshiped and served the creation instead of the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.

²⁶ Because of this, God delivered them over to dishonorable lusts, for their women exchanged natural relations for those that were unnatural. ²⁷ In the same way, the men also left their natural relations with women and burned in their lust for one another. These were men who committed shameless acts with men and received in themselves the penalty they deserved for their error.

²⁸ And just as they did not approve of having God in their awareness, he gave them up to a corrupted mind, for them to do those things that are not proper. ²⁹ They have been filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, and malice. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, and evil intentions. They are gossips, ³⁰ slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boastful, inventing ways of doing evil; they are disobedient to parents. ³¹ They are senseless, faithless, heartless, and unmerciful. ³² They understand the ordinance of God, that those who practice such things are deserving of death. But not only do they do these things, they also approve of others who do them.

Chapter 2

¹ Therefore you are without excuse, you person, you who judge, for in things for which you judge the other person, you condemn yourself. For you who judge practice the same things. ² But we know that God's judgment is according to truth when it falls on those who practice such things. ³ But consider this, you person, you who judge those who practice such things although you do the same things. Will you escape from the judgment of God? ⁴ Or do you think so little of the riches of his kindness, his delayed punishment, and his patience? Do you not know that his kindness is meant to lead you to repentance? ⁵ But it is to the extent of your hardness and unrepentant heart that you are storing up for yourself wrath on the day of wrath, that is, the day of the revelation of God's righteous judgment. ⁶ He will pay back to every person according to his actions: ⁷ to those who according to the perseverance of good deeds have sought glory, honor, and incorruptibility, he will give eternal life. ⁸ But to those who are self-seeking, who disobey the truth but obey unrighteousness, wrath and fierce anger will come. ⁹ God will bring tribulation and distress on every human soul that has practiced evil, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. ¹⁰ But glory, honor, and peace will come to everyone who practices good, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. ¹¹ For there is no partiality with God. ¹² For as many as have sinned without the law will also perish without the law, and as many as have sinned with respect to the law will be judged by the law. ¹³ For it is not the hearers of the law who are righteous before God, but it is the doers of the law who will be justified. ¹⁴ For when Gentiles, who do not have the law, do by nature the things of the law, they are a law to themselves, although they do not have the law. ¹⁵ By this they show that the actions required by the law are written in their hearts. Their conscience also bears witness to them, and their own thoughts either accuse or defend them ¹⁶ on the day when God will judge the secrets of all people, according to my gospel, through Jesus Christ.

¹⁷ But if you say that you are a Jew and rest upon the law and boast in God, ¹⁸ and know his will and approve of what is excellent because you have been instructed from the law; ¹⁹ and if you are convinced that you yourself are a guide to the blind, a light to those who are in darkness, ²⁰ an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of little children, and that you have in the law the form of knowledge and of the truth, then how does this affect the way you live your life? ²¹ You who teach others, do you not teach yourself? You who preach against stealing, do you steal? ²² You who say that one must not commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You who hate idols, do you rob temples? ²³ You who boast in the law, do you dishonor God by transgressing the law? ²⁴ For "the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you," just as it has been written. ²⁵ For circumcision is profitable to you if you obey the law, but if you are a transgressor of the law, your circumcision becomes uncircumcision. ²⁶ If, then, the uncircumcised person keeps the requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be considered as circumcision? ²⁷ And will not the one who is naturally uncircumcised condemn you if he fulfills the law? This is because you have the written law and circumcision, yet you are a transgressor of the law! ²⁸ For he is not a Jew who is merely one outwardly; neither is circumcision that which is merely outward in the flesh. ²⁹ But he is a Jew who is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter. The praise of such a person comes not from people but from God.

Chapter 3

¹ Then what advantage does the Jew have? And what is the benefit of circumcision? ² It is great in every way. First of all, the Jews were entrusted with revelation from God.

³ For what if some Jews were without faith? Will their unbelief nullify God's faithfulness? ⁴ May it never be. Instead, let God be found to be true, even though every man is a liar. As it has been written,

"That you might be shown to be righteous in your words,
and that you might prevail when you come into judgment."

⁵ But if our unrighteousness shows the righteousness of God, what can we say? Can we say that God is unrighteous to bring his wrath upon us? (I am using a human argument.) ⁶ May it never be! For then how would God judge the world? ⁷ But if through my lie the truth of God increases his glory, why am I still being judged as a sinner? ⁸ Why not say, as we are slandered as saying, and as some affirm that we say, "Let us do evil, so that good may come"? Their condemnation is just.

⁹ What then? Are we excusing ourselves? Not at all. For we have already accused both Jews and Greeks, all of them, of being under sin. ¹⁰ This is as it is written:

"No one is righteous, not one;

¹¹ there is no one who understands;
there is no one who seeks God.

¹² They have all turned away;
together they have become useless.
There is no one who does good, no,
not even one."

¹³ "Their throat is an open grave.
Their tongues have deceived.
The poison of snakes is under their lips."

¹⁴ "Their mouths are full of cursing and bitterness."

¹⁵ "Their feet are swift to pour out blood.

¹⁶ Destruction and suffering are in their paths.

¹⁷ These people have not known a way of peace."

¹⁸ "There is no fear of God before their eyes."

¹⁹ Now we know that whatever the law says, it speaks to the ones who are under the law, so that every mouth may be shut, and the whole world held accountable to God. ²⁰ For no flesh will be justified by the works of the law in his sight. For through the law comes the knowledge of sin.

²¹ But now apart from the law the righteousness of God has been revealed, to which the Law and the Prophets bear witness— ²² the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all those who believe. For there is no distinction, ²³ for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God, ²⁴ and they are freely justified by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus. ²⁵ For God provided Christ Jesus as an atoning sacrifice through faith in his blood. He offered Christ as proof of his justice, because of his disregard of previous sins ²⁶ in his patience. This was to show his righteousness at this present time, so he might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus.

²⁷ Where then is boasting? It is excluded. Through what kind of law? Of works? No, but through a law of faith. ²⁸ We conclude then that a person is justified by faith without works of the law. ²⁹ Or is God the God of Jews only? Is he not also the God of Gentiles? Yes, of Gentiles also. ³⁰ If, indeed, God is one, he will justify the circumcision by faith, and the uncircumcision through faith.

³¹ Do we then nullify the law through faith? May it never be! Instead, we uphold the law.

Chapter 4

¹ What then will we say that Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh, found? ² For if Abraham had been justified by works, he would have had a reason to boast, but not before God. ³ For what does the scripture say? "Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness."

⁴ Now for him who labors, his wage is not counted as a gift, but as what is owed. ⁵ But for him who does not work but instead believes in the one who justifies the ungodly, his faith is counted as righteousness. ⁶ David also pronounces blessing on the man to whom God counts righteousness without works.

⁷ He says,

"Blessed are those
whose lawless deeds are forgiven,
and whose sins are covered.

⁸ Blessed is the man
against whom the Lord will not count sin."

⁹ Then is this blessing pronounced only on those of the circumcision, or also on those of the uncircumcision? For we say, "Faith was counted to Abraham as righteousness." ¹⁰ How was it counted to him? Was it before or after he had been circumcised? It was not after, but before! ¹¹ Abraham received the sign of circumcision as a seal of the righteousness that he had by faith while he was still uncircumcised. The purpose was to make him the father of all who believe but have not been circumcised, so that righteousness would be counted to them. ¹² He is also the father of the circumcised who not only are circumcised but who also walk in the footsteps of the faith that our father Abraham had before he was circumcised.

¹³ For the promise to Abraham and to his descendants that he would be heir of the world did not come through the law but through the righteousness of faith. ¹⁴ For if those who live by the law are to be the heirs, faith is made empty, and the promise does nothing. ¹⁵ For the law brings about wrath, but where there is no law, there is no transgression. ¹⁶ For this reason it is by faith, in order that the promise may rest on grace and be guaranteed to all of Abraham's descendants—not only to those who are under the law, but also to those who share the faith of Abraham. He is the father of us all, ¹⁷ as it is written, "I have appointed you the father of many nations." Abraham was in the presence of him whom he trusted, that is, God, who gives life to the dead and calls the things that do not exist into existence. ¹⁸ In hope he believed against hope, that he would become the father of many nations, according to what he had been told, "So will your descendants be." ¹⁹ Without becoming weak in faith, he considered his own body as dead (because he was about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's womb. ²⁰ But because of God's promise, Abraham did not hesitate in unbelief. Instead, he was strengthened in faith and gave glory to God. ²¹ He was fully convinced that what God had promised, he was also able to accomplish. ²² Therefore this was also "counted to him as righteousness." ²³ But the words "it was counted to him" were not written for his sake alone. ²⁴ They were written also for us, and it will be counted to us who believe in him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead. ²⁵ This is the one who was delivered up for our trespasses and was raised for our justification.

Chapter 5

¹ Since we are justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. ² Through him we also have our access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and we boast in the hope of the glory of God. ³ Not only this, but we also boast in our tribulations. We know that tribulation brings about perseverance. ⁴ Perseverance produces character, and character produces hope, ⁵ and hope does not make ashamed because the love of God has been poured into our hearts through the Holy Spirit, who was given to us. ⁶ For while we were still weak, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly. ⁷ For one will hardly die for a righteous person, though perhaps someone would dare to die for a good person. ⁸ But God proves his own love toward us, because while we were still sinners, Christ died for us. ⁹ Much more, then, now that we are justified by his blood, we will be saved by him from the wrath of God. ¹⁰ For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, after having been reconciled, will we be saved by his life. ¹¹ Not only this, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we now have received this reconciliation.

¹² So then, as through one man sin entered into the world, in this way death entered through sin. And death spread to all people, because all sinned. ¹³ For until the law, sin was in the world, but there is no accounting for sin when there is no law. ¹⁴ Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who did not sin like Adam's disobedience, who is a pattern of him who was to come.

¹⁵ But the gift is not like the trespass. For if by the trespass of one the many died, how much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound for the many! ¹⁶ For the gift is not like the outcome of that one man's sin. The judgment followed one trespass and brought condemnation, but the gift followed many trespasses and brought justification. ¹⁷ For if, by the trespass of the one, death ruled through the one, how much more will those who receive the abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, Jesus Christ. ¹⁸ So then, as one trespass led to condemnation for all people, so also through the one act of righteousness came justification and life for all people. ¹⁹ For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one will the many be made righteous. ²⁰ But the law came in to increase the trespass. But where sin abounded, grace abounded even more. ²¹ This happened so that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness for everlasting life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Chapter 6

¹ What then will we say? Should we continue in sin so that grace may abound? ² May it never be. We who died to sin, how can we still live in it? ³ Do you not know that as many as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? ⁴ We were buried, then, with him through baptism into death. This happened in order that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, so also we might walk in newness of life. ⁵ For if we have become united with him in the likeness of his death, we will also be united with his resurrection. ⁶ We know this, that our old man was crucified with him in order that the body of sin might be destroyed. This happened so that we should no longer be enslaved to sin. ⁷ He who has died is declared righteous with respect to sin. ⁸ But if we have died with Christ, we believe that we will also live together with him. ⁹ We know that since Christ has been raised from the dead, he cannot die again; death no longer rules over him. ¹⁰ For in regard to the death that he died to sin, he died once for all. However, the life that he lives, he lives for God. ¹¹ In the same way, you also must consider yourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus.

¹² Therefore do not let sin rule in your mortal body so that you obey its lusts. ¹³ Do not present the members of your bodies to sin, to be tools used for unrighteousness. But present yourselves to God as those who have been brought from death to life, and present the members of your bodies to God as tools to be used for righteousness. ¹⁴ Do not allow sin to rule over you. For you are not under law, but under grace.

¹⁵ What then? Are we to sin because we are not under law, but under grace? May it never be. ¹⁶ Do you not know that if you present yourselves as slaves, you are slaves to the one whom you obey? You are either slaves to sin, which leads to death, or slaves to obedience, which leads to righteousness. ¹⁷ But thanks be to God! For you were slaves of sin, but you have obeyed from the heart the pattern of teaching that you were given. ¹⁸ You have been made free from sin, and you have been made slaves of righteousness. ¹⁹ I speak like a man because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented the members of your bodies as slaves to uncleanness and to lawlessness, resulting in more lawlessness, in the same way, now present the members of your bodies as slaves to righteousness for sanctification. ²⁰ For when you were slaves of sin, you were free from righteousness. ²¹ At that time, what fruit then did you have of the things of which you are now ashamed? For the outcome of those things is death. ²² But now that you have been made free from sin and are enslaved to God, you have your fruit for sanctification. The result is eternal life. ²³ For the wages of sin are death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Chapter 7

¹ Or do you not know, brothers (for I am speaking to people who know about law), that the law rules over a person for whatever time he lives? ² For the married woman is bound by law to the husband while he lives, but if the husband dies, she is released from the law of marriage. ³ So then, while her husband is living, if she lives with another man, she will be called an adulteress. But if the husband dies, she is free from the law, so she is not an adulteress if she lives with another man. ⁴ Therefore, my brothers, you were also made dead to the law through the body of Christ. This is so that you could be joined to another, that is, to him who was raised from the dead, in order that we might produce fruit for God. ⁵ For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions, aroused by the law, were at work in the members of our bodies to bear fruit for death. ⁶ But now we have been released from the law. We have died to that by which we were bound. This is so that we might serve in newness of the Spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

⁷ What will we say then? Is the law itself sin? May it never be. However, I would never have known sin, if it were not through the law. For I would not have known covetousness unless the law said, "You must not covet." ⁸ But sin took the opportunity through the commandment and produced every kind of coveting in me. For apart from the law, sin was dead. ⁹ At one time I was alive without the law, but when the commandment came, sin regained life ¹⁰ and I died. The commandment that was to bring life turned out to be death for me. ¹¹ For sin took the opportunity through the commandment and deceived me. Through the commandment it killed me. ¹² So the law is holy, and the commandment is holy, righteous, and good.

¹³ So did what is good become death to me? May it never be. But sin, in order that it might be shown to be sin, brought about death in me through what was good, and through the commandment sin might become sinful beyond measure. ¹⁴ For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am of the flesh. I have been sold under slavery to sin. ¹⁵ For what I do, I do not really understand. For what I want to do, I do not do, and what I hate, I do. ¹⁶ But if I do what I do not want, I agree with the law that the law is good. ¹⁷ But now it is no longer I who do it, but the sin that lives in me. ¹⁸ For I know that in me, that is in my flesh, lives no good thing. For the desire for good is with me, but I cannot do it. ¹⁹ For the good that I want, I do not do, but the evil that I do not want, that I do. ²⁰ Now if I do what I do not want to do, then it is no longer I who am acting, but rather sin that lives in me. ²¹ So, I find this law: When I want to do good, evil is present with me. ²² For I rejoice in the law of God with my inner person. ²³ But I see a different law in the members of my body. It fights against that new law in my mind. It takes me captive by the law of sin that is in the members of my body. ²⁴ I am a miserable man! Who will deliver me from this body of death? ²⁵ But thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, I myself serve the law of God with my mind. However, with the flesh I serve the law of sin.

Chapter 8

¹ There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. ² For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and death. ³ For what the law was unable to do because it was weak through the flesh, God did. He sent his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh to be an offering for sin, and he condemned sin in the flesh. ⁴ He did this in order that the requirements of the law might be fulfilled in us, we who walk not according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. ⁵ Those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit set their minds on the things of the Spirit. ⁶ For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace. ⁷ The mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God, for it does not submit to God's law, nor is it able to do so. ⁸ Those who are in the flesh cannot please God. ⁹ However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed God's Spirit lives in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to him. ¹⁰ If Christ is in you, the body is dead with respect to sin, but the spirit is alive with respect to righteousness. ¹¹ If the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead lives in you, he who raised Christ from the dead will give life also to your mortal bodies through his Spirit, who lives in you.

¹² So then, brothers, we are debtors, but not to the flesh to live according to the flesh. ¹³ For if you live according to the flesh, you are about to die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the body's actions, you will live. ¹⁴ For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. ¹⁵ You did not receive a spirit of slavery so that you live in fear again; but you received the Spirit of adoption, by which we cry, "Abba, Father!" ¹⁶ The Spirit himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God. ¹⁷ If we are children, then we are also heirs, heirs of God. And we are joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with him so that we may also be glorified with him.

¹⁸ For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that will be revealed to us. ¹⁹ For the eager expectation of the creation waits for the revealing of the sons of God. ²⁰ For the creation was subjected to futility, not of its own will, but because of him who subjected it, in hope ²¹ that the creation itself will be delivered from slavery to decay, and that it will be brought into the freedom of the glory of the children of God. ²² For we know that the whole creation groans and labors in pain together even now. ²³ Not only that, but even we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly, as we wait eagerly for our adoption, the redemption of our body. ²⁴ For in this hope we were saved. Now hope that is seen is not hope. For who hopes for what he can see? ²⁵ But if we hope for what we do not see, we wait for it with patience.

²⁶ In the same way, the Spirit also helps in our weakness. For we do not know how we should pray, but the Spirit himself intercedes for us with inexpressible groans. ²⁷ He who searches out the hearts knows the mind of the Spirit, because he intercedes on behalf of God's holy people according to the will of God. ²⁸ We know that for those who love God, he works all things together for good, ^[1] for those who are called according to his purpose. ²⁹ Because those whom he foreknew he also predestined to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brothers. ³⁰ Those whom he predestined, these he also called. Those whom he called, these he also justified. Those whom he justified, these he also glorified.

³¹ What, therefore, can we say about these things? If God is for us, who is against us? ³² He who did not spare his own Son but delivered him up on behalf of us all, how will he not also with him freely give us all things? ³³ Who will bring any accusation against God's chosen ones? God is the one who justifies. ³⁴ Who is the one who condemns? Christ Jesus is the one who died—more than that, who was raised—who is at the right hand of God, and who also is interceding for us. ³⁵ Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or hunger, or nakedness, or danger, or sword? ³⁶ Just as it is written,

"For your benefit we are killed all day long.
We were considered as sheep for the slaughter."

³⁷ In all these things we are more than conquerors through the one who loved us. ³⁸ For I have been convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor governments, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, ³⁹ nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Footnotes

8:28 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 9

¹ I tell the truth in Christ. I do not lie, and my conscience bears witness with me in the Holy Spirit ² that for me there is great sorrow and unceasing pain in my heart. ³ For I could wish that I myself would be cursed and set apart from Christ for the sake of my brothers, my kinsmen according to the flesh. ⁴ They are Israelites. They have adoption, the glory, the covenants, the gift of the law, the ministry in the temple, and the promises. ⁵ Theirs are the patriarchs from whom Christ has come with respect to the flesh—he who is God over all. May he be praised forever. Amen.

⁶ But it is not as though the word of God has failed. For it is not everyone in Israel who truly belongs to Israel. ⁷ Neither are all Abraham's descendants truly his children. But, "It is through Isaac that your descendants will be called." ⁸ That is, the children of the flesh are not the children of God. But the children of the promise are regarded as descendants. ⁹ For this is the word of promise: "At this time I will come, and a son will be given to Sarah." ¹⁰ Not only this, but after Rebekah also had conceived by one man, our father Isaac— ¹¹ for the children were not yet born and had not yet done anything good or bad, so that the purpose of God according to choice might stand, ¹² not because of actions, but because of him who calls—it was said to her, "The older will serve the younger." ¹³ It is just as had been written: "Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated."

¹⁴ What then will we say? Is there unrighteousness with God? May it never be. ¹⁵ For he says to Moses,

"I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy,
and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion."

¹⁶ So then, it is not because of him who wills, nor because of him who runs, but because of God, who shows mercy. ¹⁷ For the scripture says to Pharaoh, "For this very purpose I raised you up, so that I might demonstrate my power in you, and so that my name might be proclaimed in all the earth." ¹⁸ So then, God has mercy on whom he wishes, and whom he wishes, he makes stubborn.

¹⁹ You will say then to me, "Why does he still find fault? For who has ever withstood his will?" ²⁰ On the contrary, man, who are you who answers against God? Will what has been molded say to the one who molds it, "Why did you make me this way?" ²¹ Does the potter not have the right over the clay to make from the same lump a container for honorable use, and another container for dishonorable use? ²² What if God, who is willing to show his wrath and to make his power known, endured with much patience containers of wrath prepared for destruction? ²³ What if he did this in order that he might make known the riches of his glory upon containers of mercy, which he had previously prepared for glory? ²⁴ What if he did this also for us, whom he also called, not only from among the Jews, but also from among the Gentiles? ²⁵ As he says also in Hosea:

"I will call them 'my people' who were not my people,
and her 'beloved' who was not beloved.

²⁶ Then it will be that where it was said to them,
'You are not my people,'
there they will be called 'sons of the living God.'"

²⁷ Isaiah cries out concerning Israel,

"Though the number of the sons of Israel were as the sand of the sea,
it will be a remnant that will be saved,

²⁸ for the Lord will execute his word
on the earth completely and without delay."

²⁹ As Isaiah had said previously,

"If the Lord of hosts
had not left us descendants,
we would be like Sodom,
and we would have become like Gomorrah."

30 What will we say then? That the Gentiles, who were not pursuing righteousness, laid hold of righteousness, the righteousness by faith. **31** But Israel, who did pursue a law of righteousness, did not arrive at that law. **32** Why not? Because they did not pursue it by faith, but as if by works. They stumbled over the stone of stumbling, **33** as it has been written,

"Look, I am laying in Zion a stone of stumbling
and a rock of offense.
He who believes in it will not be ashamed."

Chapter 10

¹ Brothers, my heart's desire and my plea to God is for them, for their salvation. ² For I testify about them that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. ³ For, failing to understand the righteousness that comes from God, and seeking to establish their own righteousness, they did not submit to God's righteousness. ⁴ For Christ is the fulfillment of the law for righteousness for everyone who believes. ⁵ For Moses writes about the righteousness that comes from the law: "The man who does these things will live by them." ⁶ But the righteousness that comes from faith says this: "Do not say in your heart, 'Who will ascend into heaven?' (that is, to bring Christ down); ⁷ and do not say, 'Who will descend into the abyss?'" (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead). ⁸ But what does it say? "The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart." That is the word of faith, which we proclaim. ⁹ For if with your mouth you confess Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. ¹⁰ For with the heart one believes and has righteousness, and with the mouth one confesses and is saved. ¹¹ For scripture says, "Everyone who believes on him will not be put to shame." ¹² For there is no difference between Jew and Greek. For the same Lord is Lord of all, and he is rich to all who call upon him. ¹³ For everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved. ¹⁴ How then can they call on him in whom they have not believed? How can they believe in him of whom they have not heard? How can they hear without a preacher? ¹⁵ Then how can they preach, unless they are sent?—As it is written, "How beautiful are the feet of those who proclaim good news!"

¹⁶ But not all of them obeyed the good news. For Isaiah says, "Lord, who has believed our report?" ¹⁷ So faith comes from hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ. ¹⁸ But I say, "Did they not hear?" Yes, most certainly.

"Their sound has gone out into all the earth,
and their words to the ends of the world."

¹⁹ Moreover, I say, "Did Israel not know?" First Moses says,

"I will provoke you to jealousy by what is not a nation.
By means of a nation without understanding, I will stir you up to anger."

²⁰ Then Isaiah was very bold when he says,

"I was found by those who did not seek me.
I appeared to those who did not ask for me."

²¹ But to Israel he says,

"All the day long I reached out my hands
to a disobedient and stubborn people."

Chapter 11

¹ I say then, did God reject his people? May it never be. For I also am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. ² God did not reject his people, whom he foreknew. Do you not know what the scripture says about Elijah, how he pleaded with God against Israel? ³ "Lord, they have killed your prophets, they have broken down your altars. I alone am left, and they are seeking my life." ⁴ But what does God's answer say to him? "I have reserved for myself seven thousand men who have not bent the knee to Baal." ⁵ Even so then, at this present time also there is a remnant because of the choice of grace. ⁶ But if it is by grace, it is no longer based on works. Otherwise grace would no longer be grace. ¹⁷ What then? The thing that Israel was seeking, it did not obtain, but the chosen obtained it, and the rest were hardened. ⁸ It is just as it is written:

"God has given them a spirit of dullness,
eyes so that they should not see,
and ears so that they should not hear,
to this very day."

⁹ Then David says,

"Let their table become a snare and a trap,
a stumbling block and a retribution for them.

¹⁰ Let their eyes be darkened so that they may not see,
and bend their backs continually."

¹¹ I say then, "Did they stumble so as to fall?" May it never be. Instead, by their trespass, salvation has come to the Gentiles, in order to provoke them to jealousy. ¹² Now if their trespass is the riches of the world, and if their loss is the riches of the Gentiles, how much greater will their fulfillment be? ¹³ But now I am speaking to you Gentiles, and as long as I am an apostle to the Gentiles, I take pride in my ministry. ¹⁴ Perhaps I will provoke to jealousy those who are of my own flesh. Perhaps we will save some of them. ¹⁵ For if their rejection means the reconciliation of the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead? ¹⁶ If the firstfruits are holy, so is the lump of dough. If the root is holy, so are the branches. ¹⁷ But if some of the branches were broken off, if you, a wild olive branch, were grafted in among them, and if you shared with them in the rich root of the olive tree, ¹⁸ do not boast over the branches. But if you do boast, it is not you who supports the root, but the root that supports you. ¹⁹ You will say then, "Branches were broken off so that I might be grafted in." ²⁰ That is true. Because of their unbelief they were broken off, but you stand firm because of your faith. Do not be arrogant in your thoughts, but fear. ²¹ For if God did not spare the natural branches, neither will he spare you. ²² Look at, then, the kind actions and the severity of God: severity came on the Jews who fell, but God's kindness comes on you, if you continue in his kindness. Otherwise you also will be cut off. ²³ And even they, if they do not continue in their unbelief, will be grafted in. For God is able to graft them in again. ²⁴ For if you were cut out of what is by nature a wild olive tree, and contrary to nature were grafted into a good olive tree, how much more will these, the natural branches, be grafted back into their own olive tree?

²⁵ For I do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, of this mystery, so that you may not be wise in your own thinking: A partial hardening has come upon Israel until the full number of the Gentiles comes in. ²⁶ Thus all Israel will be saved, just as it is written:

"Out of Zion will come the Deliverer.
He will remove ungodliness from Jacob,

²⁷ and this will be my covenant with them,
when I will take away their sins."

²⁸ As far as the gospel is concerned, they are enemies for your sake. But as far as election is concerned, they are beloved because of the patriarchs. ²⁹ For the gifts and the call of God are irrevocable. ³⁰ For just as you were formerly disobedient to God, now you have received mercy because of their disobedience. ³¹ In the same way, now these Jews have been disobedient. The result was that by the mercy shown to you

they may also now receive mercy. ³² For God has shut up all into disobedience in order that he might show mercy on all.

³³ Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God!
How unsearchable are his judgments,
and his ways beyond discovering!

³⁴ "For who has known the mind of the Lord
or who has become his advisor?

³⁵ Or who has first given anything to God,
that God must repay him?"

³⁶ For from him and through him and to him are all things.

To him be the glory forever. Amen.

Footnotes

11:6 ^[1]Some old copies read

Chapter 12

¹ I urge you therefore, brothers, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God. This is your reasonable service. ² Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewal of your mind. Do this so that you can test and approve what is the good, acceptable, and perfect will of God.

³ For by the grace that was given to me I say to everyone among you: Do not think of yourself more highly than you ought, but rather, think with sober judgment, each according to the measure of faith that God has given you. ⁴ For we have many members in one body, but not all the members have the same function. ⁵ In the same way, we who are many are one body in Christ, and are individually members of each other. ⁶ We have different gifts according to the grace that was given to us. If one's gift is prophecy, let it be done according to the proportion of his faith. ⁷ If one's gift is service, let him serve. If one has the gift of teaching, let him teach. ⁸ If one's gift is encouragement, let him encourage. If one's gift is giving, let him do it generously. If one's gift is leading, let it be done with diligence. If one's gift is in showing mercy, let it be done with cheerfulness.

⁹ Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil; hold on to that which is good. ¹⁰ Concerning love of the brothers, be affectionate to one another. Concerning honor, respect one another. ¹¹ Concerning diligence, do not be hesitant. Concerning the spirit, be eager. Concerning the Lord, serve him. ¹² Rejoice in hope, endure tribulation, be faithful in prayer. ¹³ Share in the needs of God's holy people. Find many ways to show hospitality. ¹⁴ Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse. ¹⁵ Rejoice with those who rejoice; weep with those who weep. ¹⁶ Be of the same mind toward one another. Do not think in proud ways, but accept lowly people. Do not be wise in your own thoughts. ¹⁷ Repay no one evil for evil. Do good things in the sight of all people. ¹⁸ If possible, as far as it depends on you, live at peace with all people. ¹⁹ Do not avenge yourselves, beloved, but give way to the wrath of God. For it is written, "Vengeance belongs to me; I will repay," says the Lord."

²⁰ But "if your enemy is hungry, feed him.
If he is thirsty, give him a drink.
For if you do this, you will heap coals of fire on his head."

²¹ Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

Chapter 13

¹ Let every soul be subject to higher authorities, for there is no authority unless it comes from God. The authorities that exist have been appointed by God. ² Therefore he who rebels against that authority opposes the command of God; and those who oppose it will receive judgment on themselves. ³ For rulers are not a terror to those who do good deeds, but to those who do evil deeds. Do you desire to have no fear of the one in authority? Do what is good, and you will receive his praise. ⁴ For he is a servant of God to you for good. But if you do what is evil, be afraid; for he does not carry the sword for no reason. For he is a servant of God, an avenger for wrath on the one who does evil. ⁵ Therefore you must be subject, not only because of the wrath, but also because of conscience. ⁶ Because of this you pay taxes also. For authorities are servants of God, who attend to this very thing continually. ⁷ Pay to everyone what is owed to them: tax to whom tax is due, toll to whom toll is due, fear to whom fear is due, honor to whom honor is due.

⁸ Owe no one anything, except to love one another. For he who loves his neighbor has fulfilled the law. ⁹ The commandments, "Do not commit adultery, do not murder, do not steal, do not covet," and if there is any other commandment it is summed up in this, "Love your neighbor as yourself." ¹⁰ Love does no harm to a neighbor. Therefore, love is the fulfillment of the law.

¹¹ Because of this, you know the time, that it is already the hour for you to awake out of sleep. For now our salvation is nearer than when we first believed. ¹² The night has advanced, and the day is near. Let us therefore put aside the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. ¹³ Let us walk appropriately, as in the day, not in drunken celebrations or drunkenness; and let us not walk in sexual immorality or in uncontrolled lust, and not in strife or jealousy. ¹⁴ But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to gratify its lusts.

Chapter 14

¹ Receive anyone who is weak in faith, without giving judgment about arguments. ² One person has faith to eat anything, another who is weak eats only vegetables. ³ May the one who eats everything not despise the one who does not; and may the one who does not eat everything not judge the other who eats everything. For God has accepted him. ⁴ Who are you, you who judge a servant belonging to someone else? It is before his own master that he stands or falls. But he will be made to stand, for the Lord is able to make him stand. ⁵ One person values one day above another. Another has concluded that every day is equal. Let each person be convinced in his own mind. ⁶ He who observes the day, observes it for the Lord; and he who eats, eats for the Lord, for he gives thanks to God. He who does not eat, refrains from eating for the Lord; he also gives thanks to God. ⁷ For none of us lives for himself, and none dies for himself. ⁸ For if we live, we live for the Lord, and if we die, we die for the Lord. Then whether we live or die, we are the Lord's. ⁹ For to this purpose Christ died and lived again, that he might be Lord of both the dead and those who are living. ¹⁰ But you, why do you judge your brother? And you, why do you despise your brother? For we will all stand before the judgment seat of God. ¹¹ For it is written,

"As I live," says the Lord, "
to me every knee will bend,
and every tongue will confess to God."

¹² So then, each one of us will give an account of himself to God.

¹³ Therefore, let us no longer judge one another, but instead decide this, that no one will place a stumbling block or a snare for his brother. ¹⁴ I know and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus that nothing is unclean by itself. Only for him who considers anything to be unclean, for him it is unclean. ¹⁵ If because of food your brother is hurt, you are no longer walking in love. Do not destroy with your food one for whom Christ died. ¹⁶ So do not allow what you consider to be good to be spoken of as evil. ¹⁷ For the kingdom of God is not about food and drink, but about righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸ For the one who serves Christ in this way is acceptable to God and approved by people. ¹⁹ So then, let us pursue the things of peace and the things that build up one another. ²⁰ Do not destroy the work of God on account of food. All things are clean, but it is wrong for a man to eat anything that causes someone to stumble. ²¹ It is good not to eat meat, nor to drink wine, nor to do anything over which your brother stumbles. ²² The faith you have, keep between yourself and God. Blessed is the one who does not condemn himself by what he approves. ²³ He who doubts is condemned if he eats, because it is not from faith. And whatever is not from faith is sin.

Chapter 15

¹ Now we who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of the weak, and ought not to please ourselves. ² Let each one of us please his neighbor for that which is good, in order to build him up. ³ For even Christ did not please himself. Instead, it was just as it is written, "The insults of those who insulted you fell on me." ⁴ For whatever was previously written was written for our instruction in order that through patience and through encouragement of the scriptures we would have hope. ⁵ Now may the God of patience and of encouragement grant you to be of the same mind with each other according to Christ Jesus. ⁶ May he do this in order that with one mind you may glorify with one mouth the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁷ Therefore receive one another, even as Christ also received you, to the glory of God. ⁸ For I say that Christ has been made a servant of the circumcision on behalf of God's truth, in order to confirm the promises given to the patriarchs, ⁹ and for the Gentiles to glorify God for his mercy. As it is written,

"Therefore I will give praise to you among the Gentiles
and sing praise to your name."

¹⁰ Again it says,

"Rejoice, you Gentiles, with his people."

¹¹ And again,

"Praise the Lord, all you Gentiles;
let all the peoples praise him."

¹² Again, Isaiah says,

"The root of Jesse will come,
the one who rises to rule over the Gentiles;
in him the Gentiles will have hope."

¹³ Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, so that by the power of the Holy Spirit you may abound in hope.

¹⁴ I myself am also convinced about you, my brothers. I am convinced that also you yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge. I am convinced that you are also able to instruct one another. ¹⁵ But I am writing more boldly to you about some things in order to remind you again, because of the grace given me by God. ¹⁶ This grace was that I should be a servant of Christ Jesus sent to the Gentiles, to offer as a priest the gospel of God, so that the offering of the Gentiles might become acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁷ In Christ Jesus I have reason to boast of my service for God. ¹⁸ For I will not dare to speak of anything except what Christ has accomplished through me for the obedience of the Gentiles. These are things done by word and action, ¹⁹ by the power of signs and wonders, and by the power of the Spirit of God. This was so that from Jerusalem, and round about as far as Illyricum, I might fully carry out the gospel of Christ. ²⁰ In this way, my desire has been to proclaim the gospel, but not where Christ is known by name, in order that I might not build upon another man's foundation. ²¹ It is as it is written:

"Those to whom no report of him came will see him,
and those who have not heard will understand."

²² Therefore I was also hindered many times from coming to you. ²³ But now, I no longer have any place in these regions, and I have been longing for many years to come to you. ²⁴ I hope to see you when I pass through there on my way to Spain, and to be helped by you on my journey there, once I have enjoyed your company for a while. ²⁵ But now I am going to Jerusalem, serving God's holy people. ²⁶ For it was the

good pleasure of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution to the poor among God's holy people who are in Jerusalem. ²⁷ Yes, it was their good pleasure, and they owe it to them. For if the Gentiles have shared in their spiritual things, they owe it to the Jews to minister to them with their material things. ²⁸ Therefore, when I have completed this task and have made sure that they receive all that was collected, I will go to Spain and visit you on the way. ²⁹ I know that when I come to you I will come in the fullness of the blessing of Christ.

³⁰ Now I urge you, brothers, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that you strive together with me in your prayers to God for me. ³¹ Pray that I may be rescued from those who are disobedient in Judea, and that my service for Jerusalem may be acceptable to God's holy people. ³² Pray that I may come to you in joy through the will of God, and that I may, together with you, find rest. ³³ May the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

Chapter 16

¹ I commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is a servant of the church that is in Cenchreae, ² in order that you may receive her in the Lord. Do this in a manner worthy of God's holy people, and provide her with whatever help she may need from you, for she has been a great help to many and to myself as well.

³ Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my fellow workers in Christ Jesus, ⁴ who for my life risked their own lives. I give thanks to them, and not only I, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

⁵ Greet the church that is in their house. Greet Epänetus my beloved, who is the firstfruit of Asia to Christ.

⁶ Greet Mary, who has labored hard for you.

⁷ Greet Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen and fellow prisoners. They are well known among the apostles, and they were in Christ before me.

⁸ Greet Ampliatus, my beloved in the Lord.

⁹ Greet Urbanus, our fellow worker in Christ, and Stachys, my beloved.

¹⁰ Greet Apelles, the approved in Christ. Greet those who are of the household of Aristobulus.

¹¹ Greet Herodion, my kinsman. Greet those of the household of Narcissus who are in the Lord.

¹² Greet Tryphaena and Tryphosa, laborers in the Lord. Greet Persis the beloved, who has labored much in the Lord.

¹³ Greet Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

¹⁴ Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brothers who are with them.

¹⁵ Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all God's holy people who are with them.

¹⁶ Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ greet you.

¹⁷ Now I urge you, brothers, to watch out for those who cause divisions and stumbling contrary to the teaching that you have learned. Turn away from them. ¹⁸ For people such as these do not serve our Lord Christ, but their own stomach. By their smooth and flattering speech they deceive the hearts of the innocent. ¹⁹ For your example of obedience reaches everyone. I rejoice, therefore, over you, but I want you to be wise as to that which is good, and innocent to that which is evil. ²⁰ The God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

²¹ Timothy, my fellow worker, greets you, and Lucius, Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen. ²² I, Tertius, who write this epistle down, greet you in the Lord. ²³ Gaius, the host for me and for the whole church, greets you. Erastus, the treasurer of the city, greets you, with Quartus the brother. ²⁴^[1]

²⁵ Now to him who is able to make you strong according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ,

according to the revelation of the mystery that had been kept secret for long ages

²⁶ but now has been revealed and made known through the prophetic writings to all nations, by the command of the eternal God, to bring about the obedience of faith—

²⁷ to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, be glory forever. Amen.

Footnotes

16:24 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have this verse. (See: Romans 16:20). v. 24

1 Corinthians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, called by Christ Jesus to be an apostle by the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,

² to the church of God at Corinth, those who have been sanctified in Christ Jesus and called to be holy people, together with all those in every place who call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is their Lord and ours.

³ May grace and peace be to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴ I always give thanks to my God for you because of the grace of God that Christ Jesus gave to you. ⁵ He has made you rich in every way, in all speech and with all knowledge, ⁶ just as the testimony about Christ has been confirmed as true among you. ⁷ Therefore you lack no spiritual gift as you eagerly wait for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁸ He will also strengthen you to the end, so that you will be blameless on the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹ God is faithful, who called you into the fellowship of his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

¹⁰ Now I urge you, brothers, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all agree, and that there be no divisions among you. I urge that you be joined together with the same mind and by the same purpose. ¹¹ For I have been informed concerning you, my brothers, by Chloe's people that there are factions among you. ¹² I mean this: Each one of you says, "I am with Paul," or "I am with Apollos," or "I am with Cephas," or "I am with Christ." ¹³ Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Were you baptized into the name of Paul? ¹⁴ I thank God that I baptized none of you, except Crispus and Gaius. ¹⁵ This was so that no one would say that you were baptized into my name. ¹⁶ (I also baptized the household of Stephanas. Beyond that, I do not know if I baptized any others.) ¹⁷ For Christ did not send me to baptize but to preach the gospel—not with clever speech, in order that the cross of Christ would not be emptied of its power.

¹⁸ For the message about the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing. But among those who are being saved, it is the power of God. ¹⁹ For it is written,

"I will destroy the wisdom of the wise.
I will set aside the understanding of the intelligent."

²⁰ Where is the wise person? Where is the scholar? Where is the debater of this world? Has not God turned the wisdom of the world into foolishness? ²¹ Since the world in its wisdom did not know God, God was pleased to save those who believe through the foolishness of preaching. ²² For Jews ask for miraculous signs and Greeks seek wisdom. ²³ But we preach Christ crucified, a stumbling block to Jews and foolishness to Gentiles. ²⁴ But to those whom God has called, both Jews and Greeks, we preach Christ as the power and the wisdom of God. ²⁵ For the foolishness of God is wiser than people, and the weakness of God is stronger than people.

²⁶ Look at your calling, brothers. Not many of you were wise according to the flesh. Not many of you were powerful. Not many of you were of noble birth. ²⁷ But God chose the foolish things of the world to shame the wise. God chose what is weak in the world to shame what is strong. ²⁸ God chose what is low and despised in the world. He even chose things that are regarded as nothing, to bring to nothing things that are held as valuable. ²⁹ He did this so that no flesh would have a reason to boast before him. ³⁰ Because of what God did, now you are in Christ Jesus, who became for us wisdom from God. He became our righteousness, holiness, and redemption. ³¹ As a result, as it is written, "Let the one who boasts, boast in the Lord."

Chapter 2

¹ When I came to you, brothers, I did not come with eloquence of speech or wisdom as I proclaimed hidden truths about God. ^[1]² For I decided to know nothing when I was among you except Jesus Christ, and him crucified. ³ And I was with you in weakness and in fear and in much trembling. ⁴ And my message and my proclamation were not with persuasive words of wisdom, but with the demonstration of the Spirit and of power, ⁵ so that your faith might not be in the wisdom of humans, but in the power of God.

⁶ Now we do speak wisdom among the mature, but not the wisdom of this world, or of the rulers of this age, who are passing away. ⁷ Instead, we speak God's wisdom in hidden truth, the hidden wisdom that God predestined before the ages for our glory. ⁸ None of the rulers of this age understood it, for if they had understood it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. ⁹ But as it is written,

"No eye has seen,
no ear has heard,
no human heart has imagined
what God has prepared for those who love him"—

¹⁰ For God has revealed these things to us through the Spirit. For the Spirit searches everything out, even the deep things of God. ^[2]¹¹ For who knows a person's thoughts except the spirit of the person in him? So also, no one knows the deep things of God except the Spirit of God. ¹² But we did not receive the spirit of the world but the Spirit who is from God, so that we might know the things freely given to us by God. ¹³ We speak about these things in words not taught by human wisdom but by the Spirit, interpreting spiritual things to spiritual people. ¹⁴ The unspiritual person does not receive the things that belong to the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him. He cannot understand them because they are spiritually discerned. ¹⁵ The one who is spiritual judges all things, but he is not judged by others.

¹⁶ "For who can know the mind of the Lord,
that he can instruct him?"

But we have the mind of Christ.

Footnotes

2:1 ^[1]A few important and ancient Greek copies read,

2:10 ^[2]Some ancient Greek copies say

Chapter 3

¹ And I, brothers, could not speak to you as spiritual people, but instead as to fleshly people, as to little children in Christ. ² I fed you milk, not solid food, for you were not ready for it; and even now you are not yet ready. ³ For you are still fleshly. For where jealousy and strife exist among you, are you not living according to the flesh, and are you not walking by human standards? ⁴ For when one says, "I follow Paul," and another says, "I follow Apollos," are you not merely human beings? ⁵ Who then is Apollos? Who is Paul? Servants through whom you believed, just as the Lord gave tasks to each. ⁶ I planted and Apollos watered, but God gave the growth. ⁷ So then, neither he who plants nor he who waters is anything. But it is God who gives the growth. ⁸ Now he who plants and he who waters are one, and each will receive his own wages according to his own labor. ⁹ For we are God's fellow workers. You are God's garden, God's building.

¹⁰ According to the grace of God that was given to me as a skilled master builder, I laid a foundation and another is building on it. But let each man be careful how he builds on it. ¹¹ For no one can lay a foundation other than the one that has been laid, that is, Jesus Christ. ¹² Now if anyone builds on the foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, or straw, ¹³ his work will be revealed, for the day will reveal it. For it will be revealed in fire. The fire will test the quality of what each one has done. ¹⁴ If anyone's work remains, he will receive a reward; ¹⁵ but if anyone's work is burned up, he will suffer loss, but he himself will be saved, as though escaping through fire.

¹⁶ Do you not know that you are God's temple and that the Spirit of God lives in you? ¹⁷ If anyone destroys God's temple, God will destroy that person. For God's temple is holy, and so are you.

¹⁸ Let no one deceive himself. If anyone among you thinks he is wise in this age, let him become a "fool" that he may become wise. ¹⁹ For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written,

"He catches the wise in their craftiness."

²⁰ And again,

"The Lord knows that the reasoning of the wise is futile."

²¹ For this reason, let no one boast in men. All things are yours, ²² whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come. All things are yours, ²³ and you are Christ's, and Christ is God's.

Chapter 4

¹ This is how a person should regard us, as servants of Christ and stewards of the hidden truths of God. ² Now what is required of stewards is that they are found to be trustworthy. ³ But for me it is a very small thing that I should be judged by you or by any human court. For I do not even judge myself. ⁴ I am not aware of any charge being made against me, but that does not justify me. The one who judges me is the Lord. ⁵ Therefore do not pronounce judgment about anything before the time, before the Lord comes. He will bring to light the hidden things of darkness and reveal the purposes of the heart. Then each one will receive his praise from God.

⁶ Now, brothers, I applied these principles to myself and Apollos for your sakes, so that from us you might learn the meaning of the saying,

"Do not go beyond what is written."

This is so that none of you may be puffed up in favor of one against the other. ⁷ For who sees any difference between you and others? What do you have that you did not receive? If you have received it, why do you boast as if you did not receive it? ⁸ Already you have all you could want! Already you have become rich! You began to reign—and that quite apart from us! Indeed, I wish you did reign, so that we could reign with you. ⁹ For I think God has put us apostles on display as the last in line, in a procession and like men sentenced to death. We have become a spectacle to the world—to angels, and to human beings. ¹⁰ We are fools for Christ's sake, but you are wise in Christ. We are weak, but you are strong. You are held in honor, but we are held in dishonor. ¹¹ Up to this present hour we are hungry and thirsty, we are poorly clothed, we are beaten, and we are homeless. ¹² We labor hard, working with our own hands. When we are slandered, we bless. When we are persecuted, we endure. ¹³ When we are slandered, we speak with kindness. We have become as the refuse of the world and the filthiest of all things, even till now.

¹⁴ I do not write these things to shame you, but to warn you as my beloved children. ¹⁵ For even if you have ten thousand guardians in Christ, you do not have many fathers. For I became your father in Christ Jesus through the gospel. ¹⁶ So I urge you to be imitators of me. ¹⁷ That is why I sent you Timothy, my beloved and faithful child in the Lord. He will remind you of my ways in Christ, just as I teach them everywhere and in every church. ¹⁸ Now some of you have become puffed up, acting as though I were not coming to you. ¹⁹ But I will come to you soon, if the Lord wills. Then I will know not merely the words of these who are so puffed up, but I will see their power. ²⁰ For the kingdom of God does not consist in words but in power. ²¹ What do you want? Should I come to you with a rod or with love and in a spirit of gentleness?

Chapter 5

¹ We heard a report that there is sexual immorality among you, a kind of immorality that is not even permitted among the pagans: A man has his father's wife. ² You are puffed up! Should you not mourn instead, so that the one who did this deed might be removed from among you? ³ For even though I am absent in body, I am present in spirit. I have already passed judgment on the one who did this, just as though I were there. ⁴ When you are assembled in the name of our Lord Jesus and I am with you in spirit, and the power of our Lord Jesus is present, ⁵ deliver this man over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, so that his spirit may be saved on the day of the Lord. ⁶ Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little yeast leavens the whole loaf? ⁷ Cleanse yourselves of the old yeast so that you may be a new batch of dough, unleavened, just as you really are. For Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed. ⁸ So let us then celebrate the festival, not with the old yeast, the yeast of bad behavior and wickedness. Instead, let us celebrate with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

⁹ I wrote to you in my letter not to associate with sexually immoral people. ¹⁰ In no way did I mean the immoral people of this world, or the greedy, or swindlers, or idolaters, since to stay away from them you would need to go out of the world. ¹¹ But now I am writing to you not to associate with anyone who is called a brother but who is living in sexual immorality, or who is greedy, or is an idolater, or is verbally abusive, or is a drunkard, or a swindler. Do not even eat a meal with such a person. ¹² For how am I involved with judging those who are outside the church? Instead, are you not to judge those who are inside the church? ¹³ But God judges those who are on the outside.

"Remove the evil person from among you."

Chapter 6

¹ When one of you has a dispute against another, does he dare to bring a lawsuit before the unrighteous rather than before God's holy people? ² Do you not know that God's holy people will judge the world? If then you will judge the world, are you not able to settle matters of little importance? ³ Do you not know that we will judge the angels? How much more, then, can we judge matters of this life? ⁴ If then you have to make judgments that pertain to daily life, why do you lay such cases as these before those who have no standing in the church? ⁵ I say this to your shame. Is there no one among you wise enough to settle a dispute between brothers? ⁶ But one brother brings a lawsuit against another brother—and this before unbelievers! ⁷ The fact that you have lawsuits with one another is already a defeat for you. Why not rather suffer the wrong? Why not rather allow yourselves to be cheated? ⁸ But you yourselves do wrong and you cheat, and you do this to your own brothers! ⁹ Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men who submit to homosexual acts, nor men who perform homosexual acts, ¹⁰ nor thieves, nor the greedy, nor drunkards, nor slanderers, nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God. ¹¹ That is what some of you were like. But you have been cleansed, you have been sanctified, you have been justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.

¹² "Everything is lawful for me," but not everything is profitable. "Everything is lawful for me," but I will not be mastered by any of them. ¹³ "Food is for the stomach, and the stomach is for food," but God will do away with both of them. The body is not intended for sexual immorality. Instead, the body is for the Lord, and the Lord will provide for the body. ¹⁴ God both raised the Lord and will also raise us up by his power. ¹⁵ Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Should I then take the members of Christ and join them to a prostitute? May it not be! ¹⁶ Do you not know that he who is joined to a prostitute becomes one body with her? As scripture says, "The two will become one flesh." ¹⁷ But he who is joined to the Lord becomes one spirit with him. ¹⁸ Run away from sexual immorality! Every other sin that a person commits is outside the body, but the sexually immoral person sins against his own body. ¹⁹ Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who lives within you, whom you have from God? Do you not know that you are not your own? ²⁰ For you were bought with a price. Therefore glorify God with your body and in your spirit, which belong to God.

Chapter 7

¹ Now concerning the issues you wrote about: "It is good for a man not to touch a woman." ² But because of temptations for many immoral acts, each man should have his own wife, and each woman should have her own husband. ³ The husband should fulfill his duty to have sexual relations with his wife, and in the same way the wife to her husband. ⁴ It is not the wife who has authority over her own body, it is the husband. In the same way, the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does. ⁵ Do not deprive each other, except by mutual agreement and for a specific period of time. Do this so that you may devote yourselves to prayer. Then you should come together again, so that Satan may not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.

⁶ But I say these things to you as a concession and not as a command. ⁷ I wish that everyone were as I am. But each one has his own gift from God. One has this kind of gift, and another that kind. ⁸ To the unmarried and to widows I say that it is good for them if they remain unmarried, as I am. ⁹ But if they cannot exercise self-control, they should marry. For it is better for them to marry than to burn with passion. ¹⁰ Now to the married I give this command—not I, but the Lord—the wife should not separate from her husband ¹¹ (but if she does separate from her husband, she should remain unmarried or else be reconciled to her husband), and the husband should not divorce his wife. ¹² But to the rest I say—I, not the Lord—that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and if she is content to live with him, he should not divorce her. ¹³ If a woman has an unbelieving husband, and if he is content to live with her, she should not divorce him. ¹⁴ For the unbelieving husband is set apart because of his wife, and the unbelieving wife is set apart because of the brother. Otherwise your children would be unclean, but actually they are set apart. ¹⁵ But if the unbeliever departs, let him go. In such cases, the brother or sister is not bound to their vows. God has called us to live in peace. ¹⁶ For how do you know, woman, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, man, whether you will save your wife? ¹⁷ However, as the Lord has given each one his portion, let each one walk as God has called him. This is my rule in all the churches. ¹⁸ Was anyone circumcised when he was called to believe? He should not try to appear uncircumcised. Was anyone uncircumcised when he was called to faith? He should not be circumcised. ¹⁹ For it is neither circumcision nor uncircumcision that matters. What matters is obeying the commandments of God. ²⁰ Each one should remain in the calling he was in when God called him to believe. ²¹ Were you a slave when God called you? Do not be concerned about it. But if you can become free, take advantage of it. ²² For someone who is called by the Lord as a slave is the Lord's freeman. In the same way, the one who was free when he was called to believe is Christ's slave. ²³ You have been bought with a price, so do not become slaves of men. ²⁴ Brothers, in whatever situation he was in when he was called, let each one remain with God in that.

²⁵ Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment from the Lord. But I give my opinion as one who, by the Lord's mercy, is trustworthy. ²⁶ Therefore, I think that because of the disaster that is coming, it is good for a man to remain as he is. ²⁷ Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek a divorce. If you are free of a wife, do not seek a wife. ²⁸ But if you do marry, you have not sinned, and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. But those who do will have many kinds of fleshly trouble, and I want to spare you from this. ²⁹ But this I say, brothers: The time is short. From now on, let those who have wives live as though they had none. ³⁰ Those who weep should act as though they were not weeping, and those who rejoice as though they were not rejoicing, and those who buy as though they did not possess anything, ³¹ and those who use the world should not act as though they are using it to the full. For the world in its present form is coming to an end. ³² I would like you to be free from worries. The unmarried man is concerned about the things of the Lord, how to please him. ³³ But the married man is concerned about the things of the world, how to please his wife— ³⁴ he is divided. The unmarried woman or the virgin is concerned about the things of the Lord, how to be set apart in body and in spirit. But the married woman is concerned about the things of the world, how to please her husband. ³⁵ I say this for your own benefit, and not to put any constraint on you. I say this for what is right, so that you may be devoted to the Lord without any distraction. ³⁶ But if anyone thinks that he is not treating his virgin with respect—if she is beyond the age of marriage and it must be so—he should do what he wants. He is not sinning. They should marry. ³⁷ But if he is standing firm in his heart, if he is not under pressure but can control his own will, and if he has decided in his own heart to do this, to keep his own a virgin, he will do well. ³⁸ So the one who marries his virgin does well, and the one who chooses not to marry will do even better. ³⁹ A woman is bound to

her husband while he lives. But if her husband dies, she is free to marry anyone she wishes, but only in the Lord. **40** Yet in my judgment she would be happier if she lives as she is. And I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

Chapter 8

¹ Now concerning food sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up. ² If anyone thinks he knows something, that person does not yet know as he should know. ³ But if anyone loves God, that person is known by him. ⁴ Therefore, concerning the eating of food sacrificed to idols: We know that an idol in this world is nothing and that there is no God but one. ⁵ For even if there were so-called gods, either in heaven or on earth (just as there are many "gods" and many "lords"), ⁶ yet for us there is only one God, the Father, from whom are all things and for whom we live, and one Lord Jesus Christ, through whom all things exist, and through whom we exist.

⁷ However, this knowledge is not in everyone. Instead, some previously practiced idol worship, and they eat this food as if it were something sacrificed to an idol. Their conscience is thereby defiled because it is weak. ⁸ But food will not present us to God. We are not worse if we do not eat, nor better if we do eat it. ⁹ But take care that your freedom does not become a reason for someone who is weak in faith to stumble.

¹⁰ For suppose that someone sees you, who have knowledge, eating a meal in an idol's temple. Is not his weak conscience emboldened to eat what is offered to idols? ¹¹ So because of your understanding about the true nature of idols, the weaker one, the brother for whom Christ died, is destroyed. ¹² Thus, when you sin against your brothers and wound their weak consciences, you sin against Christ. ¹³ Therefore, if food causes my brother to stumble, I will never eat meat again, so that I may not cause my brother to fall.

Chapter 9

¹ Am I not free? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus our Lord? Are you not my work in the Lord? ² If I am not an apostle to others, at least I am to you. For you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord. ³ This is my defense to those who examine me: ⁴ Do we not have the right to eat and drink? ⁵ Do we not have the right to take along a wife who is a believer, as do the rest of the apostles, and the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas? ⁶ Or do only I and Barnabas not have the right to not work at a trade? ⁷ Who serves as a soldier at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat its fruit? Or who shepherds a flock and does not drink milk from it? ⁸ Do I say these things based on human authority? Does not the law also say this? ⁹ For it is written in the law of Moses, "Do not put a muzzle on an ox when it is threshing the grain." Is it really the oxen that God cares about? ¹⁰ Is he not speaking about us? It was written for us, because the one who plows should plow in hope, and the one who threshes should thresh in the hope of sharing in the harvest. ¹¹ If we sowed spiritual things among you, is it too much for us to reap physical things from you? ¹² If others exercised this right from you, do we not have even more? But we did not claim this right. Instead we endured everything rather than be a hindrance to the gospel of Christ. ¹³ Do you not know that those who perform sacred duties get their food from the temple? Do you not know that those who serve at the altar share in what is offered on the altar? ¹⁴ In the same way, the Lord commanded that those who proclaim the gospel should get their living from the gospel. ¹⁵ But I have not claimed any of these rights. And I do not write this so something might be done for me. It would be better for me to die than—No one will make my boast empty! ¹⁶ For if I preach the gospel, I have no reason for boasting, because I must do this. And woe be to me if I do not preach the gospel! ¹⁷ For if I do this willingly, I have a reward. But if not willingly, I still have a stewardship that was entrusted to me. ¹⁸ What then is my reward? That when I preach, I may offer the gospel without charge and so not take full use of my right in the gospel. ¹⁹ For though I am free from all, I became a servant to all, in order that I might win more. ²⁰ To the Jews I became like a Jew, in order to win Jews. To those under the law, I became like one under the law in order to win those under the law. I did this even though I myself was not under the law. ^[1]²¹ To those outside the law, I became like one outside the law, although I was not outside the law of God myself, but under the law of Christ. I did this so that I may win those outside the law. ²² To the weak I became weak, so that I may win the weak. I have become all things to all people, so that I may by all means save some. ²³ I do all things for the gospel's sake, so that I may participate in its blessings. ²⁴ Do you not know that in a race all the runners run the race, but that only one receives the prize? So run to win the prize. ²⁵ Every athlete exercises self-control in all things. They do it to receive a wreath that is perishable, but we do it to receive one that is imperishable. ²⁶ Therefore this is how I run, as not without purpose; this is how I box, not as one beating the air. ²⁷ But I subdue my body and make it a slave, so that after I have preached to others, I myself may not be disqualified.

Footnotes

9:20 ^[1]The ULB has:

Chapter 10

¹ I do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, that our fathers were all under the cloud and all passed through the sea. ² All were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea, ³ and all ate the same spiritual food. ⁴ All drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank from a spiritual rock that followed them, and that rock was Christ. ⁵ But God was not well pleased with most of them, and their corpses were scattered about in the wilderness. ⁶ Now these things were examples for us, so we would not be those who lust for evil things as they lusted. ⁷ Do not be idolaters, as some of them were. This is as it is written, "The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play." ⁸ Let us not commit sexual immorality, as many of them did. In one day, twenty-three thousand people died because of it. ⁹ Neither let us put Christ to the test, as many of them tested him and were destroyed by snakes. ¹⁰ Also do not grumble, as many of them did and were destroyed by an angel of death. ¹¹ Now these things happened to them as examples for us. They were written for our instruction—for us on whom the end of the ages has come. ¹² Therefore let anyone who thinks he stands be careful that he does not fall. ¹³ No temptation has overtaken you that is not common to all humanity. Instead, God is faithful. He will not let you be tempted beyond your ability. With the temptation he will also provide the way of escape, so that you may be able to endure it.

¹⁴ Therefore, my beloved ones, run away from idolatry. ¹⁵ I speak to you as people who have understanding, so you may judge what I say. ¹⁶ The cup of blessing that we bless, is it not a sharing in the blood of Christ? The bread that we break, is it not a sharing in the body of Christ? ¹⁷ Because there is one loaf of bread, we who are many are one body. We all take of one loaf of bread together. ¹⁸ Look at the Israel that is according to the flesh. Are not those who eat the sacrifices participants in the altar? ¹⁹ What am I saying then? That an idol is anything? Or that food sacrificed to an idol is anything? ²⁰ But I say about the things they sacrifice, that they offer these things to demons and not to God. I do not want you to be participants with demons! ²¹ You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons. You cannot participate at the table of the Lord and the table of demons. ²² Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than he is?

²³ "Everything is lawful," but not everything is profitable. "Everything is lawful," but not everything builds people up. ²⁴ No one should seek his own good. Instead, each one should seek the good of his neighbor. ²⁵ Eat everything sold in the market without asking questions of conscience. ²⁶ For "the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness of it." ²⁷ If an unbeliever invites you to eat a meal, and you wish to go, eat whatever is set before you without asking questions of conscience. ²⁸ But if someone says to you, "This has been offered in sacrifice," then do not eat it, both for the sake of the one who informed you, and for the sake of conscience—^[1]²⁹ the conscience of the other man, I mean, and not yours. For why should my freedom be judged by another's conscience? ³⁰ If I partake of the meal with gratitude, why am I being insulted for that for which I gave thanks? ³¹ Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God. ³² Be blameless both to Jews and to Greeks, and to the church of God. ³³ In the same way I try to please all people in all things. I do not seek my benefit, but that of the many. I do this so that they may be saved.

Footnotes

10:28 ^[1] Some ancient copies of the Greek text add,

Chapter 11

¹ Be imitators of me, just as I am an imitator of Christ.

² Now I praise you because you remember me in everything. I praise you because you hold firmly to the traditions just as I delivered them to you. ³ Now I want you to understand that Christ is the head of every man, that a man is the head of a woman, and that God is the head of Christ. ⁴ Any man who prays or prophesies with his head covered dishonors his head. ⁵ But any woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered dishonors her head. For it is the same thing as if her head were shaved. ⁶ For if a woman will not cover her head, she should cut her hair short. If it is disgraceful for a woman to have her hair cut off or for her to shave her head, let her cover her head. ⁷ For a man should not have his head covered, since he is the image and glory of God. But the woman is the glory of the man. ⁸ For man was not made from woman. Instead, woman was made from man. ⁹ For neither was man created for woman. Instead, woman was created for man. ¹⁰ This is why the woman ought to have a symbol of authority on her head, because of the angels. ¹¹ Nevertheless, in the Lord, the woman is not independent from the man, nor is the man independent from the woman. ¹² For as the woman comes from the man, so does the man come from the woman. And all things come from God. ¹³ Judge for yourselves: Is it proper for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered? ¹⁴ Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor for him? ¹⁵ Does not nature teach you that if a woman has long hair, it is her glory? For her hair has been given to her as a covering. ¹⁶ But if anyone wants to argue about this, we do not have any other practice, nor do the churches of God.

¹⁷ But in the following instructions, I do not praise you. For when you come together, it is not for the better but for the worse. ¹⁸ For in the first place, I hear that when you come together in the church, there are divisions among you, and in part I believe it. ¹⁹ For there must also be factions among you, so that those who are approved may become evident among you. ²⁰ For when you come together, it is not the Lord's Supper that you eat. ²¹ When you eat, each one eats his own food before the others have their meal. One is hungry, and another becomes drunk. ²² Do you not have houses to eat and to drink in? Do you despise the church of God and humiliate those who have nothing? What should I say to you? Should I praise you? I will not praise you for this! ²³ For I received from the Lord what I also passed on to you, that the Lord Jesus, on the night when he was betrayed, took bread. ²⁴ After he had given thanks, he broke it and said, "This is my body, which is for you. Do this to remember me." ²⁵ In the same way he took the cup after supper, and he said, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Do this as often as you drink it, to remember me." ²⁶ For every time you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until he comes. ²⁷ Whoever, therefore, eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. ²⁸ Let a person examine himself first, and in this way let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. ²⁹ For he who eats and drinks without discerning the body eats and drinks judgment to himself. ³⁰ That is why many among you are weak and ill, and some of you have fallen asleep. ³¹ But if we examine ourselves, we will not be judged. ³² But when we are judged by the Lord, we are disciplined, so that we may not be condemned along with the world. ³³ Therefore, my brothers, when you come together to eat, wait for one another. ³⁴ If anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, so that when you come together it will not be for judgment. And about the other things you wrote, I will give instructions when I come.

Chapter 12

¹ About spiritual gifts, brothers, I do not want you to be uninformed. ² You know that when you were pagans, you were led astray to idols who could not speak, in whatever ways you were led by them. ³ Therefore I want you to know that no one who speaks by the Spirit of God can say, "Jesus is accursed." No one can say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit.

⁴ Now there are different gifts, but the same Spirit. ⁵ There are different ministries, but the same Lord; ⁶ and there are different kinds of work, but it is the same God who works all in all. ⁷ Now to each one is given the outward display of the Spirit for the benefit of all. ⁸ For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom, and to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit. ⁹ To another is given faith by the same Spirit, and to another gifts of healing by the one Spirit. ¹⁰ To another is given miraculous works, and to another prophecy. To another is given the ability to distinguish between spirits, to another various kinds of tongues, and to another the interpretation of tongues. ¹¹ All these are the work of one and the same Spirit, giving the gifts to each one individually, as he chooses.

¹² For as the body is one and has many members and all are members of the same body, so it is with Christ. ¹³ For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slave or free, and all were made to drink of one Spirit. ¹⁴ For the body is not a single member, but many. ¹⁵ If the foot says, "Since I am not the hand, I am not part of the body," it is not any less a part of the body. ¹⁶ And if the ear says, "Because I am not an eye, I am not part of the body," it is not any less a part of the body. ¹⁷ If the whole body were an eye, where would the sense of hearing be? If the whole body were an ear, where would the sense of smell be? ¹⁸ But God has appointed each member, each one of them, into the body as he has desired. ¹⁹ If they were all the same member, where would the body be? ²⁰ So now they are many members, but only one body. ²¹ The eye cannot say to the hand, "I have no need of you." Nor does the head say to the feet, "I have no need of you." ²² But the members of the body that appear to be weaker are essential, ²³ and the parts of the body that we think are less honorable, we give them greater honor, and our unpresentable members have more dignity. ²⁴ Now our presentable members have no such need. Rather, God has composed the body, giving greater honor to those members that lack it. ²⁵ He did this so there may be no division within the body, but that the members should care for one another with the same affection. ²⁶ So when one member suffers, all the members suffer together; or when one member is honored, all the members rejoice together. ²⁷ Now you are the body of Christ and individually members of it. ²⁸ And God has appointed in the church first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then those who do miracles, then gifts of healing, those who provide helps, those who do the work of administration, and those who have various kinds of tongues. ²⁹ Are all of them apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Do all do miracles? ³⁰ Do all of them have gifts of healing? Do all of them speak with tongues? Do all of them interpret tongues? ³¹ Zealously seek the greater gifts. And now I will show you a more excellent way.

Chapter 13

¹ Suppose that I speak with the tongues of men and of angels. But if I do not have love, I have become a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal. ² Suppose that I have the gift of prophecy and understand all hidden truths and knowledge, and that I have all faith so as to remove mountains. But if I do not have love, I am nothing. ³ Suppose that I give all my possessions to feed the poor, and that I give my body to be burned. But if I do not have love, I gain nothing. ^[1]⁴ Love is patient and kind. Love is not jealous and does not boast. It is not puffed up ⁵ or rude. It does not seek its own. It is not provoked, nor does it keep a count of wrongs. ⁶ It does not rejoice in unrighteousness. Instead, it rejoices in the truth. ⁷ Love bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, and endures all things. ⁸ Love never ends. If there are prophecies, they will pass away. If there are tongues, they will cease. If there is knowledge, it will pass away. ⁹ For we know in part and we prophesy in part. ¹⁰ But when the perfect comes, that which is incomplete will pass away. ¹¹ When I was a child, I spoke like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child. When I became an adult, I put away childish things. ¹² For now we see indirectly in a mirror, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I will know fully just as I have been fully known. ¹³ But now these three remain: faith, hope, and love. But the greatest of these is love.

Footnotes

13:3 ^[1]Most important and ancient Greek copies, and ancient translations read,

Chapter 14

¹ Pursue love and be zealous for spiritual gifts, especially that you may prophesy. ² For the one who speaks in a tongue does not speak to people but to God. For no one understands him because he speaks mysteries in the Spirit. ³ But the one who prophesies speaks to people to build them up, to exhort them, and to comfort them. ⁴ The one who speaks in a tongue builds up himself, but the one who prophesies builds up the church. ⁵ Now I wish that you all spoke in tongues. But even more than that, I wish that you would prophesy. The one who prophesies is greater than the one who speaks in tongues (unless someone interprets so that the church may receive edification). ⁶ But now, brothers, if I come to you speaking in tongues, how will I benefit you? I cannot, unless I speak to you with revelation, or knowledge, or prophecy, or teaching. ⁷ In the same way, when lifeless instruments are producing sounds—like the flute or the harp—if they do not produce different tones, how will anyone know what tune the flute or harp is playing? ⁸ For if the trumpet is played with an uncertain sound, how will anyone know when it is time to prepare for battle? ⁹ It is the same way for you with the tongue. If you utter speech that is not clear, how will what is said be understood? You will be speaking into the air. ¹⁰ There are doubtless many kinds of languages in the world, and none is without meaning. ¹¹ But if I do not know the meaning of a language, I will be a foreigner to the speaker, and the speaker will be a foreigner to me. ¹² So it is with you. Since you are eager for the manifestations of the Spirit, seek for the edification of the church so that you might abound. ¹³ So the one who speaks in a tongue should pray that he may interpret. ¹⁴ For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my mind is unfruitful. ¹⁵ What am I to do? I will pray with my spirit, but I will also pray with my mind. I will sing with my spirit, and I will also sing with my mind. ¹⁶ Otherwise, if you bless God with the spirit, how will the outsider say "Amen" when you are giving thanks if he does not know what you are saying? ¹⁷ For you certainly give thanks well enough, but the other person is not built up. ¹⁸ I thank God that I speak in tongues more than all of you. ¹⁹ But in the church I would rather speak five words with my understanding so that I might instruct others, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

²⁰ Brothers, do not be children in your thinking. Rather, in regard to evil, be like infants. But in your thinking be mature. ²¹ In the law it is written,

"By men of strange tongues
and by the lips of strangers
I will speak to this people.
Even then they will not hear me,"
says the Lord.

²² So then, tongues are a sign, not to believers, but to unbelievers. But prophecy is for a sign, not for unbelievers, but for believers. ²³ If, therefore, the whole church comes together and all speak in tongues, and outsiders and unbelievers come in, would they not say that you are insane? ²⁴ But if you all were prophesying and an unbeliever or an outsider came in, he would be convicted by all he hears. He would be judged by all that is said. ²⁵ The secrets of his heart would be revealed. As a result, he would fall on his face and worship God. He would declare that God is really among you.

²⁶ What is next then, brothers? When you come together, each one has a psalm, a teaching, a revelation, a tongue, or an interpretation. Do everything so that you build up the church. ²⁷ If anyone speaks in a tongue, let there be two or at most three, and each one in turn, and then someone should interpret what is said. ²⁸ But if there is no one to interpret, let each of them keep silent in the church. Let each one speak to himself alone and to God. ²⁹ Let two or three prophets speak, and let the others listen with discernment to what is said. ³⁰ But if there is a revelation to one who is sitting, let the first be silent. ³¹ For each of you can prophesy one by one so that each one may learn and all may be exhorted. ³² For the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. ³³ For God is not a God of confusion, but of peace.

This is the rule in all the churches of God's holy people. ³⁴ The women should keep silent in the churches. For they are not permitted to speak. Instead, they should be in submission, as also the law says. ³⁵ If there is anything they desire to learn, let them ask their husbands at home. For it is disgraceful for a woman to speak in the church. ³⁶ Did the word of God come from you? Are you the only ones it has reached?

37 If anyone thinks himself to be a prophet or spiritual, he should acknowledge that the things I write to you are a command of the Lord. **38** But if anyone does not recognize this, let him not be recognized.

39 So then, brothers, earnestly desire to prophesy, and do not forbid anyone from speaking in tongues. **40** But let all things be done properly and in order.

Chapter 15

¹ Now I want to make known to you, brothers, the gospel I proclaimed to you, which you received and on which you stand, ² and by which you are being saved, if you hold firmly to the word I preached to you, unless you believed in vain. ³ For I delivered to you as of first importance what I also received, that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures, ⁴ that he was buried, and that he was raised on the third day according to the scriptures. ⁵ Christ appeared to Cephas, and then to the twelve; ⁶ then he appeared to more than five hundred brothers at once. Most of them are still alive, but some have fallen asleep. ⁷ Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles. ⁸ Last of all, he appeared to me, as if to one born prematurely. ⁹ For I am the least of the apostles. I am unworthy to be called an apostle because I persecuted the church of God. ¹⁰ But by the grace of God I am what I am, and his grace in me was not in vain. Instead, I labored harder than all of them. Yet it was not I, but the grace of God that is with me. ¹¹ Therefore whether it is I or they, so we preach and so you believed.

¹² Now if Christ is proclaimed as raised from the dead, how can some of you say there is no resurrection of the dead? ¹³ But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then not even Christ has been raised; ¹⁴ and if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is in vain, and your faith also is in vain. ¹⁵ Also, we are found to be false witnesses about God, because we testified that God raised Christ from the dead. But he did not raise him, if indeed the dead are not raised. ¹⁶ For if the dead are not raised, not even Christ has been raised; ¹⁷ and if Christ has not been raised, your faith is in vain and you are still in your sins. ¹⁸ Then those who have fallen asleep in Christ have also perished. ¹⁹ If only in this life we hope in Christ, of all people we are most to be pitied.

²⁰ But now Christ has been raised from the dead as the firstfruits of those who sleep. ²¹ For since death came by a man, by a man also came the resurrection of the dead. ²² For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ all will be made alive. ²³ But each in his own order: Christ, who is the firstfruits, and then those who belong to Christ will be made alive at his coming. ²⁴ Then will be the end, when he will hand over the kingdom to God the Father, when he will abolish all rule and all authority and power. ²⁵ For he must reign until he has put all his enemies under his feet. ²⁶ The last enemy to be destroyed is death. ²⁷ For "he has put everything under his feet." But when it says "he has put everything," it is clear that this does not include the one who put everything in subjection under him. ²⁸ When all things are subjected under him, then the Son himself will be subjected under the one who put all things into subjection under him, that God may be all in all.

²⁹ Or else what will those do who are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why are they baptized for them? ³⁰ Why then are we in danger every hour? ³¹ I die every day! This is as sure as my boasting in you, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord. ³² What do I gain, from a human point of view, if I fought with beasts at Ephesus, if the dead are not raised?

"Let us eat and drink,
for tomorrow we die."

³³ Be not deceived: "Bad company corrupts good morals." ³⁴ Sober up! Live righteously! Do not keep sinning. For some of you have no knowledge of God. I say this to your shame.

³⁵ But someone will say, "How are the dead raised, and with what kind of body will they come?" ³⁶ You fool! What you sow will not come to life unless it dies. ³⁷ What you sow is not the body that will be, but a bare grain. It may become wheat or something else. ³⁸ But God will give it a body as he chooses, and to each seed its own body. ³⁹ Not all flesh is the same. Instead, there is one flesh for human beings, and another flesh for animals, and another flesh for birds, and another for fish. ⁴⁰ There are also heavenly bodies and earthly bodies. But the glory of the heavenly body is one kind and the glory of the earthly is another. ⁴¹ There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars. For one star differs from another star in glory. ⁴² So also is the resurrection of the dead. What is sown is perishable, and what is raised is imperishable. ⁴³ It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power. ⁴⁴ It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a

natural body, there is also a spiritual body. ⁴⁵ So also it is written, "The first man Adam became a living soul." The last Adam became a life-giving spirit. ⁴⁶ But the spiritual did not come first but the natural, and then the spiritual. ⁴⁷ The first man is of the earth, made of dust. The second man is from heaven. ⁴⁸ Just as the one made from dust is, so also are those who are made of the dust, and as the man of heaven is, so also are those who are of heaven. ⁴⁹ Just as we have borne the image of the man of dust, we will also bear the image of the man of heaven.

⁵⁰ Now this I say, brothers, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God. Neither does what is perishable inherit what is imperishable. ⁵¹ Look! I tell you a mystery: We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed. ⁵² We will be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed. ⁵³ For this perishable body must put on what is imperishable, and this mortal body must put on immortality. ⁵⁴ But when this perishable body has put on what is imperishable, and when this mortal body has put on immortality, then will come about the saying that is written, "Death is swallowed up in victory."

⁵⁵ "Death, where is your victory?
Death, where is your sting?"

⁵⁶ The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law. ⁵⁷ But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ! ⁵⁸ Therefore, my dear brothers, be steadfast and immovable. Always abound in the work of the Lord, because you know that your labor in the Lord is not in vain.

Chapter 16

¹ Now concerning the collection for God's holy people: as I instructed the churches of Galatia, so you are to do. ² On the first day of the week, each of you is to put something aside and store it up as he may prosper. Do this so that there will be no collections when I come. ³ When I arrive, to whomever you approve, I will give letters of introduction to them and will send them with your gift to Jerusalem. ⁴ If it is appropriate for me to go also, they will go with me. ⁵ But I will come to you when I pass through Macedonia. For I will pass through Macedonia. ⁶ Perhaps I may stay with you or even spend the winter, so that you may help me on my way, wherever I go. ⁷ For I do not wish to see you now for only a passing visit. For I hope to spend more time with you, if the Lord permits. ⁸ But I will stay in Ephesus until Pentecost, ⁹ for a wide door has opened for me, and there are many adversaries.

¹⁰ Now when Timothy comes, see that he is with you unafraid, for he is laboring at the work of the Lord, as I am doing. ¹¹ Let no one despise him. Help him on his way in peace, so that he may come to me. For I am expecting him to come along with the brothers. ¹² Now concerning our brother Apollos, I strongly encouraged him to visit you with the brothers. But it was not at all his will that he come now. However, he will come when the time is right.

¹³ Be watchful, stand fast in the faith, act like men, be strong. ¹⁴ Let all that you do be done in love.

¹⁵ You know the household of Stephanas, that they were the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have devoted themselves to the service of God's holy people. Now I urge you, brothers, ¹⁶ to be in submission to such people and to everyone who helps in the work and labors with us. ¹⁷ I rejoice at the coming of Stephanas, Fortunatus, and Achaicus. They have made up for your absence. ¹⁸ For they have refreshed my spirit and yours. So then, acknowledge people like them.

¹⁹ The churches of Asia send greetings to you. Aquila and Priscilla greet you in the Lord, with the church that is in their home. ²⁰ All the brothers greet you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.

²¹ I, Paul, write this with my own hand. ²² If anyone does not love the Lord, may he be accursed. Our Lord, come! ²³ The grace of the Lord Jesus be with you. ²⁴ My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. ^[1]

Footnotes

16:24 ^[1] A few important and ancient Greek copies and some ancient translations have

2 Corinthians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, to the church of God that is in Corinth, and to all God's holy people in the entire region of Achaia.

² May grace be to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ May the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ be praised. He is the Father of mercies and the God of all comfort. ⁴ God comforts us in all our tribulation, so that we can comfort those who are in any tribulation. We comfort others with the same comfort that God used to comfort us. ⁵ For just as the sufferings of Christ abound for our sake, so also our comfort abounds through Christ. ⁶ But if we are afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; and if we are comforted, it is for your comfort. Your comfort is working effectively in your endurance of the same sufferings that we also suffer. ⁷ Our hope concerning you is unshaken, for we know that as you share the sufferings, you also share our comfort. ⁸ For we do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, about the tribulation we had in Asia. We were utterly burdened beyond our strength, so that we despaired even of life. ⁹ Indeed, we had the sentence of death on us. But that was to make us not put our trust in ourselves, but instead in God, who raises the dead. ¹⁰ He rescued us from such a deadly peril, and he will rescue us. On him we have set our hope that he will rescue us. ¹¹ He will do this as you also help us by your prayer. Then many will give thanks on our behalf for the favor given to us through the prayers of many.

¹² Our boast is this: Our conscience testifies that we have conducted ourselves in the world with integrity and godly sincerity, not relying on fleshly wisdom but on the grace of God. ¹³ We write to you nothing that you cannot read and understand, and I hope that you will fully understand ¹⁴ as you have understood us in part, that you can boast of us on the day of our Lord Jesus, just as we will boast of you.

¹⁵ Because I was confident about this, I wanted to come to you first, so that you might receive a second favor. ¹⁶ I was planning to visit you on my way to Macedonia. Then I wanted to visit you again on my trip from Macedonia, and then for you to send me on my way to Judea. ¹⁷ When I was thinking this way, was I hesitating? Do I plan things according to the flesh, so that I say "Yes, yes" and "No, no" at the same time? ¹⁸ But just as God is faithful, our word to you is not "Yes" and "No." ¹⁹ For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, whom Silvanus, Timothy and I proclaimed among you, is not "Yes" and "No." Instead, he is always "Yes." ²⁰ For all the promises of God are "Yes" in him. So also through him we say "Amen" to the glory of God. ²¹ Now it is God who confirms us with you in Christ, and he anointed us, ²² he set his seal on us and he gave us the Spirit in our hearts as a guarantee of what is to come.

²³ But I call God as witness to my soul that the reason I did not come to Corinth was so that I might spare you. ²⁴ This is not because we want to be lords over your faith. Instead, we are fellow laborers with you for your joy, as you stand firm in your faith.

Chapter 2

¹ So I decided for my own part that I would not again come to you in sorrow. ² If I caused you sorrow, who could make me glad but the very one who was made sorrowful by me? ³ I wrote as I did in order that when I came to you I might not be hurt by those who should have made me rejoice. I have confidence about all of you that my joy is the same joy you all have. ⁴ For I wrote to you from great tribulation, with anguish of heart, and with many tears. I did not write you so that you would be made sorrowful. Instead, I wanted you to know the depth of the love that I have for you.

⁵ If anyone has caused sorrow, he has caused sorrow not only to me, but in some measure—not to burden you—to all of you. ⁶ This punishment of that person by the majority is enough. ⁷ So now rather than punish him, you should forgive and comfort him. Do this so that he is not overwhelmed by too much sorrow. ⁸ So I exhort you to confirm your love for him. ⁹ This was the reason I wrote, so that I might test you and know whether you are obedient in everything. ¹⁰ If you forgive anyone, I forgive that person as well. What I have forgiven—if I have forgiven anything—it is forgiven for your sake in the presence of Christ. ¹¹ This is so that Satan will not trick us. For we are not ignorant of his schemes.

¹² A door was opened to me by the Lord when I came to the city of Troas to preach the gospel of Christ there. ¹³ I had no relief in my spirit because I did not find my brother Titus there. So I left them and went on to Macedonia.

¹⁴ But may thanks be to God, who in Christ always leads us in triumph. Through us he reveals the sweet aroma of the knowledge of him everywhere. ¹⁵ For we are to God the sweet aroma of Christ, both among those who are saved and among those who are perishing. ¹⁶ To the people who are perishing, it is an aroma from death to death. To the ones being saved, it is an aroma from life to life. Who is worthy of these things? ¹⁷ For we are not like so many people who sell the word of God for profit. Instead, with purity of motives, we speak in Christ, as we are sent from God, in the sight of God.

Chapter 3

¹ Are we beginning to praise ourselves again? We do not need letters of recommendation to you or from you, like some people, do we? ² You yourselves are our letter of recommendation, written on our hearts, known and read by all people. ³ You show that you are a letter from Christ, the result of our ministry. It was written not with ink but by the Spirit of the living God. It was not written on tablets of stone, but on tablets of human hearts. ⁴ And this is the confidence that we have through Christ before God. ⁵ We are not competent in ourselves to claim anything as coming from us. Rather, our competence is from God. ⁶ It is God who made us able to be servants of a new covenant. This is a covenant not of the letter but of the Spirit. For the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life. ⁷ Now the ministry of death—engraved in letters on stones—came in such glory that the sons of Israel could not look directly at Moses' face. This is because of the glory of his face, a glory that was fading. ⁸ How much more glorious will the ministry of the Spirit be? ⁹ For if the ministry of condemnation had glory, how much more does the ministry of righteousness abound in glory! ¹⁰ For indeed, that which was once made glorious is no longer glorious in this respect, because of the glory that exceeds it. ¹¹ For if that which was passing away had glory, how much more will what is permanent have glory!

¹² Since we have such a hope, we are very bold. ¹³ We are not like Moses, who put a veil over his face so that the sons of Israel were not able to look directly at the ending of a glory that was passing away. ¹⁴ But their minds were hardened. For to this day, when they read the old covenant, that same veil remains. It has not been removed, because only in Christ is it taken away. ¹⁵ But even today, whenever Moses is read, a veil covers their hearts. ¹⁶ But when a person turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away. ¹⁷ Now the Lord is the Spirit. Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. ¹⁸ Now all of us, with unveiled faces, see the glory of the Lord. We are being transformed into the same glorious likeness from one degree of glory into another, just as from the Lord, who is the Spirit.

Chapter 4

¹ Therefore, because we have this ministry, and just as we have received mercy, we do not become discouraged. ² Instead, we have rejected secret and shameful ways. We do not walk in craftiness, and we do not mishandle the word of God, but by presenting the truth, we recommend ourselves to everyone's conscience in the sight of God. ³ But if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled only to those who are perishing. ⁴ In their case, the god of this world has blinded their unbelieving minds. As a result, they are not able to see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God. ⁵ For we do not proclaim ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your servants for Jesus' sake. ⁶ For God is the one who said, "Light will shine out of darkness." He has shone in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the presence of Jesus Christ.

⁷ But we have this treasure in jars of clay, so that it is clear that the exceedingly great power belongs to God and not to us. ⁸ We are afflicted in every way, but not overwhelmed. We are perplexed but not filled with despair. ⁹ We are persecuted but not abandoned; struck down but not destroyed; ¹⁰ always carrying around in our body the death of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus may also be revealed in our body. ¹¹ For we who are alive are always being given over to death for Jesus' sake, so that the life of Jesus may be revealed in our mortal flesh. ¹² So death is at work in us, but life is at work in you. ¹³ But we have the same spirit of faith according to that which was written: "I believed, and so I spoke." We also believe, and so we also speak, ¹⁴ because we know that the one who raised the Lord Jesus will also raise us with Jesus and bring us with you into his presence. ¹⁵ For everything is for your sake, so that the grace that is reaching more and more people may cause thanksgiving to increase to the glory of God.

¹⁶ So we do not become discouraged. Even though outwardly we are wasting away, inwardly we are being renewed day by day. ¹⁷ For this momentary, light affliction is producing for us an eternal burden of glory that exceeds all measurement. ¹⁸ For we are not watching for things that are seen, but for things that are unseen. The things that we can see are temporary, but the things that are unseen are eternal.

Chapter 5

¹ We know that if our earthly house—the tent—is destroyed, we have a building from God. It is a house not made by human hands, but an eternal house, in heaven. ² For in this tent we groan, longing to be clothed with our heavenly residence. ³ We long for this because by putting it on we will not be found to be naked. ⁴ For indeed while we are in this tent, we groan, being burdened. We do not want to be unclothed. Instead, we want to be clothed, so that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life. ⁵ The one who prepared us for this very thing is God, who gave us the Spirit as a guarantee of what is to come. ⁶ Therefore always be confident, knowing that while we are at home in the body, we are away from the Lord. ⁷ For we walk by faith, not by sight. ⁸ So we have confidence. We would prefer to be away from the body and at home with the Lord. ⁹ So we make it our goal, whether we are at home or away, to please him. ¹⁰ For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may receive what is due for the things done in the body, whether for good or for bad.

¹¹ Therefore, knowing the fear of the Lord, we persuade people. What we are is clearly seen by God, and I hope that it is also clear to your conscience. ¹² We are not commending ourselves to you again, but we are giving you a reason to be proud of us, so you may have an answer for those who boast about appearances but not about what is in the heart. ¹³ For if we are out of our minds, it is for God; and if we are in our right minds, it is for your sake. ¹⁴ For the love of Christ controls us, because we have concluded this: That one person died for all, and that therefore all have died. ¹⁵ He died for all, so that those who live should no longer live for themselves but for him who for their sake died and was raised. ¹⁶ For this reason, from now on we do not regard anyone according to the flesh, even though we once regarded Christ according to the flesh. But now we no longer regard him that way. ¹⁷ Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old things have passed away. See, they have become new. ¹⁸ All these things are from God. He reconciled us to himself through Christ and has given us the ministry of reconciliation. ¹⁹ That is, in Christ God is reconciling the world to himself, not counting their trespasses against them. He is entrusting to us the message of reconciliation.

²⁰ So we are appointed as representatives of Christ, as though God were making his appeal through us. We plead with you, for the sake of Christ: "Be reconciled to God!" ²¹ He made him who knew no sin to become sin for us, so that we might become the righteousness of God in him.

Chapter 6

¹ Working together with him, we also urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain. ² For he says,

"In a favorable time I paid attention to you,
and in the day of salvation I helped you."

Look, now is the favorable time. Look, now is the day of salvation. ³ We do not place a stumbling block in front of anyone, for we do not wish our ministry to be discredited. ⁴ Instead, in every way we commend ourselves as God's servants in much endurance, in affliction, in distress, in hardship, ⁵ in beatings, in imprisonments, in riots, in hard labor, in sleepless nights, in hunger, ⁶ in purity, in knowledge, in patience, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in sincere love, ⁷ in the word of truth, in the power of God; with the armor of righteousness for the right hand and the left. ⁸ We are God's servants in glory and dishonor, in slander and praise; regarded as deceivers and yet truthful; ⁹ as unknown, yet well known; as dying, yet, look, we live; as being disciplined, yet not killed; ¹⁰ as sorrowful, yet rejoicing; as poor, yet many are enriched; as having nothing, yet possessing all things.

¹¹ We have spoken the whole truth to you, Corinthians, and our heart is wide open. ¹² You are not restrained by us, but you are restrained in your own hearts. ¹³ Now in fair exchange—I speak as to children—open yourselves wide also. ¹⁴ Do not be yoked together with unbelievers. For what association does righteousness have with lawlessness? For what fellowship does light have with darkness? ¹⁵ What agreement can Christ have with Belial? Or what share does a believer have together with an unbeliever? ¹⁶ And what agreement is there between the temple of God and idols? For we are the temple of the living God, just as God said:

"I will dwell among them
and walk among them.
I will be their God,
and they will be my people."

¹⁷ Therefore,

"Come out from among them,
and be set apart," says the Lord.
"Touch no unclean thing,
and I will welcome you."

¹⁸ I will be a Father to you,
and you will be my sons and daughters,"
says the Lord Almighty.

Chapter 7

¹ Beloved, since we have these promises, let us cleanse ourselves of all defilement of flesh and spirit. Let us perfect holiness in the fear of God.

² Make room for us! We have not wronged anyone. We have not corrupted anyone or taken advantage of anyone. ³ It is not to condemn you that I say this. For I have already said that you are in our hearts, for us to die together and to live together. ⁴ I have great confidence in you, and great is my boast about you. I am filled with comfort. I overflow with joy even in all our tribulation.

⁵ When we came to Macedonia, our bodies had no rest. Instead, we were troubled in every way by conflicts on the outside and fears on the inside. ⁶ But God, who comforts the lowly, comforted us by the arrival of Titus. ⁷ It was not only by his arrival that God comforted us. It was also by the comfort that Titus had received from you. He told us of your great affection, your sorrow, and your zeal for me. So I rejoiced even more. ⁸ Even though my letter made you sorrowful, I do not regret it. But I did regret it when I saw that my letter made you sorrowful, though only for a little while. ⁹ Now I rejoice, not because you were sorrowful, but because your sorrow brought you to repentance. You experienced a godly sorrow, so you suffered no loss because of us. ¹⁰ For godly sorrow brings about repentance that accomplishes salvation without regret. Worldly sorrow, however, brings about death. ¹¹ See what great diligence this godly sorrow produced in you. How great was the determination in you to prove you were innocent. How great was your indignation, your fear, your longing, your zeal, and your desire to see that justice should be done! In everything you have proved yourselves to be innocent in this matter. ¹² Although I wrote to you, I did not write for the sake of the wrongdoer, nor for the one who suffered the wrong, but so that your earnestness toward us should be made known to you in the sight of God. ¹³ It is by this that we are encouraged.

In addition to our own comfort, we also rejoiced even more because of Titus' joy, because his spirit was refreshed by all of you. ¹⁴ For if I boasted to him about you, I was not put to shame. On the contrary, just as everything we said to you was true, our boasting about you to Titus proved to be true. ¹⁵ His affection for you is even greater as he remembers the obedience of all of you, how you welcomed him with fear and trembling. ¹⁶ I rejoice because I have complete confidence in you.

Chapter 8

¹ We want you to know, brothers, about the grace of God that has been given to the churches of Macedonia. ² During a great test of tribulation, the abundance of their joy and the extremity of their poverty have produced great riches of generosity. ³ For I testify that they gave as much as they were able, and even beyond what they were able, and of their own free will ⁴ they begged us with much earnestness for the privilege of sharing in this service to God's holy people. ⁵ This did not happen as we had hoped, but they first gave themselves to the Lord and then to us by the will of God. ⁶ So we urged Titus, who had already begun this task, to complete among you this act of grace. ⁷ But you abound in everything—in faith, in speech, in knowledge, in all diligence, and in your love for us. So also make sure that you excel in this act of grace. ¹⁸ I say this not as a command but to test the sincerity of your love by comparing it to the eagerness of other people. ⁹ For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ. Even though he was rich, for your sakes he became poor, so that through his poverty you might become rich. ¹⁰ In this matter I will give you advice that will help you. One year ago, you not only started to do something, but you desired to do it. ¹¹ Now finish it. Just as there was an eagerness and desire to do it then, may you also bring it to completion, as much as you can. ¹² For if you are eager to do this deed, it is a good and acceptable thing. It must be based on what a person has, not on what he does not have. ¹³ For this is not to cause relief for others and tribulation for you, but for fairness. ¹⁴ Your abundance at the present time will supply what they need. This is also so that their abundance may supply your need, and so that there may be fairness. ¹⁵ It is as it is written:

"The one with much did not have anything left over,
and the one who had little did not have any lack."

¹⁶ But thanks be to God, who put into Titus' heart the same earnest care that I have for you. ¹⁷ For he not only accepted our appeal, but he was also very earnest about it. He came to you of his own free will. ¹⁸ We have sent with him the brother who is praised among all of the churches for his work in proclaiming the gospel. ¹⁹ Not only this, but he also was chosen by the churches to be our traveling companion with this act of grace, which is being administered by us for the glory of the Lord himself and our good will. ²⁰ We are avoiding the possibility that anyone should complain about this act of generosity that we are carrying out. ²¹ We take care to do what is good, not only before the Lord, but also before people. ²² We are also sending another brother with them. We have tested him in many ways and found him diligent for many tasks. He is even more eager now because of the great confidence he has in you. ²³ As for Titus, he is my partner and fellow worker for you. As for our brothers, they are messengers from the churches. They are a glory to Christ. ²⁴ So show them the proof of your love, and show to the churches the reason for our boasting about you.

Footnotes

8:7 ^[1]There is evidence that corrections were made to verse 7 by later copyists who were referring to other ancient texts. Most modern translations follow those corrections, and they now read,

Chapter 9

¹ Concerning the service for God's holy people, it is not necessary for me to write to you. ² I know about your desire, which I boasted about to the people of Macedonia. I told them that Achaia has been getting ready since last year. Your eagerness has motivated most of them to action. ³ Now I have sent the brothers so that our boasting about you may not be futile, and so that you would be ready, as I said you would be. ⁴ Otherwise, if any Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we would be ashamed—I say nothing about you—for being so confident in you. ⁵ So I thought it was necessary to urge the brothers to come to you and to make arrangements in advance for the gift you have promised. This is so that it might be ready as a blessing, and not as something extorted.

⁶ The point is this: The one who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and the one who sows for the purpose of a blessing will also reap a blessing. ⁷ Let each one give as he has planned in his heart, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver. ⁸ And God is able to make all grace overflow for you, so that, always, in all things, you may have all you need. This will be so that you may multiply every good deed. ⁹ It is as it is written:

"He has distributed his riches and given them to the poor.
His righteousness lasts forever."

¹⁰ He who supplies seed to the farmer who sows and bread for food will also supply and multiply your seed for sowing. He will increase the harvest of your righteousness. ¹¹ You will be enriched in every way so you can be generous. This will bring about thanksgiving to God through us. ¹² For carrying out this service not only meets the needs of God's holy people, but it also is overflowing into many acts of thanksgiving to God. ¹³ Because of your being tested and proved by this service, you will also glorify God by obedience to your confession of the gospel of Christ. You will also glorify God by the generosity of your contribution to them and to everyone. ¹⁴ They long for you, and they are praying for you. They do this because of the very great grace of God that is on you. ¹⁵ May thanks be to God for his inexpressible gift!

Chapter 10

¹ I, Paul, myself urge you, by the humility and gentleness of Christ. I am meek when I am in your presence, but I am bold toward you when I am away. ² I beg of you that, when I am present with you, I will not need to be bold with the confidence that I think I will need to be bold when I oppose those who think that we are walking according to the flesh. ³ For even though we walk in the flesh, we do not make war according to the flesh. ⁴ For the weapons we fight with are not fleshly. Rather, they have divine power to destroy strongholds. They bring misleading arguments to nothing. ⁵ We also destroy every high thing that rises up against the knowledge of God. We take every thought captive into obedience to Christ. ⁶ And we are getting ready to punish every act of disobedience, as soon as your obedience is complete. ⁷ Look at what is clearly in front of you. If anyone is convinced that he is Christ's, let him remind himself that just as he is Christ's, so also are we. ⁸ For even if I boast a little too much about our authority, which the Lord gave for us to build you up and not to destroy you, I will not be ashamed. ⁹ I do not want it to appear that I am terrifying you by my letters. ¹⁰ For some people say, "His letters are serious and powerful, but his bodily presence is weak. His words are not worth listening to." ¹¹ Let such people be aware that what we are in the words of our letters when we are absent is what we will be in our actions when we are there. ¹² We are not so bold as to group ourselves or compare ourselves with those who praise themselves. But when they measure themselves by one another and compare themselves with each other, they have no insight. ¹³ We, however, will not boast beyond limits. Instead, we will do so only within the limits of what God has assigned to us, limits that reach even as far as you. ¹⁴ For we are not overextending ourselves as though we did not reach you. We were the first to reach as far as you with the gospel of Christ. ¹⁵ We have not boasted beyond limits about the labors of others. Rather, our hope is that as your faith continues to grow, our work among you will greatly expand, ¹⁶ so that we may preach the gospel even in regions beyond you, without boasting of work already done in another's area.

¹⁷ "But let the one who boasts, boast in the Lord."

¹⁸ For it is not the one who recommends himself who is approved, but the one whom the Lord recommends.

Chapter 11

¹ I wish that you could put up with me in some foolishness. But you are indeed putting up with me! ² For I am jealous about you. I have a godly jealousy for you, since I promised you in marriage to one husband. I promised to present you as a pure virgin to Christ. ³ But I am afraid that somehow, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, your thoughts might be led astray away from a sincere and pure devotion to Christ. ⁴ For suppose that someone comes and proclaims another Jesus than the one we preached. Or suppose that you receive a different spirit than what you received. Or suppose that you receive a different gospel than the one you received. You put up with these things well enough! ⁵ For I think that I am not in the least inferior to those so-called super-apostles. ⁶ But even if I am untrained in speech, I am not untrained in knowledge. In every way and in all things we have made this known to you. ⁷ Did I sin by humbling myself so you might be exalted? For I freely preached the gospel of God to you. ⁸ I robbed other churches by accepting support from them so that I could serve you. ⁹ When I was with you and I was in need, I did not burden anyone. For my needs were met by the brothers who came from Macedonia. In everything I have kept myself from being a burden to you, and I will continue to do that. ¹⁰ As the truth of Christ is in me, this boasting of mine will not be silenced in the parts of Achaia. ¹¹ Why? Because I do not love you? God knows. ¹² And what I do I will keep doing, so that I may cut off the opportunity of those who want an opportunity to be found to be like us in the things they boast about. ¹³ For such people are false apostles and deceitful workers. They disguise themselves as apostles of Christ. ¹⁴ And this is no surprise, for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. ¹⁵ It is no great surprise if his servants also disguise themselves as servants of righteousness. Their fate will be what their deeds deserve.

¹⁶ I say again: Let no one think I am a fool. But if you do, receive me as a fool so I may boast a little. ¹⁷ What I am saying with this boastful confidence—I am not talking the way the Lord would—I am saying as a fool. ¹⁸ Since many people boast according to the flesh, I will also boast. ¹⁹ For you gladly put up with fools. You are wise yourselves! ²⁰ For you put up with someone if he enslaves you, if he devours you, if he takes advantage of you, if he exalts himself, or if he slaps you in the face. ²¹ I will say to our shame that we were too weak to do that. Yet if anyone is bold—I am speaking like a fool—I too will be bold. ²² Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they descendants of Abraham? So am I. ²³ Are they servants of Christ? (I speak as though I were insane.) I am more: in harder labor, in more prisons, in beatings beyond measure, in facing many deadly dangers. ²⁴ From Jews I received five times the "forty lashes minus one." ²⁵ Three times I was beaten with rods. Once I was stoned. Three times I was shipwrecked. I have spent a night and a day on the open sea. ²⁶ I have been on frequent journeys, in danger from rivers, in danger from robbers, in danger from my own people, in danger from the Gentiles, in danger in the city, in danger in the wilderness, in danger at sea, in danger from false brothers. ²⁷ I have served in labor and toil, in many sleepless nights, in hunger and thirst, often in fasting, in cold and nakedness. ²⁸ Apart from everything else, there is the daily pressure of my concern for all the churches. ²⁹ Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who has been caused to stumble, and I do not burn? ³⁰ If I must boast, I will boast about what shows my weaknesses. ³¹ The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, the one who is blessed forever, knows that I am not lying!

³² At Damascus, the governor under King Aretas was guarding the city of Damascus to arrest me. ³³ But I was lowered in a basket through a window in the wall, and I escaped from his hands.

Chapter 12

¹ I must boast, even if it is unprofitable. But I will go on to visions and revelations from the Lord. ² I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago who—whether in the body or out of the body, I do not know, God knows—was caught up into the third heaven. ³ And I know that this man—whether in the body, or out of the body, I do not know, God knows—⁴ was caught up into paradise and heard inexpressible words that people are not permitted to speak. ⁵ On behalf of such a person I will boast. But on behalf of myself I will not boast, except about my weaknesses. ⁶ If I should choose to boast, I will not be a fool, because I would be speaking the truth. But I will keep from boasting, so that no one will think more of me than what he sees in me or hears from me. ⁷ To keep me from exalting myself because of the surpassing greatness of the revelations, a thorn in the flesh was given to me, a messenger from Satan to afflict me—so I would not exalt myself. ⁸ Three times I pleaded with the Lord about this, for him to take it away from me. ⁹ But he said to me, "My grace is enough for you, for power is made perfect in weakness." So I would much rather boast about my weakness, so that the power of Christ might reside on me. ¹⁰ Therefore I am content for Christ's sake in weaknesses, in insults, in troubles, in persecutions and distressing situations. For whenever I am weak, then I am strong.

¹¹ I have become a fool! You forced me to this, for I should have been praised by you. For I was not at all inferior to the so-called super-apostles, even though I am nothing. ¹² The true signs of an apostle were performed among you with all perseverance, signs and wonders and miracles. ¹³ For how were you less important than the rest of the churches, except that I was not a burden to you? Forgive me for this wrong!

¹⁴ Look! I am ready to come to you a third time. I will not be a burden to you, for I do not seek what is yours. I want you. For children should not save up for the parents. Instead, the parents should save up for the children. ¹⁵ I will most gladly spend and be spent for your souls. If I love you more, am I to be loved less? ¹⁶ But as it is, I did not burden you. But since I am so crafty, I am the one who caught you by deceit. ¹⁷ Did I take advantage of you by anyone I sent to you? ¹⁸ I urged Titus to go to you, and I sent the other brother with him. Did Titus take advantage of you? Did we not walk in the same spirit? Did we not walk in the same steps?

¹⁹ Do you think all of this time we have been defending ourselves to you? It is in the sight of God that we speak in Christ, and all for your strengthening, beloved. ²⁰ For I fear that when I come I may not find you as I wish. I fear that you might not find me as you wish. I fear that there may be quarreling, jealousy, outbursts of anger, rivalries, slander, gossip, arrogance, and disorder. ²¹ I fear that when I come back, my God might humble me before you. I fear that I might be grieved by many of those who have sinned before now and who did not repent of the uncleanness and sexual immorality and lustful indulgence that they practiced.

Chapter 13

¹ This is the third time that I am coming to you. "Every matter must be established by the mouth of two or three witnesses." ² I have already said to those who sinned before and to all the rest when I was there the second time, and I say it again: When I come again, I will not spare them. ³ I tell you this because you are looking for proof that Christ is speaking through me. He is not weak toward you. Rather, he is powerful in you. ⁴ For he was crucified in weakness, but he is alive by God's power. For we also are weak in him, but we will live with him by the power of God among you. ⁵ Examine yourselves, to see if you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Do you not realize this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you?—unless, of course, you have failed the test. ⁶ And I hope that you will recognize that we have not failed the test. ⁷ Now we pray to God that you may not do any wrong. I do not pray this so that we may appear to have passed the test. Rather, I pray that you may do what is proper, although we may seem to have failed the test. ⁸ For we are not able to do anything against the truth, but only for the truth. ⁹ For we rejoice when we are weak and you are strong. We also pray that you may be made complete. ¹⁰ I write these things while I am away from you so that when I am with you I do not have to deal harshly with you in the use of my authority—which the Lord gave to me so that I may build you up, and not tear you down.

¹¹ Finally, brothers, rejoice! Work for restoration, be encouraged, think alike, live in peace. And the God of love and peace will be with you. ¹² Greet each other with a holy kiss. All God's holy people greet you. ^[1]

¹³ The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with all of you. ^[2]

Footnotes

13:12 ^[1] Some copies number this sentence as verse 13.

13:13 ^[2] Some translations number this sentence as verse 14.

Galatians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle—not an apostle from men nor by human agency, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father, who raised him from the dead— ² and all the brothers with me, to the churches of Galatia:

³ Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ, ⁴ who gave himself for our sins so that he might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father, ⁵ to him be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

⁶ I am amazed that you are turning away so quickly from him who called you by the grace of Christ. I am amazed that you are turning to a different gospel, ⁷ not that there is another gospel, but there are some men who cause you trouble and want to distort the gospel of Christ. ⁸ But even if we or an angel from heaven should proclaim to you a gospel other than the one we proclaimed to you, let him be cursed. ⁹ As we have said before, so now I say again, "If someone proclaims to you a gospel other than the one you received, let him be cursed." ¹⁰ For am I now seeking the favor of men or of God? Am I seeking to please men? If I am still trying to please men, I am not a servant of Christ.

¹¹ For I want you to know, brothers, that the gospel I proclaimed is not man's gospel. ¹² I did not receive it from any man, nor was I taught it. Instead, it was by revelation of Jesus Christ to me. ¹³ You have heard about my former life in Judaism, how I was persecuting the church of God beyond measure and that I was trying to destroy it. ¹⁴ I advanced in Judaism beyond many of those who were my own age, from out of my own people. That is how extremely zealous I was for the traditions of my fathers. ¹⁵ But when God, who had set me apart from my mother's womb, and who called me through his grace, was pleased ¹⁶ to reveal his Son in me, so that I might preach him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately consult with flesh and blood. ¹⁷ I did not go up to Jerusalem to those who had become apostles before me. Instead, I went to Arabia and then returned to Damascus.

¹⁸ Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to get to know Cephas and I stayed with him fifteen days. ¹⁹ But I saw none of the other apostles except James, the Lord's brother. ²⁰ In what I write to you, I assure you before God that I am not lying. ²¹ Then I went to the regions of Syria and Cilicia. ²² I was still not known by face to the churches of Judea that are in Christ. ²³ They only heard it being said, "The man who once persecuted us is now proclaiming as good news the faith he once tried to destroy." ²⁴ So they glorified God because of me.

Chapter 2

¹ Then after fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus along with me. ² I went up because of a revelation and set before them the gospel that I preach among the Gentiles. I spoke privately to those who seemed to be important, in order to make sure that I was not running—or had not run—in vain. ³ But not even Titus, who was with me and who was a Greek, was forced to be circumcised. ⁴ The false brothers came in secretly to spy on the liberty we have in Christ Jesus. They desired to enslave us, ⁵ but we did not yield in submission to them for a moment, so that the truth of the gospel would remain with you. ⁶ But those who seemed to be important (whatever they were does not matter to me, God shows no partiality)—those, I say, who seemed important added nothing to me. ⁷ On the contrary, they saw that I had been entrusted with the gospel to those who are uncircumcised, just as Peter had been entrusted with the gospel to those who are circumcised. ⁸ For God, who worked in Peter for the apostleship to those who are circumcised, also worked in me to the Gentiles. ⁹ When James, Cephas, and John, who had a reputation as pillars, recognized the grace that had been given to me, they gave the right hand of fellowship to Barnabas and me. They agreed that we should go to the Gentiles and they should go to the circumcised. ¹⁰ They requested only that we remember the poor, the very thing that I was eager to do.

¹¹ But when Cephas came to Antioch, I opposed him to his face because he stood condemned. ¹² Before certain men came from James, Cephas was eating with the Gentiles. But when these men came, he stopped and kept away from the Gentiles. He was afraid of those who were demanding circumcision. ¹³ Also the rest of the Jews joined in this hypocrisy. Even Barnabas was led astray with them by their hypocrisy. ¹⁴ But when I saw that their behavior was not following the truth of the gospel, I said to Cephas in front of all of them, "If you are a Jew but are living like a Gentile and not like a Jew, how can you force the Gentiles to live like Jews?" ¹⁵ We ourselves are Jews by birth and not Gentile sinners; ¹⁶ yet we know that no person is justified by the works of the law but through faith in Christ Jesus. So we also have believed in Christ Jesus so that we might be justified by faith in Christ and not by the works of the law. For by the works of the law no flesh will be justified. ¹⁷ But if, while we seek to be justified in Christ, we too were found to be sinners, is Christ then a minister of sin? Absolutely not! ¹⁸ For if I rebuild those things I once destroyed, I prove myself to be a transgressor. ¹⁹ For through the law I died to the law, so that I might live for God. I have been crucified with Christ. ^[1]²⁰ It is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me. The life I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me. ²¹ I do not set aside the grace of God, for if righteousness could be gained through the law, then Christ died for nothing!

Footnotes

2:19 ^[1]Some translations include this sentence with verse 20.

Chapter 3

¹ Foolish Galatians! Who has put a spell on you? It was before your eyes that Jesus Christ was publicly displayed as crucified. ² This is the only thing I want to learn from you: Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law or by the hearing of faith? ³ Are you so foolish? Having begun by the Spirit, are you now going to be perfected by the flesh? ⁴ Have you suffered so many things for nothing—if indeed it was for nothing? ⁵ Does he who gives the Spirit to you and works miracles among you do so by the works of the law or by the hearing of faith? ⁶ Just as Abraham "believed God and it was credited to him as righteousness," ⁷ in the same way, understand, then, that those of faith are the children of Abraham. ⁸ The scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand to Abraham, saying, "In you all the nations will be blessed." ⁹ So then, those of faith are blessed along with Abraham, the man of faith. ¹⁰ All who rely on the works of the law are under a curse; and so it is written, "Cursed is everyone who does not abide by all the things written in the book of the law, and do them." ¹¹ Now it is clear that no one is justified before God by the law, because "the righteous will live by faith." ¹² But the law is not of faith, rather, "The person who does the works of the law must live by them." ¹³ Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law by becoming a curse for us—for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree"—¹⁴ so that the blessing of Abraham might come to the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, so that by faith we might receive the promise of the Spirit.

¹⁵ Brothers, let me speak in human terms. Once a man-made contract is established by law, no one can set it aside or add to it. ¹⁶ Now the promises were spoken to Abraham and to his descendant. It does not say, "to descendants," referring to many, but instead to only one, "and to your descendant," who is Christ. ¹⁷ Now what I am saying is this: The law, which came 430 years afterward, does not set aside the covenant previously established by God, to nullify the promise. ¹⁸ For if the inheritance comes by the law, then it no longer comes by promise. But God freely gave it to Abraham by a promise. ¹⁹ What, then, was the purpose of the law? It was added because of transgressions until the descendant of Abraham would come to whom the promise had been made. The law was ordained through angels by the hand of an intermediary. ²⁰ Now an intermediary implies more than one person. But God is one. ²¹ So is the law against the promises of God? Absolutely not! For if a law had been given that could give life, then righteousness would certainly have come by the law. ²² But the scripture imprisoned everything under sin so that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe.

²³ Now before faith came, we were held captive under the law, imprisoned until faith should be revealed.

²⁴ So then the law became our guardian until Christ came, so that we might be justified by faith. ²⁵ But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a guardian. ²⁶ For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁷ For as many of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ.

²⁸ There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus. ²⁹ Then if you are Christ's, you are Abraham's descendants, and heirs according to promise.

Chapter 4

¹ I am saying that the heir, for whatever time he is a child, is no different from a slave, though he is owner of the entire estate. ² But he is under guardians and managers until the date set by his father. ³ So also, when we were children, we were enslaved to the elemental principles of the world. ⁴ But when the fullness of time had come, God sent out his Son, born of a woman, born under the law ⁵ so that he might redeem those under the law, so that we might receive adoption as sons. ⁶ And because you are sons, God has sent the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, who cries out, "Abba, Father." ⁷ So you are no longer a slave, but a son, and if a son, then you are also an heir through God.

⁸ But at that time, when you did not know God, you were made to be slaves to those who are, by their natural powers, not gods at all. ⁹ But now that you have come to know God, or rather that you are known by God, how is it that you are turning back to the weak and worthless elemental principles? Do you want to be enslaved all over again? ¹⁰ You observe days and new moons and seasons and years! ¹¹ I am afraid for you that somehow my labor with you may have been for nothing.

¹² I beg you, brothers, become like me, for I also have become like you. You did me no wrong. ¹³ But you know that it was because of a disease of the flesh that I proclaimed the gospel to you the first time, ¹⁴ and though my physical condition put you to the test, you did not despise or reject me. Instead you welcomed me as if I were an angel of God, as if I were Christ Jesus himself. ¹⁵ Where then is your blessing now? For I testify to you that, if it were possible, you would have torn out your own eyes and given them to me. ¹⁶ So then, have I become your enemy because I am telling you the truth? ¹⁷ They are zealous to win you over, but for no good purpose. They want to shut you out so you may be zealous for them. ¹⁸ It is always good to be zealous for a good purpose, and not only when I am present with you. ¹⁹ My little children, again I am suffering the pains of childbirth for you until Christ is formed in you. ²⁰ I wish I could be present with you now and change my tone, because I am perplexed about you.

²¹ Tell me, you who desire to be under the law, do you not listen to the law? ²² For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by the slave girl and one by the free woman. ²³ One was born by the slave girl according to the flesh, but the other was born by the free woman through promise. ²⁴ These things may be interpreted as an allegory, for these women represent two covenants. One of them is from Mount Sinai and she bears children into slavery. This is Hagar. ²⁵ Now Hagar represents Mount Sinai in Arabia; and she represents the present Jerusalem, for she is in slavery with her children. ²⁶ But the Jerusalem that is above is free, and she is our mother. ²⁷ For it is written,

"Rejoice, you barren one who does not give birth;
cry out and shout for joy,
you who are not suffering the pains of childbirth;
because the children of the desolate woman are more numerous
than those of the woman who has a husband."

²⁸ But you, brothers, like Isaac, are children of promise. ²⁹ At that time the one who was born according to the flesh persecuted the one born according to the Spirit. It is the same now. ³⁰ But what does the scripture say? "Send away the slave girl and her son. For the son of the slave girl will not share in the inheritance with the son of the free woman." ³¹ Therefore, brothers, we are not children of a slave girl, but of the free woman.

Chapter 5

¹ For freedom Christ has set us free. Stand firm, therefore, and do not again be subject to a yoke of slavery.

² Look, I, Paul, say to you that if you let yourselves be circumcised, Christ will not benefit you in any way.

³ I testify again to every man who lets himself be circumcised that he is obligated to obey the whole law. ⁴ You are cut off from Christ, you who would be justified by the law; you no longer experience grace. ⁵ For through the Spirit, by faith, we eagerly wait for the hope of righteousness. ⁶ In Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision has value, but only faith working through love. ⁷ You were running well. Who prevented you from obeying the truth? ⁸ This persuasion does not come from him who calls you! ⁹ A little yeast leavens the whole batch of dough. ¹⁰ I have confidence in the Lord that you will think nothing different. The one who is troubling you will suffer the judgment, whoever he is. ¹¹ Brothers, if I still proclaim circumcision, why am I still being persecuted? In that case the stumbling block of the cross has been removed. ¹² As for those who are disturbing you, I wish they would cut themselves off!

¹³ For you were called to freedom, brothers. But do not use your freedom as an opportunity for the flesh; rather, through love serve one another. ¹⁴ For the whole law is fulfilled in one word: "You must love your neighbor as yourself." ¹⁵ But if you bite and devour one another, watch out that you are not consumed by one another.

¹⁶ But I say, walk by the Spirit and you will not carry out the desires of the flesh. ¹⁷ For the desires of the flesh are against the Spirit, and the desires of the Spirit are against the flesh. For these oppose each other, so that you cannot do the things you want. ¹⁸ But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law. ¹⁹ Now the works of the flesh are evident: sexual immorality, impurity, sensuality, ²⁰ idolatry, sorcery, hostilities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, rivalry, dissension, divisions, ²¹ envy, drunkenness, drunken celebrations, and things like these. I warn you, as I warned you before, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. ²² But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faith, ²³ gentleness, and self-control; against such things there is no law. ²⁴ Those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires.

²⁵ If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. ²⁶ Let us not become boastful, provoking one another, envying one another.

Chapter 6

¹ Brothers, if someone is caught in any trespass, you who are spiritual should restore him in a spirit of gentleness. Be concerned about yourself, so you also may not be tempted. ² Carry one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. ³ For if anyone thinks he is something when he is nothing, he deceives himself. ⁴ Each one should examine his own work, and then his reason to boast will be in himself alone and not in someone else. ⁵ For each one will carry his own burden.

⁶ The one who is taught the word must share all good things with the one who teaches. ⁷ Do not be deceived. God is not mocked, for whatever a man plants, that he will also reap. ⁸ For he who plants seed to his own flesh, from the flesh will reap destruction. The one who plants seed to the Spirit, from the Spirit will reap eternal life. ⁹ Let us not become weary in doing good, for at the right time we will reap a harvest, if we do not give up. ¹⁰ So then, as we have the opportunity, let us do good to all people, especially to those who belong to the household of faith.

¹¹ See what large letters I write to you with my own hand. ¹² Those who want to make a good impression in the flesh are trying to compel you to be circumcised. They do this only to avoid being persecuted for the cross of Christ. ¹³ For not even those who circumcised themselves keep the law, but they want you to be circumcised so that they may boast about your flesh. ¹⁴ But may I never boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. ¹⁵ For neither circumcision counts for anything nor uncircumcision, but what counts is a new creation. ¹⁶ To all who walk according to this standard, peace and mercy be upon them, even upon the Israel of God.

¹⁷ From now on let no one trouble me, for I carry on my body the marks of Jesus.

¹⁸ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brothers. Amen.

Ephesians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, to God's holy people in Ephesus, who are faithful in Christ Jesus. ^[1]

² Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ May the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ be praised, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ. ⁴ God chose us in him from the foundation of the world, that we may be holy and blameless in his sight in love. ⁵ God predestined us ^[2] for adoption as sons through Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of his will. ⁶ Our adoption results in the praise of his glorious grace that he has freely given us in the One he loves. ⁷ In Jesus Christ we have redemption through his blood and the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace. ⁸ He multiplied this grace to us with all wisdom and understanding. ⁹ God made known to us the mystery of his will, according to what pleased him, and which he demonstrated in Christ, ¹⁰ with a view to a plan for the fullness of time, to bring all things together, all things in heaven and on earth, under one head, even Christ. ¹¹ In Christ we were given an inheritance, having been predestined according to the plan of him who works out everything according to the purpose of his will. ¹² God appointed us as heirs so that we, who are the first to hope in Christ, would be for the praise of his glory. ¹³ In Christ, you also, when you had heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, you believed in him and were sealed with the promised Holy Spirit, ¹⁴ who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the possession, to the praise of his glory.

¹⁵ For this reason, ever since I heard about your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all God's holy people, ¹⁶ I have not stopped thanking God for you as I mention you in my prayers. ¹⁷ I pray that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, will give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him. ¹⁸ I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, that you may know the hope to which he has called you and the riches of his glorious inheritance among all God's holy people. ¹⁹ In my prayers I ask that you may know the incomparable greatness of his power toward us who believe, according to the working of the strength of his might. ²⁰ This is the same power that he worked in Christ when he raised him from the dead and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly places. ²¹ He seated Christ far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named. Christ will rule, not only in this age, but also in the age to come. ²² God subjected all things under Christ's feet and gave him to the church as head over all things. ²³ The church is his body, the fullness of him who fills all in all.

Footnotes

1:1 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies do not have,

1:5 ^[2]Some interpreters place the last phrase of Ephesians 1:4

Chapter 2

¹ And as for you, you were dead in your trespasses and sins, ² in which you once walked, according to the ways of this world. You were living according to the ruler of the authorities of the air, the spirit that is working in the sons of disobedience. ³ Once we all lived among these people, fulfilling the evil desires of our flesh, and carrying out the desires of the flesh and of the mind. We were by nature children of wrath, like the rest of humanity. ⁴ But God is rich in mercy because of his great love with which he loved us. ⁵ While we were dead in trespasses, he made us alive together in Christ—by grace you have been saved. ⁶ God raised us up together with Christ, and God made us sit together in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, ⁷ so that in the ages to come he might show to us the immeasurably great riches of his grace expressed in his kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. ⁸ For by grace you have been saved through faith, and this did not come from you, it is the gift of God, ⁹ not from works, so that no one may boast. ¹⁰ For we are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to do good deeds that God planned long ago for us, so that we would walk in them.

¹¹ Therefore remember that once you were Gentiles in the flesh. You are called "uncircumcision" by what is called the "circumcision" in the flesh made by human hands. ¹² For at that time you were separated from Christ, foreigners to citizenship in Israel, strangers to the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without God in the world. ¹³ But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far away from God have been brought near by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴ For he himself is our peace, because he made us both one. By his flesh he broke down the dividing wall of hostility. ¹⁵ He set aside the law with its commands and ordinances so that he might create in himself one new man out of two, so making peace. ¹⁶ Christ reconciles both peoples into one body to God through the cross, putting to death the hostility. ¹⁷ Jesus came and proclaimed the good news of peace to you who were far away and peace to those who were near. ¹⁸ For through Jesus we both have access in one Spirit to the Father. ¹⁹ So then, now you Gentiles are no longer foreigners and strangers. Rather you are fellow citizens with God's holy people and members of the household of God. ²⁰ You have been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, and Christ Jesus himself is the cornerstone. ²¹ In him the whole building fits together and grows as a holy temple in the Lord. ²² It is in him that you also are being built together as a dwelling place for God in the Spirit.

Chapter 3

¹ For this reason I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles— ² I assume that you have heard of the stewardship of the grace of God that was given to me for you. ³ The mystery was made known to me by revelation, as I have written briefly. ⁴ When you read about this, you will be able to understand my insight into this mystery about Christ. ⁵ In other generations this mystery was not made known to the sons of men. But now it has been revealed by the Spirit to his holy apostles and prophets. ⁶ This hidden truth is that the Gentiles are fellow heirs, and fellow members of the body, and they share the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel.

⁷ For I became a servant of this gospel by the gift of God's grace given to me through the working of his power. ⁸ To me—although I am the least of all God's holy people—this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ ⁹ and to bring to light for everyone the plan—the mystery hidden for ages in God, who created all things. ¹⁰ This plan was made known through the church so the rulers and authorities in the heavenly places would come to know the many-sided nature of the wisdom of God. ¹¹ This happened according to the eternal plan that he accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord. ¹² For in Christ we have boldness and access with confidence because of our faith in him. ¹³ Therefore I ask you not to be discouraged because of my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

¹⁴ For this reason I bend my knees to the Father, ¹⁵ from whom every family in heaven and on earth is named. ¹⁶ I pray that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with power through his Spirit, who is in your inner person. ¹⁷ I pray that Christ may live in your hearts through faith and that you may be rooted and founded in his love, ¹⁸ in order that you might be able to understand, along with all God's holy people, what is the width, the length, the height, and the depth, ¹⁹ and to know the love of Christ, which goes beyond knowledge, so that you may be filled with all the fullness of God.

²⁰ Now to him who is able to do far beyond all that we ask or think, according to his power that works in us, ²¹ to him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen.

Chapter 4

¹ I, therefore, as the prisoner for the Lord, urge you to walk worthily of the calling by which you were called. ² I urge you to live with great humility and gentleness and patience, bearing with one another in love. ³ Do your best to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. ⁴ There is one body and one Spirit, just as also you were called in one hope of your calling. ⁵ And there is one Lord, one faith, one baptism, ⁶ and one God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all. ⁷ To each one of us grace has been given according to the measure of the gift of Christ. ⁸ It is as scripture says:

"When he ascended on high,
he led the captives into captivity,
and he gave gifts to the people."

⁹ What is the meaning of "he ascended," except that he also descended into the lower regions of the earth? ¹⁰ He who descended is the same person who also ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things. ¹¹ Christ gave some to be apostles, some as prophets, some as evangelists, and some as pastors and teachers ¹² to equip God's holy people for the work of service, for the building up of the body of Christ, ¹³ until we all reach the unity of faith and knowledge of the Son of God, so that we become mature and reach the measure of the fullness of Christ. ¹⁴ Christ builds us up so that we should no longer be children who are tossed back and forth by the waves, carried away by every wind of doctrine and by the trickery of people in their deceitful schemes. ¹⁵ Instead, speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in every way into him who is the head, that is, Christ. ¹⁶ Christ builds the whole body, and it is joined and held together by every supporting ligament, and when each part works together, that makes the body grow so that it builds itself up in love.

¹⁷ Therefore, I say and insist on this in the Lord, that you must no longer walk as the Gentiles walk, in the futility of their minds. ¹⁸ They are darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their hearts. ¹⁹ They have become shameless and have committed themselves to sensuality, and they practice every kind of uncleanness with greed. ²⁰ But that is not how you learned about Christ. ²¹ I assume that you have heard about him, and that you were taught in him, as the truth is in Jesus. ²² You were taught to put off what belongs to your former manner of life, to put off the old man. It is the old man that is corrupt because of its deceitful desires. ²³ You were taught to be renewed in the spirit of your minds, ²⁴ and to put on the new man that is created in the image of God—in true righteousness and holiness.

²⁵ Therefore, get rid of lies, and let each one of you speak truth with his neighbor, because we are members of one another. ²⁶ Be angry and do not sin. Do not let the sun go down on your anger. ²⁷ Do not give an opportunity to the devil. ²⁸ The one who had been stealing must steal no longer. Instead, he must labor, working at what is good with his hands, so that he may have something to share with those who are in need. ²⁹ Do not let any harmful talk come out of your mouth. Use only words that are good for the edification of those who need it, so that your words give grace to the hearers. ³⁰ And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, for it is by him that you were sealed for the day of redemption. ³¹ Put away all bitterness, rage, anger, quarreling, and insults, along with every kind of evil. ³² Be kind to each other, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, just as God in Christ forgave you.

Chapter 5

¹ Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children. ² And walk in love, as also Christ loved us and gave himself up for us, a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God.

³ But sexual immorality or any kind of uncleanness or of greed must not even be named among you, for these are improper for God's holy people. ⁴ Let there be no filthiness, no foolish talk, and no crude jokes—all of which are improper. Instead there should be thanksgiving. ⁵ For you know and are certain that no sexually immoral, impure, or greedy person—that is, an idolater—has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. ⁶ Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience. ⁷ Therefore, do not join in with them. ⁸ For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light ⁹ (for the fruit of the light consists in all goodness, righteousness, and truth), ¹⁰ and test and approve what is pleasing to the Lord. ¹¹ Do not associate with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them. ¹² For it is disgraceful even to mention the things they do in secret. ¹³ But when anything is exposed by the light, it becomes visible. ¹⁴ For anything that becomes visible is light. Therefore it says,

"Awake, you sleeper,
and arise from the dead,
and Christ will shine on you."

¹⁵ Look carefully how you walk—not as unwise but as wise. ¹⁶ Redeem the time because the days are evil. ¹⁷ Therefore, do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. ¹⁸ And do not get drunk with wine, for that leads to reckless behavior. Instead, be filled with the Holy Spirit, ¹⁹ speaking to each other in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody to the Lord with all your heart, ²⁰ always giving thanks for everything, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God the Father, ²¹ being subject to one another in reverence for Christ.

²² Wives, submit to your husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ also is the head of the church, himself the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also wives to their husbands in everything. ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her ²⁶ so that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ so that he might present the church to himself as glorious, without stain or wrinkle or any such thing, but holy and blameless. ²⁸ In the same way husbands ought to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself. ²⁹ For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and treats it with care, just as Christ nourishes and treats the church with care, ³⁰ because we are members of his body. ³¹ "For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and will be joined to his wife, and the two will become one flesh." ³² This hidden truth is great—but I am speaking about Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless, each of you also must love his own wife as himself, and the wife must respect her husband.

Chapter 6

¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is proper. ² "Honor your father and mother" (which is the first commandment with promise), ³ "so that it may be well with you and you may live long on the earth." ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger. Instead, raise them in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.

⁵ Slaves, be obedient to your masters according to the flesh with deep respect and trembling, in the honesty of your heart. Be obedient to them as you would be obedient to Christ. ⁶ Be obedient not only when your masters are watching, in order to please them. Instead, be obedient as slaves of Christ, who do the will of God from your heart. ⁷ Serve with all your heart, as though you were serving the Lord and not people, ⁸ because we know that for whatever good deed each person does, he will receive a reward from the Lord, whether he is slave or free.

⁹ Masters, treat your slaves in the same way. Do not threaten them. You know that he who is both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with him.

¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of his might. ¹¹ Put on the whole armor of God, so that you may be able to stand against the scheming plans of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers over this present darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly places. ¹³ Therefore put on the whole armor of God, so that you may be able to stand in the evil day, and after you have done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm then, with the belt of truth buckled around your waist, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, ¹⁵ and, with your feet fitted with the readiness that comes from the gospel of peace. ¹⁶ In all circumstances take up the shield of faith, by which you will be able to put out all the flaming arrows of the evil one. ¹⁷ And take the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With every prayer and request, pray at all times in the Spirit. To this end, always be watching with all perseverance as you offer prayers for all God's holy people. ¹⁹ And pray for me, that a message might be given to me when I open my mouth. Pray that I might make known with boldness the hidden truth about the gospel. ²⁰ It is for the gospel that I am an ambassador who is kept in chains, so that I may declare it boldly, as I ought to speak.

²¹ Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful servant in the Lord, will make everything known to you, so that you may know how I am doing. ²² I have sent him to you for this very purpose, so that you may know how we are, and so that he may encourage your hearts.

²³ Peace be to the brothers, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴ Grace be to all those who love our Lord Jesus Christ with an incorruptible love.

Philippians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul and Timothy, servants of Christ Jesus, to all God's holy people in Christ Jesus who are at Philippi, with the overseers and deacons.

² May grace be to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ I thank my God every time I remember you, ⁴ always, in every prayer of mine for all of you, making my prayer with joy ⁵ because of your partnership in the gospel from the first day until now. ⁶ I am confident of this very thing, that he who began a good work in you will continue to complete it until the day of Christ Jesus. ⁷ It is proper for me to feel this way about all of you because I have you in my heart. You all have been my partners in grace both in my imprisonment and in my defense and confirmation of the gospel. ⁸ For God is my witness, how I long for all of you with the compassion of Christ Jesus. ⁹ So this is my prayer: that your love may abound more and more in knowledge and all understanding ¹⁰ so that you may approve what is excellent, and so you may be sincere and blameless until the day of Christ, ¹¹ filled with the fruit of righteousness that comes through Jesus Christ to the glory and praise of God.

¹² Now I want you to know, brothers, that what has happened to me has really served to advance the gospel. ¹³ As a result, my chains in Christ came to light throughout the whole palace guard and to everyone else. ¹⁴ Most of the brothers have far more confidence in the Lord because of my chains, and they have courage to fearlessly speak the word. ¹⁵ Some indeed even proclaim Christ out of envy and strife, and also others out of good will. ¹⁶ The latter do it out of love, knowing that I am put here for the defense of the gospel. ¹⁷ But the former proclaim Christ out of selfish ambition, not sincerely. They think they will cause me distress while I am in chains. ¹⁸ What then? Only that in every way—whether from false motives or from true—Christ is proclaimed, and in this I rejoice. Yes, and I will rejoice, ¹⁹ for I know that this will result in my deliverance through your prayers and the help of the Spirit of Jesus Christ. ²⁰ It is my eager expectation and hope that I will in no way be ashamed, but with all boldness, now as always, Christ will be exalted in my body, whether by life or by death. ²¹ For to me to live is Christ and to die is gain. ²² But if I am to live in the flesh, that means fruitful labor for me. Yet which to choose? I do not know. ²³ For I am hard pressed between the two. My desire is to depart and be with Christ, which is far better, ²⁴ yet to remain in the flesh is more necessary for your sake. ²⁵ Being convinced of this, I know that I will remain and continue with you all, for your progress and joy in the faith, ²⁶ so that in me you may have increasing reasons to boast in Christ Jesus when I come to you again. ²⁷ Only conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come to see you or am absent, I may hear about you, that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel. ²⁸ Do not be frightened in any respect by those who are your opponents. This is a sign to them of their destruction, but of your salvation—and this from God. ²⁹ For it has been freely given to you for the sake of Christ not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for his sake, ³⁰ having the same conflict which you saw in me, and now you hear in me.

Chapter 2

¹ If there is any encouragement in Christ, if there is any comfort provided by love, if there is any fellowship in the Spirit, if there are any tender mercies and compassions, ² then make my joy full by being of the same mind, having the same love, being united in spirit, and having one purpose. ³ Do nothing out of ambition or empty conceit. Instead with humility consider others better than yourselves. ⁴ Let each of you look out not only for his own interests, but also for the interests of others. ⁵ Have this mind in yourselves which also was in Christ Jesus,

⁶ who, though he existed in the form of God,
did not consider his equality with God as something to hold on to.

⁷ Rather, he emptied himself,
taking the form of a servant,
and he was born in the likeness of men.

And being found in the form of a man,

⁸ he humbled himself
and became obedient to the point of death,
even death on a cross!

⁹ Therefore also God highly exalted him
and gave him the name that is above every name,

¹⁰ so that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow,
in heaven and on earth and under the earth,

¹¹ and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord,
to the glory of God the Father.

¹² So then, my beloved, as you always obey, not only in my presence but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. ¹³ For it is God who is working in you both to will and to work for his good pleasure. ¹⁴ Do all things without complaining or arguing ¹⁵ so that you may become blameless and pure, children of God without blemish in the middle of a crooked and depraved generation, in which you shine as lights in the world. ¹⁶ Hold on to the word of life so that on the day of Christ I may boast that I did not run in vain or labor in vain. ¹⁷ But even if I am being poured out as an offering on the sacrifice and service of your faith, I am glad and rejoice with you all. ¹⁸ In the same manner you also should be glad and rejoice with me.

¹⁹ But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you soon, so that I may also be encouraged when I know the things about you. ²⁰ For I have no one else like him, who is truly concerned for you. ²¹ For they all seek their own interests, not the things of Jesus Christ. ²² But you know his proven worth, because as a son with his father, so he served with me in the gospel. ²³ So I hope to send him as soon as I see how things will go with me. ²⁴ But I am confident in the Lord that I myself will also come soon. ²⁵ But I think it is necessary to send Epaphroditus back to you. He is my brother and fellow worker and fellow soldier, and your messenger and servant for my needs. ²⁶ For he was very distressed, and he longed to be with you all, because you heard that he was sick. ²⁷ For indeed he was so sick that he almost died. But God had mercy on him, and not on him only, but also on me, so that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸ So it is all the more eagerly that I am sending him, so that when you see him again you may rejoice, and I can have less sorrow. ²⁹ Therefore, welcome him in the Lord with all joy. Honor people like him. ³⁰ For it was for the work of Christ that he came near death. He risked his life so that he could bring to completion what was lacking in your service to me.

Chapter 3

¹ Finally, my brothers, rejoice in the Lord. For me to write these same things again to you is no trouble for me, and it keeps you safe. ² Watch out for the dogs. Watch out for those evil workers. Watch out for the mutilation. ³ For it is we who are the circumcision—the ones who worship by the Spirit of God, and take pride in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. ⁴ Even so, I myself could have confidence in the flesh. If anyone thinks he has confidence in the flesh, I could have even more. ⁵ I was circumcised on the eighth day, of the people of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; with regard to the law, a Pharisee. ⁶ As for zeal, I persecuted the church; as for righteousness under the law, I was blameless. ⁷ But whatever things were a profit for me, I have considered them as loss because of Christ. ⁸ In fact, now I count all things to be loss because of the surpassing value of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord. For him I have given up all things—and I consider them rubbish—so that I may gain Christ ⁹ and be found in him, not having a righteousness of my own from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ—the righteousness from God that is by faith. ¹⁰ So now I want to know him and the power of his resurrection and the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming like him in his death, ¹¹ so somehow I may experience the resurrection from the dead. ¹² Not that I have already obtained these things, or am already perfect, but I press on to take hold of that for which I was taken hold of by Christ Jesus. ¹³ Brothers, I do not think that I myself have yet taken hold of it. But one thing I do: Forgetting what is behind and straining forward to what is ahead, ¹⁴ I press on toward the goal with a view to the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵ All of us who are mature, let us think this way; and if you think differently about anything, God will also reveal that to you. ¹⁶ Nevertheless, let us live up to what we have already attained.

¹⁷ Be imitators of me, brothers. Closely watch those who are walking by the example that you have in us. ¹⁸ Many are walking—those about whom I have often told you, and now I am telling you with tears—as enemies of the cross of Christ. ¹⁹ Their end is destruction. For their god is their stomach, and their glory is in their shame. They think about earthly things. ²⁰ But our citizenship is in heaven, from where we also wait for a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ. ²¹ He will transform our lowly bodies into bodies formed like his glorious body, formed by the might of his power to subject all things to himself.

Chapter 4

¹ Therefore, my beloved brothers whom I long for, my joy and crown, in this way stand firm in the Lord, beloved friends.

² I am pleading with Euodia, and I am pleading with Syntyche, be of the same mind in the Lord. ³ Yes, I ask you, my true companion, to help these women who labored with me in spreading the gospel, along with Clement and the rest of my fellow workers, whose names are in the Book of Life.

⁴ Rejoice in the Lord always. Again I will say, rejoice. ⁵ Let your gentleness be known to all people. The Lord is near. ⁶ Do not be anxious about anything. Instead, in everything by prayer and earnest appeal with thanksgiving, let your requests be known to God, ⁷ and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.

⁸ Finally, brothers, whatever things are true, whatever things are honorable, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is anything excellent, if there is anything to be praised, think about these things. ⁹ The things that you have learned and received and heard and seen in me, do these things, and the God of peace will be with you.

¹⁰ I greatly rejoice in the Lord because now at last you have renewed your concern for me. You had indeed been concerned for me before, but there was no opportunity for you to help. ¹¹ I am not saying this because I am in need. For I have learned to be content in all circumstances. ¹² I know what it is to be poor, and I also know what it is to have plenty. In every way and in all things I have learned the secret of how to be well fed or to be hungry, and how to have an abundance or to be in need. ¹³ I can do all things through him who strengthens me. ¹⁴ However, you did well to share with me in my difficulties. ¹⁵ You Philippians know that in the beginning of the gospel, when I left Macedonia, no church supported me in the matter of giving and receiving except you alone. ¹⁶ Even when I was in Thessalonica, you sent help for my needs more than once. ¹⁷ It is not that I seek the gift. Instead, I seek the fruit that increases to your credit. ¹⁸ I have received everything in full, and even more. I have been well supplied now that I have received from Epaphroditus the things you sent. They are a sweet-smelling aroma, a sacrifice acceptable and pleasing to God. ¹⁹ My God will meet all your needs according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. ²⁰ Now to our God and Father be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

²¹ Greet all God's holy people in Christ Jesus. The brothers who are with me greet you. ²² All God's holy people who are here greet you, especially those of Caesar's household.

²³ The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. ^[1]

Footnotes

4:23 ^[1]Some ancient and important Greek copies add,

Colossians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy our brother,

² to God's holy people and faithful brothers in Christ who are at Colossae. May grace be to you, and peace from God our Father. ^[1]

³ We give thanks to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, and we always pray for you. ⁴ We have heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and of the love that you have for all God's holy people, ⁵ because of the hope reserved for you in heaven, which you heard about in the word of truth, the gospel ⁶ which has come to you. In the same way this gospel is bearing fruit and is growing in all the world—just as it has been doing among you since the day you heard it and understood the grace of God in truth. ⁷ This is the gospel as you learned it from Epaphras, our beloved fellow servant, who is a faithful servant of Christ on our behalf. ^[2]⁸ Epaphras has made known to us your love in the Spirit.

⁹ Because of this love, from the day we heard this we have not stopped praying for you. We pray that you will be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding, ¹⁰ so that you will walk in a manner that is worthy of the Lord and that pleases him in every way: by bearing fruit in every good work and growing in the knowledge of God, ¹¹ by being strengthened with all power, according to his glorious might, so that you may have great endurance and patience, and by joyfully ¹² giving thanks to the Father, who made you able ^[3] to have a share in the inheritance of God's holy people in light. ¹³ He has rescued us from the dominion of darkness and transferred us to the kingdom of his beloved Son, ¹⁴ in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. ^[4]¹⁵ He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. ¹⁶ For in him all things were created, those in the heavens and those on the earth, the visible and the invisible things. Whether thrones or dominions or governments or authorities, all things were created through him and for him. ¹⁷ He himself is before all things, and in him all things hold together. ¹⁸ He is the head of the body, the church. He is the beginning, the firstborn from among the dead, so he has first place among all things. ¹⁹ For God was pleased to have all his fullness dwell in the Son, ²⁰ and through the Son to reconcile all things to himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross, whether things on earth or things in heaven. ²¹ At one time you also were alienated and hostile in mind and in evil deeds. ²² But now he has reconciled you by his physical body through death to present you holy, blameless, and above accusation before him, ²³ if indeed you continue in the faith, established and firm, not moved away from the hope of the gospel that you heard, which was proclaimed to every person created under heaven. This is the gospel of which I, Paul, became a servant.

²⁴ Now I rejoice in my sufferings for you, and I fill up in my flesh what is lacking of the afflictions of Christ for the sake of his body, which is the church. ²⁵ It is of this church that I am a servant, according to the stewardship from God that was given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God. ²⁶ This is the mystery that was hidden for ages and for generations but now has been revealed to God's holy people. ²⁷ It is to them that God wanted to make known the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. ²⁸ We proclaim him, warning every person and teaching every person with all wisdom, so that we may present every person mature in Christ. ²⁹ For this I labor and strive according to his energy that is at work in me in power.

Footnotes

1:2 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies add,

1:7 ^[2]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

1:12 ^[3]Some ancient Greek copies read,

1:14 ^[4]Some ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 2

¹ For I want you to know how great a struggle I have had for you, for those at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh. ² I work so that their hearts may be encouraged by being brought together in love and into all the riches of full assurance of understanding, into the knowledge of the mystery of God, that is, Christ. ³ In him all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are hidden. ⁴ I say this so that no one may trick you with persuasive speech. ⁵ Although I am not with you in the flesh, yet I am with you in spirit. I rejoice to see your good order and the strength of your faith in Christ.

⁶ As you received Christ Jesus the Lord, walk in him. ⁷ Be rooted in him, be built on him, be established in faith just as you were taught, and abound in thanksgiving.

⁸ See that no one captures you through philosophy and empty deceit, according to the tradition of men, conforming to the elemental spirits of the world, and not conforming to Christ. ⁹ For in him all the fullness of God lives in bodily form. ¹⁰ You have been filled in him, who is the head over every ruler and authority. ¹¹ In him you were also circumcised with a circumcision not done by humans in the removal of the body of flesh, but in the circumcision of Christ. ¹² You were buried with him in baptism, and in him you were raised up through faith in the power of God, who raised him from the dead. ¹³ When you were dead in your trespasses and in the uncircumcision of your flesh, he made you alive together with him and forgave us all of our trespasses. ¹⁴ He blotted out the written record of debts that was hostile to us with its regulations. He took it away by nailing it to the cross. ¹⁵ He disarmed the rulers and authorities and made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them by the cross.

¹⁶ So then, let no one judge you in eating or in drinking, or about a festival or a new moon, or about Sabbath days. ¹⁷ These are a shadow of the things to come, but the substance is Christ. ¹⁸ Let no one who wants humility and the worship of angels judge you out of your prize. Such a person enters into the things he has seen and becomes puffed up for no reason by his fleshly thinking. ¹⁹ He does not hold on to the head. It is from the head that the whole body throughout its joints and ligaments is supplied and held together; it grows with the growth given by God.

²⁰ If you died together with Christ to the elemental spirits of the world, why do you live as obligated to the world: ²¹ "Do not handle, nor taste, nor touch"? ²² All these things will perish with use, according to the commandments and teachings of men. ²³ These rules have the appearance of wisdom, with their self-made religion and humility and severe treatment of the body. But they have no value against the indulgence of the flesh.

Footnotes

2:13 ^[1]Some ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 3

¹ If then God has raised you with Christ, seek the things above, where Christ is sitting at the right hand of God. ² Think about the things above, not about the things on earth. ³ For you have died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God. ⁴ When Christ appears, who is your life, then you will also appear with him in glory. ^[1]

⁵ Put to death, then, the members that are on earth—sexual immorality, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and greed, which is idolatry. ⁶ It is for these things that the wrath of God is coming on the sons of disobedience. ^[2]⁷ It is in these things that you also once walked when you lived in them. ⁸ But now you must get rid of all these things—wrath, anger, evil intentions, slander, and obscene speech from your mouth. ⁹ Do not lie to one another, since you have taken off the old man with its practices, ¹⁰ and you have put on the new man that is being made new in knowledge according to the image of the one who created it, ¹¹ where there is no Greek or Jew, circumcision or uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, freeman, but Christ is all, and is in all.

¹² Therefore, as God's chosen ones, holy and beloved, put on a heart of mercy, kindness, humility, gentleness, and patience. ¹³ Bear with one another. Be gracious to each other. If someone has a complaint against someone else, forgive in the same way that the Lord has forgiven you. ¹⁴ Above all these things, have love, which is the bond of perfection. ¹⁵ Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts. It was for this peace that you were called in one body. And be thankful. ¹⁶ Let the word of Christ live in you richly, teaching and instructing one another with all wisdom, singing psalms and hymns and spiritual songs with thankfulness in your hearts to God. ¹⁷ Whatever you do, in word or in deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus. Give thanks to God the Father through him.

¹⁸ Wives, submit to your husbands, as it is appropriate in the Lord. ¹⁹ Husbands, love your wives, and do not be bitter against them. ²⁰ Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is pleasing in the Lord. ²¹ Fathers, do not provoke your children, so that they will not be discouraged. ²² Slaves, obey your masters according to the flesh in all things, not with eye-service, as people-pleasers, but with a sincere heart. Fear the Lord. ²³ Whatever you do, work from the soul as to the Lord and not as to people. ²⁴ You know that you will receive from the Lord the reward of the inheritance. It is the Lord Christ whom you serve. ²⁵ For anyone who does unrighteousness will receive the penalty for the unrighteousness that he did, and there is no partiality.

Footnotes

3:4 ^[1]Some ancient Greek copies, and some ancient translations read,

3:6 ^[2]Some ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 4

¹ Masters, give to slaves what is right and fair, knowing you also have a Master in heaven.

² Continue steadfastly in prayer, staying alert in it in thanksgiving, ³ praying together for us also, that God would open a door to us for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which also I have been in chains. ⁴ Pray that I may make it clear, as I ought to speak. ⁵ Walk in wisdom toward those outside, and redeem the time. ⁶ Let your words always be with grace. Let them be seasoned with salt, so that you may know how you should answer each person.

⁷ As for all the things concerning me, Tychicus will make them known to you. He is a beloved brother, a faithful servant, and fellow slave in the Lord. ⁸ I have sent him to you for this, that you might know the matters about us, and so that he may encourage your hearts. ^[1]⁹ I have sent him together with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They will make known to you everything that has happened here.

¹⁰ Aristarchus, my fellow prisoner, greets you, as well as Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (about whom you received orders; if he comes to you, receive him), ¹¹ and also Jesus who is called Justus. These alone of the circumcision are my fellow workers for the kingdom of God. They have been a comfort to me. ¹² Epaphras greets you. He is one of you and a slave of Christ Jesus. He always strives for you in prayer, so that you may stand complete and fully assured in all the will of God. ¹³ For I can testify that he works hard for you, for those in Laodicea, and for those in Hierapolis. ¹⁴ Luke the beloved physician and Demas greet you. ¹⁵ Greet the brothers in Laodicea, and Nympha, and the church that is in her house. ¹⁶ When this letter has been read among you, have it read also in the church of the Laodiceans, and see that you also read the letter from Laodicea. ¹⁷ Say to Archippus, "Look to the ministry that you have received in the Lord, that you should fulfill it."

¹⁸ This greeting is with my own hand—Paul. Remember my chains. May grace be with you.

Footnotes

4:8 ^[1]There are some important and ancient Greek copies, along with some ancient translations of the Greek that read,

1 Thessalonians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy to the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. May grace and peace be to you. ^[1]

² We always give thanks to God for all of you as we mention you continually in our prayers. ³ We remember before our God and Father your work of faith, labor of love, and patient endurance of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴ Brothers loved by God, we know he has chosen you, ⁵ because our gospel came to you not in word only, but also in power, in the Holy Spirit, and in much assurance. In the same way, you also know what kind of men we were among you for your sake. ⁶ You became imitators of us and of the Lord when you received the word in much tribulation with joy from the Holy Spirit. ⁷ As a result, you became an example to all in Macedonia and Achaia who believe. ⁸ For from you the word of the Lord has rung out, and not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but your faith in God has gone out everywhere. Therefore we do not need to say anything about it. ⁹ For they themselves report concerning us what kind of reception we had among you, and how you turned to God from the idols to serve the living and true God, ¹⁰ and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead—Jesus, who rescues us from the wrath to come.

Footnotes

1:1 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 2

¹ For you yourselves know, brothers, that our coming to you was not useless. ² Rather, as you know, though we previously suffered and were shamefully treated at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak to you the gospel of God in much struggling. ³ For our exhortation was not from error, nor from uncleanness, nor from deceit. ⁴ Instead, just as we have been approved by God to be trusted with the gospel, so we speak, not to please men, but God. He is the one who examines our hearts. ⁵ For we never came with words of flattery, as you know, nor with a pretext to cover up greed—God is our witness. ⁶ Nor did we seek glory from people, either from you or from others. ⁷ We could have claimed privileges as apostles of Christ. ^[1] Instead, we were as gentle among you as a mother comforting her own children. ^[2]⁸ In this way we had affection for you. We were pleased to share with you not only the gospel of God but also our own lives. For you had become very dear to us. ⁹ For you remember, brothers, our labor and toil. Night and day we were working so that we might not be a burden to any of you as we preached to you the gospel of God. ¹⁰ You are witnesses, and God also, how holy, righteous, and blameless was our behavior toward you who believe. ¹¹ In the same way you know how we were with each one of you, as a father with his own children, ¹² exhorting you and comforting you and urging you to walk in a manner that is worthy of God, who calls you into his own kingdom and glory.

¹³ For this reason we also thank God constantly, that when you received God's message that you heard from us, you accepted it not as the word of man, but just as it truly is, the word of God, which is also at work in you who believe. ¹⁴ For you, brothers, became imitators of the churches of God that are in Judea in Christ Jesus. For you also suffered the same things from your own countrymen, as they did from the Jews ¹⁵ who killed both the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and who drove us out. They do not please God. Instead, they are hostile to all people. ¹⁶ They forbid us to speak to the Gentiles for them to be saved. The result is that they always fill up their sins to the limit. But wrath will overtake them in the end.

¹⁷ But we, brothers, were separated from you for a short time, in person not in heart. We were especially eager, with great desire, to see your faces. ¹⁸ For we wished to come to you—indeed I, Paul, once and again—but Satan stopped us. ¹⁹ For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of pride in front of our Lord Jesus at his coming? Is it not you? ²⁰ For you are our glory and joy.

Footnotes

2:7 ^[1]Many copies include this sentence in verse 6.

2:7 ^[2]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 3

¹ Therefore, when we could no longer bear it, we thought it was good to be left behind at Athens alone. ² We sent Timothy, our brother and fellow worker for God in the gospel of Christ, to strengthen and comfort you regarding your faith, ^[1]³ so that no one would be shaken by these tribulations. For you yourselves know that for this we have been appointed. ⁴ Truly, when we were with you, we told you in advance that we were about to suffer affliction, and it happened just so, as you know. ⁵ For this reason, when I could no longer endure it, I sent that I might know about your faith. Perhaps the tempter had somehow tempted you, and our labor was in vain. ⁶ But Timothy came to us from you and brought us the good news of your faith and love. He told us that you always have good memories of us, and that you long to see us just as we also long to see you. ⁷ Because of this, brothers, we were comforted by you because of your faith, in all our distress and affliction. ⁸ For now we live, if you stand firm in the Lord. ⁹ For what thanks can we give to God for you, for all the joy that we have before our God over you? ¹⁰ Night and day we pray very hard that we may see your face and provide what is lacking in your faith.

¹¹ May our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way to you. ¹² May the Lord make you increase and abound in love one for another and toward all people, as we also do for you. ¹³ May he strengthen your hearts so that they will be blameless in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his holy people.

Footnotes

3:2 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 4

¹ Finally, brothers, we earnestly appeal to you and exhort you in the Lord Jesus. As you received instructions from us about how you must walk and please God, also in this way walk, so that you do so even more. ² For you know what instructions we gave you through the Lord Jesus. ³ For this is the will of God, your sanctification, that you avoid sexual immorality, ⁴ that each of you knows how to possess his own vessel in holiness and honor, ⁵ not in the passion of lust (as the Gentiles who do not know God). ⁶ Let no man transgress and wrong his brother in this matter. For the Lord is an avenger in all these things, just as we forewarned you and testified. ⁷ For God did not call us to uncleanness, but to holiness. ⁸ Therefore, he who rejects this rejects not people, but God, who gives his Holy Spirit to you.

⁹ Regarding brotherly love, you have no need for anyone to write to you, for you yourselves are taught by God to love one another. ¹⁰ Indeed, you do this for all the brothers who are in all Macedonia. But we exhort you, brothers, to do this even more. ¹¹ We also exhort you to aspire to live quietly, take care of your own responsibilities, and labor with your hands, just as we commanded you, ¹² so that you may walk properly before outsiders and not be in any need.

¹³ We do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, about those who sleep, so that you do not grieve like the rest, who do not have hope. ¹⁴ For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Jesus those who have fallen asleep in him. ¹⁵ For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive, who are left at the coming of the Lord, will surely not go before those who have fallen asleep. ¹⁶ For the Lord himself will descend from heaven. He will come with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. ¹⁷ Then we who are alive, who are left, will together with them be caught up in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. In this way we will always be with the Lord. ¹⁸ Therefore, comfort one another with these words.

Chapter 5

¹ Now concerning the times and seasons, brothers, you have no need that anything be written to you. ² For you yourselves know perfectly well that the day of the Lord is coming like a thief in the night. ³ When they say, "Peace and safety," then sudden destruction will come on them. It will be like birth pains in a pregnant woman. They will in no way escape. ⁴ But you, brothers, are not in darkness so that the day would overtake you like a thief. ⁵ For you are all sons of the light and sons of the day. We are not sons of the night or the darkness. ⁶ So then, let us not sleep as the rest do. Instead, let us keep watch and be sober. ⁷ For those who sleep do so at night, and those who get drunk do so at night. ⁸ But since we belong to the day, we must stay sober and put on faith and love as a breastplate, and the hope of salvation for our helmet. ⁹ For God did not appoint us for wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰ who died for us so that, whether we are awake or asleep, we may live together with him. ¹¹ Therefore comfort one another and build each other up, just as you are already doing.

¹² We earnestly appeal to you, brothers, to acknowledge those who labor among you and who rule over you in the Lord and who instruct you, ¹³ and to esteem them highly in love because of their work. Be at peace among yourselves. ¹⁴ We exhort you, brothers: Warn those who are lazy, encourage the discouraged, help the weak, and be patient toward all. ¹⁵ See that no one pays back evil for evil to anyone. Instead, pursue what is good for one another and for all. ¹⁶ Rejoice always. ¹⁷ Pray without ceasing. ¹⁸ In everything give thanks. For this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you. ¹⁹ Do not quench the Spirit. ²⁰ Do not despise prophecies. ²¹ Test all things. Hold firmly to what is good. ²² Keep away from every kind of evil.

²³ May the God of peace sanctify you completely. May your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴ Faithful is he who calls you, the one who will also do it.

²⁵ Brothers, pray also for us.

²⁶ Greet all the brothers with a holy kiss. ²⁷ I command you by the Lord to have this letter read to all the brothers.

²⁸ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

2 Thessalonians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

² Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ We should always give thanks to God for you, brothers, as is appropriate, because your faith is growing more and more, and the love each of you has for one another increases. ⁴ So we ourselves boast about you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions, and in the tribulations that you are enduring. ⁵ This is evidence of God's righteous judgment, so that you will be considered worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you are also suffering. ⁶ For indeed, it is righteous for God to return affliction to those who afflict you, ⁷ and relief to you who are afflicted and to us as well, when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with his mighty angels ⁸ in flaming fire, inflicting vengeance on those who do not know God and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus. ⁹ They will suffer the punishment of eternal destruction away from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of his power. ¹⁰ He will do this when he comes on that day to be glorified in his holy people and to be marveled at by all those who believed, because our testimony to you was believed. ¹¹ Because of this we also pray continually for you, that our God may consider you worthy of your calling and with his power he may fulfill every good purpose and every work of faith. ¹² We pray this so that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Chapter 2

¹ Now about the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being gathered together to be with him, we earnestly appeal to you, brothers, ² that you not be easily disturbed or troubled, either by a spirit or by a message, or by a letter that seems to be coming from us, to the effect that the day of the Lord has already come. ³ Let no one deceive you in any way. For it will not come until after the falling away comes and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction. ^[1]⁴ This is he who opposes and exalts himself against all that is called God or that is worshiped. As a result, he sits in the temple of God and exhibits himself as God. ⁵ Do you not remember that when I was with you I told you these things? ⁶ Now you know what restrains him, so that he will be revealed only at the right time. ⁷ For the mystery of lawlessness is already working, only there is someone who restrains him now until he is taken out of the way. ⁸ Then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will kill with the breath of his mouth and bring him to nothing by the revelation of his coming. ⁹ The coming of the lawless one will be due to the work of Satan with all power, signs, and false wonders, ¹⁰ and with every kind of evil that deceives those who are perishing, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. ¹¹ For this reason God is sending them a powerful delusion so that they will believe a lie ¹² and so that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but instead took pleasure in unrighteousness.

¹³ But we should always give thanks to God for you, brothers loved by the Lord, because God chose you as the firstfruits to be saved through the sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth. ^[2]¹⁴ He called you to this through our gospel, so that you might obtain the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵ So then, brothers, stand firm and hold tightly to the traditions that you were taught, whether by word or by our letter.

¹⁶ Now may our Lord Jesus Christ himself and God our Father, who loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good hope through grace, ¹⁷ comfort and strengthen your hearts in every good work and word.

Footnotes

2:3 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

2:13 ^[2]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 3

¹ Now, brothers, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may rush and be glorified, as it also is with you, ² and that we may be delivered from unrighteous and evil people, for not all have faith. ³ But the Lord is faithful, who will strengthen you and guard you from the evil one. ⁴ We have confidence in the Lord about you, that you both do and will continue to do the things that we command. ⁵ May the Lord direct your hearts to the love of God and to the endurance of Christ.

⁶ Now we command you, brothers, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you avoid every brother who is idle and does not live according to the traditions you received from us. ⁷ For you yourselves know it is proper for you to imitate us, because we were not idle when we were with you. ⁸ We did not eat anyone's bread without paying for it, but we worked night and day in labor and toil, so we might not be a burden to any of you. ⁹ We did this not because we have no authority, but we did this in order to be an example to you, so that you may imitate us. ¹⁰ For when we were with you, we commanded you, "The one who is unwilling to labor must not eat." ¹¹ For we hear that some among you are idle, not busy at labor, but busybodies. ¹² Now such ones we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that they should labor with quietness and eat their own bread. ¹³ But you, brothers, do not become tired of doing well. ¹⁴ And if anyone does not obey our word in this letter, take note of him and have no association with him, so that he may be ashamed. ¹⁵ Yet do not consider him as an enemy, but warn him as a brother.

¹⁶ Now may the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with you all. ¹⁷ I, Paul, write this with my own hand, which is the mark on every letter I write. ¹⁸ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

1 Timothy

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Savior and Christ Jesus our hope,

² to Timothy, a true son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

³ As I urged you to do when I was leaving for Macedonia, remain in Ephesus so that you can command certain people not to teach a different doctrine. ⁴ Neither should they pay attention to stories and endless genealogies. These promote arguments rather than the plan of God, which is by faith. ⁵ Now the goal of the commandment is love from a pure heart, from a good conscience, and from a sincere faith. ⁶ Some people have gone astray from these things and have turned to worthless talk. ⁷ They want to be teachers of the law, but they do not understand what they are saying or what they so confidently affirm. ⁸ But we know that the law is good if one uses it lawfully. ⁹ We know this, that law is not set in place for a righteous man, but for lawless and rebellious people, for ungodly people and sinners, and for those who are unholy and profane, for those who kill their fathers and mothers, for murderers, ¹⁰ for sexually immoral people, for those who practice homosexuality, for those who kidnap people for slaves, for liars, for false witnesses, and for whatever else is opposed to truthful teaching. ¹¹ This instruction is according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God with which I have been entrusted.

¹² I thank Christ Jesus our Lord. He strengthened me, for he considered me faithful, and he appointed me to service. ¹³ I was a blasphemer, a persecutor, and a violent man. But I received mercy because I acted ignorantly in unbelief. ¹⁴ And the grace of our Lord overflowed with the faith and the love that is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵ This message is reliable and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief. ¹⁶ But for this reason I was given mercy, so that in me, the chief, Christ Jesus might demonstrate all patience. He did this as an example for those who would believe in him for eternal life. ¹⁷ Now to the king of the ages, the immortal, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

¹⁸ I am placing this command before you, Timothy, my child, in accordance with the prophecies previously made about you, that you might fight the good fight, ¹⁹ holding faith and a good conscience. By rejecting this, some have shipwrecked their faith. ²⁰ Such are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I delivered over to Satan so that they may be taught not to blaspheme.

Chapter 2

¹ Therefore, first of all, I urge that humble requests, prayers, petitions, and thanksgivings be made for all people, ² for kings and all who are in authority, in order that we may live a peaceful and quiet life in all godliness and dignity. ³ This is good and acceptable before God our Savior. ⁴ He desires all people to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. ⁵ For there is one God, and there is one mediator for God and man, the man Christ Jesus. ⁶ He gave himself as a ransom for all, as the testimony at the right time. ⁷ For this purpose I was appointed a herald and an apostle—I am telling the truth, I am not lying—and a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

⁸ Therefore, I want men in every place to pray and to lift up holy hands without anger or arguing. ⁹ In the same way, the women are to dress with proper clothing, with modesty and self-control, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or expensive clothing, ¹⁰ but with what is proper for women who proclaim godliness through good works. ¹¹ A woman should learn in silence and with all submission. ¹² I do not permit a woman to teach or to exercise authority over a man, but to live in quietness. ¹³ For Adam was formed first, then Eve. ¹⁴ Adam was not deceived, but the woman was deceived and became a transgressor. ¹⁵ However, she will be saved through bearing children, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with self-control.

Chapter 3

¹ This saying is trustworthy: If someone desires to be an overseer, he desires a good work. ² Therefore the overseer must have a good reputation. He must be a husband of one wife. He must be moderate, sensible, orderly, and hospitable. He must be able to teach. ³ He must not be addicted to wine, not a brawler, but instead, gentle, peaceful. He must not be a lover of money. ⁴ He should manage his own household well, and he should make sure his children obey and respect him in every way. ⁵ For if a man does not know how to manage his own household, how will he care for a church of God? ⁶ He should not be a new convert, so that he does not swell with pride and might fall into condemnation as the devil. ⁷ He must also have a good reputation with those outside, so that he does not fall into disgrace and the trap of the devil. ⁸ In the same way, deacons should be dignified, not double-talkers. They should not drink too much wine or be greedy. ⁹ They should keep the mystery of the faith with a clean conscience. ¹⁰ They should also be approved first, and then they should serve because they are blameless. ¹¹ In the same way, their wives should be dignified, not slanderers, but sober and faithful in all things. ¹² Deacons must be husbands of one wife. They must manage well their children and household. ¹³ For those who have served well acquire for themselves a good standing and great confidence in the faith that is in Christ Jesus.

¹⁴ As I write these things to you, I hope to come to you soon. ¹⁵ But if I delay, I am writing so that you may know how to conduct yourself in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and support of the truth. ¹⁶ We all agree that the mystery of godliness is great:

"He was revealed in the flesh,
was vindicated by the Spirit,
was seen by angels,
was proclaimed among nations,
was believed on in the world,
and was taken up in glory."

Chapter 4

¹ Now the Spirit clearly says that in later times some people will leave the faith and pay attention to deceitful spirits and the teachings of demons ² by the hypocrisy of liars, their own consciences having been seared. ³ They will forbid people to marry and require them to abstain from foods that God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth. ⁴ For every creation of God is good, and nothing received with thanksgiving is to be rejected. ⁵ For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

⁶ If you place these things before the brothers, you will be a good servant of Jesus Christ. For you are being nourished by the words of faith and by the good teaching that you have followed. ⁷ But reject profane stories loved by old women. Instead, train yourself in godliness. ⁸ For bodily training is a little useful, but godliness is useful for all things. It holds promise for this life now and the life to come. ⁹ This message is trustworthy and worthy of full acceptance. ¹⁰ For it is for this that we labor and struggle. For we hope in the living God, who is the Savior of all people, but especially of believers. ¹¹ Instruct the people and teach these things. ¹² Let no one despise your youth, but be an example for the believers in speech, conduct, love, faithfulness, and purity. ¹³ Until I come, attend to the reading, to the exhortation, and to the teaching. ¹⁴ Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you through prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the elders. ¹⁵ Care for these things. Be in them, so that your progress may be evident to all people. ¹⁶ Give careful attention to yourself and to the teaching. Continue in these things. For by doing so, you will save yourself and those who listen to you.

Chapter 5

¹ Do not rebuke an older man. Instead, exhort him as if he were a father. Exhort younger men as brothers, ² older women as mothers, and younger women as sisters, in all purity. ³ Honor widows, the real widows. ⁴ But if a widow has children or grandchildren, let them first learn to show honor in their own household. Let them repay their parents, because this is pleasing to God. ⁵ But she who is a real widow, who is left all alone, has set her hope in God and continues in offering earnest appeals and prayers night and day, ⁶ but the woman who lives for pleasure is dead even while she lives. ⁷ Instruct them in these things as well, so that they may be blameless. ⁸ But if someone does not provide for his own relatives, especially for those of his own household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever. ⁹ Let a woman be enrolled as a widow who is not younger than sixty years old, a wife of one husband. ¹⁰ She must have a reputation for doing good deeds, whether it is that she has cared for children, or has been hospitable to strangers, or has washed the feet of God's holy people, or has relieved the afflicted, or has been devoted to every good work. ¹¹ But as for younger widows, refuse to enroll them in the list. For when they give in to bodily desires against Christ, they want to marry. ¹² In this way they incur condemnation because they set aside their first commitment. ¹³ At the same time, they also learn to be lazy and they go around from house to house. They not only become lazy, but they also talk nonsense and are busybodies, saying things they should not say. ¹⁴ I therefore want younger widows to marry, to bear children, to manage the household, and to give no opportunity for the enemy to slander us. ¹⁵ For some have already turned aside after Satan. ¹⁶ If any believing woman has widows, let her help them, so that the church will not be burdened, so that it might help the real widows.

¹⁷ Let the elders who rule well be considered worthy of double honor, especially those who labor with the word and in teaching. ¹⁸ For the scripture says, "You must not put a muzzle on an ox while it threshes the grain" and "The laborer is worthy of his wages." ¹⁹ Do not receive an accusation against an elder unless there are two or three witnesses. ²⁰ Correct sinners before all so that the rest may be afraid. ²¹ I solemnly command you, before God and Christ Jesus and the chosen angels, to keep these commands without partiality, and to do nothing out of favoritism. ²² Place hands hastily on no one. Do not share in the sins of another person. You should keep yourself pure. ²³ You should no longer drink water. Instead, you should take a little wine for the stomach and your frequent sicknesses. ²⁴ The sins of some people are openly known, and they go before them into judgment. But some sins follow later. ²⁵ In the same way, some good works are openly known, but even the others cannot be hidden.

Chapter 6

¹ Let all who are under the yoke as slaves regard their own masters as worthy of all honor. They should do this so that the name of God and the teaching might not be blasphemed. ² The slaves who have believing masters should not show them disrespect because they are brothers. Instead, they should serve them all the more. For those who receive the benefit are believers and beloved. Teach and declare these things.

³ If anyone teaches false doctrine and does not agree with the truthful words of our Lord Jesus Christ and with godly teaching, ⁴ he is proud and understands nothing. He has an unhealthy interest in controversies and arguments about words that result in envy, strife, insults, evil suspicions, ⁵ and constant conflict between people who have morally corrupt minds. They have lost the truth and they think that godliness is a way to get more money. ^[1]⁶ Now godliness with contentment is great gain, ⁷ for we brought nothing into the world, and we can take nothing out of it. ⁸ Instead, let us be satisfied with food and clothing. ⁹ Now those who desire to become wealthy fall into temptation, into a trap. They fall into many foolish and harmful desires, and into whatever else sinks people into ruin and destruction. ¹⁰ For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil. Some people who desire it have been misled away from the faith and have pierced themselves with much grief.

¹¹ But you, man of God, flee from these things. Pursue righteousness, godliness, faithfulness, love, endurance, and gentleness. ¹² Fight the good fight of faith. Take hold of the everlasting life to which you were called, and about which you gave the good confession before many witnesses. ¹³ I give these orders to you before God, who gives life to all things, and before Christ Jesus, who testified before Pontius Pilate and made the good confession, ¹⁴ to keep the command without spot or blame until the appearance of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵ God will reveal Christ's appearing at the right time—God, the blessed and only Sovereign, the King who reigns and the Lord who rules. ¹⁶ Only he has immortality and dwells in inapproachable light. No man sees him or is able to view him. To him be honor and eternal dominion. Amen.

¹⁷ Instruct the rich in this world not to be proud and not to hope in riches, which are uncertain. Instead, they should hope in God. He offers to us all the true riches to enjoy. ¹⁸ Tell them to do good, to be rich in good works, and to be generous and willing to share. ¹⁹ In that way they will store up for themselves a good foundation for what is to come, so that they will take hold of real life.

²⁰ Timothy, protect what was given to you. Avoid the profane and empty talk and the conflicting ideas of what is falsely called knowledge. ²¹ Some men proclaim these things and so they have gone astray from the faith. May grace be with you.

Footnotes

6:5 ^[1]Some old copies add the exhortation,

2 Timothy

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, according to the promise of the life that is in Christ Jesus,

² to Timothy, beloved child: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

³ I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers, with a clean conscience, as I constantly remember you in my prayers night and day. ⁴ As I remember your tears, I long to see you, that I may be filled with joy. ⁵ I have been reminded of your genuine faith, which lived first in your grandmother Lois and your mother Eunice, and I am convinced that it lives in you also. ⁶ This is the reason I am reminding you to rekindle the gift of God which is in you through the laying on of my hands. ⁷ For God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power and love and discipline. ⁸ So do not be ashamed of the testimony about our Lord, nor of me, Paul, his prisoner. Instead, share in suffering for the gospel according to the power of God, ⁹ who saved us and called us with a holy calling. He did this, not according to our works, but according to his own plan and grace, which he gave us in Christ Jesus before times ever began. ¹⁰ But now God's salvation has been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, who put an end to death and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel. ¹¹ Because of this, I was appointed a herald, an apostle, and a teacher. ¹² For this cause I also suffer these things. But I am not ashamed, for I know him whom I have believed. I am convinced that he is able to keep that which I have entrusted to him until that day. ¹³ Keep the example of the truthful words that you heard from me, with the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus. ¹⁴ The good thing that God committed to you, guard it through the Holy Spirit, who lives in us.

¹⁵ You know this, that all who live in Asia turned away from me. In this group are Phygelus and Hermogenes. ¹⁶ May the Lord grant mercy to the household of Onesiphorus, for he often refreshed me and was not ashamed of my chain. ¹⁷ Instead, when he was in Rome, he sought me diligently, and he found me. ¹⁸ May the Lord grant to him to find mercy from him on that day. All the ways he served me in Ephesus, you know very well.

Footnotes

1:11 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies add,

Chapter 2

¹ You therefore, my child, be strengthened in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. ² The things you heard from me among many witnesses, entrust them to faithful people who will be able to teach others also. ³ Suffer hardship with me as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. ⁴ No soldier serves while entangled in the affairs of this life, so that he may please his superior officer. ⁵ Also, if someone competes as an athlete, he is not crowned unless he competes by the rules. ⁶ It is necessary that the hard-working farmer receive his share of the crops first. ⁷ Think about what I am saying, for the Lord will give you understanding in everything. ⁸ Remember Jesus Christ, a descendant of David, who was raised from the dead. This is according to my gospel message, ⁹ for which I am suffering to the point of being bound with chains as a criminal. But the word of God is not bound. ¹⁰ Therefore I endure all things for those who are chosen, so that they also may obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory. ¹¹ This is a trustworthy saying:

"If we have died with him, we will also live with him.

¹² If we endure, we will also reign with him.

If we deny him, he also will deny us.

¹³ If we are unfaithful, he remains faithful,
for he cannot deny himself."

¹⁴ Keep reminding them of these things. Command them before God not to quarrel about words; it is of no value and only ruins those who listen. ^[1]¹⁵ Do your best to present yourself to God as one approved, a laborer who has no reason to be ashamed, who accurately teaches the word of truth. ¹⁶ Avoid profane and empty talk, which leads to more and more godlessness. ¹⁷ Their talk will spread like cancer. Among them are Hymenaeus and Philetus, ¹⁸ who have gone astray from the truth. They say that the resurrection has already happened, and they destroy the faith of some. ¹⁹ However, the firm foundation of God stands. It has this inscription: "The Lord knows those who are his" and "Everyone who names the name of the Lord must depart from unrighteousness." ²⁰ In a wealthy home there are not only containers of gold and silver. There are also containers of wood and clay. Some of these are for honorable use, and some for dishonorable. ²¹ If someone cleans himself from dishonorable use, he is an honorable container. He is set apart, useful to the Master, and prepared for every good work. ²² Flee youthful lusts. Pursue righteousness, faith, love, and peace with those who call on the Lord out of a clean heart. ²³ But refuse foolish and ignorant questions. You know that they give birth to quarrels. ²⁴ The Lord's servant must not quarrel. Instead he must be gentle toward all, able to teach, and patient, ²⁵ correcting his opponents with gentleness. Perhaps God may give them repentance for the knowledge of the truth. ²⁶ They may become sober again and leave the devil's trap, after they have been captured by him for his will.

Footnotes

2:14 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 3

¹ But know this: In the last days there will be difficult times. ² For people will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, and unholy. ³ They will be without natural affection, unable to reconcile, slanderers, without self-control, violent, not lovers of good. ⁴ They will be betrayers, reckless, prideful, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God. ⁵ They will have a shape of godliness, but they will deny its power. Turn away from these people. ⁶ For some of them are men who enter into households and captivate foolish women. These are women who are loaded up with sins and are led away by various desires. ⁷ These women are always learning, but they are never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. ⁸ In the same way that Jannes and Jambres stood against Moses, these false teachers also stand against the truth. They are men corrupt in mind, and with regard to the faith they are rejected. ⁹ But they will not advance very far. For their foolishness will be obvious to all, just like that of those men. ¹⁰ But as for you, you have followed my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience, ¹¹ persecutions, sufferings, and what happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium, and at Lystra. I endured persecutions. Out of them all, the Lord rescued me. ¹² All those who want to live in a godly manner in Christ Jesus will be persecuted. ¹³ Evil people and impostors will go from bad to worse, leading others astray and being led astray. ¹⁴ But as for you, remain in the things that you have learned and have firmly believed. You know from whom you have learned. ¹⁵ You know that from childhood you have known the sacred writings. These are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus. ¹⁶ All scripture has been inspired by God. It is profitable for doctrine, for conviction, for correction, and for training in righteousness. ¹⁷ This is so that the man of God may be competent, equipped for every good work.

Chapter 4

¹ I give this solemn command before God and Christ Jesus, who will judge the living and the dead, and because of his appearing and his kingdom: ² Preach the word; be ready when it is convenient and when it is not. Reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all patience and teaching. ³ For the time will come when people will not endure sound teaching. Instead, they will heap up for themselves teachers according to their own desires, who say what their itching ears want to hear. ⁴ They will turn their hearing away from the truth, and they will turn aside to myths. ⁵ But you, be sober-minded in all things. Suffer hardship; do the work of an evangelist; fulfill your ministry. ⁶ For I am already being poured out. The time of my departure has come. ⁷ I have fought the good fight; I have finished the race; I have kept the faith. ⁸ The crown of righteousness has been reserved for me, which the Lord, the righteous judge, will give to me on that day, and not to me only, but also to all those who have loved his appearing.

⁹ Do your best to come to me quickly. ¹⁰ For Demas has left me. He loves this present world and has gone to Thessalonica. Crescens went to Galatia, and Titus went to Dalmatia. ¹¹ Only Luke is with me. Get Mark and bring him with you because he is useful to me in the service. ¹² Tychicus I sent to Ephesus. ¹³ The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, bring it when you come, and the books, especially the parchments. ¹⁴ Alexander the coppersmith displayed many evil deeds against me. The Lord will repay him according to his deeds. ¹⁵ You also should guard yourself against him, because he greatly opposed our words. ¹⁶ At my first defense, no one stood with me. Instead, everyone left me. May it not be counted against them. ¹⁷ But the Lord stood by me and strengthened me so that, through me, the proclamation of the message might be fully accomplished, and that all the Gentiles might hear it. And I was rescued out of the lion's mouth. ¹⁸ The Lord will rescue me from every evil deed and will save me for his heavenly kingdom. To him be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

¹⁹ Greet Priscilla, Aquila, and the house of Onesiphorus. ²⁰ Erastus remained at Corinth, but Trophimus I left sick at Miletus. ²¹ Do your best to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, also Pudens, Linus, Claudia, and all the brothers.

²² May the Lord be with your spirit. May grace be with you.

Titus

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, a servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ for the faith of God's chosen people and the knowledge of the truth that agrees with godliness, ² with the hope of everlasting life that God, who does not lie, promised before all the ages of time. ³ At the right time he revealed his word through the preaching with which I have been entrusted according to the command of God our Savior.

⁴ To Titus, a true son in our common faith. Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Savior.

⁵ For this purpose I left you in Crete, that you might set in order things not yet complete and ordain elders in every city as I directed you. ⁶ An elder must be blameless, the husband of one wife, with faithful children not accused of being reckless or disobedient. ⁷ It is necessary for the overseer, as a manager of the household of God, to be blameless. He must not be arrogant, not be easily angered, not addicted to wine, not a brawler, and not a greedy man. ⁸ Instead, he should be hospitable, loving goodness, sensible, upright, holy, and self-controlled. ⁹ He should hold tightly to the trustworthy message that was taught, so that he may be able to encourage others with truthful teaching and correct those who oppose him.

¹⁰ For there are many rebellious people, empty talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision. ¹¹ It is necessary to stop them. They are upsetting whole families by teaching for disgraceful profit what they should not teach. ¹² One of their own prophets has said, "Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, lazy gluttons." ¹³ This testimony is true. Therefore, correct them severely, so that they may be truthful in the faith, ¹⁴ not paying any attention to Jewish myths or to the commands of people who turn away from the truth. ¹⁵ To those who are pure, all things are pure. But to those who are corrupt and unbelieving, nothing is pure, but both their minds and their consciences have been corrupted. ¹⁶ They profess to know God, but they deny him by their actions. They are detestable, disobedient, and worthless for any good work.

Chapter 2

¹ But you, speak what fits with truthful instruction. ² Teach older men to be temperate, dignified, sensible, and sound in faith, in love, and in perseverance. ³ In the same way, teach older women to be reverent in behavior, not slanderers or being slaves to much wine, but to be teachers of what is good, ⁴ and so train the younger women to love their husbands and to love their children, ⁵ to be sensible, pure, good housekeepers, and to be obedient to their own husbands, so that God's word may not be spoken of as evil. ⁶ In the same way, encourage the younger men to use good sense. ⁷ In all ways present yourself as an example of good works. In your teaching, show integrity, dignity, ⁸ and a truthful message that is above criticism, so that anyone who opposes you may be ashamed because they have nothing bad to say about us. ⁹ Slaves are to be submissive to their masters in everything, to please them and not argue with them, ¹⁰ to not steal from them, but instead to demonstrate all good faith, so that in every way they may bring credit to the teaching about God our Savior. ¹¹ For the grace of God has appeared for the salvation of all people. ¹² It trains us to reject godlessness and worldly desires, and to live self-controlled, upright, and godly lives in this age, ¹³ while we look forward to receiving our blessed hope, the appearance of the glory of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ. ¹⁴ Jesus gave himself for us in order to redeem us from all lawlessness and to make pure for himself a special people who are eager to do good works.

¹⁵ Speak of these things, encourage people to do them, and give correction with all authority. Let no one disregard you.

Chapter 3

¹ Remind them to submit to rulers and authorities, to obey them, to be ready for every good work, ² to insult no one, to not be eager to fight, and to be gentle, showing all humility toward everyone. ³ For once we ourselves were thoughtless and disobedient. We were led astray and enslaved by various desires and pleasures. We lived in evil and envy. We were detestable and hated one another. ⁴ But when the kindness of God our Savior and his love for mankind appeared, ⁵ it was not by works of righteousness that we did, but by his mercy that he saved us, through the washing of new birth and renewal by the Holy Spirit, ⁶ whom God richly poured on us through our Savior Jesus Christ, ⁷ so that having been justified by his grace, we might become heirs having the hope of eternal life. ⁸ This message is trustworthy. I want you to insist on these things, so that those who have believed in God may be careful to engage themselves in good works. These things are good and useful for everyone. ⁹ But avoid foolish debates and genealogies and strife and conflict about the law. Those things are unprofitable and worthless. ¹⁰ Reject anyone who is causing divisions among you, after one or two warnings, ¹¹ knowing that such a person has turned from the right way and is sinning and condemns himself.

¹² When I send Artemas or Tychicus to you, hurry and come to me at Nicopolis, where I have decided to spend the winter. ¹³ Do everything you can to send on their way Zenas the lawyer and Apollos, so that they lack nothing. ¹⁴ Our people must learn to engage themselves in good works that provide for urgent needs, and so not be unfruitful.

¹⁵ All those who are with me greet you. Greet those who love us in faith. Grace be with all of you.

Philemon

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and the brother Timothy, to Philemon, our dear friend and fellow worker, ² and to Apphia our sister, and to Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church that meets in your home.

³ May grace be to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴ I always thank my God when I mention you in my prayers, ⁵ because I hear about the faith that you have toward the Lord Jesus and the love you have for all his holy people. ⁶ I pray that the sharing of your faith may be effective, so you will have a full understanding of every good thing we have in Christ. ⁷ For I have had much joy and comfort because of your love, because the hearts of God's holy people have been refreshed by you, brother.

⁸ Therefore, although I have all the boldness in Christ to command you to do what you should do, ⁹ yet because of love, I appeal to you instead—I, Paul, an old man, and now a prisoner for Christ Jesus. ¹⁰ I am appealing to you concerning my child Onesimus, whom I have fathered in my chains. ¹¹ For he once was useless to you, but now he is useful both to you and to me. ¹² I have sent him back to you, he who is my very heart. ¹³ I wish I could have kept him with me so he could serve me for you while I am in chains for the sake of the gospel. ¹⁴ But I did not want to do anything without your consent. I did not want your good deed to be from necessity but from good will. ¹⁵ Perhaps for this he was separated from you for a time, so that you might have him back forever. ¹⁶ No longer would he be a slave, but better than a slave, a beloved brother. He is beloved especially to me, and much more so to you, in both the flesh and in the Lord. ¹⁷ So if you have me as a partner, receive him as me. ¹⁸ If he has wronged you or owes you anything, charge that to me. ¹⁹ I, Paul, write this with my own hand. I myself will pay it back—not to mention that you owe me your own self! ²⁰ Yes, brother, let me benefit from you in the Lord; refresh my heart in Christ.

²¹ Confident about your obedience, I am writing to you. I know that you will do even more than I ask. ²² At the same time, prepare a guest room for me, for I hope that through your prayers I will be returned to you.

²³ Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, greets you. ²⁴ So do Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke, my fellow workers.

²⁵ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

Hebrews

Chapter 1

¹ Long ago God spoke to our ancestors through the prophets at many times and in many ways. ² But in these last days, he has spoken to us through a Son, whom he appointed to be the heir of all things. It is through him that God also made the universe. ³ He is the brightness of God's glory, the exact representation of his being. He even holds everything together by the word of his power. After he had made cleansing for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high. ⁴ He has become just as superior to the angels as the name he has inherited is more excellent than their name. ⁵ For to which of the angels did God ever say,

"You are my Son,
today I have become your Father"?

Or to which of the angels did God ever say,

"I will be a Father to him,
and he will be a Son to me"?

⁶ But again, when God brings the firstborn into the world, he says,

"All God's angels must worship him."

⁷ About the angels he says,

"He is the one who makes his angels spirits,
and his servants flames of fire."

⁸ But to the Son he says,

"Your throne, God, is forever and ever.
The scepter of justice is the scepter of your kingdom.

⁹ You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness.
Therefore God, your God, has anointed you
with the oil of joy more than your companions."

¹⁰ "In the beginning, Lord, you laid the earth's foundation.
The heavens are the work of your hands.

¹¹ They will perish, but you will continue.
They will all wear out like a piece of clothing.

¹² You will roll them up like a cloak,
and they will be changed like a piece of clothing.
But you are the same,
and your years do not end."

¹³ But to which of the angels has God said at any time,

"Sit at my right hand
until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet"?

¹⁴ Are not all angels spirits who serve, and who are sent to care for those who will inherit salvation?

Chapter 2

¹ Therefore we must give far more attention to what we have heard, so that we do not drift away from it. ² For if the message that was spoken through the angels proved to be so reliable, and every transgression and disobedience receives just repayment, ³ how then can we escape if we ignore so great a salvation? This is salvation that was first announced by the Lord and confirmed to us by those who heard it. ⁴ At the same time God testified to it by signs, wonders, and various miracles, and by distributing the gifts of the Holy Spirit according to his will.

⁵ For it was not to the angels that God subjected the world to come, about which we are speaking. ⁶ But someone has somewhere testified, saying,

"What is man, that you are mindful of him?
Or a son of man, that you care for him?

⁷ You made man a little lower than the angels;
you crowned him with glory and honor. ^[1]

⁸ You put everything in subjection under his feet."

For it was to him that God has subjected all things. He did not leave anything not subjected to him. But now we do not yet see everything subjected to him. ⁹ But we see him who was made lower than the angels for a little while, Jesus, crowned with glory and honor because of his suffering and death, so that by God's grace he might taste death for everyone. ¹⁰ For it was proper for God, because everything exists for him and through him, to bring many sons to glory. It was proper for him to make the founder of their salvation complete through his sufferings. ¹¹ For both the one who sanctifies and those who are sanctified have one source. So he is not ashamed to call them brothers. ¹² He says,

"I will proclaim your name to my brothers,
I will sing about you from inside the assembly."

¹³ And again,

"I will trust in him."

And again,

"See, here am I and the children whom God has given me."

¹⁴ Therefore, since the children share in flesh and blood, he shared in those things in the same way, so that through death he might destroy the one who has the power of death, that is, the devil. ¹⁵ This was so that he would free all those who through fear of death lived all their lives subject to slavery. ¹⁶ For surely it is not the angels he helps, but Abraham's descendants. ¹⁷ So it was necessary for him to become like his brothers in all ways, so that he could be a merciful and faithful high priest in relation to the things of God, and so that he could make atonement for the sins of the people. ¹⁸ Because Jesus himself has suffered and was tempted, he is able to help those who are tempted.

Footnotes

2:7 ^[1] Some important and ancient Greek copies add,

Chapter 3

¹ Therefore, holy brothers, you share in a heavenly calling. Think about Jesus, the apostle and high priest of our confession. ² He was faithful to God, who appointed him, just as Moses was also faithful in all the house of God. ³ For Jesus has been considered worthy of greater glory than Moses, because the one who builds a house has more honor than the house itself. ⁴ For every house is built by someone, but the one who built everything is God. ⁵ For Moses was faithful as a servant in God's entire house, bearing witness about the things that were to be spoken of in the future. ⁶ But Christ is faithful as a Son who is in charge of the house of God. We are his house if we hold firmly to our courage and the hope of which we boast. ⁷ Therefore, it is just as the Holy Spirit says:

"Today, if you hear his voice

⁸ do not harden your hearts
as in the rebellion,
in the time of testing in the wilderness.

⁹ This was when your ancestors rebelled by testing me,
after they had seen my deeds for forty years.

¹⁰ Therefore I was angry with that generation.
I said, 'They have always gone astray in their hearts.
They have not known my ways.'

¹¹ It is just as I swore in my wrath:
'They will never enter my rest.'"

¹² Be careful, brothers, that none of you has an evil heart of unbelief, a heart that turns away from the living God. ¹³ But encourage one another daily, as long as it is called "today," so that no one among you will be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. ¹⁴ For we have become partners of Christ if we firmly hold to our confidence in him from the beginning to the end. ¹⁵ About this it has been said,

"Today, if you hear his voice,
do not harden your hearts,
as in the rebellion."

¹⁶ Who was it who heard God and rebelled? Was it not all those who came out of Egypt through Moses?

¹⁷ With whom was he angry for forty years? Was it not with those who sinned, whose dead bodies fell in the wilderness? ¹⁸ To whom did he swear that they would not enter his rest, if it was not to those who disobeyed him? ¹⁹ We see that they were not able to enter his rest because of unbelief.

Chapter 4

¹ Therefore, since the promise of entering his rest is still allowed to stand, let us fear, so that none of you may seem to have fallen short of it. ² For we were told the good news just as they were. But that message did not benefit those who did not unite in faith with those who obeyed. ^[1]³ For we who have believed enter that rest, just as he said,

"As I swore in my wrath,
They will never enter my rest."

Even so, his works were finished from the foundation of the world. ⁴ For he has somewhere spoken about the seventh day:

"And God rested on the seventh day from all his works." ⁵ And again in this same passage he said,
"They will never enter my rest."

⁶ Therefore, it remains for some to enter that rest, and those who previously had the good news proclaimed to them did not go in because of their disobedience. ⁷ So God again appointed a certain day, calling it "Today," when he spoke through David much later in words already quoted:

"Today if you hear his voice,
do not harden your hearts."

⁸ For if Joshua had given them rest, God would not have spoken about another day. ⁹ So there remains a Sabbath rest reserved for God's people. ¹⁰ For he who enters into God's rest has himself also rested from his deeds, just as God did from his. ¹¹ Therefore let us be eager to enter that rest, so that no one will fall into the kind of disobedience that they did. ¹² For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword. It pierces even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of joints and marrow, and is able to discern the thoughts and intentions of the heart. ¹³ No thing that has been created is hidden before God, but everything is bare and open to the eyes of the one to whom we must give an account.

¹⁴ Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us firmly hold to our confession. ¹⁵ For we do not have a high priest who cannot feel sympathy for our weaknesses. Rather, we have someone who has in all ways been tempted as we are, except that he is without sin. ¹⁶ Let us then go with confidence to the throne of grace, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

Footnotes

4:2 ^[1]Some important and ancient copies read,

Chapter 5

¹ For every high priest, chosen from among people, is appointed to act on the behalf of people in the things concerning God, so that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins. ² He can deal gently with those who are ignorant and who have been deceived, because he himself is subject to weakness. ³ Because of this, he also is required to offer sacrifices for his own sins, just as he does for the people's sins. ⁴ No one takes this honor for himself. Rather, he is called by God, just as Aaron was. ⁵ In the same way, neither did Christ glorify himself by making himself high priest. Instead, the one speaking to him said,

"You are my Son;
today I have become your Father."

⁶ It is just as he also says in another place,

"You are a priest forever
after the manner of Melchizedek."

⁷ During the days of his flesh, Christ offered up both prayers and requests with loud cries and tears to God, the one able to save him from death, and he was heard because of his godly life. ⁸ Even though he was a Son, he learned obedience from what he suffered. ⁹ He was made perfect and became, for everyone who obeys him, the cause of eternal salvation. ¹⁰ He was designated by God as high priest after the manner of Melchizedek.

¹¹ We have much to say about Jesus, but it is hard to explain since you have become dull in hearing. ¹² For though by this time you should be teachers, you still have need for someone to teach you the elementary principles of God's messages. You need milk, not solid food! ¹³ For anyone who only takes milk is inexperienced with the message of righteousness, because he is still a little child. ¹⁴ But solid food is for the mature. These are those who because of their maturity have their understanding trained for distinguishing good from evil.

Chapter 6

¹ So then, let us leave the beginning of the message of Christ and move forward to maturity. Let us not lay again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith in God, ² nor the foundation of teaching about baptisms, laying on of hands, the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment. ³ We will also do this if God permits. ⁴ For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, who tasted the heavenly gift, who were sharers of the Holy Spirit, ⁵ and who tasted God's good word and the powers of the age to come, ⁶ but who then fell away—it is impossible to restore them again to repentance. This is because they crucify the Son of God for themselves again, and publicly shame him. ⁷ For the land that drinks in the rain that often comes on it, and that gives birth to the plants useful to those for whom the land was worked—this is the land that receives a blessing from God. ⁸ But if it bears thorns and thistles, it is worthless and is near to a curse. Its end is in burning.

⁹ But we are convinced about better things concerning you, beloved ones, things that concern salvation, even though we speak like this. ¹⁰ For God is not unjust. He will not forget your work and the love you showed for his name, because you served his holy people, and you are still serving them. ¹¹ We greatly desire that each of you may show the same diligence to the end, in order to make your hope certain. ¹² This is so that you will not become lazy, but imitators of those who by faith and patience inherit the promises.

¹³ For when God made his promise to Abraham, he swore by himself, since he could not swear by anyone greater. ¹⁴ He said, "I will certainly bless you and give you many descendants." ¹⁵ In this way, Abraham obtained what was promised after he had patiently waited. ¹⁶ For people swear by someone greater than themselves. At the end of each of their disputes, an oath serves as confirmation. ¹⁷ When God decided to show more clearly to the heirs of the promise the unchangeable quality of his purpose, he guaranteed it with an oath. ¹⁸ He did this so that by two unchangeable things—with which it is impossible for God to lie—we, who have fled for refuge, will have a strong encouragement to hold firmly to the hope set before us. ¹⁹ We have this as a secure and reliable anchor for the soul, a hope that enters into the inner place behind the curtain, ²⁰ where Jesus, who went before us, has entered into that place on our behalf. He has become a high priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.

Chapter 7

¹ It was this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him. ² It was to him that Abraham gave a tenth of everything. First, the translation of his name means, "king of righteousness"; then he is also "king of Salem," that is, "king of peace." ³ He is without father, without mother, without ancestors, with neither beginning of days nor end of life. And resembling the Son of God, he remains a priest forever.

⁴ See how great this man was to whom the patriarch Abraham gave a tenth of the things that he had taken in battle. ⁵ The descendants of Levi who receive the priestly office have a command according to the law to collect tithes from the people, that is, from their brothers, even though they, too, are descended from Abraham. ⁶ But Melchizedek, whose descent was not traced from them, received tithes from Abraham, and blessed him, the one who had the promises. ⁷ There is no denying that the lesser person is blessed by the greater person. ⁸ In this case, mortal men receive tithes, but in that case it is testified that he lives on. ⁹ And, in a manner of speaking, Levi, who received tithes, also paid tithes through Abraham, ¹⁰ because Levi was in the body of his ancestor when Melchizedek met Abraham.

¹¹ Now if perfection were possible through the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law), what further need would there have been for another priest to arise after the manner of Melchizedek, and not be considered to be after the manner of Aaron? ¹² For when the priesthood is changed, the law must also be changed. ¹³ For the one about whom these things are said belongs to another tribe, from which no one has ever served at the altar. ¹⁴ Now clearly it is from Judah that our Lord was born, a tribe that Moses never mentioned concerning priests. ¹⁵ What we say is even clearer when another priest arises in the likeness of Melchizedek. ¹⁶ This one became a priest, not based on a law of physical requirement, but by the power of an everlasting life. ¹⁷ For scripture witnesses about him:

"You are a priest forever
according to the order of Melchizedek."

¹⁸ For not only has the former command been set aside because it is weak and useless— ¹⁹ for the law made nothing perfect—but also a better hope is introduced, through which we come near to God. ²⁰ And it was not without an oath! Others became priests without any oath, ²¹ but he became a priest with an oath by the one who said to him,

"The Lord has sworn and he will not change his mind:
"You are a priest forever."

²² By this also Jesus has given the guarantee of a better covenant. ²³ The former priests were many in number, since death prevented them from continuing in office. ²⁴ But because Jesus continues to live forever, he has a permanent priesthood. ²⁵ Therefore he is also able to save completely those who approach God through him, because he always lives to intercede for them. ²⁶ For it was indeed fitting that we should have such a high priest, who is holy, innocent, pure, separated from sinners, and exalted above the heavens. ²⁷ He does not need, unlike the high priests, to offer up daily sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the sins of the people. He did this once for all when he offered himself. ²⁸ For the law appoints as high priests men who have weaknesses. But the word of the oath, which came after the law, appointed a Son, who has been made perfect forever.

Chapter 8

¹ Now the point of what we are saying is this: We have a high priest who has sat down at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens. ² He is a servant in the holy place, the true tabernacle that the Lord, not a man, set up. ³ For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices. Therefore it is necessary to have something to offer. ⁴ Now if Christ were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, since there are those who offer the gifts according to the law. ⁵ They serve a copy and shadow of the heavenly things. It is just as Moses was warned by God when he was about to construct the tabernacle: God said, "See that you make everything according to the pattern that was shown to you on the mountain." ⁶ But now Christ has received a much better ministry, just as he is also the mediator of a better covenant, which is based on better promises. ⁷ For if that first covenant had been faultless, no occasion for a second would have been sought. ⁸ For when God found fault with the people, he said,

"See, the days are coming—says the Lord—
when I will make a new covenant
with the house of Israel
and with the house of Judah.

⁹ It will not be like the covenant
that I made with their ancestors
on the day that I took them by their hand
to lead them out of the land of Egypt.
For they did not carefully obey my covenant,
and I disregarded them—
says the Lord.

¹⁰ This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel
after those days says the Lord.
I will put my laws into their minds,
and I will also write them on their hearts.
I will be their God,
and they will be my people.

¹¹ They will not teach each one his fellow citizen
and each one his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord.'
For they will all know me,
from the least of them to the greatest.

¹² For I will be merciful toward their evil deeds,
and their sins I will not remember any longer."

¹³ By calling this covenant "new," he declared the first covenant to be obsolete, and what has become obsolete and old will soon disappear.

Chapter 9

¹ Now even the first covenant had regulations for worship and an earthly sanctuary. ² For a tabernacle was prepared. The first room, in which were the lampstand, the table, and the bread of the presence, was called the holy place. ³ Behind the second curtain was another room in the tabernacle, called the most holy place. ⁴ It had a golden altar for incense. It also had the ark of the covenant, which was completely overlaid with gold. Inside it was a golden jar that held the manna, Aaron's rod that budded, and the tablets of the covenant. ⁵ Above the ark of the covenant, glorious cherubim overshadowed the atonement lid, which we cannot now talk about in detail. ⁶ After these things were prepared, the priests always entered the outer room of the tabernacle to perform their services. ⁷ But only the high priest entered the second room, once each year, and not without blood that he offered for himself and for the people's unintentional sins. ⁸ The Holy Spirit showed that as long as the first tabernacle was still standing the way into the most holy place had not yet appeared. ⁹ This was an illustration for the present time. Both the gifts and sacrifices that are now being offered are not able to perfect the worshiper's conscience. ¹⁰ They are only concerned with food and drink and various ceremonial washings, regulations for the body until the time of the new order.

¹¹ Christ came as a high priest of the good things that have come. He went through the greater and more perfect tabernacle that was not made by human hands, one not belonging to this created world. ^[1]¹² It was not by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood that he entered into the most holy place once for all and secured our eternal redemption. ¹³ For if the blood of goats and bulls and the sprinkling of a heifer's ashes on those who have been defiled sanctifies them for the cleansing of their flesh, ¹⁴ how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to God, cleanse our conscience from dead works to serve the living God? ¹⁵ For this reason, he is the mediator of a new covenant. This is so that, since a death has taken place to redeem those under the first covenant from their transgressions, those who are called will receive the promise of an eternal inheritance. ¹⁶ For where there is a will, the death of the person who made it must be proven. ¹⁷ For a will is only valid when there has been a death, because it has no force while the one who made it is still alive. ¹⁸ So not even the first covenant was established without blood. ¹⁹ For when Moses had given every command in the law to all the people, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water, red wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the scroll itself and all the people. ²⁰ Then he said, "This is the blood of the covenant that God has commanded for you." ²¹ In the same manner, he sprinkled the blood on the tabernacle and all the containers used in the ministry. ²² According to the law, almost everything is cleansed with blood. Without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.

²³ Therefore it was necessary that the copies of the things in heaven should be cleansed with these animal sacrifices. However, the heavenly things themselves had to be cleansed with much better sacrifices. ²⁴ For Christ did not enter into the most holy place made with hands, which is only a copy of the true one. Rather he entered into heaven itself, to appear now in God's presence for us. ²⁵ He did not go there in order to offer himself many times, as does the high priest, who enters the most holy place year by year with the blood of another. ²⁶ If that had been the case, then he would have had to suffer many times since the foundation of the world. But now he has appeared at the end of the ages to do away with sin by the sacrifice of himself. ²⁷ Just as man is appointed to die once, and after that comes judgment, ²⁸ so also, Christ was offered once to take away the sins of many, and will appear a second time, not to deal with sin, but for the salvation of those who are waiting for him.

Footnotes

9:11 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 10

¹ For the law is only a shadow of the good things to come, not the real forms of those things themselves. Those who approach God can never be made perfect by the same sacrifices that the priests continually bring year after year. ² Otherwise, would the sacrifices not have ceased to be offered? For the worshipers would have been cleansed one time and would no longer have any consciousness of sin. ³ But with those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins year after year. ⁴ For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. ⁵ When Christ came into the world, he said,

"Sacrifices and offerings you did not desire,
but a body you have prepared for me;

⁶ with burnt offerings and sin offerings
you did not take pleasure.

⁷ Then I said, 'See, here I am—as it is written about me in the scroll—
to do your will, God.'"

⁸ First he said, "It was neither sacrifices, nor offerings, nor whole burnt offerings, nor sin offerings that you desired. Nor did you take pleasure in them." These are sacrifices that are offered according to the law. ⁹ Then he said, "See, here I am to do your will." He takes away the first practice in order to establish the second practice. ¹⁰ By that will, we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. ¹¹ Day after day every priest stands and ministers, offering the same sacrifices again and again—sacrifices that can never take away sins. ¹² But when Christ offered for all time one sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of God. ¹³ He is waiting until his enemies are made a footstool for his feet. ¹⁴ For by one offering he has perfected forever those who are being sanctified. ¹⁵ The Holy Spirit also testifies to us. First he says,

¹⁶ "This is the covenant that I will make with them
after those days, says the Lord.
I will put my laws in their hearts,
and I will write them on their minds."

¹⁷ Then he adds,

"Their sins and lawlessness
I will remember no longer."

¹⁸ Now where there is forgiveness for these, there is no longer any sacrifice for sin.

¹⁹ Therefore, brothers, we have confidence to enter into the most holy place by the blood of Jesus. ²⁰ That is the new and living way that he has established for us through the curtain, that is, by means of his flesh. ²¹ Because we have a great priest over the house of God, ²² let us approach with true hearts in the full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and having our bodies washed with pure water. ²³ Let us also hold firmly to the hope we confess, for he who promised is faithful. ²⁴ Let us think carefully about how to motivate one another to love and good deeds. ²⁵ Let us not abandon meeting together, as some have done. Instead, encourage one another, and all the more as you see the day coming closer.

²⁶ For if we deliberately go on sinning after we have received the knowledge of the truth, a sacrifice for sins no longer remains. ²⁷ Instead, there is only a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fury of fire that will consume God's enemies. ²⁸ Anyone who has rejected the law of Moses dies without mercy at the testimony of two or three witnesses. ²⁹ How much worse punishment do you think one deserves who has trampled underfoot the Son of God, who regarded the blood of the covenant as unholy—the blood by which he was sanctified—and insulted the Spirit of grace? ³⁰ For we know the one who said, "Vengeance belongs to me; I will pay back." And again, "The Lord will judge his people." ³¹ It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God!

³² But remember the former days, after you were enlightened, how you endured a great struggle in suffering. ³³ Sometimes you were publicly exposed to insult and persecution, and other times you shared with those who were so treated. ³⁴ For you had compassion on those who were prisoners, and you accepted with joy the seizure of your possessions. You knew that you yourselves had a better and everlasting possession. ^[1]³⁵ So do not throw away your confidence, which has a great reward. ³⁶ For you need perseverance so that when you have done the will of God, you will receive what he has promised.

³⁷ "For in a very little while,
the one who is coming will indeed come and not delay.

³⁸ My righteous one will live by faith.
If he shrinks back, my soul will not be pleased with him."

³⁹ But we are not any of those who turn back to destruction, but we are among those who have faith and preserve their souls.

Footnotes

10:34 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 11

¹ Now faith is being sure of the things hoped for and certain of things that are not seen. ² For because of this the ancestors were approved for their faith. ³ By faith we understand that the universe was created by God's command, so that what is visible was not made out of things that were visible.

⁴ It was by faith that Abel offered God a better sacrifice than Cain, through which he was attested to be righteous, and God spoke well of him because of his offerings, and by faith Abel still speaks, even though he is dead.

⁵ It was by faith that Enoch was taken up so that he did not see death. "He was not found, because God took him away." For before he was taken up, it was testified that he had pleased God. ⁶ Now without faith it is impossible to please him. For it is necessary that anyone coming to God must believe that he exists and that he is a rewarder of those who seek him.

⁷ It was by faith that Noah, having been given a divine message about things not yet seen, with godly reverence built an ark to save his household. By doing this, he condemned the world and became an heir of the righteousness that is according to faith.

⁸ It was by faith that Abraham, when he was called, obeyed and went out to the place that he was to receive as an inheritance. He went out, not knowing where he was going. ⁹ It was by faith that he lived in the land of promise as a foreigner. He lived in tents with Isaac and Jacob, fellow heirs of the same promise. ¹⁰ For he was looking forward to the city with foundations, whose architect and builder is God.

¹¹ It was by faith, even though Sarah herself was barren, that she received ability to conceive. This happened even though she was too old, since she considered as faithful the one who had given the promise. ¹² Therefore, from this one man—and he was almost dead—were born descendants as many as the stars in the sky and as countless as sand by the seashore.

¹³ It was in faith that all these died without receiving the promises. Rather, they saw and greeted them from far off, and they acknowledged that they were foreigners and exiles on earth. ¹⁴ For those who say such things make it clear that they are seeking a homeland. ¹⁵ If they had been thinking of the country from which they had gone out, they would have had opportunity to return. ¹⁶ But as it is, they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, since he has prepared a city for them.

¹⁷ It was by faith that Abraham, when he was tested, offered Isaac. It was his only son whom he offered, he who had received the promises. ¹⁸ It was Abraham to whom it had been said, "It is through Isaac that your descendants will be named." ¹⁹ Abraham reasoned that God was able to raise up Isaac from the dead, and figuratively speaking, it was from them that he received him back. ²⁰ It was also by faith about things to come that Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau. ²¹ It was by faith that Jacob, when he was dying, blessed each of Joseph's sons. Jacob worshiped, leaning on the top of his staff. ²² It was by faith that Joseph, when his end was near, spoke of the departure of the children of Israel from Egypt and instructed them about his bones.

²³ It was by faith that Moses, when he was born, was hidden for three months by his parents because they saw he was a beautiful child. They were not afraid of the king's command. ²⁴ It was by faith that Moses, after he had grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter. ²⁵ He chose to be mistreated along with the people of God rather than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a while. ²⁶ He regarded disgrace for the sake of Christ as greater value than the treasures of Egypt, for he was looking ahead to his reward. ²⁷ It was by faith that Moses left Egypt. He did not fear the king's anger, for he endured as if he were seeing the one who is invisible. ²⁸ It was by faith that he kept the Passover and the sprinkling of the blood, so that the destroyer of the firstborn should not touch the Israelites' firstborn sons.

²⁹ It was by faith that they passed through the Sea of Reeds as if over dry land. When the Egyptians tried to do this, they were swallowed up. ³⁰ It was by faith that Jericho's walls fell down, after they had been circled around for seven days. ³¹ It was by faith that Rahab the prostitute did not die with those who were disobedient, because she had received the spies in peace.

³² What more can I say? For the time will fail me if I give a full account of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel, and about the prophets. ³³ It was through faith that they conquered kingdoms, committed righteousness, and received promises. They stopped the mouths of lions, ³⁴ quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, were made strong when they were weak, became mighty in battle, and defeated foreign armies. ³⁵ Women received back their dead by resurrection. Others were tortured, not accepting release, so that they might experience a better resurrection. ³⁶ Others experienced mocking and whippings, and even chains and imprisonment. ³⁷ They were stoned. They were sawn in two. They were killed with the sword. They went about in sheepskins and goatskins. They were destitute, oppressed, mistreated. ^[1]³⁸ The world was not worthy of them. They were always wandering about in the deserts and mountains, and in caves and holes in the ground.

³⁹ Although all these people were approved by God because of their faith, they did not receive the promise. ⁴⁰ God planned something better for us, so that without us, they would not be made perfect.

Footnotes

11:37 ^[1] Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 12

¹ Therefore, since we are surrounded by such a large cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight and easily entangling sin. Let us run with perseverance the race that is placed before us. ² Let us pay attention to Jesus, the founder and perfecter of the faith. For the joy that was placed before him, he endured the cross, despised its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. ³ So think about him, the one who has endured such opposition from sinners against himself, so that you do not become weary and lose heart.

⁴ You have not yet resisted or struggled against sin to the point of blood; ⁵ and you have forgotten the encouragement that instructs you as sons:

"My son, do not think lightly of the Lord's discipline,
nor grow weary when you are corrected by him.

⁶ For the Lord disciplines the one he loves,
and he punishes every son he receives."

⁷ Endure suffering as discipline. God deals with you as with sons. For what son is there whom his father does not discipline? ⁸ But if you are without discipline, which all people share in, then you are illegitimate and not his sons. ⁹ Furthermore, we had human fathers who disciplined us and we respected them. How much more should we submit to the Father of spirits and live! ¹⁰ Our fathers disciplined us for a short time as they thought best. But God disciplines us for our benefit, so that we can share in his holiness. ¹¹ No discipline at the time seems to give joy, but to give sorrow. But later it produces the peaceful fruit of righteousness for those who have been trained by it. ¹² So strengthen your hands that hang down and your weak knees. ¹³ Make straight paths for your feet, so that what is lame will not be sprained but rather be healed.

¹⁴ Pursue peace with everyone, and holiness, for without it no one will see the Lord. ¹⁵ Be careful so that no one lacks God's grace, and that no root of bitterness grows up to cause trouble, so that many do not become defiled by it, ¹⁶ and that there is no one who is sexually immoral or profane, such as Esau, who for one meal sold his own birthright. ¹⁷ For you know that afterwards, when he desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, because he found no opportunity for repentance, even though he sought it with tears.

¹⁸ For you have not come to a mountain that can be touched, a mountain of burning fire, darkness, gloom, and storm. ¹⁹ You have not come to a trumpet blast, nor to a voice that speaks words whose hearers begged that not another word be spoken to them. ²⁰ For they could not endure what was commanded: "If even an animal touches the mountain, it must be stoned." ^[1]²¹ So fearful was this sight that Moses said, "I am terrified and am trembling." ²² Rather, you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to tens of thousands of angels in joyful assembly. ²³ You have come to the congregation of the firstborn, who have been registered in heaven. You have come to God, the Judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous ones who have been made perfect. ²⁴ And you have come to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood that speaks better than Abel's blood. ²⁵ See that you do not refuse the one who is speaking. For if they did not escape when they refused the one who warned them on earth, much less will we escape if we turn away from the one who is warning from heaven. ²⁶ At one time, his voice shook the earth. But now he has promised and said, "One more time I will shake not only the earth, but also the heavens." ²⁷ These words, "One more time," mean the removal of those things that can be shaken, that is, of the things that have been created, so that the things that cannot be shaken will remain. ²⁸ Therefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us be thankful and in this manner worship God with reverence and awe. ²⁹ For our God is a consuming fire.

Footnotes

12:20 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 13

¹ Let brotherly love continue. ² Do not forget hospitality for strangers. For through this, some have shown hospitality to angels without knowing it. ³ Remember prisoners as if you were bound with them. Remember those who are mistreated since you yourselves also are in the body. ⁴ Let marriage be held in honor by all, and let the marriage bed be kept pure, for God will judge sexually immoral people and adulterers. ⁵ Let your conduct be free from the love of money. Be content with the things you have, for God himself has said,

"I will never leave you,
nor will I abandon you."

⁶ Let us be content so that we may have courage to say,

"The Lord is my helper; I will not be afraid.
What can a man do to me?"

⁷ Consider your leaders, those who spoke God's word to you, and consider the result of their conduct. Imitate their faith. ⁸ Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever. ⁹ Do not be carried away by various strange teachings. For it is good that the heart should be strengthened by grace, not by foods that do not help those who walk by them. ¹⁰ We have an altar from which those who serve in the tabernacle have no right to eat. ¹¹ For the blood of the animals killed for sins is brought by the high priest into the holy place, while their bodies are burned outside the camp. ¹² So Jesus also suffered outside the city gate, in order to sanctify the people through his own blood. ¹³ Let us therefore go to him outside the camp, bearing the disgrace he endured. ¹⁴ For we do not have a permanent city here. Rather, we are looking for the one that is to come. ¹⁵ Through him, then, let us always offer up sacrifices of praise to God, praise that is the fruit of lips that acknowledge his name. ¹⁶ Let us not forget doing good and sharing, for it is with such sacrifices that God is very pleased. ¹⁷ Obey and submit to your leaders, for they keep watch over your souls as those who will give account. Obey so that your leaders will do this with joy, and not with groaning, which would be useless to you.

¹⁸ Pray for us, for we are convinced that we have a good conscience and that we desire to live rightly in all things. ¹⁹ I encourage you even more to do this, so that I will be returned to you sooner.

²⁰ Now may the God of peace, who brought back from the dead the great shepherd of the sheep, our Lord Jesus, by the blood of the eternal covenant, ²¹ equip you with everything good to do his will, working in us what is pleasing to him, through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

²² Now I encourage you, brothers, to bear with the word of encouragement that I have briefly written to you. ²³ Know that our brother Timothy has been set free, with whom I will see you if he comes soon.

²⁴ Greet all your leaders and all God's holy people. Those from Italy greet you.

²⁵ May grace be with you all.

James

Chapter 1

¹ James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes in the dispersion: Greetings! ² Consider it all joy, my brothers, when you experience various troubles. ³ You know that the testing of your faith produces endurance. ⁴ Let endurance complete its work so that you may become fully developed and complete, not lacking anything. ⁵ But if any of you needs wisdom, let him ask for it from God, the one who gives generously and without rebuke to all who ask, and he will give it to him. ⁶ But let him ask in faith, doubting nothing. For anyone who doubts is like a wave in the sea that is driven by the wind and tossed around. ⁷ For that person must not think that he will receive anything from the Lord; ⁸ he is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways. ⁹ Let the lowly brother boast of his high position, ¹⁰ but the rich man of his low position, because he will pass away as a wild flower in the grass. ¹¹ For the sun rises with burning heat and dries up the grass. The flower falls off, and its beauty perishes. In the same way, the rich man will fade away in the middle of his journey. ¹² Blessed is the man who endures testing. For after he has passed the test, he will receive the crown of life, which has been promised to those who love God. ¹³ Let no one say when he is tempted, "I am tempted by God," because God is not tempted by evil, nor does he himself tempt anyone. ¹⁴ But each person is tempted by his own desire, which drags him away and entices him. ¹⁵ Then after the desire conceives, it gives birth to sin, and after the sin is full grown, it gives birth to death. ¹⁶ Do not be deceived, my beloved brothers. ¹⁷ Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above. It comes down from the Father of lights. With him there is no changing or shadow because of turning. ¹⁸ God chose to give us birth by the word of truth, so that we would be a kind of firstfruits of all his creatures. ¹⁹ You know this, my beloved brothers: Let every man be quick to hear, slow to speak, and slow to anger. ²⁰ For the anger of man does not accomplish the righteousness of God. ²¹ Therefore take off all sinful filth and abundant amounts of evil. In humility receive the implanted word, which is able to save your souls. ²² Be doers of the word and not only hearers, deceiving yourselves. ²³ For if anyone is a hearer of the word but not a doer, he is like a man who examines his natural face in a mirror. ²⁴ He examines himself and then goes away and immediately forgets what he was like. ²⁵ But the person who looks carefully into the perfect law of freedom, and continues to do so, not just being a hearer who forgets, this man will be blessed in his actions. ²⁶ If anyone thinks he is religious and does not control his tongue, he deceives his heart and his religion is worthless. ²⁷ Religion that is pure and unspoiled before our God and Father is to help the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unstained by the world.

Chapter 2

¹ My brothers, do not hold to faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with partiality toward certain people. ² Suppose that someone enters your meeting wearing gold rings and splendid clothes, and there also enters a poor man in dirty clothes. ³ If you look at the person wearing fine clothes and say, "You sit here in a good place," but you say to the poor man, "You stand over there" or "Sit by my footstool," ⁴ are you not judging among yourselves? Have you not become judges with evil thoughts? ⁵ Listen, my beloved brothers, did not God choose the poor of the world to be rich in faith and to be heirs of the kingdom that he promised to those who love him? ⁶ But you have dishonored the poor! Is it not the rich who oppress you? Are they not the ones who drag you to court? ⁷ Do they not insult the good name by which you have been called? ⁸ If, however, you fulfill the royal law according to the scripture, "Love your neighbor as yourself," you do well. ⁹ But if you favor certain people, you are committing sin, and you are convicted by the law as transgressors. ¹⁰ For whoever obeys the whole law, except that he stumbles in just a single way, has become guilty of breaking the whole law. ¹¹ For the one who said, "Do not commit adultery," also said, "Do not murder." If you do not commit adultery, but if you do commit murder, you have become a transgressor of the law. ¹² So speak and act as those who will be judged by means of the law of freedom. ¹³ For judgment comes without mercy to those who have shown no mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.

¹⁴ What profit is it, my brothers, if someone says he has faith, but he has no works? Can that faith save him? ¹⁵ Suppose that a brother or sister is badly clothed and lacks food for the day. ¹⁶ Suppose that one of you says to them, "Go in peace, stay warm and be filled." If you do not give them the things necessary for the body, what profit is that? ¹⁷ In the same way faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead. ¹⁸ Yet someone may say, "You have faith, and I have works." Show me your faith without works, and I will show you my faith by my works. ¹⁹ You believe that there is one God; you do well. But even the demons believe that, and they tremble. ²⁰ Do you want to know, foolish man, that faith without works is useless? ²¹ Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered up Isaac his son on the altar? ²² You see that faith worked with his works, and that by works his faith was completed. ²³ The scripture was fulfilled that says, "Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness," and he was called a friend of God. ²⁴ You see that it is by works that a man is justified, and not only by faith. ²⁵ In the same way also, was not Rahab the prostitute justified by works when she welcomed the messengers and sent them away by another road? ²⁶ For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

Footnotes

2:20 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 3

¹ Not many of you should become teachers, my brothers, for you know that we who teach will be judged more strictly. ² For we all stumble in many ways. If anyone does not stumble in words, he is a perfect man, able to control even his whole body. ³ Now if we put bits into horses' mouths for them to obey us, we can also direct their whole bodies. ⁴ Notice also that ships, although they are so large and are driven by strong winds, are steered by a very small rudder to wherever the pilot desires. ⁵ In this way, the tongue is a small member, yet it boasts great things. Notice also how small a fire sets on fire a large forest. ⁶ The tongue is also a fire, a world of evil set among our members. The tongue defiles the whole body, sets on fire the course of life, and is itself set on fire by hell. ⁷ For every kind of wild animal, bird, reptile, and sea creature is being tamed and has been tamed by mankind. ⁸ But no human being can tame the tongue. It is a restless evil, full of deadly poison. ⁹ With it we praise the Lord and Father, and with it we curse men, who have been made in God's likeness. ¹⁰ Out of the same mouth come blessing and cursing. My brothers, these things should not happen. ¹¹ Does a spring pour out from its opening both sweet and bitter water? ¹² Does a fig tree, my brothers, make olives? Or a grapevine, figs? Neither can salty water produce sweet water.

¹³ Who is wise and understanding among you? Let that person show a good life by his works in the humility of wisdom. ¹⁴ But if you have bitter jealousy and ambition in your heart, do not boast and lie against the truth. ¹⁵ This is not the wisdom that comes down from above. Rather, it is earthly, unspiritual, demonic. ¹⁶ For where there are jealousy and ambition, there is confusion and every evil practice. ¹⁷ But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peace-loving, gentle, reasonable, full of mercy and good fruits, impartial and sincere. ¹⁸ The fruit of righteousness is sown in peace among those who make peace.

Chapter 4

¹ Where do quarrels and disputes among you come from? Do they not come from your desires that fight among your members? ² You desire, and you do not have. You murder and covet, and you are not able to obtain. You fight and quarrel. You do not possess because you do not ask. ³ You ask and do not receive because you ask wrongly, in order that you may use it for your desires. ⁴ You adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is hostility against God? So whoever desires to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God. ⁵ Or do you think the scripture says in vain, "The Spirit he caused to live in us is deeply envious"? ⁶ But God gives more grace, so the scripture says, "God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble."

⁷ So submit to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. ⁸ Come close to God, and he will come close to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded people. ⁹ Grieve, mourn, and cry! Let your laughter turn into mourning and your joy into gloom. ¹⁰ Humble yourselves before the Lord, and he will exalt you.

¹¹ Do not speak evil about another, brothers. The person who speaks evil about a brother or judges his brother speaks evil about the law and judges the law. If you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge. ¹² Only one is the lawgiver and judge. He is the one who is able to save and to destroy. Who are you, you who judge your neighbor?

¹³ Now listen, you who say, "Today or tomorrow we will go into this city, spend a year there, trade, and make a profit." ¹⁴ Who knows what will happen tomorrow, and what is your life? For you are a mist that appears for a little while and then disappears. ¹⁵ Instead, you should say, "If the Lord wishes, we will live and do this or that." ¹⁶ But now you are boasting about your arrogant plans. All such boasting is evil. ¹⁷ So for anyone who knows to do good but does not do it, for him it is sin.

Chapter 5

¹ Come now, you who are rich, weep and wail because of the miseries coming on you. ² Your riches have rotted, and your clothes have become moth-eaten. ³ Your gold and your silver have become tarnished and their rust will be a witness against you. It will consume your flesh like fire. You have stored up your treasure for the last days. ⁴ Look, the wages you kept back from the laborers who mowed your fields is crying out against you. The cries of the harvesters have reached the ears of the Lord of hosts. ⁵ You have lived in luxury on the earth and indulged yourselves. You have fattened your hearts for a day of slaughter. ⁶ You have condemned and murdered the righteous person. He does not oppose you.

⁷ Be patient, then, brothers, until the Lord's coming. See how the farmer waits for the precious fruit from the ground and he is patient about it, until it receives the early and late rains. ⁸ You, too, be patient. Strengthen your hearts because the Lord's coming is near. ⁹ Do not complain, brothers, against one another, so that you will not be condemned. See, the judge is standing at the door. ¹⁰ Take an example, brothers, from the suffering and patience of the prophets, those who spoke in the name of the Lord. ¹¹ See, we regard those who endured as blessed. You have heard of the endurance of Job, and you know the purpose of the Lord, how he is very compassionate and merciful.

¹² Above all, my brothers, do not swear, either by heaven or by the earth, or by any other oath. Rather, let your "Yes" mean "Yes" and your "No" mean "No," so you do not fall under judgment.

¹³ Is anyone among you suffering hardship? Let him pray. Is anyone cheerful? Let him sing praise. ¹⁴ Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him. Let them anoint him with oil in the name of the Lord. ¹⁵ The prayer of faith will heal the sick person, and the Lord will raise him up. If he has committed sins, God will forgive him. ¹⁶ So confess your sins to one another and pray for each other so that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous person is very strong in its working. ¹⁷ Elijah was a man just like us. He prayed earnestly that it would not rain, and it did not rain in the land for three years and six months. ¹⁸ Then Elijah prayed again. The heavens gave rain, and the earth produced its fruit.

¹⁹ My brothers, if anyone among you strays from the truth, and someone brings him back, ²⁰ that person should know that whoever turns a sinner from the error of his way will save him from death and will cover over a great number of sins.

1 Peter

Chapter 1

¹ Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the foreigners of the dispersion, the chosen ones, throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia. ² This is according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through the sanctifying work of the Spirit, for obedience and for the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ. May grace be to you, and may your peace increase.

³ May the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ be praised! In his great mercy, he has given us new birth to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. ⁴ This is for an inheritance that will not perish, will not become stained, and will not fade away. It is reserved in heaven for you. ⁵ You are protected by God's power through faith for the salvation that is ready to be revealed in the last time. ⁶ In this you greatly rejoice, even though now, for a little while, you may have to suffer all kinds of trials. ⁷ This is for the proving of your faith, which is more precious than gold that perishes, even though it is tested by fire. This happens so that your faith will be found to result in praise, glory, and honor at the revealing of Jesus Christ. ⁸ You have not seen him, but you love him. You do not see him now, but you believe in him and rejoice with joy that is inexpressible and filled with glory. ⁹ You are now receiving for yourselves the result of your faith, the salvation of your souls. ¹⁰ Concerning this salvation, the prophets who prophesied about the grace that was to come to you, searched diligently and examined carefully, ¹¹ inquiring into what person or time the Spirit of Christ in them was indicating when he testified beforehand about the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow. ¹² It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves, but you, when they spoke of the things that have now been told to you by those who preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven—things into which angels long to look.

¹³ So gird up the loins of your mind. Be sober. Put your hope fully on the grace that will be brought to you when Jesus Christ is revealed. ¹⁴ As obedient children, do not conform yourselves to the desires that you followed when you were ignorant. ¹⁵ But as the one who called you is holy, you, too, be holy in your whole behavior. ¹⁶ For it is written, "Be holy, because I am holy." ¹⁷ So if you call "Father" the one who judges impartially and according to each person's work, conduct yourselves in fear during your time here as foreigners. ¹⁸ You know that it was not with perishable silver or gold that you have been redeemed from the futile behavior that you inherited from your ancestors, ¹⁹ but by the precious blood of Christ, like that of a lamb without blemish or spot. ²⁰ Christ was foreknown before the foundation of the world, but now he has been revealed to you in these last times. ²¹ Through him you believe in God, who raised him from the dead and gave him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God. ²² You made your souls pure by obedience to the truth. This was for the purpose of sincere brotherly love; so love one another earnestly from a pure heart. ^[1]²³ You have been born again, not from perishable seed, but from imperishable seed, through the living and remaining word of God. ²⁴ For,

"All flesh is like grass,
and all its glory is like the wild flower of the grass.
The grass dries up, and the flower falls off,
²⁵ but the word of the Lord remains forever."

This word is the gospel that was preached to you.

Footnotes

1:22 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 2

¹ Therefore put aside all evil, all deceit, hypocrisy, envy, and all slander. ² As newborn infants, long for pure spiritual milk, so that through it you may grow in salvation, ³ if you have tasted that the Lord is kind. ⁴ Come to him who is a living stone that has been rejected by people, but that has been chosen by God as valuable to him. ⁵ You also are like living stones that are being built up to be a spiritual house in order to be a holy priesthood that offers the spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. ⁶ Scripture contains this:

"See, I am laying in Zion a cornerstone,
chosen and valuable.
Whoever believes in him
will not be ashamed."

⁷ The value, then, is to you who believe. But to those who do not believe,

"The stone that was rejected by the builders,
this has become the head of the corner,"

⁸ and,

"A stone of stumbling
and a rock that makes them fall."

They stumble because they disobey the word—which is what they were appointed to do. ⁹ But you are a chosen people, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's possession, so that you would announce the wonderful actions of the one who called you out from darkness into his marvelous light. ¹⁰ Once you were not a people, but now you are the people of God. You did not receive mercy, but now you have received mercy.

¹¹ Beloved, I exhort you as foreigners and exiles to abstain from fleshly desires, which fight against your soul. ¹² Your conduct among the Gentiles should be honorable, so that when they slander you as evildoers, they may be eyewitnesses of your good deeds and give glory to God on the day when he appears.

¹³ Be subject to every human authority for the Lord's sake. Obey both the king as supreme ¹⁴ and also the governors, who are sent for the punishment of evildoers and to praise those who do good. ¹⁵ For this is God's will, that in doing good you silence the ignorant talk of foolish people. ¹⁶ As free people, do not use your freedom as a covering for wickedness, but be like servants of God. ¹⁷ Honor all people. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.

¹⁸ Servants, be subject to your masters with all respect. Be subject not only to the good and gentle masters, but also to the malicious ones. ¹⁹ For it is praiseworthy if, because he is conscious of God, a person endures sorrows while suffering unjustly. ²⁰ For how much credit is there if you sin and then endure while being afflicted? But if you have done good and then you suffer while being punished, this is worthy of praise from God. ²¹ For it is to this that you were called, because Christ also suffered for you. He left an example for you to follow in his steps.

²² "He committed no sin,
neither was any deceit found in his mouth."

²³ When he was insulted, he gave no insult in return. When he suffered, he did not threaten back, but he gave himself over to the one who judges justly. ²⁴ He himself carried our sins in his body on the tree so

that we would die to sin and live for righteousness. By his bruises you have been healed. ²⁵ All of you had been straying like lost sheep, but now you have returned to the shepherd and overseer of your souls.

Chapter 3

¹ In the same way, you who are wives should submit to your own husbands. Do this so even if some men are disobedient to the word, they may be won without a word, through their wives' behavior, ² having been eyewitnesses of your respectful, pure behavior. ³ Do not let your adornment be outward—the braiding of hair, and putting on of gold ornaments, or the clothing you wear. ⁴ Instead, let your adornment be the inner person of the heart with the lasting beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious before God. ⁵ For this is how holy women long ago who hoped in God adorned themselves, by submitting to their husbands. ⁶ In this way Sarah obeyed Abraham and called him her lord. You are now her children if you do what is good and if you are not afraid of trouble.

⁷ In the same way, you husbands should live with your wives according to understanding, as with a weaker container, a woman. You should give them honor as fellow heirs of the grace of life. Do this so that your prayers will not be hindered.

⁸ Finally, all of you, be likeminded, compassionate, loving as brothers, tenderhearted, and humble. ⁹ Do not pay back evil for evil or insult for insult. On the contrary, continue to bless, because for this you were called, that you might inherit a blessing.

¹⁰ "The one who wants to love life
and see good days
should stop his tongue from evil
and his lips from speaking deceit.

¹¹ Let him turn away from what is bad and do what is good.
Let him seek peace and pursue it.

¹² The eyes of the Lord see the righteous,
and his ears hear their prayers.
But the face of the Lord is against those who do evil."

¹³ Who is the one who will harm you if you are eager to do what is good? ¹⁴ But even if you suffer because of righteousness, you are blessed. Do not fear their threats. Do not be troubled. ¹⁵ Instead, set apart the Lord Christ in your hearts as holy. Always be ready to give an account to anyone who asks about the hope you have— ¹⁶ however, with meekness and respect. Have a good conscience so that in whatever you are spoken of as evil the people who slander your good life in Christ may be put to shame. ¹⁷ It is better, if it should be God's will, that you suffer for doing good than for doing evil. ¹⁸ Christ also suffered once for sins. He who is righteous suffered for us, who were unrighteous, so that he would bring us to God. He was put to death in the flesh, but he was made alive by the Spirit. ¹⁹ By the Spirit, he went and preached to the spirits who are now in prison. ²⁰ They were disobedient when the patience of God was waiting in the days of Noah, in the days of the building of an ark, and God saved a few people—eight souls—by means of the water. ²¹ This is a symbol of the baptism that saves you now—not as a washing away of dirt from the body, but as the appeal of a good conscience to God—through the resurrection of Jesus Christ. ²² Christ is at the right hand of God. He went into heaven. Angels, authorities, and powers must submit to him.

Chapter 4

¹ Therefore, because Christ suffered in the flesh, arm yourselves with the same intention. For whoever has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin. ² As a result, such a person, for the rest of his time in the flesh, no longer lives for men's desires, but for God's will. ³ For the time that has passed is enough for you to do the desire of the Gentiles, living in sensuality, lusts, drunkenness, drunken celebrations, having wild parties, and committing lawless acts of idolatry. ⁴ They think it is strange that you do not join with them in these floods of reckless behavior, so they speak evil about you. ⁵ They will give an account to the one who is ready to judge the living and the dead. ⁶ For this purpose the gospel was preached also to the dead, so that, although they have been judged in the flesh as humans, they may live in the spirit the way God does.

⁷ The end of all things is coming near. Therefore be of sound mind, and be sober in your thinking for the sake of prayers. ⁸ Above all things, have fervent love for one another, for love covers a multitude of sins. ⁹ Be hospitable to one another without complaining. ¹⁰ As each one of you has received a gift, use it to serve one another as good stewards of God's grace in its various forms. ¹¹ If anyone speaks, let it be with God's words. If anyone serves, let it be from the strength that God supplies. Do these things so that in all ways God would be glorified through Jesus Christ. May there be to Jesus Christ glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

¹² Beloved, do not regard as strange the testing in the fire that has come upon you, as if something strange were happening to you. ¹³ Instead, however much you experience the sufferings of Christ, rejoice, so that you may also rejoice and be glad when his glory is revealed. ¹⁴ If you are insulted for Christ's name, you are blessed, because the Spirit of glory and of God rests on you. ¹⁵ But let none of you suffer as a murderer, a thief, an evildoer, or a meddler. ¹⁶ Yet if anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; instead, let him glorify God with that name. ¹⁷ For it is time for judgment to begin with the household of God. If it begins with us, what will be the outcome for those who disobey God's gospel?

¹⁸ And

"If it is difficult for the righteous to be saved,
what will become of the ungodly and the sinner?"

¹⁹ Therefore let those who suffer because of God's will commit their souls to the faithful Creator in well-doing.

Chapter 5

¹ I am exhorting the elders among you, I, who am a fellow elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and am also one who will share in the glory that will be revealed: ² Be shepherds of God's flock that is under your care, serving as overseers—not because you must, but because you are willing, as God would have you serve—not for shameful profit but eagerly. ³ Do not act as lords over those allotted to you. Instead, be examples to the flock. ⁴ Then when the Chief Shepherd is revealed, you will receive an unfading crown of glory. ⁵ In the same way, you younger men, submit to the older men. All of you, clothe yourselves with humility and serve one another.

For God is opposed to the proud,
but he gives grace to the humble.

⁶ Therefore humble yourselves under God's mighty hand so that he may exalt you in due time. ⁷ Cast all your anxiety on him because he cares for you. ⁸ Be sober, be watchful. Your adversary the devil is walking around like a roaring lion, looking for someone to devour. ⁹ Stand against him. Be strong in your faith. You know that your brotherhood in the world is enduring the same sufferings. ¹⁰ After you suffer for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to his eternal glory in Christ, will perfect you, confirm you, strengthen you, and establish you. ¹¹ To him be the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

¹² I regard Silvanus as a faithful brother, and I have written to you briefly through him. I am exhorting you and I am testifying to you that what I have written is the true grace of God. Stand in it. ¹³ The woman who is in Babylon, who is chosen together with you, greets you. Also Mark, my son, greets you. ¹⁴ Greet one another with a kiss of love.

May peace be to you all who are in Christ.

2 Peter

Chapter 1

¹ Simon Peter, a slave and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have received the same precious faith as we have received, faith in the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ.

² May grace and peace increase in measure in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord. ³ By his divine power, all things for life and godliness have been given to us through the knowledge of him who called us through his own glory and excellence. ⁴ Through these he gave us precious and great promises, so that you might be sharers in the divine nature, having escaped the corruption in the world that is caused by evil desires. ⁵ For this reason, do your best to add goodness to your faith, and to goodness add knowledge, ⁶ to knowledge add self-control, to self-control add endurance, to endurance add godliness, ⁷ to godliness add brotherly love, and to brotherly love add love. ⁸ If these things are in you and grow in you, they will keep you from being barren or unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹ But whoever lacks these things is so nearsighted that he is blind, having forgotten he has been cleansed from his past sins. ¹⁰ Therefore, brothers, do your best to make your calling and election sure, for if you do these things, you will not stumble. ¹¹ In this way there will be richly provided for you an entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

¹² Therefore I will always be ready to remind you of these things, although you know them, and although you are strong in the truth you now have. ¹³ I think it is proper for me, as long as I am in this tent, to stir you up by way of reminder. ¹⁴ For I know that the putting off of my tent will be soon, because our Lord Jesus Christ has revealed this to me. ¹⁵ I will make every effort to see that after my departure you may always be able to remember these things. ¹⁶ For we did not follow cleverly invented myths when we made known to you the power and the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty. ¹⁷ For he received honor and glory from God the Father when a voice was brought to him by the Majestic Glory, saying, "This is my beloved Son, with him I am well pleased." ¹⁸ We ourselves heard this voice brought from heaven when we were with him on the holy mountain. ¹⁹ For we have the prophetic word made more certain, to which you would do well to pay attention as to a lamp shining in a dark place until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts. ²⁰ Above all, you must understand that no prophecy of scripture comes from someone's own interpretation. ²¹ For no prophecy was ever brought by the will of man, but men spoke from God when they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.

Chapter 2

¹ False prophets came to the people, and false teachers will also come to you. They will secretly bring with them destructive heresies, and they will deny the master who bought them. They are bringing quick destruction upon themselves. ² Many will follow their sensuality, and through them the way of truth will be slandered. ³ In their greed they will exploit you with deceptive words. Their condemnation has been coming for a long time, and their destruction is not asleep. ⁴ For if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but delivered them into hell to be kept in chains of darkness until the judgment, ^[1]⁵ and if he did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah, a herald of righteousness, along with seven others when he brought a flood on the world of the ungodly. ⁶ and if he reduced the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to ashes and condemned them to destruction as an example of what is to happen to the ungodly, ⁷ but delivered righteous Lot, who was oppressed by the sensual behavior of lawless people— ⁸ for that righteous man, who was living among them day after day, was tormented in his righteous soul by seeing and hearing their lawless deeds— ⁹ if the Lord did these things, then he knows how to rescue godly men out of trials and how to hold unrighteous men in custody so they can be punished on the day of judgment. ¹⁰ This is especially true for those who walk after the corrupt desires of the flesh and who despise authority. Bold and self-willed, they do not tremble when they blaspheme the glorious ones. ¹¹ Angels have greater strength and power, but they do not bring insulting judgments against them to the Lord. ¹² But these people are like unreasoning animals, born for capture and destruction. They do not know what they insult. In destruction they also will be destroyed, ¹³ suffering harm as a reward for doing harm. They think that luxury during the day is a pleasure. They are stains and blemishes. They enjoy their deceitful actions while they are feasting with you. ^[2]¹⁴ They have eyes full of adultery; they are never satisfied with sin. They entice unstable souls into wrongdoing, and they have their hearts trained in greed. They are cursed children! ¹⁵ They have abandoned the straight way and have gone astray, following the way of Balaam son of Beor, who loved to receive payment for unrighteousness. ^[3]¹⁶ But he obtained a rebuke for his own transgression—a mute donkey speaking in a human voice stopped the prophet's insanity. ¹⁷ These men are springs without water and mists driven by a storm. The gloom of thick darkness is reserved for them. ¹⁸ They speak with vain arrogance. Through the lusts of the flesh, through sensuality, they entice people who are trying to escape from those who live in error. ¹⁹ They promise freedom to them, but they themselves are slaves of corruption. For a man is a slave to whatever overcomes him. ²⁰ If they have escaped the corruptions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and are again entangled in them and overcome, the last state has become worse for them than the first. ²¹ It would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness than to have known it and to turn away from the holy commandment delivered to them. ²² This proverb is true for them: "A dog returns to its own vomit, and a washed pig returns to the mud."

Footnotes

2:4 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

2:13 ^[2]Some ancient copies of the Greek text read,

2:15 ^[3]Many modern translations read

Chapter 3

¹ Beloved, this is now the second letter that I have written to you, and in both of them they are reminders to stir up your sincere mind ² so that you will recall the words spoken in the past by the holy prophets and the command of our Lord and Savior given through your apostles. ³ Know this first, that mockers will come in the last days. They will mock and proceed according to their own desires. ⁴ They will say, "Where is the promise of his return? From when our fathers fell asleep, all things have stayed the same, since the beginning of creation." ⁵ They deliberately forget that long ago by the word of God the heavens and the earth came to exist out of water and through water, ⁶ through which the world at that time was destroyed, being flooded with water. ⁷ By the same word the heavens and the earth are reserved for fire, being kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly people.

⁸ It should not escape your notice, beloved, that one day with the Lord is like a thousand years, and a thousand years are like one day. ⁹ The Lord is not slow concerning his promise, as some consider slowness to be. Rather, he is patient toward you. He does not desire for any of you to perish, but for everyone to come to repentance. ¹⁰ However, the day of the Lord will come as a thief: The heavens will pass away with a loud noise. The elements will be burned with fire, and the earth and the deeds in it will be laid bare. ¹¹ Since all these things will be destroyed in this way, what kind of people should you be? You should live holy and godly lives. ¹² You should expect and hasten the coming of the day of God. On that day, the heavens will be destroyed by fire, and the elements will be melted in great heat. ¹³ But according to his promise we are waiting for the new heavens and the new earth, where righteousness will dwell.

¹⁴ Therefore, beloved, since you expect these things, do your best to be found spotless and blameless before him, in peace. ¹⁵ Also, consider the patience of our Lord to be salvation, just as our beloved brother Paul wrote to you, according to the wisdom that was given to him. ¹⁶ Paul speaks of these things in all his letters, in which there are things that are difficult to understand. Ignorant and unstable men distort these things, as they also do the other scriptures, to their own destruction. ¹⁷ Therefore, beloved, since you know about these things beforehand, guard yourselves so that you are not led astray by the deceit of lawless people and you lose your own faithfulness. ¹⁸ But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. May the glory be to him both now and to the day of eternity. Amen!

Footnotes

3:10 ^[1]It is uncertain which Greek word is intended for the last word of verse 10, either

1 John

Chapter 1

¹ That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked at and our hands have touched, concerning the Word of life— ² the life was made known, and we have seen and testify and proclaim to you the eternal life, which was with the Father, and which has been made known to us. ³ That which we have seen and heard we declare also to you, so you also will have fellowship with us. Our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son, Jesus Christ. ⁴ Also, we are writing these things to you so that our joy will be complete. ^[1]

⁵ This is the message that we have heard from him and are proclaiming to you: God is light, and in him there is no darkness at all. ⁶ If we say that we have fellowship with him and walk in darkness, we are lying and are not practicing the truth. ⁷ But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanses us from every sin. ⁸ If we say that we have no sin, we are deceiving ourselves, and the truth is not in us. ⁹ But if we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness. ¹⁰ If we say that we have not sinned, we make him out to be a liar, and his word is not in us.

Footnotes

1:4 ^[1]Some important ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 2

¹ Children, I am writing these things to you so that you will not sin. But if anyone sins, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ, the one who is righteous. ² He is the atoning sacrifice for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the whole world. ³ We know that we have come to know him, if we keep his commandments. ⁴ The one who says "I know God" but does not keep his commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him. ⁵ But whoever keeps his word, in him truly the love of God has been perfected. By this we know that we are in him: ⁶ whoever says that he remains in God should himself also walk just as he walked.

⁷ Beloved, I am not writing a new commandment to you, but an old commandment that you have had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word that you heard. ⁸ Yet I am writing a new commandment to you, which is true in Christ and in you, because the darkness is passing away, and the true light is already shining. ⁹ The one who says that he is in the light and hates his brother is in the darkness until now. ¹⁰ The one who loves his brother remains in the light and there is no occasion for stumbling in him. ¹¹ But the one who hates his brother is in the darkness and walks in the darkness; he does not know where he is going because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

¹² I am writing to you, children, because your sins are forgiven because of his name. ¹³ I am writing to you, fathers, because you know the one who is from the beginning. I am writing to you, young men, because you have overcome the evil one. I have written to you, children, because you know the Father.

¹⁴ I have written to you, fathers, because you know the one who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God remains in you, and you have overcome the evil one. ¹⁵ Do not love the world or the things that are in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. ¹⁶ For everything that is in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the arrogance of life—is not from the Father but is from the world. ¹⁷ The world and its desire are passing away. But whoever does the will of God will remain forever.

¹⁸ Children, it is the last hour. Just as you heard that the antichrist is coming, now many antichrists have come. By this we know that it is the last hour. ¹⁹ They went out from us, but they were not from us. For if they had been from us they would have remained with us. But when they went out, that showed they were not from us. ²⁰ But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you all know. ²¹ I did not write to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it and because no lie is from the truth. ²² Who is the liar but the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ? That person is the antichrist, since he denies the Father and the Son. ²³ No one who denies the Son has the Father. Whoever confesses the Son also has the Father. ²⁴ As for you, let what you have heard from the beginning remain in you. If what you heard from the beginning remains in you, you will also remain in the Son and in the Father. ²⁵ This is the promise he gave to us—eternal life. ²⁶ I have written these things to you about those who would lead you astray. ²⁷ As for you, the anointing that you received from him remains in you, and you do not need anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you everything and is true and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, remain in him.

²⁸ Now, children, remain in him so that when he appears we will have boldness and not be ashamed before him at his coming. ²⁹ If you know that he is righteous, you know that everyone who does what is right has been born from him.

Chapter 3

¹ See what kind of love the Father has given to us, that we should be called children of God, and this is what we are. For this reason, the world does not know us, because it did not know him. ^[1]² Beloved, we are now children of God, and it has not yet been revealed what we will be. We know that when Christ appears, we will be like him, for we will see him just as he is. ³ Everyone who has this hope in him purifies himself just as he is pure. ⁴ Everyone who sins is committing acts of lawlessness, for sin is lawlessness. ⁵ You know that Christ was revealed in order to take away sins, and in him there is no sin. ⁶ No one who remains in him will keep on sinning. No one who continues to sin has seen him or known him. ⁷ Children, do not let anyone lead you astray. The one who does righteousness is righteous, just as Christ is righteous. ⁸ The one who commits sin is from the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this reason the Son of God was revealed, so that he would destroy the devil's works. ⁹ Whoever has been born from God does not continue to sin, because God's seed remains in him. He cannot continue to sin because he has been born of God. ¹⁰ In this the children of God and children of the devil are revealed: Whoever does not do what is righteous is not from God, neither is the one who does not love his brother. ¹¹ For this is the message that you have heard from the beginning: We should love one another. ¹² We should not be like Cain, who was from the evil one and murdered his brother. Why did he kill him? Because his works were evil and his brother's righteous.

¹³ Do not be amazed, my brothers, if the world hates you. ¹⁴ We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brothers. Anyone who does not love remains in death. ¹⁵ Anyone who hates his brother is a murderer. You know that no murderer has eternal life residing in him. ¹⁶ By this we know love, because Christ laid down his life for us. We also ought to lay down our lives for the brothers. ¹⁷ But whoever has the world's goods, sees his brother in need, and shuts up his heart of compassion from him, how does the love of God remain in him? ¹⁸ My children, let us not love in word or in tongue, but in actions and truth. ¹⁹ It is by this we know that we are from the truth, and we assure our hearts before him. ²⁰ For if our hearts condemn us, God is greater than our hearts, and he knows all things. ²¹ Beloved, if our hearts do not condemn us, we have confidence toward God. ²² Whatever we ask we will receive from him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing before him. ²³ This is his commandment: that we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ and love one another, just as he gave us this commandment. ²⁴ The one who keeps God's commandments remains in him, and God remains in him. By this we know that he remains in us, by the Spirit whom he gave to us.

Footnotes

3:1 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies leave out,

Chapter 4

¹ Beloved, do not believe every spirit. Instead, test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world. ² By this you will know the Spirit of God—every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, ³ and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you have heard is coming, and now is already in the world. ^[1]⁴ You are from God, children, and have overcome them, because the one who is in you is greater than the one who is in the world. ⁵ They are from the world; therefore what they say is from the world, and the world listens to them. ⁶ We are from God. Anyone who knows God listens to us. He who is not from God does not listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

⁷ Beloved, let us love one another, for love is from God, and everyone who loves is born from God and knows God. ⁸ The person who does not love does not know God, for God is love. ⁹ Because of this the love of God was revealed among us, that God has sent his only Son into the world so that we would live because of him. ¹⁰ In this is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and that he sent his Son to be the atoning sacrifice for our sins. ¹¹ Beloved, if God so loved us, we also should love one another. ¹² No one has ever seen God. If we love one another, God remains in us, and his love is perfected in us. ¹³ By this we know that we remain in him and he in us, because he has given us some of his Spirit. ¹⁴ Also, we have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son to be the Savior of the world. ¹⁵ Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God remains in him and he in God. ¹⁶ Also, we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and the one who remains in this love remains in God, and God remains in him. ¹⁷ Because of this, this love has been made perfect among us, so that we will have confidence on the day of judgment, because as he is, just so are we in this world. ¹⁸ There is no fear in love. Instead, perfect love throws out fear, because fear has to do with punishment. But the one who fears has not been made perfect in love. ¹⁹ We love because God first loved us. ²⁰ If anyone says, "I love God" but hates his brother, he is a liar. For the one who does not love his brother, whom he has seen, cannot love God, whom he has not seen. ²¹ Also, this is the commandment we have from him: Whoever loves God must also love his own brother.

Footnotes

4:3 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 5

¹ Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born from God, and whoever loves a father also loves the child born from him. ² This is how we know that we love the children of God: when we love God and obey his commandments. ³ For this is love for God: that we keep his commandments. And his commandments are not burdensome. ⁴ For everyone who is born from God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world, even our faith. ⁵ Who is the one who overcomes the world? The one who believes that Jesus is the Son of God. ⁶ This is the one who came by water and blood: Jesus Christ. He came not only by water, but also by water and blood. The Spirit is the one who testifies, because the Spirit is the truth. ⁷ For there are three that testify: ⁸ the Spirit, the water, and the blood. These three are in agreement. ^{[1]9} If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater. For this is the testimony of God that he has testified concerning his Son. ¹⁰ Anyone who believes in the Son of God has the testimony in himself. Anyone who does not believe God has made him out to be a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given concerning his Son. ¹¹ And the testimony is this: God gave us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. ¹² The one who has the Son has life. The one who does not have the Son of God does not have life.

¹³ I have written to you these things so that you will know that you have eternal life—to you who believe in the name of the Son of God. ¹⁴ Also, this is the confidence we have before him, that if we ask anything according to his will, he hears us. ¹⁵ Also, if we know that he hears us—whatever we ask of him—we know that we have whatever we have asked of him. ¹⁶ If anyone sees his brother commit a sin that does not result in death, he must pray, and God will give him life. I refer to those whose sin does not result in death. There is a sin that results in death; I am not saying that he should pray about that. ¹⁷ All unrighteousness is sin, but there is sin that does not result in death.

¹⁸ We know that whoever has been born from God does not sin. But the one who was born from God keeps him safe, and the evil one cannot harm him. ¹⁹ We know that we are from God, and we know that the whole world lies in the power of the evil one. ²⁰ But we know that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding so that we may know him who is true. Also, we are in him who is true, in his Son Jesus Christ. This one is the true God and eternal life. ²¹ Children, keep yourselves from idols.

Footnotes

5:8 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

2 John

Chapter 1

¹ From the elder to the chosen lady and her children, whom I love in truth—and not only I, but also all those who have known the truth— ² because of the truth that remains in us and will be with us forever.

³ Grace, mercy, and peace will be with us from God the Father and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

⁴ I rejoice greatly that I have found some of your children walking in truth, just as we have received this commandment from the Father. ⁵ Now I plead with you, lady—not as though I were writing to you a new commandment, but one that we have had from the beginning—that we should love one another. ⁶ This is love, that we should walk according to his commandments. This is the commandment, just as you heard from the beginning, that you should walk in it. ⁷ For many deceivers have gone out into the world, and they do not confess that Jesus Christ came in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. ⁸ Look to yourselves, that you do not lose the things for which we have labored, but so that you may receive a full reward. ⁹ Whoever goes on ahead and does not remain in the teaching of Christ does not have God. The one who remains in the teaching, this one has both the Father and the Son. ¹⁰ If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into your house and do not greet him. ¹¹ For the one who speaks a greeting to him participates in his evil deeds.

¹² I have many things to write to you, but I did not wish to write them with paper and ink. However, I hope to come to you and speak face to face, so that our joy will be complete.

¹³ The children of your chosen sister greet you.

3 John

Chapter 1

¹ The elder to beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth.

² Beloved, I pray that all may go well with you and that you may be healthy, just as it is well with your soul. ³ For I rejoiced greatly when brothers came and bore witness to your truth, just as you walk in truth.

⁴ I have no greater joy than this, to hear that my children walk in the truth.

⁵ Beloved, you practice faithfulness whenever you labor for the brothers and for strangers ⁶ who have borne witness of your love in the presence of the church. You do well to send them off on their journey in a manner worthy of God, ⁷ because it was for the sake of the name that they went out, taking nothing from the Gentiles. ⁸ We therefore should welcome such as these so that we will be fellow workers for the truth.

⁹ I wrote something to the congregation, but Diotrephes, who loves to be first among them, does not receive us. ¹⁰ So if I come, I will call attention to the deeds he is doing, falsely accusing us with wicked words. Not satisfied with that, he not only refused to welcome the brothers himself, but he also stops those who want to welcome them and drives them out of the church. ¹¹ Beloved, do not imitate what is evil but what is good. The one who does good is of God; the evildoer has not seen God. ¹² Demetrius received a good testimony from everyone and by the truth itself. We also testify about him, and you know that our testimony is true.

¹³ I had many things to write to you, but I do not wish to write them to you with pen and ink. ¹⁴ But I hope to see you soon, and we will speak face to face. ¹⁵ May peace be with you. The friends greet you. Greet our friends there by name.

Jude

Chapter 1

¹ Jude, a servant of Jesus Christ and brother of James, to those who are called, beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ:

² May mercy and peace and love be multiplied to you.

³ Beloved, while I was making every effort to write to you about our common salvation, I had to write to you to exhort you to struggle earnestly for the faith that was entrusted once for all to God's holy people. ⁴ For certain men have slipped in secretly among you. These men were marked out for condemnation. They are ungodly men who have changed the grace of our God into sensuality, and who deny our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

⁵ Now I wish to remind you—although once you fully knew it—that the Lord saved a people out of the land of Egypt, but that afterward he destroyed those who did not believe. ⁶ Also, angels who did not keep to their own position of authority, but who left their proper dwelling place—God has kept them in everlasting chains, in utter darkness, for the judgment on the great day. ⁷ So also Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities around them gave themselves over to sexual immorality and perverse sexual acts. They serve as an example of those who suffer the punishment of eternal fire. ⁸ Yet in the same way, these dreamers also defile their bodies. They reject authority and they slander the glorious ones. ⁹ But even Michael the archangel, when he was arguing with the devil and disputing with him about the body of Moses, did not dare to bring a slanderous judgment against him, but he said, "May the Lord rebuke you!" ¹⁰ But these people insult whatever they do not understand; and what they do understand naturally, like unreasoning animals, these are the very things that destroy them. ¹¹ Woe to them! For they have walked in the way of Cain and have plunged into Balaam's error for profit. They have perished in Korah's rebellion. ¹² These people are dangerous reefs at your love feasts, feasting with you fearlessly—shepherds who only feed themselves. They are clouds without rain carried along by winds; autumn trees, without fruit—twice dead, uprooted. ¹³ They are violent waves in the sea, foaming up their shame; wandering stars, for whom the gloom of complete darkness has been reserved forever. ¹⁴ Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about them, saying, "Look! The Lord is coming with thousands and thousands of his holy ones. ¹⁵ He is coming to execute judgment on everyone. He is coming to convict all the ungodly of all the works they have done in an ungodly way, and of all the bitter words that ungodly sinners have spoken against him." ¹⁶ These are grumblers, complainers, following their evil desires. Their mouths speak loud boasts, flattering others for profit.

¹⁷ But you, beloved, remember the words that were spoken in the past by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁸ They said to you, "In the last time there will be mockers who will follow their own ungodly desires." ¹⁹ It is these who cause divisions; they are worldly and they do not have the Spirit. ²⁰ But you, beloved, build yourselves up in your most holy faith, and pray in the Holy Spirit. ²¹ Keep yourselves in God's love, and wait for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ that brings you eternal life. ²² Be merciful to those who doubt. ²³ Save others by snatching them out of the fire; to others show mercy with fear, hating even the garment defiled by the flesh.

²⁴ Now to the one who is able to keep you from stumbling and to cause you to stand before his glorious presence without blemish and with great joy, ²⁵ to the only God our Savior through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion, and authority, before all time, now, and forever. Amen.

Revelation

Chapter 1

¹ This is the revelation of Jesus Christ that God gave him to show his servants what must soon take place. He made it known by sending his angel to his servant John, ² who testified about the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ, all the things that he saw. ³ Blessed is the one who reads aloud this prophecy and those who listen to the words of this prophecy and who obey what is written in it, because the time is near.

⁴ John, to the seven churches in Asia: May grace be to you and peace from the one who is, and who was, and who is to come, and from the seven spirits who are before his throne, ⁵ and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To the one who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood— ⁶ he has made us a kingdom, priests for his God and Father—to him be the glory and the power forever and ever. Amen.

⁷ Look, he is coming with the clouds;
every eye will see him,
including those who pierced him.
All the tribes of the earth will mourn because of him.
Yes, Amen.

⁸ "I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "the one who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty." ^[1]

⁹ I, John—your brother and the one who shares with you in the suffering and kingdom and patient endurance that are in Jesus—was on the island called Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony about Jesus. ¹⁰ I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day. I heard behind me a loud voice like a trumpet. ¹¹ It said, "Write what you see in a book, and send it to the seven churches—to Ephesus, to Smyrna, to Pergamum, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea." ¹² I turned around to see whose voice was speaking to me, and as I turned I saw seven golden lampstands. ¹³ In the middle of the lampstands there was one like a son of man, wearing a long robe that reached down to his feet and a golden sash around his chest. ¹⁴ His head and hair were as white as wool—as white as snow—and his eyes were like a flame of fire. ¹⁵ His feet were like polished bronze, like bronze that had been refined in a furnace, and his voice was like the sound of many rushing waters. ¹⁶ He had seven stars in his right hand, and a sword with two sharp edges was coming out of his mouth. His face was shining like the sun at its strongest. ¹⁷ When I saw him, I fell at his feet like a dead man. He placed his right hand on me and said, "Do not be afraid. I am the first and the last ¹⁸ and the one who lives. I was dead, but look, I live forever and ever! And I have the keys of death and of Hades. ¹⁹ Therefore write down what you have seen, what is now, and what will take place after this. ²⁰ As for the hidden meaning about the seven stars you saw in my right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches."

Footnotes

1:8 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 2

1 "To the angel of the church in Ephesus write:

"The words of the one who holds the seven stars in his right hand and who walks among the seven golden lampstands, **2** "I know your deeds, your hard labor, and your patient endurance, and that you cannot tolerate those who are evil, but you have tested those who claim to be apostles but are not, and you have found them to be false. **3** You are enduring patiently and bearing up for my name, and you have not grown weary. **4** But I have against you the fact that you have left behind your first love. **5** Remember therefore from where you have fallen. Repent and do the things you did at first. Unless you repent, I will come to you and I will remove your lampstand from its place. **6** But you have this: You hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. **7** Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches. To the one who conquers I will give the right to eat from the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God."

8 "To the angel of the church in Smyrna write:

"The words of the one who is the first and the last, the one who was dead and who became alive again: **9** "I know your sufferings and your poverty, but you are rich. I know the slander of those who say they are Jews, but they are not. They are a synagogue of Satan. **10** Do not fear what you are about to suffer. Look! The devil is about to throw some of you into prison so that you will be tested, and you will suffer for ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life. **11** Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches. The one who conquers will not be hurt by the second death."

12 "To the angel of the church in Pergamum write:

"The words of the one who has the sword with two sharp edges: **13** "I know where you live, there where Satan's throne is. Yet you hold on tightly to my name. I know that you did not deny your faith in me, even in the days of Antipas my witness, my faithful one, who was killed among you, there where Satan lives. **14** But I have a few things against you: You have there some who hold tightly to the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to throw a stumbling block before the sons of Israel so they would eat food sacrificed to idols and be sexually immoral. **15** In the same way, you even have some who hold tightly to the teaching of the Nicolaitans. **16** Repent, therefore! If you do not, I will quickly come to you, and I will wage war against them with the sword in my mouth. **17** Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches. To the one who conquers, I will give some of the hidden manna, and I will give a white stone with a new name written on the stone, a name which no one knows but the one who receives it."

18 "To the angel of the church in Thyatira write:

"These are the words of the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire and feet like polished bronze: **19** "I know your deeds: your love and faith and service and your patient endurance. I know that what you have done recently is more than you did at first. **20** But I have this against you: You tolerate the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess. By her teaching she deceives my servants to commit sexual immorality and to eat food sacrificed to idols. **21** I gave her time to repent, but she is not willing to repent of her immorality. **22** Look! I will throw her onto a sickbed and those who commit adultery with her into great suffering, unless they repent of her deeds. **23** I will strike her children dead, and all the churches will know that I am the one who searches out thoughts and hearts. I will give to each one of you according to your deeds. **24** But to the rest of you in Thyatira, to everyone who does not hold this teaching and does not know what some call the deep things of Satan—to you I say, 'I do not put any other burden on you.' **25** In any case, you must hold on tightly until I come.

26 The one who conquers and does my works until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations.

27 'He will rule them with an iron rod,
like clay jars he will break them into pieces.'

28 Just as I have received from my Father, I will also give him the morning star. **29** Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches."

Chapter 3

¹ "To the angel of the church in Sardis write:

"The words of the one who holds the seven spirits of God and the seven stars. "I know your deeds. You have a name that you are alive, but you are dead. ² Wake up and strengthen what remains but is about to die, because I have not found your deeds complete in the sight of my God. ³ Remember, therefore, what you have received and heard. Obey it, and repent. But if you do not wake up, I will come as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come against you. ⁴ But you have a few names in Sardis who have not stained their clothes, and they will walk with me, dressed in white, for they are worthy. ⁵ The one who conquers will be clothed in white garments, and I will never wipe his name out of the Book of Life, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. ⁶ Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches."

⁷ "To the angel of the church in Philadelphia write:

"The words of the one who is holy and true—
 he holds the key of David,
 he opens and no one shuts,
 he shuts and no one can open.

⁸ "I know your deeds. Look, I have put before you an open door that no one can shut. I know that you have little strength, yet you have obeyed my word and have not denied my name. ⁹ Look! I will cause those who belong to the synagogue of Satan, those calling themselves Jews but are not, but rather liars—I will make them come and bow down before your feet, and they will know that I love you. ¹⁰ Since you have kept my command to endure patiently, I will also keep you from the hour of testing that is coming on the whole world, to test those who live on the earth. ¹¹ I am coming soon. Hold to what you have so no one can take away your crown. ¹² The one who conquers I will make a pillar in the temple of my God. Never again will he go out of it, and I will write on him the name of my God, the name of the city of my God (the new Jerusalem, that comes down out of heaven from my God), and my new name. ¹³ Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches."

¹⁴ "To the angel of the church in Laodicea write:

"The words of the Amen, the reliable and true witness, the ruler over God's creation. ¹⁵ "I know your deeds and that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish that you were either cold or hot! ¹⁶ So, because you are lukewarm—neither hot nor cold—I am about to vomit you out of my mouth. ¹⁷ For you say, 'I am rich, I have had many material possessions, and I need nothing.' But you do not know that you are most miserable, pitiable, poor, blind, and naked. ¹⁸ Listen to my advice: Buy from me gold refined by fire so that you may become rich, and brilliant white garments so you may clothe yourself and not show the shame of your nakedness, and salve to anoint your eyes so you will see. ¹⁹ I rebuke and discipline everyone whom I love. Therefore, be earnest and repent. ²⁰ Look, I am standing at the door and am knocking. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come into his home and will eat with him, and he with me. ²¹ The one who conquers I will give him the right to sit down with me on my throne, just as I also conquered and sat down with my Father on his throne. ²² Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches.""

Chapter 4

¹ After these things I looked, and I saw an open door in heaven. The first voice that I had heard was speaking to me like a trumpet, saying, "Come up here, and I will show you what must happen after these things." ² At once I was in the Spirit, and I saw there a throne placed in heaven, with someone sitting on it. ³ The one who was sitting on it looked like jasper and carnelian. There was a rainbow around the throne. The rainbow was like an emerald in appearance. ⁴ Around the throne were twenty-four thrones, and seated on the thrones were twenty-four elders, dressed with white garments, with golden crowns on their heads. ⁵ From the throne came flashes of lightning, rumblings, and crashes of thunder. Seven flaming lamps were burning in front of the throne, lamps that were the seven spirits of God. ⁶ Before the throne was a sea of glass, like crystal. In the middle of the throne and around the throne were four living creatures, full of eyes, front and back. ⁷ The first living creature was like a lion, the second living creature was like a calf, the third living creature had a face like a man, and the fourth living creature was like a flying eagle. ⁸ The four living creatures each had six wings, full of eyes on top and underneath. Night and day they do not stop saying,

"Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God Almighty,
who was, and who is, and who is to come."

⁹ Whenever the living creatures give glory, honor, and thanks to the one who sits on the throne, the one who lives forever and ever, ¹⁰ the twenty-four elders fall down before the one seated on the throne and worship him who lives forever and ever. They lay their crowns before the throne, saying,

¹¹ "Worthy are you, our Lord and our God,
to receive glory and honor and power,
for you created all things,
and by your will they existed and were created."

Chapter 5

¹ Then I saw in the right hand of the one who was seated on the throne a scroll written on the front and on the back, sealed with seven seals. ² I saw a mighty angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the scroll and break its seals?" ³ No one in heaven or on the earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll or to read it. ⁴ I wept bitterly because no one was found worthy to open the scroll or to read it. ⁵ But one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep. Look! The Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has conquered. He is able to open the scroll and its seven seals." ⁶ I saw a Lamb standing in the middle of the throne area and among the four living creatures and among the elders. He looked as though he had been killed. He had seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent out into all the earth. ⁷ He went and took hold of the scroll out of the right hand of the one who was seated on the throne. ⁸ When he had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb. Each of them had a harp and a golden bowl full of incense, which are the prayers of God's holy people. ⁹ They sang a new song:

"You are worthy to take the scroll
and to open its seals.
For you were slaughtered,
and with your blood you purchased people for God
from every tribe, language, people, and nation.
¹⁰ You made them a kingdom and priests to serve our God,
and they will reign on the earth."

¹¹ Then I looked and heard the sound of many angels who encircled the throne and the living creatures and the elders. Their total number was ten thousands of ten thousands and thousands of thousands. ¹² They said in a loud voice,

"Worthy is the Lamb, who has been slaughtered,
to receive power, wealth, wisdom, strength,
honor, glory, and praise."

¹³ I heard every created thing that was in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and on the sea—everything in them—saying,

"To the one who sits on the throne and to the Lamb
be praise, honor, glory, and dominion
forever and ever."

¹⁴ The four living creatures said, "Amen!" and the elders fell down and worshiped. [\[1\]](#)

Footnotes

5:14 [\[1\]](#)Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 6

¹ I looked when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures say in a voice that sounded like thunder, "Come!" ² I looked and there was a white horse. Its rider held a bow, and he was given a crown. He came out as a conqueror in order to conquer.

³ When the Lamb opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, "Come!" ⁴ Then another horse came out—fiery red. To its rider was given permission to take peace away from the earth, so that its people would slaughter one another. This rider was given a huge sword.

⁵ When the Lamb opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, "Come!" I saw a black horse, and its rider held a pair of scales in his hand. ⁶ I heard what seemed to be a voice among the four living creatures say, "A choenix of wheat for one denarius, and three choenices of barley for a denarius. But do not harm the oil and the wine."

⁷ When the Lamb opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say, "Come!" ⁸ Then I saw a pale horse. The rider on it was named Death, and Hades was following him. They were given authority over one-fourth of the earth, to kill with the sword, with famine and disease, and with the wild animals of the earth.

⁹ When the Lamb opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been killed because of the word of God and the testimony which they held. ¹⁰ They cried out with a loud voice, "How long, Ruler over all, holy and true, until you judge those who live on the earth, and until you avenge our blood?" ¹¹ Then each of them was given a white robe, and they were told that they should wait a short time longer until the full number of their fellow servants and their brothers who were to be killed, just as they had been killed, was made complete.

¹² When the Lamb opened the sixth seal, I watched and there was a great earthquake. The sun became as black as sackcloth, and the full moon became like blood. ¹³ The stars in the heavens fell to the earth, just as a fig tree drops its unripe figs when shaken by a stormy wind. ¹⁴ The sky vanished like a scroll that was being rolled up. Every mountain and island was moved out of its place. ¹⁵ Then the kings of the earth and the important people, and the commanders, and the rich, and the powerful, and everyone else, slave and free, hid in caves and among the rocks of the mountains. ¹⁶ They said to the mountains and to the rocks, "Fall on us! Hide us from the face of the one who is seated on the throne and from the Lamb's wrath." ¹⁷ For the great day of their wrath has come. Who is able to stand?"

Chapter 7

¹ After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, tightly holding back the four winds of the earth so that no wind should blow on the earth, on the sea, or against any tree. ² I saw another angel coming up from the east, who had the seal of the living God. He cried out with a loud voice to the four angels who were given permission to harm the earth and the sea: ³ "Do not harm the earth, the sea, or the trees until we have put a seal on the foreheads of the servants of our God." ⁴ I heard the number of those who were sealed: 144,000, who were sealed from every tribe of the people of Israel:

- ⁵ twelve thousand from the tribe of Judah were sealed,
twelve thousand from the tribe of Reuben,
twelve thousand from the tribe of Gad,
- ⁶ twelve thousand from the tribe of Asher,
twelve thousand from the tribe of Naphtali,
twelve thousand from the tribe of Manasseh,
- ⁷ twelve thousand from the tribe of Simeon,
twelve thousand from the tribe of Levi,
twelve thousand from the tribe of Issachar,
- ⁸ twelve thousand from the tribe of Zebulun,
twelve thousand from the tribe of Joseph, and
twelve thousand from the tribe of Benjamin were sealed.

⁹ After these things I looked, and there was a huge multitude that no one could count—from every nation, tribe, people, and language—standing before the throne and in front of the Lamb. They were wearing white robes and holding palm branches in their hands, ¹⁰ and they were crying out with a loud voice:

"Salvation belongs to our God,
who is seated on the throne,
and to the Lamb!"

¹¹ All the angels were standing around the throne and around the elders and the four living creatures, and they fell on their faces before the throne. They worshiped God, ¹² saying,

"Amen!
Praise, glory, wisdom, thanksgiving, honor, power, and strength
be to our God forever and ever!
Amen!"

¹³ Then one of the elders asked me, "Who are these, clothed with white robes, and where did they come from?" ¹⁴ I said to him, "Sir, you know," and he said to me, "These are the ones who have come out of the great tribulation. They have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

¹⁵ For this reason,

- they are before the throne of God,
and they worship him day and night in his temple.
The one who is seated on the throne
will spread his tent over them.
- ¹⁶ They will not be hungry again,
nor will they be thirsty again.
The sun will not beat down on them,
nor any burning heat.
- ¹⁷ For the Lamb at the center of the throne
will shepherd them,
and he will guide them to springs of living water,
and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

Chapter 8

¹ When the Lamb opened the seventh seal, there was a silence in heaven for about half an hour. ² Then I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them.

³ Another angel came, holding a golden incense bowl, standing at the incense altar. Much incense was given to him so that he would offer it with the prayers of all God's holy people on the golden incense altar before the throne. ⁴ The smoke of the incense—with the prayers of God's holy people—rose up before God from the angel's hand. ⁵ The angel took the incense bowl and filled it with fire from the altar. Then he threw it down to the earth, and there were crashes of thunder, rumblings, flashes of lightning, and an earthquake.

⁶ The seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound them.

⁷ The first angel sounded his trumpet, and there was hail and fire mixed with blood. It was thrown down onto the earth so that a third of it was burned up, a third of the trees were burned up, and all the green grass was burned up. ^[1]

⁸ The second angel sounded his trumpet, and something like a great mountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea. A third of the sea became blood, ⁹ a third of the living creatures in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed.

¹⁰ The third angel sounded his trumpet, and a huge star fell from the sky, blazing like a torch, on a third of the rivers and springs of water. ¹¹ The name of the star is Wormwood. A third of the waters became wormwood, and many people died from the waters that became bitter.

¹² The fourth angel sounded his trumpet, and a third of the sun was struck, as well as a third of the moon and a third of the stars. So a third of them turned dark; a third of the day and a third of the night had no light.

¹³ I looked, and I heard an eagle ^[2] that was flying overhead calling out with a loud voice, "Woe, woe, woe, to those who live on the earth, because of the remaining trumpet blasts that are about to be sounded by the three angels."

Footnotes

8:7 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies leave out,

8:13 ^[2]Some copies have the word

Chapter 9

¹ Then the fifth angel sounded his trumpet. I saw a star from heaven that had fallen to the earth. The star was given the key to the shaft of the bottomless pit. ² He opened the shaft of the bottomless pit, and smoke went up out of the shaft like smoke from a huge furnace. The sun and the air were turned dark by the smoke from the shaft. ³ Out of the smoke locusts came on the earth, and they were given power like that of scorpions on the earth. ⁴ They were told not to damage the grass on the earth or any green plant or tree, but only the people who did not have the seal of God on their foreheads. ⁵ They were not given permission to kill those people, but only to torture them for five months. Their agony would be like the sting of a scorpion when it strikes a person. ⁶ In those days people will seek death but will not find it. They will greatly desire to die, but death will flee from them. ⁷ The locusts looked like horses prepared for war. On their heads were something like crowns of gold, and their faces were like human faces. ⁸ They had hair like women's hair, and their teeth were like lions' teeth. ⁹ They had breastplates like iron breastplates, and the sound of their wings was like the sound made by many chariots and horses running into battle. ¹⁰ They had tails with stingers like scorpions; in their tails they had power to harm people for five months. ¹¹ They had as king over them the angel of the bottomless pit. His name in Hebrew was Abaddon, and in Greek he had the name Apollyon.

¹² The first woe is past. Look! After this there are still two disasters to come.

¹³ The sixth angel sounded his trumpet, and I heard a voice coming from the horns of the golden altar that is present before God, ¹⁴ saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Release the four angels who had been bound at the great Euphrates River." ¹⁵ The four angels who had been prepared for that hour, that day, that month, and that year were released to kill a third of mankind. ¹⁶ The number of the soldiers on horseback was 200,000,000. I heard their number. ¹⁷ This is how I saw the horses in my vision and those who rode on them: Their breastplates were fiery red, dark blue and yellow as sulfur. The heads of the horses resembled the heads of lions, and out of their mouths came fire, smoke, and sulfur. ¹⁸ A third of the people were killed by these three plagues: the fire, smoke, and sulfur that came out of their mouths. ¹⁹ For the power of the horses was in their mouths and in their tails—for their tails were like snakes, having heads with which they inflicted wounds on people. ²⁰ The rest of mankind, those who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, nor did they stop worshiping demons and idols of gold, silver, bronze, stone, and wood—things that cannot see, hear, or walk. ²¹ Neither did they repent of their murders, their sorcery, their sexual immorality or their acts of theft.

Chapter 10

¹ Then I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven. He was clothed in a cloud, and there was a rainbow above his head. His face was like the sun and his feet were like pillars of fire. ² He held a little scroll, which was opened in his hand. He put his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the land. ³ Then he shouted in a loud voice like a roaring lion. When he shouted, the seven thunders spoke out with their sounds. ⁴ When the seven thunders spoke out, I was about to write, but I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Seal up what the seven thunders said. Do not write it down." ⁵ Then the angel I saw standing on the sea and the earth raised his right hand to heaven. ⁶ He swore by the one who lives forever and ever, who created heaven and all that is in it, the earth and all that is on it, and the sea and all that is in it, and the angel said, "There will be no more delay. ⁷ But on the day when the seventh angel is about to sound his trumpet, then the mystery of God will be accomplished, just as he proclaimed the good news to his servants the prophets." ⁸ The voice I heard from heaven spoke to me again: "Go, take the open scroll that is in the hand of the angel standing on the sea and on the land." ⁹ Then I went to the angel and told him to give me the little scroll. He said to me, "Take the scroll and eat it. It will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth it will be as sweet as honey." ¹⁰ I took the little scroll from the angel's hand and ate it. It was as sweet as honey in my mouth, but after I ate it, my stomach became bitter. ¹¹ Then someone said to me, "You must prophesy again about many peoples, nations, languages, and kings."

Chapter 11

¹ A reed was given to me to use like a measuring rod. I was told, "Get up and measure the temple of God and the altar, and those who worship in it. ² But do not measure the courtyard outside the temple, for it has been given over to the Gentiles. They will trample the holy city for forty-two months. ³ I will give my two witnesses authority to prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth." ⁴ These witnesses are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that have stood before the Lord of the earth. ⁵ If anyone chooses to harm them, fire comes out of their mouth and devours their enemies. Anyone who wishes to harm them must be killed in this way. ⁶ These witnesses have authority to close up the sky so that no rain will fall during the days that they prophesy. They have power to turn the waters to blood and to strike the earth with every kind of plague whenever they wish. ⁷ When they will have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up from the bottomless pit will wage war against them. He will conquer them and kill them. ⁸ Their bodies will lie in the street of the great city (which is symbolically called Sodom and Egypt) where their Lord was crucified. ⁹ For three and a half days some from every people, tribe, language, and nation will look at their bodies. They will not permit them to be placed in a tomb. ¹⁰ Those who live on the earth will rejoice over them and celebrate. They will even send gifts to one another because these two prophets tormented those who lived on the earth. ¹¹ But after three and a half days a breath of life from God will enter them, and they will stand on their feet. Great fear will fall on those who see them. ¹² Then they will hear a loud voice from heaven say to them, "Come up here!" Then they will go up into heaven in a cloud, while their enemies look on. ¹³ At that hour there will be a major earthquake, and a tenth part of the city will collapse. Seven thousand people will be killed in the earthquake, and the survivors will be terrified and give glory to the God of heaven.

¹⁴ The second woe is past. Look! The third woe is coming quickly.

¹⁵ Then the seventh angel sounded his trumpet, and loud voices spoke in heaven and said,

"The kingdom of the world has become
the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ,
and he will reign forever and ever."

¹⁶ Then the twenty-four elders, who sit on their thrones in the presence of God, fell upon their faces and worshiped God. ¹⁷ They said,

"We give thanks to you, Lord God Almighty,
the one who is and who was,
because you have taken your great power
and have begun to reign. ^[1]

¹⁸ The nations were enraged,
but your wrath has come.
The time has come for the dead to be judged
and for you to reward your servants the prophets
and God's holy people, and those who feared your name,
both the unimportant and the mighty.
The time has come
for you to destroy those who are destroying the earth."

¹⁹ Then God's temple in heaven was opened and the ark of his covenant was seen within his temple. There were flashes of lightning, rumblings, crashes of thunder, an earthquake, and a great hailstorm.

Footnotes

11:17 ^[1] The best copies of the ancient Greek text have the phrase

Chapter 12

¹ A great sign was seen in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet and a crown of twelve stars on her head. ² She was pregnant, and she was crying out in birth pains, in the anguish of childbirth. ³ Then another sign was seen in heaven: Look! There was a huge red dragon that had seven heads and ten horns, and there were seven crowns on his heads. ⁴ His tail swept away a third of the stars in heaven and hurled them down to the earth. The dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth, he would devour her child. ⁵ She gave birth to a son, a male child, who would rule all the nations with an iron rod. Her child was snatched away to God and to his throne, ⁶ and the woman fled into the wilderness, where God had prepared a place for her, so she could be taken care of for 1,260 days.

⁷ Now there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought back. ⁸ But the dragon was not strong enough to win. So there was no longer any place in heaven for him and his angels. ⁹ The great dragon—that old serpent called the Devil or Satan, who deceives the whole world—was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him. ¹⁰ Then I heard a loud voice in heaven:

"Now have come the salvation and the power
and the kingdom of our God,
and the authority of his Christ.
For the accuser of our brothers has been thrown down,
the one who accused them before our God day and night.

¹¹ They conquered him
by the blood of the Lamb
and by the word of their testimony,
for they did not love their lives
even to death.

¹² Therefore rejoice, you heavens
and all who reside in them!
But woe to the earth and to the sea,
because the devil has gone down to you!
He is filled with terrible anger
and knows that he has only a little time!

¹³ When the dragon realized he had been thrown down to the earth, he pursued the woman who had given birth to the male child. ¹⁴ But the woman was given the two wings of a great eagle so that she would flee to the place prepared for her in the wilderness. This was the place where she would be taken care of, for a time, times, and half a time—out of the serpent's presence. ¹⁵ The serpent poured water out of his mouth like a river so that he might make a flood to sweep her away. ¹⁶ But the earth helped the woman. The earth opened its mouth and swallowed the river that the dragon was pouring out of his mouth. ¹⁷ Then the dragon was enraged at the woman and went off to wage war with the rest of her descendants, those who obey God's commandments and hold to the testimony about Jesus. ¹⁸ Then the dragon stood on the sand of the seashore.

Chapter 13

¹ Then I saw a beast coming up out of the sea. It had ten horns and seven heads. On its horns were ten crowns, and on each of its heads was a blasphemous name. ² This beast I saw was like a leopard. Its feet were like a bear's feet, and its mouth was like a lion's mouth. The dragon gave it his power, his throne, and his great authority to rule. ³ One of the beast's heads seemed to have a fatal wound, but that fatal wound had been healed. The whole earth marveled as they followed the beast. ⁴ They also worshiped the dragon, for he had given his authority to the beast. They worshiped the beast, too, and kept saying, "Who is like the beast?" and "Who can fight against it?" ⁵ The beast was given a mouth that could speak proud words and blasphemies. It was permitted to exercise authority for forty-two months. ⁶ So the beast opened its mouth to speak blasphemies against God, blaspheming his name and his tabernacle, those who live in heaven. ⁷ The beast was permitted to wage war with God's holy people and to conquer them. Also, authority was given to it over every tribe, people, language, and nation. ⁸ All who live on the earth will worship it, everyone whose name was not written in the Book of Life, which belongs to the Lamb who had been slaughtered from the foundation of the world. ⁹ If anyone has an ear, let him hear.

¹⁰ If anyone is to be taken into captivity,
 into captivity he will go.
 If anyone is to be killed with the sword,
 with the sword he will be killed.

Here is a call for the patient endurance and faith of God's holy people.

¹¹ Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth. He had two horns like a lamb, and it spoke like a dragon. ¹² He exercised all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and he made the earth and those who live on it worship the first beast—the one whose lethal wound had been healed. ¹³ He performed mighty miracles. He even made fire come down on the earth from heaven in front of people. ¹⁴ By the signs he was given power on behalf of the beast, he deceived those who live on the earth, telling them to set up an image for the beast—who was wounded by the sword, but he still lived. ¹⁵ He was permitted to give breath to the beast's image so that the image would even speak and cause all who refused to worship the beast to be killed. ¹⁶ He also forced everyone, unimportant and mighty, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on the right hand or on the forehead. ¹⁷ It was impossible for anyone to buy or sell unless he had the mark of the beast, that is, the number representing its name. ¹⁸ This calls for wisdom. If anyone has insight, let him calculate the number of the beast. For it is the number of a human being. His number is 666.

Chapter 14

¹ I looked and saw the Lamb standing on Mount Zion. With him were 144,000 who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads. ² I heard a voice from heaven sounding like a roar of many waters and loud thunder. The sound I heard was also like harpists playing their harps. ³ They sang a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders. No one could learn the song except for the 144,000 who had been bought from the earth. ⁴ These are the ones that have not defiled themselves with women, for they have kept themselves sexually pure. It is these who follow the Lamb wherever he goes. These were redeemed from among mankind as firstfruits for God and for the Lamb. ⁵ No lie was found in their mouth; they are blameless.

⁶ I saw another angel flying in midair, who had the eternal gospel to proclaim to those who live on the earth—to every nation, tribe, language, and people. ⁷ He called out with a loud voice, "Fear God and give him glory. For the hour of his judgment has come. Worship him, the one who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and the springs of water."

⁸ Another angel—a second angel—followed, saying, "Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, who persuaded all the nations to drink the wine of her immoral passion."

⁹ Another angel—a third angel—followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If anyone worships the beast and his image and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand, ¹⁰ he will also drink some of the wine of God's wrath, the wine that has been poured undiluted into the cup of his anger. The person who drinks it will be tormented with fire and sulfur before God's holy angels and before the Lamb. ¹¹ The smoke from their torment goes up forever and ever, and they have no rest day or night—these worshipers of the beast and his image, and everyone who receives the mark of his name. ¹² Here is a call for the patient endurance of God's holy people, those who keep the commandments of God and their faith in Jesus."

¹³ I heard a voice from heaven say, "Write this: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

"Yes," says the Spirit, "so that they may rest from their labors, for their deeds will follow them."

¹⁴ I looked, and there was a white cloud. Seated on the cloud was one like a son of man. He had a golden crown on his head and a sharp sickle in his hand. ¹⁵ Then another angel came out of the temple and called with a loud voice to the one sitting on the cloud: "Take your sickle and start to reap. For the time to reap has come, since the harvest of the earth is ripe." ¹⁶ Then the one who was sitting on the cloud swung his sickle over the earth, and the earth was reaped.

¹⁷ Another angel came out from the temple in heaven; he also had a sharp sickle. ¹⁸ Still another angel came out from the incense altar, who had authority over the fire. He called out with a loud voice to the one who had the sharp sickle, "Take your sharp sickle and gather in the clusters of grapes from the vines of the earth, for their grapes are now ripe." ¹⁹ The angel swung his sickle to the earth and harvested the grapevine of the earth. He threw it into the great winepress of God's wrath. ²⁰ The winepress was trodden outside the city, and blood poured out from it up to the height of a horse's bridle, for 1,600 stadia.

Chapter 15

¹ Then I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous: There were seven angels with seven plagues, which are the final plagues, for with them the wrath of God will be completed.

² I saw what appeared to be a sea of glass mixed with fire. Standing beside the sea were those who had been victorious over the beast and his image and over the number representing his name. They were holding harps given to them by God. ³ They were singing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb:

"Great and marvelous are your deeds,
Lord God, the Almighty.
Just and true are your ways,
King of the nations.

⁴ Who will not fear you, Lord,
and glorify your name?
For you alone are holy.
All nations will come
and worship before you
because your righteous deeds have been revealed."

⁵ After these things I looked, and the temple of the tabernacle of witness was open in heaven. ⁶ Out of the temple came the seven angels holding the seven plagues. They were clothed with pure, bright linen and had golden sashes around their chests. ⁷ One of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who lives forever and ever. ⁸ The temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his power. No one could enter it until the seven plagues of the seven angels were completed.

Chapter 16

¹ I heard a loud voice call out of the temple and say to the seven angels, "Go and pour out on the earth the seven bowls of God's wrath."

² The first angel went and poured out his bowl on the earth; ugly and painful sores came on the people who had the mark of the beast, those who worshiped his image.

³ The second angel poured out his bowl into the sea. It became blood, like the blood of a dead person, and every living thing in the sea died.

⁴ The third angel poured out his bowl into the rivers and the springs of water, and they became blood. ⁵ I heard the angel of the waters say,

"You are righteous—the one who is and who was, the Holy One—
because you have judged these things.

⁶ Because they poured out the blood of God's holy people and prophets,
you have given them blood to drink;
it is what they deserve."

⁷ I heard the altar reply,

"Yes, Lord God Almighty,
your judgments are true and righteous."

⁸ The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and it was given permission to scorch the people with fire. ⁹ They were scorched by the terrible heat, and they blasphemed the name of God, who has the authority over these plagues. They did not repent or give him glory.

¹⁰ Then the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and darkness covered its kingdom. They chewed on their tongues because of the pain. ¹¹ They blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pain and sores, and they still refused to repent of their deeds.

¹² The sixth angel poured out his bowl into the great river, the Euphrates. Its water was dried up in order to prepare the way for the kings that would come from the east. ¹³ I saw three unclean spirits that looked like frogs coming out of the mouths of the dragon, of the beast, and of the false prophet. ¹⁴ For they are spirits of demons performing miraculous signs. They were going out to the kings of the whole world in order to gather them together for the battle on the great day of God Almighty. ¹⁵ ("Look! I am coming as a thief! Blessed is the one who keeps watching, keeping his garments on so that he does not walk around naked and so that they do not see his shameful condition.")

¹⁶ They brought them together at the place that is called Armageddon in Hebrew.

¹⁷ Then the seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air. Then a loud voice came out of the temple and from the throne, saying, "It is done!" ¹⁸ There were flashes of lightning, rumblings, crashes of thunder, and a terrible earthquake—an earthquake greater than any that has ever happened since human beings have been on the earth, so great was this earthquake. ¹⁹ The great city was split into three parts, and the nations' cities collapsed. Then God called to mind Babylon the great, and he gave that city the cup filled with the wine made from his furious wrath. ²⁰ Every island disappeared, and the mountains were no longer found. ²¹ Great hailstones, weighing about a talent, came down from the sky upon the people. They blasphemed God for the plague of hail because that plague was so terrible.

Chapter 17

¹ One of the seven angels who had been holding the seven bowls came and said to me, "Come, I will show you the condemnation of the great prostitute who is seated on many waters, ² with whom the kings of the earth committed sexual immorality, and with the wine of her sexual immorality the inhabitants of the earth became drunk." ³ Then the angel carried me away in the Spirit to a wilderness, and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast that was full of blasphemous names. The beast had seven heads and ten horns. ⁴ The woman was dressed in purple and scarlet and was adorned with gold, precious stones, and pearls. She was holding in her hand a golden cup full of detestable things and the impurities of her sexual immorality. ⁵ On her forehead was written a name, a mystery: "Babylon the great, the mother of prostitutes and of the detestable things of the earth."

⁶ I saw that the woman was drunk with the blood of God's holy people and with the blood of the martyrs for Jesus. When I saw her, I was greatly astonished. ⁷ But the angel said to me, "Why are you astonished? I will explain to you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that is carrying her, the beast that has the seven heads and the ten horns. ⁸ The beast you saw existed, does not exist now, and is about to come up from the bottomless pit. Then he will go on to destruction. Those who live on the earth, those whose names have not been written in the Book of Life since the foundation of the world—they will be astounded when they see the beast, because he once was, and now is not, and yet will come. ⁹ This calls for a mind that has wisdom. The seven heads are seven hills on which the woman is seated. ¹⁰ They are also seven kings. Five kings have fallen, one exists, and the other has not yet come, and when he comes, he must remain for a little while. ¹¹ The beast that once was, and now is not, yet he is an eighth king. He belongs to the seven and is going to his destruction. ¹² The ten horns that you saw are ten kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but they will receive authority as kings for one hour together with the beast. ¹³ These are of one mind, and they give over their power and authority to the beast. ¹⁴ They will wage war against the Lamb. But the Lamb will conquer them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings—and those with him are the called, chosen, and faithful ones." ¹⁵ The angel said to me, "The waters you saw, where the prostitute is seated, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and languages. ¹⁶ The ten horns that you saw—they and the beast will hate the prostitute. They will make her desolate and naked, they will devour her flesh, and they will burn her completely with fire. ¹⁷ For God has put it into their hearts to carry out his purpose by agreeing to give their power to rule to the beast until God's words are fulfilled. ¹⁸ The woman you saw is the great city that has power to rule over the kings of the earth."

Chapter 18

¹ After these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven. He had great authority, and the earth was illumined by his glory. ² He cried out with a mighty voice, saying,

"Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great!
 She has become a dwelling place for demons,
 a prison for every unclean spirit,
 a prison for every unclean bird,
 a prison for every unclean and detestable animal.

³ For all the nations have drunk
 the wine of her immoral passion.
 The kings of the earth have committed immorality with her.
 The merchants of the earth have become rich from the power of her sensual way of living."

⁴ Then I heard another voice from heaven say,

"Come out from her, my people,
 so that you will not share in her sins,
 and so that you will not receive any of her plagues.

⁵ Her sins have piled up as high as heaven,
 and God has remembered her evil actions.

⁶ Pay her back as she has paid others back,
 and repay her double for her deeds;
 in the cup she mixed, mix double the amount for her.

⁷ As she glorified herself and lived in luxury,
 give her just as much torture and grief.

For she says in her heart,
 'I am seated as a queen;
 I am not a widow,
 and I will never see mourning.'

⁸ Therefore in one day her plagues will come:
 death, mourning, and famine.
 She will be consumed by fire,
 for the Lord God is mighty, and he is her judge."

⁹ The kings of the earth who committed sexual immorality and went out of control with her will weep and wail over her when they see the smoke of her burning. ¹⁰ They will stand off at a distance, afraid of her torment, saying,

"Woe, woe to the great city,
 Babylon, the powerful city!
 For in a single hour your punishment has come."

¹¹ The merchants of the earth weep and mourn for her since no one buys their merchandise anymore— ¹² merchandise of gold, silver, precious stone, pearls, fine linen, purple, silk, scarlet, all kinds of scented wood, every vessel of ivory, every vessel made of most precious wood, bronze, iron, marble, ¹³ cinnamon, spice, incense, myrrh, frankincense, wine, oil, fine flour, wheat, cattle and sheep, horses and chariots and bodies and souls of people. ¹⁴ The fruit that you desired with all your might is gone from you. All your luxury and splendor have vanished, never to be found again. ¹⁵ The merchants of these goods who became rich by her will stand away from her at a distance because of the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning loudly.

¹⁶ They will say,

"Woe, woe to the great city
 that was dressed in fine linen, in purple, and in scarlet,
 and was adorned with gold, precious jewels, and pearls!

17 In a single hour all that wealth has been laid waste."

Every ship's captain, every seafaring man, sailors, and all who make their living from the sea stood off at a distance.

18 They cried out as they saw the smoke of her burning. They said, "What city is like the great city?" **19** They threw dust on their heads, and cried out, weeping and mourning,

"Woe, woe to the great city
where all who had their ships
at sea became rich from her wealth.
For in a single hour she has been laid waste."

20 "Rejoice over her, heaven,
you holy people and apostles and prophets,
for God has brought your judgment on her!"

21 A mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and threw it into the sea, saying,

"In this way, Babylon, the great city,
will be thrown down with violence
and will not be seen anymore.

22 The sound made by harpists, musicians,
flute players, and trumpeters
will not be heard anymore in you.

No craftsman of any kind
will be found in you.

No sound of a mill
will be heard anymore in you.

23 The light of a lamp
will not shine in you anymore.
The voices of the bridegroom and the bride
will not be heard in you anymore,
for your merchants were the princes of the earth,
and the nations were deceived by your sorcery.

24 In her the blood of prophets and of God's holy people was found,
and the blood of all who have been killed on the earth."

Chapter 19

¹ After these things I heard what sounded like a loud voice of a large number of people in heaven calling out,

"Hallelujah!
Salvation, glory, and power belong to our God.

² His judgments are true and just,
for he has judged the great prostitute
who corrupted the earth with her sexual immorality.
He has avenged the blood of his servants
from her hand."

³ They spoke a second time:

"Hallelujah!
The smoke rises from her forever and ever."

⁴ The twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God, who was seated on the throne. They were saying,

"Amen. Hallelujah!"

⁵ Then a voice came out from the throne, saying,

"Praise our God,
all you his servants,
you who fear him,
both the unimportant and the powerful."

⁶ Then I heard what sounded like the voice of a great number of people, like the roar of many waters, and like mighty crashes of thunder, saying,

"Hallelujah!
For the Lord reigns, our God, the Almighty.

⁷ Let us rejoice and be glad
and give him the glory!
For the wedding celebration of the Lamb has come,
and his bride has made herself ready.

⁸ She was permitted to be dressed
in bright and clean fine linen"

fine linen is the righteous acts of God's holy people).

⁹ The angel said to me, "Write this: Blessed are those who are invited to the wedding feast of the Lamb." He also said to me, "These are true words of God." ¹⁰ I fell down at his feet to worship him, but he said to me, "Do not do this! I am a fellow servant with you and your brothers who hold the testimony about Jesus. Worship God, for the testimony about Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."

¹¹ Then I saw heaven open, and I looked and there was a white horse. The one riding it is called faithful and true. It is with justice that he judges and wages war. ¹² His eyes are like a fiery flame, and on his head are many crowns. He has a name written on him that no one knows but himself. ¹³ He is clothed with a robe that was dipped in blood, and his name is called the Word of God. ¹⁴ The armies of heaven

were following him on white horses, dressed in fine linen, white and clean. ¹⁵ Out of his mouth goes a sharp sword with which he strikes down the nations, and he will rule them with an iron rod. He tramples in the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God Almighty. ¹⁶ He has a name written on his robe and on his thigh: "King of kings and Lord of lords."

¹⁷ I saw an angel standing in the sun. He called out in a loud voice to all the birds flying overhead, "Come, gather together for the great feast of God. ¹⁸ Come eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of commanders, the flesh of mighty men, the flesh of horses and their riders, and the flesh of all men, both free and slave, the unimportant and the powerful."

¹⁹ I saw the beast and the kings of the earth with their armies. They were assembling in order to wage war with the one who rode the horse and with his army. ²⁰ The beast was captured and with him the false prophet who performed the signs in his presence. With these signs he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and who worshiped his image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur. ²¹ The rest of them were killed by the sword that came out of the mouth of the one who rode on the horse. All the birds ate their dead flesh.

Chapter 20

¹ Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven. He had the key to the bottomless pit, and he had a great chain in his hand. ² He took hold of the dragon, the old serpent, which is the devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years. ³ He threw him into the bottomless pit. He shut it and sealed it over him. This was so that he would not deceive the nations anymore until the thousand years were over. After that, he must be set free for a short amount of time.

⁴ Then I saw thrones. Seated on them were those who had been given authority to judge. I also saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony about Jesus and for the word of God. They had not worshiped the beast or his image, and they had refused to receive the mark on their forehead or hand. They came to life, and they reigned with Christ for a thousand years. ⁵ The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were ended. This is the first resurrection. ⁶ Blessed and holy is anyone who takes part in the first resurrection! Over these the second death has no power. They will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with him for a thousand years.

⁷ When the thousand years come to an end, Satan will be released from his prison. ⁸ He will go out to deceive the nations at the four corners of the earth—Gog and Magog—to bring them together for the battle. They will be as many as the sand of the sea. ⁹ They went up over the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the camp of God's holy people—the beloved city. But fire came down from heaven and devoured them. ¹⁰ The devil, who deceived them, was thrown into the lake of burning sulfur, where the beast and the false prophet had been thrown. They will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

¹¹ Then I saw a great white throne and the one who is seated on it. The earth and the heavens fled away from his presence, but there was no place for them to go. ¹² I saw the dead—the mighty and the unimportant—standing before the throne, and the books were opened. Then another book was opened—the Book of Life. The dead were judged by what was recorded in the books, according to their deeds. ¹³ The sea gave up the dead who were in it. Death and Hades gave up the dead who were in them, and the dead were judged according to their deeds. ¹⁴ Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death—the lake of fire. ¹⁵ If anyone's name was not found written in the Book of Life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

Chapter 21

¹ Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and the sea was no more. ² I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, that came down out of heaven from God, prepared like a bride adorned for her husband. ³ I heard a great voice from the throne saying, "Look! The dwelling place of God is with human beings, and he will live with them. They will be his people, and God himself will be with them and he will be their God. ⁴ He will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and there will be no more death, or grieving, or crying, or pain. The former things have passed away. ⁵ The one who was seated on the throne said, "Look! I make all things new." He said, "Write this down because these words are trustworthy and true." ⁶ He said to me, "These things are done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To the one who thirsts I will give drink without cost from the spring of the water of life. ⁷ The one who conquers will inherit these things, and I will be his God, and he will be my son. ⁸ But as for the cowards, the faithless, the detestable, the murderers, the sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. That is the second death."

⁹ One of the seven angels came to me, the one who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues, and he said, "Come here. I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb." ¹⁰ Then he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from God. ¹¹ Jerusalem had the glory of God, and its brightness was like a very precious jewel, like a stone of crystal-clear jasper. ¹² It had a great, high wall with twelve gates, with twelve angels at the gates. On the gates were written the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel. ¹³ On the east were three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates. ¹⁴ The wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. ¹⁵ The one who spoke with me had a measuring rod made of gold to measure the city, its gates, and its wall. ¹⁶ The city was laid out in a square; its length was the same as its width. He measured the city with the measuring rod, twelve thousand stadia in length (its length, width, and height were the same). ¹⁷ He also measured its wall, 144 cubits thick by human measurement (which is also the angel's measure). ¹⁸ The wall was built of jasper and the city of pure gold, like clear glass. ¹⁹ The foundations of the wall were adorned with every kind of precious stone. The first was jasper, the second was sapphire, the third was agate, the fourth was emerald, ²⁰ the fifth was onyx, the sixth was carnelian, the seventh was chrysolite, the eighth was beryl, the ninth was topaz, the tenth was chrysoprase, the eleventh was jacinth, and the twelfth was amethyst. ²¹ The twelve gates were twelve pearls; each of the gates was made from a single pearl. The streets of the city were pure gold, like transparent glass. ²² I saw no temple in the city, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. ²³ The city had no need of the sun or the moon in order to shine on it because the glory of God shone on it, and its lamp is the Lamb. ²⁴ The nations will walk by the light of that city. The kings of the earth will bring their glory into it. ²⁵ Its gates will not be shut during the day, and there will be no night there. ²⁶ They will bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it, ²⁷ but nothing unclean will ever enter into it, nor anyone who does what is detestable or deceitful, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

Chapter 22

¹ Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life, clear as crystal. It was flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb ² through the middle of the city's street. On each side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruits, and it bears its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations. ³ There will no longer be any curse. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city, and his servants will serve him. ⁴ They will see his face, and his name will be on their foreheads. ⁵ There will be no more night; they will have no need for the light of a lamp or sunlight because the Lord God will shine on them. They will reign forever and ever.

⁶ The angel said to me, "These words are trustworthy and true. The Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to show his servants what must happen soon." ⁷ "Look! I am coming soon! Blessed is the one who obeys the words of the prophecy of this book."

⁸ I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. When I heard and saw them, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who had been showing me these things. ⁹ He said to me, "Do not do that! I am a fellow servant with you, with your brothers the prophets, and with those who obey the words of this book. Worship God!"

¹⁰ Then he said to me, "Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near. ¹¹ The one who is unrighteous, let him continue to do unrighteousness. The one who is morally filthy, let him continue to be morally filthy. The one who is righteous, let him continue to do what is righteous. The one who is holy, let him continue to be holy."

¹² "Look! I am coming soon. My reward is with me, to pay back each one according to his deeds. ¹³ I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. ¹⁴ Blessed are those who wash their robes so that they will have the right to eat from the tree of life and to enter the city through the gates. ¹⁵ Outside are the dogs, the sorcerers, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.

¹⁶ I, Jesus, have sent my angel to testify to you about these things for the churches. I am the root and the descendant of David, the bright morning star."

¹⁷ The Spirit and the Bride say, "Come!" Let the one who hears say, "Come!" Whoever is thirsty, let him come, and whoever desires it, let him freely have the water of life.

¹⁸ I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues that are written about in this book. ¹⁹ If anyone takes away from the words of this book of prophecy, God will take away his share in the tree of life and in the holy city that are written about in this book. ²⁰

²⁰ The one who testifies to these things says, "Yes! I am coming soon." Amen! Come, Lord Jesus!

²¹ The grace of the Lord Jesus be with all. Amen. ²²

Footnotes

22:14 ^[1] Instead of,

22:19 ^[2] Some older copies read

22:21 ^[3] Some ancient copies of the Greek text or ancient translations of the Greek text add the phrase:

Matthew

Chapter 1

¹ अब्राहम की सन्तान, दाऊद की सन्तान, यीशु मसीह* की वंशावली*। ² अब्राहम से इसहाक उत्पन्न हुआ, इसहाक से याकूब उत्पन्न हुआ, और याकूब से यहूदा और उसके भाई उत्पन्न हुए। ³ यहूदा और तामार से पेरेस व जेरह उत्पन्न हुए, और पेरेस से हेस्रोन उत्पन्न हुआ, और हेस्रोन से एराम उत्पन्न हुआ। ⁴ एराम से अम्मीनादाब उत्पन्न हुआ, और अम्मीनादाब से नहशोन, और नहशोन से सलमोन उत्पन्न हुआ। (रूत 4:19-20) ⁵ सलमोन और राहाब से बोआज उत्पन्न हुआ, और बोआज और रूत से ओबेद उत्पन्न हुआ, और ओबेद से यिशै उत्पन्न हुआ। ⁶ और यिशै से दाऊद राजा उत्पन्न हुआ। और दाऊद से सुलैमान उस स्त्री से उत्पन्न हुआ जो पहले ऊरिय्याह की पत्नी थी। (2 शमू. 12:24) ⁷ सुलैमान से रहबाम उत्पन्न हुआ, और रहबाम से अबिय्याह उत्पन्न हुआ, और अबिय्याह से आसा उत्पन्न हुआ। ⁸ आसा से यहोशाफात उत्पन्न हुआ, और यहोशाफात से योराम उत्पन्न हुआ, और योराम से उज्जियाह उत्पन्न हुआ। ⁹ उज्जियाह से योताम उत्पन्न हुआ, योताम से आहाज उत्पन्न हुआ, और आहाज से हिजकियाह उत्पन्न हुआ। ¹⁰ हिजकियाह से मनश्शे उत्पन्न हुआ, मनश्शे से आमोन उत्पन्न हुआ, और आमोन से योशियाह उत्पन्न हुआ। ¹¹ और बन्दी होकर बाबेल जाने के समय में योशियाह से यकून्याह*, और उसके भाई उत्पन्न हुए। (यिर्म. 27:20) ¹² बन्दी होकर बाबेल पहुँचाए जाने के बाद यकून्याह से शालतियेल उत्पन्न हुआ, और शालतियेल से जरुब्बाबेल उत्पन्न हुआ। ¹³ जरुब्बाबेल से अबीहूद उत्पन्न हुआ, अबीहूद से एलयाकीम उत्पन्न हुआ, और एलयाकीम से अजोर उत्पन्न हुआ। ¹⁴ अजोर से सादोक उत्पन्न हुआ, सादोक से अखीम उत्पन्न हुआ, और अखीम से एलीहूद उत्पन्न हुआ। ¹⁵ एलीहूद से एलीआजार उत्पन्न हुआ, एलीआजार से मत्तान उत्पन्न हुआ, और मत्तान से याकूब उत्पन्न हुआ। ¹⁶ याकूब से यूसुफ उत्पन्न हुआ, जो मरियम का पति था, और मरियम से* यीशु उत्पन्न हुआ जो मसीह कहलाता है। ¹⁷ अब्राहम से दाऊद तक सब चौदह पीढ़ी हुई, और दाऊद से बाबेल को बन्दी होकर पहुँचाए जाने तक चौदह पीढ़ी, और बन्दी होकर बाबेल को पहुँचाए जाने के समय से लेकर मसीह तक चौदह पीढ़ी हुई।

¹⁸ अब यीशु मसीह का जन्म इस प्रकार से हुआ, कि जब उसकी माता मरियम की मंगनी यूसुफ के साथ हो गई, तो उनके इकट्ठे होने के पहले से वह पवित्र आत्मा की ओर से गर्भवती पाई गई। ¹⁹ अतः उसके पति यूसुफ ने जो धर्मी था और उसे बदनाम करना नहीं चाहता था, उसे चुपके से त्याग देने की मनसा की। ²⁰ जब वह इन बातों की सोच ही में था तो परमेश्वर का स्वर्गदूत उसे स्वप्न में दिखाई देकर कहने लगा, "हे यूसुफ! दाऊद की सन्तान, तू अपनी पत्नी मरियम को अपने यहाँ ले आने से मत डर, क्योंकि जो उसके गर्भ में है, वह पवित्र आत्मा की ओर से है। ²¹ वह पुत्र जनेगी और तू उसका नाम यीशु* रखना, क्योंकि वह अपने लोगों का उनके पापों से उद्धार करेगा।" ²² यह सब कुछ इसलिए हुआ कि जो वचन प्रभु ने भविष्यद्वक्ता के द्वारा कहा था, वह पूरा हो (यशा. 7:14) ²³ "देखो, एक कुँवारी गर्भवती होगी और एक पुत्र जनेगी, और उसका नाम इम्मानुएल रखा जाएगा," जिसका अर्थ है - परमेश्वर हमारे साथ। ²⁴ तब यूसुफ नींद से जागकर परमेश्वर के दूत की आज्ञा अनुसार अपनी पत्नी को अपने यहाँ ले आया। ²⁵ और जब तक वह पुत्र न जनी तब तक वह उसके पास न गया: और उसने उसका नाम यीशु रखा।

Chapter 2

¹ हेरोदेस राजा के दिनों में जब यहूदिया के बैतलहम* में यीशु का जन्म हुआ, तब, पूर्व से कई ज्योतिषी यरूशलेम में आकर पूछने लगे, ² “यहूदियों का राजा जिसका जन्म हुआ है, कहाँ है? क्योंकि हमने पूर्व में उसका तारा देखा है और उसको झुककर प्रणाम करने आए हैं।” (गिन. 24:17) ³ यह सुनकर हेरोदेस राजा और उसके साथ सारा यरूशलेम घबरा गया। ⁴ और उसने लोगों के सब प्रधान याजकों और शास्त्रियों* को इकट्ठा करके उनसे पूछा, “मसीह का जन्म कहाँ होना चाहिए?” ⁵ उन्होंने उससे कहा, “यहूदिया के बैतलहम में; क्योंकि भविष्यद्वक्ता के द्वारा लिखा गया है :

⁶ “हे बैतलहम, यहूदा के प्रदेश, तू किसी भी रीति से यहूदा के अधिकारियों में सबसे छोटा नहीं; क्योंकि तुझ में से एक अधिपति निकलेगा, जो मेरी प्रजा इस्राएल का चरवाहा बनेगा।” (मीका 5:2) ⁷ तब हेरोदेस ने ज्योतिषियों को चुपके से बुलाकर उनसे पूछा, कि तारा ठीक किस समय दिखाई दिया था। ⁸ और उसने यह कहकर उन्हें बैतलहम भेजा, “जाकर उस बालक के विषय में ठीक-ठीक मालूम करो और जब वह मिल जाए तो मुझे समाचार दो ताकि मैं भी आकर उसको प्रणाम करूँ।” ⁹ वे राजा की बात सुनकर चले गए, और जो तारा उन्होंने पूर्व में देखा था, वह उनके आगे-आगे चला; और जहाँ बालक था, उस जगह के ऊपर पहुँचकर ठहर गया। ¹⁰ उस तारे को देखकर वे अति आनन्दित हुए। (लूका 2:20) ¹¹ और उस घर में पहुँचकर उस बालक को उसकी माता मरियम के साथ देखा, और दण्डवत् होकर बालक* की आराधना की, और अपना-अपना थैला खोलकर उसे सोना, और लोबान, और गन्धरस की भेंट चढ़ाई। ¹² और स्वप्न में यह चेतावनी पा कर कि हेरोदेस के पास फिर न जाना, वे दूसरे मार्ग से होकर अपने देश को चले गए।

¹³ उनके चले जाने के बाद, परमेश्वर के एक दूत ने स्वप्न में प्रकट होकर यूसुफ से कहा, “उठ! उस बालक को और उसकी माता को लेकर मिस्र देश को भाग जा; और जब तक मैं तुझ से न कहूँ, तब तक वहीं रहना; क्योंकि हेरोदेस इस बालक को ढूँढ़ने पर है कि इसे मरवा डाले।” ¹⁴ तब वह रात ही को उठकर बालक और उसकी माता को लेकर मिस्र को चल दिया। ¹⁵ और हेरोदेस के मरने तक वहीं रहा। इसलिए कि वह वचन जो प्रभु ने भविष्यद्वक्ता के द्वारा कहा था पूरा हो “मैंने अपने पुत्र को मिस्र से बुलाया।” (होशे 11:1)

¹⁶ जब हेरोदेस ने यह देखा, कि ज्योतिषियों ने उसके साथ धोखा किया है, तब वह क्रोध से भर गया, और लोगों को भेजकर ज्योतिषियों से ठीक-ठीक पूछे हुए समय के अनुसार बैतलहम और उसके आस-पास के स्थानों के सब लड़कों को जो दो वर्ष के या उससे छोटे थे, मरवा डाला। ¹⁷ तब जो वचन यिर्मयाह भविष्यद्वक्ता के द्वारा कहा गया था, वह पूरा हुआ

¹⁸ “रामाह में एक करुण-नाद सुनाई दिया,
रोना और बड़ा विलाप,
राहेल अपने बालकों के लिये रो रही थी;
और शान्त होना न चाहती थी, क्योंकि वे अब नहीं रहे।” (यिर्म. 31:15)

¹⁹ हेरोदेस के मरने के बाद, प्रभु के दूत ने मिस्र में यूसुफ को स्वप्न में प्रकट होकर कहा, ²⁰ “उठ, बालक और उसकी माता को लेकर इस्राएल के देश में चला जा; क्योंकि जो बालक के प्राण लेना चाहते थे, वे मर गए।” (निर्ग. 4:19) ²¹ वह उठा, और बालक और उसकी माता को साथ लेकर इस्राएल के देश में आया। ²² परन्तु यह सुनकर कि अरखिलाउस* अपने पिता हेरोदेस की जगह यहूदिया पर राज्य कर रहा है, वहाँ जाने से डरा; और स्वप्न में परमेश्वर से चेतावनी पा कर गलील प्रदेश में चला गया। ²³ और नासरत नामक नगर में जा बसा, ताकि वह वचन पूरा हो, जो भविष्यद्वक्ताओं के द्वारा कहा गया था: “वह नासरी* कहलाएगा।” (लूका 18:7)

Chapter 3

¹ उन दिनों में यूहन्ना बपतिस्मा देनेवाला आकर यहूदिया के जंगल* में यह प्रचार करने लगा : ² “मन फिराओ*, क्योंकि स्वर्ग का राज्य निकट आ गया है।” ³ यह वही है जिसके बारे में यशायाह भविष्यद्वक्ता ने कहा था :

“जंगल में एक पुकारनेवाले का शब्द हो रहा है, कि प्रभु का मार्ग तैयार करो,
उसकी सड़कें सीधी करो।” (यशा. 40:3)

⁴ यह यूहन्ना ऊँट के रोम का वस्त्र पहने था, और अपनी कमर में चमड़े का कमरबन्द बाँधे हुए था, और उसका भोजन टिट्टियाँ और वनमधु था। (2 राजा. 1:8)
⁵ तब यरूशलेम के और सारे यहूदिया के, और यरदन के आस-पास के सारे क्षेत्र के लोग उसके पास निकल आए। ⁶ और अपने-अपने पापों को मानकर यरदन नदी में उससे बपतिस्मा लिया। ⁷ जब उसने बहुत से फरीसियों* और सद्दूकियों* को बपतिस्मा के लिये अपने पास आते देखा, तो उनसे कहा, “हे साँप के बच्चों, तुम्हें किसने चेतावनी दी कि आनेवाले क्रोध से भागो? ⁸ मन फिराव के योग्य फल लाओ; ⁹ और अपने-अपने मन में यह न सोचो, कि हमारा पिता अब्राहम है; क्योंकि मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि परमेश्वर इन पत्थरों से अब्राहम के लिये सन्तान उत्पन्न कर सकता है। ¹⁰ और अब कुल्हाड़ा पेड़ों की जड़ पर रखा हुआ है, इसलिए जो-जो पेड़ अच्छा फल नहीं लाता, वह काटा और आग में झोंका जाता है।

¹¹ “मैं तो पानी से तुम्हें मन फिराव का बपतिस्मा देता हूँ, परन्तु जो मेरे बाद आनेवाला है, वह मुझसे शक्तिशाली है; मैं उसकी जूती उठाने के योग्य नहीं, वह तुम्हें पवित्र आत्मा और आग से बपतिस्मा देगा। ¹² उसका सूँप उसके हाथ में है, और वह अपना खलिहान अच्छी रीति से साफ करेगा, और अपने गेहूँ को तो खत्ते में इकट्ठा करेगा, परन्तु भूसी को उस आग में जलाएगा जो बुझने की नहीं।”

¹³ उस समय यीशु गलील से यरदन के किनारे पर यूहन्ना के पास उससे बपतिस्मा लेने आया। ¹⁴ परन्तु यूहन्ना यह कहकर उसे रोकने लगा, “मुझे तेरे हाथ से बपतिस्मा लेने की आवश्यकता है, और तू मेरे पास आया है?” ¹⁵ यीशु ने उसको यह उत्तर दिया, “अब तो ऐसा ही होने दे, क्योंकि हमें इसी रीति से सब धार्मिकता को पूरा करना उचित है।” तब उसने उसकी बात मान ली। ¹⁶ और यीशु बपतिस्मा लेकर तुरन्त पानी में से ऊपर आया, और उसके लिये आकाश खुल गया; और उसने परमेश्वर की आत्मा को कबूतर के समान उतरते और अपने ऊपर आते देखा। ¹⁷ और यह आकाशवाणी हुई, “यह मेरा प्रिय पुत्र है, जिससे मैं अत्यन्त प्रसन्न हूँ।”* (भज. 2:7)

Chapter 4

¹ तब उस समय आत्मा यीशु को एकांत में ले गया ताकि शैतान से उसकी परीक्षा हो।* ² वह चालीस दिन, और चालीस रात, निराहार रहा, तब उसे भूख लगी। (निर्ग. 34:28) ³ तब परखनेवाले ने पास आकर उससे कहा, “यदि तू परमेश्वर का पुत्र है, तो कह दे, कि ये पत्थर रोटियाँ बन जाएँ।” ⁴ यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “लिखा है,

‘मनुष्य केवल रोटी ही से नहीं,
परन्तु हर एक वचन से जो परमेश्वर के मुख से निकलता है जीवित रहेगा।’ ”

⁵ तब शैतान उसे पवित्र नगर में ले गया और मन्दिर के कंगूरे पर खड़ा किया। (लूका 4:9) ⁶ और उससे कहा, “यदि तू परमेश्वर का पुत्र है, तो अपने आप को नीचे गिरा दे; क्योंकि लिखा है, ‘वह तेरे विषय में अपने स्वर्गदूतों को आज्ञा देगा, और वे तुझे हाथों हाथ उठा लेंगे; कहीं ऐसा न हो कि तेरे पाँवों में पत्थर से ठेस लगे*।’ ” (भज. 91:11-12) ⁷ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “यह भी लिखा है, ‘तू प्रभु अपने परमेश्वर की परीक्षा न कर।’ ” (व्य. 6:16) ⁸ फिर शैतान उसे एक बहुत ऊँचे पहाड़ पर ले गया और सारे जगत के राज्य और उसका वैभव दिखाकर ⁹ उससे कहा, “यदि तू गिरकर मुझे प्रणाम करे, तो मैं यह सब कुछ तुझे दे दूँगा*।”

¹⁰ तब यीशु ने उससे कहा, “हे शैतान दूर हो जा, क्योंकि लिखा है: ‘तू प्रभु अपने परमेश्वर को प्रणाम कर, और केवल उसी की उपासना कर।’ ” (व्य. 6:13)

¹¹ तब शैतान उसके पास से चला गया, और स्वर्गदूत आकर उसकी सेवा करने लगे।

¹² जब उसने यह सुना कि यूहन्ना पकड़वा दिया गया, तो वह गलील को चला गया। ¹³ और नासरत को छोड़कर कफरनहूम में जो झील के किनारे जबूलून और नप्ताली के क्षेत्र में है जाकर रहने लगा। ¹⁴ ताकि जो यशायाह भविष्यद्वक्ता के द्वारा कहा गया था, वह पूरा हो।

¹⁵ “जबूलून और नप्ताली के क्षेत्र,
झील के मार्ग से यरदन के पास अन्यजातियों का गलील-

¹⁶ जो लोग अंधकार में बैठे थे उन्होंने बड़ी ज्योति देखी; और जो मृत्यु के क्षेत्र और छाया में बैठे थे, उन पर ज्योति चमकी।”

¹⁷ उस समय से यीशु ने प्रचार करना और यह कहना आरम्भ किया, “मन फिराओ क्योंकि स्वर्ग का राज्य निकट आया है।”

¹⁸ उसने गलील की झील के किनारे फिरते हुए दो भाइयों अर्थात् शमौन को जो पतरस कहलाता है, और उसके भाई अन्द्रियास को झील में जाल डालते देखा; क्योंकि वे मछवे थे। ¹⁹ और उनसे कहा, “मेरे पीछे चले आओ, तो मैं तुम को मनुष्यों के पकड़नेवाले बनाऊँगा।” ²⁰ वे तुरन्त जालों को छोड़कर उसके पीछे हो लिए। ²¹ और वहाँ से आगे बढ़कर, उसने और दो भाइयों अर्थात् जब्दी के पुत्र* याकूब और उसके भाई यूहन्ना को अपने पिता जब्दी के साथ नाव पर अपने जालों को सुधारते देखा; और उन्हें भी बुलाया। ²² वे तुरन्त नाव और अपने पिता को छोड़कर उसके पीछे हो लिए।

²³ और यीशु सारे गलील में फिरता हुआ उनके आराधनालयों में उपदेश करता, और राज्य का सुसमाचार प्रचार करता, और लोगों की हर प्रकार की बीमारी और दुर्बलता को दूर करता रहा। ²⁴ और सारे सीरिया देश में उसका यश फैल गया; और लोग सब बीमारों को, जो विभिन्न प्रकार की बीमारियों और दुःखों में जकड़े हुए थे, और जिनमें दुष्टात्माएँ थीं और मिर्गीवालों और लकवे के रोगियों को उसके पास लाए और उसने उन्हें चंगा किया। ²⁵ और गलील, दिकापुलिस*, यरूशलेम, यहूदिया और यरदन के पार से भीड़ की भीड़ उसके पीछे हो ली।

Chapter 5

¹ वह इस भीड़ को देखकर, पहाड़ पर चढ़ गया; और जब बैठ गया तो उसके चले उसके पास आए। ² और वह अपना मुँह खोलकर उन्हें यह उपदेश देने लगा :

- ³ “धन्य हैं वे, जो मन के दीन हैं, क्योंकि स्वर्ग का राज्य उन्हीं का है।
- ⁴ “धन्य हैं वे, जो शोक करते हैं, क्योंकि वे शान्ति पाएँगे।
- ⁵ “धन्य हैं वे, जो नम्र हैं, क्योंकि वे पृथ्वी के अधिकारी होंगे। (भज. 37:11)
- ⁶ “धन्य हैं वे, जो धार्मिकता के भूखे और प्यासे हैं, क्योंकि वे तृप्त किये जाएँगे।
- ⁷ “धन्य हैं वे, जो दयावन्त हैं, क्योंकि उन पर दया की जाएगी।
- ⁸ “धन्य हैं वे, जिनके मन शुद्ध हैं, क्योंकि वे परमेश्वर को देखेंगे।
- ⁹ “धन्य हैं वे, जो मेल करवानेवाले हैं, क्योंकि वे परमेश्वर के पुत्र कहलाएँगे।
- ¹⁰ “धन्य हैं वे, जो धार्मिकता के कारण सताए जाते हैं, क्योंकि स्वर्ग का राज्य उन्हीं का है।

¹¹ “धन्य हो तुम, जब मनुष्य मेरे कारण तुम्हारी निन्दा करें और सताएँ और झूठ बोल बोलकर तुम्हारे विरोध में सब प्रकार की बुरी बात कहें। ¹² आनन्दित और मगन होना क्योंकि तुम्हारे लिये स्वर्ग में बड़ा प्रतिफल है। इसलिए कि उन्होंने उन भविष्यद्वक्ताओं को जो तुम से पहले थे इसी रीति से सताया था।

¹³ “तुम पृथ्वी के नमक हो; परन्तु यदि नमक का स्वाद बिगड़ जाए, तो वह फिर किस वस्तु से नमकीन किया जाएगा? फिर वह किसी काम का नहीं, केवल इसके कि बाहर फेंका जाए और मनुष्यों के पैरों तले रौंदा जाए। ¹⁴ तुम जगत की ज्योति हो। जो नगर पहाड़ पर बसा हुआ है वह छिप नहीं सकता। ¹⁵ और लोग दिया जलाकर पैमाने के नीचे नहीं परन्तु दीवत पर रखते हैं, तब उससे घर के सब लोगों को प्रकाश पहुँचता है। ¹⁶ उसी प्रकार तुम्हारा उजियाला मनुष्यों के सामने चमके कि वे तुम्हारे भले कामों को देखकर तुम्हारे पिता की, जो स्वर्ग में हैं, बड़ाई करें।

¹⁷ “यह न समझो, कि मैं व्यवस्था* या भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की शिक्षाओं को लोप करने आया हूँ, लोप करने नहीं, परन्तु पूरा करने आया हूँ। (रोम. 10:4) ¹⁸ क्योंकि मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि जब तक आकाश और पृथ्वी टल न जाएँ, तब तक व्यवस्था से एक मात्रा या बिन्दु भी बिना पूरा हुए नहीं टलेगा। ¹⁹ इसलिए जो कोई इन छोटी से छोटी आज्ञाओं में से किसी एक को तोड़े, और वैसा ही लोगों को सिखाए, वह स्वर्ग के राज्य में सबसे छोटा कहलाएगा; परन्तु जो कोई उनका पालन करेगा और उन्हें सिखाएगा, वही स्वर्ग के राज्य में महान कहलाएगा। ²⁰ क्योंकि मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि यदि तुम्हारी धार्मिकता शास्त्रियों और फरीसियों की धार्मिकता से बढ़कर न हो, तो तुम स्वर्ग के राज्य में कभी प्रवेश करने न पाओगे।

²¹ “तुम सुन चुके हो, कि पूर्वकाल के लोगों से कहा गया था कि ‘हत्या न करना’, और ‘जो कोई हत्या करेगा वह कचहरी में दण्ड के योग्य होगा।’ (निर्ग. 20:13) ²² परन्तु मैं तुम से यह कहता हूँ, कि जो कोई अपने भाई पर क्रोध करेगा, वह कचहरी में दण्ड के योग्य होगा और जो कोई अपने भाई को निकम्मा* कहेगा वह महासभा में दण्ड के योग्य होगा; और जो कोई कहे ‘अरे मूर्ख’ वह नरक की आग के दण्ड के योग्य होगा। ²³ इसलिए यदि तू अपनी भेंट वेदी पर लाए, और वहाँ तू स्मरण करे, कि मेरे भाई के मन में मेरी ओर से कुछ विरोध है, ²⁴ तो अपनी भेंट वहीं वेदी के सामने छोड़ दे, और जाकर पहले अपने भाई से मेल मिलाप कर, और तब आकर अपनी भेंट चढ़ा। ²⁵ जब तक तू अपने मुद्दे के साथ मार्ग में हैं, उससे झटपट मेल मिलाप कर ले कहीं ऐसा न हो कि मुद्दे तुझे न्यायाधीश को सौंपे, और न्यायाधीश तुझे सिपाही को सौंप दे और तू बन्दीगृह में डाल दिया जाए। ²⁶ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ कि जब तक तू पाई-पाई चुका न दे तब तक वहाँ से छूटने न पाएगा।

²⁷ “तुम सुन चुके हो कि कहा गया था, ‘व्यभिचार न करना।’ (व्य. 5:18, निर्ग. 20:14) ²⁸ परन्तु मैं तुम से यह कहता हूँ, कि जो कोई किसी स्त्री पर कुदृष्टि डाले वह अपने मन में उससे व्यभिचार कर चुका। ²⁹ यदि तेरी दाहिनी आँख तुझे ठोकर खिलाएँ, तो उसे निकालकर अपने पास से फेंक दे; क्योंकि तेरे लिये यही भला है कि तेरे अंगों में से एक नाश हो जाए और तेरा सारा शरीर नरक में न डाला जाए। ³⁰ और यदि तेरा दाहिना हाथ तुझे ठोकर खिलाएँ, तो उसको काटकर अपने पास से फेंक दे, क्योंकि तेरे लिये यही भला है, कि तेरे अंगों में से एक नाश हो जाए और तेरा सारा शरीर नरक में न डाला जाए।

³¹ “यह भी कहा गया था, ‘जो कोई अपनी पत्नी को त्याग दे, तो उसे त्यागपत्र दे।’ (व्य. 24:1-14) ³² परन्तु मैं तुम से यह कहता हूँ कि जो कोई अपनी पत्नी को व्यभिचार के सिवा किसी और कारण से तलाक दे, तो वह उससे व्यभिचार करवाता है; और जो कोई उस त्यागी हुई से विवाह करे, वह व्यभिचार करता है।

³³ “फिर तुम सुन चुके हो, कि पूर्वकाल के लोगों से कहा गया था, ‘झूठी शपथ न खाना, परन्तु परमेश्वर के लिये अपनी शपथ को पूरी करना।’ (व्य. 23:21)

³⁴ परन्तु मैं तुम से यह कहता हूँ, कि कभी शपथ न खाना; न तो स्वर्ग की, क्योंकि वह परमेश्वर का सिंहासन है। (यशा. 66:1) ³⁵ न धरती की, क्योंकि वह उसके पाँवों की चौकी है; न यरूशलेम की, क्योंकि वह महाराजा का नगर है। (यशा. 66:1) ³⁶ अपने सिर की भी शपथ न खाना क्योंकि तू एक बाल को भी न उजला, न काला कर सकता है। ³⁷ परन्तु तुम्हारी बात हाँ की हाँ, या नहीं की नहीं हो; क्योंकि जो कुछ इससे अधिक होता है वह बुराई से होता है।

³⁸ “तुम सुन चुके हो, कि कहा गया था, कि आँख के बदले आँख, और दाँत के बदले दाँत। (व्य. 19:21) ³⁹ परन्तु मैं तुम से यह कहता हूँ, कि बुरे का सामना न करना; परन्तु जो कोई तेरे दाहिने गाल पर थप्पड़ मारे, उसकी ओर दूसरा भी फेर दे। ⁴⁰ और यदि कोई तुझ पर मुकद्दमा करके तेरा कुर्ता* लेना चाहे, तो उसे अंगरखा* भी ले लेने दे। ⁴¹ और जो कोई तुझे कोस भर बेगार में ले जाए तो उसके साथ दो कोस चला जा। ⁴² जो कोई तुझ से माँगे, उसे दे; और जो तुझ से उधार लेना चाहे, उससे मुँह न मोड़।

⁴³ “तुम सुन चुके हो, कि कहा गया था; कि अपने पड़ोसी से प्रेम रखना, और अपने बैरी से बैर। (लैव्य. 19:18) ⁴⁴ परन्तु मैं तुम से यह कहता हूँ, कि अपने बैरियों से प्रेम रखो और अपने सतानेवालों के लिये प्रार्थना करो। (रोम. 12:14) ⁴⁵ जिससे तुम अपने स्वर्गीय पिता की सन्तान ठहरोगे क्योंकि वह भलों और बुरों दोनों पर अपना सूर्य उदय करता है, और धर्मी और अधर्मी पर मेह बरसाता है। ⁴⁶ क्योंकि यदि तुम अपने प्रेम रखनेवालों ही से प्रेम रखो, तो तुम्हारे लिये क्या लाभ होगा? क्या चुंगी लेनेवाले भी ऐसा ही नहीं करते?

⁴⁷ “और यदि तुम केवल अपने भाइयों को ही नमस्कार करो, तो कौन सा बड़ा काम करते हो? क्या अन्यजाति भी ऐसा नहीं करते? ⁴⁸ इसलिए चाहिये कि तुम सिद्ध बनो, जैसा तुम्हारा स्वर्गीय पिता सिद्ध है। (लैव्य. 19:2)

Chapter 6

- ¹ “सावधान रहो! तुम मनुष्यों को दिखाने के लिये अपने धार्मिकता के काम न करो, नहीं तो अपने स्वर्गीय पिता से कुछ भी फल न पाओगे।
- ² “इसलिए जब तू दान करे, तो अपना ढिंढोरा न पिटवा, जैसे कपटी*, आराधनालयों और गलियों में करते हैं, ताकि लोग उनकी बड़ाई करें, मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि वे अपना प्रतिफल पा चुके। ³ परन्तु जब तू दान करे, तो जो तेरा दाहिना हाथ करता है, उसे तेरा बायाँ हाथ न जानने पाए। ⁴ ताकि तेरा दान गुप्त रहे; और तब तेरा पिता जो गुप्त में देखता है, तुझे प्रतिफल देगा।
- ⁵ “और जब तू प्रार्थना करे, तो कपटियों के समान न हो क्योंकि लोगों को दिखाने के लिये आराधनालयों में और सड़कों के चौराहों पर खड़े होकर प्रार्थना करना उनको अच्छा लगता है। मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि वे अपना प्रतिफल पा चुके। ⁶ परन्तु जब तू प्रार्थना करे, तो अपनी कोठरी में जा; और द्वार बन्द कर के अपने पिता से जो गुप्त में है प्रार्थना कर; और तब तेरा पिता जो गुप्त में देखता है, तुझे प्रतिफल देगा। ⁷ प्रार्थना करते समय अन्यजातियों के समान बक-बक न करो; क्योंकि वे समझते हैं कि उनके बार-बार बोलने से उनकी सुनी जाएगी। ⁸ इसलिए तुम उनके समान न बनो, क्योंकि तुम्हारा पिता तुम्हारे माँगने से पहले ही जानता है, कि तुम्हारी क्या-क्या आवश्यकताएँ हैं।
- ⁹ “अतः तुम इस रीति से प्रार्थना किया करो:
- ‘हे हमारे पिता, तू जो स्वर्ग में है; तेरा नाम पवित्र* माना जाए। (लूका 11:2)
- ¹⁰ ‘तेरा राज्य आए*। तेरी इच्छा जैसे स्वर्ग में पूरी होती है, वैसे पृथ्वी पर भी हो।
- ¹¹ ‘हमारी दिन भर की रोटी आज हमें दे।
- ¹² ‘और जिस प्रकार हमने अपने अपराधियों को क्षमा किया है, वैसे ही तू भी हमारे अपराधों को क्षमा कर।
- ¹³ ‘और हमें परीक्षा में न ला, परन्तु बुराई से बचा; [क्योंकि राज्य और पराक्रम और महिमा सदा तेरे ही है।]’ आमीन।]
- ¹⁴ “इसलिए यदि तुम मनुष्य के अपराध क्षमा करोगे, तो तुम्हारा स्वर्गीय पिता भी तुम्हें क्षमा करेगा। ¹⁵ और यदि तुम मनुष्यों के अपराध क्षमा न करोगे, तो तुम्हारा पिता भी तुम्हारे अपराध क्षमा न करेगा।
- ¹⁶ “जब तुम उपवास करो, तो कपटियों के समान तुम्हारे मुँह पर उदासी न छाई रहे, क्योंकि वे अपना मुँह बनाए रहते हैं, ताकि लोग उन्हें उपवासी जानें। मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि वे अपना प्रतिफल पा चुके। ¹⁷ परन्तु जब तू उपवास करे तो अपने सिर पर तेल मल और मुँह धो। ¹⁸ ताकि लोग नहीं परन्तु तेरा पिता जो गुप्त में है, तुझे उपवासी जाने। इस दशा में तेरा पिता जो गुप्त में देखता है, तुझे प्रतिफल देगा।
- ¹⁹ “अपने लिये पृथ्वी पर धन इकट्ठा न करो; जहाँ कीड़ा और काई बिगाड़ते हैं, और जहाँ चोर सेंध लगाते और चुराते हैं। ²⁰ परन्तु अपने लिये स्वर्ग में धन इकट्ठा करो, जहाँ न तो कीड़ा, और न काई बिगाड़ते हैं, और जहाँ चोर न सेंध लगाते और न चुराते हैं। ²¹ क्योंकि जहाँ तेरा धन है वहाँ तेरा मन भी लगा रहेगा।
- ²² “शरीर का दीया आँख है: इसलिए यदि तेरी आँख अच्छी हो, तो तेरा सारा शरीर भी उजियाला होगा। ²³ परन्तु यदि तेरी आँख बुरी हो, तो तेरा सारा शरीर भी अंधियारा होगा; इस कारण वह उजियाला जो तुझ में है यदि अंधकार हो तो वह अंधकार कैसा बड़ा होगा!
- ²⁴ “कोई मनुष्य दो स्वामियों की सेवा नहीं कर सकता, क्योंकि वह एक से बैर और दूसरे से प्रेम रखेगा, या एक से निष्ठावान रहेगा और दूसरे का तिरस्कार करेगा। तुम परमेश्वर और धन दोनों की सेवा नहीं कर सकते। ²⁵ इसलिए मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि अपने प्राण के लिये यह चिन्ता न करना कि हम क्या खाएँगे, और क्या पीएँगे, और न अपने शरीर के लिये कि क्या पहनेंगे, क्या प्राण भोजन से, और शरीर वस्त्र से बढ़कर नहीं? ²⁶ आकाश के पक्षियों को देखो! वे न बोते हैं, न काटते हैं, और न खत्तों में बटोरते हैं; तो भी तुम्हारा स्वर्गीय पिता उनको खिलाता है। क्या तुम उनसे अधिक मूल्य नहीं रखते? ²⁷ तुम में कौन है, जो चिन्ता करके अपने जीवनकाल में एक घड़ी भी बढ़ा सकता है?
- ²⁸ “और वस्त्र के लिये क्यों चिन्ता करते हो? सोसनों के फूलों पर ध्यान करो, कि वे कैसे बढ़ते हैं, वे न तो परिश्रम करते हैं, न काटते हैं। ²⁹ तो भी मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि सुलैमान भी, अपने सारे वैभव में उनमें से किसी के समान वस्त्र पहने हुए न था। ³⁰ इसलिए जब परमेश्वर मैदान की घास को, जो आज है, और कल भाड़ में झोंकी जाएगी, ऐसा वस्त्र पहनाता है, तो हे अल्पविश्वासियों, तुम को वह क्यों न पहनाएगा?
- ³¹ “इसलिए तुम चिन्ता करके यह न कहना, कि हम क्या खाएँगे, या क्या पीएँगे, या क्या पहनेंगे? ³² क्योंकि अन्यजाति इन सब वस्तुओं की खोज में रहते हैं, और तुम्हारा स्वर्गीय पिता जानता है, कि तुम्हें ये सब वस्तुएँ चाहिए। ³³ इसलिए पहले तुम परमेश्वर के राज्य और धार्मिकता की खोज करो तो ये सब वस्तुएँ तुम्हें मिल जाएँगी। (लूका 12:31) ³⁴ अतः कल के लिये चिन्ता न करो, क्योंकि कल का दिन अपनी चिन्ता आप कर लेगा; आज के लिये आज ही का दुःख बहुत है।

Chapter 7

¹ “दोष मत लगाओ, कि तुम पर भी दोष न लगाया जाए। ² क्योंकि जिस प्रकार तुम दोष लगाते हो, उसी प्रकार तुम पर भी दोष लगाया जाएगा; और जिस नाप से तुम नापते हो, उसी से तुम्हारे लिये भी नापा जाएगा।

³ “तू क्यों अपने भाई की आँख के तिनके को देखता है, और अपनी आँख का लट्ठा तुझे नहीं सूझता? ⁴ जब तेरी ही आँख में लट्ठा है, तो तू अपने भाई से कैसे कह सकता है, ‘ला मैं तेरी आँख से तिनका निकाल दूँ?’ ⁵ हे कपटी, पहले अपनी आँख में से लट्ठा निकाल ले, तब तू अपने भाई की आँख का तिनका भली भाँति देखकर निकाल सकेगा।

⁶ “पवित्र वस्तु कुत्तों को न दो, और अपने मोती सूअरों के आगे मत डालो; ऐसा न हो कि वे उन्हें पाँवों तले रौंदें और पलटकर तुम को फाड़ डालें।

⁷ “माँगो, तो तुम्हें दिया जाएगा; ढूँढ़ो, तो तुम पाओगे; खटखटाओ, तो तुम्हारे लिये खोला जाएगा। ⁸ क्योंकि जो कोई माँगता है, उसे मिलता है; और जो ढूँढ़ता है, वह पाता है; और जो खटखटाता है, उसके लिये खोला जाएगा।

⁹ “तुम में से ऐसा कौन मनुष्य है, कि यदि उसका पुत्र उससे रोटी माँगे, तो वह उसे पत्थर दे? ¹⁰ या मछली माँगे, तो उसे साँप दे? ¹¹ अतः जब तुम बुरे होकर, अपने बच्चों को अच्छी वस्तुएँ देना जानते हो, तो तुम्हारा स्वर्गीय पिता अपने माँगनेवालों को अच्छी वस्तुएँ क्यों न देगा? (लूका 11:13) ¹² इस कारण जो कुछ तुम चाहते हो, कि मनुष्य तुम्हारे साथ करें, तुम भी उनके साथ वैसा ही करो; क्योंकि व्यवस्था और भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की शिक्षा यही है।

¹³ “सकेत फाटक से प्रवेश करो, क्योंकि चौड़ा है वह फाटक और सरल है वह मार्ग जो विनाश की ओर ले जाता है; और बहुत सारे लोग हैं जो उससे प्रवेश करते हैं। ¹⁴ क्योंकि संकरा है वह फाटक और कठिन है वह मार्ग जो जीवन को पहुँचाता है, और थोड़े हैं जो उसे पाते हैं।

¹⁵ “झूठे भविष्यद्वक्ताओं से सावधान रहो, जो भेड़ों के भेष में तुम्हारे पास आते हैं, परन्तु अन्तर में फाड़नेवाले भेड़िए हैं। (यहे. 22:27) ¹⁶ उनके फलों से तुम उन्हें पहचान लोगे। क्या झाड़ियों से अंगूर, या ऊँटकारों से अंजीर तोड़ते हैं? ¹⁷ इसी प्रकार हर एक अच्छा पेड़ अच्छा फल लाता है और निकम्मा पेड़ बुरा फल लाता है। ¹⁸ अच्छा पेड़ बुरा फल नहीं ला सकता, और न निकम्मा पेड़ अच्छा फल ला सकता है। ¹⁹ जो-जो पेड़ अच्छा फल नहीं लाता, वह काटा और आग में डाला जाता है। ²⁰ अतः उनके फलों से तुम उन्हें पहचान लोगे।

²¹ “जो मुझसे, ‘हे प्रभु, हे प्रभु’ कहता है, उनमें से हर एक स्वर्ग के राज्य में प्रवेश न करेगा, परन्तु वही जो मेरे स्वर्गीय पिता की इच्छा पर चलता है। ²² उस दिन बहुत लोग मुझसे कहेंगे; ‘हे प्रभु, हे प्रभु, क्या हमने तेरे नाम से भविष्यद्वक्ता नहीं की, और तेरे नाम से दुष्टात्माओं को नहीं निकाला, और तेरे नाम से बहुत अचम्बे के काम नहीं किए?’ ²³ तब मैं उनसे खुलकर कह दूँगा, ‘मैंने तुम को कभी नहीं जाना, हे कुकर्म करनेवालों, मेरे पास से चले जाओ।’ (लूका 13:27)

²⁴ “इसलिए जो कोई मेरी ये बातें सुनकर उन्हें मानता है वह उस बुद्धिमान मनुष्य के समान ठहरेगा जिसने अपना घर चट्टान पर बनाया। ²⁵ और बारिश और बाढ़ें आईं, और आँधियाँ चलीं, और उस घर पर टक्करें लगीं, परन्तु वह नहीं गिरा, क्योंकि उसकी नींव चट्टान पर डाली गई थी। ²⁶ परन्तु जो कोई मेरी ये बातें सुनता है और उन पर नहीं चलता वह उस मूर्ख मनुष्य के समान ठहरेगा जिसने अपना घर रेत पर बनाया। ²⁷ और बारिश, और बाढ़ें आईं, और आँधियाँ चलीं, और उस घर पर टक्करें लगीं और वह गिरकर सत्यानाश हो गया।”

²⁸ जब यीशु ये बातें कह चुका, तो ऐसा हुआ कि भीड़ उसके उपदेश से चकित हुई। ²⁹ क्योंकि वह उनके शास्त्रियों के समान नहीं परन्तु अधिकारी के समान उन्हें उपदेश देता था।

Chapter 8

¹ जब यीशु उस पहाड़ से उतरा, तो एक बड़ी भीड़ उसके पीछे हो ली। ² और, एक कोढ़ी* ने पास आकर उसे प्रणाम किया और कहा, “हे प्रभु यदि तू चाहे, तो मुझे शुद्ध कर सकता है।” ³ यीशु ने हाथ बढ़ाकर उसे छुआ, और कहा, “मैं चाहता हूँ, तू शुद्ध हो जा” और वह तुरन्त कोढ़ से शुद्ध हो गया। ⁴ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “देख, किसी से न कहना, परन्तु जाकर अपने आप को याजक को दिखा और जो चढ़ावा मूसा ने ठहराया है उसे चढ़ा, ताकि उनके लिये गवाही हो।” (लैव्य. 14:2-32)

⁵ और जब वह कफरनहूम* में आया तो एक सूबेदार ने उसके पास आकर उससे विनती की, ⁶ “हे प्रभु, मेरा सेवक घर में लकवे का मारा बहुत दुःखी पड़ा है।” ⁷ उसने उससे कहा, “मैं आकर उसे चंगा करूँगा।” ⁸ सूबेदार ने उत्तर दिया, “हे प्रभु, मैं इस योग्य नहीं, कि तू मेरी छत के तले आए, पर केवल मुँह से कह दे तो मेरा सेवक चंगा हो जाएगा।” ⁹ क्योंकि मैं भी पराधीन मनुष्य हूँ, और सिपाही मेरे हाथ में हैं, और जब एक से कहता हूँ, जा, तो वह जाता है; और दूसरे को कि आ, तो वह आता है; और अपने दास से कहता हूँ, कि यह कर, तो वह करता है।”

¹⁰ यह सुनकर यीशु ने अचम्भा किया, और जो उसके पीछे आ रहे थे उनसे कहा, “मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि मैंने इस्राएल में भी ऐसा विश्वास नहीं पाया। ¹¹ और मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि बहुत सारे पूर्व और पश्चिम से आकर अब्राहम और इसहाक और याकूब के साथ स्वर्ग के राज्य में बैठेंगे। ¹² परन्तु राज्य के सन्तान* बाहर अंधकार में डाल दिए जाएँगे: वहाँ रोना और दाँतों का पीसना होगा।” ¹³ और यीशु ने सूबेदार से कहा, “जा, जैसा तेरा विश्वास है, वैसा ही तेरे लिये हो।” और उसका सेवक उसी समय चंगा हो गया।

¹⁴ और यीशु ने पतरस के घर में आकर उसकी सास को तेज बुखार में पड़ा देखा। ¹⁵ उसने उसका हाथ छुआ और उसका ज्वर उतर गया; और वह उठकर उसकी सेवा करने लगी। ¹⁶ जब संध्या हुई तब वे उसके पास बहुत से लोगों को लाए जिनमें दुष्टात्माएँ थीं और उसने उन आत्माओं को अपने वचन से निकाल दिया, और सब बीमारों को चंगा किया। ¹⁷ ताकि जो वचन यशायाह भविष्यद्वक्ता के द्वारा कहा गया था वह पूरा हो: “उसने आप हमारी दुर्बलताओं को ले लिया और हमारी बीमारियों को उठा लिया।” (1 पत. 2:24)

¹⁸ यीशु ने अपने चारों ओर एक बड़ी भीड़ देखकर झील के उस पार जाने की आज्ञा दी। ¹⁹ और एक शास्त्री ने पास आकर उससे कहा, “हे गुरु, जहाँ कहीं तू जाएगा, मैं तेरे पीछे-पीछे हो लूँगा।” ²⁰ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “लोमड़ियों के भट और आकाश के पक्षियों के बसेरे होते हैं; परन्तु मनुष्य के पुत्र* के लिये सिर धरने की भी जगह नहीं है।” ²¹ एक और चले ने उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, मुझे पहले जाने दे, कि अपने पिता को गाड़ दूँ।” (1 राजा. 19:20-21) ²² यीशु ने उससे कहा, “तू मेरे पीछे हो ले; और मुद्दों को अपने मुँह में गाड़ने दे*।”

²³ जब वह नाव पर चढ़ा, तो उसके चेले उसके पीछे हो लिए। ²⁴ और, झील में एक ऐसा बड़ा तूफान उठा कि नाव लहरों से ढँपने लगी; और वह सो रहा था। ²⁵ तब उन्होंने पास आकर उसे जगाया, और कहा, “हे प्रभु, हमें बचा, हम नाश हुए जाते हैं।” ²⁶ उसने उनसे कहा, “हे अल्पविश्वासियों, क्यों डरते हो?” तब उसने उठकर आँधी और पानी को डौटा, और सब शान्त हो गया। ²⁷ और लोग अचम्भा करके कहने लगे, “यह कैसा मनुष्य है, कि आँधी और पानी भी उसकी आज्ञा मानते हैं।”

²⁸ जब वह उस पार गदरेनियों के क्षेत्र में पहुँचा, तो दो मनुष्य जिनमें दुष्टात्माएँ थीं कब्रों से निकलते हुए उसे मिले, जो इतने प्रचण्ड थे, कि कोई उस मार्ग से जा नहीं सकता था। ²⁹ और, उन्होंने चिल्लाकर कहा, “हे परमेश्वर के पुत्र, हमारा तुझ से क्या काम? क्या तू समय से पहले हमें दुःख देने यहाँ आया है?” (लूका 4:34) ³⁰ उनसे कुछ दूर बहुत से सूअरों का झुण्ड चर रहा था। ³¹ दुष्टात्माओं ने उससे यह कहकर विनती की, “यदि तू हमें निकालता है, तो सूअरों के झुण्ड में भेज दे।” ³² उसने उनसे कहा, “जाओ!” और वे निकलकर सूअरों में घुस गई और सारा झुण्ड टीले पर से झपटकर पानी में जा पड़ा और डूब मरा। ³³ और चरवाहे भागे, और नगर में जाकर ये सब बातें और जिनमें दुष्टात्माएँ थीं; उनका सारा हाल कह सुनाया। ³⁴ और सारे नगर के लोग यीशु से भेंट करने को निकल आए और उसे देखकर विनती की, कि हमारे क्षेत्र से बाहर निकल जा।

Chapter 9

¹ फिर वह नाव पर चढ़कर पार गया, और अपने नगर में आया। ² और कई लोग एक लकवे के मारे हुए को खाट पर रखकर उसके पास लाए। यीशु ने उनका विश्वास देखकर, उस लकवे के मारे हुए से कहा, “हे पुत्र, धैर्य रख; तेरे पाप क्षमा हुए।” ³ और कई शास्त्रियों ने सोचा, “यह तो परमेश्वर की निन्दा* करता है।” ⁴ यीशु ने उनके मन की बातें जानकर कहा, “तुम लोग अपने-अपने मन में बुरा विचार क्यों कर रहे हो? ⁵ सहज क्या है? यह कहना, ‘तेरे पाप क्षमा हुए’, या यह कहना, ‘उठ और चल फिर।’” ⁶ परन्तु इसलिए कि तुम जान लो कि मनुष्य के पुत्र को पृथ्वी पर पाप क्षमा करने का अधिकार है।” उसने लकवे के मारे हुए से कहा, “उठ, अपनी खाट उठा, और अपने घर चला जा।” ⁷ वह उठकर अपने घर चला गया। ⁸ लोग यह देखकर डर गए और परमेश्वर की महिमा करने लगे जिसने मनुष्यों को ऐसा अधिकार दिया है।

⁹ वहाँ से आगे बढ़कर यीशु ने मत्ती* नामक एक मनुष्य को चुंगी की चौकी पर बैठे देखा, और उससे कहा, “मेरे पीछे हो ले।” वह उठकर उसके पीछे हो लिया। ¹⁰ और जब वह घर में भोजन करने के लिये बैठा तो बहुत सारे चुंगी लेनेवाले और पापी आकर यीशु और उसके चेलों के साथ खाने बैठे। ¹¹ यह देखकर फरीसियों ने उसके चेलों से कहा, “तुम्हारा गुरु चुंगी लेनेवालों और पापियों के साथ क्यों खाता है?” ¹² यह सुनकर यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “वैद्य भले-चंगों को नहीं परन्तु बीमारों के लिए आवश्यक है। ¹³ इसलिए तुम जाकर इसका अर्थ सीख लो, कि मैं बलिदान नहीं परन्तु दया चाहता हूँ; क्योंकि मैं धर्मियों को नहीं परन्तु पापियों को बुलाने आया हूँ।” (होशे 6:6)

¹⁴ तब यूहन्ना के चेलों ने उसके पास आकर कहा, “क्या कारण है कि हम और फरीसी इतना उपवास करते हैं, पर तेरे चले उपवास नहीं करते?” ¹⁵ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “क्या बाराती, जब तक दुल्हा उनके साथ है शोक कर सकते हैं? पर वे दिन आएँगे कि दुल्हा उनसे अलग किया जाएगा, उस समय वे उपवास करेंगे। ¹⁶ नये कपड़े का पैबन्द पुराने वस्त्र पर कोई नहीं लगाता, क्योंकि वह पैबन्द वस्त्र से और कुछ खींच लेता है, और वह अधिक फट जाता है। ¹⁷ और नया दाखरस पुरानी मशकों में नहीं भरते हैं; क्योंकि ऐसा करने से मशकें फट जाती हैं, और दाखरस बह जाता है और मशकें नाश हो जाती हैं, परन्तु नया दाखरस नई मशकों में भरते हैं और वह दोनों बची रहती है।”

¹⁸ वह उनसे ये बातें कह ही रहा था, कि एक सरदार ने आकर उसे प्रणाम किया और कहा, “मेरी पुत्री अभी मरी है; परन्तु चलकर अपना हाथ उस पर रख, तो वह जीवित हो जाएगी।” ¹⁹ यीशु उठकर अपने चेलों समेत उसके पीछे हो लिया। ²⁰ और देखो, एक स्त्री ने जिसके बारह वर्ष से लहू बहता था, उसके पीछे से आकर उसके वस्त्र के कोने को छू लिया। (मत्ती 14:36) ²¹ क्योंकि वह अपने मन में कहती थी, “यदि मैं उसके वस्त्र ही को छू लूँगी तो चंगी हो जाऊँगी।” ²² यीशु ने मुड़कर उसे देखा और कहा, “पुत्री धैर्य रख; तेरे विश्वास ने तुझे चंगा किया है।” अतः वह स्त्री उसी समय चंगी हो गई। ²³ जब यीशु उस सरदार के घर में पहुँचा और बाँसुरी बजानेवालों और भीड़ को हुल्लड़ मचाते देखा, ²⁴ तब कहा, “हट जाओ, लड़की मरी नहीं, पर सोती है।” इस पर वे उसकी हँसी उड़ाने लगे। ²⁵ परन्तु जब भीड़ निकाल दी गई, तो उसने भीतर जाकर लड़की का हाथ पकड़ा, और वह जी उठी। ²⁶ और इस बात की चर्चा उस सारे देश में फैल गई।

²⁷ जब यीशु वहाँ से आगे बढ़ा, तो दो अंधे उसके पीछे यह पुकारते हुए चले, “हे दाऊद की सन्तान, हम पर दया कर।” ²⁸ जब वह घर में पहुँचा, तो वे अंधे उसके पास आए, और यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “क्या तुम्हें विश्वास है, कि मैं यह कर सकता हूँ?” उन्होंने उससे कहा, “हाँ प्रभु।” ²⁹ तब उसने उनकी आँखें छूकर कहा, “तुम्हारे विश्वास के अनुसार तुम्हारे लिये हो।” ³⁰ और उनकी आँखें खुल गईं और यीशु ने उन्हें सख्ती के साथ सचेत किया और कहा, “सावधान, कोई इस बात को न जाने।” ³¹ पर उन्होंने निकलकर सारे क्षेत्र में उसका यश फैला दिया।

³² जब वे बाहर जा रहे थे, तब, लोग एक गौँगे को जिसमें दुष्टात्मा थी उसके पास लाए। ³³ और जब दुष्टात्मा निकाल दी गई, तो गूंगा बोलने लगा। और भीड़ ने अचम्भा करके कहा, “इसाएल में ऐसा कभी नहीं देखा गया।” ³⁴ परन्तु फरीसियों ने कहा, “यह तो दुष्टात्माओं के सरदार की सहायता से दुष्टात्माओं को निकालता है।”

³⁵ और यीशु सब नगरों और गाँवों में फिरता रहा और उनके आराधनालयों* में उपदेश करता, और राज्य का सुसमाचार प्रचार करता, और हर प्रकार की बीमारी और दुर्बलता को दूर करता रहा। ³⁶ जब उसने भीड़ को देखा तो उसको लोगों पर तरस आया, क्योंकि वे उन भेड़ों के समान जिनका कोई चरवाहा न हो, व्याकुल और भटके हुए थे। (1 राजा. 22:17) ³⁷ तब उसने अपने चेलों से कहा, “फसल तो बहुत हैं पर मजदूर थोड़े हैं।” ³⁸ इसलिए फसल के स्वामी से विनती करो कि वह अपने खेत में काम करने के लिये मजदूर भेज दे।”

Chapter 10

¹ फिर उसने अपने बारह चेलों को पास बुलाकर, उन्हें अशुद्ध आत्माओं पर अधिकार दिया, कि उन्हें निकालें और सब प्रकार की बीमारियों और सब प्रकार की दुर्बलताओं को दूर करें। ² इन बारह प्रेरितों* के नाम ये हैं पहला शमौन, जो पतरस कहलाता है, और उसका भाई अन्द्रियास; जब्दी का पुत्र याकूब, और उसका भाई यूहन्ना; ³ फिलिप्पुस और बरतुलमै, थोमा, और चुंगी लेनेवाला मत्ती, हलफर्डस का पुत्र याकूब और तद्दे। ⁴ शमौन कनानी*, और यहूदा इस्करियोती, जिसने उसे पकड़वाया।

⁵ इन बारहों को यीशु ने यह निर्देश देकर भेजा, “अन्यजातियों की ओर न जाना, और सामरियों के किसी नगर में प्रवेश न करना। (यिर्म. 50:6) ⁶ परन्तु इस्राएल के घराने ही की खोई हुई भेड़ों के पास जाना। ⁷ और चलते-चलते प्रचार करके कहो कि स्वर्ग का राज्य निकट आ गया है। ⁸ बीमारों को चंगा करो: मरे हुएों को जिलाओ, कोढ़ियों को शुद्ध करो, दुष्टात्माओं को निकालो। तुम ने सेंट-मेंत पाया है, सेंट-मेंत दो। ⁹ अपने बटुवों में न तो सोना, और न रूपा, और न तांबा रखना। ¹⁰ मार्ग के लिये न झोली रखो, न दो कुर्ता, न जूते और न लाठी लो, क्योंकि मजदूर को उसका भोजन मिलना चाहिए।

¹¹ “जिस किसी नगर या गाँव में जाओ तो पता लगाओ कि वहाँ कौन योग्य है? और जब तक वहाँ से न निकलो, उसी के यहाँ रहो। ¹² और घर में प्रवेश करते हुए उसे आशीष देना। ¹³ यदि उस घर के लोग योग्य होंगे तो तुम्हारा कल्याण उन पर पहुँचेगा परन्तु यदि वे योग्य न हों तो तुम्हारा कल्याण तुम्हारे पास लौट आएगा। ¹⁴ और जो कोई तुम्हें ग्रहण न करे, और तुम्हारी बातें न सुने, उस घर या उस नगर से निकलते हुए अपने पाँवों की धूल झाड़ डालो। ¹⁵ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि न्याय के दिन उस नगर की दशा से सदोम और अमोरा के नगरों की दशा अधिक सहने योग्य होगी।

¹⁶ “देखो, मैं तुम्हें भेड़ों की तरह भेड़ियों के बीच में भेजता हूँ इसलिए साँपों की तरह बुद्धिमान और कबूतरों की तरह भोले बनो। ¹⁷ परन्तु लोगों से सावधान रहो, क्योंकि वे तुम्हें सभाओं में सौंपेंगे, और अपने आराधनालयों में तुम्हें कोड़े मारेंगे। ¹⁸ तुम मेरे लिये राज्यपालों और राजाओं के सामने उन पर, और अन्यजातियों पर गवाह होने के लिये पेश किये जाओगे। ¹⁹ जब वे तुम्हें पकड़वाएँगे तो यह चिन्ता न करना, कि तुम कैसे बोलोगे और क्या कहोगे; क्योंकि जो कुछ तुम को कहना होगा, वह उसी समय तुम्हें बता दिया जाएगा। ²⁰ क्योंकि बोलनेवाले तुम नहीं हो परन्तु तुम्हारे पिता का आत्मा तुम्हारे द्वारा बोलेगा।

²¹ “भाई अपने भाई को और पिता अपने पुत्र को, मरने के लिये सौंपेंगे, और बच्चे माता-पिता के विरोध में उठकर उन्हें मरवा डालेंगे। (मीका 7:6) ²² मेरे नाम के कारण सब लोग तुम से बैर करेंगे, पर जो अन्त तक धीरज धरेगा उसी का उद्धार होगा। ²³ जब वे तुम्हें एक नगर में सताएँ, तो दूसरे को भाग जाना। मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, तुम मनुष्य के पुत्र के आने से पहले इस्राएल के सब नगरों में से गए भी न होंगे।

²⁴ “चेला अपने गुरु से बड़ा नहीं; और न ही दास अपने स्वामी से। ²⁵ चेले का गुरु के, और दास का स्वामी के बराबर होना ही बहुत है; जब उन्होंने घर के स्वामी को शैतान* कहा तो उसके घरवालों को क्यों न कहेंगे?

²⁶ “इसलिए उनसे मत डरना, क्योंकि कुछ ढँका नहीं, जो खोला न जाएगा; और न कुछ छिपा है, जो जाना न जाएगा। ²⁷ जो मैं तुम से अधियारे में कहता हूँ, उसे उजियाले में कहो; और जो कानों कान सुनते हो, उसे छतों पर से प्रचार करो। ²⁸ जो शरीर को मार सकते हैं, पर आत्मा को मार नहीं सकते, उनसे मत डरना; पर उसी से डरो, जो आत्मा और शरीर दोनों को नरक में नाश कर सकता है। ²⁹ क्या पैसे में दो गौरैये नहीं बिकती? फिर भी तुम्हारे पिता की इच्छा के बिना उनमें से एक भी भूमि पर नहीं गिर सकती। ³⁰ तुम्हारे सिर के बाल भी सब गिने हुए हैं। (लूका 12:7) ³¹ इसलिए, डरो नहीं; तुम बहुत गौरैयों से बढ़कर मूल्यवान हो।

³² “जो कोई मनुष्यों के सामने मुझे मान लेगा, उसे मैं भी अपने स्वर्गीय पिता के सामने मान लूँगा। ³³ पर जो कोई मनुष्यों के सामने मेरा इन्कार करेगा उसे मैं भी अपने स्वर्गीय पिता के सामने इन्कार करूँगा।

³⁴ “यह न समझो, कि मैं पृथ्वी पर मिलाप कराने को आया हूँ; मैं मिलाप कराने को नहीं, पर तलवार चलवाने आया हूँ। ³⁵ मैं तो आया हूँ, कि मनुष्य को उसके पिता से, और बेटे को उसकी माँ से, और बहू को उसकी सास से अलग कर दूँ। ³⁶ मनुष्य के बैरी उसके घर ही के लोग होंगे।

³⁷ “जो माता या पिता को मुझसे अधिक प्रिय जानता है, वह मेरे योग्य नहीं और जो बेटा या बेटी को मुझसे अधिक प्रिय जानता है, वह मेरे योग्य नहीं। (लूका 14:26) ³⁸ और जो अपना क्रूस लेकर* मेरे पीछे न चले वह मेरे योग्य नहीं। ³⁹ जो अपने प्राण बचाता है, वह उसे खोएगा; और जो मेरे कारण अपना प्राण खोता है, वह उसे पाएगा।

⁴⁰ “जो तुम्हें ग्रहण करता है, वह मुझे ग्रहण करता है; और जो मुझे ग्रहण करता है, वह मेरे भेजेनेवाले को ग्रहण करता है। ⁴¹ जो भविष्यद्वक्ता को भविष्यद्वक्ता जानकर ग्रहण करे, वह भविष्यद्वक्ता का बदला पाएगा; और जो धर्मी जानकर धर्मी को ग्रहण करे, वह धर्मी का बदला पाएगा। ⁴² जो कोई इन छोटों में से एक को चेला जानकर केवल एक कटीरा ठण्डा पानी पिलाए, मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, वह अपना पुरस्कार कभी नहीं खोएगा।”

Chapter 11

¹ जब यीशु अपने बारह चेलों को निर्देश दे चुका, तो वह उनके नगरों में उपदेश और प्रचार करने को वहाँ से चला गया। ² यूहन्ना ने बन्दीगृह में मसीह के कामों का समाचार सुनकर अपने चेलों को उससे यह पूछने भेजा, ³ “क्या आनेवाला तू ही है, या हम दूसरे की प्रतीक्षा करें?” ⁴ यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “जो कुछ तुम सुनते हो और देखते हो, वह सब जाकर यूहन्ना से कह दो। ⁵ कि अंधे देखते हैं और लँगड़े चलते फिरते हैं, कोढ़ी शुद्ध किए जाते हैं और बहरे सुनते हैं, मुर्दे जिलाए जाते हैं, और गरीबों को सुसमाचार सुनाया जाता है। ⁶ और धन्य है वह, जो मेरे कारण ठोकर न खाए।”

⁷ जब वे वहाँ से चल दिए, तो यीशु यूहन्ना के विषय में लोगों से कहने लगा, “तुम जंगल में क्या देखने गए थे? क्या हवा से हिलते हुए सरकण्डे को? ⁸ फिर तुम क्या देखने गए थे? जो कोमल वस्त्र पहनते हैं, वे राजभवनों में रहते हैं। ⁹ तो फिर क्यों गए थे? क्या किसी भविष्यद्वक्ता को देखने को? हाँ, मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, वरन् भविष्यद्वक्ता से भी बड़े को। ¹⁰ यह वही है, जिसके विषय में लिखा है, कि

‘देख, मैं अपने दूत को तेरे आगे भेजता हूँ,
जो तेरे आगे तेरा मार्ग तैयार करेगा।’ (मला. 3:1)

¹¹ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि जो स्त्रियों से जन्मे हैं, उनमें से यूहन्ना बपतिस्मा देनेवाले से कोई बड़ा नहीं हुआ; पर जो स्वर्ग के राज्य में छोटे से छोटा है वह उससे बड़ा* है। ¹² यूहन्ना बपतिस्मा देनेवाले के दिनों से अब तक स्वर्ग के राज्य में बलपूर्वक प्रवेश होता रहा है, और बलवान उसे छीन लेते हैं। ¹³ यूहन्ना तक सारे भविष्यद्वक्ता और व्यवस्था भविष्यद्वक्ता करते रहे। ¹⁴ और चाहो तो मानो, एलियाह जो आनेवाला था, वह यही है*। (मला. 4:5) ¹⁵ जिसके सुनने के कान हों, वह सुन ले।

¹⁶ “मैं इस समय के लोगों की उपमा किस से दूँ? वे उन बालकों के समान हैं, जो बाजारों में बैठे हुए एक दूसरे से पुकारकर कहते हैं। ¹⁷ कि हमने तुम्हारे लिये बाँसुरी बजाई, और तुम न नाचे; हमने विलाप किया, और तुम ने छाती नहीं पीटी। ¹⁸ क्योंकि यूहन्ना न खाता आया और न ही पीता, और वे कहते हैं कि उसमें दुष्टात्मा है। ¹⁹ मनुष्य का पुत्र खाता-पीता आया, और वे कहते हैं कि देखो, पेद्रू और पियक्कड़ मनुष्य, चुंगी लेनेवालों और पापियों का मित्र! पर ज्ञान अपने कामों में सच्चा ठहराया गया है।”

²⁰ तब वह उन नगरों को उलाहना देने लगा, जिनमें उसने बहुत सारे सामर्थ्य के काम किए थे; क्योंकि उन्होंने अपना मन नहीं फिराया था। ²¹ “हाय, खुराजीन*! हाय, बैतसैदा! जो सामर्थ्य के काम तुम में किए गए, यदि वे सूर और सैदा में किए जाते, तो टाट ओढ़कर, और राख में बैठकर, वे कब के मन फिरा लेते। ²² परन्तु मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि न्याय के दिन तुम्हारी दशा से सूर और सैदा की दशा अधिक सहने योग्य होगी। ²³ और हे कफरनहूम, क्या तू स्वर्ग तक ऊँचा किया जाएगा? तू तो अधोलोक तक नीचे जाएगा; जो सामर्थ्य के काम तुझ में किए गए हैं, यदि सदोम में किए जाते, तो वह आज तक बना रहता। ²⁴ पर मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि न्याय के दिन तेरी दशा से सदोम के नगर की दशा अधिक सहने योग्य होगी।”

²⁵ उसी समय यीशु ने कहा, “हे पिता, स्वर्ग और पृथ्वी के प्रभु, मैं तेरा धन्यवाद करता हूँ, कि तूने इन बातों को ज्ञानियों और समझदारों से छिपा रखा, और बालकों पर प्रगट किया है। ²⁶ हाँ, हे पिता, क्योंकि तुझे यही अच्छा लगा।

²⁷ “मेरे पिता ने मुझे सब कुछ सौंपा है, और कोई पुत्र को नहीं जानता, केवल पिता; और कोई पिता को नहीं जानता, केवल पुत्र और वह जिस पर पुत्र उसे प्रगट करना चाहे।

²⁸ “हे सब परिश्रम करनेवालों और बोझ से दबे* लोगों, मेरे पास आओ; मैं तुम्हें विश्राम दूँगा। ²⁹ मेरा जूआ* अपने ऊपर उठा लो; और मुझसे सीखो; क्योंकि मैं नम्र और मन में दीन हूँ; और तुम अपने मन में विश्राम पाओगे। ³⁰ क्योंकि मेरा जूआ सहज और मेरा बोझ हलका है।”

Chapter 12

¹ उस समय यीशु सब्त के दिन खेतों में से होकर जा रहा था, और उसके चेलों को भूख लगी, और वे बालें तोड़-तोड़ कर खाने लगे। ² फरीसियों ने यह देखकर उससे कहा, “देख, तेरे चले वह काम कर रहे हैं, जो सब्त के दिन करना उचित नहीं।” ³ उसने उनसे कहा, “क्या तुम ने नहीं पढ़ा, कि दाऊद ने, जब वह और उसके साथी भूखे हुए तो क्या किया? ⁴ वह कैसे परमेश्वर के घर में गया, और भेंट की रोटियाँ* खाई, जिन्हें खाना न तो उसे और न उसके साथियों को, पर केवल याजकों को उचित था? ⁵ या क्या तुम ने व्यवस्था में नहीं पढ़ा, कि याजक सब्त के दिन मन्दिर में सब्त के दिन की विधि को तोड़ने पर भी निर्दोष ठहरते हैं? (गिन. 28:9-10, यूह. 7:22-23) ⁶ पर मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि यहाँ वह है, जो मन्दिर से भी महान है। ⁷ यदि तुम इसका अर्थ जानते कि मैं दया से प्रसन्न होता हूँ, बलिदान से नहीं, तो तुम निर्दोष को दोषी न ठहराते। (होशे 6:6) ⁸ मनुष्य का पुत्र तो सब्त के दिन का भी प्रभु है।” (मर. 2:28)

⁹ वहाँ से चलकर वह उनके आराधनालय में आया। ¹⁰ वहाँ एक मनुष्य था, जिसका हाथ सूखा हुआ था; और उन्होंने उस पर दोष लगाने के लिए उससे पूछा, “क्या सब्त के दिन चंगा करना* उचित है?” ¹¹ उसने उनसे कहा, “तुम में ऐसा कौन है, जिसकी एक भेड़ हो, और वह सब्त के दिन गड्ढे में गिर जाए, तो वह उसे पकड़कर न निकाले? ¹² भला, मनुष्य का मूल्य भेड़ से कितना बढ़ कर है! इसलिए सब्त के दिन भलाई करना उचित है।” ¹³ तब उसने उस मनुष्य से कहा, “अपना हाथ बढ़ा।” उसने बढ़ाया, और वह फिर दूसरे हाथ के समान अच्छा हो गया। ¹⁴ तब फरीसियों ने बाहर जाकर उसके विरोध में सम्मति की, कि उसे किस प्रकार मार डालें?

¹⁵ यह जानकर यीशु वहाँ से चला गया। और बहुत लोग उसके पीछे हो लिये, और उसने सब को चंगा किया। ¹⁶ और उन्हें चेतावनी दी, कि मुझे प्रगट न करना। ¹⁷ कि जो वचन यशायाह भविष्यद्वक्ता के द्वारा कहा गया था, वह पूरा हो:

¹⁸ “देखो, यह मेरा सेवक है, जिसे मैंने चुना है; मेरा प्रिय, जिससे मेरा मन प्रसन्न है: मैं अपना आत्मा उस पर डालूँगा; और वह अन्यजातियों को न्याय का समाचार देगा। ¹⁹ वह न झगड़ा करेगा, और न धूम मचाएगा; और न बाजारों में कोई उसका शब्द सुनेगा।

²⁰ वह कुचले हुए सरकण्डे को न तोड़ेगा; और धूँआँ देती हुई बत्ती को न बुझाएगा, जब तक न्याय को प्रबल न कराए।

²¹ और अन्यजातियाँ उसके नाम पर आशा रखेंगी।”

²² तब लोग एक अंधे-गूँगे को जिसमें दुष्टात्मा थी, उसके पास लाए; और उसने उसे अच्छा किया; और वह गूँगा बोलने और देखने लगा। ²³ इस पर सब लोग चकित होकर कहने लगे, “यह क्या दाऊद की सन्तान है?” ²⁴ परन्तु फरीसियों ने यह सुनकर कहा, “यह तो दुष्टात्माओं के सरदार शैतान की सहायता के बिना दुष्टात्माओं को नहीं निकालता।” ²⁵ उसने उनके मन की बात जानकर उनसे कहा, “जिस किसी राज्य में फूट होती है, वह उजड़ जाता है, और कोई नगर या घराना जिसमें फूट होती है, बना न रहेगा। ²⁶ और यदि शैतान ही शैतान को निकाले, तो वह अपना ही विरोधी हो गया है; फिर उसका राज्य कैसे बना रहेगा? ²⁷ भला, यदि मैं शैतान की सहायता से दुष्टात्माओं को निकालता हूँ, तो तुम्हारे वंश किसकी सहायता से निकालते हैं? इसलिए वे ही तुम्हारा न्याय करेंगे। ²⁸ पर यदि मैं परमेश्वर के आत्मा की सहायता से दुष्टात्माओं को निकालता हूँ, तो परमेश्वर का राज्य तुम्हारे पास आ पहुँचा है। ²⁹ या कैसे कोई मनुष्य किसी बलवन्त के घर में घुसकर उसका माल लूट सकता है जब तक कि पहले उस बलवन्त को न बाँध ले? और तब वह उसका घर लूट लेगा। ³⁰ जो मेरे साथ नहीं, वह मेरे विरोध में है; और जो मेरे साथ नहीं बटोरता, वह बिखेरता है। ³¹ इसलिए मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि मनुष्य का सब प्रकार का पाप और निन्दा क्षमा की जाएगी, पर पवित्र आत्मा की निन्दा क्षमा न की जाएगी। ³² जो कोई मनुष्य के पुत्र के विरोध में कोई बात कहेगा, उसका यह अपराध क्षमा किया जाएगा, परन्तु जो कोई पवित्र आत्मा के विरोध में कुछ कहेगा, उसका अपराध न तो इस लोक में और न ही आनेवाले में क्षमा किया जाएगा।

³³ “यदि पेड़ को अच्छा कहो, तो उसके फल को भी अच्छा कहो, या पेड़ को निकम्मा कहो, तो उसके फल को भी निकम्मा कहो; क्योंकि पेड़ फल ही से पहचाना जाता है। ³⁴ हे साँप के बच्चों, तुम बुरे होकर कैसे अच्छी बातें कह सकते हो? क्योंकि जो मन में भरा है, वही मुँह पर आता है। ³⁵ भला मनुष्य मन के भले भण्डार से भली बातें निकालता है; और बुरा मनुष्य बुरे भण्डार से बुरी बातें निकालता है। ³⁶ और मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि जो-जो निकम्मी बातें मनुष्य कहेंगे, न्याय के दिन हर एक बात का लेखा देंगे। ³⁷ क्योंकि तू अपनी बातों के कारण निर्दोष और अपनी बातों ही के कारण दोषी ठहराया जाएगा।”

³⁸ इस पर कुछ शास्त्रियों और फरीसियों ने उससे कहा, “हे गुरु, हम तुझ से एक चिन्ह* देखना चाहते हैं।” ³⁹ उसने उन्हें उत्तर दिया, “इस युग के बुरे और व्यभिचारी लोग चिन्ह ढूँढ़ते हैं; परन्तु योना भविष्यद्वक्ता के चिन्ह को छोड़ कोई और चिन्ह उनको न दिया जाएगा। ⁴⁰ योना तीन रात-दिन महा मच्छ के पेट में रहा, वैसे ही मनुष्य का पुत्र तीन रात-दिन पृथ्वी के भीतर रहेगा। ⁴¹ नीनवे के लोग न्याय के दिन इस युग के लोगों के साथ उठकर उन्हें दोषी ठहराएँगे, क्योंकि उन्होंने योना का प्रचार सुनकर, मन फिराया और यहाँ वह है जो योना से भी बड़ा* है। ⁴² दक्षिण की रानी* न्याय के दिन इस युग के लोगों के साथ उठकर उन्हें दोषी ठहराएँगी, क्योंकि वह सुलैमान का ज्ञान सुनने के लिये पृथ्वी की छोर से आई, और यहाँ वह है जो सुलैमान से भी बड़ा है।

⁴³ “जब अशुद्ध आत्मा मनुष्य में से निकल जाती है, तो सूखी जगहों में विश्राम ढूँढ़ती फिरती है, और पाती नहीं। ⁴⁴ तब कहती है, कि मैं अपने उसी घर में जहाँ से निकली थी, लौट जाऊँगी, और आकर उसे सूना, झाड़ा-बुहारा और सजा-सजाया पाती है। ⁴⁵ तब वह जाकर अपने से और बुरी सात आत्माओं को अपने साथ ले आती है, और वे उसमें पैठकर वहाँ वास करती हैं, और उस मनुष्य की पिछली दशा पहले से भी बुरी हो जाती है। इस युग के बुरे लोगों की दशा भी ऐसी ही होगी।”

46 जब वह भीड़ से बातें कर ही रहा था, तो उसकी माता और भाई बाहर खड़े थे, और उससे बातें करना चाहते थे। **47** किसी ने उससे कहा, “देख तेरी माता और तेरे भाई बाहर खड़े हैं, और तुझ से बातें करना चाहते हैं।” **48** यह सुन उसने कहनेवाले को उत्तर दिया, “कौन हैं मेरी माता? और कौन हैं मेरे भाई?” **49** और अपने चेलों की ओर अपना हाथ बढ़ा कर कहा, “मेरी माता और मेरे भाई ये हैं। **50** क्योंकि जो कोई मेरे स्वर्गीय पिता की इच्छा पर चले, वही मेरा भाई, और बहन, और माता है।”

Chapter 13

¹ उसी दिन यीशु घर से निकलकर झील के किनारे जा बैठा। ² और उसके पास ऐसी बड़ी भीड़ इकट्ठी हुई कि वह नाव पर चढ़ गया, और सारी भीड़ किनारे पर खड़ी रही। ³ और उसने उनसे दृष्टान्तों* में बहुत सी बातें कही “एक बोनेवाला बीज बोने निकला। ⁴ बोते समय कुछ बीज मार्ग के किनारे गिरे और पक्षियों ने आकर उन्हें चुग लिया। ⁵ कुछ बीज पत्थरीली भूमि पर गिरे, जहाँ उन्हें बहुत मिट्टी न मिली और नरम मिट्टी न मिलने के कारण वे जल्द उग आए। ⁶ पर सूरज निकलने पर वे जल गए, और जड़ न पकड़ने से सूख गए। ⁷ कुछ बीज झाड़ियों में गिरे, और झाड़ियों ने बढ़कर उन्हें दबा डाला। ⁸ पर कुछ अच्छी भूमि पर गिरे, और फल लाए, कोई सौ गुना, कोई साठ गुना, कोई तीस गुना। ⁹ जिसके कान हों वह सुन ले।”

¹⁰ और चेलों ने पास आकर उससे कहा, “तू उनसे दृष्टान्तों में क्यों बातें करता है?” ¹¹ उसने उत्तर दिया, “तुम को स्वर्ग के राज्य के भेदों की समझ दी गई है, पर उनको नहीं। ¹² क्योंकि जिसके पास है, उसे दिया जाएगा; और उसके पास बहुत हो जाएगा; पर जिसके पास कुछ नहीं है, उससे जो कुछ उसके पास है, वह भी ले लिया जाएगा। ¹³ मैं उनसे दृष्टान्तों में इसलिए बातें करता हूँ, कि वे देखते हुए नहीं देखते; और सुनते हुए नहीं सुनते; और नहीं समझते। ¹⁴ और उनके विषय में यशायाह की यह भविष्यवाणी पूरी होती है:

‘तुम कानों से तो सुनोगे, पर समझोगे नहीं; और आँखों से तो देखोगे, पर तुम्हें न सूझेगा।

¹⁵ क्योंकि इन लोगों के मन सुस्त हो गए हैं,

और वे कानों से ऊँचा सुनते हैं और उन्होंने अपनी आँखें मूंद लीं हैं;
कहीं ऐसा न हो कि वे आँखों से देखें,
और कानों से सुनें और मन से समझें,
और फिर जाएँ, और मैं उन्हें चंगा करूँ।’

¹⁶ “पर धन्य है तुम्हारी आँखें, कि वे देखती हैं; और तुम्हारे कान, कि वे सुनते हैं। ¹⁷ क्योंकि मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि बहुत से भविष्यद्वक्ताओं और धर्मियों ने चाहा कि जो बातें तुम देखते हो, देखें पर न देखें; और जो बातें तुम सुनते हो, सुनें, पर न सुनें।

¹⁸ “अब तुम बोनेवाले का दृष्टान्त सुनो ¹⁹ जो कोई राज्य का वचन* सुनकर नहीं समझता, उसके मन में जो कुछ बोया गया था, उसे वह दुष्ट आकर छीन ले जाता है; यह वही है, जो मार्ग के किनारे बोया गया था। ²⁰ और जो पत्थरीली भूमि पर बोया गया, यह वह है, जो वचन सुनकर तुरन्त आनन्द के साथ मान लेता है। ²¹ पर अपने में जड़ न रखने के कारण वह थोड़े ही दिन रह पाता है, और जब वचन के कारण क्लेश या उत्पीड़न होता है, तो तुरन्त ठोकर खाता है। ²² जो झाड़ियों में बोया गया, यह वह है, जो वचन को सुनता है, पर इस संसार की चिन्ता और धन का धोखा वचन को दबाता है, और वह फल नहीं लाता। ²³ जो अच्छी भूमि में बोया गया, यह वह है, जो वचन को सुनकर समझता है, और फल लाता है कोई सौ गुना, कोई साठ गुना, कोई तीस गुना।”

²⁴ यीशु ने उन्हें एक और दृष्टान्त दिया, “स्वर्ग का राज्य उस मनुष्य के समान है जिसने अपने खेत में अच्छा बीज बोया। ²⁵ पर जब लोग सो रहे थे तो उसका बैरी आकर गेहूँ के बीच जंगली बीज बोकर चला गया। ²⁶ जब अंकुर निकले और बालें लगी, तो जंगली दाने के पौधे भी दिखाई दिए। ²⁷ इस पर गृहस्थ के दासों ने आकर उससे कहा, ‘हे स्वामी, क्या तूने अपने खेत में अच्छा बीज न बोया था? फिर जंगली दाने के पौधे उसमें कहाँ से आए?’ ²⁸ उसने उनसे कहा, ‘यह किसी शत्रु का काम है।’ दासों ने उससे कहा, ‘क्या तेरी इच्छा है, कि हम जाकर उनको बटोर लें?’ ²⁹ उसने कहा, ‘नहीं, ऐसा न हो कि जंगली दाने के पौधे बटोरते हुए तुम उनके साथ गेहूँ भी उखाड़ लो। ³⁰ कटनी तक दोनों को एक साथ बढ़ने दो, और कटनी के समय मैं काटनेवालों से कहूँगा; पहले जंगली दाने के पौधे बटोरकर जलाने के लिये उनके गट्टे बाँध लो, और गेहूँ को मेरे खेतों में इकट्ठा करो।’ ”

³¹ उसने उन्हें एक और दृष्टान्त दिया, “स्वर्ग का राज्य राई के एक दाने के समान है, जिसे किसी मनुष्य ने लेकर अपने खेत में बो दिया। ³² वह सब बीजों से छोटा तो है पर जब बढ़ जाता है तब सब साग-पात से बड़ा होता है; और ऐसा पेड़ हो जाता है, कि आकाश के पक्षी आकर उसकी डालियों पर बसेरा करते हैं।”

³³ उसने एक और दृष्टान्त उन्हें सुनाया, “स्वर्ग का राज्य खमीर के समान है जिसको किसी स्त्री ने लेकर तीन पसेरी आटे में मिला दिया और होते-होते वह सब खमीर हो गया।”

³⁴ ये सब बातें यीशु ने दृष्टान्तों में लोगों से कहीं, और बिना दृष्टान्त वह उनसे कुछ न कहता था। ³⁵ कि जो वचन भविष्यद्वक्ता के द्वारा कहा गया था, वह पूरा हो: “मैं दृष्टान्त कहने को अपना मुँह खोलूँगा मैं उन बातों को जो जगत की उत्पत्ति से गुप्त रही हैं प्रगट करूँगा।”

³⁶ तब वह भीड़ को छोड़कर घर में आया, और उसके चेलों ने उसके पास आकर कहा, “खेत के जंगली दाने का दृष्टान्त हमें समझा दे।” ³⁷ उसने उनको उत्तर दिया, “अच्छे बीज का बोनेवाला मनुष्य का पुत्र है। ³⁸ खेत संसार है, अच्छा बीज राज्य के सन्तान, और जंगली बीज दुष्ट के सन्तान हैं। ³⁹ जिस शत्रु ने उनको बोया वह शैतान है; कटनी जगत का अन्त है; और काटनेवाले स्वर्गदूत हैं। ⁴⁰ अतः जैसे जंगली दाने बटोरे जाते और जलाए जाते हैं वैसे ही जगत के अन्त में होगा। ⁴¹ मनुष्य का पुत्र अपने स्वर्गदूतों को भेजेगा, और वे उसके राज्य में से सब ठोकर के कारणों को और कुकर्म करनेवालों को इकट्ठा करेंगे। ⁴² और उन्हें आग के कुण्ड* में डालेंगे, वहाँ रोना और दाँत पीसना होगा। ⁴³ उस समय धर्मी अपने पिता के राज्य में सूर्य के समान चमकेंगे। जिसके कान हों वह सुन ले।

⁴⁴ “स्वर्ग का राज्य खेत में छिपे हुए धन के समान है, जिसे किसी मनुष्य ने पा कर छिपा दिया, और आनन्द के मारे जाकर अपना सब कुछ बेचकर उस खेत को मोल लिया।

⁴⁵ “फिर स्वर्ग का राज्य एक व्यापारी के समान है जो अच्छे मोतियों की खोज में था। ⁴⁶ जब उसे एक बहुमूल्य मोती मिला तो उसने जाकर अपना सब कुछ बेच डाला और उसे मोल ले लिया।

⁴⁷ “फिर स्वर्ग का राज्य उस बड़े जाल के समान है, जो समुद्र में डाला गया, और हर प्रकार की मछलियों को समेट लाया। ⁴⁸ और जब जाल भर गया, तो मछवे किनारे पर खींच लाए, और बैठकर अच्छी-अच्छी तो बरतनों में इकट्ठा किया और बेकार-बेकार फेंक दी। ⁴⁹ जगत के अन्त में ऐसा ही होगा; स्वर्गदूत आकर दुष्टों को धर्मियों से अलग करेंगे, ⁵⁰ और उन्हें आग के कुण्ड में डालेंगे। वहाँ रोना और दाँत पीसना होगा।

⁵¹ “क्या तुम ये सब बातें समझ गए?” चेलों ने उत्तर दिया, “हाँ।” ⁵² फिर यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “इसलिए हर एक शास्त्री जो स्वर्ग के राज्य का चेला बना है, उस गृहस्थ के समान है जो अपने भण्डार से नई और पुरानी वस्तुएँ निकालता है।”

⁵³ जब यीशु ये सब दृष्टान्त कह चुका, तो वहाँ से चला गया। ⁵⁴ और अपने नगर में आकर उनके आराधनालय में उन्हें ऐसा उपदेश देने लगा; कि वे चकित होकर कहने लगे, “इसको यह ज्ञान और सामर्थ्य के काम कहाँ से मिले?” ⁵⁵ क्या यह बढई का बेटा नहीं? और क्या इसकी माता का नाम मरियम और इसके भाइयों के नाम याकूब, यूसुफ, शमीन और यहूदा नहीं? ⁵⁶ और क्या इसकी सब बहनें हमारे बीच में नहीं रहती? फिर इसको यह सब कहाँ से मिला?”

⁵⁷ इस प्रकार उन्होंने उसके कारण ठोकर खाई, पर यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “भविष्यद्वक्ता अपने नगर और अपने घर को छोड़ और कहीं निरादर नहीं होता।” ⁵⁸ और उसने वहाँ उनके अविश्वास के कारण बहुत सामर्थ्य के काम नहीं किए।

Chapter 14

¹ उस समय चौथाई देश के राजा* हेरोदेस ने यीशु की चर्चा सुनी। ² और अपने सेवकों से कहा, “यह यूहन्ना बपतिस्मा देनेवाला है: वह मरे हुआओं में से जी उठा है, इसलिए उससे सामर्थ्य के काम प्रगट होते हैं।”

³ क्योंकि हेरोदेस ने अपने भाई फिलिप्पुस की पत्नी हेरोदियास के कारण, यूहन्ना को पकड़कर बाँधा, और जेलखाने में डाल दिया था। ⁴ क्योंकि यूहन्ना ने उससे कहा था, कि इसको रखना तुझे उचित नहीं है। ⁵ और वह उसे मार डालना चाहता था, पर लोगों से डरता था, क्योंकि वे उसे भविष्यद्वक्ता मानते थे। ⁶ पर जब हेरोदेस का जन्मदिन आया, तो हेरोदियास की बेटी ने उत्सव में नाच दिखाकर हेरोदेस को खुश किया। ⁷ इसलिए उसने शपथ खाकर वचन दिया, “जो कुछ तू माँगेगी, मैं तुझे दूँगा।” ⁸ वह अपनी माता के उकसाने से बोली, “यूहन्ना बपतिस्मा देनेवाले का सिर थाल में यहीं मुझे मँगवा दे।” ⁹ राजा दुःखित हुआ, पर अपनी शपथ के, और साथ बैठनेवालों के कारण, आज्ञा दी, कि दे दिया जाए। ¹⁰ और उसने जेलखाने में लोगों को भेजकर यूहन्ना का सिर कटवा दिया। ¹¹ और उसका सिर थाल में लाया गया, और लड़की को दिया गया; और वह उसको अपनी माँ के पास ले गई। ¹² और उसके चेलों ने आकर उसके शव को ले जाकर गाड़ दिया और जाकर यीशु को समाचार दिया।

¹³ जब यीशु ने यह सुना, तो नाव पर चढ़कर वहाँ से किसी सुनसान जगह को, एकान्त में चला गया; और लोग यह सुनकर नगर-नगर से पैदल उसके पीछे हो लिए। ¹⁴ उसने निकलकर एक बड़ी भीड़ देखी, और उन पर तरस खाया, और उसने उनके बीमारों को चंगा किया। ¹⁵ जब सांझ हुई, तो उसके चेलों ने उसके पास आकर कहा, “यह तो सुनसान जगह है और देर हो रही है, लोगों को विदा किया जाए कि वे बस्तियों में जाकर अपने लिये भोजन मोल लें।” ¹⁶ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “उनका जाना आवश्यक नहीं! तुम ही इन्हें खाने को दो।” ¹⁷ उन्होंने उससे कहा, “यहाँ हमारे पास पाँच रोटी और दो मछलियों को छोड़ और कुछ नहीं है।” ¹⁸ उसने कहा, “उनको यहाँ मेरे पास ले आओ।” ¹⁹ तब उसने लोगों को घास पर बैठने को कहा, और उन पाँच रोटियों और दो मछलियों को लिया; और स्वर्ग की ओर देखकर धन्यवाद किया और रोटियाँ तोड़-तोड़कर चेलों को दीं, और चेलों ने लोगों को। ²⁰ और सब खाकर तृप्त हो गए, और उन्होंने बचे हुए टुकड़ों से भरी हुई बारह टोकरियाँ उठाईं। ²¹ और खानेवाले स्त्रियों और बालकों को छोड़कर* पाँच हजार पुरुषों के लगभग थे।

²² और उसने तुरन्त अपने चेलों को नाव पर चढ़ाया, कि वे उससे पहले पार चले जाएँ, जब तक कि वह लोगों को विदा करे। ²³ वह लोगों को विदा करके, प्रार्थना करने को अलग पहाड़ पर चढ़ गया; और सांझ को वह वहाँ अकेला था। ²⁴ उस समय नाव झील के बीच लहरों से डगमगा रही थी, क्योंकि हवा सामने की थी। ²⁵ और वह रात के चौथे पहर* झील पर चलते हुए उनके पास आया। ²⁶ चले उसको झील पर चलते हुए देखकर घबरा गए, और कहने लगे, “वह भूत है,” और डर के मारे चिल्ला उठे। ²⁷ यीशु ने तुरन्त उनसे बातें की, और कहा, “धैर्य रखो, मैं हूँ; डरो मत।” ²⁸ पतरस ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “हे प्रभु, यदि तू ही है, तो मुझे अपने पास पानी पर चलकर आने की आज्ञा दे।” ²⁹ उसने कहा, “आ!” तब पतरस नाव पर से उतरकर यीशु के पास जाने को पानी पर चलने लगा। ³⁰ पर हवा को देखकर डर गया, और जब डूबने लगा तो चिल्लाकर कहा, “हे प्रभु, मुझे बचा।” ³¹ यीशु ने तुरन्त हाथ बढ़ाकर उसे थाम लिया, और उससे कहा, “हे अल्प विश्वासी, तूने क्यों सन्देह किया?” ³² जब वे नाव पर चढ़ गए, तो हवा थम गई। ³³ इस पर जो नाव पर थे, उन्होंने उसकी आराधना करके कहा, “सचमुच, तू परमेश्वर का पुत्र है।”

³⁴ वे पार उतरकर गन्नेसरत प्रदेश में पहुँचे। ³⁵ और वहाँ के लोगों ने उसे पहचानकर आस-पास के सारे क्षेत्र में कहला भेजा, और सब बीमारों को उसके पास लाए। ³⁶ और उससे विनती करने लगे कि वह उन्हें अपने वस्त्र के कोने ही को छूने दे; और जितनों ने उसे छुआ, वे चंगे हो गए।

Chapter 15

¹ तब यरूशलेम से कुछ फरीसी और शास्त्री यीशु के पास आकर कहने लगे, ² “तेरे चले प्राचीनों की परम्पराओं* को क्यों टालते हैं, कि बिना हाथ धोए रोटी खाते हैं?” ³ उसने उनको उत्तर दिया, “तुम भी अपनी परम्पराओं के कारण क्यों परमेश्वर की आज्ञा टालते हो? ⁴ क्योंकि परमेश्वर ने कहा, ‘अपने पिता और अपनी माता का आदर करना’, और ‘जो कोई पिता या माता को बुरा कहे, वह मार डाला जाए।’ ⁵ पर तुम कहते हो, कि यदि कोई अपने पिता या माता से कहे, ‘जो कुछ तुझे मुझसे लाभ पहुँच सकता था, वह परमेश्वर को भेंट चढ़ाई जा चुका’ ⁶ तो वह अपने पिता का आदर न करे, इस प्रकार तुम ने अपनी परम्परा के कारण परमेश्वर का वचन टाल दिया। ⁷ हे कपटियों, यशायाह ने तुम्हारे विषय में यह भविष्यवाणी ठीक ही की है:

⁸ ‘ये लोग होंठों से तो मेरा आदर करते हैं,
पर उनका मन मुझसे दूर रहता है।

⁹ और ये व्यर्थ मेरी उपासना करते हैं,
क्योंकि मनुष्य की विधियों को धर्मोपदेश करके सिखाते हैं।’ ”

¹⁰ और उसने लोगों को अपने पास बुलाकर उनसे कहा, “सुनो, और समझो। ¹¹ जो मुँह में जाता है, वह मनुष्य को अशुद्ध नहीं करता, पर जो मुँह से निकलता है, वही मनुष्य को अशुद्ध करता है।” ¹² तब चेलों ने आकर उससे कहा, “क्या तू जानता है कि फरीसियों ने यह वचन सुनकर ठोकर खाई?” ¹³ उसने उत्तर दिया, “हर पौधा जो मेरे स्वर्गीय पिता ने नहीं लगाया, उखाड़ा जाएगा। ¹⁴ उनको जाने दो; वे अंधे मार्ग दिखानेवाले हैं और अंधा यदि अंधे को मार्ग दिखाए, तो दोनों गड्ढे में गिर पड़ेंगे।”

¹⁵ यह सुनकर पतरस ने उससे कहा, “यह दृष्टान्त हमें समझा दे।” ¹⁶ उसने कहा, “क्या तुम भी अब तक नासमझ हो? ¹⁷ क्या तुम नहीं समझते, कि जो कुछ मुँह में जाता, वह पेट में पड़ता है, और शौच से निकल जाता है? ¹⁸ पर जो कुछ मुँह से निकलता है, वह मन से निकलता है, और वही मनुष्य को अशुद्ध करता है। ¹⁹ क्योंकि बुरे विचार, हत्या, परस्त्रीगमन, व्यभिचार, चोरी, झूठी गवाही और निन्दा मन ही से निकलती है। ²⁰ यही हैं जो मनुष्य को अशुद्ध करती हैं, परन्तु हाथ बिना धोए भोजन करना मनुष्य को अशुद्ध नहीं करता।”

²¹ यीशु वहाँ से निकलकर, सूर* और सैदा के देशों की ओर चला गया। ²² और देखो, उस प्रदेश से एक कनानी* स्त्री निकली, और चिल्लाकर कहने लगी, “हे प्रभु! दाऊद के सन्तान, मुझ पर दया कर, मेरी बेटी को दुष्टात्मा बहुत सता रहा है।” ²³ पर उसने उसे कुछ उत्तर न दिया, और उसके चेलों ने आकर उससे विनती करके कहा, “इसे विदा कर; क्योंकि वह हमारे पीछे चिल्लाती आती है।” ²⁴ उसने उत्तर दिया, “इस्त्राएल के घराने की खोई हुई भेड़ों को छोड़ मैं किसी के पास नहीं भेजा गया।” ²⁵ पर वह आई, और उसे प्रणाम करके कहने लगी, “हे प्रभु, मेरी सहायता कर।” ²⁶ उसने उत्तर दिया, “लड़कों की* रोटी लेकर कुत्तों के आगे डालना अच्छा नहीं।” ²⁷ उसने कहा, “सत्य है प्रभु, पर कुत्ते भी वह चूरचार खाते हैं, जो उनके स्वामियों की मेज से गिरते हैं।” ²⁸ इस पर यीशु ने उसको उत्तर देकर कहा, “हे स्त्री, तेरा विश्वास बड़ा है; जैसा तू चाहती है, तेरे लिये वैसा ही हो” और उसकी बेटी उसी समय चंगी हो गई।

²⁹ यीशु वहाँ से चलकर, गलील की झील के पास आया, और पहाड़ पर चढ़कर वहाँ बैठ गया। ³⁰ और भीड़ पर भीड़ उसके पास आई, वे अपने साथ लँगड़ों, अंधों, गूँगों, टुण्डों, और बहुतों को लेकर उसके पास आए; और उन्हें उसके पाँवों पर डाल दिया, और उसने उन्हें चंगा किया। ³¹ अतः जब लोगों ने देखा, कि गूंगे बोलते और टुण्डे चंगे होते और लँगड़े चलते और अंधे देखते हैं, तो अचम्भा करके इस्त्राएल के परमेश्वर की बड़ाई की।

³² यीशु ने अपने चेलों को बुलाकर कहा, “मुझे इस भीड़ पर तरस आता है; क्योंकि वे तीन दिन से मेरे साथ हैं और उनके पास कुछ खाने को नहीं; और मैं उन्हें भूखा विदा करना नहीं चाहता; कहीं ऐसा न हो कि मार्ग में थककर गिर जाएँ।” ³³ चेलों ने उससे कहा, “हमें इस निर्जन स्थान में कहाँ से इतनी रोटी मिलेगी कि हम इतनी बड़ी भीड़ को तृप्त करें?” ³⁴ यीशु ने उनसे पूछा, “तुम्हारे पास कितनी रोटियाँ हैं?” उन्होंने कहा, “सात और थोड़ी सी छोटी मछलियाँ।” ³⁵ तब उसने लोगों को भूमि पर बैठने की आज्ञा दी। ³⁶ और उन सात रोटियों और मछलियों को ले धन्यवाद करके तोड़ा और अपने चेलों को देता गया, और चले लोगों को। ³⁷ इस प्रकार सब खाकर तृप्त हो गए और बचे हुए टुकड़ों से भरे हुए सात टोकरे उठाए। ³⁸ और खानेवाले स्त्रियों और बालकों को छोड़ चार हजार पुरुष थे। ³⁹ तब वह भीड़ को विदा करके नाव पर चढ़ गया, और मगदन* क्षेत्र में आया।

Chapter 16

¹ और फरीसियों और सद्दूकियों* ने पास आकर उसे परखने के लिये उससे कहा, “हमें स्वर्ग का कोई चिन्ह दिखा।” ² उसने उनको उत्तर दिया, “सांझ को तुम कहते हो, कि मौसम अच्छा रहेगा, क्योंकि आकाश लाल है। ³ और भोर को कहते हो, कि आज आँधी आएगी क्योंकि आकाश लाल और धुमला है; तुम आकाश का लक्षण देखकर भेद बता सकते हो, पर समय के चिन्हों का भेद क्यों नहीं बता सकते? ⁴ इस युग के बुरे और व्यभिचारी लोग चिन्ह ढूँढते हैं पर योना के चिन्ह को छोड़ कोई और चिन्ह उन्हें न दिया जाएगा।” और वह उन्हें छोड़कर चला गया।

⁵ और चले झील के उस पार जाते समय रोटी लेना भूल गए थे। ⁶ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “देखो, फरीसियों और सद्दूकियों के खमीर से सावधान रहना।” ⁷ वे आपस में विचार करने लगे, “हम तो रोटी नहीं लाए। इसलिए वह ऐसा कहता है।” ⁸ यह जानकर, यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “हे अल्पविश्वासियों, तुम आपस में क्यों विचार करते हो कि हमारे पास रोटी नहीं? ⁹ क्या तुम अब तक नहीं समझे? और उन पाँच हजार की पाँच रोटी स्मरण नहीं करते, और न यह कि कितनी टोकरीयाँ उठाई थीं? ¹⁰ और न उन चार हजार की सात रोटीयाँ, और न यह कि कितने टोकरे उठाए गए थे? ¹¹ तुम क्यों नहीं समझते कि मैंने तुम से रोटीयों के विषय में नहीं कहा? परन्तु फरीसियों और सद्दूकियों के खमीर से सावधान रहना।” ¹² तब उनको समझ में आया, कि उसने रोटी के खमीर से नहीं, पर फरीसियों और सद्दूकियों की शिक्षा से सावधान रहने को कहा था।

¹³ यीशु कैसरिया फिलिप्पी* के प्रदेश में आकर अपने चेलों से पूछने लगा, “लोग मनुष्य के पुत्र को क्या कहते हैं?” ¹⁴ उन्होंने कहा, “कुछ तो यूहन्ना बपतिस्मा देनेवाला कहते हैं और कुछ एलियाह, और कुछ यिर्मयाह या भविष्यद्वक्ताओं में से कोई एक कहते हैं।” ¹⁵ उसने उनसे कहा, “परन्तु तुम मुझे क्या कहते हो?” ¹⁶ शमौन पतरस ने उत्तर दिया, “तू जीविते परमेश्वर का पुत्र मसीह है।” ¹⁷ यीशु ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “हे शमौन, योना के पुत्र, तू धन्य है; क्योंकि माँस और लहू ने नहीं, परन्तु मेरे पिता ने जो स्वर्ग में है, यह बात तुझ पर प्रगट की है। ¹⁸ और मैं भी तुझ से कहता हूँ, कि तू पतरस* है, और मैं इस पत्थर पर अपनी कलीसिया बनाऊँगा, और अधोलोक के फाटक उस पर प्रबल न होंगे। ¹⁹ मैं तुझे स्वर्ग के राज्य की कुंजियाँ दूँगा: और जो कुछ तू पृथ्वी पर बाँधेगा, वह स्वर्ग में बाँधेगा; और जो कुछ तू पृथ्वी पर खोलेगा, वह स्वर्ग में खुलेगा।” ²⁰ तब उसने चेलों को चेतावनी दी, “किसी से न कहना! कि मैं मसीह हूँ।”

²¹ उस समय से यीशु अपने चेलों को बताने लगा, “मुझे अवश्य है, कि यरूशलेम को जाऊँ, और प्राचीनों और प्रधान याजकों और शास्त्रियों के हाथ से बहुत दुःख उठाऊँ; और मार डाला जाऊँ; और तीसरे दिन जी उठूँ।” ²² इस पर पतरस उसे अलग ले जाकर डाँटने लगा, “हे प्रभु, परमेश्वर न करे! तुझ पर ऐसा कभी न होगा।” ²³ उसने फिरकर पतरस से कहा, “हे शैतान, मेरे सामने से दूर हो! तू मेरे लिये ठोकर का कारण है; क्योंकि तू परमेश्वर की बातें नहीं, पर मनुष्यों की बातों पर मन लगाता है।”

²⁴ तब यीशु ने अपने चेलों से कहा, “यदि कोई मेरे पीछे आना चाहे, तो अपने आप का इन्कार करे और अपना क्रूस उठाए, और मेरे पीछे हो ले। ²⁵ क्योंकि जो कोई अपना प्राण बचाना चाहे, वह उसे खोएगा; और जो कोई मेरे लिये अपना प्राण खोएगा, वह उसे पाएगा। ²⁶ यदि मनुष्य सारे जगत को प्राप्त करे, और अपने प्राण की हानि उठाए, तो उसे क्या लाभ होगा? या मनुष्य अपने प्राण के बदले में क्या देगा? ²⁷ मनुष्य का पुत्र अपने स्वर्गदूतों के साथ अपने पिता की महिमा में आएगा, और उस समय ‘वह हर एक को उसके कामों के अनुसार प्रतिफल देगा।’ ²⁸ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि जो यहाँ खड़े हैं, उनमें से कितने ऐसे हैं, कि जब तक मनुष्य के पुत्र को उसके राज्य में आते हुए न देख लेंगे, तब तक मृत्यु का स्वाद कभी न चखेंगे।”

Chapter 17

¹ छः दिन के बाद यीशु ने पतरस और याकूब और उसके भाई यूहन्ना को साथ लिया, और उन्हें एकान्त में किसी ऊँचे पहाड़ पर ले गया। ² और वहाँ उनके सामने उसका रूपांतरण हुआ और उसका मुँह सूर्य के समान चमका और उसका वस्त्र ज्योति के समान उजला हो गया। ³ और मूसा और एलिय्याह* उसके साथ बातें करते हुए उन्हें दिखाई दिए। ⁴ इस पर पतरस ने यीशु से कहा, “हे प्रभु, हमारा यहाँ रहना अच्छा है; यदि तेरी इच्छा हो तो मैं यहाँ तीन तम्बू बनाऊँ; एक तेरे लिये, एक मूसा के लिये, और एक एलिय्याह के लिये।” ⁵ वह बोल ही रहा था, कि एक उजले बादल ने उन्हें छा लिया, और उस बादल में से यह शब्द निकला, “यह मेरा प्रिय पुत्र है, जिससे मैं प्रसन्न हूँ: इसकी सुनो।” ⁶ चले यह सुनकर मुँह के बल गिर गए और अत्यन्त डर गए। ⁷ यीशु ने पास आकर उन्हें छुआ, और कहा, “उठो, डरो मत।” ⁸ तब उन्होंने अपनी आँखें उठाकर यीशु को छोड़ और किसी को न देखा। ⁹ जब वे पहाड़ से उतर रहे थे तब यीशु ने उन्हें यह निर्देश दिया, “जब तक मनुष्य का पुत्र मरे हुआँ में से न जी उठे, तब तक जो कुछ तुम ने देखा है किसी से न कहना।” ¹⁰ और उसके चेलों ने उससे पूछा, “फिर शास्त्री क्यों कहते हैं, कि एलिय्याह का पहले आना अवश्य है?” ¹¹ उसने उत्तर दिया, “एलिय्याह तो अवश्य आएगा और सब कुछ सुधारेगा। ¹² परन्तु मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि एलिय्याह आ चुका*”; और उन्होंने उसे नहीं पहचाना; परन्तु जैसा चाहा वैसा ही उसके साथ किया। इसी प्रकार से मनुष्य का पुत्र भी उनके हाथ से दुःख उठाएगा।” ¹³ तब चेलों ने समझा कि उसने हम से यूहन्ना बपतिस्मा देनेवाले के विषय में कहा है।

¹⁴ जब वे भीड़ के पास पहुँचे, तो एक मनुष्य उसके पास आया, और घुटने टेककर कहने लगा। ¹⁵ “हे प्रभु, मेरे पुत्र पर दया कर! क्योंकि उसको मिर्गी आती है, और वह बहुत दुःख उठाता है; और बार-बार आग में और बार-बार पानी में गिर पड़ता है।” ¹⁶ और मैं उसको तेरे चेलों के पास लाया था, पर वे उसे अच्छा नहीं कर सके।” ¹⁷ यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “हे अविश्वासी और हठीले लोगों, मैं कब तक तुम्हारे साथ रहूँगा? कब तक तुम्हारी सहुँगा? उसे यहाँ मेरे पास लाओ।” ¹⁸ तब यीशु ने उसे डाँटा, और दुष्टात्मा उसमें से निकला; और लड़का उसी समय अच्छा हो गया।

¹⁹ तब चेलों ने एकान्त में यीशु के पास आकर कहा, “हम इसे क्यों नहीं निकाल सके?” ²⁰ उसने उनसे कहा, “अपने विश्वास की कमी के कारण: क्योंकि मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, यदि तुम्हारा विश्वास राई के दाने के बराबर* भी हो, तो इस पहाड़ से कह सकोगे, ‘यहाँ से सरककर वहाँ चला जा’, तो वह चला जाएगा; और कोई बात तुम्हारे लिये अनहोनी न होगी।” ²¹ [पर यह जाति बिना प्रार्थना और उपवास के नहीं निकलती।]”

²² जब वे गलील में थे, तो यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मनुष्य का पुत्र मनुष्यों के हाथ में पकड़वाया जाएगा।” ²³ और वे उसे मार डालेंगे, और वह तीसरे दिन जी उठेगा।” इस पर वे बहुत उदास हुए।

²⁴ जब वे कफरनहूम में पहुँचे, तो मन्दिर के लिये कर लेनेवालों ने पतरस के पास आकर पूछा, “क्या तुम्हारा गुरु मन्दिर का कर नहीं देता?” ²⁵ उसने कहा, “हाँ, देता है।” जब वह घर में आया, तो यीशु ने उसके पूछने से पहले उससे कहा, “हे शमीन तू क्या समझता है? पृथ्वी के राजा चुंगी या कर किन से लेते हैं? अपने पुत्रों से या परायों से?” ²⁶ पतरस ने उनसे कहा, “परायों से।” यीशु ने उससे कहा, “तो पुत्र बच गए।” ²⁷ फिर भी हम उन्हें ठोकर न खिलाएँ, तू झील के किनारे जाकर बंसी डाल, और जो मछली पहले निकले, उसे ले; तो तुझे उसका मुँह खोलने पर एक सिक्का मिलेगा, उसी को लेकर मेरे और अपने बदले उन्हें दे देना।”

Chapter 18

¹ उसी समय चले यीशु के पास आकर पूछने लगे, “स्वर्ग के राज्य में बड़ा कौन है?” ² इस पर उसने एक बालक को पास बुलाकर उनके बीच में खड़ा किया, ³ और कहा, “मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, यदि तुम न फिरो और बालकों के समान न बनो, तो स्वर्ग के राज्य में प्रवेश नहीं कर पाओगे। ⁴ जो कोई अपने आप को इस बालक के समान छोटा करेगा, वह स्वर्ग के राज्य में बड़ा होगा। ⁵ और जो कोई मेरे नाम से एक ऐसे बालक को ग्रहण करता है वह मुझे ग्रहण करता है।

⁶ “पर जो कोई इन छोटों में से जो मुझ पर विश्वास करते हैं एक को ठोकर खिलाएँ, उसके लिये भला होता, कि बड़ी चक्की का पाट उसके गले में लटकाया जाता, और वह गहरे समुद्र में डुबाया जाता। ⁷ ठोकरों के कारण संसार पर हाय! ठोकरों का लगना अवश्य है; पर हाय उस मनुष्य पर जिसके द्वारा ठोकर लगती है।

⁸ “यदि तेरा हाथ या तेरा पाँव तुझे ठोकर खिलाएँ, तो काटकर फेंक दे; टुण्डा या लँगड़ा होकर जीवन में प्रवेश करना तेरे लिये इससे भला है, कि दो हाथ या दो पाँव रहते हुए तू अनन्त आग में डाला जाए। ⁹ और यदि तेरी आँख तुझे ठोकर खिलाएँ, तो उसे निकालकर फेंक दे। काना होकर जीवन में प्रवेश करना तेरे लिये इससे भला है, कि दो आँख रहते हुए तू नरक की आग में डाला जाए।

¹⁰ “देखो, तुम इन छोटों में से किसी को तुच्छ न जानना; क्योंकि मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि स्वर्ग में उनके स्वर्गदूत मेरे स्वर्गीय पिता का मुँह सदा देखते हैं। ¹¹ [क्योंकि मनुष्य का पुत्र खोए हुएों को बचाने आया है।]

¹² “तुम क्या समझते हो? यदि किसी मनुष्य की सौ भेड़ें हों, और उनमें से एक भटक जाए, तो क्या निन्यानवे को छोड़कर, और पहाड़ों पर जाकर, उस भटकी हुई को न ढूँढ़ेगा? ¹³ और यदि ऐसा हो कि उसे पाए, तो मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि वह उन निन्यानवे भेड़ों के लिये जो भटकी नहीं थीं इतना आनन्द नहीं करेगा, जितना कि इस भेड़ के लिये करेगा। ¹⁴ ऐसा ही तुम्हारे पिता की जो स्वर्ग में है यह इच्छा नहीं, कि इन छोटों में से एक भी नाश हो।

¹⁵ “यदि तेरा भाई तेरे विरुद्ध अपराध करे, तो जा और अकेले में बातचीत करके उसे समझा; यदि वह तेरी सुने तो तूने अपने भाई को पा लिया। ¹⁶ और यदि वह न सुने, तो और एक दो जन को अपने साथ ले जा, कि हर एक बात दो या तीन गवाहों के मुँह से ठहराई जाए। ¹⁷ यदि वह उनकी भी न माने, तो कलीसिया से कह दे, परन्तु यदि वह कलीसिया की भी न माने, तो तू उसे अन्यजाति और चुंगी लेनेवाले के जैसा जान।

¹⁸ “मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, जो कुछ तुम पृथ्वी पर बाँधोगे, वह स्वर्ग पर बाँधेगा और जो कुछ तुम पृथ्वी पर खोलोगे, वह स्वर्ग में खुलेगा। ¹⁹ फिर मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, यदि तुम में से दो जन पृथ्वी पर किसी बात के लिये जिसे वे माँगें, एक मन के हों, तो वह मेरे पिता की ओर से जो स्वर्ग में है उनके लिये हो जाएगी। ²⁰ क्योंकि जहाँ दो या तीन मेरे नाम पर इकट्ठे होते हैं वहाँ मैं उनके बीच में होता हूँ।”

²¹ तब पतरस ने पास आकर, उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, यदि मेरा भाई अपराध करता रहे, तो मैं कितनी बार उसे क्षमा करूँ, क्या सात बार तक?” ²² यीशु ने उससे कहा, “मैं तुझ से यह नहीं कहता, कि सात बार, वरन् सात बार के सत्तर गुने* तक।

²³ “इसलिए स्वर्ग का राज्य उस राजा के समान है, जिसने अपने दासों से लेखा लेना चाहा। ²⁴ जब वह लेखा लेने लगा, तो एक जन उसके सामने लाया गया जो दस हजार तोड़े का कर्जदार था। ²⁵ जब कि चुकाने को उसके पास कुछ न था, तो उसके स्वामी ने कहा, कि यह और इसकी पत्नी और बाल-बच्चे और जो कुछ इसका है सब बेचा जाए, और वह कर्ज चुका दिया जाए। ²⁶ इस पर उस दास ने गिरकर उसे प्रणाम किया, और कहा, ‘हे स्वामी, धीरज धर, मैं सब कुछ भर दूँगा।’ ²⁷ तब उस दास के स्वामी ने तरस खाकर उसे छोड़ दिया, और उसका कर्ज क्षमा किया।

²⁸ “परन्तु जब वह दास बाहर निकला, तो उसके संगी दासों में से एक उसको मिला, जो उसके सौ दीनार* का कर्जदार था; उसने उसे पकड़कर उसका गला घोंटा और कहा, ‘जो कुछ तू धारता है भर दे।’ ²⁹ इस पर उसका संगी दास गिरकर, उससे विनती करने लगा; कि धीरज धर मैं सब भर दूँगा। ³⁰ उसने न माना, परन्तु जाकर उसे बन्दीगृह में डाल दिया; कि जब तक कर्ज को भर न दे, तब तक वहीं रहे। ³¹ उसके संगी दास यह जो हुआ था देखकर बहुत उदास हुए, और जाकर अपने स्वामी को पूरा हाल बता दिया। ³² तब उसके स्वामी ने उसको बुलाकर उससे कहा, ‘हे दुष्ट दास, तूने जो मुझसे विनती की, तो मैंने तो तेरा वह पूरा कर्ज क्षमा किया। ³³ इसलिए जैसा मैंने तुझ पर दया की, वैसे ही क्या तुझे भी अपने संगी दास पर दया करना नहीं चाहिए था?’ ³⁴ और उसके स्वामी ने क्रोध में आकर उसे दण्ड देनेवालों के हाथ में सौंप दिया, कि जब तक वह सब कर्जा भर न दे, तब तक उनके हाथ में रहे।

³⁵ “इसी प्रकार यदि तुम में से हर एक अपने भाई को मन से क्षमा न करेगा, तो मेरा पिता जो स्वर्ग में है, तुम से भी वैसा ही करेगा।”

Chapter 19

¹ जब यीशु ये बातें कह चुका, तो गलील से चला गया; और यहूदिया के प्रदेश में यरदन के पार आया। ² और बड़ी भीड़ उसके पीछे हो ली, और उसने उन्हें वहाँ चंगा किया। ³ तब फरीसी उसकी परीक्षा करने के लिये पास आकर कहने लगे, “क्या हर एक कारण से अपनी पत्नी को त्यागना उचित है?” ⁴ उसने उत्तर दिया, “क्या तुम ने नहीं पढ़ा, कि जिसने उन्हें बनाया, उसने आरम्भ से नर और नारी बनाकर कहा, ⁵ ‘इस कारण मनुष्य अपने माता पिता से अलग होकर अपनी पत्नी के साथ रहेगा और वे दोनों एक तन होंगे?’ ⁶ अतः वे अब दो नहीं, परन्तु एक तन हैं इसलिए जिसे परमेश्वर ने जोड़ा है, उसे मनुष्य अलग न करे।” ⁷ उन्होंने यीशु से कहा, “फिर मूसा ने क्यों यह ठहराया, कि त्यागपत्र देकर उसे छोड़ दे?” ⁸ उसने उनसे कहा, “मूसा ने तुम्हारे मन की कठोरता के कारण तुम्हें अपनी पत्नी को छोड़ देने की अनुमति दी, परन्तु आरम्भ में ऐसा नहीं था। ⁹ और मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि जो कोई व्यभिचार को छोड़ और किसी कारण से अपनी पत्नी को त्याग कर, दूसरी से विवाह करे, वह व्यभिचार करता है: और जो उस छोड़ी हुई से विवाह करे, वह भी व्यभिचार करता है।”

¹⁰ चेलों ने उससे कहा, “यदि पुरुष का स्त्री के साथ ऐसा सम्बन्ध है, तो विवाह करना अच्छा नहीं।” ¹¹ उसने उनसे कहा, “सब यह वचन ग्रहण नहीं कर सकते, केवल वे जिनको यह दान दिया गया है। ¹² क्योंकि कुछ नपुंसक ऐसे हैं जो माता के गर्भ ही से ऐसे जन्मे; और कुछ नपुंसक ऐसे हैं, जिन्हें मनुष्य ने नपुंसक बनाया: और कुछ नपुंसक ऐसे हैं, जिन्होंने स्वर्ग के राज्य के लिये अपने आप को नपुंसक बनाया है, जो इसको ग्रहण कर सकता है, वह ग्रहण करे।”

¹³ तब लोग बालकों को उसके पास लाए, कि वह उन पर हाथ रखे और प्रार्थना करे; पर चेलों ने उन्हें डाँटा। ¹⁴ यीशु ने कहा, “बालकों को मेरे पास आने दो, और उन्हें मना न करो, क्योंकि स्वर्ग का राज्य ऐसों ही का है।” ¹⁵ और वह उन पर हाथ रखकर, वहाँ से चला गया।

¹⁶ और एक मनुष्य ने पास आकर उससे कहा, “हे गुरु, मैं कौन सा भला काम करूँ, कि अनन्त जीवन पाऊँ?” ¹⁷ उसने उससे कहा, “तू मुझसे भलाई के विषय में क्यों पूछता है? भला तो एक ही है; पर यदि तू जीवन में प्रवेश करना चाहता है, तो आज्ञाओं को माना कर।” ¹⁸ उसने उससे कहा, “कौन सी आज्ञाएँ?” यीशु ने कहा, “यह कि हत्या न करना, व्यभिचार न करना, चोरी न करना, झूठी गवाही न देना; ¹⁹ अपने पिता और अपनी माता का आदर करना, और अपने पड़ोसी से अपने समान प्रेम रखना*।” ²⁰ उस जवान ने उससे कहा, “इन सब को तो मैंने माना है अब मुझ में किस बात की कमी है?” ²¹ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “यदि तू सिद्ध* होना चाहता है; तो जा, अपना सब कुछ बेचकर गरीबों को बाँट दे; और तुझे स्वर्ग में धन मिलेगा; और आकर मेरे पीछे हो ले।” ²² परन्तु वह जवान यह बात सुन उदास होकर चला गया, क्योंकि वह बहुत धनी था।

²³ तब यीशु ने अपने चेलों से कहा, “मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि धनवान का स्वर्ग के राज्य में प्रवेश करना कठिन है। ²⁴ फिर तुम से कहता हूँ, कि परमेश्वर के राज्य में धनवान के प्रवेश करने से ऊँट का सूई के नाके में से निकल जाना सहज है।” ²⁵ यह सुनकर, चेलों ने बहुत चकित होकर कहा, “फिर किस का उद्धार हो सकता है?” ²⁶ यीशु ने उनकी ओर देखकर कहा, “मनुष्यों से तो यह नहीं हो सकता, परन्तु परमेश्वर से सब कुछ हो सकता है।” ²⁷ इस पर पतरस ने उससे कहा, “देख, हम तो सब कुछ छोड़ के तेरे पीछे हो लिये हैं तो हमें क्या मिलेगा?” ²⁸ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि नई उत्पत्ति में जब मनुष्य का पुत्र अपनी महिमा के सिंहासन पर बैठेगा, तो तुम भी जो मेरे पीछे हो लिये हो, बारह सिंहासनों पर बैठकर इस्राएल के बारह गोत्रों का न्याय करोगे। ²⁹ और जिस किसी ने घरों या भाइयों या बहनों या पिता या माता या बाल-बच्चों या खेतों को मेरे नाम के लिये छोड़ दिया है, उसको सौ गुना मिलेगा, और वह अनन्त जीवन का अधिकारी होगा। ³⁰ परन्तु बहुत सारे जो पहले हैं, पिछले होंगे; और जो पिछले हैं, पहले होंगे।

Chapter 20

¹ “स्वर्ग का राज्य किसी गृहस्थ के समान है, जो सवेरे निकला, कि अपने दाख की बारी में मजदूरों को लगाए। ² और उसने मजदूरों से एक दीनार रोज पर ठहराकर, उन्हें अपने दाख की बारी में भेजा। ³ फिर पहर* एक दिन चढ़े, निकलकर, अन्य लोगों को बाजार में बेकार खड़े देखकर, ⁴ और उनसे कहा, ‘तुम भी दाख की बारी में जाओ, और जो कुछ ठीक है, तुम्हें दूंगा।’ तब वे भी गए। ⁵ फिर उसने दूसरे और तीसरे पहर के निकट निकलकर वैसा ही किया। ⁶ और एक घंटा दिन रहे फिर निकलकर दूसरों को खड़े पाया, और उनसे कहा ‘तुम क्यों यहाँ दिन भर बेकार खड़े रहे?’ उन्होंने उससे कहा, ‘इसलिए, कि किसी ने हमें मजदूरी पर नहीं लगाया।’ ⁷ उसने उनसे कहा, ‘तुम भी दाख की बारी में जाओ।’

⁸ “सांझ को दाख बारी के स्वामी ने अपने भण्डारी से कहा, ‘मजदूरों को बुलाकर पिछलों से लेकर पहलों तक उन्हें मजदूरी दे-दे।’ ⁹ जब वे आए, जो घंटा भर दिन रहे लगाए गए थे, तो उन्हें एक-एक दीनार मिला। ¹⁰ जो पहले आए, उन्होंने यह समझा, कि हमें अधिक मिलेगा; परन्तु उन्हें भी एक ही एक दीनार मिला।

¹¹ जब मिला, तो वह गृह स्वामी पर कुड़कुड़ा के कहने लगे, ¹² ‘इन पिछलों ने एक ही घंटा काम किया, और तूने उन्हें हमारे बराबर कर दिया, जिन्होंने दिन भर का भार उठाया और थूप सही?’ ¹³ उसने उनमें से एक को उत्तर दिया, ‘हे मित्र, मैं तुझ से कुछ अन्याय नहीं करता; क्या तूने मुझसे एक दीनार न ठहराया?

¹⁴ जो तेरा है, उठा ले, और चला जा; मेरी इच्छा यह है कि जितना तुझे, उतना ही इस पिछले को भी दूँ। ¹⁵ क्या यह उचित नहीं कि मैं अपने माल से जो चाहूँ वैसा करूँ? क्या तू मेरे भले होने के कारण बुरी दृष्टि से देखता है?’ ¹⁶ इस प्रकार जो अन्तिम हैं, वे प्रथम हो जाएँगे* और जो प्रथम हैं वे अन्तिम हो जाएँगे।”

¹⁷ यीशु यरूशलेम को जाते हुए बारह चेलों को एकान्त में ले गया, और मार्ग में उनसे कहने लगा। ¹⁸ “देखो, हम यरूशलेम को जाते हैं; और मनुष्य का पुत्र प्रधान याजकों और शास्त्रियों के हाथ पकड़वाया जाएगा और वे उसको घात के योग्य ठहराएँगे। ¹⁹ और उसको अन्यजातियों के हाथ सौंपेंगे, कि वे उसे उपहास में उड़ाएँ, और कोड़े मारें, और क्रूस पर चढ़ाएँ, और वह तीसरे दिन जिलाया जाएगा।”

²⁰ जब जब्दी के पुत्रों की माता ने अपने पुत्रों के साथ उसके पास आकर प्रणाम किया, और उससे कुछ माँगने लगी। ²¹ उसने उससे कहा, “तू क्या चाहती है?” वह उससे बोली, “यह कह, कि मेरे ये दो पुत्र तेरे राज्य में एक तेरे दाहिने और एक तेरे बाएँ बैठे।” ²² यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “तुम नहीं जानते कि क्या माँगते हो। जो कटोरा मैं पीने* पर हूँ, क्या तुम पी सकते हो?” उन्होंने उससे कहा, “पी सकते हैं।” ²³ उसने उनसे कहा, “तुम मेरा कटोरा तो पीओगे पर अपने दाहिने बाएँ किसी को बैठाना मेरा काम नहीं, पर जिनके लिये मेरे पिता की ओर से तैयार किया गया, उन्हीं के लिये है।”

²⁴ यह सुनकर, दसों चले उन दोनों भाइयों पर क्रुद्ध हुए। ²⁵ यीशु ने उन्हें पास बुलाकर कहा, “तुम जानते हो, कि अन्यजातियों के अधिपति उन पर प्रभुता करते हैं; और जो बड़े हैं, वे उन पर अधिकार जताते हैं। ²⁶ परन्तु तुम में ऐसा न होगा; परन्तु जो कोई तुम में बड़ा होना चाहे, वह तुम्हारा सेवक बने; ²⁷ और जो तुम में प्रधान होना चाहे वह तुम्हारा दास बने; ²⁸ जैसे कि मनुष्य का पुत्र, वह इसलिए नहीं आया कि अपनी सेवा करवाए, परन्तु इसलिए आया कि सेवा करे और बहुतों के छुटकारे के लिये अपने प्राण दे।”

²⁹ जब वे यरीहो* से निकल रहे थे, तो एक बड़ी भीड़ उसके पीछे हो ली। ³⁰ और दो अंधे, जो सड़क के किनारे बैठे थे, यह सुनकर कि यीशु जा रहा है, पुकारकर कहने लगे, “हे प्रभु, दाऊद की सन्तान, हम पर दया कर।” ³¹ लोगों ने उन्हें डाँटा, कि चुप रहे, पर वे और भी चिल्लाकर बोले, “हे प्रभु, दाऊद की सन्तान, हम पर दया कर।” ³² तब यीशु ने खड़े होकर, उन्हें बुलाया, और कहा, “तुम क्या चाहते हो कि मैं तुम्हारे लिये करूँ?” ³³ उन्होंने उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, यह कि हमारी आँखें खुल जाएँ।” ³⁴ यीशु ने तरस खाकर उनकी आँखें छूई, और वे तुरन्त देखने लगे; और उसके पीछे हो लिए।

Chapter 21

¹ जब वे यरूशलेम के निकट पहुँचे और जैतून पहाड़ पर बैतफगे के पास आए, तो यीशु ने दो चेलों को यह कहकर भेजा, ² “अपने सामने के गाँव में जाओ, वहाँ पहुँचते ही एक गदही बंधी हुई, और उसके साथ बच्चा तुम्हें मिलेगा; उन्हें खोलकर, मेरे पास ले आओ। ³ यदि तुम से कोई कुछ कहे, तो कहो, कि प्रभु को इनका प्रयोजन है: तब वह तुरन्त उन्हें भेज देगा।” ⁴ यह इसलिए हुआ, कि जो वचन भविष्यद्वक्ता के द्वारा कहा गया था, वह पूरा हो:

⁵ “सिंघों की बेटी से कहो,
‘देख, तेरा राजा तेरे पास आता है;
वह नम्र है और गदहे पर बैठा है;
वरन् लाटू के बच्चे पर।’ ”

⁶ चेलों ने जाकर, जैसा यीशु ने उनसे कहा था, वैसा ही किया। ⁷ और गदही और बच्चे को लाकर, उन पर अपने कपड़े डाले, और वह उन पर बैठ गया। ⁸ और बहुत सारे लोगों ने अपने कपड़े मार्ग में बिछाए, और लोगों ने पेड़ों से डालियाँ काटकर मार्ग में बिछाईं। ⁹ और जो भीड़ आगे-आगे जाती और पीछे-पीछे चली आती थी, पुकार-पुकारकर कहती थी, “दाऊद के सन्तान को होशाना; धन्य है वह जो प्रभु के नाम से आता है, आकाश में होशाना।” ¹⁰ जब उसने यरूशलेम में प्रवेश किया, तो सारे नगर में हलचल मच गई; और लोग कहने लगे, “यह कौन है?” ¹¹ लोगों ने कहा, “यह गलील के नासरत का भविष्यद्वक्ता यीशु है।”

¹² यीशु ने परमेश्वर के मन्दिर* में जाकर, उन सब को, जो मन्दिर में लेन-देन कर रहे थे, निकाल दिया; और सर्राफों के मेजों और कबूतरों के बेचनेवालों की चौकियाँ उलट दीं। ¹³ और उनसे कहा, “लिखा है, ‘मेरा घर प्रार्थना का घर कहलाएगा’; परन्तु तुम उसे लुटेरों का अड्डा बनाते हो।”

¹⁴ और अंधे और लँगड़े, मन्दिर में उसके पास आए, और उसने उन्हें चंगा किया। ¹⁵ परन्तु जब प्रधान याजकों और शास्त्रियों ने इन अद्भुत कामों को, जो उसने किए, और लड़कों को मन्दिर में दाऊद की सन्तान को होशाना पुकारते हुए देखा, तो क्रोधित हुए, ¹⁶ और उससे कहने लगे, “क्या तू सुनता है कि ये क्या कहते हैं?” यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “हाँ, क्या तुम ने यह कभी नहीं पढ़ा: ‘बालकों और दूध पीते बच्चों के मुँह से तूने स्तुति सिद्ध कराई?’ ” ¹⁷ तब वह उन्हें छोड़कर नगर के बाहर बैतनिय्याह* को गया, और वहाँ रात बिताई।

¹⁸ भोर को जब वह नगर को लौट रहा था, तो उसे भूख लगी। ¹⁹ और अंजीर के पेड़ को सड़क के किनारे देखकर वह उसके पास गया, और पत्तों को छोड़ उसमें और कुछ न पा कर उससे कहा, “अब से तुझ में फिर कभी फल न लगे।” और अंजीर का पेड़ तुरन्त सुख गया। ²⁰ यह देखकर चेलों ने अचम्भा किया, और कहा, “यह अंजीर का पेड़ तुरन्त कैसे सूख गया?” ²¹ यीशु ने उनको उत्तर दिया, “मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ; यदि तुम विश्वास रखो, और सन्देह न करो; तो न केवल यह करोगे, जो इस अंजीर के पेड़ से किया गया है; परन्तु यदि इस पहाड़ से भी कहोगे, कि उखड़ जा, और समुद्र में जा पड़, तो यह हो जाएगा। ²² और जो कुछ तुम प्रार्थना में विश्वास से माँगोगे वह सब तुम को मिलेगा।”

²³ वह मन्दिर में जाकर उपदेश कर रहा था, कि प्रधान याजकों और लोगों के प्राचीनों ने उसके पास आकर पूछा, “तू ये काम किस के अधिकार से करता है? और तुझे यह अधिकार किस ने दिया है?” ²⁴ यीशु ने उनको उत्तर दिया, “मैं भी तुम से एक बात पूछता हूँ; यदि वह मुझे बताओगे, तो मैं भी तुम्हें बताऊँगा कि ये काम किस अधिकार से करता हूँ। ²⁵ यूहन्ना का बपतिस्मा कहाँ से था? स्वर्ग की ओर से या मनुष्यों की ओर से था?” तब वे आपस में विवाद करने लगे, “यदि हम कहें ‘स्वर्ग की ओर से’, तो वह हम से कहेगा की, ‘फिर तुम ने उसका विश्वास क्यों न किया?’ ²⁶ और यदि कहें ‘मनुष्यों की ओर से’, तो हमें भीड़ का डर है, क्योंकि वे सब यूहन्ना को भविष्यद्वक्ता मानते हैं।” ²⁷ अतः उन्होंने यीशु को उत्तर दिया, “हम नहीं जानते।” उसने भी उनसे कहा, “तो मैं भी तुम्हें नहीं बताता, कि ये काम किस अधिकार से करता हूँ।

²⁸ “तुम क्या समझते हो? किसी मनुष्य के दो पुत्र थे; उसने पहले के पास जाकर कहा, ‘हे पुत्र, आज दाख की बारी में काम कर।’ ²⁹ उसने उत्तर दिया, ‘मैं नहीं जाऊँगा’, परन्तु बाद में उसने अपना मन बदल दिया और चला गया। ³⁰ फिर दूसरे के पास जाकर ऐसा ही कहा, उसने उत्तर दिया, ‘जी हाँ जाता हूँ’, परन्तु नहीं गया। ³¹ इन दोनों में से किस ने पिता की इच्छा पूरी की?” उन्होंने कहा, “पहले ने।” यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि चुंगी लेनेवाले और वेश्या तुम से पहले परमेश्वर के राज्य में प्रवेश करते हैं। ³² क्योंकि यूहन्ना धार्मिकता के मार्ग से तुम्हारे पास आया, और तुम ने उस पर विश्वास नहीं किया: पर चुंगी लेनेवालों और वेश्याओं ने उसका विश्वास किया: और तुम यह देखकर बाद में भी न पछताए कि उसका विश्वास कर लेते।

³³ “एक और दृष्टान्त सुनो एक गृहस्थ था, जिसने दाख की बारी लगाई; और उसके चारों ओर बाड़ा बाँधा; और उसमें रस का कुण्ड खोदा; और गुम्मत बनाया; और किसानों को उसका ठेका देकर परदेश चला गया। ³⁴ जब फल का समय निकट आया, तो उसने अपने दासों को उसका फल लेने के लिये किसानों के पास भेजा। ³⁵ पर किसानों ने उसके दासों को पकड़ के, किसी को पीटा, और किसी को मार डाला; और किसी को पथराव किया। ³⁶ फिर उसने और दासों को भेजा, जो पहलों से अधिक थे; और उन्होंने उनसे भी वैसा ही किया। ³⁷ अन्त में उसने अपने पुत्र को उनके पास यह कहकर भेजा, कि वे मेरे पुत्र का आदर करेंगे। ³⁸ परन्तु किसानों ने पुत्र को देखकर आपस में कहा, ‘यह तो वारिस है, आओ, उसे मार डालें: और उसकी विरासत ले लें।’ ³⁹ और उन्होंने उसे पकड़ा और दाख की बारी से बाहर निकालकर मार डाला।

⁴⁰ इसलिए जब दाख की बारी का स्वामी आएगा, तो उन किसानों के साथ क्या करेगा?” ⁴¹ उन्होंने उससे कहा, “वह उन बुरे लोगों को बुरी रीति से नाश करेगा; और दाख की बारी का ठेका और किसानों को देगा, जो समय पर उसे फल दिया करेंगे।” ⁴² यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “क्या तुम ने कभी पवित्रशास्त्र में यह नहीं पढ़ा:

‘जिस पत्थर को राजमिस्त्रियों ने बेकार समझा था,
वही कोने के सिरे का पत्थर हो गया?
यह प्रभु की ओर से हुआ, और हमारे
देखने में अद्भुत है।’

⁴³ “इसलिए मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि परमेश्वर का राज्य तुम से ले लिया जाएगा; और ऐसी जाति को जो उसका फल लाए, दिया जाएगा। ⁴⁴ जो इस पत्थर पर गिरेगा, वह चकनाचूर हो जाएगा: और जिस पर वह गिरेगा, उसको पीस डालेगा।” ⁴⁵ प्रधान याजकों और फरीसी उसके दृष्टान्तों को सुनकर समझ गए, कि वह हमारे विषय में कहता है। ⁴⁶ और उन्होंने उसे पकड़ना चाहा, परन्तु लोगों से डर गए क्योंकि वे उसे भविष्यद्वक्ता जानते थे।

Chapter 22

¹ इस पर यीशु फिर उनसे दृष्टान्तों में कहने लगा। ² “स्वर्ग का राज्य उस राजा के समान है, जिसने अपने पुत्र का विवाह किया। ³ और उसने अपने दासों को भेजा, कि निमंत्रित लोगों को विवाह के भोज में बुलाएँ; परन्तु उन्होंने आना न चाहा। ⁴ फिर उसने और दासों को यह कहकर भेजा, ‘निमंत्रित लोगों से कहो: देखो, मैं भोज तैयार कर चुका हूँ, और मेरे बैल और पले हुए पशु मारे गए हैं और सब कुछ तैयार है; विवाह के भोज में आओ।’ ⁵ परन्तु वे उपेक्षा करके चल दिए: कोई अपने खेत को, कोई अपने व्यापार को। ⁶ अन्य लोगों ने जो बच रहे थे उसके दासों को पकड़कर उनका अनादर किया और मार डाला। ⁷ तब राजा को क्रोध आया, और उसने अपनी सेना भेजकर उन हत्यारों को नाश किया, और उनके नगर को फूँक दिया। ⁸ तब उसने अपने दासों से कहा, ‘विवाह का भोज तो तैयार है, परन्तु निमंत्रित लोग योग्य न ठहरे। ⁹ इसलिए चौराहों में जाओ, और जितने लोग तुम्हें मिलें, सब को विवाह के भोज में बुला लाओ।’ ¹⁰ अतः उन दासों ने सड़कों पर जाकर क्या बुरे, क्या भले, जितने मिले, सब को इकट्ठा किया; और विवाह का घर अतिथियों से भर गया।

¹¹ “जब राजा अतिथियों के देखने को भीतर आया; तो उसने वहाँ एक मनुष्य को देखा, जो विवाह का वस्त्र नहीं पहने था*। ¹² उसने उससे पूछा, ‘हे मित्र; तू विवाह का वस्त्र पहने बिना यहाँ क्यों आ गया?’ और वह मनुष्य चुप हो गया। ¹³ तब राजा ने सेवकों से कहा, ‘इसके हाथ-पाँव बाँधकर उसे बाहर अंधियारे में डाल दो, वहाँ रोना, और दाँत पीसना होगा।’ ¹⁴ क्योंकि बुलाए हुए तो बहुत हैं परन्तु चुने हुए थोड़े हैं।”

¹⁵ तब फरीसियों ने जाकर आपस में विचार किया, कि उसको किस प्रकार बातों में फँसाएँ। ¹⁶ अतः उन्होंने अपने चेलों को हेरोदियों के साथ उसके पास यह कहने को भेजा, “हे गुरु, हम जानते हैं, कि तू सच्चा है, और परमेश्वर का मार्ग सच्चाई से सिखाता है, और किसी की परवाह नहीं करता, क्योंकि तू मनुष्यों का मुँह देखकर बातें नहीं करता। ¹⁷ इसलिए हमें बता तू क्या समझता है? कैसर को कर देना उचित है, कि नहीं।” ¹⁸ यीशु ने उनकी दुष्टता जानकर कहा, “हे कपटियों, मुझे क्यों परखते हो? ¹⁹ कर का सिक्का मुझे दिखाओ।” तब वे उसके पास एक दीनार ले आए। ²⁰ उसने, उनसे पूछा, “यह आकृति और नाम किस का है?” ²¹ उन्होंने उससे कहा, “कैसर का।” तब उसने उनसे कहा, “जो कैसर का है, वह कैसर को; और जो परमेश्वर का है, वह परमेश्वर को दो।” ²² यह सुनकर उन्होंने अचम्भा किया, और उसे छोड़कर चले गए।

²³ उसी दिन सद्दूकी जो कहते हैं कि मरे हुए का पुनरुत्थान है ही नहीं उसके पास आए, और उससे पूछा, ²⁴ “हे गुरु, मूसा ने कहा था, कि यदि कोई बिना सन्तान मर जाए, तो उसका भाई उसकी पत्नी को विवाह करके अपने भाई के लिये वंश उत्पन्न करे। ²⁵ अब हमारे यहाँ सात भाई थे; पहला विवाह करके मर गया; और सन्तान न होने के कारण अपनी पत्नी को अपने भाई के लिये छोड़ गया। ²⁶ इसी प्रकार दूसरे और तीसरे ने भी किया, और सातों तक यही हुआ। ²⁷ सब के बाद वह स्त्री भी मर गई। ²⁸ अतः जी उठने पर वह उन सातों में से किसकी पत्नी होगी? क्योंकि वह सब की पत्नी हो चुकी थी।” ²⁹ यीशु ने उन्हें उत्तर दिया, “तुम पवित्रशास्त्र और परमेश्वर की सामर्थ्य नहीं जानते; इस कारण भूल में पड़ गए हो। ³⁰ क्योंकि जी उठने पर विवाह-शादी न होगी; परन्तु वे स्वर्ग में दूतों के समान होंगे। ³¹ परन्तु मरे हुएों के जी उठने के विषय में क्या तुम ने यह वचन नहीं पढ़ा जो परमेश्वर ने तुम से कहा: ³² ‘मैं अब्राहम का परमेश्वर, और इसहाक का परमेश्वर, और याकूब का परमेश्वर हूँ?’ वह तो मरे हुएों का नहीं, परन्तु जीवितों का परमेश्वर है।” ³³ यह सुनकर लोग उसके उपदेश से चकित हुए।

³⁴ जब फरीसियों ने सुना कि यीशु ने सद्दूकियों का मुँह बन्द कर दिया; तो वे इकट्ठे हुए। ³⁵ और उनमें से एक व्यवस्थापक ने परखने के लिये, उससे पूछा, ³⁶ “हे गुरु, व्यवस्था में कौन सी आज्ञा बड़ी है?” ³⁷ उसने उससे कहा, “तू परमेश्वर अपने प्रभु से अपने सारे मन और अपने सारे प्राण और अपनी सारी बुद्धि के साथ प्रेम रख*। ³⁸ बड़ी और मुख्य आज्ञा तो यही है। ³⁹ और उसी के समान यह दूसरी भी है, कि तू अपने पड़ोसी से अपने समान प्रेम रख। ⁴⁰ ये ही दो आज्ञाएँ सारी व्यवस्था एवं भविष्यद्वक्ताओं* का आधार हैं।”

⁴¹ जब फरीसी इकट्ठे थे, तो यीशु ने उनसे पूछा, ⁴² “मसीह के विषय में तुम क्या समझते हो? वह किस की सन्तान है?” उन्होंने उससे कहा, “दाऊद की।” ⁴³ उसने उनसे पूछा, “तो दाऊद आत्मा में होकर उसे प्रभु क्यों कहता है? ⁴⁴ ‘प्रभु ने, मेरे प्रभु से कहा, मेरे दाहिने बैठ, जब तक कि मैं तेरे बैरियों को तेरे पाँवों के नीचे की चौकी न कर दूँ।’ ⁴⁵ भला, जब दाऊद उसे प्रभु कहता है, तो वह उसका पुत्र कैसे ठहरा?” ⁴⁶ उसके उत्तर में कोई भी एक बात न कह सका। परन्तु उस दिन से किसी को फिर उससे कुछ पूछने का साहस न हुआ।

Chapter 23

¹ तब यीशु ने भीड़ से और अपने चेलों से कहा, ² “शास्त्री और फरीसी मूसा की गद्दी पर बैठे हैं; ³ इसलिए वे तुम से जो कुछ कहें वह करना, और मानना, परन्तु उनके जैसा काम मत करना; क्योंकि वे कहते तो हैं पर करते नहीं। ⁴ वे एक ऐसे भारी बोझ को जिनको उठाना कठिन है, बाँधकर उन्हें मनुष्यों के कंधों पर रखते हैं*”; परन्तु आप उन्हें अपनी उँगली से भी सरकाना नहीं चाहते। ⁵ वे अपने सब काम लोगों को दिखाने के लिये करते हैं वे अपने तावीजों* को चौड़े करते, और अपने वस्त्रों की झालरों को बढ़ाते हैं। ⁶ भोज में मुख्य-मुख्य जगहें, और आराधनालयों में मुख्य-मुख्य आसन, ⁷ और बाजारों में नमस्कार और मनुष्य में रब्बी* कहलाना उन्हें भाता है। ⁸ परन्तु तुम रब्बी न कहलाना, क्योंकि तुम्हारा एक ही गुरु है: और तुम सब भाई हो। ⁹ और पृथ्वी पर किसी को अपना पिता न कहना, क्योंकि तुम्हारा एक ही पिता है, जो स्वर्ग में है। ¹⁰ और स्वामी भी न कहलाना, क्योंकि तुम्हारा एक ही स्वामी है, अर्थात् मसीह। ¹¹ जो तुम में बड़ा हो, वह तुम्हारा सेवक बने। ¹² जो कोई अपने आप को बड़ा बनाएगा, वह छोटा किया जाएगा: और जो कोई अपने आप को छोटा बनाएगा, वह बड़ा किया जाएगा।

¹³ “हे कपटी शास्त्रियों और फरीसियों तुम पर हाय! तुम मनुष्यों के विरोध में स्वर्ग के राज्य का द्वार बन्द करते हो, न तो आप ही उसमें प्रवेश करते हो और न उसमें प्रवेश करनेवालों को प्रवेश करने देते हो। ¹⁴ [हे कपटी शास्त्रियों और फरीसियों, तुम पर हाय! तुम विधवाओं के घरों को खा जाते हो, और दिखाने के लिए बड़ी देर तक प्रार्थना करते रहते हो: इसलिए तुम्हें अधिक दण्ड मिलेगा।]

¹⁵ “हे कपटी शास्त्रियों और फरीसियों तुम पर हाय! तुम एक जन को अपने मत में लाने के लिये सारे जल और थल में फिरते हो, और जब वह मत में आ जाता है, तो उसे अपने से दुगुना नारकीय बना देते हो।

¹⁶ “हे अंधे अगुओं, तुम पर हाय, जो कहते हो कि यदि कोई मन्दिर की शपथ खाए तो कुछ नहीं, परन्तु यदि कोई मन्दिर के सोने की सौगन्ध खाए तो उससे बन्ध जाएगा। ¹⁷ हे मूर्खों, और अंधों, कौन बड़ा है, सोना या वह मन्दिर जिससे सोना पवित्र होता है? ¹⁸ फिर कहते हो कि यदि कोई वेदी की शपथ खाए तो कुछ नहीं, परन्तु जो भेंट उस पर है, यदि कोई उसकी शपथ खाए तो बन्ध जाएगा। ¹⁹ हे अंधों, कौन बड़ा है, भेंट या वेदी जिससे भेंट पवित्र होती है? ²⁰ इसलिए जो वेदी की शपथ खाता है, वह उसकी, और जो कुछ उस पर है, उसकी भी शपथ खाता है। ²¹ और जो मन्दिर की शपथ खाता है, वह उसकी और उसमें रहनेवालों की भी शपथ खाता है। ²² और जो स्वर्ग की शपथ खाता है, वह परमेश्वर के सिंहासन की और उस पर बैठनेवाले की भी शपथ खाता है।

²³ “हे कपटी शास्त्रियों, और फरीसियों, तुम पर हाय! तुम पोदीने और सौँफ और जीरे का दसवाँ अंश देते हो, परन्तु तुम ने व्यवस्था की गम्भीर बातों अर्थात् न्याय, और दया, और विश्वास को छोड़ दिया है; चाहिये था कि इन्हें भी करते रहते, और उन्हें भी न छोड़ते। ²⁴ हे अंधे अगुओं, तुम मच्छर को तो छान डालते हो, परन्तु ऊँट को निगल जाते हो।

²⁵ “हे कपटी शास्त्रियों, और फरीसियों, तुम पर हाय! तुम कटोरे और थाली को ऊपर-ऊपर से तो माँजते हो परन्तु वे भीतर अंधेर असंयम से भरे हुए हैं। ²⁶ हे अंधे फरीसी, पहले कटोरे और थाली को भीतर से माँज कि वे बाहर से भी स्वच्छ हों*।

²⁷ “हे कपटी शास्त्रियों, और फरीसियों, तुम पर हाय! तुम चूना फिरी हुई कब्रों* के समान हो जो ऊपर से तो सुन्दर दिखाई देती हैं, परन्तु भीतर मुर्दों की हड्डियों और सब प्रकार की मलिनता से भरी हैं। ²⁸ इसी रीति से तुम भी ऊपर से मनुष्यों को धर्मी दिखाई देते हो, परन्तु भीतर कपट और अधर्म से भरे हुए हो।

²⁹ “हे कपटी शास्त्रियों, और फरीसियों, तुम पर हाय! तुम भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की कब्रें संवारते और धर्मियों की कब्रें बनाते हो। ³⁰ और कहते हो, ‘यदि हम अपने पूर्वजों के दिनों में होते तो भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की हत्या में उनके सहभागी न होते।’ ³¹ इससे तो तुम अपने पर आप ही गवाही देते हो, कि तुम भविष्यद्वक्ताओं के हत्यारों की सन्तान हो। ³² अतः तुम अपने पूर्वजों के पाप का घड़ा भर दो। ³³ हे साँपो, हे करैतों के बच्चों, तुम नरक के दण्ड से कैसे बचोगे? ³⁴ इसलिए देखो, मैं तुम्हारे पास भविष्यद्वक्ताओं और बुद्धिमानों और शास्त्रियों को भेजता हूँ; और तुम उनमें से कुछ को मार डालोगे, और क्रूस पर चढ़ाओगे; और कुछ को अपनी आराधनालयों में कोड़े मारोगे, और एक नगर से दूसरे नगर में खदेड़ते फिरोगे। ³⁵ जिससे धर्मी हाबिल से लेकर बिरिक्याह के पुत्र जकर्याह तक, जिसे तुम ने मन्दिर और वेदी के बीच में मार डाला था, जितने धर्मियों का लहू पृथ्वी पर बहाया गया है, वह सब तुम्हारे सिर पर पड़ेगा। ³⁶ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, ये सब बातें इस पीढ़ी के लोगों पर आ पड़ेंगी।

³⁷ “हे यरूशलेम, हे यरूशलेम! तू जो भविष्यद्वक्ताओं को मार डालता है, और जो तेरे पास भेजे गए, उन्हें पत्थराव करता है, कितनी ही बार मैंने चाहा कि जैसे मुर्गी अपने बच्चों को अपने पंखों के नीचे इकट्ठा करती है, वैसे ही मैं भी तेरे बालकों को इकट्ठा कर लूँ, परन्तु तुम ने न चाहा। ³⁸ देखो, तुम्हारा घर तुम्हारे लिये उजाड़ छोड़ा जाता है। ³⁹ क्योंकि मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि अब से जब तक तुम न कहोगे, ‘धन्य है वह, जो प्रभु के नाम से आता है’ तब तक तुम मुझे फिर कभी न देखोगे।”

Chapter 24

¹ जब यीशु मन्दिर से निकलकर जा रहा था, तो उसके चले उसको मन्दिर की रचना दिखाने के लिये उसके पास आए। ² उसने उनसे कहा, “क्या तुम यह सब नहीं देखते? मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, यहाँ पत्थर पर पत्थर भी न छूटेगा, जो ढाया न जाएगा।”

³ और जब वह जैतून पहाड़* पर बैठा था, तो चेलों ने अलग उसके पास आकर कहा, “हम से कह कि ये बातें कब होंगी? और तेरे आने का, और जगत के अन्त का क्या चिन्ह होगा?” ⁴ यीशु ने उनको उत्तर दिया, “सावधान रहो! कोई तुम्हें न बहकाने पाए। ⁵ क्योंकि बहुत से ऐसे होंगे जो मेरे नाम से आकर कहेंगे, ‘मैं मसीह हूँ’, और बहुतों को बहका देंगे। ⁶ तुम लड़ाइयों और लड़ाइयों की चर्चा सुनोगे; देखो घबरा न जाना क्योंकि इनका होना अवश्य है, परन्तु उस समय अन्त न होगा। ⁷ क्योंकि जाति पर जाति, और राज्य पर राज्य चढ़ाई करेगा, और जगह-जगह अकाल पड़ेंगे, और भूकम्प होंगे। ⁸ ये सब बातें पीड़ाओं का आरम्भ* होंगी। ⁹ तब वे क्लेश दिलाने के लिये तुम्हें पकड़वाएँगे, और तुम्हें मार डालेंगे और मेरे नाम के कारण सब जातियों के लोग तुम से बैर रखेंगे। ¹⁰ तब बहुत सारे ठोकर खाएँगे, और एक दूसरे को पकड़वाएँगे और एक दूसरे से बैर रखेंगे। ¹¹ बहुत से झूठे भविष्यद्वक्ता उठ खड़े होंगे, और बहुतों को बहकाएँगे। ¹² और अधर्म के बढ़ने से बहुतों का प्रेम ठण्डा हो जाएगा। ¹³ परन्तु जो अन्त तक धीरज धरे रहेगा, उसी का उद्धार होगा। ¹⁴ और राज्य का यह सुसमाचार सारे जगत में प्रचार* किया जाएगा, कि सब जातियों पर गवाही हो, तब अन्त आ जाएगा।

¹⁵ “इसलिए जब तुम उस उजाड़नेवाली घृणित वस्तु को जिसकी चर्चा दानियेल भविष्यद्वक्ता के द्वारा हुई थी, पवित्रस्थान में खड़ी हुई देखो, (जो पड़े, वह समझे)। ¹⁶ तब जो यहूदिया में हों वे पहाड़ों पर भाग जाएँ। ¹⁷ जो छत पर हो, वह अपने घर में से सामान लेने को न उतरे। ¹⁸ और जो खेत में हो, वह अपना कपड़ा लेने को पीछे न लौटे।

¹⁹ “उन दिनों में जो गर्भवती और दूध पिलाती होंगी, उनके लिये हाय, हाय। ²⁰ और प्रार्थना करो; कि तुम्हें जाड़े में या सब्त के दिन भागना न पड़े। ²¹ क्योंकि उस समय ऐसा भारी क्लेश होगा, जैसा जगत के आरम्भ से न अब तक हुआ, और न कभी होगा। ²² और यदि वे दिन घटाए न जाते, तो कोई प्राणी न बचता; परन्तु चुने हुएों के कारण वे दिन घटाए जाएँगे। ²³ उस समय यदि कोई तुम से कहे, कि देखो, मसीह यहाँ है! या वहाँ है! तो विश्वास न करना।

²⁴ “क्योंकि झूठे मसीह और झूठे भविष्यद्वक्ता उठ खड़े होंगे, और बड़े चिन्ह और अद्भुत काम दिखाएँगे, कि यदि हो सके तो चुने हुएों को भी बहका दें। ²⁵ देखो, मैंने पहले से तुम से यह सब कुछ कह दिया है। ²⁶ इसलिए यदि वे तुम से कहें, ‘देखो, वह जंगल में है’, तो बाहर न निकल जाना; ‘देखो, वह कोठरियों में है’, तो विश्वास न करना।

²⁷ “क्योंकि जैसे बिजली पूर्व से निकलकर पश्चिम तक चमकती जाती है, वैसा ही मनुष्य के पुत्र का भी आना होगा। ²⁸ जहाँ लाश हो, वहीं गिद्ध इकट्ठे होंगे।

²⁹ “उन दिनों के क्लेश के बाद तुरन्त सूर्य अंधियारा हो जाएगा, और चाँद का प्रकाश जाता रहेगा, और तारे आकाश से गिर पड़ेंगे और आकाश की शक्तियाँ हिलाई जाएँगी। ³⁰ तब मनुष्य के पुत्र का चिन्ह आकाश में दिखाई देगा, और तब पृथ्वी के सब कुलों के लोग छाती पीटेंगे; और मनुष्य के पुत्र को बड़ी सामर्थ्य और ऐश्वर्य के साथ आकाश के बादलों पर आते देखेंगे। ³¹ और वह तुरही के बड़े शब्द के साथ, अपने स्वर्गदूतों को भेजेगा, और वे आकाश के इस छोर से उस छोर तक, चारों दिशा से उसके चुने हुएों को इकट्ठा करेंगे।

³² “अंजीर के पेड़ से यह दृष्टान्त सीखो जब उसकी डाली कोमल हो जाती और पत्ते निकलने लगते हैं, तो तुम जान लेते हो, कि ग्रीष्मकाल निकट है। ³³ इसी रीति से जब तुम इन सब बातों को देखो, तो जान लो, कि वह निकट है, वरन् द्वार पर है। ³⁴ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि जब तक ये सब बातें पूरी न हो लें, तब तक इस पीढ़ी का अन्त नहीं होगा। ³⁵ आकाश और पृथ्वी टल जाएँगे, परन्तु मेरे शब्द कभी न टलेंगी।

³⁶ “उस दिन और उस घड़ी के विषय में कोई नहीं जानता, न स्वर्ग के दूतों, और न पुत्र, परन्तु केवल पिता। ³⁷ जैसे नूह के दिन थे, वैसा ही मनुष्य के पुत्र का आना भी होगा। ³⁸ क्योंकि जैसे जल-प्रलय से पहले के दिनों में, जिस दिन तक कि नूह जहाज पर न चढ़ा, उस दिन तक लोग खाते-पीते थे, और उनमें विवाह-शादी होती थी। ³⁹ और जब तक जल-प्रलय आकर उन सब को बहा न ले गया, तब तक उनको कुछ भी मालूम न पड़ा; वैसे ही मनुष्य के पुत्र का आना भी होगा। ⁴⁰ उस समय दो जन खेत में होंगे, एक ले लिया जाएगा और दूसरा छोड़ दिया जाएगा। ⁴¹ दो स्त्रियाँ चक्की पीसती रहेंगी, एक ले ली जाएगी, और दूसरी छोड़ दी जाएगी। ⁴² इसलिए जागते रहो, क्योंकि तुम नहीं जानते कि तुम्हारा प्रभु किस दिन आएगा। ⁴³ परन्तु यह जान लो कि यदि घर का स्वामी जानता होता कि चोर किस पहर आएगा, तो जागता रहता; और अपने घर में चोरी नहीं होने देता। ⁴⁴ इसलिए तुम भी तैयार रहो*, क्योंकि जिस समय के विषय में तुम सोचते भी नहीं हो, उसी समय मनुष्य का पुत्र आ जाएगा।

⁴⁵ “अतः वह विश्वासयोग्य और बुद्धिमान दास कौन है, जिसे स्वामी ने अपने नौकर-चाकरों पर सरदार ठहराया, कि समय पर उन्हें भोजन दे? ⁴⁶ धन्य है वह दास, जिसे उसका स्वामी आकर ऐसा ही करते पाए। ⁴⁷ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ; वह उसे अपनी सारी संपत्ति पर अधिकारी ठहराएगा। ⁴⁸ परन्तु यदि वह दुष्ट दास सोचने लगे, कि मेरे स्वामी के आने में देर है। ⁴⁹ और अपने साथी दासों को पीटने लगे, और पियक्कड़ों के साथ खाए-पीए। ⁵⁰ तो उस दास का स्वामी ऐसे दिन आएगा, जब वह उसकी प्रतीक्षा नहीं कर रहा होगा, और ऐसी घड़ी कि जिसे वह न जानता हो, ⁵¹ और उसे कठोर दण्ड देकर, उसका भाग कपटियों के साथ ठहराएगा: वहाँ रोना और दाँत पीसना होगा।

Chapter 25

¹ “तब स्वर्ग का राज्य उन दस कुँवारियों के समान होगा जो अपनी मशालें लेकर दूल्हे से भेंट करने को निकलीं। ² उनमें पाँच मूर्ख और पाँच समझदार थीं। ³ मूर्खों ने अपनी मशालें तो लीं, परन्तु अपने साथ तेल नहीं लिया। ⁴ परन्तु समझदारों ने अपनी मशालों के साथ अपनी कुपियों में तेल भी भर लिया। ⁵ जब दुल्हे के आने में देर हुई, तो वे सब उँघने लगीं, और सो गईं।

⁶ “आधी रात को धूम मची, कि देखो, दूल्हा आ रहा है, उससे भेंट करने के लिये चलो। ⁷ तब वे सब कुँवारियाँ उठकर अपनी मशालें ठीक करने लगीं। ⁸ और मूर्खों ने समझदारों से कहा, ‘अपने तेल में से कुछ हमें भी दो, क्योंकि हमारी मशालें बुझ रही हैं।’ ⁹ परन्तु समझदारों ने उत्तर दिया कि कही हमारे और तुम्हारे लिये पूरा न हो; भला तो यह है, कि तुम बेचनेवालों के पास जाकर अपने लिये मोल ले लो। ¹⁰ जब वे मोल लेने को जा रही थीं, तो दूल्हा आ पहुँचा, और जो तैयार थीं, वे उसके साथ विवाह के घर में चली गईं और द्वार बन्द किया गया। ¹¹ इसके बाद वे दूसरी कुँवारियाँ भी आकर कहने लगीं, ‘हे स्वामी, हे स्वामी, हमारे लिये द्वार खोल दे।’ ¹² उसने उत्तर दिया, कि मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, मैं तुम्हें नहीं जानता। ¹³ इसलिए जागते रहो, क्योंकि तुम न उस दिन को जानते हो, न उस समय को।

¹⁴ “क्योंकि यह उस मनुष्य के समान दशा है जिसने परदेश को जाते समय अपने दासों को बुलाकर अपनी संपत्ति उनको सौंप दी। ¹⁵ उसने एक को पाँच तोड़, दूसरे को दो, और तीसरे को एक; अर्थात् हर एक को उसकी सामर्थ्य के अनुसार दिया, और तब परदेश चला गया। ¹⁶ तब, जिसको पाँच तोड़े मिले थे, उसने तुरन्त जाकर उनसे लेन-देन किया, और पाँच तोड़े और कमाए। ¹⁷ इसी रीति से जिसको दो मिले थे, उसने भी दो और कमाए। ¹⁸ परन्तु जिसको एक मिला था, उसने जाकर मिट्टी खोदी, और अपने स्वामी का धन छिपा दिए।

¹⁹ “बहुत दिनों के बाद उन दासों का स्वामी आकर उनसे लेखा लेने लगा। ²⁰ जिसको पाँच तोड़े मिले थे, उसने पाँच तोड़े और लाकर कहा, ‘हे स्वामी, तूने मुझे पाँच तोड़े सौंपे थे, देख मैंने पाँच तोड़े और कमाए हैं।’ ²¹ उसके स्वामी ने उससे कहा, ‘धन्य हे अच्छे और विश्वासयोग्य दास, तू थोड़े में विश्वासयोग्य रहा; मैं तुझे बहुत वस्तुओं का अधिकारी बनाऊँगा। अपने स्वामी के आनन्द में सहभागी हो।’

²² “और जिसको दो तोड़े मिले थे, उसने भी आकर कहा, ‘हे स्वामी तूने मुझे दो तोड़े सौंपे थे, देख, मैंने दो तोड़े और कमाए।’ ²³ उसके स्वामी ने उससे कहा, ‘धन्य हे अच्छे और विश्वासयोग्य दास, तू थोड़े में विश्वासयोग्य रहा, मैं तुझे बहुत वस्तुओं का अधिकारी बनाऊँगा अपने स्वामी के आनन्द में सहभागी हो।’

²⁴ “तब जिसको एक तोड़ा मिला था, उसने आकर कहा, ‘हे स्वामी, मैं तुझे जानता था, कि तू कठोर मनुष्य है: तू जहाँ कहीं नहीं बोता वहाँ काटता है, और जहाँ नहीं छींटता वहाँ से बटोरता है।’ ²⁵ इसलिए मैं डर गया और जाकर तेरा तोड़ा मिट्टी में छिपा दिया; देख, ‘जो तेरा है, वह यह है।’ ²⁶ उसके स्वामी ने उसे उत्तर दिया, कि हे दुष्ट और आलसी दास; जब तू यह जानता था, कि जहाँ मैंने नहीं बोया वहाँ से काटता हूँ; और जहाँ मैंने नहीं छींटा वहाँ से बटोरता हूँ। ²⁷ तो तुझे चाहिए था, कि मेरा धन सर्राफों को दे देता, तब मैं आकर अपना धन ब्याज समेत ले लेता। ²⁸ इसलिए वह तोड़ा उससे ले लो, और जिसके पास दस तोड़े हैं, उसको दे दो। ²⁹ क्योंकि जिस किसी के पास है, उसे और दिया जाएगा; और उसके पास बहुत हो जाएगा: परन्तु जिसके पास नहीं है, उससे वह भी जो उसके पास है, ले लिया जाएगा। ³⁰ और इस निकम्मे दास को बाहर के अंधरे में डाल दो, जहाँ रोना और दाँत पीसना होगा।

³¹ “जब मनुष्य का पुत्र अपनी महिमा में आएगा, और सब स्वर्गदूत उसके साथ आएँगे तो वह अपनी महिमा के सिंहासन पर विराजमान होगा। ³² और सब जातियाँ उसके सामने इकट्ठी की जाएँगी; और जैसा चरवाहा भेड़ों को बकरियों से अलग कर देता है, वैसा ही वह उन्हें एक दूसरे से अलग करेगा। ³³ और वह भेड़ों को अपनी दाहिनी ओर और बकरियों को बाईं ओर खड़ी करेगा*। ³⁴ तब राजा अपनी दाहिनी ओर वालों से कहेगा, ‘हे मेरे पिता के धन्य लोगों, आओ, उस राज्य के अधिकारी हो जाओ, जो जगत के आदि से तुम्हारे लिये तैयार किया हुआ है।’ ³⁵ क्योंकि मैं भूखा था, और तुम ने मुझे खाने को दिया; मैं प्यासा था, और तुम ने मुझे पानी पिलाया, मैं परदेशी था, तुम ने मुझे अपने घर में ठहराया; ³⁶ मैं नंगा था, तुम ने मुझे कपड़े पहनाए; मैं बीमार था, तुम ने मेरी सुधि ली, मैं बन्दीगृह में था, तुम मुझसे मिलने आए।’

³⁷ “तब धर्मी उसको उत्तर देंगे, ‘हे प्रभु, हमने कब तुझे भूखा देखा और खिलाया? या प्यासा देखा, और पानी पिलाया? ³⁸ हमने कब तुझे परदेशी देखा और अपने घर में ठहराया या नंगा देखा, और कपड़े पहनाए? ³⁹ हमने कब तुझे बीमार या बन्दीगृह में देखा और तुझ से मिलने आए?’ ⁴⁰ तब राजा उन्हें उत्तर देगा, ‘मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि तुम ने जो मेरे इन छोटे से छोटे भाइयों में से* किसी एक के साथ किया, वह मेरे ही साथ किया।’ ⁴¹ “तब वह बाईं ओर वालों से कहेगा, ‘हे श्रापित लोगों, मेरे सामने से उस अनन्त आग* में चले जाओ, जो शैतान और उसके दूतों के लिये तैयार की गई है।’ ⁴² क्योंकि मैं भूखा था, और तुम ने मुझे खाने को नहीं दिया, मैं प्यासा था, और तुम ने मुझे पानी नहीं पिलाया; ⁴³ मैं परदेशी था, और तुम ने मुझे अपने घर में नहीं ठहराया; मैं नंगा था, और तुम ने मुझे कपड़े नहीं पहनाए; बीमार और बन्दीगृह में था, और तुम ने मेरी सुधि न ली।’

⁴⁴ “तब वे उत्तर देंगे, ‘हे प्रभु, हमने तुझे कब भूखा, या प्यासा, या परदेशी, या नंगा, या बीमार, या बन्दीगृह में देखा, और तेरी सेवा टहल न की?’ ⁴⁵ तब वह उन्हें उत्तर देगा, ‘मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ कि तुम ने जो इन छोटे से छोटे में से किसी एक के साथ नहीं किया, वह मेरे साथ भी नहीं किया।’ ⁴⁶ और ये अनन्त दण्ड भोगेंगे परन्तु धर्मी अनन्त जीवन में प्रवेश करेंगे।”

Chapter 26

¹ जब यीशु ये सब बातें कह चुका, तो अपने चेलों से कहने लगा। ² “तुम जानते हो, कि दो दिन के बाद फसह* का पर्व होगा; और मनुष्य का पुत्र क्रूस पर चढ़ाए जाने के लिये पकड़वाया जाएगा।” ³ तब प्रधान याजक और प्रजा के पुरनिए कैफा नामक महायाजक के आँगन में इकट्ठे हुए। ⁴ और आपस में विचार करने लगे कि यीशु को छल से पकड़कर मार डालें। ⁵ परन्तु वे कहते थे, “पर्व के समय नहीं; कहीं ऐसा न हो कि लोगों में दंगा मच जाए।”

⁶ जब यीशु बैतनिय्याह में शमौन कोढ़ी के घर में था। ⁷ तो एक स्त्री* संगमरमर के पात्र में बहुमूल्य इत्र लेकर उसके पास आई, और जब वह भोजन करने बैठा था, तो उसके सिर पर उण्डेल दिया। ⁸ यह देखकर, उसके चले झुँझला उठे और कहने लगे, “इसका क्यों सत्यनाश किया गया? ⁹ यह तो अच्छे दाम पर बेचकर गरीबों को बाँटा जा सकता था।” ¹⁰ यह जानकर यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “स्त्री को क्यों सताते हो? उसने मेरे साथ भलाई की है। ¹¹ गरीब तुम्हारे साथ सदा रहते हैं, परन्तु मैं तुम्हारे साथ सदैव न रहूँगा। ¹² उसने मेरी देह पर जो यह इत्र उण्डेला है, वह मेरे गाड़े जाने के लिये किया है। ¹³ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि सारे जगत में जहाँ कहीं यह सुसमाचार प्रचार किया जाएगा, वहाँ उसके इस काम का वर्णन भी उसके स्मरण में किया जाएगा।”

¹⁴ तब यहूदा इस्करियोती ने, बारह चेलों में से एक था, प्रधान याजकों के पास जाकर कहा, ¹⁵ “यदि मैं उसे तुम्हारे हाथ पकड़वा दूँ, तो मुझे क्या दोगे?” उन्होंने उसे तीस चाँदी के सिक्के तौलकर दे दिए। ¹⁶ और वह उसी समय से उसे पकड़वाने का अवसर ढूँढ़ने लगा।

¹⁷ अखमीरी रोटी के पर्व के पहले दिन, चले यीशु के पास आकर पूछने लगे, “तू कहाँ चाहता है कि हम तेरे लिये फसह खाने की तैयारी करें?” ¹⁸ उसने कहा, “नगर में फलाने के पास जाकर उससे कहो, कि गुरु कहता है, कि मेरा समय निकट है, मैं अपने चेलों के साथ तेरे यहाँ फसह मनाऊँगा।” ¹⁹ अतः चेलों ने यीशु की आज्ञा मानी, और फसह तैयार किया।

²⁰ जब सांझ हुई, तो वह बारह चेलों के साथ भोजन करने के लिये बैठा। ²¹ जब वे खा रहे थे, तो उसने कहा, “मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि तुम में से एक मुझे पकड़वाएगा।” ²² इस पर वे बहुत उदास हुए, और हर एक उससे पूछने लगा, “हे गुरु, क्या वह मैं हूँ?” ²³ उसने उत्तर दिया, “जिसने मेरे साथ थाली में हाथ डाला है, वही मुझे पकड़वाएगा।” ²⁴ मनुष्य का पुत्र तो जैसा उसके विषय में लिखा है, जाता ही है; परन्तु उस मनुष्य के लिये शोक है जिसके द्वारा मनुष्य का पुत्र पकड़वाया जाता है: यदि उस मनुष्य का जन्म न होता, तो उसके लिये भला होता।” ²⁵ तब उसके पकड़वानेवाले यहूदा ने कहा, “हे रब्बी, क्या वह मैं हूँ?” उसने उससे कहा, “तू कह चुका।”

²⁶ जब वे खा रहे थे, तो यीशु ने रोटी ली, और आशीष माँगकर तोड़ी, और चेलों को देकर कहा, “लो, खाओ; यह मेरी देह है।” ²⁷ फिर उसने कटोरा लेकर धन्यवाद किया, और उन्हें देकर कहा, “तुम सब इसमें से पीओ, ²⁸ क्योंकि यह वाचा का मेरा वह लहू है, जो बहुतों के लिये पापों की क्षमा के लिए बहाया जाता है। ²⁹ मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि दाख का यह रस उस दिन तक कभी न पीऊँगा, जब तक तुम्हारे साथ अपने पिता के राज्य में नया न पीऊँ।” ³⁰ फिर वे भजन गाकर जैतून पहाड़ पर गए।

³¹ तब यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “तुम सब आज ही रात को मेरे विषय में ठोकर खाओगे; क्योंकि लिखा है, ‘मैं चरवाहे को मारूँगा; और झुण्ड की भेड़ें तितर-बितर हो जाएँगी।’” ³² परन्तु मैं अपने जी उठने के बाद तुम से पहले गलील को जाऊँगा।” ³³ इस पर पतरस ने उससे कहा, “यदि सब तेरे विषय में ठोकर खाएँ तो खाएँ, परन्तु मैं कभी भी ठोकर न खाऊँगा।” ³⁴ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “मैं तुझ से सच कहता हूँ, कि आज ही रात को मुर्गे के बाँग देने से पहले, तू तीन बार मुझसे मुकर जाएगा।” ³⁵ पतरस ने उससे कहा, “यदि मुझे तेरे साथ मरना भी हो, तो भी, मैं तुझ से कभी न मुकरूँगा।” और ऐसा ही सब चेलों ने भी कहा।

³⁶ तब यीशु ने अपने चेलों के साथ गतसमनी* नामक एक स्थान में आया और अपने चेलों से कहने लगा “यहीं बैठे रहना, जब तक कि मैं वहाँ जाकर प्रार्थना करूँ।” ³⁷ और वह पतरस और जब्दी के दोनों पुत्रों को साथ ले गया, और उदास और व्याकुल होने लगा। ³⁸ तब उसने उनसे कहा, “मेरा मन बहुत उदास है, यहाँ तक कि मेरे प्राण निकला जा रहा है। तुम यहीं ठहरो, और मेरे साथ जागते रहो।” ³⁹ फिर वह थोड़ा और आगे बढ़कर मुँह के बल गिरकर, और यह प्रार्थना करने लगा, “हे मेरे पिता, यदि हो सके, तो यह कटोरा* मुझसे टल जाए, फिर भी जैसा मैं चाहता हूँ वैसा नहीं, परन्तु जैसा तू चाहता है वैसा ही हो।” ⁴⁰ फिर चेलों के पास आकर उन्हें सोते पाया, और पतरस से कहा, “क्या तुम मेरे साथ एक घण्टे भर न जाग सके? ⁴¹ जागते रहो, और प्रार्थना करते रहो, कि तुम परीक्षा में न पड़ो! आत्मा तो तैयार है, परन्तु शरीर दुर्बल है।” ⁴² फिर उसने दूसरी बार जाकर यह प्रार्थना की, “हे मेरे पिता, यदि यह मेरे पीए बिना नहीं हट सकता तो तेरी इच्छा पूरी हो।” ⁴³ तब उसने आकर उन्हें फिर सोते पाया, क्योंकि उनकी आँखें नींद से भरी थीं। ⁴⁴ और उन्हें छोड़कर फिर चला गया, और वही बात फिर कहकर, तीसरी बार प्रार्थना की। ⁴⁵ तब उसने चेलों के पास आकर उनसे कहा, “अब सोते रहो, और विश्राम करो: देखो, समय आ पहुँचा है, और मनुष्य का पुत्र पापियों के हाथ पकड़वाया जाता है। ⁴⁶ उठो, चलें; देखो, मेरा पकड़वानेवाला निकट आ पहुँचा है।”

⁴⁷ वह यह कह ही रहा था, कि यहूदा जो बारहों में से एक था, आया, और उसके साथ प्रधान याजकों और लोगों के प्राचीनों की ओर से बड़ी भीड़, तलवारें और लाठियाँ लिए हुए आई। ⁴⁸ उसके पकड़वानेवाले ने उन्हें यह पता दिया था: “जिसको मैं चूम लूँ वही है; उसे पकड़ लेना।” ⁴⁹ और तुरन्त यीशु के पास आकर कहा, “हे रब्बी, नमस्कार!” और उसको बहुत चूमा। ⁵⁰ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “हे मित्र, जिस काम के लिये तू आया है, उसे कर ले।” तब उन्होंने पास आकर यीशु पर हाथ डाले और उसे पकड़ लिया। ⁵¹ तब यीशु के साथियों में से एक ने हाथ बढ़ाकर अपनी तलवार खींच ली और महायाजक के दास पर चलाकर उसका कान काट दिया। ⁵² तब यीशु ने उससे कहा, “अपनी तलवार म्यान में रख ले क्योंकि जो तलवार चलाते हैं, वे सब तलवार से नाश किए जाएँगे। ⁵³ क्या तू नहीं समझता, कि मैं अपने पिता से विनती कर सकता हूँ, और वह स्वर्गदूतों की बारह सैन्य-दल से अधिक मेरे पास अभी उपस्थित कर देगा? ⁵⁴ परन्तु पवित्रशास्त्र की वे बातें कि ऐसा ही होना अवश्य है, कैसे पूरी होंगी?” ⁵⁵ उसी समय यीशु ने भीड़ से कहा, “क्या तुम तलवारें और लाठियाँ लेकर मुझे डाकू के

समान पकड़ने के लिये निकले हो? मैं हर दिन मन्दिर में बैठकर उपदेश दिया करता था, और तुम ने मुझे नहीं पकड़ा। ⁵⁶ परन्तु यह सब इसलिए हुआ है, कि भविष्यद्वक्ताओं के वचन पूरे हों।” तब सब चले उसे छोड़कर भाग गए।

⁵⁷ और यीशु के पकड़नेवाले उसको कैफा नामक महायाजक के पास ले गए, जहाँ शास्त्री और पुरनिए इकट्ठे हुए थे। ⁵⁸ और पतरस दूर से उसके पीछे-पीछे महायाजक के आँगन तक गया, और भीतर जाकर अन्त देखने को सेवकों के साथ बैठ गया। ⁵⁹ प्रधान याजकों और सारी महासभा* यीशु को मार डालने के लिये उसके विरोध में झूठी गवाही की खोज में थे। ⁶⁰ परन्तु बहुत से झूठे गवाहों के आने पर भी न पाई। अन्त में दो जन आए, ⁶¹ और कहा, “इसने कहा कि मैं परमेश्वर के मन्दिर को ढा सकता हूँ और उसे तीन दिन में बना सकता हूँ।”

⁶² तब महायाजक ने खड़े होकर उससे कहा, “क्या तू कोई उत्तर नहीं देता? ये लोग तेरे विरोध में क्या गवाही देते हैं?” ⁶³ परन्तु यीशु चुप रहा। तब महायाजक ने उससे कहा “मैं तुझे जीविते परमेश्वर की शपथ देता हूँ*, कि यदि तू परमेश्वर का पुत्र मसीह है, तो हम से कह दे।” ⁶⁴ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “तूने आप ही कह दिया; वरन् मैं तुम से यह भी कहता हूँ, कि अब से तुम मनुष्य के पुत्र को सर्वशक्तिमान की दाहिनी ओर बैठे, और आकाश के बादलों पर आते देखोगे।” ⁶⁵ तब महायाजक ने अपने वस्त्र फाड़कर कहा, “इसने परमेश्वर की निन्दा की है, अब हमें गवाहों का क्या प्रयोजन? देखो, तुम ने अभी यह निन्दा सुनी है! ⁶⁶ तुम क्या समझते हो?” उन्होंने उत्तर दिया, “यह मृत्यु दण्ड होने के योग्य है।” ⁶⁷ तब उन्होंने उसके मुँह पर थूका और उसे घूँसे मारे, दूसरों ने थप्पड़ मार के कहा, ⁶⁸ “हे मसीह, हम से भविष्यद्वाणी करके कह कि किस ने तुझे मारा?”

⁶⁹ पतरस बाहर आँगन में बैठा हुआ था कि एक दासी ने उसके पास आकर कहा, “तू भी यीशु गलीली के साथ था।” ⁷⁰ उसने सब के सामने यह कहकर इन्कार किया और कहा, “मैं नहीं जानता तू क्या कह रही है।” ⁷¹ जब वह बाहर द्वार में चला गया, तो दूसरी दासी ने उसे देखकर उनसे जो वहाँ थे कहा, “यह भी तो यीशु नासरी के साथ था।” ⁷² उसने शपथ खाकर फिर इन्कार किया, “मैं उस मनुष्य को नहीं जानता।” ⁷³ थोड़ी देर के बाद, जो वहाँ खड़े थे, उन्होंने पतरस के पास आकर उससे कहा, “सचमुच तू भी उनमें से एक है; क्योंकि तेरी बोली तेरा भेद खोल देती है।” ⁷⁴ तब वह कोसने और शपथ खाने लगा, “मैं उस मनुष्य को नहीं जानता।” और तुरन्त मुर्गे ने बाँग दी। ⁷⁵ तब पतरस को यीशु की कही हुई बात स्मरण आई, “मुर्गे के बाँग देने से पहले तू तीन बार मेरा इन्कार करेगा।” और वह बाहर जाकर फूट-फूट कर रोने लगा।

Chapter 27

¹ जब भोर हुई, तो सब प्रधान याजकों और लोगों के प्राचीनों ने यीशु के मार डालने की सम्मति की। ² और उन्होंने उसे बाँधा और ले जाकर पिलातुस राज्यपाल के हाथ में सौंप दिया।

³ जब उसके पकड़वानेवाले यहूदा ने देखा कि वह दोषी ठहराया गया है तो वह पछताया और वे तीस चाँदी के सिक्के प्रधान याजकों और प्राचीनों के पास फेर लाया। ⁴ और कहा, “मैंने निर्दोषी को मृत्यु के लिये पकड़वाकर पाप किया है?” उन्होंने कहा, “हमें क्या? तू ही जाने।” ⁵ तब वह उन सिक्कों को मन्दिर में फेंककर चला गया, और जाकर अपने आप को फाँसी दी।

⁶ प्रधान याजकों ने उन सिक्कों को लेकर कहा, “इन्हें, भण्डार में रखना उचित नहीं, क्योंकि यह लहू का दाम है।” ⁷ अतः उन्होंने सम्मति करके उन सिक्कों से परदेशियों के गाड़ने के लिये कुम्हार का खेत मोल ले लिया। ⁸ इस कारण वह खेत आज तक लहू का खेत* कहलाता है। ⁹ तब जो वचन यिर्मयाह भविष्यद्वक्ता के द्वारा कहा गया था वह पूरा हुआ “उन्होंने वे तीस सिक्के अर्थात् उस ठहराए हुए मूल्य को (जिसे इस्राएल की सन्तान में से कितनों ने ठहराया था) ले लिया।” ¹⁰ और जैसे प्रभु ने मुझे आज्ञा दी थी वैसे ही उन्हें कुम्हार के खेत के मूल्य में दे दिया।”

¹¹ जब यीशु राज्यपाल के सामने खड़ा था, तो राज्यपाल ने उससे पूछा, “क्या तू यहूदियों का राजा है?” यीशु ने उससे कहा, “तू आप ही कह रहा है।” ¹² जब प्रधान याजक और पुरनिए उस पर दोष लगा रहे थे, तो उसने कुछ उत्तर नहीं दिया। ¹³ इस पर पिलातुस ने उससे कहा, “क्या तू नहीं सुनता, कि ये तेरे विरोध में कितनी गवाहियाँ दे रहे हैं?” ¹⁴ परन्तु उसने उसको एक बात का भी उत्तर नहीं दिया, यहाँ तक कि राज्यपाल को बड़ा आश्चर्य हुआ।

¹⁵ और राज्यपाल की यह रीति थी, कि उस पर्व में लोगों के लिये किसी एक बन्दी को जिसे वे चाहते थे, छोड़ देता था। ¹⁶ उस समय बरअब्बा नामक उन्हीं में का, एक नामी बन्धुआ था। ¹⁷ अतः जब वे इकट्ठा हुए, तो पिलातुस ने उनसे कहा, “तुम किसको चाहते हो, कि मैं तुम्हारे लिये छोड़ दूँ? बरअब्बा को, या यीशु को जो मसीह कहलाता है?” ¹⁸ क्योंकि वह जानता था कि उन्होंने उसे डाह से पकड़वाया है। ¹⁹ जब वह न्याय की गद्दी पर बैठा हुआ था तो उसकी पत्नी ने उसे कहला भेजा, “तू उस धर्मी के मामले में हाथ न डालना; क्योंकि मैंने आज स्वप्न में उसके कारण बहुत दुःख उठाया है।”

²⁰ प्रधान याजकों और प्राचीनों ने लोगों को उभारा, कि वे बरअब्बा को माँग ले, और यीशु को नाश कराएँ। ²¹ राज्यपाल ने उनसे पूछा, “इन दोनों में से किस को चाहते हो, कि तुम्हारे लिये छोड़ दूँ?” उन्होंने कहा, “बरअब्बा को।” ²² पिलातुस ने उनसे पूछा, “फिर यीशु को जो मसीह कहलाता है, क्या करूँ?” सब ने उससे कहा, “वह क्रूस पर चढ़ाया जाए।” ²³ राज्यपाल ने कहा, “क्यों उसने क्या बुराई की है?” परन्तु वे और भी चिल्ला-चिल्लाकर कहने लगे, “वह क्रूस पर चढ़ाया जाए।” ²⁴ जब पिलातुस ने देखा, कि कुछ बन नहीं पड़ता परन्तु इसके विपरीत उपद्रव होता जाता है, तो उसने पानी लेकर भीड़ के सामने अपने हाथ धोए, और कहा, “मैं इस धर्मी के लहू से निर्दोष हूँ; तुम ही जानो।” ²⁵ सब लोगों ने उत्तर दिया, “इसका लहू हम पर और हमारी सन्तान पर हो!”

²⁶ इस पर उसने बरअब्बा को उनके लिये छोड़ दिया, और यीशु को कोड़े* लगवाकर सौंप दिया, कि क्रूस पर चढ़ाया जाए।

²⁷ तब राज्यपाल के सिपाहियों ने यीशु को किले* में ले जाकर सारे सैनिक उसके चारों ओर इकट्ठी की। ²⁸ और उसके कपड़े उतारकर उसे लाल चोगा पहनाया। ²⁹ और काँटों का मुकुट गूँथकर उसके सिर पर रखा; और उसके दाहिने हाथ में सरकारण्डा दिया और उसके आगे घुटने टेककर उसे उपहास में उड़ाने लगे, “हे यहूदियों के राजा नमस्कार!” ³⁰ और उस पर थूका; और वही सरकारण्डा लेकर उसके सिर पर मारने लगे। ³¹ जब वे उसका उपहास कर चुके, तो वह चोगा उस पर से उतारकर फिर उसी के कपड़े उसे पहनाए, और क्रूस पर चढ़ाने के लिये ले चले।

³² बाहर जाते हुए उन्हें शमौन नामक एक कुरेनी मनुष्य मिला, उन्होंने उसे बेगार में पकड़ा कि उसका क्रूस उठा ले चले। ³³ और उस स्थान पर जो गुलगुता* नाम की जगह अर्थात् खोपड़ी का स्थान कहलाता है पहुँचकर। ³⁴ उन्होंने पित्त मिलाया हुआ दाखरस उसे पीने को दिया, परन्तु उसने चखकर पीना न चाहा। ³⁵ तब उन्होंने उसे क्रूस पर चढ़ाया; और चिट्ठियाँ डालकर उसके कपड़े बाँट लिए। ³⁶ और वहाँ बैठकर उसका पहरा देने लगे। ³⁷ और उसका दोषपत्र, उसके सिर के ऊपर लगाया, कि “यह यहूदियों का राजा यीशु है।” ³⁸ तब उसके साथ दो डाकू एक दाहिने और एक बाएँ क्रूसों पर चढ़ाए गए। ³⁹ और आने-जानेवाले सिर हिला-हिलाकर उसकी निन्दा करते थे। ⁴⁰ और यह कहते थे, “हे मन्दिर के ढानेवाले और तीन दिन में बनानेवाले, अपने आप को तो बचा! यदि तू परमेश्वर का पुत्र है, तो क्रूस पर से उतर आ।” ⁴¹ इसी रीति से प्रधान याजक भी शास्त्रियों और प्राचीनों समेत उपहास कर करके कहते थे, ⁴² “इसने दूसरों को बचाया, और अपने आप को नहीं बचा सकता। यह तो ‘इस्राएल का राजा’ है। अब क्रूस पर से उतर आए, तो हम उस पर विश्वास करें।” ⁴³ उसने परमेश्वर का भरोसा रखा है, यदि वह इसको चाहता है, तो अब इसे छुड़ा ले, क्योंकि इसने कहा था, कि ‘मैं परमेश्वर का पुत्र हूँ।’ ” ⁴⁴ इसी प्रकार डाकू भी जो उसके साथ क्रूसों पर चढ़ाए गए थे उसकी निन्दा करते थे।

⁴⁵ दोपहर से लेकर तीसरे पहर तक उस सारे देश में अंधेरा छाया रहा। ⁴⁶ तीसरे पहर के निकट यीशु ने बड़े शब्द से पुकारकर कहा, “एली, एली, लमा शबक्तनी*?” अर्थात् “हे मेरे परमेश्वर, हे मेरे परमेश्वर, तूने मुझे क्यों छोड़ दिया?” ⁴⁷ जो वहाँ खड़े थे, उनमें से कितनों ने यह सुनकर कहा, “वह तो एलियाह को पुकारता है।” ⁴⁸ उनमें से एक तुरन्त दौड़ा, और पनसोखा लेकर सिरके में डुबोया, और सरकारण्डे पर रखकर उसे चुसाया। ⁴⁹ औरों ने कहा, “रह जाओ, देखें, एलियाह उसे बचाने आता है कि नहीं।” ⁵⁰ तब यीशु ने फिर बड़े शब्द से चिल्लाकर प्राण छोड़ दिए। ⁵¹ तब, मन्दिर का परदा* ऊपर से नीचे तक फट कर दो टुकड़े हो गया: और धरती डोल गई और चट्टानें फट गईं। ⁵² और कब्रें खुल गईं, और सोए हुए पवित्र लोगों के बहुत शव जी उठे। ⁵³ और उसके जी उठने के बाद वे कब्रों में से निकलकर पवित्र नगर में गए, और बहुतों को दिखाई दिए। ⁵⁴ तब सूबेदार और जो उसके साथ यीशु का पहरा दे रहे थे, भूकम्प और जो कुछ हुआ था, देखकर अत्यन्त डर गए, और कहा, “सचमुच यह परमेश्वर का पुत्र था!” ⁵⁵ वहाँ बहुत सी स्त्रियाँ जो गलील से यीशु की सेवा करती हुई उसके साथ आई थीं, दूर से देख रही थीं। ⁵⁶ उनमें मरियम मगदलीनी और याकूब और योसेस की माता मरियम और जब्दी के पुत्रों की माता थीं।

57 जब सांझ हुई तो यूसुफ नाम अरिमतियाह का एक धनी मनुष्य जो आप ही यीशु का चेला था, आया। 58 उसने पिलातुस के पास जाकर यीशु का शव माँगा। इस पर पिलातुस ने दे देने की आज्ञा दी। 59 यूसुफ ने शव को लेकर उसे साफ़ चादर में लपेटा। 60 और उसे अपनी नई कब्र में रखा, जो उसने चट्टान में खुदवाई थी, और कब्र के द्वार पर बड़ा पत्थर लुढ़काकर चला गया। 61 और मरियम मगदलीनी और दूसरी मरियम वहाँ कब्र के सामने बैठी थीं।

62 दूसरे दिन जो तैयारी के दिन के बाद का दिन था, प्रधान याजकों और फरीसियों ने पिलातुस के पास इकट्ठे होकर कहा। 63 “हे स्वामी, हमें स्मरण है, कि उस भरमानेवाले ने अपने जीते जी कहा था, कि मैं तीन दिन के बाद जी उठूँगा। 64 अतः आज्ञा दे कि तीसरे दिन तक कब्र की रखवाली की जाए, ऐसा न हो कि उसके चले आकर उसे चुरा ले जाएँ, और लोगों से कहने लगें, कि वह मरे हुए में से जी उठा है: तब पिछला धोखा पहले से भी बुरा होगा।” 65 पिलातुस ने उनसे कहा, “तुम्हारे पास पहरेदार तो हैं जाओ, अपनी समझ के अनुसार रखवाली करो।” 66 अतः वे पहरेदारों को साथ लेकर गए, और पत्थर पर मुहर लगाकर कब्र की रखवाली की।

Chapter 28

¹ सप्त के दिन के बाद सप्ताह के पहले दिन पौ फटते ही मरियम मगदलीनी और दूसरी मरियम कब्र को देखने आई। ² तब एक बड़ा भूकम्प हुआ, क्योंकि परमेश्वर का एक दूत स्वर्ग से उतरा, और पास आकर उसने पत्थर को लुढ़का दिया, और उस पर बैठ गया। ³ उसका रूप बिजली के समान और उसका वस्त्र हिम के समान उज्ज्वल था। ⁴ उसके भय से पहरेदार काँप उठे, और मृतक समान हो गए। ⁵ स्वर्गदूत ने स्त्रियों से कहा, “मत डरो, मैं जानता हूँ कि तुम यीशु को जो कूस पर चढ़ाया गया था ढूँढ़ती हो। ⁶ वह यहाँ नहीं है, परन्तु अपने वचन के अनुसार* जी उठा है; आओ, यह स्थान देखो, जहाँ प्रभु रखा गया था। ⁷ और शीघ्र जाकर उसके चेलों से कहो, कि वह मृतकों में से जी उठा है; और देखो वह तुम से पहले गलील को जाता है, वहाँ उसका दर्शन पाओगे, देखो, मैंने तुम से कह दिया।” ⁸ और वे भय और बड़े आनन्द के साथ कब्र से शीघ्र लौटकर उसके चेलों को समाचार देने के लिये दौड़ गईं।

⁹ तब, यीशु उन्हें मिला और कहा; “सुखी रहो” और उन्होंने पास आकर और उसके पाँव पकड़कर उसको दण्डवत् किया। ¹⁰ तब यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मत डरो; मेरे भाइयों से जाकर कहो, कि गलील को चलें जाएँ वहाँ मुझे देखेंगे।”

¹¹ वे जा ही रही थी, कि पहरेदारों में से कितनों ने नगर में आकर पूरा हाल प्रधान याजकों से कह सुनाया। ¹² तब उन्होंने प्राचीनों के साथ इकट्ठे होकर सम्मति की, और सिपाहियों को बहुत चाँदी देकर कहा। ¹³ “यह कहना कि रात को जब हम सो रहे थे, तो उसके चले आकर उसे चुरा ले गए। ¹⁴ और यदि यह बात राज्यपाल के कान तक पहुँचेगी, तो हम उसे समझा लेंगे और तुम्हें जोखिम से बचा लेंगे।” ¹⁵ अतः उन्होंने रुपये लेकर जैसा सिखाए गए थे, वैसा ही किया; और यह बात आज तक यहूदियों में प्रचलित है।

¹⁶ और ग्यारह चले गलील में उस पहाड़ पर गए, जिसे यीशु ने उन्हें बताया था। ¹⁷ और उन्होंने उसके दर्शन पा कर उसे प्रणाम किया, पर किसी-किसी* को सन्देह हुआ। ¹⁸ यीशु ने उनके पास आकर कहा, “स्वर्ग और पृथ्वी का सारा अधिकार* मुझे दिया गया है। ¹⁹ इसलिए तुम जाकर सब जातियों के लोगों को चेला बनाओ; और उन्हें पिता, और पुत्र, और पवित्र आत्मा के नाम से बपतिस्मा दो, ²⁰ और उन्हें सब बातें जो मैंने तुम्हें आज्ञा दी है, मानना सिखाओ और देखो, मैं जगत के अन्त तक सदैव तुम्हारे संग* हूँ।”

Mark

Chapter 1

¹ परमेश्वर के पुत्र यीशु मसीह के सुसमाचार का आरम्भ। ² जैसे यशायाह भविष्यद्वक्ता की पुस्तक में लिखा है:

“देख, मैं अपने दूत को तेरे आगे भेजता हूँ,
जो तेरे लिये मार्ग सुधारेगा। (मत्ती 11:10, मला. 3:1)

³ जंगल में एक पुकारनेवाले का शब्द हो रहा है कि
प्रभु का मार्ग तैयार करो, और उसकी
सड़कें सीधी करो।” (यशा. 40:3)

⁴ यूहन्ना आया, जो जंगल में बपतिस्मा देता, और पापों की क्षमा के लिये मन फिराव के बपतिस्मा का प्रचार करता था। ⁵ सारे यहूदिया के, और यरूशलेम के सब रहनेवाले निकलकर उसके पास गए, और अपने पापों को मानकर यरदन नदी* में उससे बपतिस्मा लिया। ⁶ यूहन्ना ऊँट के रोम का वस्त्र पहने और अपनी कमर में चमड़े का कमरबन्द बाँधे रहता था और टिट्टियाँ और वनमधु खाया करता था। (2 राजा. 1:8, मत्ती 3:4) ⁷ और यह प्रचार करता था, “मेरे बाद वह आनेवाला है, जो मुझसे शक्तिशाली है; मैं इस योग्य नहीं कि झुककर उसके जूतों का फीता खोलूँ। ⁸ मैंने तो तुम्हें पानी से बपतिस्मा दिया है पर वह तुम्हें पवित्र आत्मा से बपतिस्मा देगा।”

⁹ उन दिनों में यीशु ने गलील के नासरत से आकर, यरदन में यूहन्ना से बपतिस्मा लिया। ¹⁰ और जब वह पानी से निकलकर ऊपर आया, तो तुरन्त उसने आकाश को खुलते और आत्मा को कबूतर के रूप में अपने ऊपर उतरते देखा। ¹¹ और यह आकाशवाणी हुई, “तू मेरा प्रिय पुत्र है, तुझ से मैं प्रसन्न हूँ।”

¹² तब आत्मा ने तुरन्त उसको जंगल की ओर भेजा। ¹³ और जंगल में चालीस दिन तक शैतान ने उसकी परीक्षा की; और वह वन-पशुओं के साथ रहा; और स्वर्गदूत उसकी सेवा करते रहे।

¹⁴ यूहन्ना के पकड़वाए जाने के बाद यीशु ने गलील में आकर परमेश्वर के राज्य का सुसमाचार प्रचार किया। ¹⁵ और कहा, “समय पूरा हुआ है, और परमेश्वर का राज्य निकट आ गया है*”; मन फिराओ और सुसमाचार पर विश्वास करो।”

¹⁶ गलील की झील* के किनारे-किनारे जाते हुए, उसने शमौन और उसके भाई अन्धियास को झील में जाल डालते देखा; क्योंकि वे मछुवारे थे। ¹⁷ और यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मेरे पीछे चले आओ; मैं तुम को मनुष्यों के पकड़नेवाले बनाऊँगा।” ¹⁸ वे तुरन्त जालों को छोड़कर उसके पीछे हो लिए। ¹⁹ और कुछ आगे बढ़कर, उसने जब्दी के पुत्र याकूब, और उसके भाई यूहन्ना को, नाव पर जालों को सुधारते देखा। ²⁰ उसने तुरन्त उन्हें बुलाया; और वे अपने पिता जब्दी को मजदूरों के साथ नाव पर छोड़कर, उसके पीछे हो लिए।

²¹ और वे कफरनहूम में आए, और वह तुरन्त सब के दिन आराधनालय में जाकर उपदेश करने लगा। ²² और लोग उसके उपदेश से चकित हुए; क्योंकि वह उन्हें शास्त्रियों की तरह नहीं, परन्तु अधिकार के साथ उपदेश देता था। ²³ और उसी समय, उनके आराधनालय में एक मनुष्य था, जिसमें एक अशुद्ध आत्मा थी। ²⁴ उसने चिल्लाकर कहा, “हे यीशु नासरी, हमें तुझ से क्या काम? क्या तू हमें नाश करने आया है? मैं तुझे जानता हूँ, तू कौन है? परमेश्वर का पवित्र जन!” ²⁵ यीशु ने उसे डाँटकर कहा, “चुप रह; और उसमें से निकल जा।” ²⁶ तब अशुद्ध आत्मा उसको मरोड़कर, और बड़े शब्द से चिल्लाकर उसमें से निकल गई। ²⁷ इस पर सब लोग आश्चर्य करते हुए आपस में वाद-विवाद करने लगे “यह क्या बात है? यह तो कोई नया उपदेश है! वह अधिकार के साथ अशुद्ध आत्माओं को भी आज्ञा देता है, और वे उसकी आज्ञा मानती हैं।” ²⁸ और उसका नाम तुरन्त गलील के आस-पास के सारे प्रदेश में फैल गया।

²⁹ और वह तुरन्त आराधनालय में से निकलकर, याकूब और यूहन्ना के साथ शमौन और अन्धियास के घर आया। ³⁰ और शमौन की सास तेज बुखार से पीड़ित थी, और उन्होंने तुरन्त उसके विषय में उससे कहा। ³¹ तब उसने पास जाकर उसका हाथ पकड़ के उसे उठाया; और उसका ज्वर उस पर से उतर गया, और वह उनकी सेवा-टहल करने लगी। ³² संध्या के समय जब सूर्य डूब गया तो लोग सब बीमारों को और उन्हें, जिनमें दुष्टात्माएँ थीं, उसके पास लाए। ³³ और सारा नगर द्वार पर इकट्ठा हुआ। ³⁴ और उसने बहुतों को जो नाना प्रकार की बीमारियों से दुःखी थे, चंगा किया; और बहुत से दुष्टात्माओं को निकाला; और दुष्टात्माओं को बोलने न दिया, क्योंकि वे उसे पहचानती थीं।

³⁵ और भोर को दिन निकलने से बहुत पहले, वह उठकर निकला, और एक जंगली स्थान में गया और वहाँ प्रार्थना करने लगा। ³⁶ तब शमौन और उसके साथी उसकी खोज में गए। ³⁷ जब वह मिला, तो उससे कहा; “सब लोग तुझे ढूँढ़ रहे हैं।” ³⁸ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “आओ; हम और कहीं आस-पास की बस्तियों में जाएँ, कि मैं वहाँ भी प्रचार करूँ, क्योंकि मैं इसलिए निकला हूँ।” ³⁹ और वह सारे गलील में उनके आराधनालयों में जा जाकर प्रचार करता और दुष्टात्माओं को निकालता रहा।

⁴⁰ एक कोढ़ी ने उसके पास आकर, उससे विनती की, और उसके सामने घुटने टेककर, उससे कहा, “यदि तू चाहे तो मुझे शुद्ध कर सकता है।” ⁴¹ उसने उस पर तरस खाकर हाथ बढ़ाया, और उसे छूकर कहा, “मैं चाहता हूँ, तू शुद्ध हो जा।” ⁴² और तुरन्त उसका कोढ़ जाता रहा, और वह शुद्ध हो गया। ⁴³ तब उसने उसे कड़ी चेतावनी देकर तुरन्त विदा किया, ⁴⁴ और उससे कहा, “देख, किसी से कुछ मत कहना, परन्तु जाकर अपने आप को याजक को दिखा, और अपने शुद्ध होने के विषय में जो कुछ मूसा ने ठहराया है उसे भेंट चढ़ा, कि उन पर गवाही हो।” (लैव्य. 14:1-32) ⁴⁵ परन्तु वह बाहर जाकर इस बात को बहुत प्रचार

करने और यहाँ तक फैलाने लगा, कि यीशु फिर खुल्लमखुल्ला नगर में न जा सका, परन्तु बाहर जंगली स्थानों में रहा; और चारों ओर से लोग उसके पास आते रहे।

Chapter 2

¹ कई दिन के बाद वह फिर कफरनहूम में आया और सुना गया, कि वह घर में है। ² फिर इतने लोग इकट्ठे हुए, कि द्वार के पास भी जगह नहीं मिली; और वह उन्हें वचन सुना रहा था। ³ और लोग एक लकवे के मारे हुए को चार मनुष्यों से उठाकर उसके पास ले आए। ⁴ परन्तु जब वे भीड़ के कारण उसके निकट न पहुँच सके, तो उन्होंने उस छत को जिसके नीचे वह था, खोल दिया और जब उसे उधेड़ चुके, तो उस खाट को जिस पर लकवे का मारा हुआ पड़ा था, लटका दिया। ⁵ यीशु ने, उनका विश्वास देखकर, उस लकवे के मारे हुए से कहा, “हे पुत्र, तेरे पाप क्षमा हुए।” ⁶ तब कई एक शास्त्री जो वहाँ बैठे थे, अपने-अपने मन में विचार करने लगे, ⁷ “यह मनुष्य क्यों ऐसा कहता है? यह तो परमेश्वर की निन्दा करता है! परमेश्वर को छोड़ और कौन पाप क्षमा कर सकता है?” (यशा. 43:25) ⁸ यीशु ने तुरन्त अपनी आत्मा में जान लिया, कि वे अपने-अपने मन में ऐसा विचार कर रहे हैं, और उनसे कहा, “तुम अपने-अपने मन में यह विचार क्यों कर रहे हो? ⁹ सहज क्या है? क्या लकवे के मारे से यह कहना कि तेरे पाप क्षमा हुए, या यह कहना, कि उठ अपनी खाट उठाकर चल फिर? ¹⁰ परन्तु जिससे तुम जान लो कि मनुष्य के पुत्र को पृथ्वी पर पाप क्षमा करने का भी अधिकार है।” उसने उस लकवे के मारे हुए से कहा, ¹¹ “मैं तुझ से कहता हूँ, उठ, अपनी खाट उठाकर अपने घर चला जा।” ¹² वह उठा, और तुरन्त खाट उठाकर सब के सामने से निकलकर चला गया; इस पर सब चकित हुए, और परमेश्वर की बड़ाई करके कहने लगे, “हमने ऐसा कभी नहीं देखा।”

¹³ वह फिर निकलकर झील के किनारे गया, और सारी भीड़ उसके पास आई, और वह उन्हें उपदेश देने लगा। ¹⁴ जाते हुए यीशु ने हलफईस के पुत्र लेवी को चुंगी की चौकी पर बैठे देखा, और उससे कहा, “मेरे पीछे हो ले।” और वह उठकर, उसके पीछे हो लिया।

¹⁵ और वह उसके घर में भोजन करने बैठा; और बहुत से चुंगी लेनेवाले और पापी भी उसके और चेलों के साथ भोजन करने बैठे, क्योंकि वे बहुत से थे, और उसके पीछे हो लिये थे। ¹⁶ और शास्त्रियों और फरीसियों ने यह देखकर, कि वह तो पापियों और चुंगी लेनेवालों के साथ भोजन कर रहा है, उसके चेलों से कहा, “वह तो चुंगी लेनेवालों और पापियों के साथ खाता पीता है!” ¹⁷ यीशु ने यह सुनकर, उनसे कहा, “भले चंगों को वैद्य की आवश्यकता नहीं, परन्तु बीमारों को है: मैं धर्मियों को नहीं, परन्तु पापियों को बुलाने आया हूँ*।”

¹⁸ यूहन्ना के चले, और फरीसी उपवास करते थे; अतः उन्होंने आकर उससे यह कहा; “यूहन्ना के चले और फरीसियों के चले क्यों उपवास रखते हैं, परन्तु तेरे चले उपवास नहीं रखते?” ¹⁹ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “जब तक दूल्हा बारातियों के साथ रहता है क्या वे उपवास कर सकते हैं? अतः जब तक दूल्हा उनके साथ है, तब तक वे उपवास नहीं कर सकते। ²⁰ परन्तु वे दिन आएँगे, कि दूल्हा उनसे अलग किया जाएगा; उस समय वे उपवास करेंगे। ²¹ नये कपड़े का पैबन्द पुराने वस्त्र पर कोई नहीं लगाता; नहीं तो वह पैबन्द उसमें से कुछ खींच लेगा, अर्थात् नया, पुराने से, और वह और फट जाएगा। ²² नये दाखरस को पुरानी मशकों में कोई नहीं रखता, नहीं तो दाखरस मशकों को फाड़ देगा, और दाखरस और मशकें दोनों नष्ट हो जाएँगी; परन्तु दाख का नया रस नई मशकों में भरा जाता है।”

²³ और ऐसा हुआ कि वह सब्ब के दिन खेतों में से होकर जा रहा था; और उसके चले चलते हुए बालें तोड़ने लगे। (व्य. 23:25) ²⁴ तब फरीसियों ने उससे कहा, “देख, ये सब्ब के दिन वह काम क्यों करते हैं जो उचित नहीं?” ²⁵ उसने उनसे कहा, “क्या तुम ने कभी नहीं पढ़ा, कि जब दाऊद को आवश्यकता हुई और जब वह और उसके साथी भूखे हुए, तब उसने क्या किया था? ²⁶ उसने क्यों अबियातार महायाजक के समय, परमेश्वर के भवन में जाकर, भेंट की रोटियाँ खाई, जिसका खाना याजकों को छोड़ और किसी को भी उचित नहीं, और अपने साथियों को भी दीं?” ²⁷ और उसने उनसे कहा, “सब्ब का दिन मनुष्य के लिये बनाया गया है, न कि मनुष्य सब्ब के दिन के लिये*। ²⁸ इसलिए मनुष्य का पुत्र सब्ब के दिन का भी स्वामी है।”

Chapter 3

¹ और वह फिर आराधनालय में गया; और वहाँ एक मनुष्य था, जिसका हाथ सूख गया था। ² और वे उस पर दोष लगाने के लिये उसकी घात में लगे हुए थे, कि देखें, वह सब्त के दिन में उसे चंगा करता है कि नहीं। ³ उसने सूखे हाथवाले मनुष्य से कहा, “बीच में खड़ा हो।” ⁴ और उनसे कहा, “क्या सब्त के दिन भला करना उचित है या बुरा करना, प्राण को बचाना या मारना?” पर वे चुप रहे। ⁵ और उसने उनके मन की कठोरता से उदास होकर, उनको क्रोध से चारों ओर देखा, और उस मनुष्य से कहा, “अपना हाथ बढ़ा।” उसने बढ़ाया, और उसका हाथ अच्छा हो गया। ⁶ तब फरीसी बाहर जाकर तुरन्त हेरोदियों के साथ उसके विरोध में सम्मति करने लगे, कि उसे किस प्रकार नाश करें।

⁷ और यीशु अपने चेलों के साथ झील की ओर चला गया: और गलील से एक बड़ी भीड़ उसके पीछे हो ली। ⁸ और यहूदिया, और यरूशलेम और इदूमिया से, और यरदन के पार, और सूर और सैदा के आस-पास से एक बड़ी भीड़ यह सुनकर, कि वह कैसे अचम्बे के काम करता है, उसके पास आई। ⁹ और उसने अपने चेलों से कहा, “भीड़ के कारण एक छोटी नाव मेरे लिये तैयार रहे ताकि वे मुझे दबा न सकें।” ¹⁰ क्योंकि उसने बहुतों को चंगा किया था; इसलिए जितने लोग रोग से ग्रसित थे, उसे छूने के लिये उस पर गिरे पड़ते थे। ¹¹ और अशुद्ध आत्माएँ भी, जब उसे देखती थीं, तो उसके आगे गिर पड़ती थीं, और चिल्लाकर कहती थीं कि तू परमेश्वर का पुत्र है। ¹² और उसने उन्हें कड़ी चेतावनी दी कि, मुझे प्रगट न करना।

¹³ फिर वह पहाड़ पर चढ़ गया, और जिन्हें वह चाहता था उन्हें अपने पास बुलाया; और वे उसके पास चले आए। ¹⁴ तब उसने बारह को नियुक्त किया, कि वे उसके साथ-साथ रहें, और वह उन्हें भेजे, कि प्रचार करें। ¹⁵ और दुष्टात्माओं को निकालने का अधिकार रखें। ¹⁶ और वे ये हैं शमौन जिसका नाम उसने पतरस रखा। ¹⁷ और जब्दी का पुत्र याकूब, और याकूब का भाई यूहन्ना, जिनका नाम उसने बुनरगिस*, अर्थात् गर्जन के पुत्र रखा। ¹⁸ और अन्द्रियास, और फिलिप्पुस, और बरतुल्मै, और मत्ती, और थोमा, और हलफर्डस का पुत्र याकूब; और तद्दै, और शमौन कनानी। ¹⁹ और यहूदा इस्करियोती, जिस ने उसे पकड़वा भी दिया।

²⁰ और वह घर में आया और ऐसी भीड़ इकट्ठी हो गई, कि वे रोटी भी न खा सके। ²¹ जब उसके कुटुम्बियों ने यह सुना, तो उसे पकड़ने के लिये निकले; क्योंकि कहते थे, कि उसका सुध-बुध ठिकाने पर नहीं है। ²² और शास्त्री जो यरूशलेम से आए थे, यह कहते थे, “उसमें शैतान है,” और यह भी, “वह दुष्टात्माओं के सरदार की सहायता से दुष्टात्माओं को निकालता है।” ²³ और वह उन्हें पास बुलाकर, उनसे दृष्टान्तों* में कहने लगा, “शैतान कैसे शैतान को निकाल सकता है? ²⁴ और यदि किसी राज्य में फूट पड़े, तो वह राज्य कैसे स्थिर रह सकता है? ²⁵ और यदि किसी घर में फूट पड़े, तो वह घर क्या स्थिर रह सकेगा? ²⁶ और यदि शैतान अपना ही विरोधी होकर अपने में फूट डाले, तो वह क्या बना रह सकता है? उसका तो अन्त ही हो जाता है।

²⁷ “किन्तु कोई मनुष्य किसी बलवन्त के घर में घुसकर उसका माल लूट नहीं सकता, जब तक कि वह पहले उस बलवन्त को न बाँध ले; और तब उसके घर को लूट लेगा।

²⁸ “मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि मनुष्यों की सन्तान के सब पाप और निन्दा जो वे करते हैं, क्षमा की जाएगी। ²⁹ परन्तु जो कोई पवित्र आत्मा के विरुद्ध निन्दा करे, वह कभी भी क्षमा न किया जाएगा: वरन् वह अनन्त पाप का अपराधी ठहरता है।” ³⁰ क्योंकि वे यह कहते थे, कि उसमें अशुद्ध आत्मा है।

³¹ और उसकी माता और उसके भाई आए, और बाहर खड़े होकर उसे बुलवा भेजा। ³² और भीड़ उसके आस-पास बैठी थी, और उन्होंने उससे कहा, “देख, तेरी माता और तेरे भाई बाहर तुझे ढूँढ़ते हैं।” ³³ यीशु ने उन्हें उत्तर दिया, “मेरी माता और मेरे भाई कौन हैं?” ³⁴ और उन पर जो उसके आस-पास बैठे थे, दृष्टि करके कहा, “देखो, मेरी माता और मेरे भाई यह हैं।” ³⁵ क्योंकि जो कोई परमेश्वर की इच्छा पर चले*, वही मेरा भाई, और बहन और माता है।”

Chapter 4

¹ यीशु फिर झील के किनारे उपदेश देने लगा: और ऐसी बड़ी भीड़ उसके पास इकट्ठी हो गई, कि वह झील में एक नाव पर चढ़कर बैठ गया, और सारी भीड़ भूमि पर झील के किनारे खड़ी रही। ² और वह उन्हें दृष्टान्तों में बहुत सारी बातें सिखाने लगा, और अपने उपदेश में उनसे कहा, ³ “सुनो! देखो, एक बोनेवाला, बीज बोने के लिये निकला। ⁴ और बोते समय कुछ तो मार्ग के किनारे गिरा और पक्षियों ने आकर उसे चुग लिया। ⁵ और कुछ पत्थरीली भूमि पर गिरा जहाँ उसको बहुत मिट्टी न मिली, और नरम मिट्टी मिलने के कारण जल्द उग आया। ⁶ और जब सूर्य निकला, तो जल गया, और जड़ न पकड़ने के कारण सूख गया। ⁷ और कुछ तो झाड़ियों में गिरा, और झाड़ियों ने बढ़कर उसे दबा दिया, और वह फल न लाया। ⁸ परन्तु कुछ अच्छी भूमि पर गिरा; और वह उगा, और बढ़कर फलवन्त हुआ; और कोई तीस गुणा, कोई साठ गुणा और कोई सौ गुणा फल लाया।” ⁹ और उसने कहा, “जिसके पास सुनने के लिये कान हों वह सुन ले।”

¹⁰ जब वह अकेला रह गया, तो उसके साथियों ने उन बारह समेत उससे इन दृष्टान्तों के विषय में पूछा। ¹¹ उसने उनसे कहा, “तुम को तो परमेश्वर के राज्य के भेद की समझ दी गई है, परन्तु बाहरवालों के लिये सब बातें दृष्टान्तों में होती हैं। ¹² इसलिए कि

“वे देखते हुए देखें और उन्हें दिखाई न पड़े
और सुनते हुए सुनें भी और न समझें;
ऐसा न हो कि वे फिर, और क्षमा किए जाएँ।” (यशा. 6:9-10, यिर्म. 5:21)

¹³ फिर उसने उनसे कहा, “क्या तुम यह दृष्टान्त नहीं समझते? तो फिर और सब दृष्टान्तों को कैसे समझोगे? ¹⁴ बोनेवाला वचन* बोता है। ¹⁵ जो मार्ग के किनारे के हैं जहाँ वचन बोया जाता है, ये वे हैं, कि जब उन्होंने सुना, तो शैतान तुरन्त आकर वचन को जो उनमें बोया गया था, उठा ले जाता है। ¹⁶ और वैसे ही जो पत्थरीली भूमि पर बोए जाते हैं, ये वे हैं, कि जो वचन को सुनकर तुरन्त आनन्द से ग्रहण कर लेते हैं। ¹⁷ परन्तु अपने भीतर जड़ न रखने के कारण वे थोड़े ही दिनों के लिये रहते हैं; इसके बाद जब वचन के कारण उन पर क्लेश या उपद्रव होता है, तो वे तुरन्त ठोकर खाते हैं। ¹⁸ और जो झाड़ियों में बोए गए ये वे हैं जिन्होंने वचन सुना, ¹⁹ और संसार की चिन्ता, और धन का धोखा, और वस्तुओं का लोभ उनमें समाकर वचन को दबा देता है और वह निष्फल रह जाता है। ²⁰ और जो अच्छी भूमि में बोए गए, ये वे हैं, जो वचन सुनकर ग्रहण करते और फल लाते हैं, कोई तीस गुणा, कोई साठ गुणा, और कोई सौ गुणा।”

²¹ और उसने उनसे कहा, “क्या दीये को इसलिए लाते हैं कि पैमाने या खाट के नीचे रखा जाए? क्या इसलिए नहीं, कि दीवट पर रखा जाए? ²² क्योंकि कोई वस्तु छिपी नहीं, परन्तु इसलिए कि प्रगट हो जाए; और न कुछ गुप्त है, पर इसलिए कि प्रगट हो जाए। ²³ यदि किसी के सुनने के कान हों, तो सुन ले।”

²⁴ फिर उसने उनसे कहा, “चौकस रहो, कि क्या सुनते हो? जिस नाप से तुम नापते हो उसी से तुम्हारे लिये भी नापा जाएगा, और तुम को अधिक दिया जाएगा। ²⁵ क्योंकि जिसके पास है, उसको दिया जाएगा; परन्तु जिसके पास नहीं है उससे वह भी जो उसके पास है; ले लिया जाएगा।”

²⁶ फिर उसने कहा, “परमेश्वर का राज्य ऐसा है, जैसे कोई मनुष्य भूमि पर बीज छिंटे, ²⁷ और रात को सोए, और दिन को जागे और वह बीज ऐसे उगें और बढ़े कि वह न जाने। ²⁸ पृथ्वी आप से आप फल लाती है पहले अंकुर, तब बालें, और तब बालों में तैयार दाना। ²⁹ परन्तु जब दाना पक जाता है, तब वह तुरन्त हँसिया लगाता है, क्योंकि कटनी आ पहुँची है।” (योए. 3:13)

³⁰ फिर उसने कहा, “हम परमेश्वर के राज्य की उपमा किससे दें, और किस दृष्टान्त से उसका वर्णन करें? ³¹ वह राई के दाने के समान हैं; कि जब भूमि में बोया जाता है तो भूमि के सब बीजों से छोटा होता है। ³² परन्तु जब बोया गया, तो उगकर सब साग-पात से बड़ा हो जाता है, और उसकी ऐसी बड़ी डालियाँ निकलती हैं, कि आकाश के पक्षी उसकी छाया में बसेरा कर सकते हैं।” ³³ और वह उन्हें इस प्रकार के बहुत से दृष्टान्त दे देकर उनकी समझ के अनुसार वचन सुनाता था। ³⁴ और बिना दृष्टान्त कहे उनसे कुछ भी नहीं कहता था; परन्तु एकान्त में वह अपने निज चेलों को सब बातों का अर्थ बताता था।

³⁵ उसी दिन जब सांझ हुई, तो उसने चेलों से कहा, “आओ, हम पार चलें।” ³⁶ और वे भीड़ को छोड़कर जैसा वह था, वैसा ही उसे नाव पर साथ ले चले; और उसके साथ, और भी नावें थीं। ³⁷ तब बड़ी आँधी आई, और लहरें नाव पर यहाँ तक लगीं, कि वह अब पानी से भरी जाती थी। ³⁸ और वह आप पिछले भाग में गद्दी पर सो रहा था; तब उन्होंने उसे जगाकर उससे कहा, “हे गुरु, क्या तुझे चिन्ता नहीं, कि हम नाश हुए जाते हैं?” ³⁹ तब उसने उठकर आँधी को डाँटा, और पानी से कहा, “शान्त रह, थम जा!” और आँधी थम गई और बड़ा चैन हो गया। ⁴⁰ और उसने कहा, “तुम क्यों डरते हो? क्या तुम्हें अब तक विश्वास नहीं?” (भज. 107:29) ⁴¹ और वे बहुत ही डर गए और आपस में बोले, “यह कौन है, कि आँधी और पानी भी उसकी आज्ञा मानते हैं?”

Chapter 5

¹ वे झील के पार गिरासेनियों के देश में पहुँचे, ² और जब वह नाव पर से उतरा तो तुरन्त एक मनुष्य जिसमें अशुद्ध आत्मा, थी कब्रों से निकलकर उसे मिला। ³ वह कब्रों में रहा करता था और कोई उसे जंजीरों से भी न बाँध सकता था, ⁴ क्योंकि वह बार-बार बेड़ियों और जंजीरों से बाँधा गया था, पर उसने जंजीरों को तोड़ दिया, और बेड़ियों के टुकड़े-टुकड़े कर दिए थे, और कोई उसे वश में नहीं कर सकता था। ⁵ वह लगातार रात-दिन कब्रों और पहाड़ों में चिल्लाता, और अपने को पत्थरों से घायल करता था। ⁶ वह यीशु को दूर ही से देखकर दौड़ा, और उसे प्रणाम किया। ⁷ और ऊँचे शब्द से चिल्लाकर कहा, “हे यीशु, परमप्रधान परमेश्वर के पुत्र, मुझे तुझ से क्या काम? मैं तुझे परमेश्वर की शपथ देता हूँ, कि मुझे पीड़ा न दे।” (मत्ती 8:29, 1 राजा. 17:18) ⁸ क्योंकि उसने उससे कहा था, “हे अशुद्ध आत्मा, इस मनुष्य में से निकल आ।” ⁹ यीशु ने उससे पूछा, “तेरा क्या नाम है?” उसने उससे कहा, “मेरा नाम सेना है*”; क्योंकि हम बहुत हैं।” ¹⁰ और उसने उससे बहुत विनती की, “हमें इस देश से बाहर न भेज।” ¹¹ वहाँ पहाड़ पर सूअरों का एक बड़ा झुण्ड चर रहा था। ¹² और उन्होंने उससे विनती करके कहा, “हमें उन सूअरों में भेज दे, कि हम उनके भीतर जाएँ।” ¹³ अतः उसने उन्हें आज्ञा दी और अशुद्ध आत्मा निकलकर सूअरों के भीतर घुस गई और झुण्ड, जो कोई दो हजार का था, कड़ाड़े पर से झपटकर झील में जा पड़ा, और डूब मरा। ¹⁴ और उनके चरवाहों ने भागकर नगर और गाँवों में समाचार सुनाया, और जो हुआ था, लोग उसे देखने आए। ¹⁵ यीशु के पास आकर, वे उसको जिसमें दुष्टात्माएँ समाई थी, कपड़े पहने और सचेत बैठे देखकर, डर गए। ¹⁶ और देखनेवालों ने उसका जिसमें दुष्टात्माएँ थीं, और सूअरों का पूरा हाल, उनको कह सुनाया। ¹⁷ और वे उससे विनती कर के कहने लगे, कि हमारी सीमा से चला जा। ¹⁸ और जब वह नाव पर चढ़ने लगा, तो वह जिसमें पहले दुष्टात्माएँ थीं, उससे विनती करने लगा, “मुझे अपने साथ रहने दे।” ¹⁹ परन्तु उसने उसे आज्ञा न दी, और उससे कहा, “अपने घर जाकर अपने लोगों को बता, कि तुझ पर दया करके प्रभु ने तेरे लिये कैसे बड़े काम किए हैं।” ²⁰ वह जाकर दिकापुलिस में इस बात का प्रचार करने लगा, कि यीशु ने मेरे लिये कैसे बड़े काम किए; और सब अचम्भा करते थे।

²¹ जब यीशु फिर नाव से पार गया, तो एक बड़ी भीड़ उसके पास इकट्ठी हो गई; और वह झील के किनारे था। ²² और याईर नामक आराधनालय के सरदारों* में से एक आया, और उसे देखकर, उसके पाँवों पर गिरा। ²³ और उसने यह कहकर बहुत विनती की, “मेरी छोटी बेटी मरने पर है: तू आकर उस पर हाथ रख, कि वह चंगी होकर जीवित रहे।” ²⁴ तब वह उसके साथ चला; और बड़ी भीड़ उसके पीछे हो ली, यहाँ तक कि लोग उस पर गिरे पड़ते थे। ²⁵ और एक स्त्री, जिसको बारह वर्ष से लहू बहने का रोग था। ²⁶ और जिस ने बहुत वैद्यों से बड़ा दुःख उठाया और अपना सब माल व्यय करने पर भी कुछ लाभ न उठाया था, परन्तु और भी रोगी हो गई थी। ²⁷ यीशु की चर्चा सुनकर, भीड़ में उसके पीछे से आई, और उसके वस्त्र को छू लिया, ²⁸ क्योंकि वह कहती थी, “यदि मैं उसके वस्त्र ही को छू लूँगी, तो चंगी हो जाऊँगी।” ²⁹ और तुरन्त उसका लहू बहना बन्द हो गया; और उसने अपनी देह में जान लिया, कि मैं उस बीमारी से अच्छी हो गई हूँ। ³⁰ यीशु ने तुरन्त अपने में जान लिया, कि मुझसे सामर्थ्य निकली है*, और भीड़ में पीछे फिरकर पूछा, “मेरा वस्त्र किसने छुआ?” ³¹ उसके चेलों ने उससे कहा, “तू देखता है, कि भीड़ तुझ पर गिरी पड़ती है, और तू कहता है; कि किसने मुझे छुआ?” ³² तब उसने उसे देखने के लिये जिस ने यह काम किया था, चारों ओर दृष्टि की। ³³ तब वह स्त्री यह जानकर, कि उसके साथ क्या हुआ है, डरती और काँपती हुई आई, और उसके पाँवों पर गिरकर, उससे सब हाल सच-सच कह दिया। ³⁴ उसने उससे कहा, “पुत्री, तेरे विश्वास ने तुझे चंगा किया है: कुशल से जा, और अपनी इस बीमारी से बची रह।” (लूका 8:48) ³⁵ वह यह कह ही रहा था, कि आराधनालय के सरदार के घर से लोगों ने आकर कहा, “तेरी बेटी तो मर गई; अब गुरु को क्यों दुःख देता है?” ³⁶ जो बात वे कह रहे थे, उसको यीशु ने अनसुनी करके, आराधनालय के सरदार से कहा, “मत डर; केवल विश्वास रख।” ³⁷ और उसने पतरस और याकूब और याकूब के भाई यूहन्ना को छोड़, और किसी को अपने साथ आने न दिया। ³⁸ और आराधनालय के सरदार के घर में पहुँचकर, उसने लोगों को बहुत रोते और चिल्लाते देखा। ³⁹ तब उसने भीतर जाकर उनसे कहा, “तुम क्यों हल्ला मचाते और रोते हो? लड़की मरी नहीं, परन्तु सो रही है।” ⁴⁰ वे उसकी हँसी करने लगे, परन्तु उसने सब को निकालकर लड़की के माता-पिता और अपने साथियों को लेकर, भीतर जहाँ लड़की पड़ी थी, गया। ⁴¹ और लड़की का हाथ पकड़कर उससे कहा, “तलीता कूमी*”; जिसका अर्थ यह है “हे लड़की, मैं तुझ से कहता हूँ, उठ।” ⁴² और लड़की तुरन्त उठकर चलने फिरने लगी; क्योंकि वह बारह वर्ष की थी। और इस पर लोग बहुत चकित हो गए। ⁴³ फिर उसने उन्हें चेतावनी के साथ आज्ञा दी कि यह बात कोई जानने न पाए और कहा; “इसे कुछ खाने को दो।”

Chapter 6

¹ वहाँ से निकलकर वह अपने देश में आया, और उसके चले उसके पीछे हो लिए। ² सब्त के दिन वह आराधनालय में उपदेश करने लगा; और बहुत लोग सुनकर चकित हुए और कहने लगे, “इसको ये बातें कहाँ से आ गई? और यह कौन सा ज्ञान है जो उसको दिया गया है? और कैसे सामर्थ्य के काम इसके हाथों से प्रगट होते हैं?” ³ क्या यह वही बढ़ई नहीं, जो मरियम का पुत्र, और याकूब और योसेस और यहूदा और शमौन का भाई है? और क्या उसकी बहन यहाँ हमारे बीच में नहीं रहती?” इसलिए उन्होंने उसके विषय में ठोकर खाई। ⁴ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “भविष्यद्वक्ता का अपने देश और अपने कुटुम्ब और अपने घर को छोड़ और कहीं भी निरादर नहीं होता।” ⁵ और वह वहाँ कोई सामर्थ्य का काम न कर सका, केवल थोड़े बीमारों पर हाथ रखकर उन्हें चंगा किया। ⁶ और उसने उनके अविश्वास पर आश्चर्य किया और चारों ओर से गाँवों में उपदेश करता फिरा।

⁷ और वह बारहों को अपने पास बुलाकर उन्हें दो-दो करके भेजने लगा; और उन्हें अशुद्ध आत्माओं पर अधिकार दिया। ⁸ और उसने उन्हें आज्ञा दी, कि “मार्ग के लिये लाठी छोड़ और कुछ न लो; न तो रोटी, न झोली, न पटुके में पैसे।” ⁹ परन्तु जूतियाँ पहनो और दो-दो कुर्ते न पहनो।” ¹⁰ और उसने उनसे कहा, “जहाँ कहीं तुम किसी घर में उतरो, तो जब तक वहाँ से विदा न हो, तब तक उसी घर में ठहरे रहो।” ¹¹ जिस स्थान के लोग तुम्हें ग्रहण न करें, और तुम्हारी न सुनें, वहाँ से चलते ही अपने तलवों की धूल झाड़ डालो, कि उन पर गवाही हो।” ¹² और उन्होंने जाकर प्रचार किया, कि मन फिराओ, ¹³ और बहुत सी दुष्टात्माओं को निकाला, और बहुत बीमारों पर तेल मलकर* उन्हें चंगा किया।

¹⁴ और हेरोदेस राजा ने उसकी चर्चा सुनी, क्योंकि उसका नाम फैल गया था, और उसने कहा, कि “यूहन्ना बपतिस्मा देनेवाला मरे हुआ है, जो मैंने जी उठा है, इसलिए उससे ये सामर्थ्य के काम प्रगट होते हैं।” ¹⁵ और औरों ने कहा, “यह एलियाह है*”, परन्तु औरों ने कहा, “भविष्यद्वक्ता या भविष्यद्वक्ताओं में से किसी एक के समान है।” ¹⁶ हेरोदेस ने यह सुन कर कहा, “जिस यूहन्ना का सिर मैंने कटवाया था, वही जी उठा है।” ¹⁷ क्योंकि हेरोदेस ने आप अपने भाई फिलिप्पुस की पत्नी हेरोदियास के कारण, जिससे उसने विवाह किया था, लोगों को भेजकर यूहन्ना को पकड़वाकर बन्दीगृह में डाल दिया था। ¹⁸ क्योंकि यूहन्ना ने हेरोदेस से कहा था, “अपने भाई की पत्नी को रखना तुझे उचित नहीं।” (लैव्य. 18:16, लैव्य. 20:21) ¹⁹ इसलिए हेरोदियास उससे बैर रखती थी और यह चाहती थी, कि उसे मरवा डाले, परन्तु ऐसा न हो सका, ²⁰ क्योंकि हेरोदेस यूहन्ना को धर्मी और पवित्र पुरुष जानकर उससे डरता था, और उसे बचाए रखता था, और उसकी सुनकर बहुत घबराता था, पर आनन्द से सुनता था। ²¹ और ठीक अवसर पर जब हेरोदेस ने अपने जन्मदिन में अपने प्रधानों और सेनापतियों, और गलील के बड़े लोगों के लिये भोज किया। ²² और उसी हेरोदियास की बेटी भीतर आई, और नाचकर हेरोदेस को और उसके साथ बैठनेवालों को प्रसन्न किया; तब राजा ने लड़की से कहा, “तू जो चाहे मुझसे माँग मैं तुझे दूँगा।” ²³ और उसने शपथ खाई, “मैं अपने आधे राज्य तक जो कुछ तू मुझसे माँगोगी मैं तुझे दूँगा।” (एस्ते. 5:3,6, एस्ते. 7:2) ²⁴ उसने बाहर जाकर अपनी माता से पूछा, “मैं क्या माँगूँ?” वह बोली, “यूहन्ना बपतिस्मा देनेवाले का सिर।” ²⁵ वह तुरन्त राजा के पास भीतर आई, और उससे विनती की, “मैं चाहती हूँ, कि तू अभी यूहन्ना बपतिस्मा देनेवाले का सिर एक थाल में मुझे मँगवा दे।” ²⁶ तब राजा बहुत उदास हुआ, परन्तु अपनी शपथ के कारण और साथ बैठनेवालों के कारण उसे टालना न चाहा। ²⁷ और राजा ने तुरन्त एक सिपाही को आज्ञा देकर भेजा, कि उसका सिर काट लाए। ²⁸ उसने जेलखाने में जाकर उसका सिर काटा, और एक थाल में रखकर लाया और लड़की को दिया, और लड़की ने अपनी माँ को दिया। ²⁹ यह सुनकर उसके चले आए, और उसके शव को उठाकर कब्र में रखा।

³⁰ प्रेरितों ने यीशु के पास इकट्ठे होकर, जो कुछ उन्होंने किया, और सिखाया था, सब उसको बता दिया। ³¹ उसने उनसे कहा, “तुम आप अलग किसी एकान्त स्थान में आकर थोड़ा विश्राम करो।” क्योंकि बहुत लोग आते जाते थे, और उन्हें खाने का अवसर भी नहीं मिलता था। ³² इसलिए वे नाव पर चढ़कर, सुनसान जगह में अलग चले गए। ³³ और बहुतों ने उन्हें जाते देखकर पहचान लिया, और सब नगरों से इकट्ठे होकर वहाँ पैदल दौड़े और उनसे पहले जा पहुँचे। ³⁴ उसने उतर कर बड़ी भीड़ देखी, और उन पर तरस खाया, क्योंकि वे उन भेड़ों के समान थे, जिनका कोई रखवाला न हो; और वह उन्हें बहुत सी बातें सिखाने लगा। (2 इति. 18:16, 1 राजा. 22:17) ³⁵ जब दिन बहुत ढल गया, तो उसके चले उसके पास आकर कहने लगे, “यह सुनसान जगह है, और दिन बहुत ढल गया है।” ³⁶ उन्हें विदा कर, कि चारों ओर के गाँवों और बस्तियों में जाकर, अपने लिये कुछ खाने को मोल लें।” ³⁷ उसने उन्हें उत्तर दिया, “तुम ही उन्हें खाने को दो।” उन्होंने उससे कहा, “क्या हम सौ दीनार की रोटियाँ मोल लें, और उन्हें खिलाएँ?” ³⁸ उसने उनसे कहा, “जाकर देखो तुम्हारे पास कितनी रोटियाँ हैं?” उन्होंने मालूम करके कहा, “पाँच रोटी और दो मछली भी।” ³⁹ तब उसने उन्हें आज्ञा दी, कि सब को हरी घास पर समूह में बैठा दो। ⁴⁰ वे सौ-सौ और पचास-पचास करके समूह में बैठ गए। ⁴¹ और उसने उन पाँच रोटियों को और दो मछलियों को लिया, और स्वर्ग की ओर देखकर धन्यवाद किया और रोटियाँ तोड़-तोड़ कर चेलों को देता गया, कि वे लोगों को परोसें, और वे दो मछलियाँ भी उन सब में बाँट दीं। ⁴² और सब खाकर तृप्त हो गए, ⁴³ और उन्होंने टुकड़ों से बारह टोकरीयाँ भर कर उठाई, और कुछ मछलियों से भी। ⁴⁴ जिन्होंने रोटियाँ खाई, वे पाँच हजार पुरुष थे।

⁴⁵ तब उसने तुरन्त अपने चेलों को विवश किया कि वे नाव पर चढ़कर उससे पहले उस पार बैतसैदा को चले जाएँ, जब तक कि वह लोगों को विदा करे। ⁴⁶ और उन्हें विदा करके पहाड़ पर प्रार्थना करने को गया। ⁴⁷ और जब सांझ हुई, तो नाव झील के बीच में थी, और वह अकेला भूमि पर था। ⁴⁸ और जब उसने देखा, कि वे खेत-खेत घबरा गए हैं, क्योंकि हवा उनके विरुद्ध थी, तो रात के चौथे पहर के निकट वह झील पर चलते हुए उनके पास आया; और उनसे आगे निकल जाना चाहता था। ⁴⁹ परन्तु उन्होंने उसे झील पर चलते देखकर समझा, कि भूत है, और चिल्ला उठे, ⁵⁰ क्योंकि सब उसे देखकर घबरा गए थे। पर उसने तुरन्त उनसे बातें की और कहा, “धैर्य रखो : मैं हूँ; डरो मत।” ⁵¹ तब वह उनके पास नाव पर आया, और हवा थम गई: वे बहुत ही आश्चर्य करने लगे। ⁵² क्योंकि वे उन रोटियों के विषय में न समझे थे परन्तु उनके मन कठोर हो गए थे।

⁵³ और वे पार उतरकर गन्नेसरत में पहुँचे, और नाव घाट पर लगाई। ⁵⁴ और जब वे नाव पर से उतरे, तो लोग तुरन्त उसको पहचान कर, ⁵⁵ आस-पास के सारे देश में दौड़े, और बीमारों को खाटों पर डालकर, जहाँ-जहाँ समाचार पाया कि वह है, वहाँ-वहाँ लिए फिरे। ⁵⁶ और जहाँ कहीं वह गाँवों, नगरों, या बस्तियों में जाता था, तो लोग बीमारों को बाजारों में रखकर उससे विनती करते थे, कि वह उन्हें अपने वस्त्र के आँचल ही को छू लेने दे: और जितने उसे छूते थे, सब चंगे हो जाते थे।

Chapter 7

¹ तब फरीसी और कुछ शास्त्री जो यरूशलेम से आए थे, उसके पास इकट्ठे हुए, ² और उन्होंने उसके कई चेलों को अशुद्ध अर्थात् बिना हाथ धोए रोटी खाते देखा। ³ (क्योंकि फरीसी और सब यहूदी, प्राचीन परम्परा का पालन करते हैं और जब तक भली भाँति हाथ नहीं धो लेते तब तक नहीं खाते; ⁴ और बाजार से आकर, जब तक स्नान नहीं कर लेते, तब तक नहीं खाते; और बहुत सी अन्य बातें हैं, जो उनके पास मानने के लिये पहुँचाई गई हैं, जैसे कटोरों, और लोटों, और तांबे के बरतनों को धोना-माँजना।) ⁵ इसलिए उन फरीसियों और शास्त्रियों ने उससे पूछा, “तेरे चेले क्यों पूर्वजों की परम्पराओं पर नहीं चलते, और बिना हाथ धोए रोटी खाते हैं?” ⁶ उसने उनसे कहा, “यशायाह ने तुम कपटियों के विषय में बहुत ठीक भविष्यवाणी की; जैसा लिखा है:

‘ये लोग होंठों से तो मेरा आदर करते हैं,
पर उनका मन मुझसे दूर रहता है। (यशा. 29:13)

⁷ और ये व्यर्थ मेरी उपासना करते हैं,
क्योंकि मनुष्यों की आज्ञाओं को धर्मोपदेश करके सिखाते हैं।’ (यशा. 29:13)

⁸ क्योंकि तुम परमेश्वर की आज्ञा को टालकर मनुष्यों की रीतियों को मानते हो।” ⁹ और उसने उनसे कहा, “तुम अपनी रीतियों को मानने के लिये परमेश्वर आज्ञा कैसी अच्छी तरह टाल देते हो! ¹⁰ क्योंकि मूसा ने कहा है, ‘अपने पिता और अपनी माता का आदर कर;’ और ‘जो कोई पिता या माता को बुरा कहे, वह अवश्य मार डाला जाए।’ (निर्ग. 20:12, व्य. 5:16) ¹¹ परन्तु तुम कहते हो कि यदि कोई अपने पिता या माता से कहे, ‘जो कुछ तुझे मुझसे लाभ पहुँच सकता था, वह कुरबान* अर्थात् संकल्प हो चुका।’ ¹² तो तुम उसको उसके पिता या उसकी माता की कुछ सेवा करने नहीं देते। ¹³ इस प्रकार तुम अपनी रीतियों से, जिन्हें तुम ने ठहराया है, परमेश्वर का वचन टाल देते हो; और ऐसे-ऐसे बहुत से काम करते हो।”

¹⁴ और उसने लोगों को अपने पास बुलाकर उनसे कहा, “तुम सब मेरी सुनो, और समझो। ¹⁵ ऐसी तो कोई वस्तु नहीं जो मनुष्य में बाहर से समाकर उसे अशुद्ध करे; परन्तु जो वस्तुएँ मनुष्य के भीतर से निकलती हैं, वे ही उसे अशुद्ध करती हैं। ¹⁶ यदि किसी के सुनने के कान हों तो सुन ले।” ¹⁷ जब वह भीड़ के पास से घर में गया, तो उसके चेलों ने इस दृष्टान्त के विषय में उससे पूछा। ¹⁸ उसने उनसे कहा, “क्या तुम भी ऐसे नासमझ हो? क्या तुम नहीं समझते, कि जो वस्तु बाहर से मनुष्य के भीतर जाती है, वह उसे अशुद्ध नहीं कर सकती? ¹⁹ क्योंकि वह उसके मन में नहीं, परन्तु पेट में जाती है, और शौच में निकल जाती है?” यह कहकर उसने सब भोजन वस्तुओं को शुद्ध ठहराया। ²⁰ फिर उसने कहा, “जो मनुष्य में से निकलता है, वही मनुष्य को अशुद्ध करता है। ²¹ क्योंकि भीतर से, अर्थात् मनुष्य के मन से, बुरे-बुरे विचार, व्यभिचार, चोरी, हत्या, परस्त्रीगमन, ²² लोभ, दुष्टता, छल, लुचपन, कुदृष्टि, निन्दा, अभिमान, और मूर्खता निकलती हैं। ²³ ये सब बुरी बातें भीतर ही से निकलती हैं और मनुष्य को अशुद्ध करती हैं।”

²⁴ फिर वह वहाँ से उठकर सूर और सैदा के देशों में आया; और एक घर में गया, और चाहता था, कि कोई न जाने; परन्तु वह छिप न सका। ²⁵ और तुरन्त एक स्त्री जिसकी छोटी बेटी में अशुद्ध आत्मा थी, उसकी चर्चा सुन कर आई, और उसके पाँवों पर गिरी। ²⁶ यह यूनानी और सूरुफिनिकी जाति की थी; और उसने उससे विनती की, कि मेरी बेटी में से दुष्टात्मा निकाल दे। ²⁷ उसने उससे कहा, “पहले लड़कों को तृप्त होने दे, क्योंकि लड़कों की रोटी लेकर कुत्तों के आगे डालना उचित नहीं है।” ²⁸ उसने उसको उत्तर दिया; “सच है प्रभु; फिर भी कुत्ते भी तो मेज के नीचे बालकों की रोटी के चूर चार खा लेते हैं।” ²⁹ उसने उससे कहा, “इस बात के कारण चली जा; दुष्टात्मा तेरी बेटी में से निकल गई है।” ³⁰ और उसने अपने घर आकर देखा कि लड़की खाट पर पड़ी है, और दुष्टात्मा निकल गई है।

³¹ फिर वह सूर और सैदा के देशों से निकलकर दिकापुलिस देश से होता हुआ गलील की झील पर पहुँचा। ³² और लोगों ने एक बहरे को जो हक्ला भी था, उसके पास लाकर उससे विनती की, कि अपना हाथ उस पर रखे। ³³ तब वह उसको भीड़ से अलग ले गया, और अपनी उँगलियाँ उसके कानों में डाली, और थूककर उसकी जीभ को छुआ। ³⁴ और स्वर्ग की ओर देखकर आह भरी, और उससे कहा, “इप्फत्तह*!” अर्थात् “खुल जा!” ³⁵ और उसके कान खुल गए, और उसकी जीभ की गाँठ भी खुल गई, और वह साफ-साफ बोलने लगा। ³⁶ तब उसने उन्हें चेतावनी दी कि किसी से न कहना; परन्तु जितना उसने उन्हें चिताया उतना ही वे और प्रचार करने लगे। ³⁷ और वे बहुत ही आश्चर्य में होकर कहने लगे, “उसने जो कुछ किया सब अच्छा किया है; वह बहरों को सुनने की, और गूँगों को बोलने की शक्ति देता है।”

Chapter 8

¹ उन दिनों में, जब फिर बड़ी भीड़ इकट्ठी हुई, और उनके पास कुछ खाने को न था, तो उसने अपने चेलों को पास बुलाकर उनसे कहा, ² “मुझे इस भीड़ पर तरस आता है, क्योंकि यह तीन दिन से बराबर मेरे साथ हैं, और उनके पास कुछ भी खाने को नहीं। ³ यदि मैं उन्हें भूखा घर भेज दूँ, तो मार्ग में थककर रह जाएँगे; क्योंकि इनमें से कोई-कोई दूर से आए हैं।” ⁴ उसके चेलों ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “यहाँ जंगल में इतनी रोटी कोई कहाँ से लाए कि ये तृप्त हों?” ⁵ उसने उनसे पूछा, “तुम्हारे पास कितनी रोटियाँ हैं?” उन्होंने कहा, “सात।”

⁶ तब उसने लोगों को भूमि पर बैठने की आज्ञा दी, और वे सात रोटियाँ लीं, और धन्यवाद करके तोड़ी, और अपने चेलों को देता गया कि उनके आगे रखें, और उन्होंने लोगों के आगे परोस दिया। ⁷ उनके पास थोड़ी सी छोटी मछलियाँ भी थीं; और उसने धन्यवाद करके उन्हें भी लोगों के आगे रखने की आज्ञा दी। ⁸ अतः वे खाकर तृप्त हो गए और शेष टुकड़ों के सात टोकरे भरकर उठाए। ⁹ और लोग चार हजार के लगभग थे, और उसने उनको विदा किया। ¹⁰ और वह तुरन्त अपने चेलों के साथ नाव पर चढ़कर दलमनूता* देश को चला गया।

¹¹ फिर फरीसी आकर उससे वाद-विवाद करने लगे, और उसे जाँचने के लिये उससे कोई स्वर्गीय चिन्ह माँगा। ¹² उसने अपनी आत्मा में भरकर कहा, “इस समय के लोग क्यों चिन्ह ढूँढ़ते हैं? मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि इस समय के लोगों को कोई चिन्ह नहीं दिया जाएगा।” ¹³ और वह उन्हें छोड़कर फिर नाव पर चढ़ गया, और पार चला गया।

¹⁴ और वे रोटी लेना भूल गए थे, और नाव में उनके पास एक ही रोटी थी। ¹⁵ और उसने उन्हें चेतावनी दी, “देखो, फरीसियों के खमीर* और हेरोदेस के खमीर से सावधान रहो।” ¹⁶ वे आपस में विचार करके कहने लगे, “हमारे पास तो रोटी नहीं है।” ¹⁷ यह जानकर यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “तुम क्यों आपस में विचार कर रहे हो कि हमारे पास रोटी नहीं? क्या अब तक नहीं जानते और नहीं समझते? क्या तुम्हारा मन कठोर हो गया है? ¹⁸ क्या आँखें रखते हुए भी नहीं देखते, और कान रखते हुए भी नहीं सुनते? और तुम्हें स्मरण नहीं? ¹⁹ कि जब मैंने पाँच हजार के लिये पाँच रोटी तोड़ी थीं तो तुम ने टुकड़ों की कितनी टोकरियाँ भरकर उठाई?” उन्होंने उससे कहा, “बारह टोकरियाँ।” ²⁰ उसने उनसे कहा, “और जब चार हजार के लिए सात रोटियाँ थी तो तुम ने टुकड़ों के कितने टोकरे भरकर उठाए थे?” उन्होंने उससे कहा, “सात टोकरे।” ²¹ उसने उनसे कहा, “क्या तुम अब तक नहीं समझते?”

²² और वे बैतसैदा में आए; और लोग एक अंधे को उसके पास ले आए और उससे विनती की कि उसको छूए। ²³ वह उस अंधे का हाथ पकड़कर उसे गाँव के बाहर ले गया। और उसकी आँखों में धूँधलकर उस पर हाथ रखे, और उससे पूछा, “क्या तू कुछ देखता है?” ²⁴ उसने आँख उठाकर कहा, “मैं मनुष्यों को देखता हूँ; क्योंकि वे मुझे चलते हुए दिखाई देते हैं, जैसे पेड़।” ²⁵ तब उसने फिर दोबारा उसकी आँखों पर हाथ रखे, और उसने ध्यान से देखा। और चंगा हो गया, और सब कुछ साफ-साफ देखने लगा। ²⁶ और उसने उससे यह कहकर घर भेजा, “इस गाँव के भीतर पाँव भी न रखना।”

²⁷ यीशु और उसके चले कैसरिया फिलिप्पी के गाँवों में चले गए; और मार्ग में उसने अपने चेलों से पूछा, “लोग मुझे क्या कहते हैं?” ²⁸ उन्होंने उत्तर दिया, “यूहन्ना बपतिस्मा देनेवाला; पर कोई-कोई, एलियाह; और कोई-कोई, भविष्यद्वक्ताओं में से एक भी कहते हैं।” ²⁹ उसने उनसे पूछा, “परन्तु तुम मुझे क्या कहते हो?” पतरस ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “तू मसीह है।” ³⁰ तब उसने उन्हें चिताकर कहा कि मेरे विषय में यह किसी से न कहना।

³¹ और वह उन्हें सिखाने लगा, कि मनुष्य के पुत्र के लिये अवश्य है, कि वह बहुत दुःख उठाए, और पुरनिए और प्रधान याजक और शास्त्री उसे तुच्छ समझकर मार डालें और वह तीन दिन के बाद जी उठे। ³² उसने यह बात उनसे साफ-साफ कह दी। इस पर पतरस उसे अलग ले जाकर डाँटने लगा। ³³ परन्तु उसने फिरकर, और अपने चेलों की ओर देखकर पतरस को डाँटकर कहा, “हे शैतान, मेरे सामने से दूर हो; क्योंकि तू परमेश्वर की बातों पर नहीं, परन्तु मनुष्य की बातों पर मन लगाता है।”

³⁴ उसने भीड़ को अपने चेलों समेत पास बुलाकर उनसे कहा, “जो कोई मेरे पीछे आना चाहे, वह अपने आप से इन्कार करे और अपना क्रूस उठाकर, मेरे पीछे हो ले। ³⁵ क्योंकि जो कोई अपना प्राण बचाना चाहे वह उसे खोएगा, पर जो कोई मेरे और सुसमाचार के लिये अपना प्राण खोएगा, वह उसे बचाएगा। ³⁶ यदि मनुष्य सारे जगत को प्राप्त करे और अपने प्राण की हानि उठाए, तो उसे क्या लाभ होगा? ³⁷ और मनुष्य अपने प्राण के बदले क्या देगा? ³⁸ जो कोई इस व्यभिचारी और पापी जाति के बीच मुझसे और मेरी बातों से लजाएगा*, मनुष्य का पुत्र भी जब वह पवित्र स्वर्गदूतों के साथ अपने पिता की महिमा सहित आएगा, तब उससे भी लजाएगा।”

Chapter 9

¹ और उसने उनसे कहा, “मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि जो यहाँ खड़े हैं, उनमें से कोई ऐसे हैं, कि जब तक परमेश्वर के राज्य को सामर्थ्य सहित आता हुआ न देख लें, तब तक मृत्यु का स्वाद कदापि न चखेंगे।” ² छः दिन के बाद यीशु ने पतरस और याकूब और यूहन्ना को साथ लिया, और एकान्त में किसी ऊँचे पहाड़ पर ले गया; और उनके सामने उसका रूप बदल गया। ³ और उसका वस्त्र ऐसा चमकने लगा और यहाँ तक अति उज्ज्वल हुआ, कि पृथ्वी पर कोई धोबी भी वैसा उज्ज्वल नहीं कर सकता। ⁴ और उन्हें मूसा के साथ एलिय्याह* दिखाई दिया; और वे यीशु के साथ बातें करते थे। ⁵ इस पर पतरस ने यीशु से कहा, “हे रब्बी, हमारा यहाँ रहना अच्छा है: इसलिए हम तीन मण्डप बनाएँ; एक तेरे लिये, एक मूसा के लिये, और एक एलिय्याह के लिये।” ⁶ क्योंकि वह न जानता था कि क्या उत्तर दे, इसलिए कि वे बहुत डर गए थे। ⁷ तब एक बादल ने उन्हें छा लिया, और उस बादल में से यह शब्द निकला, “यह मेरा प्रिय पुत्र है; इसकी सुनो।” (2 पत. 1:17, भज. 2:7) ⁸ तब उन्होंने एकाएक चारों ओर दृष्टि की, और यीशु को छोड़ अपने साथ और किसी को न देखा। ⁹ पहाड़ से उतरते हुए, उसने उन्हें आज्ञा दी, कि जब तक मनुष्य का पुत्र मरे हुआँ में से जी न उठे, तब तक जो कुछ तुम ने देखा है वह किसी से न कहना। ¹⁰ उन्होंने इस बात को स्मरण रखा; और आपस में वाद-विवाद करने लगे, “मरे हुआँ में से जी उठने का क्या अर्थ है?” ¹¹ और उन्होंने उससे पूछा, “शास्त्री क्यों कहते हैं, कि एलिय्याह का पहले आना अवश्य है?” ¹² उसने उन्हें उत्तर दिया, “एलिय्याह सचमुच पहले आकर सब कुछ सुधारेंगा, परन्तु मनुष्य के पुत्र के विषय में यह क्यों लिखा है, कि वह बहुत दुःख उठाएगा, और तुच्छ गिना जाएगा? ¹³ परन्तु मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि एलिय्याह तो आ चुका, और जैसा उसके विषय में लिखा है, उन्होंने जो कुछ चाहा उसके साथ किया।”

¹⁴ और जब वह चेलों के पास आया, तो देखा कि उनके चारों ओर बड़ी भीड़ लगी है और शास्त्री उनके साथ विवाद कर रहे हैं। ¹⁵ और उसे देखते ही सब बहुत ही आश्चर्य करने लगे, और उसकी ओर दौड़कर उसे नमस्कार किया। ¹⁶ उसने उनसे पूछा, “तुम इनसे क्या विवाद कर रहे हो?” ¹⁷ भीड़ में से एक ने उसे उत्तर दिया, “हे गुरु, मैं अपने पुत्र को, जिसमें गूंगी आत्मा समाई है, तेरे पास लाया था। ¹⁸ जहाँ कहीं वह उसे पकड़ती है, वहीं पटक देती है; और वह मुँह में फेन भर लाता, और दाँत पीसता, और सूखता जाता है। और मैंने तेरे चेलों से कहा, कि वे उसे निकाल दें, परन्तु वे निकाल न सके।” ¹⁹ यह सुनकर उसने उनसे उत्तर देकर कहा, “हे अविश्वासी लोगों, मैं कब तक तुम्हारे साथ रहूँगा? और कब तक तुम्हारी सँगा? उसे मेरे पास लाओ।” ²⁰ तब वे उसे उसके पास ले आए। और जब उसने उसे देखा, तो उस आत्मा ने तुरन्त उसे मरोड़ा, और वह भूमि पर गिरा, और मुँह से फेन बहाते हुए लोटने लगा। ²¹ उसने उसके पिता से पूछा, “इसकी यह दशा कब से है?” और उसने कहा, “बचपन से।” ²² उसने इसे नाश करने के लिये कभी आग और कभी पानी में गिराया; परन्तु यदि तू कुछ कर सके, तो हम पर तरस खाकर हमारा उपकार कर।” ²³ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “यदि तू कर सकता है! यह क्या बात है? विश्वास करनेवाले के लिये सब कुछ हो सकता है।” ²⁴ बालक के पिता ने तुरन्त पुकारकर कहा, “हे प्रभु, मैं विश्वास करता हूँ; मेरे अविश्वास का उपाय कर।” ²⁵ जब यीशु ने देखा, कि लोग दौड़कर भीड़ लगा रहे हैं, तो उसने अशुद्ध आत्मा को यह कहकर डाँटा, कि “हे गूंगी और बहरी आत्मा, मैं तुझे आज्ञा देता हूँ, उसमें से निकल आ, और उसमें फिर कभी प्रवेश न करना।” ²⁶ तब वह चिल्लाकर, और उसे बहुत मरोड़ कर, निकल आई; और बालक मरा हुआ सा हो गया, यहाँ तक कि बहुत लोग कहने लगे, कि वह मर गया। ²⁷ परन्तु यीशु ने उसका हाथ पकड़ के उसे उठाया, और वह खड़ा हो गया। ²⁸ जब वह घर में आया, तो उसके चेलों ने एकान्त में उससे पूछा, “हम उसे क्यों न निकाल सके?” ²⁹ उसने उनसे कहा, “यह जाति बिना प्रार्थना किसी और उपाय से निकल नहीं सकती।”

³⁰ फिर वे वहाँ से चले, और गलील में होकर जा रहे थे, वह नहीं चाहता था कि कोई जाने, ³¹ क्योंकि वह अपने चेलों को उपदेश देता और उनसे कहता था, “मनुष्य का पुत्र, मनुष्यों के हाथ में पकड़वाया जाएगा, और वे उसे मार डालेंगे; और वह मरने के तीन दिन बाद जी उठेगा।” ³² पर यह बात उनकी समझ में नहीं आई, और वे उससे पूछने से डरते थे।

³³ फिर वे कफरनहूम में आए; और घर में आकर उसने उनसे पूछा, “रास्ते में तुम किस बात पर विवाद कर रहे थे?” ³⁴ वे चुप रहे क्योंकि, मार्ग में उन्होंने आपस में यह वाद-विवाद किया था, कि हम में से बड़ा कौन है? ³⁵ तब उसने बैठकर बारहों को बुलाया, और उनसे कहा, “यदि कोई बड़ा होना चाहे, तो सबसे छोटा और सब का सेवक बने।” ³⁶ और उसने एक बालक को लेकर उनके बीच में खड़ा किया, और उसको गोद में लेकर उनसे कहा, ³⁷ “जो कोई मेरे नाम से ऐसे बालकों में से किसी एक को भी ग्रहण करता है, वह मुझे ग्रहण करता है; और जो कोई मुझे ग्रहण करता, वह मुझे नहीं, वरन् मेरे भेजनेवाले को ग्रहण करता है।” ³⁸ तब यूहन्ना ने उससे कहा, “हे गुरु, हमने एक मनुष्य को तेरे नाम से दुष्टात्माओं को निकालते देखा और हम उसे मना करने लगे, क्योंकि वह हमारे पीछे नहीं हो लेता था।” ³⁹ यीशु ने कहा, “उसको मना मत करो; क्योंकि ऐसा कोई नहीं जो मेरे नाम से सामर्थ्य का काम करे, और आगे मेरी निन्दा करे, ⁴⁰ क्योंकि जो हमारे विरोध में नहीं, वह हमारी ओर है। ⁴¹ जो कोई एक कटोरा पानी तुम्हें इसलिए पिलाए कि तुम मसीह के हो तो मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ कि वह अपना प्रतिफल किसी तरह से न खोएगा।”

⁴² “जो कोई इन छोटों में से जो मुझ पर विश्वास करते हैं, किसी को ठोकर खिलाएँ तो उसके लिये भला यह है कि एक बड़ी चक्की का पाट उसके गले में लटकाया जाए और वह समुद्र में डाल दिया जाए। ⁴³ यदि तेरा हाथ तुझे ठोकर खिलाएँ तो उसे काट डाल टुण्डा होकर जीवन में प्रवेश करना, तेरे लिये इससे भला है कि दो हाथ रहते हुए नरक के बीच उस आग में डाला जाए जो कभी बुझने की नहीं। ⁴⁴ जहाँ उनका कीड़ा नहीं मरता और आग नहीं बुझती। ⁴⁵ और यदि तेरा पाँव तुझे ठोकर खिलाएँ तो उसे काट डाल। लँगड़ा होकर जीवन में प्रवेश करना तेरे लिये इससे भला है, कि दो पाँव रहते हुए नरक में डाला जाए। ⁴⁶ जहाँ उनका कीड़ा नहीं मरता और आग नहीं बुझती। ⁴⁷ और यदि तेरी आँख तुझे ठोकर खिलाएँ तो उसे निकाल डाल, काना होकर परमेश्वर के राज्य में प्रवेश करना तेरे लिये इससे भला है, कि दो आँख रहते हुए तू नरक में डाला जाए। ⁴⁸ जहाँ उनका कीड़ा नहीं मरता और आग नहीं बुझती। (यशा. 66:24) ⁴⁹ क्योंकि हर एक जन आग से नमकीन किया जाएगा। ⁵⁰ नमक अच्छा है, पर यदि नमक का स्वाद बिगड़ जाए, तो उसे किससे नमकीन करोगे? अपने में नमक रखो, और आपस में मेल मिलाप से रहो।”

Chapter 10

¹ फिर वह वहाँ से उठकर यहूदिया के सीमा-क्षेत्र और यरदन के पार आया, और भीड़ उसके पास फिर इकट्ठी हो गई, और वह अपनी रीति के अनुसार उन्हें फिर उपदेश देने लगा। ² तब फरीसियों* ने उसके पास आकर उसकी परीक्षा करने को उससे पूछा, “क्या यह उचित है, कि पुरुष अपनी पत्नी को त्यागे?” ³ उसने उनको उत्तर दिया, “मूसा ने तुम्हें क्या आज्ञा दी है?” ⁴ उन्होंने कहा, “मूसा ने त्याग-पत्र लिखने और त्यागने की आज्ञा दी है।” (व्य. 24:1-3) ⁵ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “तुम्हारे मन की कठोरता के कारण उसने तुम्हारे लिये यह आज्ञा लिखी।” ⁶ पर सृष्टि के आरम्भ से, परमेश्वर ने नर और नारी करके उनको बनाया है। (उत्प. 1:27, उत्प. 5:2) ⁷ इस कारण मनुष्य अपने माता-पिता से अलग होकर अपनी पत्नी के साथ रहेगा, ⁸ और वे दोनों एक तन होंगे; इसलिए वे अब दो नहीं, पर एक तन हैं। (उत्प. 2:24) ⁹ इसलिए जिसे परमेश्वर ने जोड़ा है, उसे मनुष्य अलग न करे।” ¹⁰ और घर में चेलों ने इसके विषय में उससे फिर पूछा। ¹¹ उसने उनसे कहा, “जो कोई अपनी पत्नी को त्याग कर दूसरी से विवाह करे तो वह उस पहली के विरोध में व्यभिचार करता है। ¹² और यदि पत्नी अपने पति को छोड़कर दूसरे से विवाह करे, तो वह व्यभिचार करती है।”

¹³ फिर लोग बालकों को उसके पास लाने लगे, कि वह उन पर हाथ रखे; पर चेलों ने उनको डाँटा। ¹⁴ यीशु ने यह देख क्रुद्ध होकर उनसे कहा, “बालकों को मेरे पास आने दो और उन्हें मना न करो, क्योंकि परमेश्वर का राज्य ऐसी ही का है।” ¹⁵ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि जो कोई परमेश्वर के राज्य को बालक की तरह ग्रहण न करे, वह उसमें कभी प्रवेश करने न पाएगा।” ¹⁶ और उसने उन्हें गोद में लिया, और उन पर हाथ रखकर उन्हें आशीष दी।

¹⁷ और जब वह निकलकर मार्ग में जाता था, तो एक मनुष्य उसके पास दौड़ता हुआ आया, और उसके आगे घुटने टेककर उससे पूछा, “हे उत्तम गुरु, अनन्त जीवन का अधिकारी होने के लिये मैं क्या करूँ?” ¹⁸ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “तू मुझे उत्तम क्यों कहता है? कोई उत्तम नहीं, केवल एक अर्थात् परमेश्वर।” ¹⁹ तू आज्ञाओं को तो जानता है: ‘हत्या न करना, व्यभिचार न करना, चोरी न करना, झूठी गवाही न देना, छल न करना’, अपने पिता और अपनी माता का आदर करना।’ (निर्ग. 20:12-16, रोम. 13:9) ²⁰ उसने उससे कहा, “हे गुरु, इन सब को मैं लड़कपन से मानता आया हूँ।” ²¹ यीशु ने उस पर दृष्टि करके उससे प्रेम किया, और उससे कहा, “तुझ में एक बात की घटी है; जा, जो कुछ तेरा है, उसे बेचकर गरीबों को दे, और तुझे स्वर्ग में धन मिलेगा, और आकर मेरे पीछे हो ले।” ²² इस बात से उसके चेहरे पर उदासी छा गई, और वह शोक करता हुआ चला गया, क्योंकि वह बहुत धनी था।

²³ यीशु ने चारों ओर देखकर अपने चेलों से कहा, “धनवानों को परमेश्वर के राज्य में प्रवेश करना कैसा कठिन है!” ²⁴ चले उसकी बातों से अचम्भित हुए। इस पर यीशु ने फिर उनसे कहा, “हे बालकों, जो धन पर भरोसा रखते हैं, उनके लिए परमेश्वर के राज्य में प्रवेश करना कैसा कठिन है! ²⁵ परमेश्वर के राज्य में धनवान के प्रवेश करने से ऊँट का सूई के नाके में से निकल जाना सहज है!” ²⁶ वे बहुत ही चकित होकर आपस में कहने लगे, “तो फिर किस का उद्धार हो सकता है?” ²⁷ यीशु ने उनकी ओर देखकर कहा, “मनुष्यों से तो यह नहीं हो सकता, परन्तु परमेश्वर से हो सकता है; क्योंकि परमेश्वर से सब कुछ हो सकता है।” (अय्यू. 42:2, लूका 1:37) ²⁸ पतरस उससे कहने लगा, “देख, हम तो सब कुछ छोड़कर तेरे पीछे हो लिये हैं।” ²⁹ यीशु ने कहा, “मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि ऐसा कोई नहीं, जिस ने मेरे और सुसमाचार के लिये घर या भाइयों या बहनों या माता या पिता या बाल-बच्चों या खेतों को छोड़ दिया हो, ³⁰ और अब इस समय* सौ गुणा न पाए, घरों और भाइयों और बहनों और माताओं और बाल-बच्चों और खेतों को, पर सताव के साथ और परलोक में अनन्त जीवन।” ³¹ पर बहुत सारे जो पहले हैं, पिछले होंगे; और जो पिछले हैं, वे पहले होंगे।”

³² और वे यरूशलेम को जाते हुए मार्ग में थे, और यीशु उनके आगे-आगे जा रहा था : और चले अचम्भा करने लगे और जो उसके पीछे-पीछे चलते थे वे डरे हुए थे, तब वह फिर उन बारहों को लेकर उनसे वे बातें कहने लगा, जो उस पर आनेवाली थीं। ³³ “देखो, हम यरूशलेम को जाते हैं, और मनुष्य का पुत्र प्रधान याजकों और शास्त्रियों के हाथ पकड़वाया जाएगा, और वे उसको मृत्यु के योग्य ठहराएँगे, और अन्यजातियों के हाथ में सौंपेंगे। ³⁴ और वे उसका उपहास करेंगे, उस पर थूकेंगे, उसे कोड़े मारेंगे, और उसे मार डालेंगे, और तीन दिन के बाद वह जी उठेगा।”

³⁵ तब जब्दी के पुत्र याकूब और यूहन्ना ने उसके पास आकर कहा, “हे गुरु, हम चाहते हैं, कि जो कुछ हम तुझ से माँगे, वही तू हमारे लिये करे।” ³⁶ उसने उनसे कहा, “तुम क्या चाहते हो कि मैं तुम्हारे लिये करूँ?” ³⁷ उन्होंने उससे कहा, “हमें यह दे, कि तेरी महिमा में हम में से एक तेरे दाहिने और दूसरा तेरे बाएँ बैठे।” ³⁸ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “तुम नहीं जानते, कि क्या माँगते हो? जो कटोरा मैं पीने पर हूँ, क्या तुम पी सकते हो? और जो बपतिस्मा मैं लेने पर हूँ, क्या तुम ले सकते हो?” ³⁹ उन्होंने उससे कहा, “हम से हो सकता है।” यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “जो कटोरा मैं पीने पर हूँ, तुम पीओगे; और जो बपतिस्मा मैं लेने पर हूँ, उसे लोगे। ⁴⁰ पर जिनके लिये तैयार किया गया है, उन्हें छोड़ और किसी को अपने दाहिने और अपने बाएँ बैठाना मेरा काम नहीं।” ⁴¹ यह सुनकर दसों याकूब और यूहन्ना पर रिसियाने लगे। ⁴² तो यीशु ने उनको पास बुलाकर उनसे कहा, “तुम जानते हो, कि जो अन्यजातियों के अधिपति समझे जाते हैं, वे उन पर प्रभुता करते हैं; और उनमें जो बड़े हैं, उन पर अधिकार जताते हैं। ⁴³ पर तुम में ऐसा नहीं है, वरन् जो कोई तुम में बड़ा होना चाहे वह तुम्हारा सेवक बने; ⁴⁴ और जो कोई तुम में प्रधान होना चाहे, वह सब का दास बने। ⁴⁵ क्योंकि मनुष्य का पुत्र इसलिए नहीं आया, कि उसकी सेवा टहल की जाए, पर इसलिए आया, कि आप सेवा टहल करे, और बहुतों के छुटकारे के लिये अपना प्राण दे।”

⁴⁶ वे यरीहो में आए, और जब वह और उसके चले, और एक बड़ी भीड़ यरीहो से निकलती थी, तब तिमाई का पुत्र बरतिमाई एक अंधा भिखारी, सड़क के किनारे बैठा था। ⁴⁷ वह यह सुनकर कि यीशु नासरी है, पुकार-पुकारकर कहने लगा “हे दाऊद की सन्तान, यीशु मुझ पर दया कर।” ⁴⁸ बहुतों ने उसे डाँटा कि चुप रहे, पर वह और भी पुकारने लगा, “हे दाऊद की सन्तान, मुझ पर दया कर।” ⁴⁹ तब यीशु ने ठहरकर कहा, “उसे बुलाओ।” और लोगों ने उस अंधे को बुलाकर उससे कहा, “धैर्य रख, उठ, वह तुझे बुलाता है।” ⁵⁰ वह अपना कपड़ा फेंककर शीघ्र उठा, और यीशु के पास आया। ⁵¹ इस पर यीशु ने उससे कहा, “तू क्या चाहता है कि मैं तेरे लिये करूँ?” अंधे ने उससे कहा, “हे रब्बी, यह कि मैं देखने लूँ।” ⁵² यीशु ने उससे कहा, “चला जा, तेरे विश्वास ने तुझे चंगा कर दिया है।” और वह तुरन्त देखने लगा, और मार्ग में उसके पीछे हो लिया।

Chapter 11

¹ जब वे यरूशलेम के निकट, जैतून पहाड़ पर बैतफगे* और बैतनिय्याह के पास आए, तो उसने अपने चेलों में से दो को यह कहकर भेजा, ² “सामने के गाँव में जाओ, और उसमें पहुँचते ही एक गदही का बच्चा, जिस पर कभी कोई नहीं चढ़ा, बंधा हुआ तुम्हें मिलेगा, उसे खोल लाओ।” ³ यदि तुम से कोई पूछे, ‘यह क्यों करते हो?’ तो कहना, ‘प्रभु को इसका प्रयोजन है,’ और वह शीघ्र उसे यहाँ भेज देगा।” ⁴ उन्होंने जाकर उस बच्चे को बाहर द्वार के पास चौक में बंधा हुआ पाया, और खोलने लगे। ⁵ उनमें से जो वहाँ खड़े थे, कोई-कोई कहने लगे “यह क्या करते हो, गदही के बच्चे को क्यों खोलते हो?” ⁶ चेलों ने जैसा यीशु ने कहा था, वैसा ही उनसे कह दिया; तब उन्होंने उन्हें जाने दिया। ⁷ और उन्होंने बच्चे को यीशु के पास लाकर उस पर अपने कपड़े डाले और वह उस पर बैठ गया। ⁸ और बहुतों ने अपने कपड़े मार्ग में बिछाए और औरों ने खेतों में से डालियाँ काट-काट कर फैला दीं। ⁹ और जो उसके आगे-आगे जाते और पीछे-पीछे चले आते थे, पुकार-पुकारकर कहते जाते थे, “होशाना*”; धन्य है वह जो प्रभु के नाम से आता है। (भज. 118:26) ¹⁰ हमारे पिता दाऊद का राज्य जो आ रहा है; धन्य है! आकाश में होशाना।” (मत्ती 23:39) ¹¹ और वह यरूशलेम पहुँचकर मन्दिर में आया, और चारों ओर सब वस्तुओं को देखकर बारहों के साथ बैतनिय्याह गया, क्योंकि सांझ हो गई थी।

¹² दूसरे दिन जब वे बैतनिय्याह से निकले तो उसको भूख लगी। ¹³ और वह दूर से अंजीर का एक हरा पेड़ देखकर निकट गया, कि क्या जाने उसमें कुछ पाए: पर पत्तों को छोड़ कुछ न पाया; क्योंकि फल का समय न था। ¹⁴ इस पर उसने उससे कहा, “अब से कोई तेरा फल कभी न खाए।” और उसके चले सुन रहे थे।

¹⁵ फिर वे यरूशलेम में आए, और वह मन्दिर में गया; और वहाँ जो लेन-देन कर रहे थे उन्हें बाहर निकालने लगा, और सर्राफों के मेज़ों और कबूतर के बेचनेवालों की चौकियाँ उलट दीं।

¹⁶ और मन्दिर में से होकर किसी को बर्तन लेकर आने-जाने न दिया। ¹⁷ और उपदेश करके उनसे कहा, “क्या यह नहीं लिखा है, कि मेरा घर सब जातियों के लिये प्रार्थना का घर कहलाएगा? पर तुम ने इसे डाकुओं की खोह बना दी है।” (लूका 19:46, यिर्म. 7:11) ¹⁸ यह सुनकर प्रधान याजक और शास्त्री उसके नाश करने का अवसर ढूँढ़ने लगे; क्योंकि उससे डरते थे, इसलिए कि सब लोग उसके उपदेश से चकित होते थे। ¹⁹ और सांझ होते ही वे नगर से बाहर चले गए।

²⁰ फिर भोर को जब वे उधर से जाते थे तो उन्होंने उस अंजीर के पेड़ को जड़ तक सूखा हुआ देखा। ²¹ पतरस को वह बात स्मरण आई, और उसने उससे कहा, “हे रब्बी*, देख! यह अंजीर का पेड़ जिसे तूने श्राप दिया था सूख गया है।” ²² यीशु ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “परमेश्वर पर विश्वास रखो।” ²³ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ कि जो कोई इस पहाड़ से कहे, ‘तू उखड़ जा, और समुद्र में जा पड़,’ और अपने मन में सन्देह न करे, वरन् विश्वास करे, कि जो कहता हूँ वह हो जाएगा, तो उसके लिये वही होगा। ²⁴ इसलिए मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि जो कुछ तुम प्रार्थना करके माँगो तो विश्वास कर लो कि तुम्हें मिल गया, और तुम्हारे लिये हो जाएगा। ²⁵ और जब कभी तुम खड़े हुए प्रार्थना करते हो, तो यदि तुम्हारे मन में किसी की ओर से कुछ विरोध हो, तो क्षमा करो: इसलिए कि तुम्हारा स्वर्गीय पिता भी तुम्हारे अपराध क्षमा करे। ²⁶ परन्तु यदि तुम क्षमा न करो तो तुम्हारा पिता भी जो स्वर्ग में है, तुम्हारा अपराध क्षमा न करेगा।”

²⁷ वे फिर यरूशलेम में आए, और जब वह मन्दिर में टहल रहा था तो प्रधान याजक और शास्त्री और पुरनिए उसके पास आकर पूछने लगे। ²⁸ “तू ये काम किस अधिकार से करता है? और यह अधिकार तुझे किसने दिया है कि तू ये काम करे?” ²⁹ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मैं भी तुम से एक बात पूछता हूँ, मुझे उत्तर दो, तो मैं तुम्हें बताऊँगा कि ये काम किस अधिकार से करता हूँ।” ³⁰ यूहन्ना का बपतिस्मा क्या स्वर्ग की ओर से था या मनुष्यों की ओर से था? मुझे उत्तर दो।” ³¹ तब वे आपस में विवाद करने लगे कि यदि हम कहें ‘स्वर्ग की ओर से,’ तो वह कहेगा, ‘फिर तुम ने उसका विश्वास क्यों नहीं की?’ ³² और यदि हम कहें, ‘मनुष्यों की ओर से,’ तो लोगों का डर है, क्योंकि सब जानते हैं कि यूहन्ना सचमुच भविष्यद्वक्ता था। ³³ तब उन्होंने यीशु को उत्तर दिया, “हम नहीं जानते।” यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मैं भी तुम को नहीं बताता, कि ये काम किस अधिकार से करता हूँ।”

Chapter 12

¹ फिर वह दृष्टान्तों में उनसे बातें करने लगा: “किसी मनुष्य ने दाख की बारी लगाई, और उसके चारों ओर बाड़ा बाँधा, और रस का कुण्ड खोदा, और गुम्मत बनाया; और किसानों को उसका ठेका देकर परदेश चला गया। ² फिर फल के मौसम में उसने किसानों के पास एक दास को भेजा कि किसानों से दाख की बारी के फलों का भाग ले। ³ पर उन्होंने उसे पकड़कर पीटा और खाली हाथ लौटा दिया। ⁴ फिर उसने एक और दास को उनके पास भेजा और उन्होंने उसका सिर फोड़ डाला और उसका अपमान किया। ⁵ फिर उसने एक और को भेजा, और उन्होंने उसे मार डाला; तब उसने और बहुतों को भेजा, उनमें से उन्होंने कितनों को पीटा, और कितनों को मार डाला। ⁶ अब एक ही रह गया था, जो उसका प्रिय पुत्र था; अन्त में उसने उसे भी उनके पास यह सोचकर भेजा कि वे मेरे पुत्र का आदर करेंगे। ⁷ पर उन किसानों ने आपस में कहा; ‘यही तो वारिस है; आओ, हम उसे मार डालें, तब विरासत हमारी हो जाएगी।’ ⁸ और उन्होंने उसे पकड़कर मार डाला, और दाख की बारी के बाहर फेंक दिया।

⁹ “इसलिए दाख की बारी का स्वामी क्या करेगा? वह आकर उन किसानों का नाश करेगा, और दाख की बारी औरों को दे देगा। ¹⁰ क्या तुम ने पवित्रशास्त्र में यह वचन नहीं पढ़ा:

‘जिस पत्थर को राजमिस्त्रियों ने निकम्मा ठहराया था,
वही कोने का सिरा* हो गया;

¹¹ यह प्रभु की ओर से हुआ,
और हमारी दृष्टि में अद्भुत है!’ (भज. 118:23)

¹² तब उन्होंने उसे पकड़ना चाहा; क्योंकि समझ गए थे, कि उसने हमारे विरोध में यह दृष्टान्त कहा है: पर वे लोगों से डरे; और उसे छोड़कर चले गए।

¹³ तब उन्होंने उसे बातों में फँसाने के लिये कई एक फरीसियों और हेरोदियों को उसके पास भेजा। ¹⁴ और उन्होंने आकर उससे कहा, “हे गुरु, हम जानते हैं, कि तू सच्चा है, और किसी की परवाह नहीं करता; क्योंकि तू मनुष्यों का मुँह देखकर बातें नहीं करता, परन्तु परमेश्वर का मार्ग सच्चाई से बताता है। तो क्या कैसर को कर देना उचित है, कि नहीं? ¹⁵ हम दें, या न दें?” उसने उनका कपट जानकर उनसे कहा, “मुझे क्यों परखते हो? एक दीनार मेरे पास लाओ, कि मैं देखूँ।” ¹⁶ वे ले आए, और उसने उनसे कहा, “यह मूर्ति और नाम किस का है?” उन्होंने कहा, “कैसर का।” ¹⁷ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “जो कैसर का है वह कैसर को, और जो परमेश्वर का है परमेश्वर को दो।” तब वे उस पर बहुत अचम्भा करने लगे।

¹⁸ फिर सदूकियों* ने भी, जो कहते हैं कि मरे हुएों का जी उठना है ही नहीं, उसके पास आकर उससे पूछा, ¹⁹ “हे गुरु, मूसा ने हमारे लिये लिखा है, कि यदि किसी का भाई बिना सन्तान मर जाए, और उसकी पत्नी रह जाए, तो उसका भाई उसकी पत्नी से विवाह कर ले और अपने भाई के लिये वंश उत्पन्न करे। (उत्प. 38:8, व्य. 25:5) ²⁰ सात भाई थे। पहला भाई विवाह करके बिना सन्तान मर गया। ²¹ तब दूसरे भाई ने उस स्त्री से विवाह कर लिया और बिना सन्तान मर गया; और वैसे ही तीसरे ने भी। ²² और सातों से सन्तान न हुई। सब के पीछे वह स्त्री भी मर गई। ²³ अतः जी उठने पर वह उनमें से किस की पत्नी होगी? क्योंकि वह सातों की पत्नी हो चुकी थी।”

²⁴ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “क्या तुम इस कारण से भूल में नहीं पड़े हो कि तुम न तो पवित्रशास्त्र ही को जानते हो, और न परमेश्वर की सामर्थ्य को? ²⁵ क्योंकि जब वे मरे हुएों में से जी उठेंगे, तो उनमें विवाह-शादी न होगी; पर स्वर्ग में दूतों के समान होंगे। ²⁶ मरे हुएों के जी उठने के विषय में क्या तुम ने मूसा की पुस्तक* में झाड़ी की कथा में नहीं पढ़ा कि परमेश्वर ने उससे कहा: ‘मैं अब्राहम का परमेश्वर, और इसहाक का परमेश्वर, और याकूब का परमेश्वर हूँ?’ ²⁷ परमेश्वर मरे हुएों का नहीं, वरन् जीवितों का परमेश्वर है, तुम बड़ी भूल में पड़े हो।”

²⁸ और शास्त्रियों में से एक ने आकर उन्हें विवाद करते सुना, और यह जानकर कि उसने उन्हें अच्छी रीति से उत्तर दिया, उससे पूछा, “सबसे मुख्य आज्ञा कौन सी है?” ²⁹ यीशु ने उसे उत्तर दिया, “सब आज्ञाओं में से यह मुख्य है: ‘हे इस्राएल सुन, प्रभु हमारा परमेश्वर एक ही प्रभु है।’ ³⁰ और तू प्रभु अपने परमेश्वर से अपने सारे मन से, और अपने सारे प्राण से, और अपनी सारी बुद्धि से, और अपनी सारी शक्ति से प्रेम रखना।’ ³¹ और दूसरी यह है, ‘तू अपने पड़ोसी से अपने समान प्रेम रखना।’ इससे बड़ी और कोई आज्ञा नहीं।” ³² शास्त्री ने उससे कहा, “हे गुरु, बहुत ठीक! तूने सच कहा कि वह एक ही है, और उसे छोड़ और कोई नहीं। (यशा. 45:18, व्य. 4:35) ³³ और उससे सारे मन, और सारी बुद्धि, और सारे प्राण, और सारी शक्ति के साथ प्रेम रखना; और पड़ोसी से अपने समान प्रेम रखना, सारे होमबलियों और बलिदानों से बढ़कर है।” (व्य. 6:4-5, लैव्य. 19:18, होशे 6:6) ³⁴ जब यीशु ने देखा कि उसने समझ से उत्तर दिया, तो उससे कहा, “तू परमेश्वर के राज्य से दूर नहीं।” और किसी को फिर उससे कुछ पूछने का साहस न हुआ।

³⁵ फिर यीशु ने मन्दिर में उपदेश करते हुए यह कहा, “शास्त्री क्यों कहते हैं, कि मसीह दाऊद का पुत्र है? ³⁶ दाऊद ने आप ही पवित्र आत्मा में होकर कहा है:

‘प्रभु ने मेरे प्रभु से कहा, “मेरे दाहिने बैठ,
जब तक कि मैं तेरे बैरियों को तेरे पाँवों की चौकी न कर दूँ।”’ (भज. 110:1)

³⁷ दाऊद तो आप ही उसे प्रभु कहता है, फिर वह उसका पुत्र कहाँ से ठहरा?” और भीड़ के लोग उसकी आनन्द से सुनते थे।

³⁸ उसने अपने उपदेश में उनसे कहा, “शास्त्रियों से सावधान रहो, जो लम्बे वस्त्र पहने हुए फिरना और बाजारों में नमस्कार, ³⁹ और आराधनालयों में मुख्य-मुख्य आसन और भोज में मुख्य-मुख्य स्थान भी चाहते हैं। ⁴⁰ वे विधवाओं के घरों को खा जाते हैं, और दिखाने के लिये बड़ी देर तक प्रार्थना करते रहते हैं, ये अधिक दण्ड पाएँगे।”

⁴¹ और वह मन्दिर के भण्डार के सामने बैठकर देख रहा था कि लोग मन्दिर के भण्डार में किस प्रकार पैसे डालते हैं, और बहुत धनवानों ने बहुत कुछ डाला।
⁴² इतने में एक गरीब विधवा ने आकर दो दमड़ियाँ, जो एक अधेले के बराबर होती है, डाली। ⁴³ तब उसने अपने चेलों को पास बुलाकर उनसे कहा, “मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ कि मन्दिर के भण्डार में डालने वालों में से इस गरीब विधवा ने सबसे बढ़कर डाला है; ⁴⁴ क्योंकि सब ने अपने धन की बढ़ती में से डाला है, परन्तु इसने अपनी घटी में से जो कुछ उसका था, अर्थात् अपनी सारी जीविका डाल दी है।”

Chapter 13

¹ जब वह मन्दिर से निकल रहा था, तो उसके चेलों में से एक ने उससे कहा, “हे गुरु, देख, कैसे-कैसे पत्थर और कैसे-कैसे भवन हैं!” ² यीशु ने उससे कहा, “क्या तुम ये बड़े-बड़े भवन देखते हो: यहाँ पत्थर पर पत्थर भी बचा न रहेगा जो ढाया न जाएगा।”

³ जब वह जैतून के पहाड़ पर मन्दिर के सामने बैठा था, तो पतरस और याकूब और यूहन्ना और अन्द्रियास ने अलग जाकर उससे पूछा, ⁴ “हमें बता कि ये बातें कब होंगी? और जब ये सब बातें पूरी होने पर होंगी उस समय का क्या चिन्ह होगा?” ⁵ यीशु उनसे कहने लगा, “सावधान रहो* कि कोई तुम्हें न भ्रमाए। ⁶ बहुत सारे मेरे नाम से आकर कहेंगे, ‘मैं वही हूँ’ और बहुतों को भ्रमाएँगे। ⁷ और जब तुम लड़ाइयाँ, और लड़ाइयों की चर्चा सुनो, तो न घबराना; क्योंकि इनका होना अवश्य है, परन्तु उस समय अन्त न होगा। ⁸ क्योंकि जाति पर जाति, और राज्य पर राज्य चढ़ाई करेगा। और हर कहीं भूकम्प होंगे, और अकाल पड़ेंगे। यह तो पीड़ाओं का आरम्भ ही होगा। (यिर्म. 6:24)

⁹ “परन्तु तुम अपने विषय में सावधान रहो, क्योंकि लोग तुम्हें सभाओं में सौंपेंगे और तुम आराधनालयों में पीटे जाओगे, और मेरे कारण राज्यपालों और राजाओं के आगे खड़े किए जाओगे, ताकि उनके लिये गवाही हो। ¹⁰ पर अवश्य है कि पहले सुसमाचार सब जातियों में प्रचार किया जाए। ¹¹ जब वे तुम्हें ले जाकर सौंपेंगे, तो पहले से चिन्ता न करना, कि हम क्या कहेंगे। पर जो कुछ तुम्हें उसी समय बताया जाए, वही कहना; क्योंकि बोलनेवाले तुम नहीं हो, परन्तु पवित्र आत्मा है। ¹² और भाई को भाई, और पिता को पुत्र मरने के लिये सौंपेंगे, और बच्चे माता-पिता के विरोध में उठकर उन्हें मरवा डालेंगे। (लूका 21:16, मीका 7:6) ¹³ और मेरे नाम के कारण सब लोग तुम से बैर करेंगे; पर जो अन्त तक धीरज धरे रहेगा, उसी का उद्धार होगा।

¹⁴ “अतः जब तुम उस उजाड़नेवाली घृणित वस्तु* को जहाँ उचित नहीं वहाँ खड़ी देखो, (पढ़नेवाला समझ ले) तब जो यहूदिया में हों, वे पहाड़ों पर भाग जाएँ। (दानि. 9:27, दानि. 12:11) ¹⁵ जो छत पर हो, वह अपने घर से कुछ लेने को नीचे न उतरे और न भीतर जाए। ¹⁶ और जो खेत में हो, वह अपना कपड़ा लेने के लिये पीछे न लौटे। ¹⁷ उन दिनों में जो गर्भवती और दूध पिलाती होंगी, उनके लिये हाय! हाय! ¹⁸ और प्रार्थना किया करो कि यह जाड़े में न हो। ¹⁹ क्योंकि वे दिन ऐसे क्लेश के होंगे, कि सृष्टि के आरम्भ से जो परमेश्वर ने रची है अब तक न तो हुए, और न कभी फिर होंगे। (मत्ती 24:21) ²⁰ और यदि प्रभु उन दिनों को न घटाता, तो कोई प्राणी भी न बचता; परन्तु उन चुने हुएों के कारण जिनको उसने चुना है, उन दिनों को घटाया। ²¹ उस समय यदि कोई तुम से कहे, ‘देखो, मसीह यहाँ है!’ या ‘देखो, वहाँ है!’ तो विश्वास न करना। ²² क्योंकि झूठे मसीह और झूठे भविष्यद्वक्ता उठ खड़े होंगे, और चिन्ह और अद्भुत काम दिखाएँगे कि यदि हो सके तो चुने हुएों को भी भ्रमा दें। (मत्ती 24:24) ²³ पर तुम सावधान रहो देखो, मैंने तुम्हें सब बातें पहले ही से कह दी हैं।

²⁴ “उन दिनों में, उस क्लेश के बाद सूरज अंधेरा हो जाएगा, और चाँद प्रकाश न देगा; ²⁵ और आकाश से तारागण गिरने लगेंगे, और आकाश की शक्तियाँ हिलाई जाएँगी। (प्रका. 6:13, यशा. 34:4) ²⁶ तब लोग मनुष्य के पुत्र को बड़ी सामर्थ्य और महिमा के साथ बादलों में आते देखेंगे। (दानि. 7:13, प्रका. 1:17) ²⁷ उस समय वह अपने स्वर्गदूतों* को भेजकर, पृथ्वी के इस छोर से आकाश के उस छोर तक चारों दिशा से अपने चुने हुए लोगों को इकट्ठा करेगा। (व्य. 30:4, मत्ती 24:31)

²⁸ “अंजीर के पेड़ से यह दृष्टान्त सीखो जब उसकी डाली कोमल हो जाती; और पत्ते निकलने लगते हैं; तो तुम जान लेते हो, कि ग्रीष्मकाल निकट है। ²⁹ इसी रीति से जब तुम इन बातों को होते देखो, तो जान लो, कि वह निकट है वरन् द्वार ही पर है। ³⁰ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि जब तक ये सब बातें न हो लेंगी, तब तक यह लोग जाते न रहेंगे। ³¹ आकाश और पृथ्वी टल जाएँगे, परन्तु मेरी बातें कभी न टलेंगी। (यशा. 40:8, लूका 21:33)

³² “उस दिन या उस समय के विषय में कोई नहीं जानता, न स्वर्ग के दूत और न पुत्र; परन्तु केवल पिता। ³³ देखो, जागते और प्रार्थना करते रहो; क्योंकि तुम नहीं जानते कि वह समय कब आएगा। ³⁴ यह उस मनुष्य के समान दशा है, जो परदेश जाते समय अपना घर छोड़ जाए, और अपने दासों को अधिकार दे: और हर एक को उसका काम जता दे, और द्वारपाल को जागते रहने की आज्ञा दे। ³⁵ इसलिए जागते रहो; क्योंकि तुम नहीं जानते कि घर का स्वामी कब आएगा, सांझ को या आधी रात को, या मुर्ग के बाँग देने के समय या भोर को। ³⁶ ऐसा न हो कि वह अचानक आकर तुम्हें सोते पाए। ³⁷ और जो मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, वही सबसे कहता हूँ: जागते रहो।”

Chapter 14

¹ दो दिन के बाद फसह* और अखमीरी रोटी का पर्व होनेवाला था। और प्रधान याजक और शास्त्री इस बात की खोज में थे कि उसे कैसे छल से पकड़कर मार डालें। ² परन्तु कहते थे, “पर्व के दिन नहीं, कहीं ऐसा न हो कि लोगों में दंगा मचे।”

³ जब वह बैतनिय्याह* में शमीन कोढ़ी के घर भोजन करने बैठा हुआ था तब एक स्त्री संगमरमर के पात्र में जटामांसी का बहुमूल्य शुद्ध इत्र लेकर आई; और पात्र तोड़ कर इत्र को उसके सिर पर उण्डेला। ⁴ परन्तु कुछ लोग अपने मन में झुंझला कर कहने लगे, “इस इत्र का क्यों सत्यनाश किया गया? ⁵ क्योंकि यह इत्र तो तीन सौ दीनार से अधिक मूल्य में बेचकर गरीबों को बाँटा जा सकता था।” और वे उसको झिड़कने लगे। ⁶ यीशु ने कहा, “उसे छोड़ दो; उसे क्यों सताते हो? उसने तो मेरे साथ भलाई की है। ⁷ गरीब तुम्हारे साथ सदा रहते हैं और तुम जब चाहो तब उनसे भलाई कर सकते हो; पर मैं तुम्हारे साथ सदा न रहूँगा। (व्य. 15:11) ⁸ जो कुछ वह कर सकी, उसने किया; उसने मेरे गाड़े जाने की तैयारी में पहले से मेरी देह पर इत्र मला है। ⁹ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि सारे जगत में जहाँ कहीं सुसमाचार प्रचार किया जाएगा, वहाँ उसके इस काम की चर्चा भी उसके स्मरण में की जाएगी।”

¹⁰ तब यहूदा इस्करियोती जो बारह में से एक था, प्रधान याजकों के पास गया, कि उसे उनके हाथ पकड़वा दे। ¹¹ वे यह सुनकर आनन्दित हुए, और उसको रुपये देना स्वीकार किया, और यह अवसर ढूँढ़ने लगा कि उसे किसी प्रकार पकड़वा दे।

¹² अखमीरी रोटी के पर्व के पहले दिन, जिसमें वे फसह का बलिदान करते थे, उसके चेलों ने उससे पूछा, “तू कहाँ चाहता है, कि हम जाकर तेरे लिये फसह खाने की तैयारी करें?” (निर्ग. 12:6, निर्ग. 12:15) ¹³ उसने अपने चेलों में से दो को यह कहकर भेजा, “नगर में जाओ, और एक मनुष्य जल का घड़ा उठाए हुए तुम्हें मिलेगा, उसके पीछे हो लेना। ¹⁴ और वह जिस घर में जाए उस घर के स्वामी से कहना: ‘गुरु कहता है, कि मेरी पाहुनशाला जिसमें मैं अपने चेलों के साथ फसह खाऊँ कहाँ है?’ ¹⁵ वह तुम्हें एक सजी-सजाई, और तैयार की हुई बड़ी अटारी दिखा देगा, वहाँ हमारे लिये तैयारी करो।” ¹⁶ तब चले निकलकर नगर में आए और जैसा उसने उनसे कहा था, वैसा ही पाया, और फसह तैयार किया। ¹⁷ जब सांझ हुई, तो वह बारहों के साथ आया। ¹⁸ और जब वे बैठे भोजन कर रहे थे, तो यीशु ने कहा, “मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि तुम में से एक, जो मेरे साथ भोजन कर रहा है, मुझे पकड़वाएगा।” (भज. 41:9) ¹⁹ उन पर उदासी छा गई और वे एक-एक करके उससे कहने लगे, “क्या वह मैं हूँ?” ²⁰ उसने उनसे कहा, “वह बारहों में से एक है, जो मेरे साथ थाली में हाथ डालता है। ²¹ क्योंकि मनुष्य का पुत्र तो, जैसा उसके विषय में लिखा है, जाता ही है; परन्तु उस मनुष्य पर हाथ जिसके द्वारा मनुष्य का पुत्र पकड़वाया जाता है! यदि उस मनुष्य का जन्म ही न होता तो उसके लिये भला होता।”

²² और जब वे खा ही रहे थे तो उसने रोटी ली, और आशीर्ष माँगकर तोड़ी, और उन्हें दी, और कहा, “लो, यह मेरी देह है।” ²³ फिर उसने कटोरा लेकर धन्यवाद किया, और उन्हें दिया; और उन सब ने उसमें से पीया। ²⁴ और उसने उनसे कहा, “यह वाचा का मेरा वह लहू है, जो बहुतों के लिये बहाया जाता है। (निर्ग. 24:8, जक. 9:11) ²⁵ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि दाख का रस उस दिन तक फिर कभी न पीऊँगा, जब तक परमेश्वर के राज्य में नया न पीऊँ।” ²⁶ फिर वे भजन गाकर बाहर जैतून के पहाड़ पर गए।

²⁷ तब यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “तुम सब ठोकर खाओगे, क्योंकि लिखा है: ‘मैं चरवाहे को मारूँगा, और भेड़ें तितर-बितर हो जाएँगी।’ ²⁸ परन्तु मैं अपने जी उठने के बाद तुम से पहले गलील को जाऊँगा।” ²⁹ पतरस ने उससे कहा, “यदि सब ठोकर खाएँ तो खाएँ, पर मैं ठोकर नहीं खाऊँगा।” ³⁰ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “मैं तुझ से सच कहता हूँ, कि आज ही इसी रात को मुर्गे के दो बार बाँग देने से पहले, तू तीन बार मुझसे मुकर जाएगा।” ³¹ पर उसने और भी जोर देकर कहा, “यदि मुझे तेरे साथ मरना भी पड़े फिर भी तेरा इन्कार कभी न करूँगा।” इसी प्रकार और सब ने भी कहा।

³² फिर वे गतसमनी नाम एक जगह में आए; और उसने अपने चेलों से कहा, “यहाँ बैठे रहो, जब तक मैं प्रार्थना करूँ।” ³³ और वह पतरस और याकूब और यूहन्ना को अपने साथ ले गया; और बहुत ही अधीर और व्याकुल होने लगा, ³⁴ और उनसे कहा, “मेरा मन बहुत उदास है, यहाँ तक कि मैं मरने पर हूँ: तुम यहाँ ठहरो और जागते रहो।” (भज. 42:5) ³⁵ और वह थोड़ा आगे बढ़ा, और भूमि पर गिरकर प्रार्थना करने लगा, कि यदि हो सके तो यह समय मुझ पर से टल जाए। ³⁶ और कहा, “हे अब्बा, हे पिता*, तुझ से सब कुछ हो सकता है; इस कटोरे को मेरे पास से हटा ले: फिर भी जैसा मैं चाहता हूँ वैसा नहीं, पर जो तू चाहता है वही हो।” ³⁷ फिर वह आया और उन्हें सोते पा कर पतरस से कहा, “हे शमीन, तू सो रहा है? क्या तू एक घंटे भी न जाग सका? ³⁸ जागते और प्रार्थना करते रहो कि तुम परीक्षा में न पड़ो। आत्मा तो तैयार है, पर शरीर दुर्बल है।” ³⁹ और वह फिर चला गया, और वही बात कहकर प्रार्थना की। ⁴⁰ और फिर आकर उन्हें सोते पाया, क्योंकि उनकी आँखें नींद से भरी थीं; और नहीं जानते थे कि उसे क्या उत्तर दें। ⁴¹ फिर तीसरी बार आकर उनसे कहा, “अब सोते रहो और विश्राम करो, बस, घड़ी आ पहुँची; देखो मनुष्य का पुत्र पापियों के हाथ पकड़वाया जाता है। ⁴² उठो, चलें! देखो, मेरा पकड़वानेवाला निकट आ पहुँचा है!”

⁴³ वह यह कह ही रहा था, कि यहूदा जो बारहों में से था, अपने साथ प्रधान याजकों और शास्त्रियों और प्राचीनों की ओर से एक बड़ी भीड़ तलवारों और लाठियों लिए हुए तुरन्त आ पहुँची। ⁴⁴ और उसके पकड़नेवाले ने उन्हें यह पता दिया था, कि जिसको मैं चूमूँ वही है, उसे पकड़कर सावधानी से ले जाना। ⁴⁵ और वह आया, और तुरन्त उसके पास जाकर कहा, “हे रब्बी!” और उसको बहुत चूमा। ⁴⁶ तब उन्होंने उस पर हाथ डालकर उसे पकड़ लिया। ⁴⁷ उनमें से जो पास खड़े थे, एक ने तलवार खींचकर महायाजक के दास पर चलाई, और उसका कान उड़ा दिया। ⁴⁸ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “क्या तुम डाकू जानकर मुझे पकड़ने के लिये तलवारें और लाठियाँ लेकर निकले हो? ⁴⁹ मैं तो हर दिन मन्दिर में तुम्हारे साथ रहकर उपदेश दिया करता था, और तब तुम ने मुझे न पकड़ा: परन्तु यह इसलिए हुआ है कि पवित्रशास्त्र की बातें पूरी हों।” ⁵⁰ इस पर सब चले उसे छोड़कर भाग गए। (भज. 88:18) ⁵¹ और एक जवान अपनी नंगी देह पर चादर ओढ़े हुए उसके पीछे हो लिया; और लोगों ने उसे पकड़ा। ⁵² पर वह चादर छोड़कर नंगा भाग गया।

53 फिर वे यीशु को महायाजक के पास ले गए; और सब प्रधान याजक और पुरनिए और शास्त्री उसके यहाँ इकट्ठे हो गए। 54 पतरस दूर ही दूर से उसके पीछे-पीछे महायाजक के आँगन के भीतर तक गया, और प्यादों के साथ बैठ कर आग तापने लगा। 55 प्रधान याजक और सारी महासभा यीशु को मार डालने के लिये उसके विरोध में गवाही की खोज में थे, पर न मिली। 56 क्योंकि बहुत से उसके विरोध में झूठी गवाही दे रहे थे, पर उनकी गवाही एक सी न थी। 57 तब कितनों ने उठकर उस पर यह झूठी गवाही दी, 58 “हमने इसे यह कहते सुना है ‘मैं इस हाथ के बनाए हुए मन्दिर को ढा दूँगा, और तीन दिन में दूसरा बनाऊँगा, जो हाथ से न बना हो’।” 59 इस पर भी उनकी गवाही एक सी न निकली। 60 तब महायाजक ने बीच में खड़े होकर यीशु से पूछा; “तू कोई उत्तर नहीं देता? ये लोग तेरे विरोध में क्या गवाही देते हैं?” 61 परन्तु वह मौन साधे रहा, और कुछ उत्तर न दिया। महायाजक ने उससे फिर पूछा, “क्या तू उस परमधन्य का पुत्र मसीह है?” 62 यीशु ने कहा, “हाँ मैं हूँ: और तुम मनुष्य के पुत्र को सर्वशक्तिमान की दाहिनी ओर बैठे, और आकाश के बादलों के साथ आते देखोगे।” (दानि. 7:13, भज. 110:1) 63 तब महायाजक ने अपने वस्त्र फाड़कर कहा, “अब हमें गवाहों का क्या प्रयोजन है? (मत्ती 26:65) 64 तुम ने यह निन्दा सुनी। तुम्हारी क्या राय है?” उन सब ने कहा यह मृत्यु दण्ड के योग्य है। (लैव्य. 24:16) 65 तब कोई तो उस पर थूकने, और कोई उसका मुँह ढाँपने और उसे घूँसे मारने, और उससे कहने लगे, “भविष्यद्वाणी कर!” और पहरेदारों ने उसे पकड़कर थप्पड़ मारे।

66 जब पतरस नीचे आँगन में था, तो महायाजक की दासियों में से एक वहाँ आई। 67 और पतरस को आग तापते देखकर उस पर टकटकी लगाकर देखा और कहने लगी, “तू भी तो उस नासरी यीशु के साथ था।” 68 वह मुकर गया, और कहा, “मैं तो नहीं जानता और नहीं समझता कि तू क्या कह रही है।” फिर वह बाहर डेवढ़ी में गया; और मुर्गे ने बाँग दी। 69 वह दासी उसे देखकर उनसे जो पास खड़े थे, फिर कहने लगी, कि “यह उनमें से एक है।” 70 परन्तु वह फिर मुकर गया। और थोड़ी देर बाद उन्होंने जो पास खड़े थे फिर पतरस से कहा, “निश्चय तू उनमें से एक है; क्योंकि तू गलीली भी है।” 71 तब वह स्वयं को कोसने और शपथ खाने लगा, “मैं उस मनुष्य को, जिसकी तुम चर्चा करते हो, नहीं जानता।” 72 तब तुरन्त दूसरी बार मुर्गे ने बाँग दी पतरस को यह बात जो यीशु ने उससे कही थी याद आई, “मुर्गे के दो बार बाँग देने से पहले तू तीन बार मेरा इन्कार करेगा।” वह इस बात को सोचकर रोने लगा।

Chapter 15

¹ और भोर होते ही तुरन्त प्रधान याजकों, प्राचीनों, और शास्त्रियों ने वरन् सारी महासभा ने सलाह करके यीशु को बन्धवाया, और उसे ले जाकर पिलातुस के हाथ सौंप दिया। ² और पिलातुस ने उससे पूछा, “क्या तू यहूदियों का राजा है?” उसने उसको उत्तर दिया, “तू स्वयं ही कह रहा है।” ³ और प्रधान याजक उस पर बहुत बातों का दोष लगा रहे थे। ⁴ पिलातुस ने उससे फिर पूछा, “क्या तू कुछ उत्तर नहीं देता, देख ये तुझ पर कितनी बातों का दोष लगाते हैं?” ⁵ यीशु ने फिर कुछ उत्तर नहीं दिया; यहाँ तक कि पिलातुस को बड़ा आश्चर्य हुआ।

⁶ वह उस पर्व में किसी एक बन्धुए को जिसे वे चाहते थे, उनके लिये छोड़ दिया करता था। ⁷ और बरअब्बा नाम का एक मनुष्य उन बलवाइयों के साथ बन्धुआ था, जिन्होंने बलवे में हत्या की थी। ⁸ और भीड़ ऊपर जाकर उससे विनती करने लगी, कि जैसा तू हमारे लिये करता आया है वैसा ही कर। ⁹ पिलातुस ने उनको यह उत्तर दिया, “क्या तुम चाहते हो, कि मैं तुम्हारे लिये यहूदियों के राजा को छोड़ दूँ?” ¹⁰ क्योंकि वह जानता था, कि प्रधान याजकों ने उसे डाह से पकड़वाया था। ¹¹ परन्तु प्रधान याजकों ने लोगों को उभारा, कि वह बरअब्बा ही को उनके लिये छोड़ दे। ¹² यह सुन पिलातुस ने उनसे फिर पूछा, “तो जिसे तुम यहूदियों का राजा कहते हो, उसको मैं क्या करूँ?” ¹³ वे फिर चिल्लाए, “उसे क्रूस पर चढ़ा दे।” ¹⁴ पिलातुस ने उनसे कहा, “क्यों, इसने क्या बुराई की है?” परन्तु वे और भी चिल्लाए, “उसे क्रूस पर चढ़ा दे।” ¹⁵ तब पिलातुस ने भीड़ को प्रसन्न करने की इच्छा से, बरअब्बा को उनके लिये छोड़ दिया, और यीशु को कोड़े लगवाकर सौंप दिया, कि क्रूस पर चढ़ाया जाए।

¹⁶ सिपाही उसे किले के भीतर आँगन में ले गए जो प्रीटोरियम कहलाता है, और सारे सैनिक दल को बुला लाए। ¹⁷ और उन्होंने उसे बैंगनी वस्त्र पहनाया और काँटों का मुकुट गँथकर उसके सिर पर रखा, ¹⁸ और यह कहकर उसे नमस्कार करने लगे, “हे यहूदियों के राजा, नमस्कार!” ¹⁹ वे उसके सिर पर सरकण्डे मारते, और उस पर थूकते, और घुटने टेककर उसे प्रणाम करते रहे। ²⁰ जब वे उसका उपहास कर चुके, तो उस पर बैंगनी वस्त्र उतारकर उसी के कपड़े पहनाए; और तब उसे क्रूस पर चढ़ाने के लिये बाहर ले गए।

²¹ सिकन्दर और रूफुस का पिता शमौन, नाम एक कुरेनी* मनुष्य, जो गाँव से आ रहा था उधर से निकला; उन्होंने उसे बेगार में पकड़ा कि उसका क्रूस उठा ले चले। ²² और वे उसे गुलगुता* नामक जगह पर, जिसका अर्थ खोपड़ी का स्थान है, लाए। ²³ और उसे गन्धरस मिला हुआ दाखरस देने लगे, परन्तु उसने नहीं लिया। ²⁴ तब उन्होंने उसको क्रूस पर चढ़ाया*, और उसके कपड़ों पर चिट्ठियाँ डालकर, कि किस को क्या मिले, उन्हें बाँट लिया। (भज. 22:18) ²⁵ और एक पहर दिन चढ़ा था, जब उन्होंने उसको क्रूस पर चढ़ाया। ²⁶ और उसका दोषपत्र लिखकर उसके ऊपर लगा दिया गया कि “यहूदियों का राजा”। ²⁷ उन्होंने उसके साथ दो डाकू, एक उसकी दाहिनी और एक उसकी बाईं ओर क्रूस पर चढ़ाए। ²⁸ तब पवित्रशास्त्र का वह वचन कि वह अपराधियों के संग गिना गया, पूरा हुआ। (यशा. 53:12) ²⁹ और मार्ग में जानेवाले सिर हिला-हिलाकर और यह कहकर उसकी निन्दा करते थे, “वाह! मन्दिर के ढानेवाले, और तीन दिन में बनानेवाले! (भज. 22:7, भज. 109:25) ³⁰ क्रूस पर से उतर कर अपने आप को बचा ले।” ³¹ इसी तरह से प्रधान याजक भी, शास्त्रियों समेत, आपस में उपहास करके कहते थे; “इसने औरों को बचाया, पर अपने को नहीं बचा सकता।” ³² इस्राएल का राजा, मसीह, अब क्रूस पर से उतर आए कि हम देखकर विश्वास करें।” और जो उसके साथ क्रूसों पर चढ़ाए गए थे, वे भी उसकी निन्दा करते थे।

³³ और दोपहर होने पर सारे देश में अंधियारा छा गया, और तीसरे पहर तक रहा। ³⁴ तीसरे पहर यीशु ने बड़े शब्द से पुकारकर कहा, “इलोई, इलोई, लमा शबक्तनी?” जिसका अर्थ है, “हे मेरे परमेश्वर, हे मेरे परमेश्वर, तूने मुझे क्यों छोड़ दिया?” ³⁵ जो पास खड़े थे, उनमें से कितनों ने यह सुनकर कहा, “देखो, यह एलिय्याह को पुकारता है।” ³⁶ और एक ने दौड़कर पनसोखा को सिरके में डुबोया, और सरकण्डे पर रखकर उसे चुसाया, और कहा, “ठहर जाओ; देखें, एलिय्याह उसे उतारने के लिये आता है कि नहीं।” (भज. 69:21) ³⁷ तब यीशु ने बड़े शब्द से चिल्लाकर प्राण छोड़ दिये। ³⁸ और मन्दिर का परदा ऊपर से नीचे तक फट कर दो टुकड़े हो गया। ³⁹ जो सूबेदार उसके सामने खड़ा था, जब उसे यूँ चिल्लाकर प्राण छोड़ते हुए देखा, तो उसने कहा, “सचमुच यह मनुष्य, परमेश्वर का पुत्र था।”

⁴⁰ कई स्त्रियाँ भी दूर से देख रही थीं: उनमें मरियम मगदलीनी, और छोटे याकूब और योसेस की माता मरियम, और सलोमी थीं। ⁴¹ जब वह गलील में था तो ये उसके पीछे हो लेती थीं और उसकी सेवा-टहल किया करती थीं; और भी बहुत सी स्त्रियाँ थीं, जो उसके साथ यरूशलेम में आई थीं।

⁴² जब संध्या हो गई, तो इसलिए कि तैयारी का दिन था, जो सब्ब के एक दिन पहले होता है, ⁴³ अरिमतियाह का रहनेवाला यूसुफ* आया, जो प्रतिष्ठित मंत्री और आप भी परमेश्वर के राज्य की प्रतीक्षा में था। वह साहस करके पिलातुस के पास गया और यीशु का शव माँगा। ⁴⁴ पिलातुस ने आश्चर्य किया, कि वह इतना शीघ्र मर गया; और उसने सूबेदार को बुलाकर पूछा, कि “क्या उसको मरे हुए देर हुई?” ⁴⁵ जब उसने सूबेदार के द्वारा हाल जान लिया, तो शव यूसुफ को दिला दिया। ⁴⁶ तब उसने एक मलमल की चादर मोल ली, और शव को उतारकर उस चादर में लपेटा, और एक कब्र में जो चट्टान में खोदी गई थी रखा, और कब्र के द्वार पर एक पत्थर लुढ़का दिया। ⁴⁷ और मरियम मगदलीनी और योसेस की माता मरियम देख रही थीं कि वह कहाँ रखा गया है।

Chapter 16

¹ जब सब्त का दिन बीत गया, तो मरियम मगदलीनी, और याकूब की माता मरियम, और सलोमी ने सुगन्धित वस्तुएँ मोल लीं, कि आकर उस पर मलें। ² सप्ताह के पहले दिन बड़े भोर, जब सूरज निकला ही था, वे कब्र पर आईं, ³ और आपस में कहती थीं, “हमारे लिये कब्र के द्वार पर से पत्थर कौन लुढ़काएगा?” ⁴ जब उन्होंने आँख उठाई, तो देखा कि पत्थर लुढ़का हुआ है! वह बहुत ही बड़ा था। ⁵ और कब्र के भीतर जाकर, उन्होंने एक जवान को श्वेत वस्त्र पहने हुए दाहिनी ओर बैठे देखा, और बहुत चकित हुईं। ⁶ उसने उनसे कहा, “चकित मत हो, तुम यीशु नासरी को, जो क्रूस पर चढ़ाया गया था, ढूँढ़ती हो। वह जी उठा है, यहाँ नहीं है; देखो, यही वह स्थान है, जहाँ उन्होंने उसे रखा था। ⁷ परन्तु तुम जाओ, और उसके चेलों और पतरस से कहो, कि वह तुम से पहले गलील को जाएगा; जैसा उसने तुम से कहा था, तुम वही उसे देखोगे।” ⁸ और वे निकलकर कब्र से भाग गईं; क्योंकि कँपकँपी और घबराहट उन पर छा गई थीं। और उन्होंने किसी से कुछ न कहा, क्योंकि डरती थीं।

⁹ सप्ताह के पहले दिन भोर होते ही वह जी उठ कर पहले-पहल मरियम मगदलीनी को जिसमें से उसने सात दुष्टात्माएँ निकाली थीं, दिखाई दिया। ¹⁰ उसने जाकर उसके साथियों को जो शोक में डूबे हुए थे और रो रहे थे, समाचार दिया। ¹¹ और उन्होंने यह सुनकर कि वह जीवित है और उसने उसे देखा है, विश्वास न की।

¹² इसके बाद वह दूसरे रूप में उनमें से दो को जब वे गाँव की ओर जा रहे थे, दिखाई दिया। ¹³ उन्होंने भी जाकर औरों को समाचार दिया, परन्तु उन्होंने उनका भी विश्वास न किया।

¹⁴ पीछे वह उन ग्यारहों को भी, जब वे भोजन करने बैठे थे दिखाई दिया, और उनके अविश्वास और मन की कठोरता पर उलाहना दिया, क्योंकि जिन्होंने उसके जी उठने के बाद उसे देखा था, इन्होंने उसका विश्वास न किया था। ¹⁵ और उसने उनसे कहा, “तुम सारे जगत में जाकर सारी सृष्टि के लोगों को सुसमाचार प्रचार करो। ¹⁶ जो विश्वास करे और बपतिस्मा ले उसी का उद्धार होगा, परन्तु जो विश्वास न करेगा वह दोषी ठहराया जाएगा। ¹⁷ और विश्वास करनेवालों में ये चिन्ह होंगे कि वे मेरे नाम से दुष्टात्माओं को निकालेंगे; नई-नई भाषा बोलेंगे; ¹⁸ साँपों को उठा लेंगे, और यदि वे प्राणनाशक वस्तु भी पी जाएँ तो भी उनकी कुछ हानि न होगी; वे बीमारों पर हाथ रखेंगे, और वे चंगे हो जाएँगे।”

¹⁹ तब प्रभु यीशु उनसे बातें करने के बाद स्वर्ग पर उठा लिया गया, और परमेश्वर की दाहिनी ओर बैठ गया। (1 पत. 3:22) ²⁰ और उन्होंने निकलकर हर जगह प्रचार किया, और प्रभु उनके साथ काम करता रहा और उन चिन्हों के द्वारा जो साथ-साथ होते थे, वचन को दृढ़ करता रहा। आमीन।

Luke

Chapter 1

¹ बहुतों ने उन बातों का जो हमारे बीच में बीती हैं, इतिहास लिखने में हाथ लगाया है। ² जैसा कि उन्होंने जो पहले ही से इन बातों के देखनेवाले और वचन के सेवक थे हम तक पहुँचाया। ³ इसलिए हे श्रीमान थियुफिलुस मुझे भी यह उचित मालूम हुआ कि उन सब बातों का सम्पूर्ण हाल आरम्भ से ठीक-ठीक जाँच करके उन्हें तेरे लिये क्रमानुसार लिखूँ। ⁴ कि तू यह जान ले, कि वे बातें जिनकी तूने शिक्षा पाई है, कैसी अटल हैं।

⁵ यहूदिया के राजा हेरोदेस के समय अबिय्याह के दल में जकर्याह नाम का एक याजक था, और उसकी पत्नी हारून के वंश की थी, जिसका नाम एलीशिबा था। ⁶ और वे दोनों परमेश्वर के सामने धर्मी थे, और प्रभु की सारी आज्ञाओं और विधियों पर निर्दोष चलने वाले थे। ⁷ उनके कोई सन्तान न थी, क्योंकि एलीशिबा बाँझ थी, और वे दोनों बूढ़े थे।।

⁸ जब वह अपने दल की पारी पर परमेश्वर के सामने याजक का काम करता था। ⁹ तो याजकों की रीति के अनुसार उसके नाम पर चिट्ठी निकली, कि प्रभु के मन्दिर में जाकर धूप जलाए। (निर्ग. 30:7) ¹⁰ और धूप जलाने के समय लोगों की सारी मण्डली बाहर प्रार्थना कर रही थी। ¹¹ कि प्रभु का एक स्वर्गदूत धूप की वेदी की दाहिनी ओर खड़ा हुआ उसको दिखाई दिया। ¹² और जकर्याह देखकर घबराया और उस पर बड़ा भय छा गया। ¹³ परन्तु स्वर्गदूत ने उससे कहा, “हे जकर्याह, भयभीत न हो क्योंकि तेरी प्रार्थना सुन ली गई है और तेरी पत्नी एलीशिबा से तेरे लिये एक पुत्र उत्पन्न होगा, और तू उसका नाम यूहन्ना रखना।” ¹⁴ और तुझे आनन्द और हर्ष होगा और बहुत लोग उसके जन्म के कारण आनन्दित होंगे। ¹⁵ क्योंकि वह प्रभु के सामने महान होगा; और दाखरस और मदिरा कभी न पीएगा; और अपनी माता के गर्भ ही से पवित्र आत्मा से परिपूर्ण हो जाएगा। (इफि. 5:18, न्याय. 13:4-5) ¹⁶ और इस्राएलियों में से बहुतों को उनके प्रभु परमेश्वर की ओर फेरेंगे। ¹⁷ वह एलियाह की आत्मा और सामर्थ्य में होकर उसके आगे-आगे चलेगा, कि पिताओं का मन बाल-बच्चों की ओर फेर दे; और आज्ञा न माननेवालों को धर्मियों की समझ पर लाए; और प्रभु के लिये एक योग्य प्रजा तैयार करे।” (मला. 4:5-6) ¹⁸ जकर्याह ने स्वर्गदूत से पूछा, “यह मैं कैसे जानूँ? क्योंकि मैं तो बूढ़ा हूँ; और मेरी पत्नी भी बूढ़ी हो गई है।” ¹⁹ स्वर्गदूत ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “मैं जिब्राईल* हूँ, जो परमेश्वर के सामने खड़ा रहता हूँ; और मैं तुझ से बातें करने और तुझे यह सुसमाचार सुनाने को भेजा गया हूँ। (दानि. 8:16, दानि. 9:21) ²⁰ और देख, जिस दिन तक ये बातें पूरी न हो लें, उस दिन तक तू मौन रहेगा, और बोल न सकेगा, इसलिए कि तूने मेरी बातों की जो अपने समय पर पूरी होगी, विश्वास न किया।” ²¹ लोग जकर्याह की प्रतीक्षा करते रहे और अचम्भा करने लगे कि उसे मन्दिर में ऐसी देर क्यों लगी? ²² जब वह बाहर आया, तो उनसे बोल न सका अतः वे जान गए, कि उसने मन्दिर में कोई दर्शन पाया है; और वह उनसे संकेत करता रहा, और गूँगा रह गया। ²³ जब उसकी सेवा के दिन पूरे हुए, तो वह अपने घर चला गया। ²⁴ इन दिनों के बाद उसकी पत्नी एलीशिबा गर्भवती हुई; और पाँच महीने तक अपने आप को यह कह के छिपाए रखा। ²⁵ “मनुष्यों में मेरा अपमान दूर करने के लिये प्रभु ने इन दिनों में कृपादृष्टि करके मेरे लिये ऐसा किया है।” (उत्प. 30:23)

²⁶ छठवें महीने में परमेश्वर की ओर से जिब्राईल स्वर्गदूत गलील के नासरत नगर में, ²⁷ एक कुँवारी के पास भेजा गया। जिसकी मंगनी यूसुफ नाम दाऊद के घराने के एक पुरुष से हुई थी: उस कुँवारी का नाम मरियम था। ²⁸ और स्वर्गदूत ने उसके पास भीतर आकर कहा, “आनन्द और जय तेरी हो, जिस पर परमेश्वर का अनुग्रह हुआ है! प्रभु तेरे साथ है!” ²⁹ वह उस वचन से बहुत घबरा गई, और सोचने लगी कि यह किस प्रकार का अभिवादन है? ³⁰ स्वर्गदूत ने उससे कहा, “हे मरियम; भयभीत न हो, क्योंकि परमेश्वर का अनुग्रह तुझ पर हुआ है।” ³¹ और देख, तू गर्भवती होगी, और तेरे एक पुत्र उत्पन्न होगा; तू उसका नाम यीशु रखना। (यशा. 7:14) ³² वह महान होगा; और परमप्रधान का पुत्र कहलाएगा; और प्रभु परमेश्वर उसके पिता दाऊद का सिंहासन उसको देगा। (भज. 132:11, यशा. 9:6-7) ³³ और वह याकूब के घराने पर सदा राज्य करेगा; और उसके राज्य का अन्त न होगा।” (2 शमू. 7:12,16, इब्रा. 1:8, दानि. 2:44) ³⁴ मरियम ने स्वर्गदूत से कहा, “यह कैसे होगा? मैं तो पुरुष को जानती ही नहीं।” ³⁵ स्वर्गदूत ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “पवित्र आत्मा तुझ पर उतरेगा, और परमप्रधान की सामर्थ्य तुझ पर छाया करेगी; इसलिए वह पवित्र* जो उत्पन्न होनेवाला है, परमेश्वर का पुत्र कहलाएगा।” ³⁶ और देख, और तेरी कुटुम्बिनी एलीशिबा के भी बुढ़ापे में पुत्र होनेवाला है, यह उसका, जो बाँझ कहलाती थी छठवाँ महीना है। ³⁷ परमेश्वर के लिए कुछ भी असम्भव नहीं है।” (मत्ती 19:26, यिर्म. 32:27) ³⁸ मरियम ने कहा, “देख, मैं प्रभु की दासी हूँ, तेरे वचन के अनुसार मेरे साथ ऐसा हो।” तब स्वर्गदूत उसके पास से चला गया।

³⁹ उन दिनों में मरियम उठकर शीघ्र ही पहाड़ी देश में यहूदा के एक नगर को गई। ⁴⁰ और जकर्याह के घर में जाकर एलीशिबा को नमस्कार किया। ⁴¹ ज्योंही एलीशिबा ने मरियम का नमस्कार सुना, त्योंही बच्चा उसके पेट में उछला, और एलीशिबा पवित्र आत्मा से परिपूर्ण हो गई। ⁴² और उसने बड़े शब्द से पुकारकर कहा, “तू स्त्रियों में धन्य है, और तेरे पेट का फल धन्य है!” ⁴³ और यह अनुग्रह मुझे कहाँ से हुआ, कि मेरे प्रभु की माता मेरे पास आई? ⁴⁴ और देख ज्योंही तेरे नमस्कार का शब्द मेरे कानों में पड़ा त्योंही बच्चा मेरे पेट में आनन्द से उछल पड़ा। ⁴⁵ और धन्य है, वह जिस ने विश्वास किया कि जो बातें प्रभु की ओर से उससे कही गई, वे पूरी होंगी।”

⁴⁶ तब मरियम ने कहा,

“मेरा प्राण प्रभु की बड़ाई करता है।

⁴⁷ और मेरी आत्मा मेरे उद्धार करनेवाले परमेश्वर से आनन्दित हुई। (1 शमू. 2:1)

⁴⁸ क्योंकि उसने अपनी दासी की दीनता पर दृष्टि की है; इसलिए देखो, अब से सब युग-युग

के लोग मुझे धन्य कहेंगे। (1 शमू. 1:11, लूका 1:42, मला. 3:12)

49 क्योंकि उस शक्तिमान ने मेरे लिये बड़े-
बड़े काम किए हैं, और उसका नाम पवित्र है।

50 और उसकी दया उन पर,
जो उससे डरते हैं,
पीढ़ी से पीढ़ी तक बनी रहती है। (भज. 103:17)

51 उसने अपना भुजबल दिखाया,
और जो अपने मन में घमण्ड करते थे,
उन्हें तितर-बितर किया। (2 शमू. 22:28, भज. 89:10)

52 उसने शासकों को सिंहासनों से
गिरा दिया;
और दीनों को ऊँचा किया। (1 शमू. 2:7, अय्यू. 5:11, भज. 113:7-8)

53 उसने भूखों को अच्छी वस्तुओं से
तृप्त किया,
और धनवानों को खाली हाथ निकाल दिया। (1 शमू. 2:5, भज. 107:9)

54 उसने अपने सेवक इस्राएल को सम्भाल
लिया कि अपनी उस दया को स्मरण करे, (भज. 98:3, यशा. 41:8-9)

55 जो अब्राहम और उसके वंश पर सदा रहेगी,
जैसा उसने हमारे पूर्वजों से कहा था।" (उत्प. 22:17, मीका 7:20)

56 मरियम लगभग तीन महीने उसके साथ रहकर अपने घर लौट गई।

57 तब एलीशिबा के जनने का समय पूरा हुआ, और वह पुत्र जनी। 58 उसके पड़ोसियों और कुटुम्बियों ने यह सुन कर, कि प्रभु ने उस पर बड़ी दया की है, उसके साथ आनन्दित हुए। 59 और ऐसा हुआ कि आठवें दिन वे बालक का खतना करने आए और उसका नाम उसके पिता के नाम पर जकर्याह रखने लगे। (उत्प. 17:12, लैव्य. 12:3) 60 और उसकी माता ने उत्तर दिया, "नहीं; वरन् उसका नाम यूहन्ना रखा जाए।" 61 और उन्होंने उससे कहा, "तेरे कुटुम्ब में किसी का यह नाम नहीं।" 62 तब उन्होंने उसके पिता से संकेत करके पूछा कि तू उसका नाम क्या रखना चाहता है? 63 और उसने लिखने की पट्टी मंगाकर लिख दिया, "उसका नाम यूहन्ना है," और सभी ने अचम्भा किया। 64 तब उसका मुँह और जीभ तुरन्त खुल गई; और वह बोलने और परमेश्वर की स्तुति करने लगा। 65 और उसके आस-पास के सब रहनेवालों पर भय छा गया; और उन सब बातों की चर्चा यहूदिया के सारे पहाड़ी देश में फैल गई। 66 और सब सुननेवालों ने अपने-अपने मन में विचार करके कहा, "यह बालक कैसा होगा?" क्योंकि प्रभु का हाथ उसके साथ था।

67 और उसका पिता जकर्याह पवित्र आत्मा से परिपूर्ण हो गया, और भविष्यद्वाणी करने लगा।

68 "प्रभु इस्राएल का परमेश्वर धन्य हो,
कि उसने अपने लोगों पर दृष्टि की
और उनका छुटकारा किया है, (भज. 111:9, भज. 41:13)

69 और अपने सेवक दाऊद के घराने में
हमारे लिये एक उद्धार का सींग*
निकाला, (भज. 132:17, यिर्म. 30:9)

70 जैसे उसने अपने पवित्र भविष्यद्वाक्ताओं
के द्वारा जो जगत के आदि से होते
आए हैं, कहा था,

71 अर्थात् हमारे शत्रुओं से, और हमारे सब
बैरियों के हाथ से हमारा उद्धार किया है; (भज. 106:10)

72 कि हमारे पूर्वजों पर दया करके अपनी
पवित्र वाचा का स्मरण करे,

73 और वह शपथ जो उसने हमारे पिता
अब्राहम से खाई थी, (उत्प. 17:7, भज. 105:8-9)

74 कि वह हमें यह देगा, कि हम अपने
शत्रुओं के हाथ से छूटकर,

75 उसके सामने पवित्रता और धार्मिकता
से जीवन भर निडर रहकर उसकी सेवा करते रहें।

76 और तू हे बालक, परमप्रधान का
भविष्यद्वाक्ता कहलाएगा*,
क्योंकि तू प्रभु के मार्ग तैयार करने
के लिये उसके आगे-आगे चलेगा, (मला. 3:1, यशा. 40:3)

77 कि उसके लोगों को उद्धार का ज्ञान दे,

जो उनके पापों की क्षमा से प्राप्त होता है।

78 यह हमारे परमेश्वर की उसी बड़ी करुणा से होगा;

जिसके कारण ऊपर से हम पर भोर का प्रकाश उदय होगा।

79 कि अंधकार और मृत्यु की छाया में बैठनेवालों को ज्योति दे,

और हमारे पाँवों को कुशल के मार्ग में सीधे चलाए।" (यशा. 58:8, यशा. 60:1-2, यशा. 9:2)

80 और वह बालक यूहन्ना, बढ़ता और आत्मा में बलवन्त होता गया और इस्राएल पर प्रगट होने के दिन तक जंगलों में रहा।

Chapter 2

¹ उन दिनों में औगुस्तस कैसर की ओर से आज्ञा निकली, कि सारे रोमी साम्राज्य के लोगों के नाम लिखे जाएँ। ² यह पहली नाम लिखाई उस समय हुई, जब क्विरिनियस* सीरिया का राज्यपाल था। ³ और सब लोग नाम लिखवाने के लिये अपने-अपने नगर को गए। ⁴ अतः यूसुफ भी इसलिए कि वह दाऊद के घराने और वंश का था, गलील के नासरत नगर से यहूदिया में दाऊद के नगर बैतलहम को गया। ⁵ कि अपनी मंगेतर मरियम के साथ जो गर्भवती थी नाम लिखवाए। ⁶ उनके वहाँ रहते हुए उसके जनने के दिन पूरे हुए। ⁷ और वह अपना पहलौठा पुत्र जनी और उसे कपड़े में लपेटकर चरनी में रखा; क्योंकि उनके लिये सराय में जगह न थी।

⁸ और उस देश में कितने गड़ेरिये थे, जो रात को मैदान में रहकर अपने झुण्ड का पहरा देते थे। ⁹ और परमेश्वर का एक दूत उनके पास आ खड़ा हुआ; और प्रभु का तेज उनके चारों ओर चमका, और वे बहुत डर गए। ¹⁰ तब स्वर्गदूत ने उनसे कहा, “मत डरो; क्योंकि देखो, मैं तुम्हें बड़े आनन्द का सुसमाचार सुनाता हूँ; जो सब लोगों के लिये होगा, ¹¹ कि आज दाऊद के नगर में तुम्हारे लिये एक उद्धारकर्ता जन्मा है, और वही मसीह प्रभु है। ¹² और इसका तुम्हारे लिये यह चिन्ह है, कि तुम एक बालक को कपड़े में लिपटा हुआ और चरनी में पड़ा पाओगे।” ¹³ तब एकाएक उस स्वर्गदूत के साथ स्वर्गदूतों का दल परमेश्वर की स्तुति करते हुए और यह कहते दिखाई दिया,

¹⁴ “आकाश में परमेश्वर की महिमा और पृथ्वी पर उन मनुष्यों में जिनसे वह प्रसन्न है शान्ति हो।”

¹⁵ जब स्वर्गदूत उनके पास से स्वर्ग को चले गए, तो गड़ेरियों ने आपस में कहा, “आओ, हम बैतलहम जाकर यह बात जो हुई है, और जिसे प्रभु ने हमें बताया है, देखें।” ¹⁶ और उन्होंने तुरन्त जाकर मरियम और यूसुफ को और चरनी में उस बालक को पड़ा देखा। ¹⁷ इन्हें देखकर उन्होंने वह बात जो इस बालक के विषय में उनसे कही गई थी, प्रगट की। ¹⁸ और सब सुननेवालों ने उन बातों से जो गड़ेरियों ने उनसे कहीं आश्चर्य किया। ¹⁹ परन्तु मरियम ये सब बातें अपने मन में रखकर सोचती रही। ²⁰ और गड़ेरिये जैसा उनसे कहा गया था, वैसा ही सब सुनकर और देखकर परमेश्वर की महिमा और स्तुति करते हुए लौट गए।

²¹ जब आठ दिन पूरे हुए, और उसके खतने का समय आया, तो उसका नाम यीशु रखा गया, यह नाम स्वर्गदूत द्वारा, उसके गर्भ में आने से पहले दिया गया था। (उत्प. 17:12, लैव्य. 12:3) ²² और जब मूसा की व्यवस्था के अनुसार मरियम के शुद्ध होने के दिन पूरे हुए तो यूसुफ और मरियम उसे यरूशलेम में ले गए, कि प्रभु के सामने लाएँ। (लैव्य. 12:6) ²³ जैसा कि प्रभु की व्यवस्था में लिखा है: “हर एक पहलौठा प्रभु के लिये पवित्र ठहरेगा।” (निर्ग. 13:2,12) ²⁴ और प्रभु की व्यवस्था के वचन के अनुसार, “पण्डुकों का एक जोड़ा, या कबूतर के दो बच्चे लाकर बलिदान करें।” (लैव्य. 12:8)

²⁵ उस समय यरूशलेम में शमौन नामक एक मनुष्य था, और वह मनुष्य धर्मी और भक्त था; और इस्राएल की शान्ति की प्रतीक्षा कर रहा था, और पवित्र आत्मा उस पर था। ²⁶ और पवित्र आत्मा के द्वारा प्रकट हुआ, कि जब तक तू प्रभु के मसीह को देख न लेगा, तब-तक मृत्यु को न देखेगा। ²⁷ और वह आत्मा के सिखाने से मन्दिर में आया; और जब माता-पिता उस बालक यीशु को भीतर लाए, कि उसके लिये व्यवस्था की रीति के अनुसार करें, ²⁸ तो उसने उसे अपनी गोद में लिया और परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद करके कहा:

²⁹ “हे प्रभु, अब तू अपने दास को अपने वचन के अनुसार शान्ति से विदा कर दे;

³⁰ क्योंकि मेरी आँखों ने तेरे उद्धार को देख लिया है।

³¹ जिसे तूने सब देशों के लोगों के सामने तैयार किया है। (यशा. 40:5)

³² कि वह अन्यजातियों को सत्य प्रकट करने के लिए एक ज्योति होगा, और तेरे निज लोग इस्राएल की महिमा हो।” (यशा. 42:6, यशा. 49:6)

³³ और उसका पिता और उसकी माता इन बातों से जो उसके विषय में कही जाती थीं, आश्चर्य करते थे। ³⁴ तब शमौन ने उनको आशीष देकर, उसकी माता मरियम से कहा, “देख, वह तो इस्राएल में बहुतों के गिरने, और उठने के लिये, और एक ऐसा चिन्ह होने के लिये ठहराया गया है, जिसके विरोध में बातें की जाएँगी (यशा. 8:14-15) ³⁵ (वरन् तेरा प्राण भी तलवार से आर-पार छिद जाएगा) इससे बहुत हृदयों के विचार प्रगट होंगे।”

³⁶ और अशेर के गोत्र में से हन्नाह नामक फनूएल की बेटी एक भविष्यद्वक्त्रिनी* थी: वह बहुत बूढ़ी थी, और विवाह होने के बाद सात वर्ष अपने पति के साथ रह पाई थी। ³⁷ वह चौरासी वर्ष से विधवा थी: और मन्दिर को नहीं छोड़ती थी पर उपवास और प्रार्थना कर करके रात-दिन उपासना किया करती थी। ³⁸ और वह उस घड़ी वहाँ आकर परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद करने लगी, और उन सभी से, जो यरूशलेम के छुटकारे की प्रतीक्षा कर रहे थे, उसके विषय में बातें करने लगी। (यशा. 52:9)

³⁹ और जब वे प्रभु की व्यवस्था के अनुसार सब कुछ निपटा चुके तो गलील में अपने नगर नासरत को फिर चले गए। ⁴⁰ और बालक बढ़ता, और बलवन्त होता, और बुद्धि से परिपूर्ण होता गया; और परमेश्वर का अनुग्रह उस पर था।

⁴¹ उसके माता-पिता प्रति वर्ष फसह के पर्व में यरूशलेम को जाया करते थे। (निर्ग. 12:24-27, व्य. 16:1-8) ⁴² जब वह बारह वर्ष का हुआ, तो वे पर्व की रीति के अनुसार यरूशलेम को गए। ⁴³ और जब वे उन दिनों को पूरा करके लौटने लगे, तो वह बालक यीशु यरूशलेम में रह गया; और यह उसके माता-पिता नहीं जानते थे। ⁴⁴ वे यह समझकर, कि वह और यात्रियों के साथ होगा, एक दिन का पड़ाव निकल गए: और उसे अपने कुटुम्बियों और जान-पहचान वालों में ढूँढ़ने लगे। ⁴⁵ पर जब नहीं मिला, तो ढूँढ़ते-ढूँढ़ते यरूशलेम को फिर लौट गए। ⁴⁶ और तीन दिन के बाद उन्होंने उसे मन्दिर में उपदेशकों के बीच में बैठे, उनकी सुनते और उनसे प्रश्न करते हुए पाया। ⁴⁷ और जितने उसकी सुन रहे थे, वे सब उसकी समझ और उसके उत्तरों से चकित थे। ⁴⁸ तब वे उसे देखकर चकित हुए और उसकी माता ने उससे कहा, “हे पुत्र, तूने हम से क्यों ऐसा व्यवहार किया? देख, तेरा पिता और मैं कुढ़ते हुए तुझे ढूँढ़ते थे।” ⁴⁹ उसने उनसे कहा, “तुम मुझे क्यों ढूँढ़ते थे? क्या नहीं जानते थे, कि मुझे अपने पिता के भवन में* होना अवश्य है?” ⁵⁰ परन्तु जो बात उसने उनसे कही, उन्होंने उसे नहीं समझा। ⁵¹ तब वह उनके साथ गया, और नासरत में आया, और उनके वश में रहा; और उसकी माता ने ये सब बातें अपने मन में रखीं। ⁵² और यीशु बुद्धि और डील-डौल में और परमेश्वर और मनुष्यों के अनुग्रह में बढ़ता गया। (1 शमू. 2:26, नीति. 3:4)

Chapter 3

¹ तिबिरियुस कैसर के राज्य के पन्द्रहवें वर्ष में जब पुन्तियुस पिलातुस यहूदिया का राज्यपाल था, और गलील में हेरोदेस इतूरैया, और त्रखोनीतिस में, उसका भाई फिलिप्पुस, और अबिलेने में लिसानियास चौथाई के राजा थे। ² और जब हन्ना और कैफा महायाजक* थे, उस समय परमेश्वर का वचन जंगल में जकर्याह के पुत्र यूहन्ना के पास पहुँचा। ³ और वह यरदन के आस-पास के सारे प्रदेश में आकर, पापों की क्षमा के लिये मन फिराव के बपतिस्मा का प्रचार करने लगा। ⁴ जैसे यशायाह भविष्यद्वक्ता के कहे हुए वचनों की पुस्तक में लिखा है:

“जंगल में एक पुकारनेवाले का शब्द हो रहा है कि,
‘प्रभु का मार्ग तैयार करो, उसकी सड़कें सीधी करो।

⁵ हर एक घाटी भर दी जाएगी, और हर एक
पहाड़ और टीला नीचा किया जाएगा;
और जो टेढ़ा है सीधा, और जो ऊँचा नीचा
है वह चौरस मार्ग बनेगा।

⁶ और हर प्राणी परमेश्वर के उद्धार को देखेगा।” (यशा. 40:3-5)

⁷ जो बड़ी भीड़ उससे बपतिस्मा लेने को निकलकर आती थी, उनसे वह कहता था, “हे साँप के बच्चों, तुम्हें किस ने चेतावनी दी, कि आनेवाले क्रोध से भागो। ⁸ अतः मन फिराव के योग्य फल लाओ: और अपने-अपने मन में यह न सोचो, कि हमारा पिता अब्राहम है; क्योंकि मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि परमेश्वर इन पत्थरों से अब्राहम के लिये सन्तान उत्पन्न कर सकता है। ⁹ और अब कुल्हाड़ा पेड़ों की जड़ पर रखा हुआ है, इसलिए जो-जो पेड़ अच्छा फल नहीं लाता, वह काटा और आग में झोंका जाता है।” ¹⁰ और लोगों ने उससे पूछा, “तो हम क्या करें?” ¹¹ उसने उन्हें उत्तर दिया, “जिसके पास दो कुर्ते हों? वह उसके साथ जिसके पास नहीं हैं बाँट ले और जिसके पास भोजन हो, वह भी ऐसा ही करे।” ¹² और चुंगी लेनेवाले भी बपतिस्मा लेने आए, और उससे पूछा, “हे गुरु, हम क्या करें?” ¹³ उसने उनसे कहा, “जो तुम्हारे लिये ठहराया गया है, उससे अधिक न लेना।” ¹⁴ और सिपाहियों ने भी उससे यह पूछा, “हम क्या करें?” उसने उनसे कहा, “किसी पर उपद्रव न करना, और न झूठा दोष लगाना, और अपनी मजदूरी पर सन्तोष करना।” ¹⁵ जब लोग आस लगाए हुए थे, और सब अपने-अपने मन में यूहन्ना के विषय में विचार कर रहे थे, कि क्या यही मसीह तो नहीं है। ¹⁶ तो यूहन्ना ने उन सब के उत्तर में कहा, “मैं तो तुम्हें पानी से बपतिस्मा देता हूँ, परन्तु वह आनेवाला है, जो मुझसे शक्तिशाली है; मैं तो इस योग्य भी नहीं, कि उसके जूतों का फीता खोल सकूँ, वह तुम्हें पवित्र आत्मा और आग से बपतिस्मा देगा। ¹⁷ उसका सूप, उसके हाथ में है; और वह अपना खलिहान अच्छी तरह से साफ करेगा; और गेहूँ को अपने खत्ते में इकट्ठा करेगा, परन्तु भूसी को उस आग में जो बुझने की नहीं जला देगा।” ¹⁸ अतः वह बहुत सी शिक्षा दे देकर लोगों को सुसमाचार सुनाता रहा।

¹⁹ परन्तु उसने चौथाई देश के राजा हेरोदेस को उसके भाई फिलिप्पुस की पत्नी हेरोदियास के विषय, और सब कुकर्मों के विषय में जो उसने किए थे, उलाहना दिया। ²⁰ इसलिए हेरोदेस ने उन सबसे बढ़कर यह कुकर्म भी किया, कि यूहन्ना को बन्दीगृह में डाल दिया।

²¹ जब सब लोगों ने बपतिस्मा लिया, और यीशु भी बपतिस्मा लेकर प्रार्थना कर रहा था, तो आकाश खुल गया। ²² और पवित्र आत्मा शारीरिक रूप में* कबूतर के समान उस पर उतरा, और यह आकाशवाणी हुई “तू मेरा प्रिय पुत्र है, मैं तुझ से प्रसन्न हूँ।”

²³ जब यीशु आप उपदेश करने लगा, तो लगभग तीस वर्ष की आयु का था और (जैसा समझा जाता था) यूसुफ का पुत्र था; और वह एली का, ²⁴ और वह मत्तात का, और वह लेवी का, और वह मलकी का, और वह यन्ना का, और वह यूसुफ का, ²⁵ और वह मत्तित्याह का, और वह आमोस का, और वह नहूम का, और वह असल्याह का, और वह नोगह का, ²⁶ और वह मात का, और वह मत्तित्याह का, और वह शिमी का, और वह योसेख का, और वह योदाह का, ²⁷ और वह यूहन्ना का, और वह रेसा का, और वह जरुब्बाबेल का, और वह शालतियेल का, और वह नेरी का, (एज्जा 3:2, नहे. 12:1) ²⁸ और वह मलकी का, और वह अद्दी का, और वह कोसाम का, और वह इलमोदाम का, और वह एर का, ²⁹ और वह येशू का, और वह एलीएजेर का, और वह योरीम का, और वह मत्तात का, और वह लेवी का, ³⁰ और वह शमौन का, और वह यहूदा का, और वह यूसुफ का, और वह योनान का, और वह एलयाकीम का, ³¹ और वह मलेआह का, और वह मिन्नाह का, और वह मत्तात का, और वह नातान का, और वह दाऊद का, (2 शमू. 5:14) ³² और वह यिश्ई का, और वह ओबेद का, और वह बोआज का, और वह सलमोन का, और वह नहशोन का, (रूत 4:20-22) ³³ और वह अम्मीनादाब का, और वह अरनी का, और वह हेसोन का, और वह पेरेस का, और वह यहूदा का, (1 इति. 2:1-14) ³⁴ और वह याकूब का, और वह इसहाक का, और वह अब्राहम का, और वह तेरह का, और वह नाहोर का, (उत्प. 21:3, उत्प. 25:26, 1 इति. 1:28,34) ³⁵ और वह सरूग का, और वह रऊ का, और वह पेलेग का, और वह एबिर का, और वह शिलह का, ³⁶ और वह केनान का, वह अरफक्षद का, और वह शेम का, वह नूह का, वह लेमेक का, (उत्प. 11:10-26, 1 इति. 1:24-27) ³⁷ और वह मथूशिलह का, और वह हनोक का, और वह यिरिद का, और वह महललेल का, और वह केनान का, ³⁸ और वह एनोश का, और वह शेत का, और वह आदम का, और वह परमेश्वर का पुत्र था। (उत्प. 4:25-5:32, 1 इति. 1:1-4)

Chapter 4

¹ फिर यीशु पवित्र आत्मा से भरा हुआ, यरदन से लौटा; और आत्मा की अगुआई से जंगल में फिरता रहा; ² और चालीस दिन तक शैतान उसकी परीक्षा करता रहा*। उन दिनों में उसने कुछ न खाया और जब वे दिन पूरे हो गए, तो उसे भूख लगी। ³ और शैतान ने उससे कहा, “यदि तू परमेश्वर का पुत्र है, तो इस पत्थर से कह, कि रोटी बन जाए।” ⁴ यीशु ने उसे उत्तर दिया, “लिखा है: ‘मनुष्य केवल रोटी से जीवित न रहेगा’।” (व्य. 8:3) ⁵ तब शैतान उसे ले गया और उसको पल भर में जगत के सारे राज्य दिखाए। ⁶ और उससे कहा, “मैं यह सब अधिकार, और इनका वैभव तुझे दूँगा, क्योंकि वह मुझे सौंपा गया है, और जिसे चाहता हूँ, उसे दे सकता हूँ।” ⁷ इसलिए, यदि तू मुझे प्रणाम करे, तो यह सब तेरा हो जाएगा।” ⁸ यीशु ने उसे उत्तर दिया, “लिखा है: ‘तू प्रभु अपने परमेश्वर को प्रणाम कर; और केवल उसी की उपासना कर’।” (व्य. 6:13-14) ⁹ तब उसने उसे यरूशलेम में ले जाकर मन्दिर के कंगूरे पर खड़ा किया, और उससे कहा, “यदि तू परमेश्वर का पुत्र है, तो अपने आप को यहाँ से नीचे गिरा दे।” ¹⁰ क्योंकि लिखा है, ‘वह तेरे विषय में अपने स्वर्गदूतों को आज्ञा देगा, कि वे तेरी रक्षा करें’ ¹¹ और ‘वे तुझे हाथों हाथ उठा लेंगे ऐसा न हो कि तेरे पाँव में पत्थर से ठेस लगे’।” (भज. 91:11,12) ¹² यीशु ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “यह भी कहा गया है: ‘तू प्रभु अपने परमेश्वर की परीक्षा न करना’।” (व्य. 6:16) ¹³ जब शैतान सब परीक्षा कर चुका, तब कुछ समय के लिये उसके पास से चला गया*।

¹⁴ फिर यीशु आत्मा की सामर्थ्य से भरा हुआ, गलील को लौटा, और उसकी चर्चा आस-पास के सारे देश में फैल गई। ¹⁵ और वह उन ही आराधनालयों में उपदेश करता रहा, और सब उसकी बड़ाई करते थे।।

¹⁶ और वह नासरत में आया; जहाँ उसका पालन-पोषण हुआ था; और अपनी रीति के अनुसार सब के दिन आराधनालय में जाकर पढ़ने के लिये खड़ा हुआ।

¹⁷ यशायाह भविष्यद्वक्ता की पुस्तक* उसे दी गई, और उसने पुस्तक खोलकर, वह जगह निकाली जहाँ यह लिखा था :

¹⁸ “प्रभु का आत्मा मुझ पर है,
इसलिए कि उसने कंगालों को सुसमाचार
सुनाने के लिये मेरा अभिषेक किया है,
और मुझे इसलिए भेजा है, कि बन्धुओं
को छुटकारे का
और अंधों को दृष्टि
पाने का सुसमाचार प्रचार करूँ और
कुचले हुआ को छुड़ाऊँ, (यशा. 58:6, यशा. 61:1,2)

¹⁹ और प्रभु के प्रसन्न रहने के वर्ष* का प्रचार करूँ।”

²⁰ तब उसने पुस्तक बन्द करके सेवक के हाथ में दे दी, और बैठ गया: और आराधनालय के सब लोगों की आँखें उस पर लगी थीं। ²¹ तब वह उनसे कहने लगा, “आज ही यह लेख तुम्हारे सामने पूरा हुआ है।” ²² और सब ने उसे सराहा, और जो अनुग्रह की बातें उसके मुँह से निकलती थीं, उनसे अचम्बित हुए; और कहने लगे, “क्या यह यूसुफ का पुत्र नहीं?” (लूका 2:42, भज. 45:2) ²³ उसने उनसे कहा, “तुम मुझ पर यह कहावत अवश्य कहोगे, ‘कि हे वैद्य, अपने आप को अच्छा कर! जो कुछ हमने सुना है कि कफरनहूम में तूने किया है उसे यहाँ अपने देश में भी कर’।” ²⁴ और उसने कहा, “मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कोई भविष्यद्वक्ता अपने देश में मान-सम्मान नहीं पाता। ²⁵ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि एलियाह के दिनों में जब साढ़े तीन वर्ष तक आकाश बन्द रहा, यहाँ तक कि सारे देश में बड़ा आकाल पड़ा, तो इस्राएल में बहुत सी विधवाएँ थीं। (1 राजा. 17:1, 1 राजा. 18:1) ²⁶ पर एलियाह को उनमें से किसी के पास नहीं भेजा गया, केवल सैदा के सारफत में एक विधवा के पास। (1 राजा. 17:9) ²⁷ और एलीशा भविष्यद्वक्ता के समय इस्राएल में बहुत से कोढ़ी थे, पर सीरिया वासी नामान को छोड़ उनमें से कोई शुद्ध नहीं किया गया।” (2 राजा. 5:1-14) ²⁸ ये बातें सुनते ही जितने आराधनालय में थे, सब क्रोध से भर गए। ²⁹ और उठकर उसे नगर से बाहर निकाला, और जिस पहाड़ पर उनका नगर बसा हुआ था, उसकी चोटी पर ले चले, कि उसे वहाँ से नीचे गिरा दें। ³⁰ पर वह उनके बीच में से निकलकर चला गया।।

³¹ फिर वह गलील के कफरनहूम नगर में गया, और सब के दिन लोगों को उपदेश दे रहा था। ³² वे उसके उपदेश से चकित हो गए क्योंकि उसका वचन अधिकार सहित था। ³³ आराधनालय में एक मनुष्य था, जिसमें अशुद्ध आत्मा थी। ³⁴ वह ऊँचे शब्द से चिल्ला उठा, “हे यीशु नासरी, हमें तुझ से क्या काम? क्या तू हमें नाश करने आया है? मैं तुझे जानता हूँ तू कौन है? तू परमेश्वर का पवित्र जन है!” ³⁵ यीशु ने उसे डाँटकर कहा, “चुप रह और उसमें से निकल जा!” तब दुष्टात्मा उसे बीच में पटककर बिना हानि पहुँचाए उसमें से निकल गई। ³⁶ इस पर सब को अचम्भा हुआ, और वे आपस में बातें करके कहने लगे, “यह कैसा वचन है? कि वह अधिकार और सामर्थ्य के साथ अशुद्ध आत्माओं को आज्ञा देता है, और वे निकल जाती हैं।” ³⁷ अतः चारों ओर हर जगह उसकी चर्चा होने लगी।

³⁸ वह आराधनालय में से उठकर शमौन के घर में गया और शमौन की सास को तेज बुखार था, और उन्होंने उसके लिये उससे विनती की। ³⁹ उसने उसके निकट खड़े होकर ज्वर को डाँटा और ज्वर उतर गया और वह तुरन्त उठकर उनकी सेवा-टहल करने लगी। ⁴⁰ सूरज डूबते समय जिन-जिनके यहाँ लोग नाना प्रकार की बीमारियों में पड़े हुए थे, वे सब उन्हें उसके पास ले आएँ, और उसने एक-एक पर हाथ रखकर उन्हें चंगा किया। ⁴¹ और दुष्टात्मा चिल्लाती और यह कहती हुई, “तू परमेश्वर का पुत्र है,” बहुतों में से निकल गई पर वह उन्हें डाँटता और बोलने नहीं देता था, क्योंकि वे जानती थी, कि यह मसीह है।

⁴² जब दिन हुआ तो वह निकलकर एक एकांत स्थान में गया, और बड़ी भीड़ उसे ढूँढ़ती हुई उसके पास आई, और उसे रोकने लगी, कि हमारे पास से न जा।

⁴³ परन्तु उसने उनसे कहा, “मुझे और नगरों में भी परमेश्वर के राज्य का सुसमाचार सुनाना अवश्य है, क्योंकि मैं इसलिए भेजा गया हूँ।” ⁴⁴ और वह गलील के आराधनालयों में प्रचार करता रहा।

Chapter 5

¹ जब भीड़ उस पर गिरी पड़ती थी, और परमेश्वर का वचन सुनती थी, और वह गन्नेसरत की झील* के किनारे पर खड़ा था, तो ऐसा हुआ। ² कि उसने झील के किनारे दो नावें लगी हुई देखीं, और मछलियाँ उन पर से उतरकर जाल धो रहे थे। ³ उन नावों में से एक पर, जो शमौन की थी, चढ़कर, उसने उससे विनती की, कि किनारे से थोड़ा हटा ले चले, तब वह बैठकर लोगों को नाव पर से उपदेश देने लगा। ⁴ जब वह बातें कर चुका, तो शमौन से कहा, “गहरे में ले चल, और मछलियाँ पकड़ने के लिये अपने जाल डालो।” ⁵ शमौन ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “हे स्वामी, हमने सारी रात मेहनत की और कुछ न पकड़ा; तो भी तेरे कहने से जाल डालूंगा।” ⁶ जब उन्होंने ऐसा किया, तो बहुत मछलियाँ घेर लाए, और उनके जाल फटने लगे। ⁷ इस पर उन्होंने अपने साथियों को जो दूसरी नाव पर थे, संकेत किया, कि आकर हमारी सहायता करो: और उन्होंने आकर, दोनों नाव यहाँ तक भर लीं कि वे डूबने लगीं। ⁸ यह देखकर शमौन पतरस यीशु के पाँवों पर गिरा, और कहा, “हे प्रभु, मेरे पास से जा, क्योंकि मैं पापी मनुष्य हूँ।” ⁹ क्योंकि इतनी मछलियों के पकड़े जाने से उसे और उसके साथियों को बहुत अचम्भा हुआ; ¹⁰ और वैसे ही जब्दी के पुत्र याकूब और यूहन्ना को भी, जो शमौन के सहभागी थे, अचम्भा हुआ तब यीशु ने शमौन से कहा, “मत डर, अब से तू मनुष्यों को जीविता पकड़ा करेगा।” ¹¹ और वे नावों को किनारे पर ले आए और सब कुछ छोड़कर उसके पीछे हो लिए।

¹² जब वह किसी नगर में था, तो वहाँ कोढ़ से भरा हुआ एक मनुष्य आया, और वह यीशु को देखकर मुँह के बल गिरा, और विनती की, “हे प्रभु यदि तू चाहे तो मुझे शुद्ध कर सकता है।” ¹³ उसने हाथ बढ़ाकर उसे छुआ और कहा, “मैं चाहता हूँ, तू शुद्ध हो जा।” और उसका कोढ़ तुरन्त जाता रहा। ¹⁴ तब उसने उसे चिताया, “किसी से न कह, परन्तु जा के अपने आप को याजक को दिखा, और अपने शुद्ध होने के विषय में जो कुछ मूसा ने चढ़ावा ठहराया है उसे चढ़ा कि उन पर गवाही हो।” (लैव्य. 14:2-32) ¹⁵ परन्तु उसकी चर्चा और भी फैलती गई, और बड़ी भीड़ उसकी सुनने के लिये और अपनी बीमारियों से चंगे होने के लिये इकट्ठी हुई। ¹⁶ परन्तु वह निर्जन स्थानों में अलग जाकर प्रार्थना किया करता था।

¹⁷ और एक दिन ऐसा हुआ कि वह उपदेश दे रहा था, और फरीसी और व्यवस्थापक वहाँ बैठे हुए थे, जो गलील और यहूदिया के हर एक गाँव से, और यरूशलेम से आए थे; और चंगा करने के लिये प्रभु की सामर्थ्य उसके साथ थी। ¹⁸ और देखो कई लोग एक मनुष्य को जो लकवे का रोगी था, खाट पर लाए, और वे उसे भीतर ले जाने और यीशु के सामने रखने का उपाय ढूँढ़ रहे थे। ¹⁹ और जब भीड़ के कारण उसे भीतर न ले जा सके तो उन्होंने छत पर चढ़कर और खपरैल हटाकर, उसे खाट समेत बीच में यीशु के सामने उतार दिया। ²⁰ उसने उनका विश्वास देखकर उससे कहा, “हे मनुष्य, तेरे पाप क्षमा हुए।” ²¹ तब शास्त्री और फरीसी विवाद करने लगे, “यह कौन है, जो परमेश्वर की निन्दा करता है? परमेश्वर को छोड़ कौन पापों की क्षमा कर सकता है?” ²² यीशु ने उनके मन की बातें जानकर, उनसे कहा, “तुम अपने मनों में क्या विवाद कर रहे हो? ²³ सहज क्या है? क्या यह कहना, कि ‘तेरे पाप क्षमा हुए,’ या यह कहना कि ‘उठ और चल फिर?’ ²⁴ परन्तु इसलिए कि तुम जानो कि मनुष्य के पुत्र को पृथ्वी पर पाप क्षमा करने का भी अधिकार है।” उसने उस लकवे के रोगी से कहा, “मैं तुझ से कहता हूँ, उठ और अपनी खाट उठाकर अपने घर चला जा।” ²⁵ वह तुरन्त उनके सामने उठा, और जिस पर वह पड़ा था उसे उठाकर, परमेश्वर की बड़ाई करता हुआ अपने घर चला गया। ²⁶ तब सब चकित हुए और परमेश्वर की बड़ाई करने लगे, और बहुत डरकर कहने लगे, “आज हमने अनोखी बातें देखी हैं।”

²⁷ और इसके बाद वह बाहर गया, और लेवी नाम एक चुंगी लेनेवाले को चुंगी की चौकी पर बैठे देखा, और उससे कहा, “मेरे पीछे हो ले।” ²⁸ तब वह सब कुछ छोड़कर उठा, और उसके पीछे हो लिया।

²⁹ और लेवी ने अपने घर में उसके लिये एक बड़ा भोजन* दिया; और चुंगी लेनेवालों की और अन्य लोगों की जो उसके साथ भोजन करने बैठे थे एक बड़ी भीड़ थी। ³⁰ और फरीसी और उनके शास्त्री उसके चेलों से यह कहकर कुड़कुड़ाने लगे, “तुम चुंगी लेनेवालों और पापियों के साथ क्यों खाते-पीते हो?”

³¹ यीशु ने उनको उत्तर दिया, “वैद्य भले चंगों के लिये नहीं, परन्तु बीमारों के लिये अवश्य है। ³² मैं धर्मियों को नहीं, परन्तु पापियों को मन फिराने के लिये बुलाने आया हूँ।” ³³ और उन्होंने उससे कहा, “यूहन्ना के चले तो बराबर उपवास रखते और प्रार्थना किया करते हैं, और वैसे ही फरीसियों के भी, परन्तु तेरे चले तो खाते-पीते हैं।” ³⁴ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “क्या तुम बारतियों से जब तक दूल्हा उनके साथ रहे, उपवास करवा सकते हो? ³⁵ परन्तु वे दिन आएँगे, जिनमें दूल्हा उनसे अलग किया जाएगा, तब वे उन दिनों में उपवास करेंगे।” ³⁶ उसने एक और दृष्टान्त* भी उनसे कहा: “कोई मनुष्य नये वस्त्र में से फाड़कर पुराने वस्त्र में पैबन्द नहीं लगाता, नहीं तो नया फट जाएगा और वह पैबन्द पुराने में मेल भी नहीं खाएगा। ³⁷ और कोई नया दाखरस पुरानी मशकों में नहीं भरता, नहीं तो नया दाखरस मशकों को फाड़कर बह जाएगा, और मशकों भी नाश हो जाएँगी। ³⁸ परन्तु नया दाखरस नई मशकों में भरना चाहिये। ³⁹ कोई मनुष्य पुराना दाखरस पीकर नया नहीं चाहता क्योंकि वह कहता है, कि पुराना ही अच्छा है।”

Chapter 6

¹ फिर सब्त के दिन वह खेतों में से होकर जा रहा था, और उसके चले बालें तोड़-तोड़कर, और हाथों से मल-मल कर* खाते जाते थे। (व्य. 23:25) ² तब फरीसियों में से कुछ कहने लगे, “तुम वह काम क्यों करते हो जो सब्त के दिन करना उचित नहीं?” ³ यीशु ने उनको उत्तर दिया, “क्या तुम ने यह नहीं पढ़ा, कि दाऊद ने जब वह और उसके साथी भूखे थे तो क्या किया? ⁴ वह कैसे परमेश्वर के घर में गया, और भेंट की रोटियाँ लेकर खाई, जिन्हें खाना याजकों को छोड़ और किसी को उचित नहीं, और अपने साथियों को भी दी?” (लैव्य. 24:5-9, 1 शमू. 21:6) ⁵ और उसने उनसे कहा, “मनुष्य का पुत्र सब्त के दिन का भी प्रभु है।”

⁶ और ऐसा हुआ कि किसी और सब्त के दिन को वह आराधनालय में जाकर उपदेश करने लगा; और वहाँ एक मनुष्य था, जिसका दाहिना हाथ सूखा था। ⁷ शास्त्री और फरीसी उस पर दोष लगाने का अवसर पाने के लिये उसकी ताक में थे, कि देखें कि वह सब्त के दिन चंगा करता है कि नहीं। ⁸ परन्तु वह उनके विचार जानता था; इसलिए उसने सूखे हाथवाले मनुष्य से कहा, “उठ, बीच में खड़ा हो।” वह उठ खड़ा हुआ। ⁹ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मैं तुम से यह पूछता हूँ कि सब्त के दिन क्या उचित है, भला करना या बुरा करना; प्राण को बचाना या नाश करना?” ¹⁰ और उसने चारों ओर उन सभी को देखकर उस मनुष्य से कहा, “अपना हाथ बढ़ा।” उसने ऐसा ही किया, और उसका हाथ फिर चंगा हो गया। ¹¹ परन्तु वे आपसे बाहर होकर आपस में विवाद करने लगे कि हम यीशु के साथ क्या करें?

¹² और उन दिनों में वह पहाड़ पर प्रार्थना करने को निकला, और परमेश्वर से प्रार्थना करने में सारी रात बिताई। ¹³ जब दिन हुआ, तो उसने अपने चेलों को बुलाकर उनमें से बारह चुन लिए, और उनको प्रेरित कहा। ¹⁴ और वे ये हैं: शमौन जिसका नाम उसने पतरस भी रखा; और उसका भाई अन्धियास, और याकूब, और यूहन्ना, और फिलिप्पुस, और बरतुलमै, ¹⁵ और मत्ती, और थोमा, और हलफर्डस का पुत्र याकूब, और शमौन जो जेलोतेस कहलाता है, ¹⁶ और याकूब का बेटा यहूदा, और यहूदा इस्करियोती, जो उसका पकड़वानेवाला बना।

¹⁷ तब वह उनके साथ उतरकर चौरस जगह में खड़ा हुआ, और उसके चेलों की बड़ी भीड़, और सारे यहूदिया, और यरूशलेम, और सूर और सैदा के समुद्र के किनारे से बहुत लोग, ¹⁸ जो उसकी सुनने और अपनी बीमारियों से चंगा होने के लिये उसके पास आए थे, वहाँ थे। और अशुद्ध आत्माओं के सताए हुए लोग भी अच्छे किए जाते थे। ¹⁹ और सब उसे छूना चाहते थे, क्योंकि उसमें से सामर्थ्य निकलकर सब को चंगा करती थी।

²⁰ तब उसने अपने चेलों की ओर देखकर कहा,

“धन्य हो तुम, जो दीन हो,
क्योंकि परमेश्वर का राज्य तुम्हारा है।

²¹ “धन्य हो तुम, जो अब भूखे हो;
क्योंकि तृप्त किए जाओगे।
“धन्य हो तुम, जो अब रोते हो,
क्योंकि हँसोगे। (मत्ती 5:4,5, भज. 126:5-6)

²² “धन्य हो तुम, जब मनुष्य के पुत्र के
कारण लोग तुम से बैर करेंगे,
और तुम्हें निकाल देंगे, और तुम्हारी निन्दा करेंगे,
और तुम्हारा नाम बुरा जानकर काट देंगे।

²³ “उस दिन आनन्दित होकर उछलना, क्योंकि देखो, तुम्हारे लिये स्वर्ग में बड़ा प्रतिफल है। उनके पूर्वज भविष्यद्वक्ताओं के साथ भी वैसा ही किया करते थे।

²⁴ “परन्तु हाय तुम पर जो धनवान हो,
क्योंकि तुम अपनी शान्ति पा चुके।

²⁵ “हाय तुम पर जो अब तृप्त हो,
क्योंकि भूखे होंगे।
“हाय, तुम पर; जो अब हँसते हो,
क्योंकि शोक करोगे और रोओगे।

²⁶ “हाय, तुम पर जब सब मनुष्य तुम्हें भला कहें,
क्योंकि उनके पूर्वज झूठे भविष्यद्वक्ताओं के साथ भी ऐसा ही किया करते थे।

²⁷ “परन्तु मैं तुम सुननेवालों से कहता हूँ, कि अपने शत्रुओं से प्रेम रखो; जो तुम से बैर करें, उनका भला करो*। ²⁸ जो तुम्हें श्राप दें, उनको आशीष दो; जो तुम्हारा अपमान करें, उनके लिये प्रार्थना करो। ²⁹ जो तेरे एक गाल पर थप्पड़ मारे उसकी ओर दूसरा भी फेर दे; और जो तेरी दोहर छीन ले, उसको कुर्ता लेने से भी न रोक। ³⁰ जो कोई तुझ से माँगे, उसे दे; और जो तेरी वस्तु छीन ले, उससे न माँग। ³¹ और जैसा तुम चाहते हो कि लोग तुम्हारे साथ करें, तुम भी उनके साथ वैसा ही करो।

³² “यदि तुम अपने प्रेम रखनेवालों के साथ प्रेम रखो, तो तुम्हारी क्या बड़ाई? क्योंकि पापी भी अपने प्रेम रखनेवालों के साथ प्रेम रखते हैं। ³³ और यदि तुम अपने भलाई करनेवालों ही के साथ भलाई करते हो, तो तुम्हारी क्या बड़ाई? क्योंकि पापी भी ऐसा ही करते हैं। ³⁴ और यदि तुम उसे उधार दो, जिनसे फिर

पाने की आशा रखते हो, तो तुम्हारी क्या बड़ाई? क्योंकि पापी पापियों को उधार देते हैं, कि उतना ही फिर पाएँ। ³⁵ वरन् अपने शत्रुओं से प्रेम रखो, और भलाई करो, और फिर पाने की आसन रखकर उधार दो; और तुम्हारे लिये बड़ा फल होगा; और तुम परमप्रधान के सन्तान ठहरोगे, क्योंकि वह उन पर जो धन्यवाद नहीं करते और बुरों पर भी कृपालु है। (लैव्य. 25:35-36, मत्ती 5:44-45) ³⁶ जैसा तुम्हारा पिता दयावन्त है, वैसे ही तुम भी दयावन्त बनो।

³⁷ “दोष मत लगाओ; तो तुम पर भी दोष नहीं लगाया जाएगा: दोषी न ठहराओ, तो तुम भी दोषी नहीं ठहराए जाओगे: क्षमा करो, तो तुम्हें भी क्षमा किया जाएगा। ³⁸ दिया करो, तो तुम्हें भी दिया जाएगा: लोग पूरा नाम दबा-दबाकर और हिला-हिलाकर और उभरता हुआ तुम्हारी गोद में डालेंगे, क्योंकि जिस नाप से तुम नापते हो, उसी से तुम्हारे लिये भी नापा जाएगा।”

³⁹ फिर उसने उनसे एक दृष्टान्त कहा: “क्या अंधा, अंधे को मार्ग बता सकता है? क्या दोनों गध्वे में नहीं गिरेंगे? ⁴⁰ चेला अपने गुरु से बड़ा नहीं, परन्तु जो कोई सिद्ध होगा, वह अपने गुरु के समान होगा। ⁴¹ तू अपने भाई की आँख के तिनके को क्यों देखता है, और अपनी ही आँख का लट्ठा तुझे नहीं सूझता? ⁴² और जब तू अपनी ही आँख का लट्ठा नहीं देखता, तो अपने भाई से कैसे कह सकता है, ‘हे भाई, ठहर जा तेरी आँख से तिनके को निकाल दूँ?’ हे कपटी*, पहले अपनी आँख से लट्ठा निकाल, तब जो तिनका तेरे भाई की आँख में है, भली भाँति देखकर निकाल सकेगा।

⁴³ “कोई अच्छा पेड़ नहीं, जो निकम्मा फल लाए, और न तो कोई निकम्मा पेड़ है, जो अच्छा फल लाए। ⁴⁴ हर एक पेड़ अपने फल से पहचाना जाता है; क्योंकि लोग झाड़ियों से अंजीर नहीं तोड़ते, और न झड़बेरी से अंगूर। ⁴⁵ भला मनुष्य अपने मन के भले भण्डार से भली बातें निकालता है; और बुरा मनुष्य अपने मन के बुरे भण्डार से बुरी बातें निकालता है; क्योंकि जो मन में भरा है वही उसके मुँह पर आता है।

⁴⁶ “जब तुम मेरा कहना नहीं मानते, तो क्यों मुझे ‘हे प्रभु, हे प्रभु,’ कहते हो? (मला. 1:6) ⁴⁷ जो कोई मेरे पास आता है, और मेरी बातें सुनकर उन्हें मानता है, मैं तुम्हें बताता हूँ कि वह किसके समान है? ⁴⁸ वह उस मनुष्य के समान है, जिस ने घर बनाते समय भूमि गहरी खोदकर चट्टान में नींव डाली, और जब बाढ़ आई तो धारा उस घर पर लगी, परन्तु उसे हिला न सकी; क्योंकि वह पक्का बना था। ⁴⁹ परन्तु जो सुनकर नहीं मानता, वह उस मनुष्य के समान है, जिस ने मिट्टी पर बिना नींव का घर बनाया। जब उस पर धारा लगी, तो वह तुरन्त गिर पड़ा, और वह गिरकर सत्यानाश हो गया।”

Chapter 7

¹ जब वह लोगों को अपनी सारी बातें सुना चुका, तो कफरनहूम में आया। ² और किसी सूबेदार का एक दास जो उसका प्रिय था, बीमारी से मरने पर था। ³ उसने यीशु की चर्चा सुनकर यहूदियों के कई प्राचीनों को उससे यह विनती करने को उसके पास भेजा, कि आकर मेरे दास को चंगा करा। ⁴ वे यीशु के पास आकर उससे बड़ी विनती करके कहने लगे, “वह इस योग्य है, कि तू उसके लिये यह करे, ⁵ क्योंकि वह हमारी जाति से प्रेम रखता है, और उसी ने हमारे आराधनालय को बनाया है।” ⁶ यीशु उनके साथ-साथ चला, पर जब वह घर से दूर न था, तो सूबेदार ने उसके पास कई मित्रों के द्वारा कहला भेजा, “हे प्रभु दुःख न उठा, क्योंकि मैं इस योग्य नहीं, कि तू मेरी छत के तले आए।” ⁷ इसी कारण मैंने अपने आप को इस योग्य भी न समझा, कि तेरे पास आऊँ, पर वचन ही कह दे तो मेरा सेवक चंगा हो जाएगा। ⁸ मैं भी पराधीन मनुष्य हूँ; और सिपाही मेरे हाथ में हैं, और जब एक को कहता हूँ, ‘जा,’ तो वह जाता है, और दूसरे से कहता हूँ कि ‘आ,’ तो आता है; और अपने किसी दास को कि ‘यह कर,’ तो वह उसे करता है।” ⁹ यह सुनकर यीशु ने अचम्भा किया, और उसने मुँह फेरकर उस भीड़ से जो उसके पीछे आ रही थी कहा, “मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि मैंने इस्राएल में भी ऐसा विश्वास नहीं पाया।” ¹⁰ और भेजे हुए लोगों ने घर लौटकर, उस दास को चंगा पाया।

¹¹ थोड़े दिन के बाद वह नाईन* नाम के एक नगर को गया, और उसके चले, और बड़ी भीड़ उसके साथ जा रही थी। ¹² जब वह नगर के फाटक के पास पहुँचा, तो देखो, लोग एक मुर्दे को बाहर लिए जा रहे थे; जो अपनी माँ का एकलौता पुत्र था, और वह विधवा थी: और नगर के बहुत से लोग उसके साथ थे। ¹³ उसे देखकर प्रभु को तरस आया, और उसने कहा, “मत रो।” ¹⁴ तब उसने पास आकर अर्थी को छुआ; और उठानेवाले ठहर गए, तब उसने कहा, “हे जवान, मैं तुझ से कहता हूँ, उठ!” ¹⁵ तब वह मुर्दा उठ बैठा, और बोलने लगा: और उसने उसे उसकी माँ को सौंप दिया। ¹⁶ इससे सब पर भय छा गया*; और वे परमेश्वर की बड़ाई करके कहने लगे, “हमारे बीच में एक बड़ा भविष्यद्वक्ता उठा है, और परमेश्वर ने अपने लोगों पर कृपादृष्टि की है।” ¹⁷ और उसके विषय में यह बात सारे यहूदिया और आस-पास के सारे देश में फैल गई।

¹⁸ और यूहन्ना को उसके चेलों ने इन सब बातों का समाचार दिया। ¹⁹ तब यूहन्ना ने अपने चेलों में से दो को बुलाकर प्रभु के पास यह पूछने के लिये भेजा, “क्या आनेवाला तू ही है, या हम किसी और दूसरे की प्रतीक्षा करें?” ²⁰ उन्होंने उसके पास आकर कहा, “यूहन्ना बपतिस्मा देनेवाले ने हमें तेरे पास यह पूछने को भेजा है, कि क्या आनेवाला तू ही है, या हम दूसरे की प्रतीक्षा करें?” ²¹ उसी घड़ी उसने बहुतों को बीमारियों और पीड़ाओं, और दुष्टात्माओं से छुड़ाया; और बहुत से अंधों को आँखें दी। ²² और उसने उनसे कहा, “जो कुछ तुम ने देखा और सुना है, जाकर यूहन्ना से कह दो; कि अंधे देखते हैं, लँगड़े चलते-फिरते हैं, कोढ़ी शुद्ध किए जाते हैं, बहरे सुनते हैं, और मुर्दे जिलाए जाते हैं, और कंगालों को सुसमाचार सुनाया जाता है। (यशा. 35:5-6, यशा. 61:1) ²³ धन्य है वह, जो मेरे कारण ठोकर न खाए।”

²⁴ जब यूहन्ना के भेजे हुए लोग चल दिए, तो यीशु यूहन्ना के विषय में लोगों से कहने लगा, “तुम जंगल में क्या देखने गए थे? क्या हवा से हिलते हुए सरकण्डे को? ²⁵ तो तुम फिर क्या देखने गए थे? क्या कोमल वस्त्र पहने हुए मनुष्य को? देखो, जो भड़कीला वस्त्र पहनते, और सुख-विलास से रहते हैं, वे राजभवनों में रहते हैं। ²⁶ तो फिर क्या देखने गए थे? क्या किसी भविष्यद्वक्ता को? हाँ, मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, वरन् भविष्यद्वक्ता से भी बड़े को। ²⁷ यह वही है, जिसके विषय में लिखा है:

‘देख, मैं अपने दूत को तेरे आगे-आगे भेजता हूँ, जो तेरे आगे मार्ग सीधा करेगा।’ (मला. 3:1, यशा. 40:3)

²⁸ मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि जो स्त्रियों से जन्मे हैं, उनमें से यूहन्ना से बड़ा कोई नहीं पर जो परमेश्वर के राज्य में छोटे से छोटा है, वह उससे भी बड़ा है।” ²⁹ और सब साधारण लोगों ने सुनकर और चुंगी लेनेवालों ने भी यूहन्ना का बपतिस्मा लेकर परमेश्वर को सच्चा मान लिया। ³⁰ पर फरीसियों और व्यवस्थापकों ने उससे बपतिस्मा न लेकर परमेश्वर की मनसा को अपने विषय में टाल दिया।

³¹ “अतः मैं इस युग के लोगों की उपमा किस से दूँ कि वे किस के समान हैं? ³² वे उन बालकों के समान हैं जो बाजार में बैठे हुए एक दूसरे से पुकारकर कहते हैं, ‘हमने तुम्हारे लिये बाँसुरी बजाई, और तुम न नाचे, हमने विलाप किया, और तुम न रोए!’” ³³ क्योंकि यूहन्ना बपतिस्मा देनेवाला न रोटी खाता आया, न दाखरस पीता आया, और तुम कहते हो, उसमें दुष्टात्मा है। ³⁴ मनुष्य का पुत्र खाता-पीता आया है; और तुम कहते हो, ‘देखो, पेटू और पियक्कड़ मनुष्य, चुंगी लेनेवालों का और पापियों का मित्र।’ ³⁵ पर ज्ञान अपनी सब सन्तानों से सच्चा ठहराया गया है।”

³⁶ फिर किसी फरीसी ने उससे विनती की, कि मेरे साथ भोजन कर; अतः वह उस फरीसी के घर में जाकर भोजन करने बैठा। ³⁷ वहाँ उस नगर की एक पापिनी स्त्री यह जानकर कि वह फरीसी के घर में भोजन करने बैठा है, संगमरमर के पात्र में इत्र लाई। ³⁸ और उसके पाँवों के पास, पीछे खड़ी होकर, रोती हुई, उसके पाँवों को आँसुओं से भिगाने और अपने सिर के बालों से पोंछने लगी और उसके पाँव बार-बार चूमकर उन पर इत्र मला। ³⁹ यह देखकर, वह फरीसी जिस ने उसे बुलाया था, अपने मन में सोचने लगा, “यदि यह भविष्यद्वक्ता होता तो जान जाता, कि यह जो उसे छू रही है, वह कौन और कैसी स्त्री है? क्योंकि वह तो पापिन है।” ⁴⁰ यह सुन यीशु ने उसके उत्तर में कहा, “हे शमौन, मुझे तुझ से कुछ कहना है।” वह बोला, “हे गुरु, कहा।” ⁴¹ “किसी महाजन के दो देनदार थे, एक पाँच सौ, और दूसरा पचास दीनार देनदार था। ⁴² जब कि उनके पास वापस लौटाने को कुछ न रहा, तो उसने दोनों को क्षमा कर दिया। अतः उनमें से कौन उससे अधिक प्रेम रखेगा?” ⁴³ शमौन ने उत्तर दिया, “मेरी समझ में वह, जिसका उसने अधिक छोड़ दिया।” उसने उससे कहा, “तूने ठीक विचार किया है।” ⁴⁴ और उस स्त्री की ओर फिरकर उसने शमौन से कहा, “क्या तू इस स्त्री को देखता है? मैं तेरे घर में आया परन्तु तूने मेरे पाँव धोने के लिये पानी न दिया, पर इसने मेरे पाँव आँसुओं से भिगाए, और अपने बालों से पोंछा।” (उत्प. 18:4) ⁴⁵ तूने मुझे चूमा न दिया, पर जब से मैं आया हूँ तब से इसने मेरे पाँवों का चूमना न छोड़ा। ⁴⁶ तूने मेरे सिर पर तेल नहीं मला*; पर इसने मेरे पाँवों पर इत्र मला है। (भज. 23:5) ⁴⁷ “इसलिए मैं तुझ से कहता हूँ, कि इसके पाप जो बहुत थे, क्षमा हुए, क्योंकि इसने बहुत प्रेम किया; पर जिसका थोड़ा क्षमा हुआ है, वह थोड़ा प्रेम करता है।” ⁴⁸ और उसने स्त्री से कहा, “तेरे पाप क्षमा हुए।”

49 तब जो लोग उसके साथ भोजन करने बैठे थे, वे अपने-अपने मन में सोचने लगे, “यह कौन है जो पापों को भी क्षमा करता है?” **50** पर उसने स्त्री से कहा, “तेरे विश्वास ने तुझे बचा लिया है, कुशल से चली जा।”

Chapter 8

¹ इसके बाद वह नगर-नगर और गाँव-गाँव प्रचार करता हुआ, और परमेश्वर के राज्य का सुसमाचार सुनाता हुआ, फिरने लगा, और वे बारह उसके साथ थे, ² और कुछ स्त्रियाँ भी जो दुष्टात्माओं से और बीमारियों से छुड़ाई गई थीं, और वे यह हैं मरियम जो मगदलीनी कहलाती थी*, जिसमें से सात दुष्टात्माएँ निकली थीं, ³ और हेरोदेस के भण्डारी खोजा की पत्नी योअन्ना और सूसन्नाह और बहुत सी और स्त्रियाँ, ये तो अपनी सम्पत्ति से उसकी सेवा करती थीं।।

⁴ जब बड़ी भीड़ इकट्ठी हुई, और नगर-नगर के लोग उसके पास चले आते थे, तो उसने दृष्टान्त में कहा: ⁵ “एक बोनेवाला बीज बोने निकला: बोते हुए कुछ मार्ग के किनारे गिरा, और रौंदा गया, और आकाश के पक्षियों ने उसे चुग लिया। ⁶ और कुछ चट्टान पर गिरा, और उपजा, परन्तु नमी न मिलने से सूख गया। ⁷ कुछ झाड़ियों के बीच में गिरा, और झाड़ियों ने साथ-साथ बढ़कर उसे दबा लिया। ⁸ “और कुछ अच्छी भूमि पर गिरा, और उगकर सौ गुणा फल लाया।” यह कहकर उसने ऊँचे शब्द से कहा, “जिसके सुनने के कान हों वह सुन लें।”

⁹ उसके चेलों ने उससे पूछा, “इस दृष्टान्त का अर्थ क्या है?” ¹⁰ उसने कहा, “तुम को परमेश्वर के राज्य के भेदों की समझ दी गई है, पर औरों को दृष्टान्तों में सुनाया जाता है, इसलिए कि

‘वे देखते हुए भी न देखें,
और सुनते हुए भी न समझें।’ (मत्ती 4:11, यशा. 6:9-10)

¹¹ “दृष्टान्त का अर्थ यह है: बीज तो परमेश्वर का वचन है। ¹² मार्ग के किनारे के वे हैं, जिन्होंने सुना; तब शैतान आकर उनके मन में से वचन उठा ले जाता है, कि कहीं ऐसा न हो कि वे विश्वास करके उद्धार पाएँ। ¹³ चट्टान पर के वे हैं, कि जब सुनते हैं, तो आनन्द से वचन को ग्रहण तो करते हैं, परन्तु जड़ न पकड़ने से वे थोड़ी देर तक विश्वास रखते हैं, और परीक्षा के समय बहक जाते हैं। ¹⁴ जो झाड़ियों में गिरा, यह वे हैं, जो सुनते हैं, पर आगे चलकर चिन्ता और धन और जीवन के सुख-विलास में फँस जाते हैं, और उनका फल नहीं पकता। ¹⁵ पर अच्छी भूमि में के वे हैं, जो वचन सुनकर भले और उत्तम मन में सम्भाले रहते हैं, और धीरज से फल लाते हैं।

¹⁶ “कोई दिया जला कर* बर्तन से नहीं ढाँकता, और न खाट के नीचे रखता है, परन्तु दीवट पर रखता है, कि भीतर आनेवाले प्रकाश पाएँ। ¹⁷ कुछ छिपा नहीं, जो प्रगट न हो; और न कुछ गुप्त है, जो जाना न जाए, और प्रगट न हो। ¹⁸ इसलिए सावधान रहो, कि तुम किस रीति से सुनते हो? क्योंकि जिसके पास है, उसे दिया जाएगा; और जिसके पास नहीं है, उससे वह भी ले लिया जाएगा, जिसे वह अपना समझता है।”

¹⁹ उसकी माता और उसके भाई पास आए, पर भीड़ के कारण उससे भेंट न कर सके। ²⁰ और उससे कहा गया, “तेरी माता और तेरे भाई बाहर खड़े हुए तुझ से मिलना चाहते हैं।” ²¹ उसने उसके उत्तर में उनसे कहा, “मेरी माता और मेरे भाई ये ही हैं, जो परमेश्वर का वचन सुनते और मानते हैं।”

²² फिर एक दिन वह और उसके चले नाव पर चढ़े, और उसने उनसे कहा, “आओ, झील के पार चलें।” अतः उन्होंने नाव खोल दी। ²³ पर जब नाव चल रही थी, तो वह सो गया: और झील पर आँधी आई, और नाव पानी से भरने लगी और वे जोखिम में थे। ²⁴ तब उन्होंने पास आकर उसे जगाया, और कहा, “स्वामी! स्वामी! हम नाश हुए जाते हैं।” तब उसने उठकर आँधी को और पानी की लहरों को डाँटा और वे थम गए, और शान्त हो गया। ²⁵ और उसने उनसे कहा, “तुम्हारा विश्वास कहाँ था?” पर वे डर गए, और अचम्भित होकर आपस में कहने लगे, “यह कौन है, जो आँधी और पानी को भी आज्ञा देता है, और वे उसकी मानते हैं?”

²⁶ फिर वे गिरासेनियों के देश में पहुँचे, जो उस पार गलील के सामने है। ²⁷ जब वह किनारे पर उतरा, तो उस नगर का एक मनुष्य उसे मिला, जिसमें दुष्टात्माएँ थीं। और बहुत दिनों से न कपड़े पहनता था और न घर में रहता था वरन् कब्रों में रहा करता था। ²⁸ वह यीशु को देखकर चिल्लाया, और उसके सामने गिरकर ऊँचे शब्द से कहा, “हे परमप्रधान परमेश्वर के पुत्र यीशु! मुझे तुझ से क्या काम? मैं तुझ से विनती करता हूँ, मुझे पीड़ा न दे।” ²⁹ क्योंकि वह उस अशुद्ध आत्मा को उस मनुष्य में से निकलने की आज्ञा दे रहा था, इसलिए कि वह उस पर बार-बार प्रबल होती थी। और यद्यपि लोग उसे जंजीरों और बेड़ियों से बाँधते थे, तो भी वह बन्धनों को तोड़ डालता था, और दुष्टात्मा उसे जंगल में भगाए फिरती थी। ³⁰ यीशु ने उससे पूछा, “तेरा क्या नाम है?” उसने कहा, “सेना,” क्योंकि बहुत दुष्टात्माएँ उसमें समा गई थीं। ³¹ और उन्होंने उससे विनती की, “हमें अथाह गढ़े में जाने की आज्ञा न दे।” ³² वहाँ पहाड़ पर सूअरों का एक बड़ा झुण्ड चर रहा था, अतः उन्होंने उससे विनती की, “हमें उनमें समाने दे।” अतः उसने उन्हें जाने दिया। ³³ तब दुष्टात्माएँ उस मनुष्य से निकलकर सूअरों में समा गई और वह झुण्ड कड़ाड़े पर से झपटकर झील में जा गिरा और डूब मरा।

³⁴ चरवाहे यह जो हुआ था देखकर भागे, और नगर में, और गाँवों में जाकर उसका समाचार कहा। ³⁵ और लोग यह जो हुआ था उसको देखने को निकले, और यीशु के पास आकर जिस मनुष्य से दुष्टात्माएँ निकली थीं, उसे यीशु के पाँवों के पास कपड़े पहने और सचेत बैठे हुए पा कर डर गए। ³⁶ और देखनेवालों ने उनको बताया, कि वह दुष्टात्मा का सताया हुआ मनुष्य किस प्रकार अच्छा हुआ। ³⁷ तब गिरासेनियों के आस-पास के सब लोगों ने यीशु से विनती की, कि हमारे यहाँ से चला जा; क्योंकि उन पर बड़ा भय छा गया था। अतः वह नाव पर चढ़कर लौट गया। ³⁸ जिस मनुष्य से दुष्टात्माएँ निकली थीं वह उससे विनती करने लगा, कि मुझे अपने साथ रहने दे, परन्तु यीशु ने उसे विदा करके कहा। ³⁹ “अपने घर में लौट जा और लोगों से कह दे, कि परमेश्वर ने तेरे लिये कैसे बड़े-बड़े काम किए हैं।” वह जाकर सारे नगर में प्रचार करने लगा, कि यीशु ने मेरे लिये कैसे बड़े-बड़े काम किए।

⁴⁰ जब यीशु लौट रहा था, तो लोग उससे आनन्द के साथ मिले; क्योंकि वे सब उसकी प्रतीक्षा कर रहे थे। ⁴¹ और देखो, यार्डर नाम एक मनुष्य जो आराधनालय का सरदार था, आया, और यीशु के पाँवों पर गिरके उससे विनती करने लगा, “मेरे घर चल।” ⁴² क्योंकि उसके बारह वर्ष की एकलौती बेटी थी, और वह मरने पर थी। जब वह जा रहा था, तब लोग उस पर गिरे पड़ते थे। ⁴³ और एक स्त्री ने जिसको बारह वर्ष से लहू बहने का रोग था, और जो अपनी सारी

जीविका वैद्यों के पीछे व्यय कर चुकी थी और फिर भी किसी के हाथ से चंगी न हो सकी थी, ⁴⁴ पीछे से आकर उसके वस्त्र के आँचल को छुआ, और तुरन्त उसका लहू बहना थम गया। ⁴⁵ इस पर यीशु ने कहा, “मुझे किस ने छुआ?” जब सब मुकरने लगे, तो पतरस और उसके साथियों ने कहा, “हे स्वामी, तुझे तो भीड़ दबा रही है और तुझ पर गिरी पड़ती है।” ⁴⁶ परन्तु यीशु ने कहा, “किसी ने मुझे छुआ है क्योंकि मैंने जान लिया है कि मुझ में से सामर्थ्य निकली है।” ⁴⁷ जब स्त्री ने देखा, कि मैं छिप नहीं सकती, तब काँपती हुई आई, और उसके पाँवों पर गिरकर सब लोगों के सामने बताया, कि मैंने किस कारण से तुझे छुआ, और कैसे तुरन्त चंगी हो गई। ⁴⁸ उसने उससे कहा, “पुत्री तेरे विश्वास ने तुझे चंगा किया है, कुशल से चली जा।” ⁴⁹ वह यह कह ही रहा था, कि किसी ने आराधनालय के सरदार के यहाँ से आकर कहा, “तेरी बेटी मर गई: गुरु को दुःख न दे।” ⁵⁰ यीशु ने सुनकर उसे उत्तर दिया, “मत डर; केवल विश्वास रख; तो वह बच जाएगी*।” ⁵¹ घर में आकर उसने पतरस, और यूहन्ना, और याकूब, और लड़की के माता-पिता को छोड़ और किसी को अपने साथ भीतर आने न दिया। ⁵² और सब उसके लिये रो पीट रहे थे, परन्तु उसने कहा, “रोओ मत; वह मरी नहीं परन्तु सो रही है।” ⁵³ वे यह जानकर, कि मर गई है, उसकी हँसी करने लगे। ⁵⁴ परन्तु उसने उसका हाथ पकड़ा, और पुकारकर कहा, “हे लड़की उठ!” ⁵⁵ तब उसके प्राण लौट आए और वह तुरन्त उठी; फिर उसने आज्ञा दी, कि उसे कुछ खाने को दिया जाए। ⁵⁶ उसके माता-पिता चकित हुए, परन्तु उसने उन्हें चेतावनी दी, कि यह जो हुआ है, किसी से न कहना।

Chapter 9

¹ फिर उसने बारहों को बुलाकर उन्हें सब दुष्टात्माओं और बीमारियों को दूर करने की सामर्थ्य और अधिकार दिया। ² और उन्हें परमेश्वर के राज्य का प्रचार करने, और बीमारों को अच्छा करने के लिये भेजा। ³ और उसने उनसे कहा, “मार्ग के लिये कुछ न लेना: न तो लाठी, न झोली, न रोटी, न रुपये और न दो-दो कुर्ते। ⁴ और जिस किसी घर में तुम उतरो, वहीं रहो; और वहीं से विदा हो। ⁵ जो कोई तुम्हें ग्रहण न करेगा उस नगर से निकलते हुए अपने पाँवों की धूल झाड़ डालो, कि उन पर गवाही हो।” ⁶ अतः वे निकलकर गाँव-गाँव सुसमाचार सुनाते, और हर कहीं लोगों को चंगा करते हुए फिरते रहे।

⁷ और देश की चौथाई का राजा हेरोदेस यह सब सुनकर घबरा गया, क्योंकि कितनों ने कहा, कि यूहन्ना मरे हुआँ में से जी उठा है। ⁸ और कितनों ने यह, कि एलियाह दिखाई दिया है: औरों ने यह, कि पुराने भविष्यद्वक्ताओं में से कोई जी उठा है। ⁹ परन्तु हेरोदेस ने कहा, “यूहन्ना का तो मैंने सिर कटवाया अब यह कौन है, जिसके विषय में ऐसी बातें सुनता हूँ?” और उसने उसे देखने की इच्छा की।।

¹⁰ फिर प्रेरितों ने लौटकर जो कुछ उन्होंने किया था, उसको बता दिया, और वह उन्हें अलग करके बैतसैदा* नामक एक नगर को ले गया। ¹¹ यह जानकर भीड़ उसके पीछे हो ली, और वह आनन्द के साथ उनसे मिला, और उनसे परमेश्वर के राज्य की बातें करने लगा, और जो चंगे होना चाहते थे, उन्हें चंगा किया। ¹² जब दिन ढलने लगा, तो बारहों ने आकर उससे कहा, “भीड़ को विदा कर, कि चारों ओर के गाँवों और बस्तियों में जाकर अपने लिए रहने को स्थान, और भोजन का उपाय करें, क्योंकि हम यहाँ सुनसान जगह में हैं।” ¹³ उसने उनसे कहा, “तुम ही उन्हें खाने को दो।” उन्होंने कहा, “हमारे पास पाँच रोटियाँ और दो मछली को छोड़ और कुछ नहीं; परन्तु हाँ, यदि हम जाकर इन सब लोगों के लिये भोजन मोल लें, तो हो सकता है।” ¹⁴ (क्योंकि वहाँ पर लगभग पाँच हजार पुरुष थे।) और उसने अपने चेलों से कहा, “उन्हें पचास-पचास करके पाँति में बैठा दो।” ¹⁵ उन्होंने ऐसा ही किया, और सब को बैठा दिया। ¹⁶ तब उसने वे पाँच रोटियाँ और दो मछलियाँ लीं, और स्वर्ग की ओर देखकर धन्यवाद किया, और तोड़-तोड़कर चेलों को देता गया कि लोगों को परोसें। ¹⁷ अतः सब खाकर तृप्त हुए, और बचे हुए टुकड़ों से बारह टोकरियाँ भरकर उठाई। (2 राजा. 4:44)

¹⁸ जब वह एकान्त में प्रार्थना कर रहा था, और चले उसके साथ थे, तो उसने उनसे पूछा, “लोग मुझे क्या कहते हैं?” ¹⁹ उन्होंने उत्तर दिया, “यूहन्ना बपतिस्मा देनेवाला, और कोई-कोई एलियाह, और कोई यह कि पुराने भविष्यद्वक्ताओं में से कोई जी उठा है।” ²⁰ उसने उनसे पूछा, “परन्तु तुम मुझे क्या कहते हो?” पतरस ने उत्तर दिया, “परमेश्वर का मसीह*।” ²¹ तब उसने उन्हें चेतावनी देकर कहा, “यह किसी से न कहना।”

²² और उसने कहा, “मनुष्य के पुत्र के लिये अवश्य है, कि वह बहुत दुःख उठाए, और पुरनिए और प्रधान याजक और शास्त्री उसे तुच्छ समझकर मार डालें, और वह तीसरे दिन जी उठे।”

²³ उसने सबसे कहा, “यदि कोई मेरे पीछे आना चाहे, तो अपने आप से इन्कार करे और प्रति-दिन अपना क्रूस उठाए हुए मेरे पीछे हो ले। ²⁴ क्योंकि जो कोई अपना प्राण बचाना चाहेगा वह उसे खोएगा, परन्तु जो कोई मेरे लिये अपना प्राण खोएगा वही उसे बचाएगा। ²⁵ यदि मनुष्य सारे जगत को प्राप्त करे, और अपना प्राण खो दे, या उसकी हानि उठाए, तो उसे क्या लाभ होगा? ²⁶ जो कोई मुझसे और मेरी बातों से लजाएगा; मनुष्य का पुत्र भी जब अपनी, और अपने पिता की, और पवित्र स्वर्गदूतों की, महिमा सहित आएगा, तो उससे लजाएगा। ²⁷ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि जो यहाँ खड़े हैं, उनमें से कोई-कोई ऐसे हैं कि जब तक परमेश्वर का राज्य न देख लें, तब तक मृत्यु का स्वाद न चखेंगे।”

²⁸ इन बातों के कोई आठ दिन बाद वह पतरस, और यूहन्ना, और याकूब को साथ लेकर प्रार्थना करने के लिये पहाड़ पर गया। ²⁹ जब वह प्रार्थना कर ही रहा था, तो उसके चेहरे का रूप बदल गया, और उसका वस्त्र श्वेत होकर चमकने लगा। ³⁰ तब, मूसा और एलियाह*, ये दो पुरुष उसके साथ बातें कर रहे थे। ³¹ ये महिमा सहित दिखाई दिए, और उसके मरने की चर्चा कर रहे थे, जो यरूशलेम में होनेवाला था। ³² पतरस और उसके साथी नींद से भरे थे, और जब अच्छी तरह सचेत हुए, तो उसकी महिमा; और उन दो पुरुषों को, जो उसके साथ खड़े थे, देखा। ³³ जब वे उसके पास से जाने लगे, तो पतरस ने यीशु से कहा, “हे स्वामी, हमारा यहाँ रहना भला है: अतः हम तीन मण्डप बनाएँ, एक तेरे लिये, एक मूसा के लिये, और एक एलियाह के लिये।” वह जानता न था, कि क्या कह रहा है। ³⁴ वह यह कह ही रहा था, कि एक बादल ने आकर उन्हें छा लिया, और जब वे उस बादल से घिरने लगे, तो डर गए। ³⁵ और उस बादल में से यह शब्द निकला, “यह मेरा पुत्र और मेरा चुना हुआ है, इसकी सुनो।” (2पत्र. 17-18, यशा. 42:1) ³⁶ यह शब्द होते ही यीशु अकेला पाया गया; और वे चुप रहे, और जो कुछ देखा था, उसकी कोई बात उन दिनों में किसी से न कही।

³⁷ और दूसरे दिन जब वे पहाड़ से उतरे, तो एक बड़ी भीड़ उससे आ मिली। ³⁸ तब, भीड़ में से एक मनुष्य ने चिल्लाकर कहा, “हे गुरु, मैं तुझ से विनती करता हूँ, कि मेरे पुत्र पर कृपादृष्टि कर; क्योंकि वह मेरा एकलौता है।” ³⁹ और देख, एक दुष्टात्मा उसे पकड़ती है, और वह एकाएक चिल्ला उठता है; और वह उसे ऐसा मरोड़ती है, कि वह मुँह में फेन भर लाता है; और उसे कुचलकर कठिनाई से छोड़ती है। ⁴⁰ और मैंने तेरे चेलों से विनती की, कि उसे निकालें; परन्तु वे न निकाल सके।” ⁴¹ यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “हे अविश्वासी और हठीले लोगों, मैं कब तक तुम्हारे साथ रहूँगा, और तुम्हारी सहुँगा? अपने पुत्र को यहाँ ले आ।” ⁴² वह आ ही रहा था कि दुष्टात्मा ने उसे पटककर मरोड़ा, परन्तु यीशु ने अशुद्ध आत्मा को डाँटा और लड़के को अच्छा करके उसके पिता को सौंप दिया। ⁴³ तब सब लोग परमेश्वर के महामासमर्थ से चकित हुए। परन्तु जब सब लोग उन सब कामों से जो वह करता था, अचम्भा कर रहे थे, तो उसने अपने चेलों से कहा, ⁴⁴ “ये बातें तुम्हारे कानों में पड़ी रहें, क्योंकि मनुष्य का पुत्र मनुष्यों के हाथ में पकड़वाया जाने को है।” ⁴⁵ परन्तु वे इस बात को न समझते थे, और यह उनसे छिपी रही; कि वे उसे जानने न पाएँ, और वे इस बात के विषय में उससे पूछने से डरते थे।

⁴⁶ फिर उनमें यह विवाद होने लगा, कि हम में से बड़ा कौन है? ⁴⁷ पर यीशु ने उनके मन का विचार जान लिया, और एक बालक को लेकर अपने पास खड़ा किया, ⁴⁸ और उनसे कहा, “जो कोई मेरे नाम से इस बालक को ग्रहण करता है, वह मुझे ग्रहण करता है; और जो कोई मुझे ग्रहण करता है, वह मेरे भेजेनेवाले को ग्रहण करता है, क्योंकि जो तुम में सबसे छोटे से छोटा है, वही बड़ा है।”

49 तब यूहन्ना ने कहा, “हे स्वामी, हमने एक मनुष्य को तेरे नाम से दुष्टात्माओं को निकालते देखा, और हमने उसे मना किया, क्योंकि वह हमारे साथ होकर तेरे पीछे नहीं हो लेता।” 50 यीशु ने उससे कहा, “उसे मना मत करो; क्योंकि जो तुम्हारे विरोध में नहीं, वह तुम्हारी ओर है।”

51 जब उसके ऊपर उठाए जाने के दिन पूरे होने पर थे, तो उसने यरूशलेम को जाने का विचार दृढ़ किया। 52 और उसने अपने आगे दूत भेजे: वे सामरियों के एक गाँव में गए, कि उसके लिये जगह तैयार करें। 53 परन्तु उन लोगों ने उसे उतरने न दिया*, क्योंकि वह यरूशलेम को जा रहा था। 54 यह देखकर उसके चले याकूब और यूहन्ना ने कहा, “हे प्रभु: क्या तू चाहता है, कि हम आज्ञा दें, कि आकाश से आग गिरकर उन्हें भस्म कर दे?” 55 परन्तु उसने फिरकर उन्हें डाँटा [और कहा, “तुम नहीं जानते कि तुम कैसी आत्मा के हो। क्योंकि मनुष्य का पुत्र लोगों के प्राणों को नाश करने नहीं वरन् बचाने के लिये आया है।”] 56 और वे किसी और गाँव में चले गए।

57 जब वे मार्ग में चले जाते थे, तो किसी ने उससे कहा, “जहाँ-जहाँ तू जाएगा, मैं तेरे पीछे हो लूँगा।” 58 यीशु ने उससे कहा, “लोमड़ियों के भट और आकाश के पक्षियों के बसेरे होते हैं, पर मनुष्य के पुत्र को सिर रखने की भी जगह नहीं।” 59 उसने दूसरे से कहा, “मेरे पीछे हो ले।” उसने कहा, “हे प्रभु, मुझे पहले जाने दे कि अपने पिता को गाड़ दूँ।” 60 उसने उससे कहा, “मरे हुओं को अपने मुर्दे गाड़ने दे, पर तू जाकर परमेश्वर के राज्य की कथा सुना।” 61 एक और ने भी कहा, “हे प्रभु, मैं तेरे पीछे हो लूँगा; पर पहले मुझे जाने दे कि अपने घर के लोगों से विदा हो आऊँ।” (1 राजा. 19:20) 62 यीशु ने उससे कहा, “जो कोई अपना हाथ हल पर रखकर पीछे देखता है, वह परमेश्वर के राज्य के योग्य नहीं।”

Chapter 10

¹ और इन बातों के बाद प्रभु ने सत्तर और मनुष्य नियुक्त किए और जिस-जिस नगर और जगह को वह आप जाने पर था, वहाँ उन्हें दो-दो करके अपने आगे भेजा। ² और उसने उनसे कहा, “पके खेत बहुत हैं; परन्तु मजदूर थोड़े हैं इसलिए खेत के स्वामी से विनती करो, कि वह अपने खेत काटने को मजदूर भेज दे। ³ जाओ; देखों मैं तुम्हें भेड़ों के समान भेड़ियों के बीच में भेजता हूँ।” ⁴ इसलिए न बटुआ, न झोली, न जूते लो; और न मार्ग में किसी को नमस्कार करो। (मत्ती 10:9, 2 राजा. 4:29) ⁵ जिस किसी घर में जाओ, पहले कहो, ‘इस घर पर कल्याण हो।’ ⁶ यदि वहाँ कोई कल्याण के योग्य होगा; तो तुम्हारा कल्याण उस पर ठहरेगा, नहीं तो तुम्हारे पास लौट आएगा। ⁷ उसी घर में रहो, और जो कुछ उनसे मिले, वही खाओ-पीओ, क्योंकि मजदूर को अपनी मजदूरी मिलनी चाहिए; घर-घर न फिरना। ⁸ और जिस नगर में जाओ, और वहाँ के लोग तुम्हें उतारें, तो जो कुछ तुम्हारे सामने रखा जाए वही खाओ। ⁹ वहाँ के बीमारों को चंगा करो: और उनसे कहो, ‘परमेश्वर का राज्य तुम्हारे निकट आ पहुँचा है।’ ¹⁰ परन्तु जिस नगर में जाओ, और वहाँ के लोग तुम्हें ग्रहण न करें, तो उसके बाजारों में जाकर कहो, ¹¹ ‘तुम्हारे नगर की धूल भी, जो हमारे पाँवों में लगी है, हम तुम्हारे सामने झाड़ देते हैं, फिर भी यह जान लो, कि परमेश्वर का राज्य तुम्हारे निकट आ पहुँचा है।’ ¹² मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि उस दिन उस नगर की दशा से सदोम की दशा अधिक सहने योग्य होगी। (उत्प. 19:24-25)

¹³ “हाय खुराजीन! हाय बैतसैदा! जो सामर्थ्य के काम तुम में किए गए, यदि वे सूर और सैदा में किए जाते, तो टाट ओढ़कर और राख में बैठकर वे कब के मन फिराते। ¹⁴ परन्तु न्याय के दिन तुम्हारी दशा से सूर और सैदा की दशा अधिक सहने योग्य होगी। (योए. 3:4-8, जक. 9:2-4) ¹⁵ और हे कफरनहूम, क्या तू स्वर्ग तक ऊँचा किया जाएगा? तू तो अधोलोक तक नीचे जाएगा। (यशा. 14:13,15)

¹⁶ “जो तुम्हारी सुनता है, वह मेरी सुनता है, और जो तुम्हें तुच्छ जानता है, वह मुझे तुच्छ जानता है; और जो मुझे तुच्छ जानता है, वह मेरे भेजनेवाले को तुच्छ जानता है।”

¹⁷ वे सत्तर आनन्द से फिर आकर कहने लगे, “हे प्रभु, तेरे नाम से दुष्टात्मा भी हमारे वश में है।” ¹⁸ उसने उनसे कहा, “मैं शैतान को बिजली के समान स्वर्ग से गिरा हुआ देख रहा था। (प्रका. 12:7-9, यशा. 14:12) ¹⁹ मैंने तुम्हें साँपों और बिच्छुओं को रौंदने* का, और शत्रु की सारी सामर्थ्य पर अधिकार दिया है; और किसी वस्तु से तुम्हें कुछ हानि न होगी। (भज. 91:13) ²⁰ तो भी इससे आनन्दित मत हो, कि आत्मा तुम्हारे वश में हैं, परन्तु इससे आनन्दित हो कि तुम्हारे नाम स्वर्ग पर लिखे हैं।”

²¹ उसी घड़ी वह पवित्र आत्मा में होकर आनन्द से भर गया, और कहा, “हे पिता, स्वर्ग और पृथ्वी के प्रभु, मैं तेरा धन्यवाद करता हूँ, कि तूने इन बातों को जानियों और समझदारों से छिपा रखा, और बालकों पर प्रगट किया हूँ, हे पिता, क्योंकि तुझे यही अच्छा लगा। ²² मेरे पिता ने मुझे सब कुछ सौंप दिया है; और कोई नहीं जानता कि पुत्र कौन है, केवल पिता और पिता कौन है यह भी कोई नहीं जानता, केवल पुत्र के और वह जिस पर पुत्र उसे प्रकट करना चाहे।”

²³ और चेलों की ओर मुड़कर अकेले में कहा, “धन्य हैं वे आँखें, जो ये बातें जो तुम देखते हो देखती हैं, ²⁴ क्योंकि मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि बहुत से भविष्यद्वक्ताओं और राजाओं ने चाहा, कि जो बातें तुम देखते हो देखें; पर न देखीं और जो बातें तुम सुनते हो सुनें, पर न सुनीं।”

²⁵ तब एक व्यवस्थापक उठा; और यह कहकर, उसकी परीक्षा करने लगा, “हे गुरु, अनन्त जीवन का वारिस होने के लिये मैं क्या करूँ?” ²⁶ उसने उससे कहा, “व्यवस्था में क्या लिखा है? तू कैसे पढ़ता है?” ²⁷ उसने उत्तर दिया, “तू प्रभु अपने परमेश्वर से अपने सारे मन और अपने सारे प्राण और अपनी सारी शक्ति और अपनी सारी बुद्धि के साथ प्रेम रख; और अपने पड़ोसी से अपने जैसा प्रेम रख।” (मत्ती 22:37-40, व्य. 6:5, व्य. 10:12, यहो. 22:5) ²⁸ उसने उससे कहा, “तूने ठीक उत्तर दिया, यही कर तो तू जीवित रहेगा।” (लैव्य. 18:5) ²⁹ परन्तु उसने अपने आप को धर्मी ठहराने* की इच्छा से यीशु से पूछा, “तो मेरा पड़ोसी कौन है?” ³⁰ यीशु ने उत्तर दिया “एक मनुष्य यरूशलेम से यरीहो को जा रहा था, कि डाकुओं ने घेरकर उसके कपड़े उतार लिए, और मार पीटकर उसे अधमरा छोड़कर चले गए। ³¹ और ऐसा हुआ कि उसी मार्ग से एक याजक जा रहा था, परन्तु उसे देखकर कतराकर चला गया। ³² इसी रीति से एक लेवी* उस जगह पर आया, वह भी उसे देखकर कतराकर चला गया। ³³ परन्तु एक सामरी* यात्री वहाँ आ निकला, और उसे देखकर तरस खाया। ³⁴ और उसके पास आकर और उसके घावों पर तेल और दाखरस डालकर* पट्टियाँ बाँधी, और अपनी सवारी पर चढ़ाकर सराय में ले गया, और उसकी सेवा टहल की। ³⁵ दूसरे दिन उसने दो दीनार निकालकर सराय के मालिक को दिए, और कहा, ‘इसकी सेवा टहल करना, और जो कुछ तेरा और लगेगा, वह मैं लौटने पर तुझे दे दूँगा।’ ³⁶ अब तेरी समझ में जो डाकुओं में घिर गया था, इन तीनों में से उसका पड़ोसी कौन ठहरा?” ³⁷ उसने कहा, “वही जिस ने उस पर तरस खाया।” यीशु ने उससे कहा, “जा, तू भी ऐसा ही कर।”

³⁸ फिर जब वे जा रहे थे, तो वह एक गाँव में गया, और मार्था नाम एक स्त्री ने उसे अपने घर में उतारा। ³⁹ और मरियम नामक उसकी एक बहन थी; वह प्रभु के पाँवों के पास बैठकर उसका वचन सुनती थी। ⁴⁰ परन्तु मार्था सेवा करते-करते घबरा गई और उसके पास आकर कहने लगी, “हे प्रभु, क्या तुझे कुछ भी चिन्ता नहीं कि मेरी बहन ने मुझे सेवा करने के लिये अकेली ही छोड़ दिया है? इसलिए उससे कह, मेरी सहायता करे।” ⁴¹ प्रभु ने उसे उत्तर दिया, “मार्था, हे मार्था; तू बहुत बातों के लिये चिन्ता करती और घबराती है। ⁴² परन्तु एक बात अवश्य है, और उस उत्तम भाग को मरियम ने चुन लिया है: जो उससे छीना न जाएगा।”

Chapter 11

¹ फिर वह किसी जगह प्रार्थना कर रहा था। और जब वह प्रार्थना कर चुका, तो उसके चेलों में से एक ने उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, जैसे यूहन्ना ने अपने चेलों को प्रार्थना करना सिखाया वैसे ही हमें भी तू सीखा दे*।”

² उसने उनसे कहा, “जब तुम प्रार्थना करो, तो कहो:

‘हे पिता,
तेरा नाम पवित्र माना जाए,
तेरा राज्य आए।

³ ‘हमारी दिन भर की रोटी हर दिन हमें दिया कर।

⁴ ‘और हमारे पापों को क्षमा कर,
क्योंकि हम भी अपने हर एक अपराधी को क्षमा करते हैं*,
और हमें परीक्षा में न ला’।”

⁵ और उसने उनसे कहा, “तुम में से कौन है कि उसका एक मित्र हो, और वह आधी रात को उसके पास जाकर उससे कहे, ‘हे मित्र; मुझे तीन रोटियाँ दे।’ ⁶ क्योंकि एक यात्री मित्र मेरे पास आया है, और उसके आगे रखने के लिये मेरे पास कुछ नहीं है।’ ⁷ और वह भीतर से उत्तर देता, कि मुझे दुःख न दे; अब तो द्वा द्वार बन्द है, और मेरे बालक मेरे पास बिछौने पर हैं, इसलिए मैं उठकर तुझे दे नहीं सकता। ⁸ मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, यदि उसका मित्र होने पर भी उसे उठकर न दे, फिर भी उसके लज्जा छोड़कर माँगने के कारण उसे जितनी आवश्यकता हो उतनी उठकर देगा। ⁹ और मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि माँगो, तो तुम्हें दिया जाएगा; ढूँढ़ो तो तुम पाओगे; खटखटाओ, तो तुम्हारे लिये खोला जाएगा। ¹⁰ क्योंकि जो कोई माँगता है, उसे मिलता है; और जो ढूँढ़ता है, वह पाता है; और जो खटखटाता है, उसके लिये खोला जाएगा। ¹¹ तुम में से ऐसा कौन पिता होगा, कि जब उसका पुत्र रोटी माँगे, तो उसे पत्थर दे: या मछली माँगे, तो मछली के बदले उसे साँप दे? ¹² या अण्डा माँगे तो उसे बिच्छू दे? ¹³ अतः जब तुम बुरे होकर अपने बच्चों को अच्छी वस्तुएँ देना जानते हो, तो तुम्हारा स्वर्गीय पिता अपने माँगनेवालों को पवित्र आत्मा क्यों न देगा।”

¹⁴ फिर उसने एक गूँगी दुष्टात्मा को निकाला; जब दुष्टात्मा निकल गई, तो गूँगा बोलने लगा; और लोगों ने अचम्भा किया। ¹⁵ परन्तु उनमें से कितनों ने कहा, “यह तो दुष्टात्माओं के प्रधान शैतान की सहायता से दुष्टात्माओं को निकालता है।” ¹⁶ औरों ने उसकी परीक्षा करने के लिये उससे आकाश का एक चिन्ह माँगा। ¹⁷ परन्तु उसने, उनके मन की बातें जानकर, उनसे कहा, “जिस-जिस राज्य में फूट होती है, वह राज्य उजड़ जाता है; और जिस घर में फूट होती है, वह नाश हो जाता है। ¹⁸ और यदि शैतान अपना ही विरोधी हो जाए, तो उसका राज्य कैसे बना रहेगा? क्योंकि तुम मेरे विषय में तो कहते हो, कि यह शैतान की सहायता से दुष्टात्मा निकालता है। ¹⁹ भला यदि मैं शैतान की सहायता से दुष्टात्माओं को निकालता हूँ, तो तुम्हारी सन्तान किस की सहायता से निकालते हैं? इसलिए वे ही तुम्हारा न्याय चुकाएँगे। ²⁰ परन्तु यदि मैं परमेश्वर की सामर्थ्य से दुष्टात्माओं को निकालता हूँ, तो परमेश्वर का राज्य तुम्हारे पास आ पहुँचा। ²¹ जब बलवन्त मनुष्य हथियार बाँधे हुए अपने घर की रखवाली करता है, तो उसकी संपत्ति बची रहती है। ²² पर जब उससे बढ़कर कोई और बलवन्त चढ़ाई करके उसे जीत लेता है, तो उसके वे हथियार जिन पर उसका भरोसा था, छीन लेता है और उसकी संपत्ति लूटकर बाँट देता है। ²³ जो मेरे साथ नहीं वह मेरे विरोध में है, और जो मेरे साथ नहीं बटोरता वह बिखेरता है।

²⁴ “जब अशुद्ध आत्मा मनुष्य में से निकल जाती है तो सूखी जगहों में विश्राम ढूँढ़ती फिरती है, और जब नहीं पाती तो कहती है, कि मैं अपने उसी घर में जहाँ से निकली थी लौट जाऊँगी। ²⁵ और आकर उसे झाड़ा-बुहारा और सजा-सजाया पाती है। ²⁶ तब वह आकर अपने से और बुरी सात आत्माओं को अपने साथ ले आती है, और वे उसमें समाकर वास करती हैं, और उस मनुष्य की पिछली दशा पहले से भी बुरी हो जाती है।” ²⁷ जब वह ये बातें कह ही रहा था तो भीड़ में से किसी स्त्री ने ऊँचे शब्द से कहा, “धन्य है वह गर्भ जिसमें तू रहा और वे स्तन, जो तूने चूसे।” ²⁸ उसने कहा, “हाँ; परन्तु धन्य वे हैं, जो परमेश्वर का वचन सुनते और मानते हैं।”

²⁹ जब बड़ी भीड़ इकट्ठी होती जाती थी तो वह कहने लगा, “इस युग के लोग बुरे हैं; वे चिन्ह ढूँढ़ते हैं; पर योना के चिन्ह को छोड़ कोई और चिन्ह उन्हें न दिया जाएगा। ³⁰ जैसा योना नीनवे के लोगों के लिये चिन्ह ठहरा, वैसा ही मनुष्य का पुत्र भी इस युग के लोगों के लिये ठहरेगा। ³¹ दक्षिण की रानी न्याय के दिन इस समय के मनुष्यों के साथ उठकर, उन्हें दोषी ठहराएगी, क्योंकि वह सुलैमान का ज्ञान सुनने को पृथ्वी की छोर से आई, और देखो यहाँ वह है जो सुलैमान से भी बड़ा है। (1 राजा. 10:1-10, 2 इति. 9:1) ³² नीनवे के लोग न्याय के दिन इस समय के लोगों के साथ खड़े होकर, उन्हें दोषी ठहराएँगे; क्योंकि उन्होंने योना का प्रचार सुनकर मन फिराया और देखो, यहाँ वह है, जो योना से भी बड़ा है। (योना 3:5-10)

³³ “कोई मनुष्य दिया जला के तलघर में, या पैमाने के नीचे नहीं रखता, परन्तु दीवट पर रखता है कि भीतर आनेवाले उजियाला पाएँ। ³⁴ तेरे शरीर का दिया तेरी आँख है, इसलिए जब तेरी आँख निर्मल है, तो तेरा सारा शरीर भी उजियाला है; परन्तु जब वह बुरी है, तो तेरा शरीर भी अंधेरा है। ³⁵ इसलिए सावधान रहना, कि जो उजियाला तुझ में है वह अंधेरा न हो जाए। ³⁶ इसलिए यदि तेरा सारा शरीर उजियाला हो, और उसका कोई भाग अंधेरा न रहे, तो सब का सब ऐसा उजियाला होगा, जैसा उस समय होता है, जब दिया अपनी चमक से तुझे उजाला देता है।”

³⁷ जब वह बातें कर रहा था, तो किसी फरीसी ने उससे विनती की, कि मेरे यहाँ भोजन कर; और वह भीतर जाकर भोजन करने बैठा। ³⁸ फरीसी ने यह देखकर अचम्भा किया कि उसने भोजन करने से पहले हाथ-पैर नहीं धोये। ³⁹ प्रभु ने उससे कहा, “हे फरीसियों, तुम कटोरे और थाली को ऊपर-ऊपर तो

माँजते हो, परन्तु तुम्हारे भीतर अंधेर और दुष्टता भरी है। ⁴⁰ हे निर्बुद्धियों, जिस ने बाहर का भाग बनाया, क्या उसने भीतर का भाग नहीं बनाया*? ⁴¹ परन्तु हाँ, भीतरवाली वस्तुओं को दान कर दो, तब सब कुछ तुम्हारे लिये शुद्ध हो जाएगा।।

⁴² “पर हे फरीसियों, तुम पर हाय! तुम पोदीने और सुदाब का, और सब भौँति के साग-पात का दसवाँ अंश देते हो, परन्तु न्याय को और परमेश्वर के प्रेम को टाल देते हो; चाहिए तो था कि इन्हें भी करते रहते और उन्हें भी न छोड़ते। (मत्ती 23:23, मीका 6:8, लैव्य. 27:30) ⁴³ हे फरीसियों, तुम पर हाय! तुम आराधनालयों में मुख्य-मुख्य आसन और बाजारों में नमस्कार चाहते हो। ⁴⁴ हाय तुम पर! क्योंकि तुम उन छिपी कब्रों के समान हो, जिन पर लोग चलते हैं, परन्तु नहीं जानते।”

⁴⁵ तब एक व्यवस्थापक ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “हे गुरु, इन बातों के कहने से तू हमारी निन्दा करता है।” ⁴⁶ उसने कहा, “हे व्यवस्थापकों, तुम पर भी हाय! तुम ऐसे बोझ जिनको उठाना कठिन है, मनुष्यों पर लादते हो परन्तु तुम आप उन बोझों को अपनी एक उँगली से भी नहीं छूते। ⁴⁷ हाय तुम पर! तुम उन भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की कब्रें बनाते हो, जिन्हें तुम्हारे पूर्वजों ने मार डाला था। ⁴⁸ अतः तुम गवाह हो, और अपने पूर्वजों के कामों से सहमत हो; क्योंकि उन्होंने तो उन्हें मार डाला और तुम उनकी कब्रें बनाते हो। ⁴⁹ इसलिए परमेश्वर की बुद्धि ने भी कहा है, कि मैं उनके पास भविष्यद्वक्ताओं और प्रेरितों को भेजूँगी, और वे उनमें से कितनों को मार डालेंगे, और कितनों को सताएँगे। ⁵⁰ ताकि जितने भविष्यद्वक्ताओं का लहू जगत की उत्पत्ति से बहाया गया है, सब का लेखा, इस युग के लोगों से लिया जाए, ⁵¹ हाबिल की हत्या से लेकर जकर्याह की हत्या तक जो वेदी और मन्दिर के बीच में मारा गया: मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ: उसका लेखा इसी समय के लोगों से लिया जाएगा। (उत्प. 4:8, 2 इति. 24:20-21) ⁵² हाय तुम व्यवस्थापकों पर! कि तुम ने ज्ञान की कुंजी* ले तो ली, परन्तु तुम ने आपही प्रवेश नहीं किया, और प्रवेश करनेवालों को भी रोक दिया।”

⁵³ जब वह वहाँ से निकला, तो शास्त्री और फरीसी बहुत पीछे पड़ गए और छेड़ने लगे, कि वह बहुत सी बातों की चर्चा करे, ⁵⁴ और उसकी घात में लगे रहे, कि उसके मुँह की कोई बात पकड़ें।

Chapter 12

¹ इतने में जब हजारों की भीड़ लग गई, यहाँ तक कि एक दूसरे पर गिरे पड़ते थे, तो वह सबसे पहले अपने चेलों से कहने लगा, “फरीसियों के कपटरूपी खमीर से सावधान रहना।” ² कुछ ढपा नहीं, जो खोला न जाएगा; और न कुछ छिपा है, जो जाना न जाएगा। ³ इसलिए जो कुछ तुम ने अंधेरे में कहा है, वह उजाले में सुना जाएगा; और जो तुम ने भीतर के कमरों में कानों कान कहा है, वह छतों पर प्रचार किया जाएगा।

⁴ “परन्तु मैं तुम से जो मेरे मित्र हो कहता हूँ, कि जो शरीर को मार सकते हैं और उससे ज्यादा और कुछ नहीं कर सकते, उनसे मत डरो। ⁵ मैं तुम्हें चेतावनी देता हूँ कि तुम्हें किस से डरना चाहिए, मारने के बाद जिसको नरक में डालने का अधिकार है, उसी से डरो; वरन् मैं तुम से कहता हूँ उसी से डरो। ⁶ क्या दो पैसे की पाँच गौरैयाँ नहीं बिकती? फिर भी परमेश्वर उनमें से एक को भी नहीं भूलता। ⁷ वरन् तुम्हारे सिर के सब बाल भी गिने हुए हैं, अतः डरो नहीं, तुम बहुत गौरैयाँ से बढ़कर हो।

⁸ “मैं तुम से कहता हूँ जो कोई मनुष्यों के सामने मुझे मान लेगा उसे मनुष्य का पुत्र भी परमेश्वर के स्वर्गदूतों के सामने मान लेगा। ⁹ परन्तु जो मनुष्यों के सामने मुझे इन्कार करे उसका परमेश्वर के स्वर्गदूतों के सामने इन्कार किया जाएगा।

¹⁰ “जो कोई मनुष्य के पुत्र के विरोध में कोई बात कहे, उसका वह अपराध क्षमा किया जाएगा। परन्तु जो पवित्र आत्मा की निन्दा करें, उसका अपराध क्षमा नहीं किया जाएगा।

¹¹ “जब लोग तुम्हें आराधनालयों और अधिपतियों और अधिकारियों के सामने ले जाएँ, तो चिन्ता न करना कि हम किस रीति से या क्या उत्तर दें, या क्या कहें।

¹² क्योंकि पवित्र आत्मा उसी घड़ी तुम्हें सीखा देगा, कि क्या कहना चाहिए।”

¹³ फिर भीड़ में से एक ने उससे कहा, “हे गुरु, मेरे भाई से कह, कि पिता की संपत्ति मुझे बाँट दे*।” ¹⁴ उसने उससे कहा, “हे मनुष्य, किस ने मुझे तुम्हारा न्यायी या बाँटनेवाला नियुक्त किया है?” (निर्ग. 2:14) ¹⁵ और उसने उनसे कहा, “सावधान रहो, और हर प्रकार के लोभ से अपने आप को बचाए रखो; क्योंकि किसी का जीवन उसकी संपत्ति की बहुतायत से नहीं होता।”

¹⁶ उसने उनसे एक दृष्टान्त कहा, “किसी धनवान की भूमि में बड़ी उपज हुई। ¹⁷ “तब वह अपने मन में विचार करने लगा, कि मैं क्या करूँ, क्योंकि मेरे यहाँ जगह नहीं, जहाँ अपनी उपज इत्यादि रखूँ। ¹⁸ और उसने कहा, ‘मैं यह करूँगा: मैं अपनी बखारियाँ तोड़ कर उनसे बड़ी बनाऊँगा; और वहाँ अपना सब अन्न और संपत्ति रखूँगा; ¹⁹ ‘और अपने प्राण से कहूँगा, कि प्राण, तेरे पास बहुत वर्षों के लिये बहुत संपत्ति रखी है; चैन कर, खा, पी, सुख से रह।’ ²⁰ परन्तु परमेश्वर ने उससे कहा, ‘हे मूर्ख! इसी रात तेरा प्राण तुझ से ले लिया जाएगा; तब जो कुछ तूने इकट्ठा किया है, वह किसका होगा?’ ²¹ ऐसा ही वह मनुष्य भी है जो अपने लिये धन बटोरता है, परन्तु परमेश्वर की दृष्टि में धनी नहीं।”

²² फिर उसने अपने चेलों से कहा, “इसलिए मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, अपने जीवन की चिन्ता न करो, कि हम क्या खाएँगे; न अपने शरीर की, कि क्या पहनेंगे। ²³ क्योंकि भोजन से प्राण, और वस्त्र से शरीर बढ़कर है। ²⁴ कौवों पर ध्यान दो; वे न बोते हैं, न काटते; न उनके भण्डार और न खत्ता होता है; फिर भी परमेश्वर उन्हें खिलाता है। तुम्हारा मूल्य पक्षियों से कहीं अधिक है (भज. 147:9) ²⁵ तुम में से ऐसा कौन है, जो चिन्ता करने से अपने जीवनकाल में एक घड़ी भी बढ़ा सकता है? ²⁶ इसलिए यदि तुम सबसे छोटा काम भी नहीं कर सकते, तो और बातों के लिये क्यों चिन्ता करते हो? ²⁷ सोसनों पर ध्यान करो, कि वे कैसे बढ़ते हैं; वे न परिश्रम करते, न काटते हैं; फिर भी मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि सुलैमान भी अपने सारे वैभव में, उनमें से किसी एक के समान वस्त्र पहने हुए न था। ²⁸ इसलिए यदि परमेश्वर मैदान की घास को जो आज है, और कल भट्टी में झोंकी जाएगी, ऐसा पहनाता है; तो हे अल्पविश्वासियों, वह तुम्हें अधिक क्यों न पहनाएगा? ²⁹ और तुम इस बात की खोज में न रहो, कि क्या खाएँगे और क्या पीएँगे, और न सन्देह करो। ³⁰ क्योंकि संसार की जातियाँ इन सब वस्तुओं की खोज में रहती हैं और तुम्हारा पिता जानता है, कि तुम्हें इन वस्तुओं की आवश्यकता है। ³¹ परन्तु उसके राज्य की खोज में रहो, तो ये वस्तुएँ भी तुम्हें मिल जाएँगी।

³² “हे छोटे झुण्ड, मत डर; क्योंकि तुम्हारे पिता को यह भाया है, कि तुम्हें राज्य दे। ³³ अपनी संपत्ति बेचकर* दान कर दो; और अपने लिये ऐसे बटुए बनाओ, जो पुराने नहीं होते, अर्थात् स्वर्ग पर ऐसा धन इकट्ठा करो जो घटता नहीं, जिसके निकट चोर नहीं जाता, और कीड़ा नाश नहीं करता। ³⁴ क्योंकि जहाँ तुम्हारा धन है, वहाँ तुम्हारा मन भी लगा रहेगा।

³⁵ “तुम्हारी कमर बंधी रहें, और तुम्हारे दीये जलते रहें। (निर्ग. 12:11, 2 राजा. 4:29, इफि. 6:14, मत्ती 5:16) ³⁶ और तुम उन मनुष्यों के समान बनो, जो अपने स्वामी की प्रतीक्षा कर रहे हों, कि वह विवाह से कब लौटेगा; कि जब वह आकर द्वार खटखटाएँ तो तुरन्त उसके लिए खोल दें। ³⁷ धन्य हैं वे दास, जिन्हें स्वामी आकर जागते पाए; मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि वह कमर बाँध कर उन्हें भोजन करने को बैठाएगा, और पास आकर उनकी सेवा करेगा। ³⁸ यदि वह रात के दूसरे पहर या तीसरे पहर में आकर उन्हें जागते पाए, तो वे दास धन्य हैं। ³⁹ परन्तु तुम यह जान रखो, कि यदि घर का स्वामी जानता, कि चोर किस घड़ी आएगा, तो जागता रहता, और अपने घर में सेंध लगने न देता। ⁴⁰ तुम भी तैयार रहो; क्योंकि जिस घड़ी तुम सोचते भी नहीं, उस घड़ी मनुष्य का पुत्र आ जाएगा।”

⁴¹ तब पतरस ने कहा, “हे प्रभु, क्या यह दृष्टान्त तू हम ही से या सबसे कहता है।” ⁴² प्रभु ने कहा, “वह विश्वासयोग्य और बुद्धिमान भण्डारी कौन है, जिसका स्वामी उसे नौकर-चाकरों पर सरदार ठहराए कि उन्हें समय पर भोजन सामग्री दे। ⁴³ धन्य है वह दास, जिसे उसका स्वामी आकर ऐसा ही करते पाए। ⁴⁴ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, वह उसे अपनी सब संपत्ति पर अधिकारी ठहराएगा। ⁴⁵ परन्तु यदि वह दास सोचने लगे, कि मेरा स्वामी आने में देर कर रहा है, और दासों

और दासियों को मारने-पीटने और खाने-पीने और पियक्कड़ होने लगे। ⁴⁶ तो उस दास का स्वामी ऐसे दिन, जब वह उसकी प्रतीक्षा न कर रहा हो, और ऐसी घड़ी जिसे वह जानता न हो, आएगा और उसे भारी ताड़ना देकर उसका भाग विश्वासघाती के साथ ठहराएगा। ⁴⁷ और वह दास जो अपने स्वामी की इच्छा जानता था*, और तैयार न रहा और न उसकी इच्छा के अनुसार चला, बहुत मार खाएगा। ⁴⁸ परन्तु जो नहीं जानकर मार खाने के योग्य काम करे वह थोड़ी मार खाएगा, इसलिए जिसे बहुत दिया गया है, उससे बहुत माँगा जाएगा; और जिसे बहुत सौंपा गया है, उससे बहुत लिया जाएगा।

⁴⁹ “मैं पृथ्वी पर आग* लगाने आया हूँ; और क्या चाहता हूँ केवल यह कि अभी सुलग जाती! ⁵⁰ मुझे तो एक बपतिस्मा लेना है; और जब तक वह न हो ले तब तक मैं कैसी व्यथा में रहूँगा! ⁵¹ क्या तुम समझते हो कि मैं पृथ्वी पर मिलाप कराने आया हूँ? मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, नहीं, वरन् अलग कराने आया हूँ। ⁵² क्योंकि अब से एक घर में पाँच जन आपस में विरोध रखेंगे, तीन दो से दो तीन से। ⁵³ पिता पुत्र से, और पुत्र पिता से विरोध रखेगा; माँ बेटी से, और बेटी माँ से, सास बहू से, और बहू सास से विरोध रखेगी।” (मीका 7:6)

⁵⁴ और उसने भीड़ से भी कहा, “जब बादल को पश्चिम से उठते देखते हो, तो तुरन्त कहते हो, कि वर्षा होगी; और ऐसा ही होता है। ⁵⁵ और जब दक्षिणी हवा चलती देखते हो तो कहते हो, कि लूह चलेगी, और ऐसा ही होता है। ⁵⁶ हे कपटियों, तुम धरती और आकाश के रूप में भेद कर सकते हो, परन्तु इस युग के विषय में क्यों भेद करना नहीं जानते?

⁵⁷ “तुम आप ही निर्णय क्यों नहीं कर लेते, कि उचित क्या है? ⁵⁸ जब तू अपने मुद्दई के साथ न्यायाधीश के पास जा रहा है, तो मार्ग ही में उससे छूटने का यत्न कर ले ऐसा न हो, कि वह तुझे न्यायी के पास खींच ले जाए, और न्यायी तुझे सिपाही को सौंपे और सिपाही तुझे बन्दीगृह में डाल दे। ⁵⁹ मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि जब तक तू पाई-पाई न चुका देगा तब तक वहाँ से छूटने न पाएगा।”

Chapter 13

¹ उस समय कुछ लोग आ पहुँचे, और उससे उन गलीलियों की चर्चा करने लगे, जिनका लहू पिलातुस ने उन ही के बलिदानों के साथ मिलाया था। ² यह सुनकर यीशु ने उनको उत्तर में यह कहा, “क्या तुम समझते हो, कि ये गलीली बाकी गलीलियों से पापी थे कि उन पर ऐसी विपत्ति पड़ी?” ³ मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि नहीं; परन्तु यदि तुम मन न फिराओगे* तो तुम सब भी इसी रीति से नाश होंगे। ⁴ या क्या तुम समझते हो, कि वे अठारह जन जिन पर शीलोह का गुम्मत गिरा, और वे दबकर मर गए: यरूशलेम के और सब रहनेवालों से अधिक अपराधी थे? ⁵ मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि नहीं; परन्तु यदि तुम मन न फिराओगे तो तुम भी सब इसी रीति से नाश होंगे।”

⁶ फिर उसने यह दृष्टान्त भी कहा, “किसी की अंगूर की बारी* में एक अंजीर का पेड़ लगा हुआ था : वह उसमें फल ढूँढ़ने आया, परन्तु न पाया। (मत्ती 21:19-20, मर. 11:12-14) ⁷ तब उसने बारी के रखवाले से कहा, ‘देख तीन वर्ष से मैं इस अंजीर के पेड़ में फल ढूँढ़ने आता हूँ, परन्तु नहीं पाता, इसे काट डाल कि यह भूमि को भी क्यों रोके रहे?’ ⁸ उसने उसको उत्तर दिया, कि हे स्वामी, इसे इस वर्ष तो और रहने दे; कि मैं इसके चारों ओर खोदकर खाद डालूँ। ⁹ अतः आगे को फले तो भला, नहीं तो उसे काट डालना।”

¹⁰ सब्त के दिन वह एक आराधनालय में उपदेश दे रहा था। ¹¹ वहाँ एक स्त्री थी, जिसे अठारह वर्ष से एक दुर्बल करनेवाली दुष्टात्मा लगी थी, और वह कुबड़ी हो गई थी, और किसी रीति से सीधी नहीं हो सकती थी। ¹² यीशु ने उसे देखकर बुलाया, और कहा, “हे नारी, तू अपनी दुर्बलता से छूट गई।” ¹³ तब उसने उस पर हाथ रखे, और वह तुरन्त सीधी हो गई, और परमेश्वर की बड़ाई करने लगी। ¹⁴ इसलिए कि यीशु ने सब्त के दिन उसे अच्छा किया था*, आराधनालय का सरदार रिसियाकर लोगों से कहने लगा, “छः दिन हैं, जिनमें काम करना चाहिए, अतः उन ही दिनों में आकर चंगे हो; परन्तु सब्त के दिन में नहीं।” (निर्ग. 20:9-10, व्य. 5:13-14) ¹⁵ यह सुन कर प्रभु ने उत्तर देकर कहा, “हे कपटियों, क्या सब्त के दिन तुम में से हर एक अपने बैल या गदहे को थान से खोलकर पानी पिलाने नहीं ले जाता? ¹⁶ “और क्या उचित न था, कि यह स्त्री जो अब्राहम की बेटी है, जिसे शैतान ने अठारह वर्ष से बाँध रखा था, सब्त के दिन इस बन्धन से छुड़ाई जाती?” ¹⁷ जब उसने ये बातें कहीं, तो उसके सब विरोधी लज्जित हो गए, और सारी भीड़ उन महिमा के कामों से जो वह करता था, आनन्दित हुई।

¹⁸ फिर उसने कहा, “परमेश्वर का राज्य किसके समान है? और मैं उसकी उपमा किससे दूँ? ¹⁹ वह राई के एक दाने के समान है, जिसे किसी मनुष्य ने लेकर अपनी बारी में बोया: और वह बढ़कर पेड़ हो गया; और आकाश के पक्षियों ने उसकी डालियों पर बसेरा किया।” (मत्ती 13:31-32, यह. 31:6, दानि. 4:21) ²⁰ उसने फिर कहा, “मैं परमेश्वर के राज्य की उपमा किस से दूँ? ²¹ वह खमीर के समान है, जिसको किसी स्त्री ने लेकर तीन पसेरी आटे में मिलाया, और होते-होते सब आटा खमीर हो गया।”

²² वह नगर-नगर, और गाँव-गाँव होकर उपदेश देता हुआ यरूशलेम की ओर जा रहा था। ²³ और किसी ने उससे पूछा, “हे प्रभु, क्या उद्धार पानेवाले थोड़े हैं?” उसने उनसे कहा, ²⁴ “सकेत द्वार से प्रवेश करने का यत्न करो, क्योंकि मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि बहुत से प्रवेश करना चाहेंगे, और न कर सकेंगे। ²⁵ जब घर का स्वामी उठकर द्वार बन्द कर चुका हो, और तुम बाहर खड़े हुए द्वार खटखटाकर कहने लगे, ‘हे प्रभु, हमारे लिये खोल दे,’ और वह उत्तर दे कि मैं तुम्हें नहीं जानता, तुम कहाँ के हो? ²⁶ तब तुम कहने लगोगे, ‘कि हमने तेरे सामने खायी-पीयी और तूने हमारे बजारों में उपदेश दिया।’ ²⁷ परन्तु वह कहेगा, मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, ‘मैं नहीं जानता तुम कहाँ से हो। हे कुकर्म करनेवालों, तुम सब मुझसे दूर हो।’ (भज. 6:8) ²⁸ वहाँ रोना और दाँत पीसना होगा, जब तुम अब्राहम और इसहाक और याकूब और सब भविष्यद्वाक्ताओं को परमेश्वर के राज्य में बैठे, और अपने आप को बाहर निकाले हुए देखोगे। ²⁹ और पूर्व और पश्चिम; उत्तर और दक्षिण से लोग आकर परमेश्वर के राज्य के भोज में भागी होंगे। (यशा. 66:18, प्रका. 7:9, भज. 107:3, मला. 1:11) ³⁰ यह जान लो, कितने पिछले हैं वे प्रथम होंगे, और कितने जो प्रथम हैं, वे पिछले होंगे।”

³¹ उसी घड़ी कितने फरीसियों ने आकर उससे कहा, “यहाँ से निकलकर चला जा; क्योंकि हेरोदेस तुझे मार डालना चाहता है।” ³² उसने उनसे कहा, “जाकर उस लोमड़ी से कह दो, कि देख मैं आज और कल दुष्टात्माओं को निकालता और बीमारों को चंगा करता हूँ और तीसरे दिन अपना कार्य पूरा करूँगा। ³³ तो भी मुझे आज और कल और परसों चलना अवश्य है, क्योंकि हो नहीं सकता कि कोई भविष्यद्वाक्ता यरूशलेम के बाहर मारा जाए।

³⁴ “हे यरूशलेम! हे यरूशलेम! तू जो भविष्यद्वाक्ताओं को मार डालता है, और जो तेरे पास भेजे गए उन्हें पत्थराव करता है; कितनी ही बार मैंने यह चाहा, कि जैसे मुर्गी अपने बच्चों को अपने पंखों के नीचे इकट्ठे करती है, वैसे ही मैं भी तेरे बालकों को इकट्ठे करूँ, पर तुम ने यह न चाहा। ³⁵ देखो, तुम्हारा घर तुम्हारे लिये उजाड़ छोड़ा जाता है, और मैं तुम से कहता हूँ; जब तक तुम न कहोगे, ‘धन्य है वह, जो प्रभु के नाम से आता है,’ तब तक तुम मुझे फिर कभी न देखोगे।” (भज. 118:26, यिर्म. 12:7)

Chapter 14

¹ फिर वह सब के दिन फरीसियों के सरदारों में से किसी के घर में रोटी खाने गया: और वे उसकी घात में थे। ² वहाँ एक मनुष्य उसके सामने था, जिसे जलोदर का रोग* था। ³ इस पर यीशु ने व्यवस्थापकों और फरीसियों से कहा, “क्या सब के दिन अच्छा करना उचित है, कि नहीं?” ⁴ परन्तु वे चुपचाप रहे। तब उसने उसे हाथ लगाकर चंगा किया, और जाने दिया। ⁵ और उनसे कहा, “तुम में से ऐसा कौन है, जिसका पुत्र या बैल कुएँ में गिर जाए और वह सब के दिन उसे तुरन्त बाहर न निकाल ले?” ⁶ वे इन बातों का कुछ उत्तर न दे सके।

⁷ जब उसने देखा, कि आमन्त्रित लोग कैसे मुख्य-मुख्य जगह चुन लेते हैं तो एक दृष्टान्त देकर उनसे कहा, ⁸ “जब कोई तुझे विवाह में बुलाए, तो मुख्य जगह में न बैठना, कहीं ऐसा न हो, कि उसने तुझ से भी किसी बड़े को नेवता दिया हो। ⁹ और जिस ने तुझे और उसे दोनों को नेवता दिया है, आकर तुझ से कहे, ‘इसको जगह दे,’ और तब तुझे लज्जित होकर सबसे नीची जगह में बैठना पड़े। ¹⁰ पर जब तू बुलाया जाए, तो सबसे नीची जगह जा बैठ, कि जब वह, जिस ने तुझे नेवता दिया है आए, तो तुझ से कहे ‘हे मित्र, आगे बढ़कर बैठ,’ तब तेरे साथ बैठनेवालों के सामने तेरी बड़ाई होगी। (नीति. 25:6-7) ¹¹ क्योंकि जो कोई अपने आप को बड़ा बनाएगा, वह छोटा किया जाएगा; और जो कोई अपने आप को छोटा बनाएगा, वह बड़ा किया जाएगा।”

¹² तब उसने अपने नेवता देनेवाले से भी कहा, “जब तू दिन का या रात का भोज करे, तो अपने मित्रों या भाइयों या कुटुम्बियों या धनवान पड़ोसियों को न बुला, कहीं ऐसा न हो, कि वे भी तुझे नेवता दें, और तेरा बदला हो जाए। ¹³ परन्तु जब तू भोज करे, तो कंगालों, टुण्डों, लँगड़ों और अंधों को बुला। ¹⁴ तब तू धन्य होगा, क्योंकि उनके पास तुझे बदला देने को कुछ नहीं, परन्तु तुझे धर्मियों के जी उठने* पर इसका प्रतिफल मिलेगा।”

¹⁵ उसके साथ भोजन करनेवालों में से एक ने ये बातें सुनकर उससे कहा, “धन्य है वह, जो परमेश्वर के राज्य में रोटी खाएगा।” ¹⁶ उसने उससे कहा, “किसी मनुष्य ने बड़ा भोज दिया और बहुतों को बुलाया। ¹⁷ जब भोजन तैयार हो गया, तो उसने अपने दास के हाथ आमन्त्रित लोगों को कहला भेजा, ‘आओ; अब भोजन तैयार है।’ ¹⁸ पर वे सब के सब क्षमा माँगने लगे, पहले ने उससे कहा, ‘मैंने खेत मोल लिया है, और अवश्य है कि उसे देखूँ; मैं तुझ से विनती करता हूँ, मुझे क्षमा कर दे।’ ¹⁹ दूसरे ने कहा, ‘मैंने पाँच जोड़े बैल मोल लिए हैं, और उन्हें परखने जा रहा हूँ; मैं तुझ से विनती करता हूँ, मुझे क्षमा कर दे।’ ²⁰ एक और ने कहा, ‘मैंने विवाह किया है, इसलिए मैं नहीं आ सकता।’ ²¹ उस दास ने आकर अपने स्वामी को ये बातें कह सुनाई। तब घर के स्वामी ने क्रोध में आकर अपने दास से कहा, ‘नगर के बाजारों और गलियों में तुरन्त जाकर कंगालों, टुण्डों, लँगड़ों और अंधों को यहाँ ले आओ।’ ²² दास ने फिर कहा, ‘हे स्वामी, जैसे तूने कहा था, वैसे ही किया गया है; फिर भी जगह है।’ ²³ स्वामी ने दास से कहा, ‘सड़कों पर और बाड़ों की ओर जाकर लोगों को बरबस ले ही आ ताकि मेरा घर भर जाए। ²⁴ क्योंकि मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि उन आमन्त्रित लोगों में से कोई मेरे भोज को न चखेगा*।’”

²⁵ और जब बड़ी भीड़ उसके साथ जा रही थी, तो उसने पीछे फिरकर उनसे कहा। ²⁶ “यदि कोई मेरे पास आए, और अपने पिता और माता और पत्नी और बच्चों और भाइयों और बहनों वरन् अपने प्राण को भी अप्रिय न जाने, तो वह मेरा चेला नहीं हो सकता; (मत्ती 10:37, यूह. 12:25, व्य. 33:9) ²⁷ और जो कोई अपना क्रूस न उठाए; और मेरे पीछे न आए; वह भी मेरा चेला नहीं हो सकता।

²⁸ “तुम में से कौन है कि गढ़ बनाना चाहता हो, और पहले बैठकर खर्च न जोड़े, कि पूरा करने की सामर्थ्य मेरे पास है कि नहीं? ²⁹ कहीं ऐसा न हो, कि जब नींव डालकर तैयार न कर सके, तो सब देखनेवाले यह कहकर उसका उपहास करेंगे, ³⁰ ‘यह मनुष्य बनाने तो लगा, पर तैयार न कर सका?’ ³¹ या कौन ऐसा राजा है, कि दूसरे राजा से युद्ध करने जाता हो, और पहले बैठकर विचार न कर ले कि जो बीस हजार लेकर मुझ पर चढ़ा आता है, क्या मैं दस हजार लेकर उसका सामना कर सकता हूँ, कि नहीं? ³² नहीं तो उसके दूर रहते ही, वह दूत को भेजकर मिलाप करना चाहेगा। ³³ इसी रीति से तुम में से जो कोई अपना सब कुछ त्याग न दे, तो वह मेरा चेला नहीं हो सकता।

³⁴ “नमक तो अच्छा है, परन्तु यदि नमक का स्वाद बिगड़ जाए, तो वह किस वस्तु से नमकीन किया जाएगा। ³⁵ वह न तो भूमि के और न खाद के लिये काम में आता है: उसे तो लोग बाहर फेंक देते हैं। जिसके सुनने के कान हों वह सुन ले।”

Chapter 15

¹ सब चुंगी लेनेवाले और पापी उसके पास आया करते थे ताकि उसकी सुनें। ² और फरीसी और शास्त्री कुड़कुड़ाकर कहने लगे, “यह तो पापियों से मिलता है और उनके साथ खाता भी है।” ³ तब उसने उनसे यह दृष्टान्त कहा: ⁴ “तुम में से कौन है जिसकी सौ भेड़ें हों, और उनमें से एक खो जाए तो नित्यानवे को मैदान में छोड़कर, उस खोई हुई को जब तक मिल न जाए खोजता न रहे? (यहे. 34:11-12,16) ⁵ और जब मिल जाती है, तब वह बड़े आनन्द से उसे काँधे पर उठा लेता है। ⁶ और घर में आकर मित्रों और पड़ोसियों को इकट्ठे करके कहता है, ‘मेरे साथ आनन्द करो, क्योंकि मेरी खोई हुई भेड़ मिल गई है।’ ⁷ मैं तुम से कहता हूँ; कि इसी रीति से एक मन फिरानेवाले पापी के विषय में भी स्वर्ग में इतना ही आनन्द होगा, जितना कि नित्यानवे ऐसे धर्मियों के विषय नहीं होता, जिन्हें मन फिराने की आवश्यकता नहीं।

⁸ “या कौन ऐसी स्त्री होगी, जिसके पास दस चाँदी के सिक्के हों, और उनमें से एक खो जाए; तो वह दिया जलाकर और घर झाड़-बुहारकर जब तक मिल न जाए, जी लगाकर खोजती न रहे? ⁹ और जब मिल जाता है, तो वह अपने सखियों और पड़ोसिनियों को इकट्ठी करके कहती है, कि ‘मेरे साथ आनन्द करो, क्योंकि मेरा खोया हुआ सिक्का मिल गया है।’ ¹⁰ मैं तुम से कहता हूँ; कि इसी रीति से एक मन फिरानेवाले पापी के विषय में परमेश्वर के स्वर्गदूतों के सामने आनन्द होता है।”

¹¹ फिर उसने कहा, “किसी मनुष्य के दो पुत्र थे। ¹² उनमें से छोटे ने पिता से कहा ‘हे पिता, सम्पत्ति में से जो भाग मेरा हो, वह मुझे दे दीजिए।’ उसने उनको अपनी संपत्ति बाँट दी। ¹³ और बहुत दिन न बीते थे कि छोटा पुत्र सब कुछ इकट्ठा करके एक दूर देश को चला गया और वहाँ कुकर्म में अपनी सम्पत्ति उड़ा दी। (नीति. 29:3) ¹⁴ जब वह सब कुछ खर्च कर चुका, तो उस देश में बड़ा अकाल पड़ा, और वह कंगाल हो गया। ¹⁵ और वह उस देश के निवासियों में से एक के यहाँ गया, उसने उसे अपने खेतों में सूअर चराने के लिये* भेजा। ¹⁶ और वह चाहता था, कि उन फलियों से जिन्हें सूअर खाते थे अपना पेट भरे; क्योंकि उसे कोई कुछ नहीं देता था। ¹⁷ जब वह अपने आपे में आया, तब कहने लगा, ‘मेरे पिता के कितने ही मजदूरों को भोजन से अधिक रोटी मिलती है, और मैं यहाँ भूखा मर रहा हूँ। ¹⁸ मैं अब उठकर अपने पिता के पास जाऊँगा और उससे कहूँगा कि पिता जी मैंने स्वर्ग के विरोध में और तेरी दृष्टि में पाप किया है। (भज. 51:4) ¹⁹ अब इस योग्य नहीं रहा कि तेरा पुत्र कहलाऊँ, मुझे अपने एक मजदूर के समान रख ले।’

²⁰ “तब वह उठकर, अपने पिता के पास चला: वह अभी दूर ही था, कि उसके पिता ने उसे देखकर तरस खाया, और दौड़कर उसे गले लगाया, और बहुत चूमा। ²¹ पुत्र ने उससे कहा, ‘पिता जी, मैंने स्वर्ग के विरोध में और तेरी दृष्टि में पाप किया है; और अब इस योग्य नहीं रहा, कि तेरा पुत्र कहलाऊँ।’ ²² परन्तु पिता ने अपने दासों से कहा, ‘झट अच्छे से अच्छा वस्त्र निकालकर उसे पहनाओ, और उसके हाथ में अँगूठी, और पाँवों में जूतियाँ पहनाओ, ²³ और बड़ा भोज तैयार करो ताकि हम खाएँ और आनन्द मनाए। ²⁴ क्योंकि मेरा यह पुत्र मर गया था, फिर जी गया है: खो गया था*, अब मिल गया है।’ और वे आनन्द करने लगे।

²⁵ “परन्तु उसका जेठा पुत्र खेत में था। और जब वह आते हुए घर के निकट पहुँचा, तो उसने गाने-बजाने और नाचने का शब्द सुना। ²⁶ और उसने एक दास को बुलाकर पूछा, ‘यह क्या हो रहा है?’ ²⁷ “उसने उससे कहा, ‘तेरा भाई आया है, और तेरे पिता ने बड़ा भोज तैयार कराया है, क्योंकि उसे भला चंगा पाया है।’ ²⁸ यह सुनकर वह क्रोध से भर गया और भीतर जाना न चाहा: परन्तु उसका पिता बाहर आकर उसे मनाने लगा। ²⁹ उसने पिता को उत्तर दिया, ‘देख; मैं इतने वर्ष से तेरी सेवा कर रहा हूँ, और कभी भी तेरी आज्ञा नहीं टाली, फिर भी तूने मुझे कभी एक बकरी का बच्चा भी न दिया, कि मैं अपने मित्रों के साथ आनन्द करता। ³⁰ परन्तु जब तेरा यह पुत्र, जिस ने तेरी सम्पत्ति वेश्याओं में उड़ा दी है, आया, तो उसके लिये तूने बड़ा भोज तैयार कराया।’ ³¹ उसने उससे कहा, ‘पुत्र, तू सर्वदा मेरे साथ है; और जो कुछ मेरा है वह सब तेरा ही है*। ³² परन्तु अब आनन्द करना और मगन होना चाहिए क्योंकि यह तेरा भाई मर गया था फिर जी गया है; खो गया था, अब मिल गया है।’”

Chapter 16

¹ फिर उसने चेलों से भी कहा, “किसी धनवान का एक भण्डारी था, और लोगों ने उसके सामने भण्डारी पर यह दोष लगाया कि यह तेरी सब सम्पत्ति उड़ाए देता है। ² अतः धनवान ने उसे बुलाकर कहा, ‘यह क्या है जो मैं तेरे विषय में सुन रहा हूँ? अपने भण्डारीपन का लेखा दे; क्योंकि तू आगे को भण्डारी नहीं रह सकता।’ ³ तब भण्डारी सोचने लगा, ‘अब मैं क्या करूँ? क्योंकि मेरा स्वामी अब भण्डारी का काम मुझसे छीन रहा है: मिट्टी तो मुझसे खोदी नहीं जाती; और भीख माँगने से मुझे लज्जा आती है।’ ⁴ मैं समझ गया, कि क्या करूँगा: ताकि जब मैं भण्डारी के काम से छुड़ाया जाऊँ तो लोग मुझे अपने घरों में ले लें।’ ⁵ और उसने अपने स्वामी के देनदारों में से एक-एक को बुलाकर पहले से पूछा, कि तुझ पर मेरे स्वामी का कितना कर्ज है? ⁶ उसने कहा, ‘सौ मन जैतून का तेल,’ तब उसने उससे कहा, कि अपनी खाता-बही ले और बैठकर तुरन्त पचास लिख दे। ⁷ फिर दूसरे से पूछा, ‘तुझ पर कितना कर्ज है?’ उसने कहा, ‘सौ मन गेहूँ,’ तब उसने उससे कहा, ‘अपनी खाता-बही लेकर अस्सी लिख दे।’

⁸ “स्वामी ने उस अधर्मी भण्डारी को सराहा, कि उसने चतुराई से काम किया है; क्योंकि इस संसार के लोग अपने समय के लोगों के साथ रीति-व्यवहारों में ज्योति के लोग* से अधिक चतुर हैं। ⁹ और मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि अधर्म के धन से अपने लिये मित्र बना लो; ताकि जब वह जाता रहे, तो वे तुम्हें अनन्त निवासों में ले लें। ¹⁰ जो थोड़े से थोड़े में विश्वासयोग्य है, वह बहुत में भी विश्वासयोग्य है; और जो थोड़े से थोड़े में अधर्मी है, वह बहुत में भी अधर्मी है। ¹¹ इसलिए जब तुम सांसारिक धन में विश्वासयोग्य न ठहरे, तो सच्चा धन तुम्हें कौन सौंपेगा? ¹² और यदि तुम पराये धन में विश्वासयोग्य न ठहरे, तो जो तुम्हारा है, उसे तुम्हें कौन देगा?

¹³ “कोई दास दो स्वामियों की सेवा नहीं कर सकता क्योंकि वह तो एक से बैर और दूसरे से प्रेम रखेगा; या एक से मिला रहेगा और दूसरे को तुच्छ जानेगा: तुम परमेश्वर और धन दोनों की सेवा नहीं कर सकते।”

¹⁴ फरीसी जो लोभी थे, ये सब बातें सुनकर उसका उपहास करने लगे। ¹⁵ उसने उनसे कहा, “तुम तो मनुष्यों के सामने अपने आप को धर्मी ठहराते हो, परन्तु परमेश्वर तुम्हारे मन को जानता है, क्योंकि जो वस्तु मनुष्यों की दृष्टि में महान है, वह परमेश्वर के निकट घृणित है।

¹⁶ “जब तक यूहन्ना आया, तब तक व्यवस्था और भविष्यद्वक्ता प्रभाव में थे। उस समय से परमेश्वर के राज्य का सुसमाचार सुनाया जा रहा है, और हर कोई उसमें प्रबलता से प्रवेश करता है। ¹⁷ आकाश और पृथ्वी का टल जाना व्यवस्था के एक बिन्दु के मिट जाने से सहज है।

¹⁸ “जो कोई अपनी पत्नी को त्याग कर दूसरी से विवाह करता है, वह व्यभिचार करता है, और जो कोई ऐसी त्यागी हुई स्त्री से विवाह करता है, वह भी व्यभिचार करता है।

¹⁹ “एक धनवान मनुष्य था जो बैंगनी कपड़े और मलमल पहनता और प्रति-दिन सुख-विलास और धूम-धाम के साथ रहता था। ²⁰ और लाज़र* नाम का एक कंगाल घावों से भरा हुआ उसकी डेवढ़ी पर छोड़ दिया जाता था। ²¹ और वह चाहता था, कि धनवान की मेज पर की जूठन से अपना पेट भरे; वरन् कुत्ते भी आकर उसके घावों को चाटते थे। ²² और ऐसा हुआ कि वह कंगाल मर गया, और स्वर्गदूतों ने उसे लेकर अब्राहम की गोद में पहुँचाया। और वह धनवान भी मरा; और गाड़ा गया, ²³ और अधोलोक* में उसने पीड़ा में पड़े हुए अपनी आँखें उठाई, और दूर से अब्राहम की गोद में लाज़र को देखा। ²⁴ और उसने पुकारकर कहा, ‘हे पिता अब्राहम, मुझ पर दया करके लाज़र को भेज दे, ताकि वह अपनी उँगली का सिरा पानी में भिगोकर मेरी जीभ को ठंडी करे, क्योंकि मैं इस ज्वाला में तड़प रहा हूँ।’ ²⁵ परन्तु अब्राहम ने कहा, ‘हे पुत्र स्मरण कर, कि तू अपने जीवनकाल में अच्छी वस्तुएँ पा चुका है, और वैसे ही लाज़र बुरी वस्तुएँ परन्तु अब वह यहाँ शान्ति पा रहा है, और तू तड़प रहा है।’ ²⁶ ‘और इन सब बातों को छोड़ हमारे और तुम्हारे बीच एक बड़ी खाई ठहराई गई है कि जो यहाँ से उस पार तुम्हारे पास जाना चाहें, वे न जा सके, और न कोई वहाँ से इस पार हमारे पास आ सके।’ ²⁷ उसने कहा, ‘तो हे पिता, मैं तुझ से विनती करता हूँ, कि तू उसे मेरे पिता के घर भेज, ²⁸ क्योंकि मेरे पाँच भाई हैं; वह उनके सामने इन बातों की चेतावनी दे, ऐसा न हो कि वे भी इस पीड़ा की जगह में आएँ।’ ²⁹ अब्राहम ने उससे कहा, ‘उनके पास तो मूसा और भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की पुस्तकें हैं, वे उनकी सुनें।’ ³⁰ उसने कहा, ‘नहीं, हे पिता अब्राहम; पर यदि कोई मरे हुआओं में से उनके पास जाए, तो वे मन फिराएँगे।’ ³¹ उसने उससे कहा, ‘जब वे मूसा और भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की नहीं सुनते, तो यदि मरे हुआओं में से कोई भी जी उठे तो भी उसकी नहीं मानेंगे।’”

Chapter 17

¹ फिर उसने अपने चेलों से कहा, “यह निश्चित है कि वे बातें जो पाप का कारण हैं, आएँगे परन्तु हाय, उस मनुष्य पर जिसके कारण वे आती हैं! ² जो इन छोटों में से किसी एक को ठोकर खिलाता है, उसके लिये यह भला होता कि चक्की का पाट उसके गले में लटकाया जाता, और वह समुद्र में डाल दिया जाता। ³ सचेत रहो; यदि तेरा भाई अपराध करे तो उसे डाँट, और यदि पछताए तो उसे क्षमा कर। ⁴ यदि दिन भर में वह सात बार तेरा अपराध करे और सातों बार तेरे पास फिर आकर कहे, कि मैं पछताता हूँ, तो उसे क्षमा कर।”

⁵ तब प्रेरितों ने प्रभु से कहा, “हमारा विश्वास बढ़ा।” ⁶ प्रभु ने कहा, “यदि तुम को राई के दाने के बराबर भी विश्वास होता, तो तुम इस शहतूत के पेड़ से कहते कि जड़ से उखड़कर समुद्र में लग जा, तो वह तुम्हारी मान लेता।

⁷ “पर तुम में से ऐसा कौन है, जिसका दास हल जोतता, या भेड़ें चराता हो, और जब वह खेत से आए, तो उससे कहे, ‘तुरन्त आकर भोजन करने बैठ’? ⁸ क्या वह उनसे न कहेगा, कि मेरा खाना तैयार कर: और जब तक मैं खाऊँ-पीऊँ तब तक कमर बाँधकर मेरी सेवा कर; इसके बाद तू भी खा पी लेना? ⁹ क्या वह उस दास का एहसान मानेगा, कि उसने वे ही काम किए जिसकी आज्ञा दी गई थी? ¹⁰ इसी रीति से तुम भी, जब उन सब कामों को कर चुके हो जिसकी आज्ञा तुम्हें दी गई थी, तो कहो, ‘हम निकम्मे दास हैं; कि जो हमें करना चाहिए था वही किया है।’”

¹¹ और ऐसा हुआ कि वह यरूशलेम को जाते हुए सामरिया और गलील प्रदेश की सीमा से होकर जा रहा था। ¹² और किसी गाँव में प्रवेश करते समय उसे दस कोढ़ी मिले। (लैव्य. 13:46) ¹³ और उन्होंने दूर खड़े होकर, ऊँचे शब्द से कहा, “हे यीशु, हे स्वामी, हम पर दया कर!” ¹⁴ उसने उन्हें देखकर कहा, “जाओ; और अपने आपको याजकों को दिखाओ*।” और जाते ही जाते वे शुद्ध हो गए। (लैव्य. 14:2-3) ¹⁵ तब उनमें से एक यह देखकर कि मैं चंगा हो गया हूँ, ऊँचे शब्द से परमेश्वर की बड़ाई करता हुआ लौटा; ¹⁶ और यीशु के पाँवों पर मुँह के बल गिरकर उसका धन्यवाद करने लगा; और वह सामरी* था। ¹⁷ इस पर यीशु ने कहा, “क्या दसों शुद्ध न हुए, तो फिर वे नौ कहाँ हैं? ¹⁸ क्या इस परदेशी को छोड़ कोई और न निकला, जो परमेश्वर की बड़ाई करता?” ¹⁹ तब उसने उससे कहा, “उठकर चला जा; तेरे विश्वास ने तुझे चंगा किया है।”

²⁰ जब फरीसियों ने उससे पूछा, कि परमेश्वर का राज्य कब आएगा? तो उसने उनको उत्तर दिया, “परमेश्वर का राज्य प्रगट रूप में नहीं आता। ²¹ और लोग यह न कहेंगे, कि देखो, यहाँ है, या वहाँ है। क्योंकि, परमेश्वर का राज्य तुम्हारे बीच में है।” ²² और उसने चेलों से कहा, “वे दिन आएँगे, जिनमें तुम मनुष्य के पुत्र के दिनों में से एक दिन को देखना चाहोगे, और नहीं देखने पाओगे। ²³ लोग तुम से कहेंगे, ‘देखो, वहाँ है!’ या ‘देखो यहाँ है!’ परन्तु तुम चले न जाना और न उनके पीछे हो लेना। ²⁴ क्योंकि जैसे बिजली आकाश की एक छोर से कौंधकर आकाश की दूसरी छोर तक चमकती है, वैसे ही मनुष्य का पुत्र भी अपने दिन में प्रगट होगा। ²⁵ परन्तु पहले अवश्य है, कि वह बहुत दुःख उठाए, और इस युग के लोग उसे तुच्छ ठहराएँ। ²⁶ जैसा नूह के दिनों में हुआ था, वैसा ही मनुष्य के पुत्र के दिनों में भी होगा। (इब्रा. 4:7, मत्ती 24:37-39, उत्प. 6:5-12) ²⁷ जिस दिन तक नूह जहाज पर न चढ़ा, उस दिन तक लोग खाते-पीते थे, और उनमें विवाह-शादी होती थी; तब जल-प्रलय ने आकर उन सब को नाश किया। ²⁸ और जैसा लूत के दिनों में हुआ था, कि लोग खाते-पीते लेन-देन करते, पेड़ लगाते और घर बनाते थे; ²⁹ परन्तु जिस दिन लूत सदोम से निकला, उस दिन आग और गन्धक आकाश से बरसी और सब को नाश कर दिया। (2 पत. 2:6, यहू. 1:7, उत्प. 19:24) ³⁰ मनुष्य के पुत्र के प्रगट होने के दिन भी ऐसा ही होगा।

³¹ “उस दिन जो छत पर हो; और उसका सामान घर में हो, वह उसे लेने को न उतरे, और वैसे ही जो खेत में हो वह पीछे न लौटे। ³² लूत की पत्नी को स्मरण रखो! (उत्प. 19:26, उत्प. 19:17) ³³ जो कोई अपना प्राण बचाना चाहे वह उसे खोएगा, और जो कोई उसे खोए वह उसे बचाएगा। ³⁴ मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, उस रात दो मनुष्य एक खाट पर होंगे, एक ले लिया जाएगा, और दूसरा छोड़ दिया जाएगा। ³⁵ दो स्त्रियाँ एक साथ चक्की पीसती होंगी, एक ले ली जाएगी, और दूसरी छोड़ दी जाएगी। ³⁶ [दो जन खेत में होंगे एक ले लिया जाएगा और दूसरा छोड़ा जाएगा।]” ³⁷ यह सुन उन्होंने उससे पूछा, “हे प्रभु यह कहाँ होगा?” उसने उनसे कहा, “जहाँ लाश हैं, वहाँ गिद्ध इकट्ठे होंगे।” (अय्यू. 39:30)

Chapter 18

¹ फिर उसने इसके विषय में कि नित्य प्रार्थना करना और साहस नहीं छोड़ना चाहिए उनसे यह दृष्टान्त कहा: ² “किसी नगर में एक न्यायी रहता था; जो न परमेश्वर से डरता था और न किसी मनुष्य की परवाह करता था। ³ और उसी नगर में एक विधवा भी रहती थी: जो उसके पास आ आकर कहा करती थी, ‘मेरा न्याय चुकाकर मुझे मुद्दई से बचा।’ ⁴ उसने कितने समय तक तो न माना परन्तु अन्त में मन में विचार कर कहा, ‘यद्यपि मैं न परमेश्वर से डरता, और न मनुष्यों की कुछ परवाह करता हूँ; ⁵ फिर भी यह विधवा मुझे सताती रहती है, इसलिए मैं उसका न्याय चुकाऊँगा, कहीं ऐसा न हो कि घड़ी-घड़ी आकर अन्त को मेरी नाक में दम करे।’”

⁶ प्रभु ने कहा, “सुनो, कि यह अधर्मी न्यायी क्या कहता है? ⁷ अतः क्या परमेश्वर अपने चुने हुएों का न्याय न चुकाएगा, जो रात-दिन उसकी दुहाई देते रहते; और क्या वह उनके विषय में देर करेगा? ⁸ मैं तुम से कहता हूँ; वह तुरन्त उनका न्याय चुकाएगा; पर मनुष्य का पुत्र जब आएगा, तो क्या वह पृथ्वी पर विश्वास पाएगा?”

⁹ और उसने उनसे जो अपने ऊपर भरोसा रखते थे, कि हम धर्मी हैं, और दूसरों को तुच्छ जानते थे, यह दृष्टान्त कहा: ¹⁰ “दो मनुष्य मन्दिर में प्रार्थना करने के लिये गए; एक फरीसी था और दूसरा चुंगी लेनेवाला। ¹¹ फरीसी खड़ा होकर अपने मन में यों प्रार्थना करने लगा, ‘हे परमेश्वर, मैं तेरा धन्यवाद करता हूँ, कि मैं और मनुष्यों के समान दुष्टता करनेवाला, अन्यायी और व्यभिचारी नहीं, और न इस चुंगी लेनेवाले के समान हूँ। ¹² मैं सप्ताह में दो बार उपवास करता हूँ; मैं अपनी सब कमाई का दसवाँ अंश भी देता हूँ।’

¹³ “परन्तु चुंगी लेनेवाले ने दूर खड़े होकर, स्वर्ग की ओर आँख उठाना भी न चाहा, वरन् अपनी छाती पीट-पीटकर* कहा, ‘हे परमेश्वर मुझ पापी पर दया कर!’ (भज. 51:1) ¹⁴ मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि वह दूसरा नहीं; परन्तु यही मनुष्य धर्मी ठहरा और अपने घर गया; क्योंकि जो कोई अपने आप को बड़ा बनाएगा, वह छोटा किया जाएगा; और जो अपने आप को छोटा बनाएगा, वह बड़ा किया जाएगा।”

¹⁵ फिर लोग अपने बच्चों को भी उसके पास लाने लगे, कि वह उन पर हाथ रखे; और चेलों ने देखकर उन्हें डाँटा। ¹⁶ यीशु ने बच्चों को पास बुलाकर कहा, “बालकों को मेरे पास आने दो, और उन्हें मना न करो: क्योंकि परमेश्वर का राज्य ऐसों ही का है। ¹⁷ मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि जो कोई परमेश्वर के राज्य को बालक के समान ग्रहण न करेगा वह उसमें कभी प्रवेश करने न पाएगा।”

¹⁸ किसी सरदार ने उससे पूछा, “हे उत्तम गुरु, अनन्त जीवन का अधिकारी होने के लिये मैं क्या करूँ?” ¹⁹ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “तू मुझे उत्तम क्यों कहता है? कोई उत्तम नहीं, केवल एक, अर्थात् परमेश्वर। ²⁰ तू आज्ञाओं को तो जानता है: ‘व्यभिचार न करना, हत्या न करना, चोरी न करना, झूठी गवाही न देना, अपने पिता और अपनी माता का आदर करना।’” ²¹ उसने कहा, “मैं तो इन सब को लड़कपन ही से मानता आया हूँ।” ²² यह सुन, “यीशु ने उससे कहा, तुझ में अब भी एक बात की घटी है, अपना सब कुछ बेचकर कंगालों को बाँट दे; और तुझे स्वर्ग में धन मिलेगा, और आकर मेरे पीछे हो ले।” ²³ वह यह सुनकर बहुत उदास हुआ, क्योंकि वह बड़ा धनी था।

²⁴ यीशु ने उसे देखकर कहा, “धनवानों का परमेश्वर के राज्य में प्रवेश करना कितना कठिन है! ²⁵ परमेश्वर के राज्य में धनवान के प्रवेश करने से ऊँट का सूई के नाके में से निकल जाना सहज है।” ²⁶ और सुननेवालों ने कहा, “तो फिर किस का उद्धार हो सकता है?” ²⁷ उसने कहा, “जो मनुष्य से नहीं हो सकता, वह परमेश्वर से हो सकता है।” ²⁸ पतरस ने कहा, “देख, हम तो घर-बार छोड़कर तेरे पीछे हो लिये हैं।” ²⁹ उसने उनसे कहा, “मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि ऐसा कोई नहीं जिस ने परमेश्वर के राज्य के लिये घर, या पत्नी, या भाइयों, या माता-पिता, या बाल-बच्चों को छोड़ दिया हो। ³⁰ और इस समय कई गुणा अधिक न पाए; और परलोक में अनन्त जीवन।”

³¹ फिर उसने बारहों को साथ लेकर उनसे कहा, “हम यरूशलेम को जाते हैं, और जितनी बातें मनुष्य के पुत्र के लिये भविष्यद्वक्ताओं के द्वारा लिखी गई हैं* वे सब पूरी होंगी। ³² क्योंकि वह अन्यजातियों के हाथ में सौंपा जाएगा, और वे उसका उपहास करेंगे; और उसका अपमान करेंगे, और उस पर थूकेंगे। ³³ और उसे कोड़े मारेंगे, और मार डालेंगे, और वह तीसरे दिन जी उठेगा।” ³⁴ और उन्होंने इन बातों में से कोई बात न समझी और यह बात उनसे छिपी रही, और जो कहा गया था वह उनकी समझ में न आया।

³⁵ जब वह यरीहो के निकट पहुँचा, तो एक अंधा सड़क के किनारे बैठा हुआ भीख माँग रहा था। ³⁶ और वह भीड़ के चलने की आहट सुनकर पूछने लगा, “यह क्या हो रहा है?” ³⁷ उन्होंने उसको बताया, “यीशु नासरी जा रहा है।” ³⁸ तब उसने पुकार के कहा, “हे यीशु, दाऊद की सन्तान, मुझ पर दया कर!” ³⁹ जो आगे-आगे जा रहे थे, वे उसे डाँटने लगे कि चुप रहे परन्तु वह और भी चिल्लाने लगा, “हे दाऊद की सन्तान, मुझ पर दया कर!” ⁴⁰ तब यीशु ने खड़े होकर आज्ञा दी कि उसे मेरे पास लाओ, और जब वह निकट आया, तो उसने उससे यह पूछा, ⁴¹ तू क्या चाहता है, “मैं तेरे लिये करूँ?” उसने कहा, “हे प्रभु, यह कि मैं देखने लूँ।” ⁴² यीशु ने उससे कहा, “देखने लग, तेरे विश्वास ने तुझे अच्छा कर दिया है।” ⁴³ और वह तुरन्त देखने लगा; और परमेश्वर की बड़ाई करता हुआ, उसके पीछे हो लिया, और सब लोगों ने देखकर परमेश्वर की स्तुति की।

Chapter 19

¹ वह यरीहो में प्रवेश करके जा रहा था। ² वहाँ जक्कई* नामक एक मनुष्य था, जो चुंगी लेनेवालों का सरदार और धनी था। ³ वह यीशु को देखना चाहता था कि वह कौन सा है? परन्तु भीड़ के कारण देख न सकता था। क्योंकि वह नाटा था। ⁴ तब उसको देखने के लिये वह आगे दौड़कर एक गूलर के पेड़ पर चढ़ गया, क्योंकि यीशु उसी मार्ग से जानेवाला था। ⁵ जब यीशु उस जगह पहुँचा, तो ऊपर दृष्टि कर के उससे कहा, “हे जक्कई, झट उतर आ; क्योंकि आज मुझे तेरे घर में रहना अवश्य है।” ⁶ वह तुरन्त उतरकर आनन्द से उसे अपने घर को ले गया। ⁷ यह देखकर सब लोग कुड़कुड़ाकर कहने लगे, “वह तो एक पापी मनुष्य के यहाँ गया है।” ⁸ जक्कई ने खड़े होकर प्रभु से कहा, “हे प्रभु, देख, मैं अपनी आधी सम्पत्ति कंगालों को देता हूँ, और यदि किसी का कुछ भी अन्याय करके ले लिया है तो उसे चौगुना फेर देता हूँ।” (निर्ग. 22:1) ⁹ तब यीशु ने उससे कहा, “आज इस घर में उद्धार आया है, इसलिए कि यह भी अब्राहम का एक पुत्र* है। ¹⁰ क्योंकि मनुष्य का पुत्र खोए हुआओं को ढूँढ़ने और उनका उद्धार करने आया है।” (मत्ती 15:24, यह. 34:16)

¹¹ जब वे ये बातें सुन रहे थे, तो उसने एक दृष्टान्त कहा, इसलिए कि वह यरूशलेम के निकट था, और वे समझते थे, कि परमेश्वर का राज्य अभी प्रगट होनेवाला है। ¹² अतः उसने कहा, “एक धनी मनुष्य दूर देश को चला ताकि राजपद पा कर लौट आए। ¹³ और उसने अपने दासों में से दस को बुलाकर उन्हें दस मुहरें दीं, और उनसे कहा, ‘मेरे लौट आने तक लेन-देन करना।’ ¹⁴ “परन्तु उसके नगर के रहनेवाले उससे बैर रखते थे, और उसके पीछे दूतों के द्वारा कहला भेजा, कि हम नहीं चाहते, कि यह हम पर राज्य करे।

¹⁵ “जब वह राजपद पा कर लौट आया, तो ऐसा हुआ कि उसने अपने दासों को जिन्हें रोकड़ दी थी, अपने पास बुलवाया ताकि मालूम करे कि उन्होंने लेन-देन से क्या-क्या कमाया। ¹⁶ तब पहले ने आकर कहा, ‘हे स्वामी, तेरे मुहर से दस और मुहरें कमाई हैं।’ ¹⁷ उसने उससे कहा, ‘हे उत्तम दास, तू धन्य है, तू बहुत ही थोड़े में विश्वासयोग्य निकला अब दस नगरों का अधिकार रख।’ ¹⁸ दूसरे ने आकर कहा, ‘हे स्वामी, तेरी मुहर से पाँच और मुहरें कमाई हैं।’ ¹⁹ उसने उससे कहा, ‘तू भी पाँच नगरों पर अधिकार रख।’ ²⁰ तीसरे ने आकर कहा, ‘हे स्वामी, देख, तेरी मुहर यह है, जिसे मैंने अँगोछे में बाँध रखा था।’ ²¹ क्योंकि मैं तुझ से डरता था, इसलिए कि तू कठोर मनुष्य है: जो तूने नहीं रखा उसे उठा लेता है, और जो तूने नहीं बोया, उसे काटता है।’ ²² उसने उससे कहा, ‘हे दुष्ट दास, मैं तेरे ही मुँह से* तुझे दोषी ठहराता हूँ। तू मुझे जानता था कि कठोर मनुष्य हूँ, जो मैंने नहीं रखा उसे उठा लेता, और जो मैंने नहीं बोया, उसे काटता हूँ; ²³ तो तूने मेरे रुपये सर्पाफों को क्यों नहीं रख दिए, कि मैं आकर ब्याज समेत ले लेता?’ ²⁴ और जो लोग निकट खड़े थे, उसने उनसे कहा, ‘वह मुहर उससे ले लो, और जिसके पास दस मुहरें हैं उसे दे दो।’ ²⁵ उन्होंने उससे कहा, ‘हे स्वामी, उसके पास दस मुहरें तो हैं।’ ²⁶ ‘मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि जिसके पास है, उसे और दिया जाएगा; और जिसके पास नहीं, उससे वह भी जो उसके पास है ले लिया जाएगा।’ ²⁷ परन्तु मेरे उन बैरियों को जो नहीं चाहते थे कि मैं उन पर राज्य करूँ, उनको यहाँ लाकर मेरे सामने मार डालो।’”

²⁸ ये बातें कहकर वह यरूशलेम की ओर उनके आगे-आगे चला। ²⁹ और जब वह जैतून नाम पहाड़ पर बैतफगे और बैतनिय्याह के पास पहुँचा, तो उसने अपने चेलों में से दो को यह कहके भेजा, ³⁰ “सामने के गाँव में जाओ, और उसमें पहुँचते ही एक गदही का बच्चा जिस पर कभी कोई सवार नहीं हुआ, बन्धा हुआ तुम्हें मिलेगा, उसे खोलकर लाओ। ³¹ और यदि कोई तुम से पूछे, कि क्यों खोलते हो, तो यह कह देना, कि प्रभु को इसकी जरूरत है।”

³² जो भेजे गए थे, उन्होंने जाकर जैसा उसने उनसे कहा था, वैसा ही पाया। ³³ जब वे गदहे के बच्चे को खोल रहे थे, तो उसके मालिकों ने उनसे पूछा, “इस बच्चे को क्यों खोलते हो?” ³⁴ उन्होंने कहा, “प्रभु को इसकी जरूरत है।” ³⁵ वे उसको यीशु के पास ले आए और अपने कपड़े उस बच्चे पर डालकर यीशु को उस पर बैठा दिया। ³⁶ जब वह जा रहा था, तो वे अपने कपड़े मार्ग में बिछाते जाते थे। (2 राजा. 9:13) ³⁷ और निकट आते हुए जब वह जैतून पहाड़ की ढलान पर पहुँचा, तो चेलों की सारी मण्डली उन सब सामर्थ्य के कामों के कारण जो उन्होंने देखे थे, आनन्दित होकर बड़े शब्द से परमेश्वर की स्तुति करने लगी: (जक. 9:9)

³⁸ “धन्य है वह राजा, जो प्रभु के नाम से आता है!

स्वर्ग में शान्ति और आकाश में महिमा हो!” (भज. 72:18-19, भज. 118:26)

³⁹ तब भीड़ में से कितने फरीसी उससे कहने लगे, “हे गुरु, अपने चेलों को डाँट।” ⁴⁰ उसने उत्तर दिया, “मैं तुम में से कहता हूँ, यदि ये चुप रहें, तो पत्थर चिल्ला उठेंगे।”

⁴¹ जब वह निकट आया तो नगर को देखकर उस पर रोया। ⁴² और कहा, “क्या ही भला होता, कि तू; हाँ, तू ही, इसी दिन में कुशल की बातें जानता, परन्तु अब वे तेरी आँखों से छिप गई हैं। (व्य. 32:29, यशा. 6:9-10) ⁴³ क्योंकि वे दिन तुझ पर आएँगे कि तेरे बैरी मोर्चा बाँधकर तुझे घेर लेंगे, और चारों ओर से तुझे दबाएँगे। ⁴⁴ और तुझे और तेरे साथ तेरे बालकों को, मिट्टी में मिलाएँगे, और तुझ में पत्थर पर पत्थर भी न छोड़ेंगे; क्योंकि तूने वह अवसर जब तुझ पर कृपादृष्टि की गई न पहचाना।”

⁴⁵ तब वह मन्दिर में जाकर बेचनेवालों को बाहर निकालने लगा। ⁴⁶ और उनसे कहा, “लिखा है: ‘मेरा घर प्रार्थना का घर होगा,’ परन्तु तुम ने उसे डाकुओं की खोह बना दिया है।” (यशा. 56:7, यिर्म. 7:11) ⁴⁷ और वह प्रतिदिन मन्दिर में उपदेश देता था : और प्रधान याजक और शास्त्री और लोगों के प्रमुख उसे मार डालने का अवसर ढूँढ़ते थे। ⁴⁸ परन्तु कोई उपाय न निकाल सके; कि यह किस प्रकार करें, क्योंकि सब लोग बड़ी चाह से उसकी सुनते थे।

Chapter 20

¹ एक दिन ऐसा हुआ कि जब वह मन्दिर में लोगों को उपदेश देता और सुसमाचार सुना रहा था, तो प्रधान याजक और शास्त्री, प्राचीनों के साथ पास आकर खड़े हुए। ² और कहने लगे, “हमें बता, तू इन कामों को किस अधिकार से करता है, और वह कौन है, जिसने तुझे यह अधिकार दिया है?” ³ उसने उनको उत्तर दिया, “मैं भी तुम से एक बात पूछता हूँ; मुझे बताओ ⁴ यूहन्ना का बपतिस्मा स्वर्ग की ओर से था या मनुष्यों की ओर से था?” ⁵ तब वे आपस में कहने लगे, “यदि हम कहें, ‘स्वर्ग की ओर से,’ तो वह कहेगा; ‘फिर तुम ने उस पर विश्वास क्यों नहीं किया?’” ⁶ और यदि हम कहें, ‘मनुष्यों की ओर से,’ तो सब लोग हमें पत्थराव करेंगे, क्योंकि वे सचमुच जानते हैं, कि यूहन्ना भविष्यद्वक्ता था।” ⁷ अतः उन्होंने उत्तर दिया, “हम नहीं जानते, कि वह किस की ओर से था।” ⁸ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “तो मैं भी तुम्हें नहीं बताता कि मैं ये काम किस अधिकार से करता हूँ।”

⁹ तब वह लोगों से यह दृष्टान्त कहने लगा, “किसी मनुष्य ने दाख की बारी लगाई, और किसानों को उसका ठेका दे दिया और बहुत दिनों के लिये परदेश चला गया। (मर. 12:1-12, मत्ती 21:33-46) ¹⁰ नियुक्त समय पर उसने किसानों के पास एक दास को भेजा, कि वे दाख की बारी के कुछ फलों का भाग उसे दें, पर किसानों ने उसे पीटकर खाली हाथ लौटा दिया। ¹¹ फिर उसने एक और दास को भेजा, और उन्होंने उसे भी पीटकर और उसका अपमान करके खाली हाथ लौटा दिया। ¹² फिर उसने तीसरा भेजा, और उन्होंने उसे भी घायल करके निकाल दिया। ¹³ तब दाख की बारी के स्वामी ने कहा, ‘मैं क्या करूँ? मैं अपने प्रिय पुत्र को भेजूँगा, क्या जाने वे उसका आदर करें।’ ¹⁴ जब किसानों ने उसे देखा तो आपस में विचार करने लगे, ‘यह तो वारिस है; आओ, हम उसे मार डालें, कि विरासत हमारी हो जाए।’ ¹⁵ और उन्होंने उसे दाख की बारी से बाहर निकालकर मार डाला: इसलिए दाख की बारी का स्वामी उनके साथ क्या करेगा? ¹⁶ वह आकर उन किसानों को नाश करेगा, और दाख की बारी दूसरों को सौंपेगा।” यह सुनकर उन्होंने कहा, “परमेश्वर ऐसा न करे।” ¹⁷ उसने उनकी ओर देखकर कहा, “फिर यह क्या लिखा है:

‘जिस पत्थर को राजमिस्त्रियों ने निकम्मा ठहराया था,
वही कोने का सिरा हो गया।’ (भज. 118:22, 23)

¹⁸ जो कोई उस पत्थर पर गिरेगा वह चकनाचूर हो जाएगा*, और जिस पर वह गिरेगा, उसको पीस डालेगा।” (दानि. 2:34,35)

¹⁹ उसी घड़ी शास्त्रियों और प्रधान याजकों ने उसे पकड़ना चाहा, क्योंकि समझ गए थे, कि उसने उनके विरुद्ध दृष्टान्त कहा, परन्तु वे लोगों से डरे। ²⁰ और वे उसकी ताक में लगे और भेदिये भेजे, कि धर्मी का भेष धरकर उसकी कोई न कोई बात पकड़ें, कि उसे राज्यपाल के हाथ और अधिकार में सौंप दें। ²¹ उन्होंने उससे यह पूछा, “हे गुरु, हम जानते हैं कि तू ठीक कहता, और सिखाता भी है, और किसी का पक्षपात नहीं करता; वरन् परमेश्वर का मार्ग सच्चाई से बताता है। ²² क्या हमें कैसर को कर देना उचित है, कि नहीं?” ²³ उसने उनकी चतुराई को ताड़कर उनसे कहा, ²⁴ “एक दीनार मुझे दिखाओ। इस पर किसकी छाप और नाम है?” उन्होंने कहा, “कैसर का।” ²⁵ उसने उनसे कहा, “तो जो कैसर का है, वह कैसर को दो और जो परमेश्वर का है, वह परमेश्वर को दो।” ²⁶ वे लोगों के सामने उस बात को पकड़ न सके, वरन् उसके उत्तर से अचम्भित होकर चुप रह गए।

²⁷ फिर सद्की जो कहते हैं, कि मरे हुआ का जी उठना है ही नहीं, उनमें से कुछ ने उसके पास आकर पूछा। ²⁸ “हे गुरु, मूसा ने हमारे लिये यह लिखा है, ‘यदि किसी का भाई अपनी पत्नी के रहते हुए बिना सन्तान मर जाए, तो उसका भाई उसकी पत्नी से विवाह कर ले, और अपने भाई के लिये वंश उत्पन्न करे।’ (उत्प. 38:8, व्य. 25:5) ²⁹ अतः सात भाई थे, पहला भाई विवाह करके बिना सन्तान मर गया। ³⁰ फिर दूसरे, ³¹ और तीसरे ने भी उस स्त्री से विवाह कर लिया। इसी रीति से सातों बिना सन्तान मर गए। ³² सब के पीछे वह स्त्री भी मर गई। ³³ अतः जी उठने पर वह उनमें से किस की पत्नी होगी, क्योंकि वह सातों की पत्नी रह चुकी थी।” ³⁴ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “इस युग के सन्तानों में तो विवाह-शादी होती है, ³⁵ पर जो लोग इस योग्य ठहरेंगे, की उस युग को और मरे हुआओं में से जी उठना प्राप्त करें, उनमें विवाह-शादी न होगी। ³⁶ वे फिर मरने के भी नहीं; क्योंकि वे स्वर्गदूतों के समान होंगे, और पुनरुत्थान की सन्तान होने से परमेश्वर के भी सन्तान होंगे। ³⁷ परन्तु इस बात को कि मरे हुए जी उठते हैं, मूसा ने भी झाड़ी की कथा में प्रगट की है, वह प्रभु को ‘अब्राहम का परमेश्वर, और इसहाक का परमेश्वर, और याकूब का परमेश्वर’ कहता है। (निर्ग. 3:2, निर्ग. 3:6) ³⁸ परमेश्वर तो मुर्दों का नहीं परन्तु जीवितों का परमेश्वर है: क्योंकि उसके निकट सब जीवित हैं।” ³⁹ तब यह सुनकर शास्त्रियों में से कितनों ने कहा, “हे गुरु, तूने अच्छा कहा।” ⁴⁰ और उन्हें फिर उससे कुछ और पूछने का साहस न हुआ*।

⁴¹ फिर उसने उनसे पूछा, “मसीह को दाऊद की सन्तान कैसे कहते हैं? ⁴² दाऊद आप भजन संहिता की पुस्तक में कहता है:

‘प्रभु ने मेरे प्रभु से कहा,
⁴³ मेरे दाहिने बैठ,
जब तक कि मैं तेरे बैरियों को तेरे पाँवों तले की चौकी न कर दूँ।’

⁴⁴ दाऊद तो उसे प्रभु कहता है; तो फिर वह उसकी सन्तान कैसे ठहरा?”

⁴⁵ जब सब लोग सुन रहे थे, तो उसने अपने चेलों से कहा। ⁴⁶ “शास्त्रियों से सावधान रहो*, जिनको लम्बे-लम्बे वस्त्र पहने हुए फिरना अच्छा लगता है, और जिन्हें बाजारों में नमस्कार, और आराधनालयों में मुख्य आसन और भोज में मुख्य स्थान प्रिय लगते हैं। ⁴⁷ वे विधवाओं के घर खा जाते हैं, और दिखाने के लिये बड़ी देर तक प्रार्थना करते रहते हैं, ये बहुत ही दण्ड पाएँगे।”

Chapter 21

¹ फिर उसने आँख उठाकर धनवानों को अपना-अपना दान भण्डार में डालते हुए देखा। ² और उसने एक कंगाल विधवा को भी उसमें दो दमड़ियाँ डालते हुए देखा। ³ तब उसने कहा, “मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ कि इस कंगाल विधवा ने सबसे बढ़कर डाला है। ⁴ क्योंकि उन सब ने अपनी-अपनी बढ़ती में से दान में कुछ डाला है, परन्तु इसने अपनी घटी में से अपनी सारी जीविका डाल दी है।”

⁵ जब कितने लोग मन्दिर के विषय में कह रहे थे, कि वह कैसे सुन्दर पत्थरों और भेंट* की वस्तुओं से संवारा गया है, तो उसने कहा, ⁶ “वे दिन आएँगे, जिनमें यह सब जो तुम देखते हो, उनमें से यहाँ किसी पत्थर पर पत्थर भी न छूटेगा, जो ढाया न जाएगा।”

⁷ उन्होंने उससे पूछा, “हे गुरु, यह सब कब होगा? और ये बातें जब पूरी होने पर होंगी, तो उस समय का क्या चिन्ह होगा?” ⁸ उसने कहा, “सावधान रहो, कि भ्रमाएँ न जाओ, क्योंकि बहुत से मेरे नाम से आकर कहेंगे, कि मैं वही हूँ; और यह भी कि समय निकट आ पहुँचा है: तुम उनके पीछे न चले जाना। (1 यूह. 4:1, मर. 13:21-23) ⁹ और जब तुम लड़ाइयों और बलवों की चर्चा सुनो, तो घबरा न जाना; क्योंकि इनका पहले होना अवश्य है; परन्तु उस समय तुरन्त अन्त न होगा।”

¹⁰ तब उसने उनसे कहा, “जाति पर जाति और राज्य पर राज्य चढ़ाई करेगा। (2 इति. 15:5-6, यशा. 19:2) ¹¹ और बड़े-बड़े भूकम्प होंगे, और जगह-जगह अकाल और महामारियाँ पड़ेंगी, और आकाश में भयंकर बातें और बड़े-बड़े चिन्ह प्रगट होंगे। ¹² परन्तु इन सब बातों से पहले वे मेरे नाम के कारण तुम्हें पकड़ेंगे, और सताएँगे, और आराधनालयों में सौंपेंगे, और बन्दीगृह में डलवाएँगे, और राजाओं और राज्यपालों के सामने ले जाएँगे। ¹³ पर यह तुम्हारे लिये गवाही देने का अवसर हो जाएगा। ¹⁴ इसलिए अपने-अपने मन में ठान रखो कि हम पहले से उत्तर देने की चिन्ता न करेंगे। ¹⁵ क्योंकि मैं तुम्हें ऐसा बोल और बुद्धि दूँगा, कि तुम्हारे सब विरोधी सामना या खण्डन न कर सकेंगे। ¹⁶ और तुम्हारे माता-पिता और भाई और कुटुम्ब, और मित्र भी तुम्हें पकड़वाएँगे; यहाँ तक कि तुम में से कितनों को मरवा डालेंगे। ¹⁷ और मेरे नाम के कारण सब लोग तुम से बैर करेंगे। ¹⁸ परन्तु तुम्हारे सिर का एक बाल भी बाँका न होगा*। (मत्ती 10:30, लूका 12:7) ¹⁹ “अपने धीरज से तुम अपने प्राणों को बचाए रखोगे।

²⁰ “जब तुम यरूशलेम को सेनाओं से घिरा हुआ देखो, तो जान लेना कि उसका उजड़ जाना निकट है। ²¹ तब जो यहूदिया में हों वह पहाड़ों पर भाग जाएँ, और जो यरूशलेम के भीतर हों वे बाहर निकल जाएँ; और जो गाँवों में हो वे उसमें न जाएँ। ²² क्योंकि यह पलटा लेने के ऐसे दिन होंगे, जिनमें लिखी हुई सब बातें पूरी हो जाएँगी। (व्य. 32:35, यिर्म. 46:10) ²³ उन दिनों में जो गर्भवती और दूध पिलाती होंगी, उनके लिये हाय, हाय! क्योंकि देश में बड़ा क्लेश और इन लोगों पर बड़ी आपत्ति होगी। ²⁴ वे तलवार के कौर हो जाएँगे, और सब देशों के लोगों में बन्धुएँ होकर पहुँचाए जाएँगे, और जब तक अन्यजातियों का समय पूरा न हो, तब तक यरूशलेम अन्यजातियों से रौंदा जाएगा। (एजा 9:7, भज. 79:1, यशा. 63:18, यिर्म. 21:7, दानि. 9:26)

²⁵ “और सूरज और चाँद और तारों में चिन्ह दिखाई देंगे, और पृथ्वी पर, देश-देश के लोगों को संकट होगा; क्योंकि वे समुद्र के गरजने और लहरों के कोलाहल से घबरा जाएँगे। (भज. 46:2-3, भज. 65:7, यशा. 13:10, यशा. 24:19, यह्. 32:7, योए. 2:30) ²⁶ और भय के कारण और संसार पर आनेवाली घटनाओं की बाँट देखते-देखते लोगों के जी में जी न रहेगा* क्योंकि आकाश की शक्तियाँ हिलाई जाएँगी। (लैव्य. 26:36, हाग्वै 2:6, हाग्वै 2:21) ²⁷ तब वे मनुष्य के पुत्र को सामर्थ्य और बड़ी महिमा के साथ बादल पर आते देखेंगे। (प्रका. 1:7, दानि. 7:13) ²⁸ जब ये बातें होने लगे, तो सीधे होकर अपने सिर ऊपर उठाना; क्योंकि तुम्हारा छुटकारा निकट होगा।”

²⁹ उसने उनसे एक दृष्टान्त भी कहा, “अंजीर के पेड़ और सब पेड़ों को देखो। ³⁰ ज्यों ही उनकी कोंपलें निकलती हैं, तो तुम देखकर आप ही जान लेते हो, कि ग्रीष्मकाल निकट है। ³¹ इसी रीति से जब तुम ये बातें होते देखो, तब जान लो कि परमेश्वर का राज्य निकट है। ³² मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि जब तक ये सब बातें न हो लें, तब तक इस पीढ़ी का कदापि अन्त न होगा। ³³ आकाश और पृथ्वी टल जाएँगे, परन्तु मेरी बातें कभी न टलेंगी।

³⁴ “इसलिए सावधान रहो, ऐसा न हो कि तुम्हारे मन खुमार और मतवालेपन, और इस जीवन की चिन्ताओं से सुस्त हो जाएँ, और वह दिन तुम पर फन्दे के समान अचानक आ पड़े। ³⁵ क्योंकि वह सारी पृथ्वी के सब रहनेवालों पर इसी प्रकार आ पड़ेगा। (प्रका. 3:3, लूका 12:40) ³⁶ इसलिए जागते रहो और हर समय प्रार्थना करते रहो कि तुम इन सब आनेवाली घटनाओं से बचने, और मनुष्य के पुत्र के सामने खड़े* होने के योग्य बनो।”

³⁷ और वह दिन को मन्दिर में उपदेश करता था; और रात को बाहर जाकर जैतून नाम पहाड़ पर रहा करता था। ³⁸ और भोर को तड़के सब लोग उसकी सुनने के लिये मन्दिर में उसके पास आया करते थे।

Chapter 22

¹ अखमीरी रोटी का पर्व जो फसह कहलाता है, निकट था। ² और प्रधान याजक और शास्त्री इस बात की खोज में थे कि उसको कैसे मार डालें, पर वे लोगों से डरते थे।

³ और शैतान यहूदा में समाया*, जो इस्करियोती कहलाता और बारह चेलों में गिना जाता था। ⁴ उसने जाकर प्रधान याजकों और पहरुओं के सरदारों के साथ बातचीत की, कि उसको किस प्रकार उनके हाथ पकड़वाए। ⁵ वे आनन्दित हुए, और उसे रुपये देने का वचन दिया। ⁶ उसने मान लिया, और अवसर ढूँढ़ने लगा, कि बिना उपद्रव के उसे उनके हाथ पकड़वा दे।

⁷ तब अखमीरी रोटी के पर्व का दिन आया, जिसमें फसह का मेम्ना बलि करना अवश्य था। (निर्ग. 12:3,6,8,14) ⁸ और यीशु ने पतरस और यूहन्ना को यह कहकर भेजा, “जाकर हमारे खाने के लिये फसह तैयार करो।” ⁹ उन्होंने उससे पूछा, “तू कहीं चाहता है, कि हम तैयार करें?” ¹⁰ उसने उनसे कहा, “देखो, नगर में प्रवेश करते ही एक मनुष्य जल का घड़ा उठाए हुए तुम्हें मिलेगा, जिस घर में वह जाए; तुम उसके पीछे चले जाना, ¹¹ और उस घर के स्वामी से कहो, ‘गुरु तुझ से कहता है; कि वह पाहुनशाला कहीं है जिसमें मैं अपने चेलों के साथ फसह खाऊँ?’” ¹² वह तुम्हें एक सजी-सजाई बड़ी अटारी दिखा देगा; वहाँ तैयारी करना। ¹³ उन्होंने जाकर, जैसा उसने उनसे कहा था, वैसा ही पाया, और फसह तैयार किया।

¹⁴ जब घड़ी पहुँची, तो वह प्रेरितों के साथ भोजन करने बैठा। ¹⁵ और उसने उनसे कहा, “मुझे बड़ी लालसा थी, कि दुःख-भोगने से पहले यह फसह तुम्हारे साथ खाऊँ।” ¹⁶ क्योंकि मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि जब तक वह परमेश्वर के राज्य में पूरा न हो तब तक मैं उसे कभी न खाऊँगा।” ¹⁷ तब उसने कटोरा लेकर धन्यवाद किया और कहा, “इसको लो और आपस में बाँट लो।” ¹⁸ क्योंकि मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि जब तक परमेश्वर का राज्य न आए तब तक मैं दाखरस अब से कभी न पीऊँगा।” ¹⁹ फिर उसने रोटी ली, और धन्यवाद करके तोड़ी, और उनको यह कहते हुए दी, “यह मेरी देह है, जो तुम्हारे लिये दी जाती है: मेरे स्मरण के लिये यही किया करो।” ²⁰ इसी रीति से उसने भोजन के बाद कटोरा भी यह कहते हुए दिया, “यह कटोरा मेरे उस लहू में जो तुम्हारे लिये बहाया जाता है नई वाचा है। (निर्ग. 24:8, 1 कुरि. 11:25, मत्ती 26:28, जक. 9:11) ²¹ पर देखो, मेरे पकड़वानेवाले का हाथ मेरे साथ मेज पर है। (भज. 41:9) ²² क्योंकि मनुष्य का पुत्र तो जैसा उसके लिये ठहराया गया, जाता ही है, पर हाय उस मनुष्य पर, जिसके द्वारा वह पकड़वाया जाता है!” ²³ तब वे आपस में पूछ-ताछ करने लगे, “हम में से कौन है, जो यह काम करेगा?”

²⁴ उनमें यह वाद-विवाद भी हुआ; कि हम में से कौन बड़ा समझा जाता है? ²⁵ उसने उनसे कहा, “अन्यजातियों के राजा उन पर प्रभुता करते हैं; और जो उन पर अधिकार रखते हैं, वे उपकारक कहलाते हैं।” ²⁶ परन्तु तुम ऐसे न होना; वरन् जो तुम में बड़ा है, वह छोटे के समान और जो प्रधान है, वह सेवक के समान बने। ²⁷ क्योंकि बड़ा कौन है; वह जो भोजन पर बैठा या वह जो सेवा करता है? क्या वह नहीं जो भोजन पर बैठा है? पर मैं तुम्हारे बीच में सेवक के समान हूँ।

²⁸ “परन्तु तुम वह हो, जो मेरी परीक्षाओं में लगातार मेरे साथ रहे; ²⁹ और जैसे मेरे पिता ने मेरे लिये एक राज्य ठहराया है, वैसे ही मैं भी तुम्हारे लिये ठहराता हूँ।” ³⁰ ताकि तुम मेरे राज्य में मेरी मेज पर खाओ-पीओ; वरन् सिंहासनों पर बैठकर इस्राएल के बारह गोत्रों का न्याय करो।

³¹ “शमौन, हे शमौन, शैतान ने तुम लोगों को माँग लिया है कि गँहूँ के समान फटके*। ³² परन्तु मैंने तेरे लिये विनती की, कि तेरा विश्वास जाता न रहे और जब तू फिरे, तो अपने भाइयों को स्थिर करना।” ³³ उसने उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, मैं तेरे साथ बन्दीगृह जाने, वरन् मरने को भी तैयार हूँ।” ³⁴ उसने कहा, “हे पतरस मैं तुझ से कहता हूँ, कि आज मुर्गा बाँग देगा जब तक तू तीन बार मेरा इन्कार न कर लेगा कि मैं उसे नहीं जानता।”

³⁵ और उसने उनसे कहा, “जब मैंने तुम्हें बटुए, और झोली, और जूते बिना भेजा था, तो क्या तुम को किसी वस्तु की घटी हुई थी?” उन्होंने कहा, “किसी वस्तु की नहीं।” ³⁶ उसने उनसे कहा, “परन्तु अब जिसके पास बटुआ हो वह उसे ले, और वैसे ही झोली भी, और जिसके पास तलवार न हो वह अपने कपड़े बेचकर एक मोल ले।” ³⁷ क्योंकि मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, कि यह जो लिखा है, ‘वह अपराधी के साथ गिना गया,’ उसका मुझ में पूरा होना अवश्य है; क्योंकि मेरे विषय की बातें पूरी होने पर हैं।” (गला. 3:13, 2 कुरि. 5:21, यशा. 53:12)

³⁸ उन्होंने कहा, “हे प्रभु, देख, यहाँ दो तलवारें हैं।” उसने उनसे कहा, “बहुत हैं।”

³⁹ तब वह बाहर निकलकर अपनी रीति के अनुसार जैतून के पहाड़ पर गया, और चले उसके पीछे हो लिए। ⁴⁰ उस जगह पहुँचकर उसने उनसे कहा, “प्रार्थना करो, कि तुम परीक्षा में न पड़ो।” ⁴¹ और वह आप उनसे अलग एक ढेला फेंकने की दूरी भर गया, और घुटने टेककर प्रार्थना करने लगा। ⁴² “हे पिता यदि तू चाहे तो इस कटोरे को मेरे पास से हटा ले, फिर भी मेरी नहीं परन्तु तेरी ही इच्छा पूरी हो।” ⁴³ तब स्वर्ग से एक दूत उसको दिखाई दिया जो उसे सामर्थ्य देता था*। ⁴⁴ और वह अत्यन्त संकट में व्याकुल होकर और भी हार्दिक वेदना से प्रार्थना करने लगा; और उसका पसीना मानो लहू की बड़ी-बड़ी बूँदों के समान भूमि पर गिर रहा था। ⁴⁵ तब वह प्रार्थना से उठा और अपने चेलों के पास आकर उन्हें उदासी के मारे सोता पाया। ⁴⁶ और उनसे कहा, “क्यों सोते हो? उठो, प्रार्थना करो, कि परीक्षा में न पड़ो।”

⁴⁷ वह यह कह ही रहा था, कि देखो एक भीड़ आई, और उन बारहों में से एक जिसका नाम यहूदा था उनके आगे-आगे आ रहा था, वह यीशु के पास आया, कि उसका चूमा ले। ⁴⁸ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “हे यहूदा, क्या तू चूमा लेकर मनुष्य के पुत्र को पकड़वाता है?” ⁴⁹ उसके साथियों ने जब देखा कि क्या होनेवाला है, तो कहा, “हे प्रभु, क्या हम तलवार चलाएँ?” ⁵⁰ और उनमें से एक ने महायाजक के दास पर तलवार चलाकर उसका दाहिना कान उड़ा दिया। ⁵¹ इस पर यीशु ने कहा, “अब बस करो।” और उसका कान छूकर उसे अच्छा किया। ⁵² तब यीशु ने प्रधान याजकों और मन्दिर के पहरुओं के सरदारों और प्राचीनों से,

जो उस पर चढ़ आए थे, कहा, “क्या तुम मुझे डाकू जानकर तलवारें और लाठियाँ लिए हुए निकले हो? ⁵³ जब मैं मन्दिर में हर दिन तुम्हारे साथ था, तो तुम ने मुझ पर हाथ न डाला; पर यह तुम्हारी घड़ी है, और अंधकार का अधिकार है।”

⁵⁴ फिर वे उसे पकड़कर ले चले, और महायाजक के घर में लाए और पतरस दूर ही दूर उसके पीछे-पीछे चलता था। ⁵⁵ और जब वे आँगन में आग सुलगाकर इकट्ठे बैठे, तो पतरस भी उनके बीच में बैठ गया। ⁵⁶ और एक दासी उसे आग के उजियाले में बैठे देखकर और उसकी ओर ताक कर कहने लगी, “यह भी तो उसके साथ था।” ⁵⁷ परन्तु उसने यह कहकर इन्कार किया, “हे नारी, मैं उसे नहीं जानता।” ⁵⁸ थोड़ी देर बाद किसी और ने उसे देखकर कहा, “तू भी तो उन्हीं में से है।” पतरस ने कहा, “हे मनुष्य मैं नहीं हूँ।” ⁵⁹ कोई घंटे भर के बाद एक और मनुष्य दृढ़ता से कहने लगा, “निश्चय यह भी तो उसके साथ था; क्योंकि यह गलीली है।” ⁶⁰ पतरस ने कहा, “हे मनुष्य, मैं नहीं जानता कि तू क्या कहता है?” वह कह ही रहा था कि तुरन्त मुर्गे ने बाँग दी। ⁶¹ तब प्रभु ने घूमकर पतरस की ओर देखा, और पतरस को प्रभु की वह बात याद आई जो उसने कही थी, “आज मुर्गे के बाँग देने से पहले, तू तीन बार मेरा इन्कार करेगा।” ⁶² और वह बाहर निकलकर फूट-फूट कर रोने लगा।

⁶³ जो मनुष्य यीशु को पकड़े हुए थे, वे उसका उपहास करके पीटने लगे; ⁶⁴ और उसकी आँखें ढाँपकर उससे पूछा, “भविष्यद्वाणी करके बता कि तुझे किसने मारा।” ⁶⁵ और उन्होंने बहुत सी और भी निन्दा की बातें उसके विरोध में कहीं।

⁶⁶ जब दिन हुआ तो लोगों के पुरनिए और प्रधान याजक और शास्त्री इकट्ठे हुए, और उसे अपनी महासभा में लाकर पूछा, ⁶⁷ “यदि तू मसीह है, तो हम से कह दे!” उसने उनसे कहा, “यदि मैं तुम से कहूँ तो विश्वास न करोगे। ⁶⁸ और यदि पूछूँ, तो उत्तर न दोगे। ⁶⁹ परन्तु अब से मनुष्य का पुत्र सर्वशक्तिमान परमेश्वर की दाहिनी ओर बैठा रहेगा।” (मर. 14:62, भज. 110:1) ⁷⁰ इस पर सब ने कहा, “तो क्या तू परमेश्वर का पुत्र है?” उसने उनसे कहा, “तुम आप ही कहते हो, क्योंकि मैं हूँ।” ⁷¹ तब उन्होंने कहा, “अब हमें गवाही की क्या आवश्यकता है; क्योंकि हमने आप ही उसके मुँह से सुन लिया है।”

Chapter 23

¹ तब सारी सभा उठकर उसे पिलातुस के पास ले गई। ² और वे यह कहकर उस पर दोष लगाने लगे, “हमने इसे लोगों को बहकाते और कैसर को कर देने से मना करते, और अपने आप को मसीह, राजा कहते हुए सुना है।” ³ पिलातुस ने उससे पूछा, “क्या तू यहूदियों का राजा है?” उसने उसे उत्तर दिया, “तू आप ही कह रहा है।” ⁴ तब पिलातुस ने प्रधान याजकों और लोगों से कहा, “मैं इस मनुष्य में कुछ दोष नहीं पाता।” ⁵ पर वे और भी दृढ़ता से कहने लगे, “यह गलील से लेकर यहाँ तक सारे यहूदिया में उपदेश दे देकर लोगों को भड़काता है।” ⁶ यह सुनकर पिलातुस ने पूछा, “क्या यह मनुष्य गलीली है?” ⁷ और यह जानकर कि वह हेरोदेस की रियासत* का है, उसे हेरोदेस के पास भेज दिया, क्योंकि उन दिनों में वह भी यरूशलेम में था।

⁸ हेरोदेस यीशु को देखकर बहुत ही प्रसन्न हुआ, क्योंकि वह बहुत दिनों से उसको देखना चाहता था : इसलिए कि उसके विषय में सुना था, और उसका कुछ चिन्ह देखने की आशा रखता था। ⁹ वह उससे बहुत सारी बातें पूछता रहा, पर उसने उसको कुछ भी उत्तर न दिया। ¹⁰ और प्रधान याजक और शास्त्री खड़े हुए तन मन से उस पर दोष लगाते रहे। ¹¹ तब हेरोदेस ने अपने सिपाहियों के साथ उसका अपमान करके उपहास किया, और भड़कीला वस्त्र पहनाकर उसे पिलातुस के पास लौटा दिया। ¹² उसी दिन पिलातुस और हेरोदेस मित्र हो गए। इसके पहले वे एक दूसरे के बैरी थे।

¹³ पिलातुस ने प्रधान याजकों और सरदारों और लोगों को बुलाकर उनसे कहा, ¹⁴ “तुम इस मनुष्य को लोगों का बहकानेवाला ठहराकर मेरे पास लाए हो, और देखो, मैंने तुम्हारे सामने उसकी जाँच की, पर जिन बातों का तुम उस पर दोष लगाते हो, उन बातों के विषय में मैंने उसमें कुछ भी दोष नहीं पाया है; ¹⁵ न हेरोदेस ने, क्योंकि उसने उसे हमारे पास लौटा दिया है: और देखो, उससे ऐसा कुछ नहीं हुआ कि वह मृत्यु के दण्ड के योग्य ठहराया जाए। ¹⁶ इसलिए मैं उसे पिटाकर छोड़ देता हूँ।” ¹⁷ पिलातुस पर्व के समय उनके लिए एक बन्दी को छोड़ने पर विवश था। ¹⁸ तब सब मिलकर चिल्ला उठे, “इसका काम तमाम कर, और हमारे लिये बरअब्बा को छोड़ दे।” ¹⁹ वह किसी बलवे के कारण जो नगर में हुआ था, और हत्या के कारण बन्दीगृह में डाला गया था। ²⁰ पर पिलातुस ने यीशु को छोड़ने की इच्छा से लोगों को फिर समझाया। ²¹ परन्तु उन्होंने चिल्लाकर कहा, “उसे क्रूस पर चढ़ा, क्रूस पर!” ²² उसने तीसरी बार उनसे कहा, “क्यों उसने कौन सी बुराई की है? मैंने उसमें मृत्यु दण्ड के योग्य कोई बात नहीं पाई! इसलिए मैं उसे पिटाकर छोड़ देता हूँ।” ²³ परन्तु वे चिल्ला-चिल्लाकर पीछे पड़ गए, कि वह क्रूस पर चढ़ाया जाए, और उनका चिल्लाना प्रबल हुआ। ²⁴ अतः पिलातुस ने आज्ञा दी, कि उनकी विनती के अनुसार किया जाए। ²⁵ और उसने उस मनुष्य को जो बलवे और हत्या के कारण बन्दीगृह में डाला गया था, और जिसे वे माँगते थे, छोड़ दिया; और यीशु को उनकी इच्छा के अनुसार सौंप दिया।

²⁶ जब वे उसे लिए जा रहे थे, तो उन्होंने शमौन नाम एक कुरेनी को जो गाँव से आ रहा था, पकड़कर उस पर क्रूस को लाद दिया कि उसे यीशु के पीछे-पीछे ले चले। ²⁷ और लोगों की बड़ी भीड़ उसके पीछे हो ली: और बहुत सारी स्त्रियाँ भी, जो उसके लिये छाती-पीटती और विलाप करती थीं। ²⁸ यीशु ने उनकी ओर फिरकर कहा, “हे यरूशलेम की पुत्रियों, मेरे लिये मत रोओ; परन्तु अपने और अपने बालकों के लिये रोओ।” ²⁹ क्योंकि वे दिन आते हैं, जिनमें लोग कहेंगे, ‘धन्य हैं वे जो बाँझ हैं, और वे गर्भ जो न जने और वे स्तन जिन्होंने दूध न पिलाया।’

30 उस समय

‘वे पहाड़ों से कहने लगेंगे, कि हम पर गिरो,
और टीलों से कि हमें ढाँप लो।’

³¹ क्योंकि जब वे हरे पेड़ के साथ ऐसा करते हैं, तो सूखे के साथ क्या कुछ न किया जाएगा?” ³² वे और दो मनुष्यों को भी जो कुकर्मी थे उसके साथ मार डालने को ले चले। ³³ जब वे उस जगह जिसे खोपड़ी कहते हैं पहुँचे, तो उन्होंने वहाँ उसे और उन कुकर्मियों को भी एक को दाहिनी और दूसरे को बाई और क्रूसों पर चढ़ाया। ³⁴ तब यीशु ने कहा, “हे पिता, इन्हें क्षमा कर*, क्योंकि ये जानते नहीं कि क्या कर रहे हैं?” और उन्होंने चिट्ठियाँ डालकर उसके कपड़े बाँट लिए। (1 पत. 3:9, प्रका. 7:60, यशा. 53:12, भज. 22:18)

³⁵ लोग खड़े-खड़े देख रहे थे, और सरदार भी उपहास कर-करके कहते थे, “इसने औरों को बचाया, यदि यह परमेश्वर का मसीह है, और उसका चुना हुआ है, तो अपने आप को बचा ले।” (भज. 22:7) ³⁶ सिपाही भी पास आकर और सिरका देकर उसका उपहास करके कहते थे। (भज. 69:21) ³⁷ “यदि तू यहूदियों का राजा है, तो अपने आप को बचा!” ³⁸ और उसके ऊपर एक दोष पत्र भी लगा था : “यह यहूदियों का राजा है।”

³⁹ जो कुकर्मी लटकाए गए थे, उनमें से एक ने उसकी निन्दा करके कहा, “क्या तू मसीह नहीं? तो फिर अपने आप को और हमें बचा!” ⁴⁰ इस पर दूसरे ने उसे डाँटकर कहा, “क्या तू परमेश्वर से भी नहीं डरता? तू भी तो वही दण्ड पा रहा है, ⁴¹ और हम तो न्यायानुसार दण्ड पा रहे हैं, क्योंकि हम अपने कामों का ठीक फल पा रहे हैं; पर इसने कोई अनुचित काम नहीं किया।” ⁴² तब उसने कहा, “हे यीशु, जब तू अपने राज्य में आए, तो मेरी सुधि लेना।” ⁴³ उसने उससे कहा, “मैं तुझ से सच कहता हूँ कि आज ही तू मेरे साथ स्वर्गलोक* में होगा।”

⁴⁴ और लगभग दोपहर से तीसरे पहर तक सारे देश में अंधियारा छाया रहा, ⁴⁵ और सूर्य का उजियाला जाता रहा, और मन्दिर का परदा बीच से फट गया, (आमो. 8:9, इब्रा. 10:19) ⁴⁶ और यीशु ने बड़े शब्द से पुकारकर कहा, “हे पिता, मैं अपनी आत्मा तेरे हाथों में सौंपता हूँ।” और यह कहकर प्राण छोड़ दिए।

⁴⁷ सूबेदार ने, जो कुछ हुआ था देखकर परमेश्वर की बड़ाई की, और कहा, “निश्चय यह मनुष्य धर्मी था।” ⁴⁸ और भीड़ जो यह देखने को इकट्ठी हुई थी, इस घटना को देखकर छाती पीटती हुई लौट गई। ⁴⁹ और उसके सब जान पहचान, और जो स्त्रियाँ गलील से उसके साथ आई थीं, दूर खड़ी हुई यह सब देख रही थीं। (भज. 38:11, भज. 88:8)

⁵⁰ और वहाँ, यूसुफ नामक महासभा का एक सदस्य था, जो सज्जन और धर्मी पुरुष था। ⁵¹ और उनके विचार और उनके इस काम से प्रसन्न न था; और वह यहूदियों के नगर अरिमतियाह का रहनेवाला और परमेश्वर के राज्य की प्रतीक्षा करनेवाला था। ⁵² उसने पिलातुस के पास जाकर यीशु का शव माँगा, ⁵³ और उसे उतारकर मलमल की चादर में लपेटा, और एक कब्र में रखा, जो चट्टान में खोदी हुई थी; और उसमें कोई कभी न रखा गया था। ⁵⁴ वह तैयारी का दिन था, और सब्ब का दिन आरम्भ होने पर था। ⁵⁵ और उन स्त्रियों ने जो उसके साथ गलील से आई थीं, पीछे-पीछे, जाकर उस कब्र को देखा और यह भी कि उसका शव किस रीति से रखा गया है। ⁵⁶ और लौटकर सुगन्धित वस्तुएँ और इत्र तैयार किया; और सब्ब के दिन तो उन्होंने आज्ञा के अनुसार विश्राम किया। (निर्ग. 20:10, व्य. 5:14)

Chapter 24

¹ परन्तु सप्ताह के पहले दिन बड़े भोर को वे उन सुगन्धित वस्तुओं को जो उन्होंने तैयार की थी, लेकर कब्र पर आईं। ² और उन्होंने पत्थर को कब्र पर से लुढ़का हुआ पाया, ³ और भीतर जाकर प्रभु यीशु का शव न पाया। ⁴ जब वे इस बात से भौचक्की हो रही थीं तब, दो पुरुष झलकते वस्त्र पहने हुए उनके पास आ खड़े हुए। ⁵ जब वे डर गईं, और धरती की ओर मुँह झुकाए रहीं; तो उन्होंने उनसे कहा, “तुम जीविते को मरे हुआँ में क्यों ढूँढ़ती हो? (प्रका. 1:18, मर. 16:5-6) ⁶ वह यहाँ नहीं, परन्तु जी उठा है। स्मरण करो कि उसने गलील में रहते हुए तुम से कहा था, ⁷ ‘अवश्य है, कि मनुष्य का पुत्र पापियों के हाथ में पकड़वाया जाए, और क्रूस पर चढ़ाया जाए, और तीसरे दिन जी उठे’।” ⁸ तब उसकी बातें उनको स्मरण आईं, ⁹ और कब्र से लौटकर उन्होंने उन ग्यारहों को, और अन्य सब को, ये सब बातें कह सुनाईं। ¹⁰ जिन्होंने प्रेरितों से ये बातें कहीं, वे मरियम मगदलीनी और योअन्ना और याकूब की माता मरियम और उनके साथ की अन्य स्त्रियाँ भी थीं। ¹¹ परन्तु उनकी बातें उन्हें कहानी के समान लगी और उन्होंने उन पर विश्वास नहीं किया। ¹² तब पतरस उठकर कब्र पर दौड़ा गया, और झुककर केवल कपड़े पड़े देखे, और जो हुआ था, उससे अचम्भा करता हुआ, अपने घर चला गया।

¹³ उसी दिन उनमें से दो जन इम्माऊस नामक एक गाँव को जा रहे थे, जो यरूशलेम से कोई सात मील की दूरी पर था। ¹⁴ और वे इन सब बातों पर जो हुई थीं, आपस में बातचीत करते जा रहे थे। ¹⁵ और जब वे आपस में बातचीत और पूछ-ताछ कर रहे थे, तो यीशु आप पास आकर उनके साथ हो लिया। ¹⁶ परन्तु उनकी आँखें ऐसी बन्द कर दी गई थी, कि उसे पहचान न सके*। ¹⁷ उसने उनसे पूछा, “ये क्या बातें हैं, जो तुम चलते-चलते आपस में करते हो?” वे उदास से खड़े रह गए। ¹⁸ यह सुनकर, उनमें से क्लियुपास नामक एक व्यक्ति ने कहा, “क्या तू यरूशलेम में अकेला परदेशी है; जो नहीं जानता, कि इन दिनों में उसमें क्या-क्या हुआ है?” ¹⁹ उसने उनसे पूछा, “कौन सी बातें?” उन्होंने उससे कहा, “यीशु नासरी के विषय में जो परमेश्वर और सब लोगों के निकट काम और वचन में सामर्थ्य भविष्यद्वाक्ता* था।” ²⁰ और प्रधान याजकों और हमारे सरदारों ने उसे पकड़वा दिया, कि उस पर मृत्यु की आज्ञा दी जाए; और उसे क्रूस पर चढ़वाया। ²¹ परन्तु हमें आशा थी, कि यही इस्राएल को छुटकारा देगा, और इन सब बातों के सिवाय इस घटना को हुए तीसरा दिन है। ²² और हम में से कई स्त्रियों ने भी हमें आश्चर्य में डाल दिया है, जो भोर को कब्र पर गई थीं। ²³ और जब उसका शव न पाया, तो यह कहती हुई आईं, कि हमने स्वर्गदूतों का दर्शन पाया, जिन्होंने कहा कि वह जीवित है। ²⁴ तब हमारे साथियों में से कई एक कब्र पर गए, और जैसा स्त्रियों ने कहा था, वैसा ही पाया; परन्तु उसको न देखा।” ²⁵ तब उसने उनसे कहा, “हे निर्बुद्धियों, और भविष्यद्वाक्ताओं की सब बातों पर विश्वास करने में मन्दमतिरों! ²⁶ क्या अवश्य न था, कि मसीह ये दुःख उठाकर अपनी महिमा में प्रवेश करे?” ²⁷ तब उसने मूसा से और सब भविष्यद्वाक्ताओं से आरम्भ करके सारे पवित्रशास्त्रों में से, अपने विषय में की बातों का अर्थ, उन्हें समझा दिया। (यूह. 1:45, लूका 24:44, व्य. 18:15)

²⁸ इतने में वे उस गाँव के पास पहुँचे, जहाँ वे जा रहे थे, और उसके ढंग से ऐसा जान पड़ा, कि वह आगे बढ़ना चाहता है। ²⁹ परन्तु उन्होंने यह कहकर उसे रोका, “हमारे साथ रह; क्योंकि संध्या हो चली है और दिन अब बहुत ढल गया है।” तब वह उनके साथ रहने के लिये भीतर गया। ³⁰ जब वह उनके साथ भोजन करने बैठा, तो उसने रोटी लेकर धन्यवाद किया, और उसे तोड़कर उनको देने लगा। ³¹ तब उनकी आँखें खुल गईं*; और उन्होंने उसे पहचान लिया, और वह उनकी आँखों से छिप गया। ³² उन्होंने आपस में कहा, “जब वह मार्ग में हम से बातें करता था, और पवित्रशास्त्र का अर्थ हमें समझाता था, तो क्या हमारे मन में उतेजना न उत्पन्न हुई?” ³³ वे उसी घड़ी उठकर यरूशलेम को लौट गए, और उन ग्यारहों और उनके साथियों को इकट्ठे पाया। ³⁴ वे कहते थे, “प्रभु सचमुच जी उठा है, और शमीन को दिखाई दिया है।” ³⁵ तब उन्होंने मार्ग की बातें उन्हें बता दीं और यह भी कि उन्होंने उसे रोटी तोड़ते समय कैसे पहचाना।

³⁶ वे ये बातें कह ही रहे थे, कि वह आप ही उनके बीच में आ खड़ा हुआ; और उनसे कहा, “तुम्हें शान्ति मिले।” ³⁷ परन्तु वे घबरा गए, और डर गए, और समझे, कि हम किसी भूत को देख रहे हैं। ³⁸ उसने उनसे कहा, “क्यों घबराते हो? और तुम्हारे मन में क्यों सन्देह उठते हैं? ³⁹ मेरे हाथ और मेरे पाँव को देखो, कि मैं वहीं हूँ; मुझे छूकर देखो; क्योंकि आत्मा के हड्डी माँस नहीं होता जैसा मुझ में देखते हो।”

⁴⁰ यह कहकर उसने उन्हें अपने हाथ पाँव दिखाए। ⁴¹ जब आनन्द के मारे उनको विश्वास नहीं हो रहा था, और आश्चर्य करते थे, तो उसने उनसे पूछा, “क्या यहाँ तुम्हारे पास कुछ भोजन है?” ⁴² उन्होंने उसे भुनी मछली का टुकड़ा दिया। ⁴³ उसने लेकर उनके सामने खाया। ⁴⁴ फिर उसने उनसे कहा, “ये मेरी वे बातें हैं, जो मैंने तुम्हारे साथ रहते हुए, तुम से कही थीं, कि अवश्य है, कि जितनी बातें मूसा की व्यवस्था और भविष्यद्वाक्ताओं और भजनों की पुस्तकों में, मेरे विषय में लिखी हैं, सब पूरी हों।” ⁴⁵ तब उसने पवित्रशास्त्र समझने के लिये उनकी समझ खोल दी। ⁴⁶ और उनसे कहा, “यों लिखा है कि मसीह दुःख उठाएगा, और तीसरे दिन मरे हुआँ में से जी उठेगा, (यशा. 53:5, लूका 24:7) ⁴⁷ और यरूशलेम से लेकर सब जातियों में मन फिराव का और पापों की क्षमा का प्रचार, उसी के नाम से किया जाएगा। ⁴⁸ तुम इन सब बातों के गवाह हो। ⁴⁹ और जिसकी प्रतिज्ञा* मेरे पिता ने की है, मैं उसको तुम पर उतारूँगा और जब तक स्वर्ग से सामर्थ्य न पाओ, तब तक तुम इसी नगर में ठहरे रहो।”

⁵⁰ तब वह उन्हें बैतनिय्याह तक बाहर ले गया, और अपने हाथ उठाकर उन्हें आशीष दी; ⁵¹ और उन्हें आशीष देते हुए वह उनसे अलग हो गया और स्वर्ग पर उठा लिया गया। (प्रेरि. 1:9, भज. 47:5) ⁵² और वे उसको दण्डवत् करके बड़े आनन्द से यरूशलेम को लौट गए। ⁵³ और वे लगातार मन्दिर में उपस्थित होकर परमेश्वर की स्तुति किया करते थे।

John

Chapter 1

¹ आदि में* वचन था, और वचन परमेश्वर के साथ था, और वचन परमेश्वर था। ² यही आदि में परमेश्वर के साथ था। ³ सब कुछ उसी के द्वारा उत्पन्न हुआ और जो कुछ उत्पन्न हुआ है, उसमें से कोई भी वस्तु उसके बिना उत्पन्न न हुई। ⁴ उसमें जीवन था*; और वह जीवन मनुष्यों की ज्योति था। ⁵ और ज्योति अंधकार में चमकती है; और अंधकार ने उसे ग्रहण न किया। ⁶ एक मनुष्य परमेश्वर की ओर से आ उपस्थित हुआ जिसका नाम यूहन्ना था। ⁷ यह गवाही देने आया, कि ज्योति की गवाही दे, ताकि सब उसके द्वारा विश्वास लाएँ। ⁸ वह आप तो वह ज्योति न था, परन्तु उस ज्योति की गवाही देने के लिये आया था। ⁹ सच्ची ज्योति जो हर एक मनुष्य को प्रकाशित करती है, जगत में आनेवाली थी। ¹⁰ वह जगत में था, और जगत उसके द्वारा उत्पन्न हुआ, और जगत ने उसे नहीं पहचाना। ¹¹ वह अपने घर में आया और उसके अपनों ने उसे ग्रहण नहीं किया। ¹² परन्तु जितनों ने उसे ग्रहण किया, उसने उन्हें परमेश्वर के सन्तान होने का अधिकार दिया, अर्थात् उन्हें जो उसके नाम पर विश्वास रखते हैं। ¹³ वे न तो लहू से, न शरीर की इच्छा से, न मनुष्य की इच्छा से, परन्तु परमेश्वर से उत्पन्न हुए हैं। ¹⁴ और वचन देहधारी हुआ; और अनुग्रह और सच्चाई से परिपूर्ण होकर हमारे बीच में डेरा किया, और हमने उसकी ऐसी महिमा देखी, जैसी पिता के एकलौते की महिमा। (1 यूह. 4:9) ¹⁵ यूहन्ना ने उसके विषय में गवाही दी, और पुकारकर कहा, “यह वही है, जिसका मैंने वर्णन किया, कि जो मेरे बाद आ रहा है, वह मुझसे बढ़कर है, क्योंकि वह मुझसे पहले था।” ¹⁶ क्योंकि उसकी परिपूर्णता से हम सब ने प्राप्त किया अर्थात् अनुग्रह पर अनुग्रह। ¹⁷ इसलिए कि व्यवस्था तो मूसा के द्वारा दी गई, परन्तु अनुग्रह और सच्चाई यीशु मसीह के द्वारा पहुँची। ¹⁸ परमेश्वर को किसी ने कभी नहीं देखा*, एकलौता पुत्र जो पिता की गोद में हैं, उसी ने उसे प्रगट किया।

¹⁹ यूहन्ना की गवाही यह है, कि जब यहूदियों ने यरूशलेम से याजकों और लेवियों को उससे यह पूछने के लिये भेजा, “तू कौन है?” ²⁰ तो उसने यह मान लिया, और इन्कार नहीं किया, परन्तु मान लिया “मैं मसीह नहीं हूँ।” ²¹ तब उन्होंने उससे पूछा, “तो फिर कौन है? क्या तू एलियाह है?” उसने कहा, “मैं नहीं हूँ।” “तो क्या तू वह भविष्यद्वक्ता है?” उसने उत्तर दिया, “नहीं।” ²² तब उन्होंने उससे पूछा, “फिर तू है कौन? ताकि हम अपने भेजेवालों को उत्तर दें। तू अपने विषय में क्या कहता है?” ²³ उसने कहा, “जैसा यशायाह भविष्यद्वक्ता ने कहा है, ‘मैं जंगल में एक पुकारनेवाले का शब्द हूँ कि तुम प्रभु का मार्ग सीधा करो।’” (यशा. 40:3) ²⁴ ये फरीसियों की ओर से भेजे गए थे। ²⁵ उन्होंने उससे यह प्रश्न पूछा, “यदि तू न मसीह है, और न एलियाह, और न वह भविष्यद्वक्ता है, तो फिर बपतिस्मा क्यों देता है?” ²⁶ यूहन्ना ने उनको उत्तर दिया, “मैं तो जल से बपतिस्मा देता हूँ, परन्तु तुम्हारे बीच में एक व्यक्ति खड़ा है, जिसे तुम नहीं जानते। ²⁷ अर्थात् मेरे बाद आनेवाला है, जिसकी जूती का फीता मैं खोलने के योग्य नहीं।” ²⁸ ये बातें यरदन के पार बैतनिय्याह में हुई, जहाँ यूहन्ना बपतिस्मा देता था।

²⁹ दूसरे दिन उसने यीशु को अपनी ओर आते देखकर कहा, “देखो, यह परमेश्वर का मेम्ना* है, जो जगत के पाप हरता है। (1 पत. 1:19, यशा. 53:7) ³⁰ यह वही है, जिसके विषय में मैंने कहा था, कि एक पुरुष मेरे पीछे आता है, जो मुझसे श्रेष्ठ है, क्योंकि वह मुझसे पहले था। ³¹ और मैं तो उसे पहचानता न था, परन्तु इसलिए मैं जल से बपतिस्मा देता हुआ आया, कि वह इस्राएल पर प्रगट हो जाए।” ³² और यूहन्ना ने यह गवाही दी, “मैंने आत्मा को कबूतर के रूप में आकाश से उतरते देखा है, और वह उस पर ठहर गया। ³³ और मैं तो उसे पहचानता नहीं था, परन्तु जिस ने मुझे जल से बपतिस्मा देने को भेजा, उसी ने मुझसे कहा, ‘जिस पर तू आत्मा को उतरते और ठहरते देखे; वही पवित्र आत्मा से बपतिस्मा देनेवाला है।’ ³⁴ और मैंने देखा, और गवाही दी है कि यही परमेश्वर का पुत्र है।” (भज. 2:7)

³⁵ दूसरे दिन फिर यूहन्ना और उसके चेलों में से दो जन खड़े हुए थे। ³⁶ और उसने यीशु पर जो जा रहा था, दृष्टि करके कहा, “देखो, यह परमेश्वर का मेम्ना है।” ³⁷ तब वे दोनों चले उसकी सुनकर यीशु के पीछे हो लिए। ³⁸ यीशु ने मुड़कर और उनको पीछे आते देखकर उनसे कहा, “तुम किस की खोज में हो?” उन्होंने उससे कहा, “हे रब्बी, (अर्थात् हे गुरु), तू कहाँ रहता है?” ³⁹ उसने उनसे कहा, “चलो, तो देख लो।” तब उन्होंने आकर उसके रहने का स्थान देखा, और उस दिन उसी के साथ रहे; और यह दसवें घंटे के लगभग था। ⁴⁰ उन दोनों में से, जो यूहन्ना की बात सुनकर यीशु के पीछे हो लिए थे, एक शमौन पतरस का भाई अन्द्रियास था। ⁴¹ उसने पहले अपने सगे भाई शमौन से मिलकर उससे कहा, “हमको ख्रिस्त अर्थात् मसीह मिल गया।” (यूह. 4:25) ⁴² वह उसे यीशु के पास लाया: यीशु ने उस पर दृष्टि करके कहा, “तू यूहन्ना का पुत्र शमौन है, तू कैफा* अर्थात् पतरस कहलाएगा।”

⁴³ दूसरे दिन यीशु ने गलील को जाना चाहा, और फिलिप्पुस से मिलकर कहा, “मेरे पीछे हो ले।” ⁴⁴ फिलिप्पुस तो अन्द्रियास और पतरस के नगर बैतसैदा का निवासी था। ⁴⁵ फिलिप्पुस ने नतनएल से मिलकर उससे कहा, “जिसका वर्णन मूसा ने व्यवस्था में और भविष्यद्वक्ताओं ने किया है, वह हमको मिल गया; वह यूसुफ का पुत्र, यीशु नासरी है।” (मत्ती 21:11) ⁴⁶ नतनएल ने उससे कहा, “क्या कोई अच्छी वस्तु भी नासरत से निकल सकती है?” फिलिप्पुस ने उससे कहा, “चलकर देख ले।” ⁴⁷ यीशु ने नतनएल को अपनी ओर आते देखकर उसके विषय में कहा, “देखो, यह सचमुच इस्राएली है: इसमें कपट नहीं।” ⁴⁸ नतनएल ने उससे कहा, “तू मुझे कैसे जानता है?” यीशु ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “इससे पहले कि फिलिप्पुस ने तुझे बुलाया, जब तू अंजीर के पेड़ के तले था, तब मैंने तुझे देखा था।” ⁴⁹ नतनएल ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “हे रब्बी, तू परमेश्वर का पुत्र है; तू इस्राएल का महाराजा है।” ⁵⁰ यीशु ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “मैंने जो तुझ से कहा, कि मैंने तुझे अंजीर के पेड़ के तले देखा, क्या तू इसलिए विश्वास करता है? तू इससे भी बड़े-बड़े काम देखेगा।” (यूह. 11:40) ⁵¹ फिर उससे कहा, “मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ कि तुम स्वर्ग को खुला हुआ, और परमेश्वर के स्वर्गदूतों को मनुष्य के पुत्र के ऊपर उतरते और ऊपर जाते देखोगे।” (उत्प. 28:12)

Chapter 2

¹ फिर तीसरे दिन गलील के काना* में किसी का विवाह था, और यीशु की माता भी वहाँ थी। ² यीशु और उसके चेले भी उस विवाह में निमंत्रित थे। ³ जब दाखरस खत्म हो गया, तो यीशु की माता ने उससे कहा, “उनके पास दाखरस नहीं रहा*।” ⁴ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “हे महिला मुझे तुझ से क्या काम? अभी मेरा समय* नहीं आया।” ⁵ उसकी माता ने सेवकों से कहा, “जो कुछ वह तुम से कहे, वही करना।” ⁶ वहाँ यहूदियों के शुद्धीकरण के लिए पत्थर के छः मटके रखे थे, जिसमें दो-दो, तीन-तीन मन समाता था। ⁷ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मटको में पानी भर दो।” तब उन्होंने उन्हें मुहाँमुहँ भर दिया। ⁸ तब उसने उनसे कहा, “अब निकालकर भोज के प्रधान के पास ले जाओ।” और वे ले गए। ⁹ जब भोज के प्रधान ने वह पानी चखा, जो दाखरस बन गया था और नहीं जानता था कि वह कहाँ से आया है; (परन्तु जिन सेवकों ने पानी निकाला था वे जानते थे), तो भोज के प्रधान ने दूल्हे को बुलाकर, उससे कहा ¹⁰ “हर एक मनुष्य पहले अच्छा दाखरस देता है, और जब लोग पीकर छक जाते हैं, तब मध्यम देता है; परन्तु तूने अच्छा दाखरस अब तक रख छोड़ा है।” ¹¹ यीशु ने गलील के काना में अपना यह पहला चिन्ह दिखाकर अपनी महिमा प्रगट की और उसके चेलों ने उस पर विश्वास किया। ¹² इसके बाद वह और उसकी माता, उसके भाई, उसके चेले, कफरनहूम को गए और वहाँ कुछ दिन रहे।

¹³ यहूदियों का फसह का पर्व निकट था, और यीशु यरूशलेम को गया। ¹⁴ और उसने मन्दिर में बैल, और भेड़ और कबूतर के बेचनेवालों और सर्पाफों को बैठे हुए पाया। ¹⁵ तब उसने रस्सियों का कोड़ा बनाकर, सब भेड़ों और बैलों को मन्दिर से निकाल दिया, और सर्पाफों के पैसे बिखेर दिये, और मेज़ें उलट दीं, ¹⁶ और कबूतर बेचनेवालों से कहा, “इन्हें यहाँ से ले जाओ। मेरे पिता के भवन को व्यापार का घर मत बनाओ।” ¹⁷ तब उसके चेलों को स्मरण आया कि लिखा है, “तेरे घर की धुन मुझे खा जाएगी*।” (भज. 69:9) ¹⁸ इस पर यहूदियों ने उससे कहा, “तू जो यह करता है तो हमें कौन सा चिन्ह दिखाता है?” ¹⁹ यीशु ने उनको उत्तर दिया, “इस मन्दिर को ढा दो, और मैं इसे तीन दिन में खड़ा कर दूँगा।” ²⁰ यहूदियों ने कहा, “इस मन्दिर के बनाने में छियालीस वर्ष लगे हैं, और क्या तू उसे तीन दिन में खड़ा कर देगा?” ²¹ परन्तु उसने अपनी देह के मन्दिर के विषय में कहा था। ²² फिर जब वह मुर्दों में से जी उठा फिर उसके चेलों को स्मरण आया कि उसने यह कहा था; और उन्होंने पवित्रशास्त्र और उस वचन की जो यीशु ने कहा था, विश्वास किया।

²³ जब वह यरूशलेम में फसह के समय, पर्व में था, तो बहुतों ने उन चिन्हों को जो वह दिखाता था देखकर उसके नाम पर विश्वास किया। ²⁴ परन्तु यीशु ने अपने आप को उनके भरोसे पर नहीं छोड़ा, क्योंकि वह सब को जानता था, ²⁵ और उसे प्रयोजन न था कि मनुष्य के विषय में कोई गवाही दे, क्योंकि वह आप जानता था कि मनुष्य के मन में क्या है?

Chapter 3

¹ फरीसियों में से नीकुदेमुस नाम का एक मनुष्य था, जो यहूदियों का सरदार था*। ² उसने रात को यीशु के पास आकर उससे कहा, “हे रब्बी, हम जानते हैं, कि तू परमेश्वर की ओर से गुरु होकर आया है; क्योंकि कोई इन चिन्हों को जो तू दिखाता है, यदि परमेश्वर उसके साथ न हो, तो नहीं दिखा सकता।” ³ यीशु ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “मैं तुझ से सच-सच कहता हूँ*, यदि कोई नये सिरे से न जन्मे तो परमेश्वर का राज्य देख नहीं सकता।” ⁴ नीकुदेमुस ने उससे कहा, “मनुष्य जब बूढ़ा हो गया, तो कैसे जन्म ले सकता है? क्या वह अपनी माता के गर्भ में दूसरी बार प्रवेश करके जन्म ले सकता है?” ⁵ यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “मैं तुझ से सच-सच कहता हूँ, जब तक कोई मनुष्य जल और आत्मा से न जन्मे* तो वह परमेश्वर के राज्य में प्रवेश नहीं कर सकता। ⁶ क्योंकि जो शरीर से जन्मा है, वह शरीर है; और जो आत्मा से जन्मा है, वह आत्मा है। ⁷ अचम्भा न कर, कि मैंने तुझ से कहा, ‘तुझे नये सिरे से जन्म लेना अवश्य है।’ ⁸ हवा जिधर चाहती है उधर चलती है, और तू उसकी आवाज़ सुनता है, परन्तु नहीं जानता, कि वह कहाँ से आती और किधर को जाती है? जो कोई आत्मा से जन्मा है वह ऐसा ही है।” (सभो. 11:5) ⁹ नीकुदेमुस ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “ये बातें कैसे हो सकती हैं?” ¹⁰ यह सुनकर यीशु ने उससे कहा, “तू इस्राएलियों का गुरु होकर भी क्या इन बातों को नहीं समझता? ¹¹ मैं तुझ से सच-सच कहता हूँ कि हम जो जानते हैं, वह कहते हैं, और जिसे हमने देखा है उसकी गवाही देते हैं, और तुम हमारी गवाही ग्रहण नहीं करते। ¹² जब मैंने तुम से पृथ्वी की बातें कहीं, और तुम विश्वास नहीं करते, तो यदि मैं तुम से स्वर्ग की बातें कहूँ, तो फिर क्यों विश्वास करोगे? ¹³ कोई स्वर्ग पर नहीं चढ़ा, केवल वहीं जो स्वर्ग से उतरा, अर्थात् मनुष्य का पुत्र जो स्वर्ग में है। (यूह. 6:38) ¹⁴ और जिस तरह से मूसा ने जंगल में साँप को ऊँचे पर चढ़ाया, उसी रीति से अवश्य है कि मनुष्य का पुत्र भी ऊँचे पर चढ़ाया जाए। (यूह. 8:28) ¹⁵ ताकि जो कोई उस पर विश्वास करे वह अनन्त जीवन पाए। ¹⁶ “क्योंकि परमेश्वर ने जगत से ऐसा प्रेम रखा कि उसने अपना एकलौता पुत्र दे दिया, ताकि जो कोई उस पर विश्वास करे, वह नाश न हो, परन्तु अनन्त जीवन पाए। ¹⁷ परमेश्वर ने अपने पुत्र को जगत में इसलिए नहीं भेजा, कि जगत पर दण्ड की आज्ञा दे, परन्तु इसलिए कि जगत उसके द्वारा उद्धार पाए। ¹⁸ जो उस पर विश्वास करता है, उस पर दण्ड की आज्ञा नहीं होती, परन्तु जो उस पर विश्वास नहीं करता, वह दोषी ठहराया जा चुका है; इसलिए कि उसने परमेश्वर के एकलौते पुत्र के नाम पर विश्वास नहीं किया। (यूह. 5:10) ¹⁹ और दण्ड की आज्ञा का कारण यह है कि ज्योति जगत में आई है, और मनुष्यों ने अंधकार को ज्योति से अधिक प्रिय जाना क्योंकि उनके काम बुरे थे। ²⁰ क्योंकि जो कोई बुराई करता है, वह ज्योति से बैर रखता है, और ज्योति के निकट नहीं आता, ऐसा न हो कि उसके कामों पर दोष लगाया जाए। ²¹ परन्तु जो सच्चाई पर चलता है, वह ज्योति के निकट आता है, ताकि उसके काम प्रगट हों कि वह परमेश्वर की ओर से किए गए हैं।”

²² इसके बाद यीशु और उसके चेले यहूदिया देश में आए; और वह वहाँ उनके साथ रहकर बपतिस्मा देने लगा। ²³ और यूहन्ना भी सालेम के निकट ऐनोन* में बपतिस्मा देता था। क्योंकि वहाँ बहुत जल था, और लोग आकर बपतिस्मा लेते थे। ²⁴ क्योंकि यूहन्ना उस समय तक जेलखाने में नहीं डाला गया था। ²⁵ वहाँ यूहन्ना के चेलों का किसी यहूदी के साथ शुद्धि के विषय में वाद-विवाद हुआ। ²⁶ और उन्होंने यूहन्ना के पास आकर उससे कहा, “हे रब्बी, जो व्यक्ति यरदन के पार तेरे साथ था, और जिसकी तूने गवाही दी है; देख, वह बपतिस्मा देता है, और सब उसके पास आते हैं।” ²⁷ यूहन्ना ने उत्तर दिया, “जब तक मनुष्य को स्वर्ग से न दिया जाए, तब तक वह कुछ नहीं पा सकता। ²⁸ तुम तो आप ही मेरे गवाह हो, कि मैंने कहा, ‘मैं मसीह नहीं, परन्तु उसके आगे भेजा गया हूँ।’ (यूह. 1:20, मला. 3:1) ²⁹ जिसकी दुल्लिह है, वही दूल्हा है: परन्तु दूल्हे का मित्र जो खड़ा हुआ उसकी सुनता है, दूल्हे के शब्द से बहुत हर्षित होता है; अब मेरा यह हर्ष पूरा हुआ है। ³⁰ अवश्य है कि वह बढ़े और मैं घटूँ।

³¹ “जो ऊपर से आता है, वह सर्वोत्तम है, जो पृथ्वी से आता है वह पृथ्वी का है; और पृथ्वी की ही बातें कहता है: जो स्वर्ग से आता है, वह सब के ऊपर है। (यूह. 8:23) ³² जो कुछ उसने देखा, और सुना है, उसी की गवाही देता है; और कोई उसकी गवाही ग्रहण नहीं करता। ³³ जिसने उसकी गवाही ग्रहण कर ली उसने इस बात पर छाप दे दी कि परमेश्वर सच्चा है। ³⁴ क्योंकि जिसे परमेश्वर ने भेजा है, वह परमेश्वर की बातें कहता है: क्योंकि वह आत्मा नाप नापकर नहीं देता। ³⁵ पिता पुत्र से प्रेम रखता है, और उसने सब वस्तुएँ उसके हाथ में दे दी हैं। ³⁶ जो पुत्र पर विश्वास करता है, अनन्त जीवन उसका है; परन्तु जो पुत्र की नहीं मानता, वह जीवन को नहीं देखेगा, परन्तु परमेश्वर का क्रोध उस पर रहता है।”

Chapter 4

¹ फिर जब प्रभु को मालूम हुआ कि फरीसियों ने सुना है कि यीशु यहूजा से अधिक चले बनाता और उन्हें बपतिस्मा देता है। ² (यद्यपि यीशु स्वयं नहीं वरन् उसके चले बपतिस्मा देते थे), ³ तब वह यहूदिया को छोड़कर फिर गलील को चला गया, ⁴ और उसको सामरिया से होकर जाना अवश्य था। ⁵ इसलिए वह सूखार* नामक सामरिया के एक नगर तक आया, जो उस भूमि के पास है जिसे याकूब ने अपने पुत्र यूसुफ को दिया था। ⁶ और याकूब का कुआँ भी वहीं था। यीशु मार्ग का थका हुआ उस कुएँ पर यों ही बैठ गया। और यह बात लगभग दोपहर के समय हुई। ⁷ इतने में एक सामरी स्त्री जल भरने को आई। यीशु ने उससे कहा, “मुझे पानी पिला।” ⁸ क्योंकि उसके चले तो नगर में भोजन मोल लेने को गए थे। ⁹ उस सामरी स्त्री ने उससे कहा, “तू यहूदी होकर मुझ सामरी स्त्री से पानी क्यों माँगता है?” क्योंकि यहूदी सामरियों के साथ किसी प्रकार का व्यवहार नहीं रखते। (प्रेरि. 108:28) ¹⁰ यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “यदि तू परमेश्वर के वरदान को जानती, और यह भी जानती कि वह कौन है जो तुझ से कहता है, ‘मुझे पानी पिला,’ तो तू उससे माँगती, और वह तुझे जीवन का जल* देता।” ¹¹ स्त्री ने उससे कहा, “हे स्वामी, तेरे पास जल भरने को तो कुछ है भी नहीं, और कुआँ गहरा है; तो फिर वह जीवन का जल तेरे पास कहाँ से आया? ¹² क्या तू हमारे पिता याकूब से बड़ा है, जिस ने हमें यह कुआँ दिया; और आपही अपने सन्तान, और अपने पशुओं समेत उसमें से पीया?” ¹³ यीशु ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “जो कोई यह जल पीएगा वह फिर प्यासा होगा, ¹⁴ परन्तु जो कोई उस जल में से पीएगा जो मैं उसे दूँगा, वह फिर अनन्तकाल तक प्यासा न होगा; वरन् जो जल मैं उसे दूँगा*, वह उसमें एक सोता बन जाएगा, जो अनन्त जीवन के लिये उमड़ता रहेगा।” ¹⁵ स्त्री ने उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, वह जल मुझे दे ताकि मैं प्यासी न होऊँ और न जल भरने को इतनी दूर आऊँ।” ¹⁶ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “जा, अपने पति को यहाँ बुला ला।” ¹⁷ स्त्री ने उत्तर दिया, “मैं बिना पति की हूँ।” यीशु ने उससे कहा, “तू ठीक कहती है, ‘मैं बिना पति की हूँ।’” ¹⁸ क्योंकि तू पाँच पति कर चुकी है, और जिसके पास तू अब है वह भी तेरा पति नहीं; यह तूने सच कहा है।” ¹⁹ स्त्री ने उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, मुझे लगता है कि तू भविष्यद्वाक्ता है।” ²⁰ हमारे पूर्वजों ने इसी पहाड़ पर भजन किया, और तुम कहते हो कि वह जगह जहाँ भजन करना चाहिए यरूशलेम में है।” (व्य. 11:29) ²¹ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “हे नारी, मेरी बात का विश्वास कर कि वह समय आता है कि तुम न तो इस पहाड़ पर पिता का भजन करोगे, न यरूशलेम में। ²² तुम जिसे नहीं जानते, उसका भजन करते हो; और हम जिसे जानते हैं, उसका भजन करते हैं; क्योंकि उद्धार यहूदियों में से है। (यशा. 2:3) ²³ परन्तु वह समय आता है, वरन् अब भी है, जिसमें सच्चे भक्त पिता की आराधना आत्मा और सच्चाई से करेंगे, क्योंकि पिता अपने लिये ऐसे ही आराधकों को ढूँढ़ता है। ²⁴ परमेश्वर आत्मा है, और अवश्य है कि उसकी आराधना करनेवाले आत्मा और सच्चाई से आराधना करें।” ²⁵ स्त्री ने उससे कहा, “मैं जानती हूँ कि मसीह जो ख्रिस्त कहलाता है, आनेवाला है; जब वह आएगा, तो हमें सब बातें बता देगा।” ²⁶ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “मैं जो तुझ से बोल रहा हूँ, वही हूँ।”

²⁷ इतने में उसके चले आ गए, और अचम्भा करने लगे कि वह स्त्री से बातें कर रहा है; फिर भी किसी ने न पूछा, “तू क्या चाहता है?” या “किस लिये उससे बातें करता है?” ²⁸ तब स्त्री अपना घड़ा छोड़कर नगर में चली गई, और लोगों से कहने लगी, ²⁹ “आओ, एक मनुष्य को देखो, जिस ने सब कुछ जो मैंने किया मुझे बता दिया। कहीं यही तो मसीह नहीं है?” ³⁰ तब वे नगर से निकलकर उसके पास आने लगे। ³¹ इतने में उसके चले यीशु से यह विनती करने लगे, “हे रब्बी, कुछ खा ले।” ³² परन्तु उसने उनसे कहा, “मेरे पास खाने के लिये ऐसा भोजन है जिसे तुम नहीं जानते।” ³³ तब चेलों ने आपस में कहा, “क्या कोई उसके लिये कुछ खाने को लाया है?” ³⁴ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मेरा भोजन यह है, कि अपने भेजनेवाले की इच्छा के अनुसार चूँ और उसका काम पूरा करूँ। ³⁵ क्या तुम नहीं कहते, ‘कटनी होने में अब भी चार महीने पड़े हैं?’ देखो, मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, अपनी आँखें उठाकर खेतों पर दृष्टि डालो, कि वे कटनी के लिये पक चुके हैं। ³⁶ और काटनेवाला मजदूरी पाता, और अनन्त जीवन के लिये फल बटोरता है, ताकि बोनेवाला और काटनेवाला दोनों मिलकर आनन्द करें। ³⁷ क्योंकि इस पर यह कहावत ठीक बैठती है: ‘बोनेवाला और है और काटनेवाला और।’ (मीका 6:15) ³⁸ मैंने तुम्हें वह खेत काटने के लिये भेजा जिसमें तुम ने परिश्रम नहीं किया औरों ने परिश्रम किया और तुम उनके परिश्रम के फल में भागी हुए।”

³⁹ और उस नगर के बहुत से सामरियों ने उस स्त्री के कहने से यीशु पर विश्वास किया; जिस ने यह गवाही दी थी, कि उसने सब कुछ जो मैंने किया है, मुझे बता दिया। ⁴⁰ तब जब ये सामरी उसके पास आए, तो उससे विनती करने लगे कि हमारे यहाँ रह, और वह वहाँ दो दिन तक रहा। ⁴¹ और उसके वचन के कारण और भी बहुतों ने विश्वास किया। ⁴² और उस स्त्री से कहा, “अब हम तेरे कहने ही से विश्वास नहीं करते; क्योंकि हमने आप ही सुन लिया, और जानते हैं कि यही सचमुच में जगत का उद्धारकर्ता है।” ⁴³ फिर उन दो दिनों के बाद वह वहाँ से निकलकर गलील को गया। ⁴⁴ क्योंकि यीशु ने आप ही साक्षी दी कि भविष्यद्वाक्ता अपने देश में आदर नहीं पाता। ⁴⁵ जब वह गलील में आया, तो गलीली आनन्द के साथ उससे मिले; क्योंकि जितने काम उसने यरूशलेम में पर्व के समय किए थे, उन्होंने उन सब को देखा था, क्योंकि वे भी पर्व में गए थे।

⁴⁶ तब वह फिर गलील के काना में आया, जहाँ उसने पानी को दाखरस बनाया था। वहाँ राजा का एक कर्मचारी था जिसका पुत्र कफरनहूम में बीमार था। ⁴⁷ वह यह सुनकर कि यीशु यहूदिया से गलील में आ गया है, उसके पास गया और उससे विनती करने लगा कि चलकर मेरे पुत्र को चंगा कर दे: क्योंकि वह मरने पर था। ⁴⁸ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “जब तक तुम चिन्ह और अद्भुत काम न देखोगे तब तक कदापि विश्वास न करोगे।” (दानि. 4:2) ⁴⁹ राजा के कर्मचारी ने उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, मेरे बालक की मृत्यु होने से पहले चल।” ⁵⁰ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “जा, तेरा पुत्र जीवित है।” उस मनुष्य ने यीशु की कही हुई बात पर विश्वास किया और चला गया। ⁵¹ वह मार्ग में जा ही रहा था, कि उसके दास उससे आ मिले और कहने लगे, “तेरा लड़का जीवित है।” ⁵² उसने उनसे पूछा, “किस घड़ी वह अच्छा होने लगा?” उन्होंने उससे कहा, “कल सातवें घण्टे में उसका ज्वर उतर गया।” ⁵³ तब पिता जान गया कि यह उसी घड़ी हुआ जिस घड़ी यीशु ने उससे कहा, “तेरा पुत्र जीवित है,” और उसने और उसके सारे घराने ने विश्वास किया। ⁵⁴ यह दूसरा चिन्ह था जो यीशु ने यहूदिया से गलील में आकर दिखाया।

Chapter 5

¹ इन बातों के पश्चात् यहूदियों का एक पर्व हुआ, और यीशु यरूशलेम को गया। ² यरूशलेम में भेड़-फाटक के पास एक कुण्ड है, जो इब्रानी भाषा में बैतहसदा कहलाता है, और उसके पाँच ओसारे हैं। ³ इनमें बहुत से बीमार, अंधे, लँगड़े और सूखे अंगवाले (पानी के हिलने की आशा में) पड़े रहते थे। ⁴ क्योंकि नियुक्त समय पर परमेश्वर के स्वर्गदूत कुण्ड में उतरकर पानी को हिलाया करते थे: पानी हिलते ही जो कोई पहले उतरता, वह चंगा हो जाता था, चाहे उसकी कोई बीमारी क्यों न हो। ⁵ वहाँ एक मनुष्य था, जो अड़तीस वर्ष से बीमारी में पड़ा था। ⁶ यीशु ने उसे पड़ा हुआ देखकर और यह जानकर कि वह बहुत दिनों से इस दशा में पड़ा है, उससे पूछा, “क्या तू चंगा होना चाहता है?” ⁷ उस बीमार ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “हे स्वामी, मेरे पास कोई मनुष्य नहीं, कि जब पानी हिलाया जाए, तो मुझे कुण्ड में उतारे; परन्तु मेरे पहुँचते-पहुँचते दूसरा मुझसे पहले उतर जाता है।” ⁸ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “उठ, अपनी खाट उठा और चल फिर।” ⁹ वह मनुष्य तुरन्त चंगा हो गया, और अपनी खाट उठाकर चलने फिरने लगा। ¹⁰ वह सब्ब का दिन था। इसलिए यहूदी उससे जो चंगा हुआ था, कहने लगे, “आज तो सब्ब का दिन है, तुझे खाट उठानी उचित नहीं।” (यिर्म. 17:21) ¹¹ उसने उन्हें उत्तर दिया, “जिस ने मुझे चंगा किया, उसी ने मुझसे कहा, ‘अपनी खाट उठाकर चल फिर।’” ¹² उन्होंने उससे पूछा, “वह कौन मनुष्य है, जिस ने तुझ से कहा, ‘खाट उठा और, चल फिर?’” ¹³ परन्तु जो चंगा हो गया था, वह नहीं जानता था कि वह कौन है; क्योंकि उस जगह में भीड़ होने के कारण यीशु वहाँ से हट गया था। ¹⁴ इन बातों के बाद वह यीशु को मन्दिर में मिला, तब उसने उससे कहा, “देख, तू तो चंगा हो गया है; फिर से पाप मत करना, ऐसा न हो कि इससे कोई भारी विपत्ति तुझ पर आ पड़े।” ¹⁵ उस मनुष्य ने जाकर यहूदियों से कह दिया, कि जिस ने मुझे चंगा किया, वह यीशु है। ¹⁶ इस कारण यहूदी यीशु को सताने लगे, क्योंकि वह ऐसे-ऐसे काम सब्ब के दिन करता था। ¹⁷ इस पर यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मेरा पिता अब तक काम करता है, और मैं भी काम करता हूँ।” ¹⁸ इस कारण यहूदी और भी अधिक उसके मार डालने का प्रयत्न करने लगे, कि वह न केवल सब्ब के दिन की विधि को तोड़ता, परन्तु परमेश्वर को अपना पिता कहकर, अपने आप को परमेश्वर के तुल्य ठहराता था।

¹⁹ इस पर यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ, पुत्र आप से कुछ नहीं कर सकता, केवल वह जो पिता को करते देखता है, क्योंकि जिन-जिन कामों को वह करता है, उन्हें पुत्र भी उसी रीति से करता है।” ²⁰ क्योंकि पिता पुत्र से प्यार करता है* और जो-जो काम वह आप करता है, वह सब उसे दिखाता है; और वह इनसे भी बड़े काम उसे दिखाएगा, ताकि तुम अचम्भा करो। ²¹ क्योंकि जैसा पिता मरे हुआ को उठाता और जिलाता है, वैसा ही पुत्र भी जिन्हें चाहता है, उन्हें जिलाता है। ²² पिता किसी का न्याय भी नहीं करता, परन्तु न्याय करने का सब काम पुत्र को सौंप दिया है, ²³ इसलिए कि सब लोग जैसे पिता का आदर करते हैं वैसे ही पुत्र का भी आदर करें; जो पुत्र का आदर नहीं करता, वह पिता का जिसने उसे भेजा है, आदर नहीं करता। ²⁴ मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ, जो मेरा वचन सुनकर मेरे भेजनेवाले पर विश्वास करता है, अनन्त जीवन उसका है, और उस पर दण्ड की आज्ञा नहीं होती परन्तु वह मृत्यु से पार होकर जीवन में प्रवेश कर चुका है।

²⁵ “मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ, वह समय आता है, और अब है, जिसमें मृतक परमेश्वर के पुत्र का शब्द सुनेंगे, और जो सुनेंगे वे जीएँगे।” ²⁶ क्योंकि जिस रीति से पिता अपने आप में जीवन रखता है, उसी रीति से उसने पुत्र को भी यह अधिकार दिया है कि अपने आप में जीवन रखे; ²⁷ वरन् उसे न्याय करने का भी अधिकार दिया है, इसलिए कि वह मनुष्य का पुत्र है। ²⁸ इससे अचम्भा मत करो; क्योंकि वह समय आता है, कि जितने कब्रों में हैं, उसका शब्द सुनकर निकलेंगे। ²⁹ जिन्होंने भलाई की है, वे जीवन के पुनरुत्थान के लिये जी उठेंगे और जिन्होंने बुराई की है, वे दण्ड के पुनरुत्थान के लिये जी उठेंगे। (दानि. 12:2)

³⁰ “मैं अपने आप से कुछ नहीं कर सकता; जैसा सुनता हूँ, वैसा न्याय करता हूँ, और मेरा न्याय सच्चा है; क्योंकि मैं अपनी इच्छा नहीं, परन्तु अपने भेजनेवाले की इच्छा चाहता हूँ।” ³¹ यदि मैं आप ही अपनी गवाही दूँ; तो मेरी गवाही सच्ची नहीं। ³² एक और है जो मेरी गवाही देता है, और मैं जानता हूँ कि मेरी जो गवाही वह देता है, वह सच्ची है। ³³ तुम ने यूहन्ना से पुछवाया और उसने सच्चाई की गवाही दी है। ³⁴ परन्तु मैं अपने विषय में मनुष्य की गवाही नहीं चाहता*; फिर भी मैं ये बातें इसलिए कहता हूँ, कि तुम्हें उद्धार मिले। ³⁵ वह तो जलता और चमकता हुआ दीपक था; और तुम्हें कुछ देर तक उसकी ज्योति में, मगन होना अच्छा लगा। ³⁶ परन्तु मेरे पास जो गवाही है, वह यूहन्ना की गवाही से बड़ी है: क्योंकि जो काम पिता ने मुझे पूरा करने को सौंपा है अर्थात् यही काम जो मैं करता हूँ, वे मेरे गवाह हैं, कि पिता ने मुझे भेजा है। ³⁷ और पिता जिस ने मुझे भेजा है, उसी ने मेरी गवाही दी है: तुम ने न कभी उसका शब्द सुना, और न उसका रूप देखा है; ³⁸ और उसके वचन को मन में स्थिर नहीं रखते, क्योंकि जिसे उसने भेजा तुम उस पर विश्वास नहीं करते। ³⁹ तुम पवित्रशास्त्र में ढूँढ़ते* हो, क्योंकि समझते हो कि उसमें अनन्त जीवन तुम्हें मिलता है, और यह वही है, जो मेरी गवाही देता है; ⁴⁰ फिर भी तुम जीवन पाने के लिये मेरे पास आना नहीं चाहते। ⁴¹ मैं मनुष्यों से आदर नहीं चाहता। ⁴² परन्तु मैं तुम्हें जानता हूँ, कि तुम में परमेश्वर का प्रेम नहीं। ⁴³ मैं अपने पिता के नाम से आया हूँ, और तुम मुझे ग्रहण नहीं करते; यदि कोई और अपने ही नाम से आए, तो उसे ग्रहण कर लोगे। ⁴⁴ तुम जो एक दूसरे से आदर चाहते हो और वह आदर जो एकमात्र परमेश्वर की ओर से है, नहीं चाहते, किस प्रकार विश्वास कर सकते हो? ⁴⁵ यह न समझो, कि मैं पिता के सामने तुम पर दोष लगाऊँगा, तुम पर दोष लगानेवाला तो है, अर्थात् मूसा है जिस पर तुम ने भरोसा रखा है। ⁴⁶ क्योंकि यदि तुम मूसा पर विश्वास करते, तो मुझ पर भी विश्वास करते, इसलिए कि उसने मेरे विषय में लिखा है। (लूका 24:27) ⁴⁷ परन्तु यदि तुम उसकी लिखी हुई बातों पर विश्वास नहीं करते, तो मेरी बातों पर क्यों विश्वास करोगे?”

Chapter 6

¹ इन बातों के बाद यीशु गलील की झील अर्थात् तिबेरियुस की झील के पार गया। ² और एक बड़ी भीड़ उसके पीछे हो ली क्योंकि जो आश्चर्यकर्म वह बीमारों पर दिखाता था वे उनको देखते थे*। ³ तब यीशु पहाड़ पर चढ़कर अपने चेलों के साथ वहाँ बैठा। ⁴ और यहूदियों के फसह का पर्व निकट था। ⁵ तब यीशु ने अपनी आँखें उठाकर एक बड़ी भीड़ को अपने पास आते देखा, और फिलिप्पुस से कहा, “हम इनके भोजन के लिये कहाँ से रोटी मोल लाएँ?” ⁶ परन्तु उसने यह बात उसे परखने के लिये कही; क्योंकि वह स्वयं जानता था कि वह क्या करेगा। ⁷ फिलिप्पुस ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “दो सौ दीनार की रोटी भी उनके लिये पूरी न होगी कि उनमें से हर एक को थोड़ी-थोड़ी मिल जाए।” ⁸ उसके चेलों में से शमौन पतरस के भाई अन्द्रियास ने उससे कहा, ⁹ “यहाँ एक लड़का है, जिसके पास जौ की पाँच रोटी और दो मछलियाँ हैं, परन्तु इतने लोगों के लिये वे क्या हैं।” ¹⁰ यीशु ने कहा, “लोगों को बैठा दो।” उस जगह बहुत घास थी। तब वे लोग जो गिनती में लगभग पाँच हजार के थे, बैठ गए। ¹¹ तब यीशु ने रोटियाँ लीं, और धन्यवाद करके बैठनेवालों को बाँट दी; और वैसे ही मछलियों में से जितनी वे चाहते थे बाँट दिया। ¹² जब वे खाकर तृप्त हो गए, तो उसने अपने चेलों से कहा, “बचे हुए टुकड़े बटोर लो, कि कुछ फेंका न जाए।” ¹³ इसलिए उन्होंने बटोरा, और जौ की पाँच रोटियों के टुकड़े जो खानेवालों से बच रहे थे, उनकी बारह टोकरीयाँ भरीं। ¹⁴ तब जो आश्चर्यकर्म उसने कर दिखाया उसे वे लोग देखकर कहने लगे; कि “वह भविष्यद्वक्ता जो जगत में आनेवाला था निश्चय यही है।” (मत्ती 21:11) ¹⁵ यीशु यह जानकर कि वे उसे राजा बनाने के लिये आकर पकड़ना चाहते हैं, फिर पहाड़ पर अकेला चला गया।

¹⁶ फिर जब संध्या हुई, तो उसके चले झील के किनारे गए, ¹⁷ और नाव पर चढ़कर झील के पार कफरनहूम को जाने लगे। उस समय अंधेरा हो गया था, और यीशु अभी तक उनके पास नहीं आया था। ¹⁸ और आँधी के कारण झील में लहरें उठने लगीं। ¹⁹ तब जब वे खेते-खेते तीन चार मील के लगभग निकल गए, तो उन्होंने यीशु को झील पर चलते, और नाव के निकट आते देखा, और डर गए। ²⁰ परन्तु उसने उनसे कहा, “मैं हूँ; डरो मत।” ²¹ तब वे उसे नाव पर चढ़ा लेने के लिये तैयार हुए और तुरन्त वह नाव उसी स्थान पर जा पहुँची जहाँ वह जाते थे।

²² दूसरे दिन उस भीड़ ने, जो झील के पार खड़ी थी, यह देखा, कि यहाँ एक को छोड़कर और कोई छोटी नाव न थी, और यीशु अपने चेलों के साथ उस नाव पर न चढ़ा, परन्तु केवल उसके चले ही गए थे। ²³ (तो भी और छोटी नावें तिबेरियुस से उस जगह के निकट आई, जहाँ उन्होंने प्रभु के धन्यवाद करने के बाद रोटी खाई थी।) ²⁴ जब भीड़ ने देखा, कि यहाँ न यीशु है, और न उसके चले, तो वे भी छोटी-छोटी नावों पर चढ़ के यीशु को ढूँढ़ते हुए कफरनहूम को पहुँचे।

²⁵ और झील के पार उससे मिलकर कहा, “हे रब्बी, तू यहाँ कब आया?” ²⁶ यीशु ने उन्हें उत्तर दिया, “मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ, तुम मुझे इसलिए नहीं ढूँढ़ते हो कि तुम ने अचम्भित काम देखे, परन्तु इसलिए कि तुम रोटियाँ खाकर तृप्त हुए।” ²⁷ नाशवान भोजन के लिये परिश्रम न करो*, परन्तु उस भोजन के लिये जो अनन्त जीवन तक ठहरता है, जिसे मनुष्य का पुत्र तुम्हें देगा, क्योंकि पिता, अर्थात् परमेश्वर ने उसी पर छाप कर दी है।” ²⁸ उन्होंने उससे कहा, “परमेश्वर के कार्य करने के लिये हम क्या करें?” ²⁹ यीशु ने उन्हें उत्तर दिया, “परमेश्वर का कार्य यह है, कि तुम उस पर, जिसे उसने भेजा है, विश्वास करो।” ³⁰ तब उन्होंने उससे कहा, “फिर तू कौन सा चिन्ह दिखाता है कि हम उसे देखकर तुझ पर विश्वास करें? तू कौन सा काम दिखाता है?” ³¹ हमारे पूर्वजों ने जंगल में मन्ना खाया; जैसा लिखा है, ‘उसने उन्हें खाने के लिये स्वर्ग से रोटी दी।’ (भज. 78:24) ³² यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ कि मूसा ने तुम्हें वह रोटी स्वर्ग से न दी, परन्तु मेरा पिता तुम्हें सच्ची रोटी स्वर्ग से देता है।” ³³ क्योंकि परमेश्वर की रोटी वही है, जो स्वर्ग से उतरकर जगत को जीवन देती है।” ³⁴ तब उन्होंने उससे कहा, “हे स्वामी, यह रोटी हमें सर्वदा दिया करा।” ³⁵ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “जीवन की रोटी मैं हूँ*: जो मेरे पास आएगा वह कभी भूखा न होगा और जो मुझ पर विश्वास करेगा, वह कभी प्यासा न होगा।” ³⁶ परन्तु मैंने तुम से कहा, कि तुम ने मुझे देख भी लिया है, तो भी विश्वास नहीं करते। ³⁷ जो कुछ पिता मुझे देता है वह सब मेरे पास आएगा, और जो कोई मेरे पास आएगा उसे मैं कभी न निकालूँगा। ³⁸ क्योंकि मैं अपनी इच्छा नहीं, वरन् अपने भेजनेवाले की इच्छा पूरी करने के लिये स्वर्ग से उतरा हूँ। ³⁹ और मेरे भेजनेवाले की इच्छा यह है कि जो कुछ उसने मुझे दिया है, उसमें से मैं कुछ न खोऊँ परन्तु उसे अन्तिम दिन फिर जिला उठाऊँ। ⁴⁰ क्योंकि मेरे पिता की इच्छा यह है, कि जो कोई पुत्र को देखे, और उस पर विश्वास करे, वह अनन्त जीवन पाए; और मैं उसे अन्तिम दिन फिर जिला उठाऊँगा।” ⁴¹ तब यहूदी उस पर कुड़कुड़ाने लगे, इसलिए कि उसने कहा था, “जो रोटी स्वर्ग से उतरी, वह मैं हूँ।” ⁴² और उन्होंने कहा, “क्या यह यूसुफ का पुत्र यीशु नहीं, जिसके माता-पिता को हम जानते हैं? तो वह क्यों कहता है कि मैं स्वर्ग से उतरा हूँ?” ⁴³ यीशु ने उनको उत्तर दिया, “आपस में मत कुड़कुड़ाओ। ⁴⁴ कोई मेरे पास नहीं आ सकता, जब तक पिता, जिसने मुझे भेजा है, उसे खींच न ले; और मैं उसको अन्तिम दिन फिर जिला उठाऊँगा। ⁴⁵ भविष्यद्वक्ताओं के लेखों में यह लिखा है, ‘वे सब परमेश्वर की ओर से सिखाए हुए होंगे।’ जिस किसी ने पिता से सुना और सीखा है, वह मेरे पास आता है। (यशा. 54:13) ⁴⁶ यह नहीं, कि किसी ने पिता को देखा है परन्तु जो परमेश्वर की ओर से है, केवल उसी ने पिता को देखा है। ⁴⁷ मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ, कि जो कोई विश्वास करता है, अनन्त जीवन उसी का है। ⁴⁸ जीवन की रोटी मैं हूँ। ⁴⁹ तुम्हारे पूर्वजों ने जंगल में मन्ना खाया और मर गए। ⁵⁰ यह वह रोटी है जो स्वर्ग से उतरती है ताकि मनुष्य उसमें से खाए और न मरे। ⁵¹ जीवन की रोटी जो स्वर्ग से उतरी मैं हूँ। यदि कोई इस रोटी में से खाए, तो सर्वदा जीवित रहेगा; और जो रोटी मैं जगत के जीवन के लिये दूँगा, वह मेरा माँस है।” ⁵² इस पर यहूदी यह कहकर आपस में झगड़ने लगे, “यह मनुष्य कैसे हमें अपना माँस खाने को दे सकता है?” ⁵³ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ जब तक मनुष्य के पुत्र का माँस न खाओ, और उसका लहू न पीओ, तुम में जीवन नहीं। ⁵⁴ जो मेरा माँस खाता, और मेरा लहू पीता हैं, अनन्त जीवन उसी का है, और मैं अन्तिम दिन फिर उसे जिला उठाऊँगा। ⁵⁵ क्योंकि मेरा माँस वास्तव में खाने की वस्तु है और मेरा लहू वास्तव में पीने की वस्तु है। ⁵⁶ जो मेरा माँस खाता और मेरा लहू पीता है, वह मुझ में स्थिर बना रहता है*, और मैं उसमें। ⁵⁷ जैसा जीविते पिता ने मुझे भेजा और मैं पिता के कारण जीवित हूँ वैसा ही वह भी जो मुझे खाएगा मेरे कारण जीवित रहेगा। ⁵⁸ जो रोटी स्वर्ग से उतरी यही है, पूर्वजों के समान नहीं कि खाया, और मर गए; जो कोई यह रोटी खाएगा, वह सर्वदा जीवित रहेगा।” ⁵⁹ ये बातें उसने कफरनहूम के एक आराधनालय में उपदेश देते समय कहीं।

60 इसलिए उसके चेलों में से बहुतों ने यह सुनकर कहा, “यह तो कठोर शिक्षा है; इसे कौन मान सकता है?” **61** यीशु ने अपने मन में यह जानकर कि मेरे चेले आपस में इस बात पर कुड़कुड़ाते हैं, उनसे पूछा, “क्या इस बात से तुम्हें ठोकर लगती है? **62** और यदि तुम मनुष्य के पुत्र को जहाँ वह पहले था, वहाँ ऊपर जाते देखोगे, तो क्या होगा? (भज. 47:5) **63** आत्मा तो जीवनदायक है, शरीर से कुछ लाभ नहीं। जो बातें मैंने तुम से कहीं हैं वे आत्मा है, और जीवन भी हैं। **64** परन्तु तुम में से कितने ऐसे हैं जो विश्वास नहीं करते।” क्योंकि यीशु तो पहले ही से जानता था कि जो विश्वास नहीं करते, वे कौन हैं; और कौन मुझे पकड़वाएगा। **65** और उसने कहा, “इसलिए मैंने तुम से कहा था कि जब तक किसी को पिता की ओर से यह वरदान न दिया जाए तब तक वह मेरे पास नहीं आ सकता।”

66 इस पर उसके चेलों में से बहुत सारे उल्टे फिर गए और उसके बाद उसके साथ न चले। **67** तब यीशु ने उन बारहों से कहा, “क्या तुम भी चले जाना चाहते हो?” **68** शमीन पतरस ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “हे प्रभु, हम किस के पास जाएँ? अनन्त जीवन की बातें तो तेरे ही पास हैं। **69** और हमने विश्वास किया, और जान गए हैं, कि परमेश्वर का पवित्र जन तू ही है।” **70** यीशु ने उन्हें उत्तर दिया, “क्या मैंने तुम बारहों को नहीं चुन लिया? तो भी तुम में से एक व्यक्ति शैतान है।” **71** यह उसने शमीन इस्करियोती के पुत्र यहूदा के विषय में कहा, क्योंकि यही जो उन बारहों में से था, उसे पकड़वाने को था।

Chapter 7

¹ इन बातों के बाद यीशु गलील में फिरता रहा, क्योंकि यहूदी उसे मार डालने का यत्न कर रहे थे, इसलिए वह यहूदिया में फिरना न चाहता था। ² और यहूदियों का झोपड़ियों का पर्व निकट था। (लैव्य. 23:34) ³ इसलिए उसके भाइयों ने उससे कहा, “यहाँ से कूच करके यहूदिया में चला जा, कि जो काम तू करता है, उन्हें तेरे चले भी देखें।” ⁴ क्योंकि ऐसा कोई न होगा जो प्रसिद्ध होना चाहे, और छिपकर काम करे: यदि तू यह काम करता है, तो अपने आप को जगत पर प्रगट कर।” ⁵ क्योंकि उसके भाई भी उस पर विश्वास नहीं करते थे। ⁶ तब यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मेरा समय अभी नहीं आया; परन्तु तुम्हारे लिये सब समय है।” ⁷ जगत तुम से बैर नहीं कर सकता*, परन्तु वह मुझसे बैर करता है, क्योंकि मैं उसके विरोध में यह गवाही देता हूँ, कि उसके काम बुरे हैं। ⁸ तुम पर्व में जाओ; मैं अभी इस पर्व में नहीं जाता, क्योंकि अभी तक मेरा समय पूरा नहीं हुआ।” ⁹ वह उनसे ये बातें कहकर गलील ही में रह गया।

¹⁰ परन्तु जब उसके भाई पर्व में चले गए, तो वह आप ही प्रगट में नहीं, परन्तु मानो गुप्त होकर गया। ¹¹ यहूदी पर्व में उसे यह कहकर ढूँढ़ने लगे कि “वह कहाँ है?” ¹² और लोगों में उसके विषय चुपके-चुपके बहुत सी बातें हुई कितने कहते थे, “वह भला मनुष्य है।” और कितने कहते थे, “नहीं, वह लोगों को भ्रमाता है।” ¹³ तो भी यहूदियों के भय के मारे कोई व्यक्ति उसके विषय में खुलकर नहीं बोलता था।

¹⁴ और जब पर्व के आधे दिन बीत गए; तो यीशु मन्दिर में जाकर उपदेश करने लगा। ¹⁵ तब यहूदियों ने अचम्भा करके कहा, “इसे बिन पढ़े विद्या कैसे आ गई?” ¹⁶ यीशु ने उन्हें उत्तर दिया, “मेरा उपदेश मेरा नहीं, परन्तु मेरे भेजनेवाले का है।” ¹⁷ यदि कोई उसकी इच्छा पर चलना चाहे*, तो वह इस उपदेश के विषय में जान जाएगा कि वह परमेश्वर की ओर से है, या मैं अपनी ओर से कहता हूँ। ¹⁸ जो अपनी ओर से कुछ कहता है, वह अपनी ही बढ़ाई चाहता है; परन्तु जो अपने भेजनेवाले की बढ़ाई चाहता है वही सच्चा है, और उसमें अधर्म नहीं। ¹⁹ क्या मूसा ने तुम्हें व्यवस्था नहीं दी? तो भी तुम में से कोई व्यवस्था पर नहीं चलता। तुम क्यों मुझे मार डालना चाहते हो?” ²⁰ लोगों ने उत्तर दिया; “तुझ में दुष्टात्मा है! कौन तुझे मार डालना चाहता है?” ²¹ यीशु ने उनको उत्तर दिया, “मैंने एक काम किया, और तुम सब अचम्भा करते हो।” ²² इसी कारण मूसा ने तुम्हें खतने की आज्ञा दी है, यह नहीं कि वह मूसा की ओर से है परन्तु पूर्वजों से चली आई है, और तुम सब के दिन को मनुष्य का खतना करते हो। (उत्प. 17:10-13, लैव्य. 12:3) ²³ जब सब के दिन मनुष्य का खतना किया जाता है ताकि मूसा की व्यवस्था की आज्ञा टल न जाए, तो तुम मुझ पर क्यों इसलिए क्रोध करते हो, कि मैंने सब के दिन एक मनुष्य को पूरी रीति से चंगा किया। ²⁴ मुँह देखकर न्याय न करो, परन्तु ठीक-ठीक न्याय करो।” (यशा. 11:3, यूह. 8:15)

²⁵ तब कितने यरूशलेमवासी कहने लगे, “क्या यह वह नहीं, जिसके मार डालने का प्रयत्न किया जा रहा है?” ²⁶ परन्तु देखो, वह तो खुल्लमखुल्ला बातें करता है और कोई उससे कुछ नहीं कहता; क्या सम्भव है कि सरदारों ने सच-सच जान लिया है; कि यही मसीह है? ²⁷ इसको तो हम जानते हैं, कि यह कहाँ का है; परन्तु मसीह जब आएगा, तो कोई न जानेगा कि वह कहाँ का है।” ²⁸ तब यीशु ने मन्दिर में उपदेश देते हुए पुकार के कहा, “तुम मुझे जानते हो और यह भी जानते हो कि मैं कहाँ का हूँ। मैं तो आप से नहीं आया परन्तु मेरा भेजनेवाला सच्चा है, उसको तुम नहीं जानते।” ²⁹ मैं उसे जानता हूँ; क्योंकि मैं उसकी ओर से हूँ और उसी ने मुझे भेजा है।” ³⁰ इस पर उन्होंने उसे पकड़ना चाहा तो भी किसी ने उस पर हाथ न डाला, क्योंकि उसका समय अब तक न आया था। ³¹ और भीड़ में से बहुतों ने उस पर विश्वास किया, और कहने लगे, “मसीह जब आएगा, तो क्या इससे अधिक चिन्हों को दिखाएगा जो इसने दिखाए?”

³² फरीसियों ने लोगों को उसके विषय में ये बातें चुपके-चुपके करते सुना; और प्रधान याजकों और फरीसियों ने उसे पकड़ने को सिपाही भेजे। ³³ इस पर यीशु ने कहा, “मैं थोड़ी देर तक और तुम्हारे साथ हूँ; तब अपने भेजनेवाले के पास चला जाऊँगा।” ³⁴ तुम मुझे ढूँढ़ोगे, परन्तु नहीं पाओगे; और जहाँ मैं हूँ, वहाँ तुम नहीं आ सकते।” ³⁵ यहूदियों ने आपस में कहा, “यह कहाँ जाएगा कि हम इसे न पाएँगे? क्या वह उनके पास जाएगा जो यूनानियों में तितर-बितर होकर रहते हैं, और यूनानियों को भी उपदेश देगा?” ³⁶ यह क्या बात है जो उसने कही, कि ‘तुम मुझे ढूँढ़ोगे, परन्तु न पाओगे: और जहाँ मैं हूँ, वहाँ तुम नहीं आ सकते?’”

³⁷ फिर पर्व के अन्तिम दिन, जो मुख्य दिन है, यीशु खड़ा हुआ और पुकारकर कहा, “यदि कोई प्यासा हो तो मेरे पास आए और पीए। (यशा. 55:1) ³⁸ जो मुझ पर विश्वास करेगा*, जैसा पवित्रशास्त्र में आया है, ‘उसके हृदय में से जीवन के जल की नदियाँ बह निकलेंगी।’” ³⁹ उसने यह वचन उस आत्मा के विषय में कहा, जिसे उस पर विश्वास करनेवाले पाने पर थे; क्योंकि आत्मा अब तक न उतरा था, क्योंकि यीशु अब तक अपनी महिमा को न पहुँचा था। (यशा. 44:3) ⁴⁰ तब भीड़ में से किसी-किसी ने ये बातें सुन कर कहा, “सचमुच यही वह भविष्यद्वक्ता है।” (मत्ती 21:11) ⁴¹ औरों ने कहा, “यह मसीह है,” परन्तु किसी ने कहा, “क्यों? क्या मसीह गलील से आएगा?” ⁴² क्या पवित्रशास्त्र में नहीं आया कि मसीह दाऊद के वंश से और बैतलहम गाँव से आएगा, जहाँ दाऊद रहता था?” (यशा. 11:1, मीका 5:2) ⁴³ अतः उसके कारण लोगों में फूट पड़ी। ⁴⁴ उनमें से कितने उसे पकड़ना चाहते थे, परन्तु किसी ने उस पर हाथ न डाला। ⁴⁵ तब सिपाही प्रधान याजकों और फरीसियों के पास आए, और उन्होंने उनसे कहा, “तुम उसे क्यों नहीं लाए?”

⁴⁶ सिपाहियों ने उत्तर दिया, “किसी मनुष्य ने कभी ऐसी बातें न की।” ⁴⁷ फरीसियों ने उनको उत्तर दिया, “क्या तुम भी भ्रमाए गए हो? ⁴⁸ क्या शासकों या फरीसियों में से किसी ने भी उस पर विश्वास किया है? ⁴⁹ परन्तु ये लोग जो व्यवस्था नहीं जानते, श्रापित हैं।” ⁵⁰ नीकुदेमस ने, (जो पहले उसके पास आया था और उनमें से एक था), उनसे कहा, ⁵¹ “क्या हमारी व्यवस्था किसी व्यक्ति को जब तक पहले उसकी सुनकर जान न ले कि वह क्या करता है; दोषी ठहराती है?” ⁵² उन्होंने उसे उत्तर दिया, “क्या तू भी गलील का है? ढूँढ़ और देख, कि गलील से कोई भविष्यद्वक्ता प्रगट नहीं होने का।” ⁵³ तब सब कोई अपने-अपने घर चले गए।

Chapter 8

¹ परन्तु यीशु जैतून के पहाड़* पर गया। ² और भोर को फिर मन्दिर में आया, और सब लोग उसके पास आए; और वह बैठकर उन्हें उपदेश देने लगा। ³ तब शास्त्री और फरीसी एक स्त्री को लाए जो व्यभिचार में पकड़ी गई थी, और उसको बीच में खड़ा करके यीशु से कहा, ⁴ “हे गुरु, यह स्त्री व्यभिचार करते पकड़ी गई है। ⁵ व्यवस्था में मूसा ने हमें आज्ञा दी है कि ऐसी स्त्रियों को पत्थराव करें; अतः तू इस स्त्री के विषय में क्या कहता है?” (लैव्य. 20:10) ⁶ उन्होंने उसको परखने के लिये यह बात कही ताकि उस पर दोष लगाने के लिये कोई बात पाएँ, परन्तु यीशु झुककर उँगली से भूमि पर लिखने लगा। ⁷ जब वे उससे पूछते रहे, तो उसने सीधे होकर उनसे कहा, “तुम में जो निष्पाप हो, वही पहले उसको पत्थर मारे।” (रोम. 2:1) ⁸ और फिर झुककर भूमि पर उँगली से लिखने लगा। ⁹ परन्तु वे यह सुनकर बड़ों से लेकर छोटों तक एक-एक करके निकल गए, और यीशु अकेला रह गया, और स्त्री वहीं बीच में खड़ी रह गई। ¹⁰ यीशु ने सीधे होकर उससे कहा, “हे नारी, वे कहाँ गए? क्या किसी ने तुझ पर दण्ड की आज्ञा न दी?” ¹¹ उसने कहा, “हे प्रभु, किसी ने नहीं।” यीशु ने कहा, “मैं भी तुझ पर दण्ड की आज्ञा नहीं देता; जा, और फिर पाप न करना।”

¹² तब यीशु ने फिर लोगों से कहा, “जगत की ज्योति मैं हूँ; जो मेरे पीछे हो लेगा, वह अंधकार में न चलेगा, परन्तु जीवन की ज्योति पाएगा।” (यूह. 12:46) ¹³ फरीसियों ने उससे कहा; “तू अपनी गवाही आप देता है; तेरी गवाही ठीक नहीं।” ¹⁴ यीशु ने उनको उत्तर दिया, “यदि मैं अपनी गवाही आप देता हूँ, तो भी मेरी गवाही ठीक है, क्योंकि मैं जानता हूँ, कि मैं कहाँ से आया हूँ* और कहाँ को जाता हूँ? परन्तु तुम नहीं जानते कि मैं कहाँ से आता हूँ या कहाँ को जाता हूँ। ¹⁵ तुम शरीर के अनुसार न्याय करते हो; मैं किसी का न्याय नहीं करता। ¹⁶ और यदि मैं न्याय करूँ भी, तो मेरा न्याय सच्चा है; क्योंकि मैं अकेला नहीं, परन्तु मैं पिता के साथ हूँ, जिस ने मुझे भेजा है। ¹⁷ और तुम्हारी व्यवस्था में भी लिखा है; कि दो जनों की गवाही मिलकर ठीक होती है। ¹⁸ एक तो मैं आप अपनी गवाही देता हूँ, और दूसरा पिता मेरी गवाही देता है जिस ने मुझे भेजा।” (व्य. 19:15) ¹⁹ उन्होंने उससे कहा, “तेरा पिता कहाँ है?” यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “न तुम मुझे जानते हो, न मेरे पिता को, यदि मुझे जानते, तो मेरे पिता को भी जानते।” ²⁰ ये बातें उसने मन्दिर में उपदेश देते हुए भण्डार घर में कहीं, और किसी ने उसे न पकड़ा; क्योंकि उसका समय अब तक नहीं आया था।

²¹ उसने फिर उनसे कहा, “मैं जाता हूँ, और तुम मुझे ढूँढ़ोगे और अपने पाप में मरोगे; जहाँ मैं जाता हूँ, वहाँ तुम नहीं आ सकते।” ²² इस पर यहूदियों ने कहा, “क्या वह अपने आप को मार डालेगा, जो कहता है, ‘जहाँ मैं जाता हूँ वहाँ तुम नहीं आ सकते?’” ²³ उसने उनसे कहा, “तुम नीचे के हो, मैं ऊपर का हूँ; तुम संसार के हो, मैं संसार का नहीं। ²⁴ इसलिए मैंने तुम से कहा, कि तुम अपने पापों में मरोगे; क्योंकि यदि तुम विश्वास न करोगे कि मैं वही हूँ, तो अपने पापों में मरोगे।” ²⁵ उन्होंने उससे कहा, “तू कौन है?” यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “वही हूँ जो प्रारंभ से तुम से कहता आया हूँ। ²⁶ तुम्हारे विषय में मुझे बहुत कुछ कहना और निर्णय करना है परन्तु मेरा भेजनेवाला सच्चा है; और जो मैंने उससे सुना है, वही जगत से कहता हूँ।” ²⁷ वे न समझे कि हम से पिता के विषय में कहता है। ²⁸ तब यीशु ने कहा, “जब तुम मनुष्य के पुत्र को ऊँचे पर चढ़ाओगे, तो जानोगे कि मैं वही हूँ, और अपने आप से कुछ नहीं करता, परन्तु जैसे मेरे पिता ने मुझे सिखाया, वैसे ही ये बातें कहता हूँ। ²⁹ और मेरा भेजनेवाला मेरे साथ है; उसने मुझे अकेला नहीं छोड़ा; क्योंकि मैं सर्वदा वही काम करता हूँ, जिससे वह प्रसन्न होता है।” ³⁰ वह ये बातें कह ही रहा था, कि बहुतों ने उस पर विश्वास किया।

³¹ तब यीशु ने उन यहूदियों से जिन्होंने उस पर विश्वास किया था, कहा, “यदि तुम मेरे वचन में बने रहोगे, तो सचमुच मेरे चले ठहरोगे। ³² और सत्य को जानोगे, और सत्य तुम्हें स्वतंत्र करेगा।” ³³ उन्होंने उसको उत्तर दिया, “हम तो अब्राहम के वंश से हैं, और कभी किसी के दास नहीं हुए; फिर तू क्यों कहता है, कि तुम स्वतंत्र हो जाओगे?” ³⁴ यीशु ने उनको उत्तर दिया, “मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ कि जो कोई पाप करता है, वह पाप का दास है। ³⁵ और दास सदा घर में नहीं रहता; पुत्र सदा रहता है। (गला. 4:30) ³⁶ इसलिए यदि पुत्र तुम्हें स्वतंत्र करेगा, तो सचमुच तुम स्वतंत्र हो जाओगे। ³⁷ मैं जानता हूँ कि तुम अब्राहम के वंश से हो; तो भी मेरा वचन तुम्हारे हृदय में जगह नहीं पाता, इसलिए तुम मुझे मार डालना चाहते हो। ³⁸ मैं वही कहता हूँ, जो अपने पिता के यहाँ देखा है; और तुम वही करते रहते हो जो तुम ने अपने पिता से सुना है।” ³⁹ उन्होंने उसको उत्तर दिया, “हमारा पिता तो अब्राहम है।” यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “यदि तुम अब्राहम के सन्तान होते, तो अब्राहम के समान काम करते। ⁴⁰ परन्तु अब तुम मुझ जैसे मनुष्य को मार डालना चाहते हो, जिस ने तुम्हें वह सत्य वचन बताया जो परमेश्वर से सुना, यह तो अब्राहम ने नहीं किया था। ⁴¹ तुम अपने पिता के समान काम करते हो” उन्होंने उससे कहा, “हम व्यभिचार से नहीं जन्मे, हमारा एक पिता है अर्थात् परमेश्वर।” ⁴² यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “यदि परमेश्वर तुम्हारा पिता होता, तो तुम मुझसे प्रेम रखते; क्योंकि मैं परमेश्वर में से निकलकर आया हूँ; मैं आप से नहीं आया, परन्तु उसी ने मुझे भेजा। ⁴³ तुम मेरी बात क्यों नहीं समझते? इसलिए कि मेरा वचन सुन नहीं सकते। ⁴⁴ तुम अपने पिता शैतान से हो*, और अपने पिता की लालसाओं को पूरा करना चाहते हो। वह तो आरम्भ से हत्यारा है, और सत्य पर स्थिर न रहा, क्योंकि सत्य उसमें है ही नहीं; जब वह झूठ बोलता, तो अपने स्वभाव ही से बोलता है; क्योंकि वह झूठा है, वरन् झूठ का पिता है। (प्रेरि. 13:10) ⁴⁵ परन्तु मैं जो सच बोलता हूँ, इसलिए तुम मेरा विश्वास नहीं करते। ⁴⁶ तुम में से कौन मुझे पापी ठहराता है? और यदि मैं सच बोलता हूँ, तो तुम मेरा विश्वास क्यों नहीं करते? ⁴⁷ जो परमेश्वर से होता है*, वह परमेश्वर की बातें सुनता है; और तुम इसलिए नहीं सुनते कि परमेश्वर की ओर से नहीं हो।”

⁴⁸ यह सुन यहूदियों ने उससे कहा, “क्या हम ठीक नहीं कहते, कि तू सामरी है, और तुझ में दुष्टात्मा है?” ⁴⁹ यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “मुझ में दुष्टात्मा नहीं; परन्तु मैं अपने पिता का आदर करता हूँ, और तुम मेरा निरादर करते हो। ⁵⁰ परन्तु मैं अपनी प्रतिष्ठा नहीं चाहता, हाँ, एक है जो चाहता है, और न्याय करता है। ⁵¹ मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ, कि यदि कोई व्यक्ति मेरे वचन पर चलेगा, तो वह अनन्तकाल तक मृत्यु को न देखेगा।” ⁵² यहूदियों ने उससे कहा, “अब हमने जान लिया कि तुझ में दुष्टात्मा है: अब्राहम मर गया, और भविष्यद्वक्ता भी मर गए हैं और तू कहता है, ‘यदि कोई मेरे वचन पर चलेगा तो वह अनन्तकाल तक मृत्यु का स्वाद न चखेगा।’” ⁵³ हमारा पिता अब्राहम तो मर गया, क्या तू उससे बड़ा है? और भविष्यद्वक्ता भी मर गए, तू अपने आप को क्या ठहराता है?” ⁵⁴ यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “यदि मैं आप अपनी महिमा करूँ, तो मेरी महिमा कुछ नहीं, परन्तु मेरी महिमा करनेवाला मेरा पिता है, जिसे तुम कहते हो, कि वह हमारा परमेश्वर है। ⁵⁵ और तुम ने तो उसे नहीं जाना: परन्तु मैं उसे जानता हूँ; और यदि कहूँ कि मैं उसे नहीं जानता, तो मैं तुम्हारे समान झूठा ठहरूँगा: परन्तु मैं उसे जानता, और उसके वचन पर चलता हूँ। ⁵⁶ तुम्हारा पिता अब्राहम मेरा दिन देखने की आशा से बहुत मगन था; और उसने देखा, और आनन्द किया।” ⁵⁷ यहूदियों ने

उससे कहा, “अब तक तू पचास वर्ष का नहीं, फिर भी तूने अब्राहम को देखा है?” ⁵⁸ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ, कि पहले इसके कि अब्राहम उत्पन्न हुआ, मैं हूँ।” ⁵⁹ तब उन्होंने उसे मारने के लिये पत्थर उठाए, परन्तु यीशु छिपकर मन्दिर से निकल गया।

Chapter 9

¹ फिर जाते हुए उसने एक मनुष्य को देखा, जो जन्म से अंधा था। ² और उसके चेलों ने उससे पूछा, “हे रब्बी, किस ने पाप किया था* कि यह अंधा जन्मा, इस मनुष्य ने, या उसके माता पिता ने?” ³ यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “न तो इसने पाप किया था, न इसके माता पिता ने परन्तु यह इसलिए हुआ, कि परमेश्वर के काम उसमें प्रगट हों।” ⁴ जिस ने मुझे भेजा है; हमें उसके काम दिन ही दिन में करना अवश्य है। वह रात आनेवाली है जिसमें कोई काम नहीं कर सकता। ⁵ जब तक मैं जगत में हूँ, तब तक जगत की ज्योति हूँ।” (यूह. 8:12) ⁶ यह कहकर उसने भूमि पर थूका और उस थूक से मिट्टी सानी, और वह मिट्टी उस अंधे की आँखों पर लगाकर। ⁷ उससे कहा, “जा, शीलोह के कुण्ड में धो ले” (शीलोह का अर्थ भेजा हुआ है) अतः उसने जाकर धोया, और देखता हुआ लौट आया। (यशा. 35:5) ⁸ तब पड़ोसी और जिन्होंने पहले उसे भीख माँगते देखा था, कहने लगे, “क्या यह वही नहीं, जो बैठा भीख माँगा करता था?” ⁹ कुछ लोगों ने कहा, “यह वही है,” औरों ने कहा, “नहीं, परन्तु उसके समान है” उसने कहा, “मैं वही हूँ।” ¹⁰ तब वे उससे पूछने लगे, “तेरी आँखों कैसे खुल गई?” ¹¹ उसने उत्तर दिया, “यीशु नामक एक व्यक्ति ने मिट्टी सानी, और मेरी आँखों पर लगाकर मुझसे कहा, ‘शीलोह में जाकर धो ले,’ तो मैं गया, और धोकर देखने लगा।” ¹² उन्होंने उससे पूछा, “वह कहाँ है?” उसने कहा, “मैं नहीं जानता।”

¹³ लोग उसे जो पहले अंधा था फरीसियों के पास ले गए। ¹⁴ जिस दिन यीशु ने मिट्टी सानकर उसकी आँखें खोली थी वह सब्त का दिन था। ¹⁵ फिर फरीसियों ने भी उससे पूछा; तेरी आँखें किस रीति से खुल गई? उसने उनसे कहा, “उसने मेरी आँखों पर मिट्टी लगाई, फिर मैंने धो लिया, और अब देखता हूँ।” ¹⁶ इस पर कई फरीसी कहने लगे, “यह मनुष्य परमेश्वर की ओर से नहीं*, क्योंकि वह सब्त का दिन नहीं मानता।” औरों ने कहा, “पापी मनुष्य कैसे ऐसे चिन्ह दिखा सकता है?” अतः उनमें फूट पड़ी। ¹⁷ उन्होंने उस अंधे से फिर कहा, “उसने जो तेरी आँखें खोली, तू उसके विषय में क्या कहता है?” उसने कहा, “यह भविष्यद्वाक्ता है।” ¹⁸ परन्तु यहूदियों को विश्वास न हुआ कि यह अंधा था और अब देखता है जब तक उन्होंने उसके माता-पिता को जिसकी आँखें खुल गई थी, बुलाकर ¹⁹ उनसे पूछा, “क्या यह तुम्हारा पुत्र है, जिसे तुम कहते हो कि अंधा जन्मा था? फिर अब कैसे देखता है?” ²⁰ उसके माता-पिता ने उत्तर दिया, “हम तो जानते हैं कि यह हमारा पुत्र है, और अंधा जन्मा था। ²¹ परन्तु हम यह नहीं जानते हैं कि अब कैसे देखता है; और न यह जानते हैं, कि किस ने उसकी आँखें खोलीं; वह सयाना है; उसी से पूछ लो; वह अपने विषय में आप कह देगा।” ²² ये बातें उसके माता-पिता ने इसलिए कहीं क्योंकि वे यहूदियों से डरते थे; क्योंकि यहूदी एकमत हो चुके थे, कि यदि कोई कहे कि वह मसीह है, तो आराधनालय से निकाला जाए। ²³ इसी कारण उसके माता-पिता ने कहा, “वह सयाना है; उसी से पूछ लो।” ²⁴ तब उन्होंने उस मनुष्य को जो अंधा था दूसरी बार बुलाकर उससे कहा, “परमेश्वर की स्तुति कर; हम तो जानते हैं कि वह मनुष्य पापी है।” ²⁵ उसने उत्तर दिया, “मैं नहीं जानता कि वह पापी है या नहीं मैं एक बात जानता हूँ कि मैं अंधा था और अब देखता हूँ।” ²⁶ उन्होंने उससे फिर कहा, “उसने तेरे साथ क्या किया? और किस तरह तेरी आँखें खोली?” ²⁷ उसने उनसे कहा, “मैं तो तुम से कह चुका, और तुम ने न सुना; अब दूसरी बार क्यों सुनना चाहते हो? क्या तुम भी उसके चले होना चाहते हो?” ²⁸ तब वे उसे बुरा-भला कहकर बोले, “तू ही उसका चेला है; हम तो मूसा के चले हैं।” ²⁹ हम जानते हैं कि परमेश्वर ने मूसा से बातें की; परन्तु इस मनुष्य को नहीं जानते की कहाँ का है।” ³⁰ उसने उनको उत्तर दिया, “यह तो अचम्भे की बात है कि तुम नहीं जानते की कहाँ का है तो भी उसने मेरी आँखें खोल दीं।” ³¹ हम जानते हैं कि परमेश्वर पापियों की नहीं सुनता परन्तु यदि कोई परमेश्वर का भक्त हो, और उसकी इच्छा पर चलता है, तो वह उसकी सुनता है। (नीति. 15:29) ³² जगत के आरम्भ से यह कभी सुनने में नहीं आया, कि किसी ने भी जन्म के अंधे की आँखें खोली हों। ³³ यदि यह व्यक्ति परमेश्वर की ओर से न होता, तो कुछ भी नहीं कर सकता।” ³⁴ उन्होंने उसको उत्तर दिया, “तू तो बिलकुल पापों में जन्मा है, तू हमें क्या सिखाता है?” और उन्होंने उसे बाहर निकाल दिया।

³⁵ यीशु ने सुना, कि उन्होंने उसे बाहर निकाल दिया है; और जब उससे भेंट हुई तो कहा, “क्या तू परमेश्वर के पुत्र पर विश्वास करता है?” ³⁶ उसने उत्तर दिया, “हे प्रभु, वह कौन है कि मैं उस पर विश्वास करूँ?” ³⁷ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “तूने उसे देखा भी है; और जो तेरे साथ बातें कर रहा है वही है।” ³⁸ उसने कहा, “हे प्रभु, मैं विश्वास करता हूँ*।” और उसे दण्डवत् किया। ³⁹ तब यीशु ने कहा, “मैं इस जगत में न्याय के लिये आया हूँ, ताकि जो नहीं देखते वे देखें, और जो देखते हैं वे अंधे हो जाएँ।” ⁴⁰ जो फरीसी उसके साथ थे, उन्होंने ये बातें सुन कर उससे कहा, “क्या हम भी अंधे हैं?” ⁴¹ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “यदि तुम अंधे होते तो पापी न ठहरते परन्तु अब कहते हो, कि हम देखते हैं, इसलिए तुम्हारा पाप बना रहता है।

Chapter 10

¹ “मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ, कि जो कोई द्वार से भेड़शाला में प्रवेश नहीं करता, परन्तु और किसी ओर से चढ़ जाता है, वह चोर और डाकू है*। ² परन्तु जो द्वार से भीतर प्रवेश करता है* वह भेड़ों का चरवाहा है। ³ उसके लिये द्वारपाल द्वार खोल देता है, और भेड़ें उसका शब्द सुनती हैं, और वह अपनी भेड़ों को नाम ले लेकर बुलाता है और बाहर ले जाता है। ⁴ और जब वह अपनी सब भेड़ों को बाहर निकाल चुकता है, तो उनके आगे-आगे चलता है, और भेड़ें उसके पीछे-पीछे हो लेती हैं; क्योंकि वे उसका शब्द पहचानती हैं। ⁵ परन्तु वे पराये के पीछे नहीं जाएँगी, परन्तु उससे भागेंगी, क्योंकि वे परायों का शब्द नहीं पहचानती।” ⁶ यीशु ने उनसे यह दृष्टान्त कहा, परन्तु वे न समझे कि ये क्या बातें हैं जो वह हम से कहता है।

⁷ तब यीशु ने उनसे फिर कहा, “मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ, कि भेड़ों का द्वार मैं हूँ। ⁸ जितने मुझसे पहले आए; वे सब चोर और डाकू हैं परन्तु भेड़ों ने उनकी न सुनी। (यिर्म. 23:1, यूह. 10:27) ⁹ द्वार मैं हूँ; यदि कोई मेरे द्वारा भीतर प्रवेश करे तो उद्धार पाएगा और भीतर बाहर आया-जाया करेगा और चारा पाएगा। (भज. 118:20) ¹⁰ चोर किसी और काम के लिये नहीं परन्तु केवल चोरी करने और हत्या करने और नष्ट करने को आता है। मैं इसलिए आया कि वे जीवन पाएँ, और बहुतायत से पाएँ। ¹¹ अच्छा चरवाहा मैं हूँ; अच्छा चरवाहा भेड़ों के लिये अपना प्राण देता है। (भज. 23:1, यशा. 40:11, यह. 34:15) ¹² मजदूर जो न चरवाहा है, और न भेड़ों का मालिक है, भेड़ों को आते हुए देख, भेड़ों को छोड़कर भाग जाता है, और भेड़िया उन्हें पकड़ता और तितर-बितर कर देता है। ¹³ वह इसलिए भाग जाता है कि वह मजदूर है, और उसको भेड़ों की चिन्ता नहीं। ¹⁴ अच्छा चरवाहा मैं हूँ; मैं अपनी भेड़ों को जानता हूँ*, और मेरी भेड़ें मुझे जानती हैं। ¹⁵ जिस तरह पिता मुझे जानता है, और मैं पिता को जानता हूँ। और मैं भेड़ों के लिये अपना प्राण देता हूँ। ¹⁶ और मेरी और भी भेड़ें हैं, जो इस भेड़शाला की नहीं; मुझे उनका भी लाना अवश्य है, वे मेरा शब्द सुनेंगी; तब एक ही झुण्ड और एक ही चरवाहा होगा। (यशा. 56:8, यह. 34:23, यह. 37:24) ¹⁷ पिता इसलिए मुझसे प्रेम रखता है, कि मैं अपना प्राण देता हूँ, कि उसे फिर ले लूँ। ¹⁸ कोई उसे मुझसे छीनता नहीं*, वरन् मैं उसे आप ही देता हूँ। मुझे उसके देने का अधिकार है, और उसे फिर लेने का भी अधिकार है। यह आज्ञा मेरे पिता से मुझे मिली है।” ¹⁹ इन बातों के कारण यहूदियों में फिर फूट पड़ी। ²⁰ उनमें से बहुत सारे कहने लगे, “उसमें दुष्टात्मा है, और वह पागल है; उसकी क्यों सुनते हो?” ²¹ औरों ने कहा, “ये बातें ऐसे मनुष्य की नहीं जिसमें दुष्टात्मा हो। क्या दुष्टात्मा अंधों की आँखें खोल सकती है?”

²² यरूशलेम में स्थापन पर्व हुआ, और जाड़े की ऋतु थी। ²³ और यीशु मन्दिर में सुलैमान के ओसारे में टहल रहा था। ²⁴ तब यहूदियों ने उसे आ घेरा और पूछा, “तू हमारे मन को कब तक दुविधा में रखेगा? यदि तू मसीह है, तो हम से साफ कह दे।” ²⁵ यीशु ने उन्हें उत्तर दिया, “मैंने तुम से कह दिया, और तुम विश्वास करते ही नहीं, जो काम मैं अपने पिता के नाम से करता हूँ वे ही मेरे गवाह हैं। ²⁶ परन्तु तुम इसलिए विश्वास नहीं करते, कि मेरी भेड़ों में से नहीं हो। ²⁷ मेरी भेड़ें मेरा शब्द सुनती हैं, और मैं उन्हें जानता हूँ, और वे मेरे पीछे-पीछे चलती हैं। ²⁸ और मैं उन्हें अनन्त जीवन देता हूँ, और वे कभी नाश नहीं होंगी, और कोई उन्हें मेरे हाथ से छीन न लेगा। ²⁹ मेरा पिता, जिस ने उन्हें मुझ को दिया है, सबसे बड़ा है, और कोई उन्हें पिता के हाथ से छीन नहीं सकता। ³⁰ मैं और पिता एक हैं।” ³¹ यहूदियों ने उसे पत्थराव करने को फिर पत्थर उठाए। ³² इस पर यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मैंने तुम्हें अपने पिता की ओर से बहुत से भले काम दिखाए हैं, उनमें से किस काम के लिये तुम मुझे पत्थराव करते हो?” ³³ यहूदियों ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “भले काम के लिये हम तुझे पत्थराव नहीं करते, परन्तु परमेश्वर की निन्दा के कारण और इसलिए कि तू मनुष्य होकर अपने आप को परमेश्वर बनाता है।” (लैव्य. 24:16) ³⁴ यीशु ने उन्हें उत्तर दिया, “क्या तुम्हारी व्यवस्था में नहीं लिखा है कि ‘मैंने कहा, तुम ईश्वर हो’? (भज. 82:6) ³⁵ यदि उसने उन्हें ईश्वर कहा जिनके पास परमेश्वर का वचन पहुँचा (और पवित्रशास्त्र की बात लोप नहीं हो सकती।) ³⁶ तो जिसे पिता ने पवित्र ठहराकर जगत में भेजा है, तुम उससे कहते हो, ‘तू निन्दा करता है,’ इसलिए कि मैंने कहा, ‘मैं परमेश्वर का पुत्र हूँ।’ ³⁷ यदि मैं अपने पिता का काम नहीं करता, तो मेरा विश्वास न करो। ³⁸ परन्तु यदि मैं करता हूँ, तो चाहे मेरा विश्वास न भी करो, परन्तु उन कामों पर विश्वास करो, ताकि तुम जानो, और समझो, कि पिता मुझ में है, और मैं पिता में हूँ।” ³⁹ तब उन्होंने फिर उसे पकड़ने का प्रयत्न किया परन्तु वह उनके हाथ से निकल गया। ⁴⁰ फिर वह यरदन के पार उस स्थान पर चला गया, जहाँ यूहन्ना पहले बपतिस्मा दिया करता था, और वहीं रहा। ⁴¹ और बहुत सारे उसके पास आकर कहते थे, “यूहन्ना ने तो कोई चिन्ह नहीं दिखाया, परन्तु जो कुछ यूहन्ना ने इसके विषय में कहा था वह सब सच था।” ⁴² और वहाँ बहुतों ने उस पर विश्वास किया।

Chapter 11

¹ मरियम और उसकी बहन मार्था के गाँव बैतनिय्याह का लाज़र नाम एक मनुष्य बीमार था। ² यह वही मरियम थी जिस ने प्रभु पर इत्र डालकर उसके पाँवों को अपने बालों से पोंछा था, इसी का भाई लाज़र बीमार था। ³ तब उसकी बहनों ने उसे कहला भेजा, “हे प्रभु, देख, जिससे तू प्यार करता है*, वह बीमार है।” ⁴ यह सुनकर यीशु ने कहा, “यह बीमारी मृत्यु की नहीं, परन्तु परमेश्वर की महिमा के लिये है, कि उसके द्वारा परमेश्वर के पुत्र की महिमा हो।” ⁵ और यीशु मार्था और उसकी बहन और लाज़र से प्रेम रखता था। ⁶ जब उसने सुना, कि वह बीमार है, तो जिस स्थान पर वह था, वहाँ दो दिन और ठहर गया। ⁷ फिर इसके बाद उसने चेलों से कहा, “आओ, हम फिर यहूदिया को चलें।” ⁸ चेलों ने उससे कहा, “हे रब्बी, अभी तो यहूदी तुझे पत्थराव करना चाहते थे, और क्या तू फिर भी वहीं जाता है?” ⁹ यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “क्या दिन के बारह घंटे नहीं होते? यदि कोई दिन को चले, तो ठोकर नहीं खाता, क्योंकि इस जगत का उजाला देखता है। ¹⁰ परन्तु यदि कोई रात को चले, तो ठोकर खाता है, क्योंकि उसमें प्रकाश नहीं।” ¹¹ उसने ये बातें कहीं, और इसके बाद उनसे कहने लगा, “हमारा मित्र लाज़र सो गया है, परन्तु मैं उसे जगाने जाता हूँ।” ¹² तब चेलों ने उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, यदि वह सो गया है, तो बच जाएगा।” ¹³ यीशु ने तो उसकी मृत्यु के विषय में कहा था : परन्तु वे समझे कि उसने नींद से सो जाने के विषय में कहा। ¹⁴ तब यीशु ने उनसे साफ कह दिया, “लाज़र मर गया है।” ¹⁵ और मैं तुम्हारे कारण आनन्दित हूँ कि मैं वहाँ न था जिससे तुम विश्वास करो। परन्तु अब आओ, हम उसके पास चलें।” ¹⁶ तब थोमा ने जो दिदुमुस कहलाता है, अपने साथ के चेलों से कहा, “आओ, हम भी उसके साथ मरने को चलें।”

¹⁷ फिर यीशु को आकर यह मालूम हुआ कि उसे कब्र में रखे चार दिन हो चुके हैं। ¹⁸ बैतनिय्याह यरूशलेम के समीप कोई दो मील की दूरी पर था। ¹⁹ और बहुत से यहूदी मार्था और मरियम के पास उनके भाई के विषय में शान्ति देने के लिये आए थे। ²⁰ जब मार्था यीशु के आने का समाचार सुनकर उससे भेंट करने को गई, परन्तु मरियम घर में बैठी रही। ²¹ मार्था ने यीशु से कहा, “हे प्रभु, यदि तू यहाँ होता, तो मेरा भाई कदापि न मरता।” ²² और अब भी मैं जानती हूँ, कि जो कुछ तू परमेश्वर से माँगगा, परमेश्वर तुझे देगा।” ²³ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “तेरा भाई जी उठेगा।” ²⁴ मार्था ने उससे कहा, “मैं जानती हूँ, अन्तिम दिन में पुनरुत्थान के समय वह जी उठेगा।” (प्रेरि. 24:15) ²⁵ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “पुनरुत्थान और जीवन मैं ही हूँ*, जो कोई मुझ पर विश्वास करता है वह यदि मर भी जाए, तो भी जीएगा।” ²⁶ और जो कोई जीवित है, और मुझ पर विश्वास करता है, वह अनन्तकाल तक न मरेगा। क्या तू इस बात पर विश्वास करती है?” ²⁷ उसने उससे कहा, “हाँ, हे प्रभु, मैं विश्वास कर चुकी हूँ, कि परमेश्वर का पुत्र मसीह जो जगत में आनेवाला था, वह तू ही है।”

²⁸ यह कहकर वह चली गई, और अपनी बहन मरियम को चुपके से बुलाकर कहा, “गुरु यहीं है, और तुझे बुलाता है।” ²⁹ वह सुनते ही तुरन्त उठकर उसके पास आई। ³⁰ (यीशु अभी गाँव में नहीं पहुँचा था, परन्तु उसी स्थान में था जहाँ मार्था ने उससे भेंट की थी।) ³¹ तब जो यहूदी उसके साथ घर में थे, और उसे शान्ति दे रहे थे, यह देखकर कि मरियम तुरन्त उठके बाहर गई है और यह समझकर कि वह कब्र पर रोने को जाती है, उसके पीछे हो लिये। ³² जब मरियम वहाँ पहुँची जहाँ यीशु था, तो उसे देखते ही उसके पाँवों पर गिरके कहा, “हे प्रभु, यदि तू यहाँ होता तो मेरा भाई न मरता।” ³³ जब यीशु ने उसको और उन यहूदियों को जो उसके साथ आए थे रोते हुए देखा, तो आत्मा में बहुत ही उदास और व्याकुल हुआ, ³⁴ और कहा, “तुम ने उसे कहाँ रखा है?” उन्होंने उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, चलकर देख ले।” ³⁵ यीशु रोया*। ³⁶ तब यहूदी कहने लगे, “देखो, वह उससे कैसा प्यार करता था।” ³⁷ परन्तु उनमें से कितनों ने कहा, “क्या यह जिस ने अंधे की आँखें खोली, यह भी न कर सका कि यह मनुष्य न मरता?” ³⁸ यीशु मन में फिर बहुत ही उदास होकर कब्र पर आया, वह एक गुफा थी, और एक पत्थर उस पर धरा था। ³⁹ यीशु ने कहा, “पत्थर को उठाओ।” उस मरे हुए की बहन मार्था उससे कहने लगी, “हे प्रभु, उसमें से अब तो दुर्गन्ध आती है, क्योंकि उसे मरे चार दिन हो गए।” ⁴⁰ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “क्या मैंने तुझ से न कहा था कि यदि तू विश्वास करेगी, तो परमेश्वर की महिमा को देखेगी।” ⁴¹ तब उन्होंने उस पत्थर को हटाया, फिर यीशु ने आँखें उठाकर कहा, “हे पिता, मैं तेरा धन्यवाद करता हूँ कि तूने मेरी सुन ली है।” ⁴² और मैं जानता था, कि तू सदा मेरी सुनता है, परन्तु जो भीड़ आस-पास खड़ी है, उनके कारण मैंने यह कहा, जिससे कि वे विश्वास करें, कि तूने मुझे भेजा है।” ⁴³ यह कहकर उसने बड़े शब्द से पुकारा, “हे लाज़र, निकल आ!” ⁴⁴ जो मर गया था, वह कफन से हाथ पाँव बंधे हुए निकल आया और उसका मुँह अँगोछे से लिपटा हुआ था। यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “उसे खोलकर जाने दो।”

⁴⁵ तब जो यहूदी मरियम के पास आए थे, और उसका यह काम देखा था, उनमें से बहुतों ने उस पर विश्वास किया। ⁴⁶ परन्तु उनमें से कितनों ने फरीसियों के पास जाकर यीशु के कामों का समाचार दिया। ⁴⁷ इस पर प्रधान याजकों और फरीसियों ने मुख्य सभा के लोगों को इकट्ठा करके कहा, “हम क्या करेंगे? यह मनुष्य तो बहुत चिन्ह दिखाता है।” ⁴⁸ यदि हम उसे यों ही छोड़ दे, तो सब उस पर विश्वास ले आएँगे और रोमी आकर हमारी जगह और जाति दोनों पर अधिकार कर लेंगे।” ⁴⁹ तब उनमें से कैफा नाम एक व्यक्ति ने जो उस वर्ष का महायाजक था, उनसे कहा, “तुम कुछ नहीं जानते; ⁵⁰ और न यह सोचते हो, कि तुम्हारे लिये यह भला है, कि लोगों के लिये एक मनुष्य मरे, और न यह, कि सारी जाति नाश हो।” ⁵¹ यह बात उसने अपनी ओर से न कही, परन्तु उस वर्ष का महायाजक होकर भविष्यद्वाणी की, कि यीशु उस जाति के लिये मरेगा; ⁵² और न केवल उस जाति के लिये, वरन् इसलिए भी, कि परमेश्वर की तितर-बितर सन्तानों को एक कर दे। ⁵³ अतः उसी दिन से वे उसके मार डालने की सम्मति करने लगे। ⁵⁴ इसलिए यीशु उस समय से यहूदियों में प्रगट होकर न फिरा; परन्तु वहाँ से जंगल के निकटवर्ती प्रदेश के एप्पैम नाम, एक नगर को चला गया; और अपने चेलों के साथ वहीं रहने लगा। ⁵⁵ और यहूदियों का फसह निकट था, और बहुत सारे लोग फसह से पहले दिहात से यरूशलेम को गए कि अपने आप को शुद्ध करें। (2 इति. 30:17) ⁵⁶ वे यीशु को ढूँढ़ने और मन्दिर में खड़े होकर आपस में कहने लगे, “तुम क्या समझते हो? क्या वह पर्व में नहीं आएगा?” ⁵⁷ और प्रधान याजकों और फरीसियों ने भी आज्ञा दे रखी थी, कि यदि कोई यह जाने कि यीशु कहाँ है तो बताए, कि उसे पकड़ लें।

Chapter 12

¹ फिर यीशु फसह से छः दिन पहले बैतनिय्याह में आया, जहाँ लाज़र था; जिसे यीशु ने मरे हुआओं में से जिलाया था। ² वहाँ उन्होंने उसके लिये भोजन तैयार किया, और मार्था सेवा कर रही थी, और लाज़र उनमें से एक था, जो उसके साथ भोजन करने के लिये बैठे थे। ³ तब मरियम ने जटामांसी का आधा सेर बहुमूल्य इत्र लेकर यीशु के पाँवों पर डाला, और अपने बालों से उसके पाँव पोंछे, और इत्र की सुगंध से घर सुगन्धित हो गया। ⁴ परन्तु उसके चेलों में से यहूदा इस्करियोती नाम एक चेला जो उसे पकड़वाने पर था, कहने लगा, ⁵ “यह इत्र तीन सौ दीनार में बेचकर गरीबों को क्यों न दिया गया?” ⁶ उसने यह बात इसलिए न कही, कि उसे गरीबों की चिन्ता थी, परन्तु इसलिए कि वह चोर था और उसके पास उनकी थैली रहती थी, और उसमें जो कुछ डाला जाता था, वह निकाल लेता था। ⁷ यीशु ने कहा, “उसे मेरे गाड़े जाने के दिन के लिये रहने दे। ⁸ क्योंकि गरीब तो तुम्हारे साथ सदा रहते हैं, परन्तु मैं तुम्हारे साथ सदा न रहूँगा।” (मर. 14:7)

⁹ यहूदियों में से साधारण लोग जान गए, कि वह वहाँ है, और वे न केवल यीशु के कारण आए परन्तु इसलिए भी कि लाज़र को देखें, जिसे उसने मरे हुआओं में से जिलाया था। ¹⁰ तब प्रधान याजकों ने लाज़र को भी मार डालने की सम्मति की। ¹¹ क्योंकि उसके कारण बहुत से यहूदी चले गए, और यीशु पर विश्वास किया।

¹² दूसरे दिन बहुत से लोगों ने जो पर्व में आए थे, यह सुनकर, कि यीशु यरूशलेम में आ रहा है। ¹³ उन्होंने खजूर की डालियाँ लीं, और उससे भेंट करने को निकले, और पुकारने लगे, “होशाना! धन्य इस्राएल का राजा, जो प्रभु के नाम से आता है।” (भज. 118:25-26) ¹⁴ जब यीशु को एक गदहे का बच्चा मिला, तो वह उस पर बैठा, जैसा लिखा है,

¹⁵ “हे सिम्योन की बेटी,
मत डर;
देख, तेरा राजा गदहे के बच्चे पर चढ़ा
हुआ चला आता है।”

¹⁶ उसके चेले, ये बातें पहले न समझे थे; परन्तु जब यीशु की महिमा प्रगट हुई, तो उनको स्मरण आया, कि ये बातें उसके विषय में लिखी हुई थीं; और लोगों ने उससे इस प्रकार का व्यवहार किया था। ¹⁷ तब भीड़ के लोगों ने जो उस समय उसके साथ थे यह गवाही दी कि उसने लाज़र को कब्र में से बुलाकर, मरे हुआओं में से जिलाया था। ¹⁸ इसी कारण लोग उससे भेंट करने को आए थे क्योंकि उन्होंने सुना था, कि उसने यह आश्चर्यकर्म दिखाया है। ¹⁹ तब फरीसियों ने आपस में कहा, “सोचो, तुम लोग कुछ नहीं कर पा रहे हो; देखो, संसार उसके पीछे हो चला है।”

²⁰ जो लोग उस पर्व में आराधना करने आए थे उनमें से कई यूनानी थे। ²¹ उन्होंने गलील के बैतसैदा के रहनेवाले फिलिप्पुस के पास आकर उससे विनती की, “श्रीमान हम यीशु से भेंट करना चाहते हैं।” ²² फिलिप्पुस ने आकर अन्द्रियास से कहा; तब अन्द्रियास और फिलिप्पुस ने यीशु से कहा। ²³ इस पर यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “वह समय आ गया है*, कि मनुष्य के पुत्र कि महिमा हो। ²⁴ मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ, कि जब तक गेहूँ का दाना भूमि में पड़कर मर नहीं जाता, वह अकेला रहता है परन्तु जब मर जाता है, तो बहुत फल लाता है। ²⁵ जो अपने प्राण को प्रिय जानता है, वह उसे खो देता है; और जो इस जगत में अपने प्राण को अप्रिय जानता है; वह अनन्त जीवन के लिये उसकी रक्षा करेगा। ²⁶ यदि कोई मेरी सेवा करे, तो मेरे पीछे हो ले; और जहाँ मैं हूँ वहाँ मेरा सेवक भी होगा; यदि कोई मेरी सेवा करे, तो पिता उसका आदर करेगा।

²⁷ “अब मेरा जी व्याकुल हो रहा है*। इसलिए अब मैं क्या कहूँ? ‘हे पिता, मुझे इस घड़ी से बचा?’ परन्तु मैं इसी कारण इस घड़ी को पहुँचा हूँ। ²⁸ हे पिता अपने नाम की महिमा कर।” तब यह आकाशवाणी हुई, “मैंने उसकी महिमा की है, और फिर भी करूँगा।” ²⁹ तब जो लोग खड़े हुए सुन रहे थे, उन्होंने कहा; कि बादल गरजा, औरों ने कहा, “कोई स्वर्गदूत उससे बोला।” ³⁰ इस पर यीशु ने कहा, “यह शब्द मेरे लिये नहीं परन्तु तुम्हारे लिये आया है। ³¹ अब इस जगत का न्याय होता है, अब इस जगत का सरदार* निकाल दिया जाएगा। ³² और मैं यदि पृथ्वी पर से ऊँचे पर चढ़ाया जाऊँगा, तो सब को अपने पास खींचूँगा।” ³³ ऐसा कहकर उसने यह प्रगट कर दिया, कि वह कैसी मृत्यु से मरेगा। ³⁴ इस पर लोगों ने उससे कहा, “हमने व्यवस्था की यह बात सुनी है, कि मसीह सर्वदा रहेगा, फिर तू क्यों कहता है, कि मनुष्य के पुत्र को ऊँचे पर चढ़ाया जाना अवश्य है? यह मनुष्य का पुत्र कौन है?” (दानि. 7:14) ³⁵ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “ज्योति अब थोड़ी देर तक तुम्हारे बीच में है, जब तक ज्योति तुम्हारे साथ है तब तक चले चलो; ऐसा न हो कि अंधकार तुम्हें आ घेरे; जो अंधकार में चलता है वह नहीं जानता कि किधर जाता है। ³⁶ जब तक ज्योति तुम्हारे साथ है, ज्योति पर विश्वास करो कि तुम ज्योति के सन्तान बनो।” ये बातें कहकर यीशु चला गया और उनसे छिपा रहा।

³⁷ और उसने उनके सामने इतने चिन्ह दिखाए, तो भी उन्होंने उस पर विश्वास न किया; ³⁸ ताकि यशायाह भविष्यद्वक्ता का वचन पूरा हो जो उसने कहा:

“हे प्रभु, हमारे समाचार पर किस ने विश्वास किया है?
और प्रभु का भुजबल किस पर प्रगट हुआ?” (यशा. 53:1)

³⁹ इस कारण वे विश्वास न कर सके, क्योंकि यशायाह ने यह भी कहा है:

⁴⁰ “उसने उनकी आँखें अंधी,
और उनका मन कठोर किया है;
कहीं ऐसा न हो, कि आँखों से देखें,
और मन से समझें,

और फिर, और मैं उन्हें चंगा करूँ।" (यशा. 6:10)

41 यशायाह ने ये बातें इसलिए कहीं, कि उसने उसकी महिमा देखी; और उसने उसके विषय में बातें की। **42** तो भी सरदारों में से भी बहुतों ने उस पर विश्वास किया, परन्तु फरीसियों के कारण प्रगट में नहीं मानते थे, ऐसा न हो कि आराधनालय में से निकाले जाएँ। **43** क्योंकि मनुष्यों की प्रशंसा उनको परमेश्वर की प्रशंसा से अधिक प्रिय लगती थी।

44 यीशु ने पुकारकर कहा, "जो मुझ पर विश्वास करता है, वह मुझ पर नहीं, वरन् मेरे भेजनेवाले पर विश्वास करता है। **45** और जो मुझे देखता है, वह मेरे भेजनेवाले को देखता है। **46** मैं जगत में ज्योति होकर आया हूँ ताकि जो कोई मुझ पर विश्वास करे, वह अंधकार में न रहे। **47** यदि कोई मेरी बातें सुनकर न माने, तो मैं उसे दोषी नहीं ठहराता, क्योंकि मैं जगत को दोषी ठहराने के लिये नहीं, परन्तु जगत का उद्धार करने के लिये आया हूँ। **48** जो मुझे तुच्छ जानता है* और मेरी बातें ग्रहण नहीं करता है उसको दोषी ठहरानेवाला तो एक है: अर्थात् जो वचन मैंने कहा है, वह अन्तिम दिन में उसे दोषी ठहराएगा। **49** क्योंकि मैंने अपनी ओर से बातें नहीं की, परन्तु पिता जिस ने मुझे भेजा है उसी ने मुझे आज्ञा दी है, कि क्या-क्या कहूँ और क्या-क्या बोलूँ? **50** और मैं जानता हूँ, कि उसकी आज्ञा अनन्त जीवन है इसलिए मैं जो बोलता हूँ, वह जैसा पिता ने मुझसे कहा है वैसा ही बोलता हूँ।"

Chapter 13

¹ फसह के पर्व से पहले जब यीशु ने जान लिया, कि मेरा वह समय आ पहुँचा है कि जगत छोड़कर पिता के पास जाऊँ, तो अपने लोगों से, जो जगत में थे, जैसा प्रेम वह रखता था, अन्त तक वैसा ही प्रेम रखता रहा। ² और जब शैतान शमौन के पुत्र यहूदा इस्करियोती के मन में यह डाल चुका था, कि उसे पकड़वाए, तो भोजन के समय ³ यीशु ने, यह जानकर कि पिता ने सब कुछ उसके हाथ में कर दिया है और मैं परमेश्वर के पास से आया हूँ, और परमेश्वर के पास जाता हूँ। ⁴ भोजन पर से उठकर अपने कपड़े उतार दिए, और अँगोछा लेकर अपनी कमर बाँधी।

⁵ तब बर्तन में पानी भरकर चेलों के पाँव धोने* और जिस अँगोछे से उसकी कमर बंधी थी उसी से पोंछने लगा। ⁶ जब वह शमौन पतरस के पास आया तब उसने उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, क्या तू मेरे पाँव धोता है?” ⁷ यीशु ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “जो मैं करता हूँ, तू अभी नहीं जानता, परन्तु इसके बाद समझोगा।” ⁸ पतरस ने उससे कहा, “तू मेरे पाँव कभी न धोने पाएगा!” यह सुनकर यीशु ने उससे कहा, “यदि मैं तुझे न धोऊँ, तो मेरे साथ तेरा कुछ भी भाग नहीं।” ⁹ शमौन पतरस ने उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, तो मेरे पाँव ही नहीं, वरन् हाथ और सिर भी धो दे।” ¹⁰ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “जो नहा चुका है, उसे पाँव के सिवा और कुछ धोने का प्रयोजन नहीं; परन्तु वह बिलकुल शुद्ध है: और तुम शुद्ध हो; परन्तु सब के सब नहीं।” ¹¹ वह तो अपने पकड़वानेवाले को जानता था इसलिए उसने कहा, “तुम सब के सब शुद्ध नहीं।”

¹² जब वह उनके पाँव धो चुका और अपने कपड़े पहनकर फिर बैठ गया तो उनसे कहने लगा, “क्या तुम समझे कि मैंने तुम्हारे साथ क्या किया? ¹³ तुम मुझे गुरु, और प्रभु, कहते हो, और भला कहते हो, क्योंकि मैं वहीं हूँ। ¹⁴ यदि मैंने प्रभु और गुरु होकर तुम्हारे पाँव धोए; तो तुम्हें भी एक दूसरे के पाँव धोना चाहिए। ¹⁵ क्योंकि मैंने तुम्हें नमूना दिखा दिया है, कि जैसा मैंने तुम्हारे साथ किया है, तुम भी वैसा ही किया करो। ¹⁶ मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ, दास अपने स्वामी से बड़ा नहीं; और न भेजा हुआ* अपने भेजनेवाले से। ¹⁷ तुम तो ये बातें जानते हो, और यदि उन पर चलो, तो धन्य हो। ¹⁸ मैं तुम सब के विषय में नहीं कहता: जिन्हें मैंने चुन लिया है, उन्हें मैं जानता हूँ; परन्तु यह इसलिए है, कि पवित्रशास्त्र का यह वचन पूरा हो, ‘जो मेरी रोटी खाता है, उसने मुझ पर लात उठाई।’ (भज. 41:9) ¹⁹ अब मैं उसके होने से पहले तुम्हें जताए देता हूँ कि जब हो जाए तो तुम विश्वास करो कि मैं वहीं हूँ। (यूह. 14:29) ²⁰ मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ, कि जो मेरे भेजे हुए को ग्रहण करता है, वह मुझे ग्रहण करता है, और जो मुझे ग्रहण करता है, वह मेरे भेजनेवाले को ग्रहण करता है।”

²¹ ये बातें कहकर यीशु आत्मा में व्याकुल हुआ और यह गवाही दी, “मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ, कि तुम में से एक मुझे पकड़वाएगा।” ²² चले यह संदेह करते हुए, कि वह किस के विषय में कहता है, एक दूसरे की ओर देखने लगे। ²³ उसके चेलों में से एक जिससे यीशु प्रेम रखता था, यीशु की छाती की ओर झुका हुआ बैठा था। ²⁴ तब शमौन पतरस ने उसकी ओर संकेत करके पूछा, “बता तो, वह किस के विषय में कहता है?” ²⁵ तब उसने उसी तरह यीशु की छाती की ओर झुककर पूछा, “हे प्रभु, वह कौन है?” यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “जिसे मैं यह रोटी का टुकड़ा डुबोकर दूँगा, वही है।” ²⁶ और उसने टुकड़ा डुबोकर शमौन के पुत्र यहूदा इस्करियोती को दिया। ²⁷ और टुकड़ा लेते ही शैतान उसमें समा गया: तब यीशु ने उससे कहा, “जो तू करनेवाला है, तुरन्त कर।” ²⁸ परन्तु बैठनेवालों में से किसी ने न जाना कि उसने यह बात उससे किस लिये कही। ²⁹ यहूदा के पास थैली रहती थी, इसलिए किसी-किसी ने समझा, कि यीशु उससे कहता है, कि जो कुछ हमें पर्व के लिये चाहिए वह मोल ले, या यह कि गरीबों को कुछ दे। ³⁰ तब वह टुकड़ा लेकर तुरन्त बाहर चला गया, और रात्रि का समय था।

³¹ जब वह बाहर चला गया तो यीशु ने कहा, “अब मनुष्य के पुत्र की महिमा हुई, और परमेश्वर की महिमा उसमें हुई; ³² और परमेश्वर भी अपने में उसकी महिमा करेगा, वरन् तुरन्त करेगा। ³³ हे बालकों, मैं और थोड़ी देर तुम्हारे पास हूँ: फिर तुम मुझे ढूँढ़ोगे, और जैसा मैंने यहूदियों से कहा, ‘जहाँ मैं जाता हूँ, वहाँ तुम नहीं आ सकते,’ वैसा ही मैं अब तुम से भी कहता हूँ। ³⁴ मैं तुम्हें एक नई आज्ञा देता हूँ*, कि एक दूसरे से प्रेम रखो जैसा मैंने तुम से प्रेम रखा है, वैसा ही तुम भी एक दूसरे से प्रेम रखो। ³⁵ यदि आपस में प्रेम रखोगे तो इसी से सब जानेंगे, कि तुम मेरे चले हो।”

³⁶ शमौन पतरस ने उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, तू कहाँ जाता है?” यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “जहाँ मैं जाता हूँ, वहाँ तू अब मेरे पीछे आ नहीं सकता; परन्तु इसके बाद मेरे पीछे आएगा।” ³⁷ पतरस ने उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, अभी मैं तेरे पीछे क्यों नहीं आ सकता? मैं तो तेरे लिये अपना प्राण दूँगा।” ³⁸ यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “क्या तू मेरे लिये अपना प्राण देगा? मैं तुझ से सच-सच कहता हूँ कि मुर्गा बाँग न देगा जब तक तू तीन बार मेरा इन्कार न कर लेगा।

Chapter 14

¹ “तुम्हारा मन व्याकुल न हो*, तुम परमेश्वर पर विश्वास रखते हो मुझ पर भी विश्वास रखो। ² मेरे पिता के घर में बहुत से रहने के स्थान हैं, यदि न होते, तो मैं तुम से कह देता क्योंकि मैं तुम्हारे लिये जगह तैयार करने जाता हूँ। ³ और यदि मैं जाकर तुम्हारे लिये जगह तैयार करूँ, तो फिर आकर तुम्हें अपने यहाँ ले जाऊँगा, कि जहाँ मैं रहूँ वहाँ तुम भी रहो।

⁴ और जहाँ मैं जाता हूँ तुम वहाँ का मार्ग जानते हो।” ⁵ थोमा ने उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, हम नहीं जानते कि तू कहाँ जाता है; तो मार्ग कैसे जानें?” ⁶ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “मार्ग और सत्य और जीवन मैं ही हूँ*; बिना मेरे द्वारा कोई पिता के पास नहीं पहुँच सकता। ⁷ यदि तुम ने मुझे जाना होता, तो मेरे पिता को भी जानते, और अब उसे जानते हो, और उसे देखा भी है।”

⁸ फिलिप्पुस ने उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, पिता को हमें दिखा दे: यही हमारे लिये बहुत है।” ⁹ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “हे फिलिप्पुस, मैं इतने दिन से तुम्हारे साथ हूँ, और क्या तू मुझे नहीं जानता? जिस ने मुझे देखा है उसने पिता को देखा है: तू क्यों कहता है कि पिता को हमें दिखा? ¹⁰ क्या तू विश्वास नहीं करता, कि मैं पिता में हूँ, और पिता मुझ में हैं? ये बातें जो मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, अपनी ओर से नहीं कहता, परन्तु पिता मुझ में रहकर अपने काम करता है। ¹¹ मेरा ही विश्वास करो, कि मैं पिता में हूँ; और पिता मुझ में है; नहीं तो कामों ही के कारण मेरा विश्वास करो।

¹² “मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ, कि जो मुझ पर विश्वास रखता है, ये काम जो मैं करता हूँ वह भी करेगा, वरन् इनसे भी बड़े काम करेगा, क्योंकि मैं पिता के पास जाता हूँ। ¹³ और जो कुछ तुम मेरे नाम से माँगोगे, वही मैं करूँगा कि पुत्र के द्वारा पिता की महिमा हो। ¹⁴ यदि तुम मुझसे मेरे नाम से कुछ माँगोगे, तो मैं उसे करूँगा।

¹⁵ “यदि तुम मुझसे प्रेम रखते हो, तो मेरी आज्ञाओं को मानोगे। ¹⁶ और मैं पिता से विनती करूँगा, और वह तुम्हें एक और सहायक देगा, कि वह सर्वदा तुम्हारे साथ रहे। ¹⁷ अर्थात् सत्य की आत्मा, जिसे संसार ग्रहण नहीं कर सकता, क्योंकि वह न उसे देखता है और न उसे जानता है: तुम उसे जानते हो, क्योंकि वह तुम्हारे साथ रहता है, और वह तुम में होगा।

¹⁸ “मैं तुम्हें अनाथ न छोड़ूँगा, मैं तुम्हारे पास वापस आता हूँ। ¹⁹ और थोड़ी देर रह गई है कि संसार मुझे न देखेगा, परन्तु तुम मुझे देखोगे, इसलिए कि मैं जीवित हूँ, तुम भी जीवित रहोगे। ²⁰ उस दिन तुम जानोगे, कि मैं अपने पिता में हूँ, और तुम मुझ में, और मैं तुम में। ²¹ जिसके पास मेरी आज्ञा है, और वह उन्हें मानता है, वही मुझसे प्रेम रखता है, और जो मुझसे प्रेम रखता है, उससे मेरा पिता प्रेम रखेगा, और मैं उससे प्रेम रखूँगा, और अपने आप को उस पर प्रगट करूँगा।” ²² उस यहूदा ने जो इस्करियोती न था, उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, क्या हुआ कि तू अपने आप को हम पर प्रगट करना चाहता है, और संसार पर नहीं?” ²³ यीशु ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “यदि कोई मुझसे प्रेम रखे, तो वह मेरे वचन को मानेगा, और मेरा पिता उससे प्रेम रखेगा, और हम उसके पास आएँगे, और उसके साथ वास करेंगे। ²⁴ जो मुझसे प्रेम नहीं रखता, वह मेरे वचन नहीं मानता, और जो वचन तुम सुनते हो, वह मेरा नहीं वरन् पिता का है, जिस ने मुझे भेजा।

²⁵ “ये बातें मैंने तुम्हारे साथ रहते हुए तुम से कही। ²⁶ परन्तु सहायक अर्थात् पवित्र आत्मा जिसे पिता मेरे नाम से भेजेगा, वह तुम्हें सब बातें सिखाएगा, और जो कुछ मैंने तुम से कहा है, वह सब तुम्हें स्मरण कराएगा।”

²⁷ मैं तुम्हें शान्ति दिए जाता हूँ*, अपनी शान्ति तुम्हें देता हूँ: जैसे संसार देता है, मैं तुम्हें नहीं देता: तुम्हारा मन न घबराए और न डरे। ²⁸ तुम ने सुना, कि मैंने तुम से कहा, ‘मैं जाता हूँ, और तुम्हारे पास फिर आता हूँ’ यदि तुम मुझसे प्रेम रखते, तो इस बात से आनन्दित होते, कि मैं पिता के पास जाता हूँ क्योंकि पिता मुझसे बड़ा है। ²⁹ और मैंने अब इसके होने से पहले तुम से कह दिया है, कि जब वह हो जाए, तो तुम विश्वास करो। ³⁰ मैं अब से तुम्हारे साथ और बहुत बातें न करूँगा, क्योंकि इस संसार का सरदार आता है, और मुझ पर उसका कुछ अधिकार नहीं। ³¹ परन्तु यह इसलिए होता है कि संसार जाने कि मैं पिता से प्रेम रखता हूँ, और जिस तरह पिता ने मुझे आज्ञा दी, मैं वैसे ही करता हूँ। उठो, यहाँ से चलो।

Chapter 15

¹ “सच्ची दाखलता मैं हूँ; और मेरा पिता किसान है। ² जो डाली मुझ में है*, और नहीं फलती, उसे वह काट डालता है, और जो फलती है, उसे वह छाँटता है ताकि और फले। ³ तुम तो उस वचन के कारण जो मैंने तुम से कहा है, शुद्ध हो। ⁴ तुम मुझ में बने रहो*, और मैं तुम में जैसे डाली यदि दाखलता में बनी न रहे, तो अपने आप से नहीं फल सकती, वैसे ही तुम भी यदि मुझ में बने न रहो तो नहीं फल सकते। ⁵ मैं दाखलता हूँ: तुम डालियाँ हो; जो मुझ में बना रहता है, और मैं उसमें, वह बहुत फल फलता है, क्योंकि मुझसे अलग होकर तुम कुछ भी नहीं कर सकते*। ⁶ यदि कोई मुझ में बना न रहे, तो वह डाली के समान फेंक दिया जाता, और सूख जाता है; और लोग उन्हें बटोरकर आग में झोंक देते हैं, और वे जल जाती हैं। ⁷ यदि तुम मुझ में बने रहो, और मेरी बातें तुम में बनी रहें तो जो चाहो माँगो और वह तुम्हारे लिये हो जाएगा। ⁸ मेरे पिता की महिमा इसी से होती है, कि तुम बहुत सा फल लाओ, तब ही तुम मेरे चले ठहरोगे। ⁹ जैसा पिता ने मुझसे प्रेम रखा, वैसे ही मैंने तुम से प्रेम रखा, मेरे प्रेम में बने रहो। ¹⁰ यदि तुम मेरी आज्ञाओं को मानोगे, तो मेरे प्रेम में बने रहोगे जैसा कि मैंने अपने पिता की आज्ञाओं को माना है, और उसके प्रेम में बना रहता हूँ। ¹¹ मैंने ये बातें तुम से इसलिए कही हैं, कि मेरा आनन्द तुम में बना रहे, और तुम्हारा आनन्द पूरा हो जाए।

¹² “मेरी आज्ञा यह है, कि जैसा मैंने तुम से प्रेम रखा, वैसा ही तुम भी एक दूसरे से प्रेम रखो। ¹³ इससे बड़ा प्रेम किसी का नहीं, कि कोई अपने मित्रों के लिये अपना प्राण दे। ¹⁴ जो कुछ मैं तुम्हें आज्ञा देता हूँ, यदि उसे करो, तो तुम मेरे मित्र हो। ¹⁵ अब से मैं तुम्हें दास न कहूँगा, क्योंकि दास नहीं जानता, कि उसका स्वामी क्या करता है: परन्तु मैंने तुम्हें मित्र कहा है, क्योंकि मैंने जो बातें अपने पिता से सुनीं, वे सब तुम्हें बता दीं। ¹⁶ तुम ने मुझे नहीं चुना* परन्तु मैंने तुम्हें चुना है और तुम्हें ठहराया ताकि तुम जाकर फल लाओ; और तुम्हारा फल बना रहे, कि तुम मेरे नाम से जो कुछ पिता से माँगो, वह तुम्हें दे। ¹⁷ इन बातों की आज्ञा मैं तुम्हें इसलिए देता हूँ, कि तुम एक दूसरे से प्रेम रखो।

¹⁸ “यदि संसार तुम से बैर रखता है, तो तुम जानते हो, कि उसने तुम से पहले मुझसे भी बैर रखा। ¹⁹ यदि तुम संसार के होते, तो संसार अपनों से प्रेम रखता, परन्तु इस कारण कि तुम संसार के नहीं वरन् मैंने तुम्हें संसार में से चुन लिया है; इसलिए संसार तुम से बैर रखता है। ²⁰ जो बात मैंने तुम से कही थी, ‘दास अपने स्वामी से बड़ा नहीं होता,’ उसको याद रखो यदि उन्होंने मुझे सताया, तो तुम्हें भी सताएँगे; यदि उन्होंने मेरी बात मानी, तो तुम्हारी भी मानेंगे। ²¹ परन्तु यह सब कुछ वे मेरे नाम के कारण तुम्हारे साथ करेंगे क्योंकि वे मेरे भेजेवाले को नहीं जानते। ²² यदि मैं न आता और उनसे बातें न करता, तो वे पापी न ठहरते परन्तु अब उन्हें उनके पाप के लिये कोई बहाना नहीं। ²³ जो मुझसे बैर रखता है, वह मेरे पिता से भी बैर रखता है। ²⁴ यदि मैं उनमें वे काम न करता, जो और किसी ने नहीं किए तो वे पापी नहीं ठहरते, परन्तु अब तो उन्होंने मुझे और मेरे पिता दोनों को देखा, और दोनों से बैर किया। ²⁵ और यह इसलिए हुआ, कि वह वचन पूरा हो, जो उनकी व्यवस्था में लिखा है, ‘उन्होंने मुझसे व्यर्थ बैर किया।’ (भज. 69:4, भज. 109:3) ²⁶ परन्तु जब वह सहायक आएगा, जिसे मैं तुम्हारे पास पिता की ओर से भेजूँगा, अर्थात् सत्य का आत्मा जो पिता की ओर से निकलता है, तो वह मेरी गवाही देगा। ²⁷ और तुम भी गवाह हो क्योंकि तुम आरम्भ से मेरे साथ रहे हो।

Chapter 16

¹ “ये बातें मैंने तुम से इसलिए कहीं कि तुम ठोकर न खाओ। ² वे तुम्हें आराधनालयों में से निकाल देंगे, वरन् वह समय आता है, कि जो कोई तुम्हें मार डालेगा यह समझेगा कि मैं परमेश्वर की सेवा करता हूँ। ³ और यह वे इसलिए करेंगे कि उन्होंने न पिता को जाना है और न मुझे जानते हैं। ⁴ परन्तु ये बातें मैंने इसलिए तुम से कहीं, कि जब उनके पूरे होने का समय आए तो तुम्हें स्मरण आ जाए, कि मैंने तुम से पहले ही कह दिया था,

“मैंने आरम्भ में तुम से ये बातें इसलिए नहीं कहीं क्योंकि मैं तुम्हारे साथ था। ⁵ अब मैं अपने भेजनेवाले के पास जाता हूँ और तुम में से कोई मुझसे नहीं पूछता, ‘तू कहाँ जाता है?’ ⁶ परन्तु मैंने जो ये बातें तुम से कही हैं, इसलिए तुम्हारा मन शोक से भर गया। ⁷ फिर भी मैं तुम से सच कहता हूँ, कि मेरा जाना तुम्हारे लिये अच्छा है, क्योंकि यदि मैं न जाऊँ, तो वह सहायक तुम्हारे पास न आएगा, परन्तु यदि मैं जाऊँगा, तो उसे तुम्हारे पास भेज दूँगा। ⁸ और वह आकर संसार को पाप और धार्मिकता और न्याय के विषय में निरुत्तर करेगा। ⁹ पाप के विषय में इसलिए कि वे मुझ पर विश्वास नहीं करते; ¹⁰ और धार्मिकता के विषय में इसलिए कि मैं पिता के पास जाता हूँ, और तुम मुझे फिर न देखोगे; ¹¹ न्याय के विषय में इसलिए कि संसार का सरदार दोषी ठहराया गया है। (यूह. 12:31)

¹² “मुझे तुम से और भी बहुत सी बातें कहनी हैं, परन्तु अभी तुम उन्हें सह नहीं सकते। ¹³ परन्तु जब वह अर्थात् सत्य का आत्मा आएगा, तो तुम्हें सब सत्य का मार्ग बताएगा, क्योंकि वह अपनी ओर से न कहेगा, परन्तु जो कुछ सुनेगा, वही कहेगा, और आनेवाली बातें तुम्हें बताएगा। ¹⁴ वह मेरी महिमा करेगा, क्योंकि वह मेरी बातों में से लेकर तुम्हें बताएगा। ¹⁵ जो कुछ पिता का है, वह सब मेरा है; इसलिए मैंने कहा, कि वह मेरी बातों में से लेकर तुम्हें बताएगा।

¹⁶ “थोड़ी देर में तुम मुझे न देखोगे, और फिर थोड़ी देर में मुझे देखोगे।” ¹⁷ तब उसके कितने चेलों ने आपस में कहा, “यह क्या है, जो वह हम से कहता है, ‘थोड़ी देर में तुम मुझे न देखोगे, और फिर थोड़ी देर में मुझे देखोगे?’ और यह ‘इसलिए कि मैं पिता के पास जाता हूँ?’” ¹⁸ तब उन्होंने कहा, “यह ‘थोड़ी देर’ जो वह कहता है, क्या बात है? हम नहीं जानते, कि क्या कहता है।” ¹⁹ यीशु ने यह जानकर, कि वे मुझसे पूछना चाहते हैं, उनसे कहा, “क्या तुम आपस में मेरी इस बात के विषय में पूछ-ताछ करते हो, ‘थोड़ी देर में तुम मुझे न देखोगे, और फिर थोड़ी देर में मुझे देखोगे?’” ²⁰ मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ; कि तुम रोओगे और विलाप करोगे, परन्तु संसार आनन्द करेगा: तुम्हें शोक होगा, परन्तु तुम्हारा शोक आनन्द बन जाएगा। ²¹ जब स्त्री जनने लगती है तो उसको शोक होता है, क्योंकि उसकी दुःख की घड़ी आ पहुँची, परन्तु जब वह बालक को जन्म दे चुकी तो इस आनन्द से कि जगत में एक मनुष्य उत्पन्न हुआ, उस संकट को फिर स्मरण नहीं करती। (यशा. 26:17, मीका 4:9) ²² और तुम्हें भी अब तो शोक है, परन्तु मैं तुम से फिर मिलूँगा और तुम्हारे मन में आनन्द होगा; और तुम्हारा आनन्द कोई तुम से छीन न लेगा। ²³ उस दिन* तुम मुझसे कुछ न पूछोगे; मैं तुम से सच-सच कहता हूँ, यदि पिता से कुछ माँगोगे, तो वह मेरे नाम से तुम्हें देगा। ²⁴ अब तक तुम ने मेरे नाम से कुछ नहीं माँगा; माँगो तो पाओगे* ताकि तुम्हारा आनन्द पूरा हो जाए।।

²⁵ “मैंने ये बातें तुम से दृष्टान्तों में कही हैं, परन्तु वह समय आता है, कि मैं तुम से दृष्टान्तों में और फिर नहीं कहूँगा परन्तु खोलकर तुम्हें पिता के विषय में बताऊँगा। ²⁶ उस दिन तुम मेरे नाम से माँगोगे, और मैं तुम से यह नहीं कहता, कि मैं तुम्हारे लिये पिता से विनती करूँगा। ²⁷ क्योंकि पिता तो स्वयं ही तुम से प्रेम रखता है, इसलिए कि तुम ने मुझसे प्रेम रखा है, और यह भी विश्वास किया, कि मैं पिता कि ओर से आया। ²⁸ मैं पिता कि ओर से जगत में आया हूँ, फिर जगत को छोड़कर पिता के पास वापस जाता हूँ।” ²⁹ उसके चेलों ने कहा, “देख, अब तो तू खुलकर कहता है, और कोई दृष्टान्त नहीं कहता। ³⁰ अब हम जान गए, कि तू सब कुछ जानता है, और जरूरत नहीं की कोई तुझ से प्रश्न करे, इससे हम विश्वास करते हैं, कि तू परमेश्वर की ओर से आया है।” ³¹ यह सुन यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “क्या तुम अब विश्वास करते हो? ³² देखो, वह घड़ी आती है वरन् आ पहुँची कि तुम सब तितर-बितर होकर अपना-अपना मार्ग लोगे, और मुझे अकेला छोड़ दोगे, फिर भी मैं अकेला नहीं क्योंकि पिता मेरे साथ है। (यूह. 8:29) ³³ मैंने ये बातें तुम से इसलिए कही हैं, कि तुम्हें मुझ में शान्ति मिले; संसार में तुम्हें क्लेश होता है, परन्तु ढाढ़स बाँधो, मैंने संसार को जीत लिया है*।”

Chapter 17

¹ यीशु ने ये बातें कहीं और अपनी आँखें आकाश की ओर उठाकर कहा, “हे पिता, वह घड़ी आ पहुँची, अपने पुत्र की महिमा कर, कि पुत्र भी तेरी महिमा करे*,
² क्योंकि तूने उसको सब प्राणियों पर अधिकार दिया, कि जिन्हें तूने उसको दिया है, उन सब को वह अनन्त जीवन दे। ³ और अनन्त जीवन यह है, कि वे तुझ अद्वैत सच्चे परमेश्वर को और यीशु मसीह को, जिसे तूने भेजा है, जाने। ⁴ जो काम तूने मुझे करने को दिया था, उसे पूरा करके मैंने पृथ्वी पर तेरी महिमा की है।
⁵ और अब, हे पिता, तू अपने साथ मेरी महिमा उस महिमा से कर जो जगत की सृष्टि पहले, मेरी तेरे साथ थी।

⁶ “मैंने तेरा नाम उन मनुष्यों पर प्रगट किया जिन्हें तूने जगत में से मुझे दिया। वे तेरे थे और तूने उन्हें मुझे दिया और उन्होंने तेरे वचन को मान लिया है। ⁷ अब वे जान गए हैं, कि जो कुछ तूने मुझे दिया है, सब तेरी ओर से है। ⁸ क्योंकि जो बातें तूने मुझे पहुँचा दीं, मैंने उन्हें उनको पहुँचा दिया और उन्होंने उनको ग्रहण किया और सच-सच जान लिया है, कि मैं तेरी ओर से आया हूँ, और यह विश्वास किया है की तू ही ने मुझे भेजा। ⁹ मैं उनके लिये विनती करता हूँ, संसार के लिये विनती नहीं करता हूँ परन्तु उन्हीं के लिये जिन्हें तूने मुझे दिया है, क्योंकि वे तेरे हैं। ¹⁰ और जो कुछ मेरा है वह सब तेरा है; और जो तेरा है वह मेरा है; और इनसे मेरी महिमा प्रगट हुई है। ¹¹ मैं आगे को जगत में न रहूँगा, परन्तु ये जगत में रहेंगे, और मैं तेरे पास आता हूँ; हे पवित्र पिता, अपने उस नाम से जो तूने मुझे दिया है, उनकी रक्षा कर, कि वे हमारे समान एक हों। ¹² जब मैं उनके साथ था, तो मैंने तेरे उस नाम से, जो तूने मुझे दिया है, उनकी रक्षा की, मैंने उनकी देख-रेख की और विनाश के पुत्र को छोड़ उनमें से कोई नाश न हुआ, इसलिए कि पवित्रशास्त्र की बात पूरी हो। (यूह. 18:9) ¹³ परन्तु अब मैं तेरे पास आता हूँ, और ये बातें जगत में कहता हूँ, कि वे मेरा आनन्द अपने में पूरा पाएँ। ¹⁴ मैंने तेरा वचन उन्हें पहुँचा दिया है, और संसार ने उनसे बैर किया, क्योंकि जैसा मैं संसार का नहीं, वैसे ही वे भी संसार के नहीं। ¹⁵ मैं यह विनती नहीं करता, कि तू उन्हें जगत से उठा ले, परन्तु यह कि तू उन्हें उस दुष्ट से बचाए रख। ¹⁶ जैसे मैं संसार का नहीं, वैसे ही वे भी संसार के नहीं। ¹⁷ सत्य के द्वारा उन्हें पवित्र कर*: तेरा वचन सत्य है। ¹⁸ जैसे तूने जगत में मुझे भेजा, वैसे ही मैंने भी उन्हें जगत में भेजा।
¹⁹ और उनके लिये मैं अपने आप को पवित्र करता हूँ ताकि वे भी सत्य के द्वारा पवित्र किए जाएँ।

²⁰ “मैं केवल इन्हीं के लिये विनती नहीं करता, परन्तु उनके लिये भी जो इनके वचन के द्वारा मुझ पर विश्वास करेंगे, ²¹ कि वे सब एक हों; जैसा तू हे पिता मुझ में है, और मैं तुझ में हूँ, वैसे ही वे भी हम में हों, इसलिए कि जगत विश्वास करे, कि तू ही ने मुझे भेजा। ²² और वह महिमा जो तूने मुझे दी, मैंने उन्हें दी है कि वे वैसे ही एक हों जैसे कि हम एक हैं। ²³ मैं उनमें और तू मुझ में कि वे सिद्ध होकर एक हो जाएँ, और जगत जाने कि तू ही ने मुझे भेजा, और जैसा तूने मुझसे प्रेम रखा, वैसा ही उनसे प्रेम रखा। ²⁴ हे पिता, मैं चाहता हूँ कि जिन्हें तूने मुझे दिया है, जहाँ मैं हूँ, वहाँ वे भी मेरे साथ हों कि वे मेरी उस महिमा को देखें जो तूने मुझे दी है, क्योंकि तूने जगत की उत्पत्ति से पहले मुझसे प्रेम रखा। (यूह. 14:3) ²⁵ हे धार्मिक पिता, संसार ने मुझे नहीं जाना, परन्तु मैंने तुझे जाना और इन्होंने भी जाना कि तू ही ने मुझे भेजा। ²⁶ और मैंने तेरा नाम उनको बताया और बताता रहूँगा कि जो प्रेम तुझको मुझसे था, वह उनमें रहे और मैं उनमें रहूँ*।”

Chapter 18

¹ यीशु ये बातें कहकर अपने चेलों के साथ किद्रोन के नाले के पार गया, वहाँ एक बारी थी, जिसमें वह और उसके चले गए। ² और उसका पकड़वानेवाला यहूदा भी वह जगह जानता था, क्योंकि यीशु अपने चेलों के साथ वहाँ जाया करता था। ³ तब यहूदा सैन्य-दल को और प्रधान याजकों और फरीसियों की ओर से प्यादों को लेकर दीपकों और मशालों और हथियारों को लिए हुए वहाँ आया। ⁴ तब यीशु उन सब बातों को जो उस पर आनेवाली थीं, जानकर निकला, और उनसे कहने लगा, “किसे ढूँढ़ते हो?” ⁵ उन्होंने उसको उत्तर दिया, “यीशु नासरी को।” यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “मैं हूँ।” और उसका पकड़वानेवाला यहूदा भी उनके साथ खड़ा था। ⁶ उसके यह कहते ही, “मैं हूँ,” वे पीछे हटकर भूमि पर गिर पड़े। ⁷ तब उसने फिर उनसे पूछा, “तुम किस को ढूँढ़ते हो।” वे बोले, “यीशु नासरी को।” ⁸ यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “मैं तो तुम से कह चुका हूँ कि मैं हूँ, यदि मुझे ढूँढ़ते हो तो इन्हें जाने दो*।” ⁹ यह इसलिए हुआ, कि वह वचन पूरा हो, जो उसने कहा था: “जिन्हें तूने मुझे दिया, उनमें से मैंने एक को भी न खोया।” ¹⁰ शमीन पतरस ने तलवार, जो उसके पास थी, खींची और महायाजक के दास पर चलाकर, उसका दाहिना कान काट दिया, उस दास का नाम मलखुस था। ¹¹ तब यीशु ने पतरस से कहा, “अपनी तलवार काठी में रख। जो कटोरा पिता ने मुझे दिया है क्या मैं उसे न पीऊँ?”

¹² तब सिपाहियों और उनके सूबेदार और यहूदियों के प्यादों ने यीशु को पकड़कर बाँध लिया, ¹³ और पहले उसे हन्ना के पास ले गए क्योंकि वह उस वर्ष के महायाजक कैफा का ससुर था। ¹⁴ यह वही कैफा था, जिसने यहूदियों को सलाह दी थी कि हमारे लोगों के लिये एक पुरुष का मरना अच्छा है।

¹⁵ शमीन पतरस और एक और चेला भी यीशु के पीछे हो लिए। यह चेला महायाजक का जाना पहचाना था और यीशु के साथ महायाजक के आँगन में गया।

¹⁶ परन्तु पतरस बाहर द्वार पर खड़ा रहा, तब वह दूसरा चेला जो महायाजक का जाना पहचाना था, बाहर निकला, और द्वारपालिन से कहकर, पतरस को भीतर ले आया। ¹⁷ उस दासी ने जो द्वारपालिन थी, पतरस से कहा, “क्या तू भी इस मनुष्य के चेलों में से है?” उसने कहा, “मैं नहीं हूँ।” ¹⁸ दास और प्यादे जाड़े के कारण कोयले धधकाकर खड़े आग ताप रहे थे और पतरस भी उनके साथ खड़ा आग ताप रहा था।

¹⁹ तब महायाजक ने यीशु से उसके चेलों के विषय में और उसके उपदेश के विषय में पूछा। ²⁰ यीशु ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “मैंने जगत से खुलकर बातें की; मैंने आराधनालयों और मन्दिर में जहाँ सब यहूदी इकट्ठा हुआ करते हैं सदा उपदेश किया और गुप्त में कुछ भी नहीं कहा*।” ²¹ तू मुझसे क्यों पूछता है? सुननेवालों से पूछ: कि मैंने उनसे क्या कहा? देख वे जानते हैं; कि मैंने क्या-क्या कहा।” ²² जब उसने यह कहा, तो प्यादों में से एक ने जो पास खड़ा था, यीशु को थप्पड़ मारकर कहा, “क्या तू महायाजक को इस प्रकार उत्तर देता है?” (लूका 22:63, मीका 5:1) ²³ यीशु ने उसे उत्तर दिया, “यदि मैंने बुरा कहा, तो उस बुराई पर गवाही दे; परन्तु यदि भला कहा, तो मुझे क्यों मारता है?” ²⁴ हन्ना ने उसे बंधे हुए कैफा महायाजक के पास भेज दिया।

²⁵ शमीन पतरस खड़ा हुआ आग ताप रहा था। तब उन्होंने उससे कहा; “क्या तू भी उसके चेलों में से है?” उसने इन्कार करके कहा, “मैं नहीं हूँ।” ²⁶ महायाजक के दासों में से एक जो उसके कुटुम्ब में से था, जिसका कान पतरस ने काट डाला था, बोला, “क्या मैंने तुझे उसके साथ बारी में न देखा था?” ²⁷ पतरस फिर इन्कार कर गया और तुरन्त मुर्गे ने बाँग दी।

²⁸ और वे यीशु को कैफा के पास से किले को ले गए और भोर का समय था, परन्तु वे स्वयं किले के भीतर न गए ताकि अशुद्ध न हों परन्तु फसह खा सके। ²⁹ तब पिलातुस उनके पास बाहर निकल आया और कहा, “तुम इस मनुष्य पर किस बात का दोषारोपण करते हो?” ³⁰ उन्होंने उसको उत्तर दिया, “यदि वह कुकर्म न होता तो हम उसे तेरे हाथ न सौंपते।” ³¹ पिलातुस ने उनसे कहा, “तुम ही इसे ले जाकर अपनी व्यवस्था के अनुसार उसका न्याय करो।” यहूदियों ने उससे कहा, “हमें अधिकार नहीं कि किसी का प्राण लें।” ³² यह इसलिए हुआ, कि यीशु की वह बात पूरी हो जो उसने यह दर्शाते हुए कही थी, कि उसका मरना कैसा होगा। ³³ तब पिलातुस फिर किले के भीतर गया और यीशु को बुलाकर, उससे पूछा, “क्या तू यहूदियों का राजा है*?” ³⁴ यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “क्या तू यह बात अपनी ओर से कहता है या औरों ने मेरे विषय में तुझ से कही?” ³⁵ पिलातुस ने उत्तर दिया, “क्या मैं यहूदी हूँ? तेरी ही जाति और प्रधान याजकों ने तुझे मेरे हाथ सौंपा, तूने क्या किया है?” ³⁶ यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “मेरा राज्य इस जगत का नहीं, यदि मेरा राज्य इस जगत का होता, तो मेरे सेवक लड़ते, कि मैं यहूदियों के हाथ सौंपा न जाता: परन्तु अब मेरा राज्य यहाँ का नहीं।” ³⁷ पिलातुस ने उससे कहा, “तो क्या तू राजा है?” यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “तू कहता है, कि मैं राजा हूँ; मैंने इसलिए जन्म लिया, और इसलिए जगत में आया हूँ कि सत्य पर गवाही दूँ जो कोई सत्य का है, वह मेरा शब्द सुनता है।” (1 यूह. 4:6) ³⁸ पिलातुस ने उससे कहा, “सत्य क्या है?” और यह कहकर वह फिर यहूदियों के पास निकल गया और उनसे कहा, “मैं तो उसमें कुछ दोष नहीं पाता।

³⁹ पर तुम्हारी यह रीति है कि मैं फसह में तुम्हारे लिये एक व्यक्ति को छोड़ दूँ। तो क्या तुम चाहते हो, कि मैं तुम्हारे लिये यहूदियों के राजा को छोड़ दूँ?” ⁴⁰ तब उन्होंने फिर चिल्लाकर कहा, “इसे नहीं परन्तु हमारे लिये बरअब्बा को छोड़ दे।” और बरअब्बा डाकू था।

Chapter 19

¹ इस पर पिलातुस ने यीशु को लेकर कोड़े लगवाए। ² और सिपाहियों ने काँटों का मुकुट गँथकर उसके सिर पर रखा, और उसे बैंगनी वस्त्र पहनाया, ³ और उसके पास आ आकर कहने लगे, “हे यहूदियों के राजा, प्रणाम!” और उसे थप्पड़ मारे। ⁴ तब पिलातुस ने फिर बाहर निकलकर लोगों से कहा, “देखो, मैं उसे तुम्हारे पास फिर बाहर लाता हूँ; ताकि तुम जानो कि मैं कुछ भी दोष नहीं पाता।”

⁵ तब यीशु काँटों का मुकुट और बैंगनी वस्त्र पहने हुए बाहर निकला और पिलातुस ने उनसे कहा, “देखो, यह पुरुष।” ⁶ जब प्रधान याजकों और प्यादों ने उसे देखा, तो चिल्लाकर कहा, “उसे क्रूस पर चढ़ा, क्रूस पर!” पिलातुस ने उनसे कहा, “तुम ही उसे लेकर क्रूस पर चढ़ाओ; क्योंकि मैं उसमें दोष नहीं पाता।” ⁷ यहूदियों ने उसको उत्तर दिया, “हमारी भी व्यवस्था है और उस व्यवस्था के अनुसार वह मारे जाने के योग्य है क्योंकि उसने अपने आप को परमेश्वर का पुत्र* बताया।” (लैव्य. 24:16) ⁸ जब पिलातुस ने यह बात सुनी तो और भी डर गया। ⁹ और फिर किले के भीतर गया और यीशु से कहा, “तू कहाँ का है?” परन्तु यीशु ने उसे कुछ भी उत्तर न दिया। ¹⁰ पिलातुस ने उससे कहा, “मुझसे क्यों नहीं बोलता? क्या तू नहीं जानता कि तुझे छोड़ देने का अधिकार मुझे है और तुझे क्रूस पर चढ़ाने का भी मुझे अधिकार है।” ¹¹ यीशु ने उत्तर दिया, “यदि तुझे ऊपर से न दिया जाता, तो तेरा मुझ पर कुछ अधिकार न होता; इसलिए जिस ने मुझे तेरे हाथ पकड़वाया है, उसका पाप अधिक है।”

¹² इससे पिलातुस ने उसे छोड़ देना चाहा*, परन्तु यहूदियों ने चिल्ला चिल्लाकर कहा, “यदि तू इसको छोड़ देगा तो तू कैसर का मित्र नहीं; जो कोई अपने आप को राजा बनाता है वह कैसर का सामना करता है।” ¹³ ये बातें सुनकर पिलातुस यीशु को बाहर लाया और उस जगह एक चबूतरा था, जो इब्रानी में ‘गम्बता*’ कहलाता है, और न्याय आसन पर बैठा। ¹⁴ यह फसह की तैयारी का दिन था और छठे घंटे के लगभग था : तब उसने यहूदियों से कहा, “देखो, यही है, तुम्हारा राजा!” ¹⁵ परन्तु वे चिल्लाए, “ले जा! ले जा! उसे क्रूस पर चढ़ा!” पिलातुस ने उनसे कहा, “क्या मैं तुम्हारे राजा को क्रूस पर चढ़ाऊँ?” प्रधान याजकों ने उत्तर दिया, “कैसर को छोड़ हमारा और कोई राजा नहीं।” ¹⁶ तब उसने उसे उनके हाथ सौंप दिया ताकि वह क्रूस पर चढ़ाया जाए।

¹⁷ तब वे यीशु को ले गए। और वह अपना क्रूस उठाए हुए उस स्थान तक बाहर गया, जो ‘खोपड़ी का स्थान’ कहलाता है और इब्रानी में ‘गुलगुता’। ¹⁸ वहाँ उन्होंने उसे और उसके साथ और दो मनुष्यों को क्रूस पर चढ़ाया, एक को इधर और एक को उधर, और बीच में यीशु को। ¹⁹ और पिलातुस ने एक दोष-पत्र लिखकर क्रूस पर लगा दिया और उसमें यह लिखा हुआ था, “यीशु नासरी यहूदियों का राजा।” ²⁰ यह दोष-पत्र बहुत यहूदियों ने पढ़ा क्योंकि वह स्थान जहाँ यीशु क्रूस पर चढ़ाया गया था नगर के पास था और पत्र इब्रानी और लतीनी और यूनानी में लिखा हुआ था। ²¹ तब यहूदियों के प्रधान याजकों ने पिलातुस से कहा, “‘यहूदियों का राजा’ मत लिख परन्तु यह कि ‘उसने कहा, मैं यहूदियों का राजा हूँ’।” ²² पिलातुस ने उत्तर दिया, “मैंने जो लिख दिया, वह लिख दिया।” ²³ जब सिपाही यीशु को क्रूस पर चढ़ा चुके, तो उसके कपड़े लेकर चार भाग किए, हर सिपाही के लिये एक भाग और कुर्ता भी लिया, परन्तु कुर्ता बिन सीअन ऊपर से नीचे तक बुना हुआ था; ²⁴ इसलिए उन्होंने आपस में कहा, “हम इसको न फाड़ें, परन्तु इस पर चिट्ठी डालें कि वह किस का होगा।” यह इसलिए हुआ, कि पवित्रशास्त्र की बात पूरी हो, “उन्होंने मेरे कपड़े आपस में बाँट लिए और मेरे वस्त्र पर चिट्ठी डाली।” (भज. 22:18)

²⁵ अतः सिपाहियों ने ऐसा ही किया। परन्तु यीशु के क्रूस के पास उसकी माता और उसकी माता की बहन मरियम, क्लोपास की पत्नी और मरियम मगदलीनी खड़ी थी। ²⁶ यीशु ने अपनी माता और उस चले को जिससे वह प्रेम रखता था पास खड़े देखकर अपनी माता से कहा, “हे नारी, देख, यह तेरा पुत्र है।” ²⁷ तब उस चले से कहा, “यह तेरी माता है।” और उसी समय से वह चेला, उसे अपने घर ले गया।

²⁸ इसके बाद यीशु ने यह जानकर कि अब सब कुछ हो चुका; इसलिए कि पवित्रशास्त्र की बात पूरी हो कहा, “मैं प्यासा हूँ।” ²⁹ वहाँ एक सिरके से भरा हुआ बर्तन धरा था, इसलिए उन्होंने सिरके के भिगोए हुए पनसोखता को जूफे पर रखकर उसके मुँह से लगाया। (भज. 69:21) ³⁰ जब यीशु ने वह सिरका लिया, तो कहा, “पूरा हुआ”; और सिर झुकाकर प्राण त्याग दिए। (लूका 23:46, मर. 15:37)

³¹ और इसलिए कि वह तैयारी का दिन था, यहूदियों ने पिलातुस से विनती की, कि उनकी टाँगें तोड़ दी जाएँ और वे उतारे जाएँ ताकि सब्त के दिन वे क्रूसों पर न रहें, क्योंकि वह सब्त का दिन बड़ा दिन था। (मर. 15: 42, व्य. 21:22-23) ³² इसलिए सिपाहियों ने आकर पहले की टाँगें तोड़ी तब दूसरे की भी, जो उसके साथ क्रूसों पर चढ़ाए गए थे। ³³ परन्तु जब यीशु के पास आकर देखा कि वह मर चुका है, तो उसकी टाँगें न तोड़ी। ³⁴ परन्तु सिपाहियों में से एक ने बरछे से उसका पंजर बेधा और उसमें से तुरन्त लहू और पानी निकला। ³⁵ जिस ने यह देखा, उसी ने गवाही दी है, और उसकी गवाही सच्ची है; और वह जानता है, कि सच कहता है कि तुम भी विश्वास करो। ³⁶ ये बातें इसलिए हुई कि पवित्रशास्त्र की यह बात पूरी हो, “उसकी कोई हड्डी तोड़ी न जाएगी।” (निर्ग. 12:46, गिन. 9:12, भज. 34:20) ³⁷ फिर एक और स्थान पर यह लिखा है, “जिसे उन्होंने बेधा है, उस पर दृष्टि करेंगे।” (जक. 12:10)

³⁸ इन बातों के बाद अरिमतियाह के यूसुफ ने, जो यीशु का चेला था, (परन्तु यहूदियों के डर से इस बात को छिपाए रखता था), पिलातुस से विनती की, कि मैं यीशु के शव को ले जाऊँ, और पिलातुस ने उसकी विनती सुनी, और वह आकर उसका शव ले गया। ³⁹ निकुदेमुस भी जो पहले यीशु के पास रात को गया था पचास सेर के लगभग मिला हुआ गन्धरस और एलवा ले आया। ⁴⁰ तब उन्होंने यीशु के शव को लिया और यहूदियों के गाड़ने की रीति के अनुसार उसे सुगन्ध द्रव्य के साथ कफन में लपेटा। ⁴¹ उस स्थान पर जहाँ यीशु क्रूस पर चढ़ाया गया था, एक बारी थी; और उस बारी में एक नई कब्र थी; जिसमें कभी कोई न रखा गया था। ⁴² अतः यहूदियों की तैयारी के दिन के कारण, उन्होंने यीशु को उसी में रखा, क्योंकि वह कब्र निकट थी।

Chapter 20

¹ सप्ताह के पहले दिन मरियम मगदलीनी भोर को अंधेरा रहते ही कब्र पर आई, और पत्थर को कब्र से हटा हुआ देखा। ² तब वह दौड़ी और शमीन पतरस और उस दूसरे चेले के पास जिससे यीशु प्रेम रखता था आकर कहा, “वे प्रभु को कब्र में से निकाल ले गए हैं; और हम नहीं जानतीं, कि उसे कहाँ रख दिया है।” ³ तब पतरस और वह दूसरा चेला निकलकर कब्र की ओर चले। ⁴ और दोनों साथ-साथ दौड़ रहे थे, परन्तु दूसरा चेला पतरस से आगे बढ़कर कब्र पर पहले पहुँचा। ⁵ और झुककर कपड़े पड़े देखे: तो भी वह भीतर न गया। ⁶ तब शमीन पतरस उसके पीछे-पीछे पहुँचा और कब्र के भीतर गया और कपड़े पड़े देखे। ⁷ और वह अँगोछा जो उसके सिर पर बन्धा हुआ था, कपड़ों के साथ पड़ा हुआ नहीं परन्तु अलग एक जगह लपेटा हुआ देखा। ⁸ तब दूसरा चेला भी जो कब्र पर पहले पहुँचा था, भीतर गया और देखकर विश्वास किया। ⁹ वे तो अब तक पवित्रशास्त्र की वह बात न समझते थे, कि उसे मरे हुएओं में से जी उठना होगा। (भज. 16:10) ¹⁰ तब ये चेले अपने घर लौट गए।

¹¹ परन्तु मरियम रोती हुई कब्र के पास ही बाहर खड़ी रही और रोते-रोते कब्र की ओर झुककर, ¹² दो स्वर्गदूतों को उज्ज्वल कपड़े पहने हुए एक को सिरहाने और दूसरे को पैताने बैठे देखा, जहाँ यीशु का शव पड़ा था। ¹³ उन्होंने उससे कहा, “हे नारी, तू क्यों रोती है?” उसने उनसे कहा, “वे मेरे प्रभु को उठा ले गए और मैं नहीं जानती कि उसे कहाँ रखा है।” ¹⁴ यह कहकर वह पीछे फिरी और यीशु को खड़े देखा और न पहचाना कि यह यीशु है*। ¹⁵ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “हे नारी तू क्यों रोती है? किस को ढूँढ़ती है?” उसने माली समझकर उससे कहा, “हे श्रीमान, यदि तूने उसे उठा लिया है तो मुझसे कह कि उसे कहाँ रखा है और मैं उसे ले जाऊँगी।” ¹⁶ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “मरियम!” उसने पीछे फिरकर उससे इब्रानी में कहा, “रब्बूनी*!” अर्थात् ‘हे गुरु।’ ¹⁷ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “मुझे मत छू क्योंकि मैं अब तक पिता के पास ऊपर नहीं गया, परन्तु मेरे भाइयों के पास जाकर उनसे कह दे, कि मैं अपने पिता, और तुम्हारे पिता, और अपने परमेश्वर और तुम्हारे परमेश्वर के पास ऊपर जाता हूँ।” ¹⁸ मरियम मगदलीनी ने जाकर चेलों को बताया, “मैंने प्रभु को देखा और उसने मुझसे बातें कहीं।”

¹⁹ उसी दिन जो सप्ताह का पहला दिन था, संध्या के समय जब वहाँ के द्वार जहाँ चले थे, यहूदियों के डर के मारे बन्द थे, तब यीशु आया और बीच में खड़ा होकर उनसे कहा, “तुम्हें शान्ति मिले।” ²⁰ और यह कहकर उसने अपना हाथ और अपना पंजर उनको दिखाए: तब चले प्रभु को देखकर आनन्दित हुए। ²¹ यीशु ने फिर उनसे कहा, “तुम्हें शान्ति मिले; जैसे पिता ने मुझे भेजा है, वैसे ही मैं भी तुम्हें भेजता हूँ।” ²² यह कहकर उसने उन पर फूँका और उनसे कहा, “पवित्र आत्मा लो।” ²³ जिनके पाप तुम क्षमा करो* वे उनके लिये क्षमा किए गए हैं; जिनके तुम रखो, वे रखे गए हैं।”

²⁴ परन्तु बारहों में से एक व्यक्ति अर्थात् थोमा जो दिदुमुस कहलाता है, जब यीशु आया तो उनके साथ न था। ²⁵ जब और चले उससे कहने लगे, “हमने प्रभु को देखा है,” तब उसने उनसे कहा, “जब तक मैं उसके हाथों में कीलों के छेद न देख लूँ, और कीलों के छेदों में अपनी उँगली न डाल लूँ, तब तक मैं विश्वास नहीं करूँगा।”

²⁶ आठ दिन के बाद उसके चेले फिर घर के भीतर थे, और थोमा उनके साथ था, और द्वार बन्द थे, तब यीशु ने आकर और बीच में खड़ा होकर कहा, “तुम्हें शान्ति मिले।” ²⁷ तब उसने थोमा से कहा, “अपनी उँगली यहाँ लाकर मेरे हाथों को देख और अपना हाथ लाकर मेरे पंजर में डाल और अविश्वासी नहीं परन्तु विश्वासी हो।” ²⁸ यह सुन थोमा ने उत्तर दिया, “हे मेरे प्रभु, हे मेरे परमेश्वर!” ²⁹ यीशु ने उससे कहा, “तूने तो मुझे देखकर विश्वास किया है? धन्य हैं वे जिन्होंने बिना देखे विश्वास किया।”

³⁰ यीशु ने और भी बहुत चिन्ह चेलों के सामने दिखाए, जो इस पुस्तक में लिखे नहीं गए। ³¹ परन्तु ये इसलिए लिखे गए हैं, कि तुम विश्वास करो, कि यीशु ही परमेश्वर का पुत्र मसीह है: और विश्वास करके उसके नाम से जीवन पाओ।

Chapter 21

¹ इन बातों के बाद यीशु ने अपने आप को तिबिरियुस झील के किनारे चेलों पर प्रगट किया और इस रीति से प्रगट किया। ² शमौन पतरस और थोमा जो दिदुमुस कहलाता है, और गलील के काना नगर का नतनएल और जब्दी के पुत्र, और उसके चेलों में से दो और जन इकट्ठे थे। ³ शमौन पतरस ने उनसे कहा, “मैं मछली पकड़ने जाता हूँ।” उन्होंने उससे कहा, “हम भी तेरे साथ चलते हैं।” इसलिए वे निकलकर नाव पर चढ़े, परन्तु उस रात कुछ न पकड़ा। ⁴ भोर होते ही यीशु किनारे पर खड़ा हुआ; फिर भी चेलों ने न पहचाना कि यह यीशु है। ⁵ तब यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “हे बालकों, क्या तुम्हारे पास कुछ खाने को है?” उन्होंने उत्तर दिया, “नहीं।” ⁶ उसने उनसे कहा, “नाव की दाहिनी ओर जाल डालो, तो पाओगे।” तब उन्होंने जाल डाला, और अब मछलियों की बहुतायत के कारण उसे खींच न सके। ⁷ इसलिए उस चले ने जिससे यीशु प्रेम रखता था पतरस से कहा, “यह तो प्रभु है*।” शमौन पतरस ने यह सुनकर कि प्रभु है, कमर में अंगरखा कस लिया, क्योंकि वह नंगा था, और झील में कूद पड़ा। ⁸ परन्तु और चले डोंगी पर मछलियों से भरा हुआ जाल खींचते हुए आए, क्योंकि वे किनारे से अधिक दूर नहीं, कोई दो सौ हाथ पर थे। ⁹ जब किनारे पर उतरे, तो उन्होंने कोयले की आग, और उस पर मछली रखी हुई, और रोटी देखी। ¹⁰ यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “जो मछलियाँ तुम ने अभी पकड़ी हैं, उनमें से कुछ लाओ।” ¹¹ शमौन पतरस ने डोंगी पर चढ़कर एक सौ तिरपन बड़ी मछलियों से भरा हुआ जाल किनारे पर खींचा, और इतनी मछलियाँ होने पर भी जाल न फटा। ¹² यीशु ने उनसे कहा, “आओ, भोजन करो।” और चेलों में से किसी को साहस न हुआ, कि उससे पूछे, “तू कौन है?” क्योंकि वे जानते थे कि यह प्रभु है। ¹³ यीशु आया, और रोटी लेकर उन्हें दी, और वैसे ही मछली भी। ¹⁴ यह तीसरी बार है, कि यीशु ने मरे हुएओं में से जी उठने के बाद चेलों को दर्शन दिए।

¹⁵ भोजन करने के बाद यीशु ने शमौन पतरस से कहा, “हे शमौन, यूहन्ना के पुत्र, क्या तू इनसे बढ़कर मुझसे प्रेम रखता है?” उसने उससे कहा, “हाँ प्रभु; तू तो जानता है, कि मैं तुझ से प्रीति रखता हूँ।” उसने उससे कहा, “मेरे मेम्नों को चरा।” ¹⁶ उसने फिर दूसरी बार उससे कहा, “हे शमौन यूहन्ना के पुत्र, क्या तू मुझसे प्रेम रखता है?” उसने उनसे कहा, “हाँ, प्रभु तू जानता है, कि मैं तुझ से प्रीति रखता हूँ।” उसने उससे कहा, “मेरी भेड़ों* की रखवाली कर।” ¹⁷ उसने तीसरी बार उससे कहा, “हे शमौन, यूहन्ना के पुत्र, क्या तू मुझसे प्रीति रखता है?” पतरस उदास हुआ, कि उसने उसे तीसरी बार ऐसा कहा, “क्या तू मुझसे प्रीति रखता है?” और उससे कहा, “हे प्रभु, तू तो सब कुछ जानता है: तू यह जानता है कि मैं तुझ से प्रीति रखता हूँ।” यीशु ने उससे कहा, “मेरी भेड़ों को चरा।” ¹⁸ मैं तुझ से सच-सच कहता हूँ, जब तू जवान था, तो अपनी कमर बाँधकर जहाँ चाहता था, वहाँ फिरता था; परन्तु जब तू बूढ़ा होगा, तो अपने हाथ लम्बे करेगा, और दूसरा तेरी कमर बाँधकर जहाँ तू न चाहेगा वहाँ तुझे ले जाएगा।” ¹⁹ उसने इन बातों से दर्शाया कि पतरस कैसी मृत्यु से परमेश्वर की महिमा करेगा; और यह कहकर, उससे कहा, “मेरे पीछे हो ले।”

²⁰ पतरस ने फिरकर उस चले को पीछे आते देखा, जिससे यीशु प्रेम रखता था, और जिस ने भोजन के समय उसकी छाती की और झुककर पूछा “हे प्रभु, तेरा पकड़वानेवाला कौन है?” ²¹ उसे देखकर पतरस ने यीशु से कहा, “हे प्रभु, इसका क्या हाल होगा?” ²² यीशु ने उससे कहा, “यदि मैं चाहूँ कि वह मेरे आने तक ठहरा रहे, तो तुझे क्या? तू मेरे पीछे हो ले।” ²³ इसलिए भाइयों में यह बात फैल गई, कि वह चेला न मरेगा; तो भी यीशु ने उससे यह नहीं कहा, कि यह न मरेगा, परन्तु यह कि “यदि मैं चाहूँ कि यह मेरे आने तक ठहरा रहे, तो तुझे इससे क्या?”

²⁴ यह वही चेला है, जो इन बातों की गवाही देता है* और जिस ने इन बातों को लिखा है और हम जानते हैं, कि उसकी गवाही सच्ची है। ²⁵ और भी बहुत से काम हैं, जो यीशु ने किए; यदि वे एक-एक करके लिखे जाते, तो मैं समझता हूँ, कि पुस्तकें जो लिखी जातीं वे जगत में भी न समातीं।

Acts

Chapter 1

¹ हे थियुफिलुस, मैंने पहली पुस्तिका उन सब बातों के विषय में लिखी, जो यीशु ने आरम्भ किया और करता और सिखाता रहा, ² उस दिन तक जब वह उन प्रेरितों को जिन्हें उसने चुना था, पवित्र आत्मा के द्वारा आज्ञा देकर ऊपर उठाया न गया। ³ और उसने दुःख उठाने के बाद बहुत से पक्के प्रमाणों से अपने आप को उन्हें जीवित दिखाया, और चालीस दिन तक वह उन्हें दिखाई देता रहा, और परमेश्वर के राज्य की बातें करता रहा।

⁴ और चेलों से मिलकर उन्हें आज्ञा दी, “यरूशलेम को न छोड़ो, परन्तु पिता की उस प्रतिज्ञा के पूरे होने की प्रतीक्षा करते रहो, जिसकी चर्चा तुम मुझसे सुन चुके हो। (लूका 24:49) ⁵ क्योंकि यूहन्ना ने तो पानी में बपतिस्मा दिया है परन्तु थोड़े दिनों के बाद तुम पवित्र आत्मा से बपतिस्मा पाओगे।” (मत्ती 3:11)

⁶ अतः उन्होंने इकट्ठे होकर उससे पूछा, “हे प्रभु, क्या तू इसी समय इस्राएल का राज्य पुनः स्थापित करेगा?” ⁷ उसने उनसे कहा, “उन समयों या कालों को जानना, जिनको पिता ने अपने ही अधिकार में रखा है, तुम्हारा काम नहीं।” ⁸ परन्तु जब पवित्र आत्मा तुम पर आएगा तब तुम सामर्थ्य पाओगे*; और यरूशलेम और सारे यहूदिया और सामरिया में, और पृथ्वी की छोर तक मेरे गवाह होंगे।”

⁹ यह कहकर वह उनके देखते-देखते ऊपर उठा लिया गया, और बादल ने उसे उनकी आँखों से छिपा लिया। (भज. 47:5) ¹⁰ और उसके जाते समय जब वे आकाश की ओर ताक रहे थे, तब, दो पुरुष श्वेत वस्त्र पहने हुए उनके पास आ खड़े हुए। ¹¹ और कहने लगे, “हे गलीली पुरुषों, तुम क्यों खड़े स्वर्ग की ओर देख रहे हो? यही यीशु, जो तुम्हारे पास से स्वर्ग पर उठा लिया गया है, जिस रीति से तुम ने उसे स्वर्ग को जाते देखा है उसी रीति से वह फिर आएगा।” (1 थिस्स. 4:16)

¹² तब वे जैतून नामक पहाड़ से जो यरूशलेम के निकट एक सब्त के दिन की दूरी पर है, यरूशलेम को लौटे। ¹³ और जब वहाँ पहुँचे तो वे उस अटारी पर गए, जहाँ पतरस, यूहन्ना, याकूब, अन्द्रियास, फिलिप्पुस, थोमा, बरतुल्मै, मत्ती, हलफईस का पुत्र याकूब, शमौन जेलोतेस और याकूब का पुत्र यहूदा रहते थे।

¹⁴ ये सब कई स्त्रियों और यीशु की माता मरियम और उसके भाइयों के साथ एक चित्त होकर* प्रार्थना में लगे रहे।

¹⁵ और उन्हीं दिनों में* पतरस भाइयों के बीच में जो एक सौ बीस व्यक्ति के लगभग इकट्ठे थे, खड़ा होकर कहने लगा। ¹⁶ “हे भाइयों, अवश्य था कि पवित्रशास्त्र का वह लेख पूरा हो, जो पवित्र आत्मा ने दाऊद के मुख से यहूदा के विषय में जो यीशु के पकड़ने वालों का अगुआ था, पहले से कहा था। (भज. 41:9)

¹⁷ क्योंकि वह तो हम में गिना गया, और इस सेवकाई में भी सहभागी हुआ। ¹⁸ (उसने अधर्म की कमाई से एक खेत मोल लिया; और सिर के बल गिरा, और उसका पेट फट गया, और उसकी सब अंतड़ियाँ निकल गई। ¹⁹ और इस बात को यरूशलेम के सब रहनेवाले जान गए, यहाँ तक कि उस खेत का नाम उनकी भाषा में ‘हकलदमा’ अर्थात् ‘लहू का खेत’ पड़ गया।)

²⁰ क्योंकि भजन संहिता में लिखा है,

‘उसका घर उजड़ जाए,
और उसमें कोई न बसे’

और ‘उसका पद कोई दूसरा ले ले।’ (भज. 69:25, भज. 109:8)

²¹ इसलिए जितने दिन तक प्रभु यीशु हमारे साथ आता जाता रहा, अर्थात् यूहन्ना के बपतिस्मा से लेकर उसके हमारे पास से उठाए जाने तक, जो लोग बराबर हमारे साथ रहे, ²² उचित है कि उनमें से एक व्यक्ति हमारे साथ उसके जी उठने का गवाह हो जाए।” ²³ तब उन्होंने दो को खड़ा किया, एक यूसुफ को, जो बरसब्बास कहलाता है, जिसका उपनाम यूस्तुस है, दूसरा मत्तियाह को।

²⁴ और यह कहकर प्रार्थना की, “हे प्रभु, तू जो सब के मन को जानता है, यह प्रगट कर कि इन दोनों में से तूने किस को चुना है, ²⁵ कि वह इस सेवकाई और प्रेरिताई का पद ले, जिसे यहूदा छोड़कर अपने स्थान को गया।” ²⁶ तब उन्होंने उनके बारे में चिट्ठियाँ डाली, और चिट्ठी मत्तियाह के नाम पर निकली, अतः वह उन ग्यारह प्रेरितों के साथ गिना गया।

Chapter 2

¹ जब पिन्नेकुस्त का दिन* आया, तो वे सब एक जगह इकट्ठे थे। (लैव्य. 23:15-21, व्य. 16:9-11) ² और अचानक आकाश से बड़ी आँधी के समान सनसनाहट का शब्द हुआ, और उससे सारा घर जहाँ वे बैठे थे, गूँज गया। ³ और उन्हें आग के समान जीभें फटती हुई दिखाई दी और उनमें से हर एक पर आ ठहरी। ⁴ और वे सब पवित्र आत्मा से भर गए*, और जिस प्रकार आत्मा ने उन्हें बोलने की सामर्थ्य दी, वे अन्य-अन्य भाषा बोलने लगे।

⁵ और आकाश के नीचे की हर एक जाति में से भक्त-यहूदी यरूशलेम में रहते थे। ⁶ जब वह शब्द सुनाई दिया, तो भीड़ लग गई और लोग घबरा गए, क्योंकि हर एक को यही सुनाई देता था, कि ये मेरी ही भाषा में बोल रहे हैं। ⁷ और वे सब चकित और अचम्भित होकर कहने लगे, “देखो, ये जो बोल रहे हैं क्या सब गलीली नहीं?”

⁸ तो फिर क्यों हम में से हर एक अपनी-अपनी जन्मभूमि की भाषा सुनता है? ⁹ हम जो पारथी, मेदी, एलाम लोग, मेसोपोटामिया, यहूदिया, कप्पदूकिया, पुन्तुस और आसिया, ¹⁰ और फ्रूगिया और पंफूलिया और मिस्र और लीबिया देश जो कुरेने के आस-पास है, इन सब देशों के रहनेवाले और रोमी प्रवासी, ¹¹ अर्थात् क्या यहूदी, और क्या यहूदी मत धारण करनेवाले, क्रेती और अरबी भी हैं, परन्तु अपनी-अपनी भाषा में उनसे परमेश्वर के बड़े-बड़े कामों की चर्चा सुनते हैं।”

¹² और वे सब चकित हुए, और घबराकर एक दूसरे से कहने लगे, “यह क्या हो रहा है?” ¹³ परन्तु दूसरों ने उपहास करके कहा, “वे तो नई मदिरा के नशे में हैं।”

¹⁴ पतरस उन ग्यारह के साथ खड़ा हुआ और ऊँचे शब्द से कहने लगा, “हे यहूदियों, और हे यरूशलेम के सब रहनेवालों, यह जान लो और कान लगाकर मेरी बातें सुनो। ¹⁵ जैसा तुम समझ रहे हो, ये नशे में नहीं हैं, क्योंकि अभी तो तीसरा पहर ही दिन चढ़ा है। ¹⁶ परन्तु यह वह बात है, जो योएल भविष्यद्वक्ता के द्वारा कही गई है:

¹⁷ ‘परमेश्वर कहता है, कि अन्त के दिनों में ऐसा होगा, कि मैं अपना आत्मा सब मनुष्यों पर उण्डेलूँगा और तुम्हारे बेटे और तुम्हारी बेटियाँ भविष्यद्वाणी करेंगी, और तुम्हारे जवान दर्शन देखेंगे, और तुम्हारे वृद्ध पुरुष स्वप्न देखेंगे।

¹⁸ वरन् मैं अपने दासों और अपनी दासियों पर भी उन दिनों में अपने आत्मा उण्डेलूँगा, और वे भविष्यद्वाणी करेंगे।

¹⁹ और मैं ऊपर आकाश में अद्भुत काम*, और नीचे धरती पर चिन्ह, अर्थात् लहू, और आग और धुएँ का बादल दिखाऊँगा।

²⁰ प्रभु के महान और तेजस्वी दिन* के आने से पहले सूर्य अंधेरा और चाँद लहू सा हो जाएगा।

²¹ और जो कोई प्रभु का नाम लेगा, वही उद्धार पाएगा।’ (योए. 2:28-32)

²² “हे इस्राएलियों, ये बातें सुनो कि यीशु नासरी एक मनुष्य था जिसका परमेश्वर की ओर से होने का प्रमाण उन सामर्थ्य के कामों और आश्चर्य के कामों और चिन्हों से प्रगट है, जो परमेश्वर ने तुम्हारे बीच उसके द्वारा कर दिखलाए जिसे तुम आप ही जानते हो। ²³ उसी को, जब वह परमेश्वर की ठहराई हुई योजना और पूर्व ज्ञान के अनुसार पकड़वाया गया, तो तुम ने अधर्मियों के हाथ से उसे क्रूस पर चढ़वाकर मार डाला। ²⁴ परन्तु उसी को परमेश्वर ने मृत्यु के बन्धनों से छुड़ाकर जिलाया: क्योंकि यह अनहोना था कि वह उसके वश में रहता। (2 शमू. 22:6, भज. 18:4, भज. 116:3)

²⁵ क्योंकि दाऊद उसके विषय में कहता है,

‘मैं प्रभु को सर्वदा अपने सामने देखता रहा
क्योंकि वह मेरी दाहिनी ओर है, ताकि मैं डिग न जाऊँ।

²⁶ इसी कारण मेरा मन आनन्दित हुआ, और मेरी जीभ मगन हुई;
वरन् मेरा शरीर भी आशा में बना रहेगा।

²⁷ क्योंकि तू मेरे प्राणों को अधोलोक में न छोड़ेगा;
और न अपने पवित्र जन को सड़ने देगा!

²⁸ तूने मुझे जीवन का मार्ग बताया है;
तू मुझे अपने दर्शन के द्वारा आनन्द से भर देगा।’ (भज. 16:8-11)

²⁹ “हे भाइयों, मैं उस कुलपति दाऊद के विषय में तुम से साहस के साथ कह सकता हूँ कि वह तो मर गया और गाड़ा भी गया और उसकी कब्र आज तक हमारे यहाँ वर्तमान है। (1 राजा. 2:10) ³⁰ वह भविष्यद्वक्ता था, वह जानता था कि परमेश्वर ने उससे शपथ खाई है, “मैं तेरे वंश में से एक व्यक्ति को तेरे सिंहासन पर बैठाऊँगा।” (2 शमू. 7:12-13, भज. 132:11) ³¹ उसने होनेवाली बात को पहले ही से देखकर मसीह के जी उठने के विषय में भविष्यद्वाणी की,

कि न तो उसका प्राण अधोलोक में छोड़ा गया, और न उसकी देह सड़ने पाई। (भज. 16:10)

³² इसी यीशु को परमेश्वर ने जिलाया, जिसके हम सब गवाह हैं। ³³ इस प्रकार परमेश्वर के दाहिने हाथ से सर्वोच्च पद पा कर, और पिता से वह पवित्र आत्मा प्राप्त करके जिसकी प्रतिज्ञा की गई थी, उसने यह उण्डेल दिया है जो तुम देखते और सुनते हो।

³⁴ क्योंकि दाऊद तो स्वर्ग पर नहीं चढ़ा; परन्तु वह स्वयं कहता है,

‘प्रभु ने मेरे प्रभु से कहा; मेरे दाहिने बैठ,

³⁵ जब तक कि मैं तेरे बैरियों को तेरे पाँवों तले की चौकी न कर दूँ।’ (भज. 110:1)

³⁶ अतः अब इस्राएल का सारा घराना निश्चय जान ले कि परमेश्वर ने उसी यीशु को जिसे तुम ने क्रूस पर चढ़ाया, प्रभु भी ठहराया और मसीह भी।”

³⁷ तब सुननेवालों के हृदय छिद गए, और वे पतरस और अन्य प्रेरितों से पूछने लगे, “हे भाइयों, हम क्या करें?” ³⁸ पतरस ने उनसे कहा, “मन फिराओ, और तुम में से हर एक अपने-अपने पापों की क्षमा के लिये यीशु मसीह के नाम से बपतिस्मा ले; तो तुम पवित्र आत्मा का दान पाओगे। ³⁹ क्योंकि यह प्रतिज्ञा तुम, और तुम्हारी सन्तानों, और उन सब दूर-दूर के लोगों के लिये भी है जिनको प्रभु हमारा परमेश्वर अपने पास बुलाएगा।” (योए. 2:32)

⁴⁰ उसने बहुत और बातों से भी गवाही दे देकर समझाया कि अपने आप को इस टेढ़ी जाति से बचाओ। (व्य. 32:5, भज. 78:8) ⁴¹ अतः जिन्होंने उसका वचन ग्रहण किया उन्होंने बपतिस्मा लिया; और उसी दिन तीन हजार मनुष्यों के लगभग उनमें मिल गए।

⁴² और वे प्रेरितों से शिक्षा पाने, और संगति रखने में और रोटी तोड़ने में और प्रार्थना करने में लौलीन रहे।

⁴³ और सब लोगों पर भय छा गया, और बहुत से अद्भुत काम और चिन्ह प्रेरितों के द्वारा प्रगट होते थे। ⁴⁴ और वे सब विश्वास करनेवाले इकट्ठे रहते थे, और उनकी सब वस्तुएँ साझे की थीं। ⁴⁵ और वे अपनी-अपनी सम्पत्ति और सामान बेच-बेचकर जैसी जिसकी आवश्यकता होती थी बाँट दिया करते थे।

⁴⁶ और वे प्रतिदिन एक मन होकर मन्दिर में इकट्ठे होते थे, और घर-घर रोटी तोड़ते हुए आनन्द और मन की सिधाई से भोजन किया करते थे। ⁴⁷ और परमेश्वर की स्तुति करते थे, और सब लोग उनसे प्रसन्न थे; और जो उद्धार पाते थे, उनको प्रभु प्रतिदिन उनमें मिला देता था।

Chapter 3

¹ पतरस और यूहन्ना तीसरे पहर प्रार्थना के समय मन्दिर में जा रहे थे। ² और लोग एक जन्म के लँगड़े को ला रहे थे, जिसको वे प्रतिदिन मन्दिर के उस द्वार पर जो 'सुन्दर' कहलाता है, बैठा देते थे, कि वह मन्दिर में जानेवालों से भीख माँगे। ³ जब उसने पतरस और यूहन्ना को मन्दिर में जाते देखा, तो उनसे भीख माँगी।

⁴ पतरस ने यूहन्ना के साथ उसकी ओर ध्यान से देखकर कहा, "हमारी ओर देख!" ⁵ अतः वह उनसे कुछ पाने की आशा रखते हुए उनकी ओर ताकने लगा। ⁶ तब पतरस ने कहा, "चाँदी और सोना तो मेरे पास है नहीं; परन्तु जो मेरे पास है, वह तुझे देता हूँ; यीशु मसीह नासरी के नाम से चल फिर।"

⁷ और उसने उसका दाहिना हाथ पकड़ के उसे उठाया; और तुरन्त उसके पाँवों और टखनों में बल आ गया। ⁸ और वह उछलकर खड़ा हो गया, और चलने-फिरने लगा; और चलता, और कूदता, और परमेश्वर की स्तुति करता हुआ उनके साथ मन्दिर में गया।

⁹ सब लोगों ने उसे चलते-फिरते और परमेश्वर की स्तुति करते देखकर, ¹⁰ उसको पहचान लिया कि यह वही है, जो मन्दिर के 'सुन्दर' फाटक पर बैठ कर भीख माँगा करता था; और उस घटना से जो उसके साथ हुई थी; वे बहुत अचम्बित और चकित हुए।

¹¹ जब वह पतरस और यूहन्ना को पकड़े हुए था, तो सब लोग बहुत अचम्भा करते हुए उस ओसारे में जो सुलैमान का कहलाता है, उनके पास दौड़े आए। ¹² यह देखकर पतरस ने लोगों से कहा, "हे इस्राएलियों, तुम इस मनुष्य पर क्यों अचम्भा करते हो, और हमारी ओर क्यों इस प्रकार देख रहे हो, कि मानो हमने अपनी सामर्थ्य या भक्ति से इसे चलने-फिरने योग्य बना दिया।

¹³ अब्राहम और इसहाक और याकूब के परमेश्वर*, हमारे पूर्वजों के परमेश्वर ने अपने सेवक यीशु की महिमा की, जिसे तुम ने पकड़वा दिया, और जब पिलातस ने उसे छोड़ देने का विचार किया, तब तुम ने उसके सामने यीशु का तिरस्कार किया। ¹⁴ तुम ने उस पवित्र और धर्मी* का तिरस्कार किया, और चाहा की, एक हत्यारे को तुम्हारे लिये छोड़ दिया जाए।

¹⁵ और तुम ने जीवन के कर्ता को मार डाला, जिसे परमेश्वर ने मरे हुएओं में से जिलाया; और इस बात के हम गवाह हैं।

¹⁶ और उसी के नाम ने, उस विश्वास के द्वारा जो उसके नाम पर है, इस मनुष्य को जिसे तुम देखते हो और जानते भी हो सामर्थ्य दी है; और निश्चय उसी विश्वास ने जो यीशु के द्वारा है, इसको तुम सब के सामने बिलकुल भला चंगा कर दिया है। ¹⁷ "और अब हे भाइयों, मैं जानता हूँ कि यह काम तुम ने अज्ञानता से किया, और वैसा ही तुम्हारे सरदारों ने भी किया। ¹⁸ परन्तु जिन बातों को परमेश्वर ने सब भविष्यद्वक्ताओं के मुख से पहले ही बताया था, कि उसका मसीह दुःख उठाएगा; उन्हें उसने इस रीति से पूरा किया।

¹⁹ इसलिए, मन फिराओ और लौट आओ कि तुम्हारे पाप मिटाएँ जाएँ, जिससे प्रभु के सम्मुख से विश्रान्ति के दिन आएँ। ²⁰ और वह उस यीशु को भेजे जो तुम्हारे लिये पहले ही से मसीह ठहराया गया है।

²¹ अवश्य है कि वह स्वर्ग में उस समय तक रहे जब तक कि वह सब बातों का सुधार* न कर ले जिसकी चर्चा प्राचीनकाल से परमेश्वर ने अपने पवित्र भविष्यद्वक्ताओं के मुख से की है। ²² जैसा कि मूसा ने कहा, 'प्रभु परमेश्वर तुम्हारे भाइयों में से तुम्हारे लिये मुझ जैसा एक भविष्यद्वक्ता उठाएगा, जो कुछ वह तुम से कहे, उसकी सुनना।' (व्य.18:15-18)

²³ परन्तु प्रत्येक मनुष्य जो उस भविष्यद्वक्ता की न सुने, लोगों में से नाश किया जाएगा। (लैव्य. 23:29, व्य. 18:19)

²⁴ और शमूएल से लेकर उसके बाद वालों तक जितने भविष्यद्वक्ताओं ने बात कही उन सब ने इन दिनों का सन्देश दिया है। ²⁵ तुम भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की सन्तान और उस वाचा के भागी हो, जो परमेश्वर ने तुम्हारे पूर्वजों से बाँधी, जब उसने अब्राहम से कहा, 'तेरे वंश के द्वारा पृथ्वी के सारे घराने आशीष पाएँगे।' (उत्प. 12:3, उत्प. 18:18, उत्प. 22:18, उत्प. 26:4)

²⁶ परमेश्वर ने अपने सेवक को उठाकर पहले तुम्हारे पास भेजा, कि तुम में से हर एक को उसकी बुराइयों से फेरकर आशीष दे।"

Chapter 4

¹ जब पतरस और यूहन्ना लोगों से यह कह रहे थे, तो याजक और मन्दिर के सरदार और सद्दूकी उन पर चढ़ आए। ² वे बहुत क्रोधित हुए कि पतरस और यूहन्ना यीशु के विषय में सिखाते थे और उसके मरे हुआओं में से जी उठने का प्रचार करते थे। ³ और उन्होंने उन्हें पकड़कर दूसरे दिन तक हवालात में रखा क्योंकि संध्या हो गई थी। ⁴ परन्तु वचन के सुननेवालों में से बहुतों ने विश्वास किया, और उनकी गिनती पाँच हजार पुरुषों के लगभग हो गई।

⁵ दूसरे दिन ऐसा हुआ कि उनके सरदार और पुरनिए और शास्त्री। ⁶ और महायाजक हन्ना और कैफा और यूहन्ना और सिकन्दर और जितने महायाजक के घराने के थे, सब यरूशलेम में इकट्ठे हुए। ⁷ और पतरस और यूहन्ना को बीच में खड़ा करके पूछने लगे, “तुम ने यह काम किस सामर्थ्य से और किस नाम से किया है?”

⁸ तब पतरस ने पवित्र आत्मा से परिपूर्ण होकर उनसे कहा, ⁹ “हे लोगों के सरदारों और प्राचीनों*, इस दुर्बल मनुष्य के साथ जो भलाई की गई है, यदि आज हम से उसके विषय में पूछ-ताछ की जाती है, कि वह कैसे अच्छा हुआ। ¹⁰ तो तुम सब और सारे इस्राएली लोग जान लें कि यीशु मसीह नासरी के नाम से जिसे तुम ने क्रूस पर चढ़ाया, और परमेश्वर ने मरे हुआओं में से जिलाया, यह मनुष्य तुम्हारे सामने भला चंगा खड़ा है।

¹¹ यह वही पत्थर है जिसे तुम राजमिस्त्रियों ने तुच्छ जाना* और वह कोने के सिरे का पत्थर हो गया। (भज. 118:22-23, दानि. 2:34, 35) ¹² और किसी दूसरे के द्वारा उद्धार नहीं; क्योंकि स्वर्ग के नीचे मनुष्यों में और कोई दूसरा नाम नहीं दिया गया, जिसके द्वारा हम उद्धार पा सके।”

¹³ जब उन्होंने पतरस और यूहन्ना का साहस देखा, और यह जाना कि ये अनपढ़ और साधारण मनुष्य हैं, तो अचम्भा किया; फिर उनको पहचाना, कि ये यीशु के साथ रहे हैं।

¹⁴ परन्तु उस मनुष्य को जो अच्छा हुआ था, उनके साथ खड़े देखकर, यहूदी उनके विरोध में कुछ न कह सके।

¹⁵ परन्तु उन्हें महासभा के बाहर जाने का आज्ञा देकर, वे आपस में विचार करने लगे, ¹⁶ “हम इन मनुष्यों के साथ क्या करें? क्योंकि यरूशलेम के सब रहनेवालों पर प्रगट है, कि इनके द्वारा एक प्रसिद्ध चिन्ह दिखाया गया है; और हम उसका इन्कार नहीं कर सकते। ¹⁷ परन्तु इसलिए कि यह बात लोगों में और अधिक फैल न जाए, हम उन्हें धमकाएँ, कि वे इस नाम से फिर किसी मनुष्य से बातें न करें।” ¹⁸ तब पतरस और यूहन्ना को बुलाया और चेतावनी देकर यह कहा, “यीशु के नाम से कुछ भी न बोलना और न सिखाना।”

¹⁹ परन्तु पतरस और यूहन्ना ने उनको उत्तर दिया, “तुम ही न्याय करो, कि क्या यह परमेश्वर के निकट भला है, कि हम परमेश्वर की बात से बढ़कर तुम्हारी बात मानें? ²⁰ क्योंकि यह तो हम से हो नहीं सकता, कि जो हमने देखा और सुना है, वह न कहें।”

²¹ तब उन्होंने उनको और धमकाकर छोड़ दिया, क्योंकि लोगों के कारण उन्हें दण्ड देने का कोई कारण नहीं मिला, इसलिए कि जो घटना हुई थी उसके कारण सब लोग परमेश्वर की बड़ाई करते थे। ²² क्योंकि वह मनुष्य, जिस पर यह चंगा करने का चिन्ह दिखाया गया था, चालीस वर्ष से अधिक आयु का था।

²³ पतरस और यूहन्ना छूटकर अपने साथियों के पास आए, और जो कुछ प्रधान याजकों और प्राचीनों ने उनसे कहा था, उनको सुना दिया। ²⁴ यह सुनकर, उन्होंने एक चित्त होकर ऊँचे शब्द से परमेश्वर से कहा, “हे प्रभु, तू वही है जिसने स्वर्ग और पृथ्वी और समुद्र और जो कुछ उनमें है बनाया। (निर्ग. 20:11, भज. 146:6) ²⁵ तूने पवित्र आत्मा के द्वारा अपने सेवक हमारे पिता दाऊद के मुख से कहा,

‘अन्यजातियों ने हुल्लड़ क्यों मचाया?

और देश-देश के लोगों ने क्यों व्यर्थ बातें सोची?

²⁶ प्रभु और उसके अभिषिक्त के विरोध में पृथ्वी के राजा खड़े हुए, और हाकिम एक साथ इकट्ठे हो गए।’ (भज. 2:1,2)

²⁷ क्योंकि सचमुच तेरे पवित्र सेवक यीशु के विरोध में, जिसे तूने अभिषेक किया, हेरोदेस और पुन्तियुस पिलातुस भी अन्यजातियों और इस्राएलियों के साथ इस नगर में इकट्ठे हुए, (यशा. 61:1) ²⁸ कि जो कुछ पहले से तेरी सामर्थ्य और मति से ठहरा था वही करें।

²⁹ अब हे प्रभु, उनकी धमकियों को देख; और अपने दासों को यह वरदान दे कि तेरा वचन बड़े साहस से सुनाएँ। ³⁰ और चंगा करने के लिये तू अपना हाथ बढ़ा कि चिन्ह और अद्भुत काम तेरे पवित्र सेवक यीशु के नाम से किए जाएँ।” ³¹ जब वे प्रार्थना कर चुके, तो वह स्थान जहाँ वे इकट्ठे थे हिल गया*, और वे सब पवित्र आत्मा से परिपूर्ण हो गए, और परमेश्वर का वचन साहस से सुनाते रहे।

³² और विश्वास करनेवालों की मण्डली एक चित्त और एक मन के थे यहाँ तक कि कोई भी अपनी सम्पत्ति अपनी नहीं कहता था, परन्तु सब कुछ साझे का था।

³³ और प्रेरित बड़ी सामर्थ्य से प्रभु यीशु के जी उठने की गवाही देते रहे और उन सब पर बड़ा अनुग्रह था।

³⁴ और उनमें कोई भी दरिद्र न था, क्योंकि जिनके पास भूमि या घर थे, वे उनको बेच-बेचकर, बिकी हुई वस्तुओं का दाम लाते, और उसे प्रेरितों के पाँवों पर रखते थे। ³⁵ और जैसी जिसे आवश्यकता होती थी, उसके अनुसार हर एक को बाँट दिया करते थे।

³⁶ और यूसुफ नामक, साइप्रस का एक लेवी था जिसका नाम प्रेरितों ने बरनबास अर्थात् (शान्ति का पुत्र) रखा था। ³⁷ उसकी कुछ भूमि थी, जिसे उसने बेचा, और दाम के रुपये लाकर प्रेरितों के पाँवों पर रख दिए।

Chapter 5

¹ हनन्याह नामक एक मनुष्य, और उसकी पत्नी सफीरा ने कुछ भूमि बेची। ² और उसके दाम में से कुछ रख छोड़ा; और यह बात उसकी पत्नी भी जानती थी, और उसका एक भाग लाकर प्रेरितों के पाँवों के आगे रख दिया।

³ परन्तु पतरस ने कहा, “हे हनन्याह! शैतान ने तेरे मन में यह बात क्यों डाली है कि तू पवित्र आत्मा से झूठ बोले, और भूमि के दाम में से कुछ रख छोड़े? ⁴ जब तक वह तेरे पास रही, क्या तेरी न थी? और जब बिक गई तो क्या तेरे वश में न थी? तूने यह बात अपने मन में क्यों सोची? तूने मनुष्यों से नहीं, परन्तु परमेश्वर से झूठ बोला है।” ⁵ ये बातें सुनते ही हनन्याह गिर पड़ा*, और प्राण छोड़ दिए; और सब सुननेवालों पर बड़ा भय छा गया। ⁶ फिर जवानों ने उठकर उसकी अर्धी बनाई और बाहर ले जाकर गाड़ दिया।

⁷ लगभग तीन घंटे के बाद उसकी पत्नी, जो कुछ हुआ था न जानकर, भीतर आई। ⁸ तब पतरस ने उससे कहा, “मुझे बता क्या तुम ने वह भूमि इतने ही में बेची थी?” उसने कहा, “हाँ, इतने ही में।”

⁹ पतरस ने उससे कहा, “यह क्या बात है, कि तुम दोनों प्रभु के आत्मा की परीक्षा के लिए एक साथ सहमत हो गए? देख, तेरे पति के गाड़नेवाले द्वार ही पर खड़े हैं, और तुझे भी बाहर ले जाएँगे।” ¹⁰ तब वह तुरन्त उसके पाँवों पर गिर पड़ी, और प्राण छोड़ दिए; और जवानों ने भीतर आकर उसे मरा पाया, और बाहर ले जाकर उसके पति के पास गाड़ दिया। ¹¹ और सारी कलीसिया पर और इन बातों के सब सुननेवालों पर, बड़ा भय छा गया।

¹² प्रेरितों के हाथों से बहुत चिन्ह और अद्भुत काम लोगों के बीच में दिखाए जाते थे, और वे सब एक चित्त होकर सुलैमान के ओसारे में इकट्ठे हुआ करते थे।

¹³ परन्तु औरों में से किसी को यह साहस न होता था कि, उनमें जा मिलें; फिर भी लोग उनकी बड़ाई करते थे।

¹⁴ और विश्वास करनेवाले बहुत सारे पुरुष और स्त्रियाँ प्रभु की कलीसिया में और भी अधिक आकर मिलते रहे*। ¹⁵ यहाँ तक कि लोग बीमारों को सड़कों पर ला-लाकर, खाटों और खटोलों पर लिटा देते थे, कि जब पतरस आए, तो उसकी छाया ही उनमें से किसी पर पड़ जाए। ¹⁶ और यरूशलेम के आस-पास के नगरों से भी बहुत लोग बीमारों और अशुद्ध आत्माओं के सताए हुएों को ला-लाकर, इकट्ठे होते थे, और सब अच्छे कर दिए जाते थे।

¹⁷ तब महायाजक और उसके सब साथी जो सद्कियों के पंथ के थे, ईर्ष्या से भर कर उठे। ¹⁸ और प्रेरितों को पकड़कर बन्दीगृह में बन्द कर दिया।

¹⁹ परन्तु रात को प्रभु के एक स्वर्गदूत ने बन्दीगृह के द्वार खोलकर उन्हें बाहर लाकर कहा, ²⁰ “जाओ, मन्दिर में खड़े होकर, इस जीवन की सब बातें लोगों को सुनाओ।” ²¹ वे यह सुनकर भोर होते ही मन्दिर में जाकर उपदेश देने लगे। परन्तु महायाजक और उसके साथियों ने आकर महासभा को और इस्राएलियों के सब प्राचीनों को इकट्ठा किया, और बन्दीगृह में कहला भेजा कि उन्हें लाएँ।

²² परन्तु अधिकारियों ने वहाँ पहुँचकर उन्हें बन्दीगृह में न पाया, और लौटकर संदेश दिया, ²³ “हमने बन्दीगृह को बड़ी सावधानी से बन्द किया हुआ, और पहरेवालों को बाहर द्वारों पर खड़े हुए पाया; परन्तु जब खोला, तो भीतर कोई न मिला।”

²⁴ जब मन्दिर के सरदार और प्रधान याजकों ने ये बातें सुनीं, तो उनके विषय में भारी चिन्ता में पड़ गए कि उनका क्या हुआ! ²⁵ इतने में किसी ने आकर उन्हें बताया, “देखो, जिन्हें तुम ने बन्दीगृह में बन्द रखा था, वे मनुष्य मन्दिर में खड़े हुए लोगों को उपदेश दे रहे हैं।”

²⁶ तब सरदार, अधिकारियों के साथ जाकर, उन्हें ले आया, परन्तु बलपूर्वक नहीं, क्योंकि वे लोगों से डरते थे, कि उन पर पत्थराव न करें। ²⁷ उन्होंने उन्हें फिर लाकर महासभा के सामने खड़ा कर दिया और महायाजक ने उनसे पूछा, ²⁸ “क्या हमने तुम्हें चिताकर आज्ञा न दी थी, कि तुम इस नाम से उपदेश न करना? फिर भी देखो, तुम ने सारे यरूशलेम को अपने उपदेश से भर दिया है और उस व्यक्ति का लहू हमारी गर्दन पर लाना चाहते हो।”

²⁹ तब पतरस और, अन्य प्रेरितों ने उत्तर दिया, “मनुष्यों की आज्ञा से बढ़कर परमेश्वर की आज्ञा का पालन करना ही हमारा कर्तव्य है। ³⁰ हमारे पूर्वजों के परमेश्वर ने यीशु को जिलाया, जिसे तुम ने क्रूस पर लटकाकर मार डाला था। (व्य. 21:22-23) ³¹ उसी को परमेश्वर ने प्रभु और उद्धारकर्ता ठहराकर, अपने दाहिने हाथ से सर्वोच्च किया, कि वह इस्राएलियों को मन फिराव और पापों की क्षमा प्रदान करे। (लूका 24:47) ³² और हम इन बातों के गवाह हैं, और पवित्र आत्मा भी, जिसे परमेश्वर ने उन्हें दिया है, जो उसकी आज्ञा मानते हैं।”

³³ यह सुनकर वे जल उठे, और उन्हें मार डालना चाहा। ³⁴ परन्तु गमलीएल* नामक एक फरीसी ने जो व्यवस्थापक और सब लोगों में माननीय था, महासभा में खड़े होकर प्रेरितों को थोड़ी देर के लिये बाहर कर देने की आज्ञा दी।

³⁵ तब उसने कहा, “हे इस्राएलियों, जो कुछ इन मनुष्यों से करना चाहते हो, सोच समझ के करना। ³⁶ क्योंकि इन दिनों से पहले थियूदास यह कहता हुआ उठा, कि मैं भी कुछ हूँ; और कोई चार सौ मनुष्य उसके साथ हो लिए, परन्तु वह मारा गया; और जितने लोग उसे मानते थे, सब तितर-बितर हुए और मिट गए। ³⁷ उसके बाद नाम लिखाई के दिनों में यहूदा गलीली उठा, और कुछ लोग अपनी ओर कर लिए; वह भी नाश हो गया, और जितने लोग उसे मानते थे, सब तितर-बितर हो गए।

³⁸ इसलिए अब मैं तुम से कहता हूँ, इन मनुष्यों से दूर ही रहो और उनसे कुछ काम न रखो; क्योंकि यदि यह योजना या काम मनुष्यों की ओर से हो तब तो मिट जाएगा; ³⁹ परन्तु यदि परमेश्वर की ओर से है, तो तुम उन्हें कदापि मिटा न सकोगे; कहीं ऐसा न हो, कि तुम परमेश्वर से भी लड़नेवाले ठहरो।”

40 तब उन्होंने उसकी बात मान ली; और प्रेरितों को बुलाकर पिटवाया; और यह आज्ञा देकर छोड़ दिया, कि यीशु के नाम से फिर बातें न करना। **41** वे इस बात से आनन्दित होकर महासभा के सामने से चले गए, कि हम उसके नाम के लिये निरादर होने के योग्य तो ठहरे। **42** इसके बाद हर दिन, मन्दिर में और घर-घर में, वे लगातार सिखाते और प्रचार करते थे कि यीशु ही मसीह है।

Chapter 6

¹ उन दिनों में जब चेलों की संख्या बहुत बढ़ने लगी, तब यूनानी भाषा बोलनेवाले इब्रानियों पर कुड़कुड़ाने लगे, कि प्रतिदिन की सेवकाई में हमारी विधवाओं की सुधि नहीं ली जाती।

² तब उन बारहों ने चेलों की मण्डली को अपने पास बुलाकर कहा, “यह ठीक नहीं कि हम परमेश्वर का वचन छोड़कर खिलाने-पिलाने की सेवा में रहें। ³ इसलिए हे भाइयों, अपने में से सात सुनाम पुरुषों को जो पवित्र आत्मा और बुद्धि से परिपूर्ण हो, चुन लो, कि हम उन्हें इस काम पर ठहरा दें। ⁴ परन्तु हम तो प्रार्थना में और वचन की सेवा में लगे रहेंगे।”

⁵ यह बात सारी मण्डली को अच्छी लगी, और उन्होंने स्तिफनुस नामक एक पुरुष को जो विश्वास और पवित्र आत्मा से परिपूर्ण था, फिलिप्पुस, प्रुखुरुस, नीकानोर, तीमोन, परमिनास और अन्ताकिया* वासी नीकुलाउस को जो यहूदी मत में आ गया था, चुन लिया। ⁶ और इन्हें प्रेरितों के सामने खड़ा किया और उन्होंने प्रार्थना करके उन पर हाथ रखे।

⁷ और परमेश्वर का वचन फैलता गया* और यरूशलेम में चेलों की गिनती बहुत बढ़ती गई; और याजकों का एक बड़ा समाज इस मत के अधीन हो गया।

⁸ स्तिफनुस अनुग्रह और सामर्थ्य से परिपूर्ण होकर लोगों में बड़े-बड़े अद्भुत काम और चिन्ह दिखाया करता था। ⁹ तब उस आराधनालय में से जो दासत्व-मुक्त कहलाती थी, और कुरेनी और सिकन्दरिया और किलिकिया और आसिया के लोगों में से कई एक उठकर स्तिफनुस से वाद-विवाद करने लगे।

¹⁰ परन्तु उस ज्ञान और उस आत्मा का जिससे वह बातें करता था, वे सामना न कर सके। ¹¹ इस पर उन्होंने कई लोगों को उकसाया जो कहने लगे, “हमने इसे मूसा और परमेश्वर के विरोध में निन्दा* की बातें कहते सुना है।”

¹² और लोगों और प्राचीनों और शास्त्रियों को भड़काकर चढ़ आए और उसे पकड़कर महासभा में ले आए। ¹³ और झूठे गवाह खड़े किए, जिन्होंने कहा, “यह मनुष्य इस पवित्रस्थान और व्यवस्था के विरोध में बोलना नहीं छोड़ता। (यिर्म. 26:11) ¹⁴ क्योंकि हमने उसे यह कहते सुना है, कि यही यीशु नासरी इस जगह को ढा देगा, और उन रीतियों को बदल डालेगा जो मूसा ने हमें सौंपी हैं।” ¹⁵ तब सब लोगों ने जो महासभा में बैठे थे, उसकी ओर ताक कर उसका मुख स्वर्गदूत के समान देखा*।

Chapter 7

¹ तब महायाजक ने कहा, “क्या ये बातें सत्य हैं?” ² उसने कहा,

“हे भाइयों, और पिताओं सुनो, हमारा पिता अब्राहम हारान में बसने से पहले जब मेसोपोटामिया में था; तो तेजोमय परमेश्वर ने उसे दर्शन दिया। ³ और उससे कहा, ‘तू अपने देश और अपने कुटुम्ब से निकलकर उस देश में चला जा, जिसे मैं तुझे दिखाऊँगा।’ (उत्प. 12:1)

⁴ तब वह कसदियों के देश से निकलकर हारान में जा बसा; और उसके पिता की मृत्यु के बाद परमेश्वर ने उसको वहाँ से इस देश में लाकर बसाया जिसमें अब तुम बसते हो, (उत्प. 12:5) ⁵ और परमेश्वर ने उसको कुछ विरासत न दी, वरन् पैर रखने भर की भी उसमें जगह न दी, यद्यपि उस समय उसके कोई पुत्र भी न था। फिर भी प्रतिज्ञा की, ‘मैं यह देश, तेरे और तेरे बाद तेरे वंश के हाथ कर दूँगा।’ (उत्प. 13:15, उत्प. 15:18, उत्प. 16:1, उत्प. 24:7, व्य. 2:5, व्य. 11:5)

⁶ और परमेश्वर ने यों कहा, ‘तेरी सन्तान के लोग पराये देश में परदेशी होंगे, और वे उन्हें दास बनाएँगे, और चार सौ वर्ष तक दुःख देंगे।’ (उत्प. 15:13-14, निर्ग. 2:22) ⁷ फिर परमेश्वर ने कहा, ‘जिस जाति के वे दास होंगे, उसको मैं दण्ड दूँगा; और इसके बाद वे निकलकर इसी जगह मेरी सेवा करेंगे।’ (उत्प. 15:14, निर्ग. 3:12) ⁸ और उसने उससे खतने की वाचा* बाँधी; और इसी दशा में इसहाक उससे उत्पन्न हुआ; और आठवें दिन उसका खतना किया गया; और इसहाक से याकूब और याकूब से बारह कुलपति उत्पन्न हुए। (उत्प. 17:10-11, उत्प. 21:4)

⁹ “और कुलपतियों ने यूसुफ से ईर्ष्या करके उसे मिस्र देश जानेवालों के हाथ बेचा; परन्तु परमेश्वर उसके साथ था। (उत्प. 37:11, उत्प. 37:28, उत्प. 39:2-3, उत्प. 45:4) ¹⁰ और उसे उसके सब क्लेशों से छुड़ाकर मिस्र के राजा फ़िरौन के आगे अनुग्रह और बुद्धि दी, उसने उसे मिस्र पर और अपने सारे घर पर राज्यपाल ठहराया। (उत्प. 39:21, उत्प. 41:40, उत्प. 41:43, उत्प. 41:46, भज. 105:21)

¹¹ तब मिस्र और कनान के सारे देश में अकाल पड़ा; जिससे भारी क्लेश हुआ, और हमारे पूर्वजों को अन्न नहीं मिलता था। (उत्प. 41:54, 55, उत्प. 42:5)

¹² परन्तु याकूब ने यह सुनकर, कि मिस्र में अनाज है, हमारे पूर्वजों को पहली बार भेजा। (उत्प. 42:2) ¹³ और दूसरी बार यूसुफ अपने भाइयों पर प्रगट हो गया, और यूसुफ की जाति फ़िरौन को मालूम हो गई। (उत्प. 45:1, उत्प. 45:3, उत्प. 45:16)

¹⁴ तब यूसुफ ने अपने पिता याकूब और अपने सारे कुटुम्ब को, जो पचहत्तर व्यक्ति थे, बुला भेजा। (उत्प. 45:9-11, उत्प. 45:18-19, निर्ग. 1:5, व्य. 10:22) ¹⁵ तब याकूब मिस्र में गया; और वहाँ वह और हमारे पूर्वज मर गए। (उत्प. 45:5,6, उत्प. 49:33, निर्ग. 1:6) ¹⁶ उनके शव शेकेम में पहुँचाए जाकर उस कब्र में रखे गए, जिसे अब्राहम ने चाँदी देकर शेकेम में हामोर की सन्तान से मोल लिया था। (उत्प. 23:16-17, उत्प. 33:19, उत्प. 49:29-30, उत्प. 50:13, यहो. 24:32)

¹⁷ “परन्तु जब उस प्रतिज्ञा के पूरे होने का समय निकट आया, जो परमेश्वर ने अब्राहम से की थी, तो मिस्र में वे लोग बढ़ गए; और बहुत हो गए। ¹⁸ तब मिस्र में दूसरा राजा हुआ जो यूसुफ को नहीं जानता था। (निर्ग. 1:7-8) ¹⁹ उसने हमारी जाति से चतुराई करके हमारे बाप-दादों के साथ यहाँ तक बुरा व्यवहार किया, कि उन्हें अपने बालकों को फेंक देना पड़ा कि वे जीवित न रहें। (निर्ग. 1:9-10, निर्ग. 1:18, निर्ग. 1:22) ²⁰ उस समय मूसा का जन्म हुआ; और वह परमेश्वर की दृष्टि में बहुत ही सुन्दर था; और वह तीन महीने तक अपने पिता के घर में पाला गया। (निर्ग. 2:2) ²¹ परन्तु जब फेंक दिया गया तो फ़िरौन की बेटी ने उसे उठा लिया, और अपना पुत्र करके पाला। (निर्ग. 2:5, निर्ग. 2:10) ²² और मूसा को मिस्रियों की सारी विद्या पढ़ाई गई, और वह वचन और कामों में सामर्थी था।

²³ “जब वह चालीस वर्ष का हुआ, तो उसके मन में आया कि अपने इस्राएली भाइयों से भेंट करे। (निर्ग. 2:11) ²⁴ और उसने एक व्यक्ति पर अन्याय होते देखकर, उसे बचाया, और मिस्री को मारकर सताए हुए का पलटा लिया। (निर्ग. 2:12) ²⁵ उसने सोचा, कि उसके भाई समझेंगे कि परमेश्वर उसके हाथों से उनका उद्धार करेगा, परन्तु उन्होंने न समझा।

²⁶ दूसरे दिन जब इस्राएली आपस में लड़ रहे थे, तो वह वहाँ जा पहुँचा; और यह कहके उन्हें मेल करने के लिये समझाया, कि हे पुरुषों, ‘तुम तो भाई-भाई हो, एक दूसरे पर क्यों अन्याय करते हो?’ ²⁷ परन्तु जो अपने पड़ोसी पर अन्याय कर रहा था, उसने उसे यह कहकर धक्का दिया, ‘तुझे किस ने हम पर अधिपति और न्यायाधीश ठहराया है?’ ²⁸ क्या जिस रीति से तूने कल मिस्री को मार डाला मुझे भी मार डालना चाहता है?’ (निर्ग. 2:13-14)

²⁹ यह बात सुनकर, मूसा भागा और मिद्यान देश में परदेशी होकर रहने लगा: और वहाँ उसके दो पुत्र उत्पन्न हुए। (निर्ग. 2:15-22, निर्ग. 18:3-4)

³⁰ “जब पूरे चालीस वर्ष बीत गए, तो एक स्वर्गदूत ने सीने पहाड़ के जंगल में उसे जलती हुई झाड़ी की ज्वाला में दर्शन दिया। (निर्ग. 3:1) ³¹ मूसा ने उस दर्शन को देखकर अचम्भा किया, और जब देखने के लिये पास गया, तो प्रभु की यह वाणी सुनाई दी, (निर्ग. 3:2-3) ³² “मैं तेरे पूर्वज, अब्राहम, इसहाक और याकूब का परमेश्वर हूँ।” तब तो मूसा काँप उठा, यहाँ तक कि उसे देखने का साहस न रहा। ³³ तब प्रभु ने उससे कहा, ‘अपने पाँवों से जूती उतार ले, क्योंकि जिस जगह तू खड़ा है, वह पवित्र भूमि है। (निर्ग. 3:5) ³⁴ मैंने सचमुच अपने लोगों की दुर्दशा को जो मिस्र में है, देखी है; और उनकी आहें और उनका रोना सुन लिया है; इसलिए उन्हें छुड़ाने के लिये उतरा हूँ। अब आ, मैं तुझे मिस्र में भेजूँगा। (निर्ग. 2:24, निर्ग. 3:7-10)

³⁵ “जिस मूसा को उन्होंने यह कहकर नकारा था, ‘तुझे किस ने हम पर अधिपति और न्यायाधीश ठहराया है?’ उसी को परमेश्वर ने अधिपति और छुड़ानेवाला ठहराकर, उस स्वर्गदूत के द्वारा जिस ने उसे झाड़ी में दर्शन दिया था, भेजा। (निर्ग. 2:14, निर्ग. 3:2) ³⁶ यही व्यक्ति मिस्र और लाल समुद्र और जंगल में

चालीस वर्ष तक अद्भुत काम और चिन्ह दिखा दिखाकर उन्हें निकाल लाया। (निर्ग. 7:3, निर्ग. 14:21, गिन. 14:33) ³⁷ यह वही मूसा है, जिस ने इस्राएलियों से कहा, 'परमेश्वर तुम्हारे भाइयों में से तुम्हारे लिये मेरे जैसा एक भविष्यद्वक्ता उठाएगा।' (व्य. 18:15-18)

³⁸ यह वही है, जिस ने जंगल में मण्डली के बीच उस स्वर्गदूत के साथ सीनै पहाड़ पर उससे बातें की, और हमारे पूर्वजों के साथ था, उसी को जीवित वचन मिले, कि हम तक पहुँचाए। (निर्ग. 19:1-6, निर्ग. 20:1-17, व्य. 5:4-22, व्य. 9:10-11) ³⁹ परन्तु हमारे पूर्वजों ने उसकी मानना न चाहा; वरन् उसे ठुकराकर अपने मन मिस्र की ओर फेरे, (निर्ग. 23:20-21, गिन. 14:3-4) ⁴⁰ और हारून से कहा, 'हमारे लिये ऐसा देवता बना, जो हमारे आगे-आगे चलें; क्योंकि यह मूसा जो हमें मिस्र देश से निकाल लाया, हम नहीं जानते उसे क्या हुआ?' (निर्ग. 32:1, निर्ग. 32:23)

⁴¹ उन दिनों में उन्होंने एक बछड़ा बनाकर, उसकी मूरत के आगे बलि चढ़ाया; और अपने हाथों के कामों में मगन होने लगे। (निर्ग. 32:4,6) ⁴² अतः परमेश्वर ने मुँह मोड़कर उन्हें छोड़ दिया*, कि आकाशगण पूजें, जैसा भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की पुस्तक में लिखा है,

'हे इस्राएल के घराने,
क्या तुम जंगल में चालीस वर्ष तक पशु बलि और अन्नबलि मुझ ही को
चढ़ाते रहे? (यिर्म. 7:18, यिर्म. 8:2, यिर्म. 19:13)

⁴³ और तुम मोलेक* के तम्बू
और रिफान देवता के तारे को लिए फिरते थे,
अर्थात् उन मूर्तियों को जिन्हें तुम ने दण्डवत् करने के लिये बनाया था।
अतः मैं तुम्हें बाबेल के परे ले जाकर बसाऊँगा।' (आमो. 5:25-26)

⁴⁴ "साक्षी का तम्बू जंगल में हमारे पूर्वजों के बीच में था; जैसा उसने ठहराया, जिस ने मूसा से कहा, 'जो आकार तूने देखा है, उसके अनुसार इसे बना।' (निर्ग. 25:1-40, निर्ग. 25:40, निर्ग. 27:21, गिन. 1:50) ⁴⁵ उसी तम्बू को हमारे पूर्वजों ने पूर्वकाल से पा कर यहोशू के साथ यहाँ ले आए; जिस समय कि उन्होंने उन अन्यजातियों पर अधिकार पाया, जिन्हें परमेश्वर ने हमारे पूर्वजों के सामने से निकाल दिया, और वह दाऊद के समय तक रहा। (यहो. 3:14-17, यहो. 18:1, यहो. 23:9, यहो. 24:18) ⁴⁶ उस पर परमेश्वर ने अनुग्रह किया; अतः उसने विनती की, कि मैं याकूब के परमेश्वर के लिये निवास स्थान बनाऊँ। (2 शमू. 7:2-16, 1 राजा. 8:17-18, 1 इति. 17:1-14, 2 इति. 6:7-8, भज. 132:5)

⁴⁷ परन्तु सुलैमान ने उसके लिये घर बनाया। (1 राजा. 6:1,2, 1 राजा. 6:14, 1 राजा. 8:19-20, 2 इति. 3:1, 2 इति. 5:1, 2 इति. 6:2, 2 इति. 6:10)

⁴⁸ परन्तु परमप्रधान हाथ के बनाए घरों में नहीं रहता, जैसा कि भविष्यद्वक्ता ने कहा,

⁴⁹ 'प्रभु कहता है, स्वर्ग मेरा सिंहासन
और पृथ्वी मेरे पाँवों तले की चौकी है,
मेरे लिये तुम किस प्रकार का घर बनाओगे?
और मेरे विश्राम का कौन सा स्थान होगा?
⁵⁰ क्या ये सब वस्तुएँ मेरे हाथ की बनाई नहीं?' (यशा. 66:1-2)

⁵¹ "हे हठीले, और मन और कान के खतनारहित लोगों, तुम सदा पवित्र आत्मा का विरोध करते हो। जैसा तुम्हारे पूर्वज करते थे, वैसे ही तुम भी करते हो। (निर्ग. 32:9, निर्ग. 33:3-5, लैव्य. 26:41, गिन. 27:14, यशा. 63:10, यिर्म. 6:10, यिर्म. 9:26) ⁵² भविष्यद्वक्ताओं में से किसको तुम्हारे पूर्वजों ने नहीं सताया? और उन्होंने उस धर्मी के आगमन का पूर्वकाल से सन्देश देनेवालों को मार डाला, और अब तुम भी उसके पकड़वानेवाले और मार डालनेवाले हुए (2 इति. 36:16) ⁵³ तुम ने स्वर्गदूतों के द्वारा ठहराई हुई व्यवस्था तो पाई, परन्तु उसका पालन नहीं किया।"

⁵⁴ ये बातें सुनकर वे जल गए और उस पर दाँत पीसने लगे। (अय्यू. 16:9, भज. 35:16, भज. 37:12, भज. 112:10) ⁵⁵ परन्तु उसने पवित्र आत्मा से परिपूर्ण होकर स्वर्ग की ओर देखा और परमेश्वर की महिमा को* और यीशु को परमेश्वर की दाहिनी ओर खड़ा देखकर ⁵⁶ कहा, "देखो, मैं स्वर्ग को खुला हुआ, और मनुष्य के पुत्र को परमेश्वर के दाहिनी ओर खड़ा हुआ देखता हूँ।"

⁵⁷ तब उन्होंने बड़े शब्द से चिल्लाकर कान बन्द कर लिए, और एक चित्त होकर उस पर झपटे। ⁵⁸ और उसे नगर के बाहर निकालकर पत्थराव करने लगे, और गवाहों ने अपने कपड़े शाऊल नामक एक जवान के पाँवों के पास उतार कर रखे।

⁵⁹ और वे स्तिफनुस को पत्थराव करते रहे, और वह यह कहकर प्रार्थना करता रहा, "हे प्रभु यीशु, मेरी आत्मा को ग्रहण कर।" (भज. 31:5) ⁶⁰ फिर घुटने टेककर ऊँचे शब्द से पुकारा, "हे प्रभु, यह पाप उन पर मत लगा।" और यह कहकर सो गया।

Chapter 8

¹ शाऊल उसकी मृत्यु के साथ सहमत था।

उसी दिन यरूशलेम की कलीसिया पर बड़ा उपद्रव होने लगा और प्रेरितों को छोड़ सब के सब यहूदिया और सामरिया देशों में तितर-बितर हो गए। ² और भक्तों ने स्तिफनुस को कब्र में रखा; और उसके लिये बड़ा विलाप किया। ³ पर शाऊल कलीसिया को उजाड़ रहा था; और घर-घर घुसकर पुरुषों और स्त्रियों को घसीट-घसीट कर बन्दीगृह में डालता था।

⁴ मगर जो तितर-बितर हुए थे, वे सुसमाचार सुनाते हुए फिर। ⁵ और फिलिप्पुस* सामरिया नगर में जाकर लोगों में मसीह का प्रचार करने लगा।

⁶ जो बातें फिलिप्पुस ने कहीं उन्हें लोगों ने सुनकर और जो चिन्ह वह दिखाता था उन्हें देख-देखकर, एक चित्त होकर मन लगाया। ⁷ क्योंकि बहुतों में से अशुद्ध आत्माएँ बड़े शब्द से चिल्लाती हुई निकल गई, और बहुत से लकवे के रोगी और लँगड़े भी अच्छे किए गए। ⁸ और उस नगर में बड़ा आनन्द छा गया।

⁹ इससे पहले उस नगर में शमौन* नामक एक मनुष्य था, जो जादू-टोना करके सामरिया के लोगों को चकित करता और अपने आप को कोई बड़ा पुरुष बनाता था। ¹⁰ और सब छोटे से लेकर बड़े तक उसका सम्मान कर कहते थे, “यह मनुष्य परमेश्वर की वह शक्ति है, जो महान कहलाती है।” ¹¹ उसने बहुत दिनों से उन्हें अपने जादू के कामों से चकित कर रखा था, इसलिए वे उसको बहुत मानते थे।

¹² परन्तु जब उन्होंने फिलिप्पुस का विश्वास किया जो परमेश्वर के राज्य और यीशु मसीह के नाम का सुसमाचार सुनाता था तो लोग, क्या पुरुष, क्या स्त्री बपतिस्मा लेने लगे। ¹³ तब शमौन ने स्वयं भी विश्वास किया और बपतिस्मा लेकर फिलिप्पुस के साथ रहने लगा और चिन्ह और बड़े-बड़े सामर्थ्य के काम होते देखकर चकित होता था।

¹⁴ जब प्रेरितों ने जो यरूशलेम में थे सुना कि सामरियों ने परमेश्वर का वचन मान लिया है तो पतरस और यूहन्ना को उनके पास भेजा। ¹⁵ और उन्होंने जाकर उनके लिये प्रार्थना की ताकि पवित्र आत्मा पाएँ। ¹⁶ क्योंकि पवित्र आत्मा अब तक उनमें से किसी पर न उतरा था, उन्होंने तो केवल प्रभु यीशु के नाम में बपतिस्मा लिया था। ¹⁷ तब उन्होंने उन पर हाथ रखे और उन्होंने पवित्र आत्मा पाया।

¹⁸ जब शमौन ने देखा कि प्रेरितों के हाथ रखने से पवित्र आत्मा दिया जाता है, तो उनके पास रुपये लाकर कहा, ¹⁹ “यह शक्ति मुझे भी दो, कि जिस किसी पर हाथ रखूँ, वह पवित्र आत्मा पाएँ।”

²⁰ पतरस ने उससे कहा, “तेरे रुपये तेरे साथ नाश हों, क्योंकि तूने परमेश्वर का दान रुपयों से मोल लेने का विचार किया। ²¹ इस बात में न तेरा हिस्सा है, न भाग; क्योंकि तेरा मन परमेश्वर के आगे सीधा नहीं। (भज. 78:37) ²² इसलिए अपनी इस बुराई से मन फिराकर प्रभु से प्रार्थना कर, सम्भव है तेरे मन का विचार क्षमा किया जाए।

²³ क्योंकि मैं देखता हूँ, कि तू पित्त की कड़वाहट और अधर्म के बन्धन में पड़ा है।” (व्य. 29:18, विला. 3:15) ²⁴ शमौन ने उत्तर दिया, “तुम मेरे लिये प्रभु से प्रार्थना करो कि जो बातें तुम ने कहीं, उनमें से कोई मुझ पर न आ पड़े।”

²⁵ अतः पतरस और यूहन्ना गवाही देकर और प्रभु का वचन सुनाकर, यरूशलेम को लौट गए, और सामरियों के बहुत से गाँवों में सुसमाचार सुनाते गए।

²⁶ फिर प्रभु के एक स्वर्गदूत ने फिलिप्पुस से कहा, “उठकर दक्षिण की ओर उस मार्ग पर जा, जो यरूशलेम से गाज़ा को जाता है। यह रेगिस्तानी मार्ग है। ²⁷ वह उठकर चल दिया, और तब, कूश देश का एक मनुष्य आ रहा था, जो खोजा* और कूशियों की रानी कन्दाके का मंत्री और खजांची था, और आराधना करने को यरूशलेम आया था।

²⁸ और वह अपने रथ पर बैठा हुआ था, और यशायाह भविष्यद्वक्ता की पुस्तक पढ़ता हुआ लौटा जा रहा था। ²⁹ तब आत्मा ने फिलिप्पुस से कहा, “निकट जाकर इस रथ के साथ हो ले।” ³⁰ फिलिप्पुस उसकी ओर दौड़ा और उसे यशायाह भविष्यद्वक्ता की पुस्तक पढ़ते हुए सुना, और पूछा, “तू जो पढ़ रहा है क्या उसे समझता भी है?” ³¹ उसने कहा, “जब तक कोई मुझे न समझाए तो मैं कैसे समझूँ?” और उसने फिलिप्पुस से विनती की, कि चढ़कर उसके पास बैठे।

³² पवित्रशास्त्र का जो अध्याय वह पढ़ रहा था, वह यह था :

“वह भेड़ के समान वध होने को पहुँचाया गया,
और जैसा मेम्ना अपने ऊन कतरनेवालों के सामने चुपचाप रहता है, वैसे ही
उसने भी अपना मुँह न खोला,

³³ उसकी दीनता में उसका न्याय होने नहीं पाया,
और उसके समय के लोगों का वर्णन कौन करेगा?
क्योंकि पृथ्वी से उसका प्राण उठा लिया जाता है।” (यशा. 53:7-8)

³⁴ इस पर खोजे ने फिलिप्पुस से पूछा, “मैं तुझ से विनती करता हूँ, यह बता कि भविष्यद्वक्ता यह किस के विषय में कहता है, अपने या किसी दूसरे के विषय में?” ³⁵ तब फिलिप्पुस ने अपना मुँह खोला, और इसी शास्त्र से आरम्भ करके उसे यीशु का सुसमाचार सुनाया।

36 मार्ग में चलते-चलते वे किसी जल की जगह पहुँचे, तब खोजे ने कहा, “देख यहाँ जल है, अब मुझे बपतिस्मा लेने में क्या रोक है?” **37** फिलिप्पुस ने कहा, “यदि तू सारे मन से विश्वास करता है तो ले सकता है।” उसने उत्तर दिया, “मैं विश्वास करता हूँ कि यीशु मसीह परमेश्वर का पुत्र है।” **38** तब उसने रथ खड़ा करने की आज्ञा दी, और फिलिप्पुस और खोजा दोनों जल में उतर पड़े, और उसने उसे बपतिस्मा दिया।

39 जब वे जल में से निकलकर ऊपर आए, तो प्रभु का आत्मा फिलिप्पुस को उठा ले गया, और खोजे ने उसे फिर न देखा, और वह आनन्द करता हुआ अपने मार्ग चला गया। (1 राजा. 18:12) **40** पर फिलिप्पुस अशदोद में आ निकला, और जब तक कैसरिया में न पहुँचा, तब तक नगर-नगर सुसमाचार सुनाता गया।

Chapter 9

¹ शाऊल* जो अब तक प्रभु के चेलों को धमकाने और मार डालने की धुन में था, महायाजक के पास गया। ² और उससे दमिश्क* के आराधनालयों के नाम पर इस अभिप्राय की चिट्ठियाँ माँगी, कि क्या पुरुष, क्या स्त्री, जिन्हें वह इस पंथ पर पाए उन्हें बाँधकर यरूशलेम में ले आए।

³ परन्तु चलते-चलते जब वह दमिश्क के निकट पहुँचा, तो एकाएक आकाश से उसके चारों ओर ज्योति चमकी, ⁴ और वह भूमि पर गिर पड़ा, और यह शब्द सुना, “हे शाऊल, हे शाऊल, तू मुझे क्यों सताता है?”

⁵ उसने पूछा, “हे प्रभु, तू कौन है?” उसने कहा, “मैं यीशु हूँ, जिसे तू सताता है।” ⁶ परन्तु अब उठकर नगर में जा, और जो तुझे करना है, वह तुझ से कहा जाएगा।” ⁷ जो मनुष्य उसके साथ थे, वे चुपचाप रह गए; क्योंकि शब्द तो सुनते थे, परन्तु किसी को देखते न थे।

⁸ तब शाऊल भूमि पर से उठा, परन्तु जब आँखें खोलीं तो उसे कुछ दिखाई न दिया और वे उसका हाथ पकड़ के दमिश्क में ले गए। ⁹ और वह तीन दिन तक न देख सका, और न खाया और न पीया।

¹⁰ दमिश्क में हनन्याह नामक एक चेला था, उससे प्रभु ने दर्शन में कहा, “हे हनन्याह!” उसने कहा, “हाँ प्रभु।” ¹¹ तब प्रभु ने उससे कहा, “उठकर उस गली में जा, जो ‘सीधी’ कहलाती है, और यहूदा के घर में शाऊल नामक एक तरसुस वासी को पूछ ले; क्योंकि वह प्रार्थना कर रहा है, ¹² और उसने हनन्याह नामक एक पुरुष को भीतर आते, और अपने ऊपर हाथ रखते देखा है; ताकि फिर से दृष्टि पाए।”

¹³ हनन्याह ने उत्तर दिया, “हे प्रभु, मैंने इस मनुष्य के विषय में बहुतों से सुना है कि इसने यरूशलेम में तेरे पवित्र लोगों के साथ बड़ी-बड़ी बुराइयों की हैं; ¹⁴ और यहाँ भी इसको प्रधान याजकों की ओर से अधिकार मिला है, कि जो लोग तेरा नाम लेते हैं, उन सब को बाँध ले।” ¹⁵ परन्तु प्रभु ने उससे कहा, “तू चला जा; क्योंकि यह, तो अन्यजातियों और राजाओं, और इस्राएलियों के सामने मेरा नाम प्रगट करने के लिये मेरा चुना हुआ पात्र है। ¹⁶ और मैं उसे बताऊँगा, कि मेरे नाम के लिये उसे कैसा-कैसा दुःख उठाना पड़ेगा।”

¹⁷ तब हनन्याह उठकर उस घर में गया, और उस पर अपना हाथ रखकर कहा, “हे भाई शाऊल, प्रभु, अर्थात् यीशु, जो उस रास्ते में, जिससे तू आया तुझे दिखाई दिया था, उसी ने मुझे भेजा है, कि तू फिर दृष्टि पाए और पवित्र आत्मा से परिपूर्ण हो जाए।” ¹⁸ और तुरन्त उसकी आँखों से छिलके से गिरे, और वह देखने लगा और उठकर बपतिस्मा लिया; ¹⁹ फिर भोजन करके बल पाया।

वह कई दिन उन चेलों के साथ रहा जो दमिश्क में थे।

²⁰ और वह तुरन्त आराधनालयों में यीशु का प्रचार करने लगा, कि वह परमेश्वर का पुत्र है। ²¹ और सब सुननेवाले चकित होकर कहने लगे, “क्या यह वही व्यक्ति नहीं है जो यरूशलेम में उन्हें जो इस नाम को लेते थे नाश करता था, और यहाँ भी इसलिए आया था, कि उन्हें बाँधकर प्रधान याजकों के पास ले जाए?”

²² परन्तु शाऊल और भी सामर्थी होता गया, और इस बात का प्रमाण दे-देकर कि यीशु ही मसीह है, दमिश्क के रहनेवाले यहूदियों का मुँह बन्द करता रहा।

²³ जब बहुत दिन बीत गए, तो यहूदियों ने मिलकर उसके मार डालने की युक्ति निकाली। ²⁴ परन्तु उनकी युक्ति शाऊल को मालूम हो गई: वे तो उसके मार डालने के लिये रात दिन फाटकों पर घात में लगे रहे थे। ²⁵ परन्तु रात को उसके चेलों ने उसे लेकर टोकरे में बैठाया, और शहरपनाह पर से लटकाकर उतार दिया।

²⁶ यरूशलेम में पहुँचकर उसने चेलों के साथ मिल जाने का उपाय किया परन्तु सब उससे डरते थे, क्योंकि उनको विश्वास न होता था, कि वह भी चेला है। ²⁷ परन्तु बरनबास ने उसे अपने साथ प्रेरितों के पास ले जाकर उनसे कहा, कि इसने किस रीति से मार्ग में प्रभु को देखा, और उसने इससे बातें की; फिर दमिश्क में इसने कैसे साहस से यीशु के नाम का प्रचार किया।

²⁸ वह उनके साथ यरूशलेम में आता-जाता रहा। ²⁹ और निधड़क होकर प्रभु के नाम से प्रचार करता था; और यूनानी भाषा बोलनेवाले यहूदियों के साथ बातचीत और वाद-विवाद करता था; परन्तु वे उसे मार डालने का यत्न करने लगे। ³⁰ यह जानकर भाइयों ने उसे कैसरिया में ले आए, और तरसुस को भेज दिया।

³¹ इस प्रकार सारे यहूदिया, और गलील, और सामरिया में कलीसिया को चैन मिला, और उसकी उन्नति होती गई; और वह प्रभु के भय और पवित्र आत्मा की शान्ति में चलती और बढ़ती गई।

³² फिर ऐसा हुआ कि पतरस हर जगह फिरता हुआ, उन पवित्र लोगों के पास भी पहुँचा, जो लुद्दा* में रहते थे।

³³ वहाँ उसे ऐनियास नामक लकवे का मारा हुआ एक मनुष्य मिला, जो आठ वर्ष से खाट पर पड़ा था। ³⁴ पतरस ने उससे कहा, “हे ऐनियास! यीशु मसीह तुझे चंगा करता है। उठ, अपना बिछौना उठा।” तब वह तुरन्त उठ खड़ा हुआ। ³⁵ और लुद्दा और शारोन के सब रहनेवाले उसे देखकर प्रभु की ओर फिरे।

³⁶ याफा* में तबीता अर्थात् दोरकास नामक एक विश्वासिनी रहती थी, वह बहुत से भले-भले काम और दान किया करती थी। ³⁷ उन्हीं दिनों में वह बीमार होकर मर गई; और उन्होंने उसे नहलाकर अटारी पर रख दिया।

38 और इसलिए कि लुद्दा याफा के निकट था, चेलों ने यह सुनकर कि पतरस वहाँ है दो मनुष्य भेजकर उससे विनती की, “हमारे पास आने में देर न कर।” **39** तब पतरस उठकर उनके साथ हो लिया, और जब पहुँच गया, तो वे उसे उस अटारी पर ले गए। और सब विधवाएँ रोती हुई, उसके पास आ खड़ी हुई और जो कुर्ते और कपड़े दोरकास ने उनके साथ रहते हुए बनाए थे, दिखाने लगीं।

40 तब पतरस ने सब को बाहर कर दिया, और घुटने टेककर प्रार्थना की; और शव की ओर देखकर कहा, “हे तबीता, उठ।” तब उसने अपनी आँखें खोल दी; और पतरस को देखकर उठ बैठी। **41** उसने हाथ देकर उसे उठाया और पवित्र लोगों और विधवाओं को बुलाकर उसे जीवित और जागृत दिखा दिया। **42** यह बात सारे याफा में फैल गई; और बहुतों ने प्रभु पर विश्वास किया। **43** और पतरस याफा में शमौन नामक किसी चमड़े के धन्धा करनेवाले के यहाँ बहुत दिन तक रहा।

Chapter 10

¹ कैसरिया में कुरनेलियुस* नामक एक मनुष्य था, जो इतालियानी नाम सैन्य-दल का सूबेदार था। ² वह भक्त* था, और अपने सारे घराने समेत परमेश्वर से डरता था, और यहूदी लोगों को बहुत दान देता, और बराबर परमेश्वर से प्रार्थना करता था।

³ उसने दिन के तीसरे पहर के निकट दर्शन में स्पष्ट रूप से देखा कि परमेश्वर का एक स्वर्गदूत उसके पास भीतर आकर कहा, “हे कुरनेलियुस।” ⁴ उसने उसे ध्यान से देखा और डरकर कहा, “हे स्वामी क्या है?” उसने उससे कहा, “तेरी प्रार्थनाएँ और तेरे दान स्मरण के लिये परमेश्वर के सामने पहुँचे हैं।” ⁵ और अब याफा में मनुष्य भेजकर शमौन को, जो पतरस कहलाता है, बुलवा ले। ⁶ वह शमौन, चमड़े के धन्धा करनेवाले के यहाँ अतिथि है, जिसका घर समुद्र के किनारे है।”

⁷ जब वह स्वर्गदूत जिसने उससे बातें की थी चला गया, तो उसने दो सेवक, और जो उसके पास उपस्थित रहा करते थे उनमें से एक भक्त सिपाही को बुलाया, ⁸ और उन्हें सब बातें बताकर याफा को भेजा।

⁹ दूसरे दिन जब वे चलते-चलते नगर के पास पहुँचे, तो दोपहर के निकट पतरस छत पर प्रार्थना करने चढ़ा। ¹⁰ उसे भूख लगी और कुछ खाना चाहता था, परन्तु जब वे तैयार कर रहे थे तो वह बेसुध हो गया। ¹¹ और उसने देखा, कि आकाश खुल गया; और एक बड़ी चादर, पात्र के समान चारों कोनों से लटकाया हुआ, पृथ्वी की ओर उतर रहा है। ¹² जिसमें पृथ्वी के सब प्रकार के चौपाए और रेंगनेवाले जन्तु और आकाश के पक्षी थे।

¹³ और उसे एक ऐसी वाणी सुनाई दी, “हे पतरस उठ, मार और खा।” ¹⁴ परन्तु पतरस ने कहा, “नहीं प्रभु, कदापि नहीं; क्योंकि मैंने कभी कोई अपवित्र या अशुद्ध वस्तु नहीं खाई है।” (लैव्य. 11:1-47, यह. 4:14) ¹⁵ फिर दूसरी बार उसे वाणी सुनाई दी, “जो कुछ परमेश्वर ने शुद्ध ठहराया है*, उसे तू अशुद्ध मत कह।” ¹⁶ तीन बार ऐसा ही हुआ; तब तुरन्त वह चादर आकाश पर उठा लिया गया।

¹⁷ जब पतरस अपने मन में दुविधा में था, कि यह दर्शन जो मैंने देखा क्या है, तब वे मनुष्य जिन्हें कुरनेलियुस ने भेजा था, शमौन के घर का पता लगाकर द्वार पर आ खड़े हुए। ¹⁸ और पुकारकर पूछने लगे, “क्या शमौन जो पतरस कहलाता है, यहाँ पर अतिथि है?”

¹⁹ पतरस जो उस दर्शन पर सोच ही रहा था, कि आत्मा ने उससे कहा, “देख, तीन मनुष्य तुम्हें खोज रहे हैं।” ²⁰ अतः उठकर नीचे जा, और निःसंकोच उनके साथ हो ले; क्योंकि मैंने ही उन्हें भेजा है।” ²¹ तब पतरस ने नीचे उतरकर उन मनुष्यों से कहा, “देखो, जिसको तुम खोज रहे हो, वह मैं ही हूँ; तुम्हारे आने का क्या कारण है?”

²² उन्होंने कहा, “कुरनेलियुस सूबेदार जो धर्मी और परमेश्वर से डरनेवाला और सारी यहूदी जाति में सुनाम मनुष्य है, उसने एक पवित्र स्वर्गदूत से यह निर्देश पाया है, कि तुझे अपने घर बुलाकर तुझ से उपदेश सुने।” ²³ तब उसने उन्हें भीतर बुलाकर उनको रहने की जगह दी।

और दूसरे दिन, वह उनके साथ गया; और याफा के भाइयों में से कुछ उसके साथ हो लिए।

²⁴ दूसरे दिन वे कैसरिया में पहुँचे, और कुरनेलियुस अपने कुटुम्बियों और प्रिय मित्रों को इकट्ठे करके उनकी प्रतीक्षा कर रहा था।

²⁵ जब पतरस भीतर आ रहा था, तो कुरनेलियुस ने उससे भेंट की, और उसके पाँवों पर गिरकर उसे प्रणाम किया। ²⁶ परन्तु पतरस ने उसे उठाकर कहा, “खड़ा हो, मैं भी तो मनुष्य ही हूँ।”

²⁷ और उसके साथ बातचीत करता हुआ भीतर गया, और बहुत से लोगों को इकट्ठे देखकर ²⁸ उसने कहा, “तुम जानते हो, कि अन्यजाति की संगति करना या उसके यहाँ जाना यहूदी के लिये अधर्म है, परन्तु परमेश्वर ने मुझे बताया है कि किसी मनुष्य को अपवित्र या अशुद्ध न कहूँ।” ²⁹ इसलिए मैं जब बुलाया गया तो बिना कुछ कहे चला आया। अब मैं पूछता हूँ कि मुझे किस काम के लिये बुलाया गया है?”

³⁰ कुरनेलियुस ने कहा, “चार दिन पहले, इसी समय, मैं अपने घर में तीसरे पहर को प्रार्थना कर रहा था; कि एक पुरुष चमकीला वस्त्र पहने हुए, मेरे सामने आ खड़ा हुआ।” ³¹ और कहने लगा, ‘हे कुरनेलियुस, तेरी प्रार्थना सुन ली गई है और तेरे दान परमेश्वर के सामने स्मरण किए गए हैं।’ ³² इसलिए किसी को याफा भेजकर शमौन को जो पतरस कहलाता है, बुला। वह समुद्र के किनारे शमौन जो, चमड़े का धन्धा करनेवाले के घर में अतिथि है। ³³ तब मैंने तुरन्त तेरे पास लोग भेजे, और तूने भला किया जो आ गया। अब हम सब यहाँ परमेश्वर के सामने हैं, ताकि जो कुछ परमेश्वर ने तुझ से कहा है उसे सुनें।”

³⁴ तब पतरस ने मुँह खोलकर कहा,

अब मुझे निश्चय हुआ, कि परमेश्वर किसी का पक्ष नहीं करता, (व्य. 10:17, 2 इति. 19:7) ³⁵ वरन् हर जाति में जो उससे डरता और धार्मिक काम करता है, वह उसे भाता है।

³⁶ जो वचन उसने इस्राएलियों के पास भेजा, जब कि उसने यीशु मसीह के द्वारा जो सब का प्रभु है, शान्ति का सुसमाचार सुनाया। (भज. 107:20, भज. 147:18, यशा. 52:7, नहू. 1:15) ³⁷ वह वचन तुम जानते हो, जो यूहन्ना के बपतिस्मा के प्रचार के बाद गलील से आरम्भ होकर सारे यहूदिया में फैल गया:

³⁸ परमेश्वर ने किस रीति से यीशु नासरी को पवित्र आत्मा और सामर्थ्य से अभिषेक किया; वह भलाई करता, और सब को जो शैतान के सताए हुए थे, अच्छा करता फिरा, क्योंकि परमेश्वर उसके साथ था। (यशा. 61:1)

- 39** और हम उन सब कामों के गवाह हैं; जो उसने यहूदिया के देश और यरूशलेम में भी किए, और उन्होंने उसे काठ पर लटकाकर मार डाला। (व्य. 21:22-23) **40** उसको परमेश्वर ने तीसरे दिन जिलाया, और प्रगट भी कर दिया है। **41** सब लोगों को नहीं वरन् उन गवाहों को जिन्हें परमेश्वर ने पहले से चुन लिया था, अर्थात् हमको जिन्होंने उसके मरे हुआ में से जी उठने के बाद उसके साथ खाया पीया;
- 42** और उसने हमें आज्ञा दी कि लोगों में प्रचार करो और गवाही दो, कि यह वही है जिसे परमेश्वर ने जीवितों और मरे हुएों का न्यायी ठहराया है। **43** उसकी सब भविष्यद्वक्ता गवाही देते हैं कि जो कोई उस पर विश्वास करेगा, उसको उसके नाम के द्वारा पापों की क्षमा मिलेगी। (यशा. 33:24, यशा. 53:5-6, यिर्म. 31:34, दानि. 9:24)
- 44** पतरस ये बातें कह ही रहा था कि पवित्र आत्मा वचन के सब सुननेवालों पर उतर आया*। **45** और जितने खतना किए हुए विश्वासी पतरस के साथ आए थे, वे सब चकित हुए कि अन्यजातियों पर भी पवित्र आत्मा का दान उण्डेला गया है।
- 46** क्योंकि उन्होंने उन्हें भाँति-भाँति की भाषा बोलते और परमेश्वर की बड़ाई करते सुना। इस पर पतरस ने कहा, **47** “क्या अब कोई इन्हें जल से रोक सकता है कि ये बपतिस्मा न पाएँ, जिन्होंने हमारे समान पवित्र आत्मा पाया है?” **48** और उसने आज्ञा दी कि उन्हें यीशु मसीह के नाम में बपतिस्मा दिया जाए। तब उन्होंने उससे विनती की, कि कुछ दिन और हमारे साथ रह।
-

Chapter 11

¹ और प्रेरितों और भाइयों ने जो यहूदिया में थे सुना, कि अन्यजातियों ने भी परमेश्वर का वचन मान लिया है। ² और जब पतरस यरूशलेम में आया, तो खतना किए हुए लोग उससे वाद-विवाद करने लगे, ³ “तूने खतनारहित लोगों के यहाँ जाकर उनके साथ खाया।”

⁴ तब पतरस ने उन्हें आरम्भ से क्रमानुसार कह सुनाया; ⁵ “मैं याफा नगर में प्रार्थना कर रहा था, और बेसुध होकर एक दर्शन देखा, कि एक बड़ी चादर, एक पात्र के समान चारों कोनों से लटकाया हुआ, आकाश से उतरकर मेरे पास आया। ⁶ जब मैंने उस पर ध्यान किया, तो पृथ्वी के चौपाए और वन पशु और रेंगनेवाले जन्तु और आकाश के पक्षी देखे;

⁷ और यह आवाज़ भी सुना, ‘हे पतरस उठ मार और खा।’ ⁸ मैंने कहा, ‘नहीं प्रभु, नहीं; क्योंकि कोई अपवित्र या अशुद्ध वस्तु मेरे मुँह में कभी नहीं गई।’ ⁹ इसके उत्तर में आकाश से दूसरी आवाज़ आई, ‘जो कुछ परमेश्वर ने शुद्ध ठहराया है, उसे अशुद्ध मत कह।’ ¹⁰ तीन बार ऐसा ही हुआ; तब सब कुछ फिर आकाश पर खींच लिया गया।

¹¹ तब तुरन्त तीन मनुष्य जो कैसरिया से मेरे पास भेजे गए थे, उस घर पर जिसमें हम थे, आ खड़े हुए। ¹² तब आत्मा ने मुझसे उनके साथ बेझिझक हो लेने को कहा, और ये छः भाई भी मेरे साथ हो लिए; और हम उस मनुष्य के घर में गए। ¹³ और उसने बताया, कि मैंने एक स्वर्गदूत को अपने घर में खड़ा देखा, जिसने मुझसे कहा, ‘याफा में मनुष्य भेजकर शमौन को जो पतरस कहलाता है, बुलवा ले।’ ¹⁴ वह तुझ से ऐसी बातें कहेगा, जिनके द्वारा तू और तेरा सारा घराना उद्धार पाएगा।’

¹⁵ जब मैं बातें करने लगा, तो पवित्र आत्मा उन पर उसी रीति से उतरा, जिस रीति से आरम्भ में हम पर उतरा था। ¹⁶ तब मुझे प्रभु का वह वचन स्मरण आया; जो उसने कहा, ‘यूहन्ना ने तो पानी से बपतिस्मा दिया, परन्तु तुम पवित्र आत्मा से बपतिस्मा पाओगे।’

¹⁷ अतः जब कि परमेश्वर ने उन्हें भी वही दान दिया, जो हमें प्रभु यीशु मसीह पर विश्वास करने से मिला; तो मैं कौन था जो परमेश्वर को रोक सकता था?” ¹⁸ यह सुनकर, वे चुप रहे, और परमेश्वर की बड़ाई करके कहने लगे, “तब तो परमेश्वर ने अन्यजातियों को भी जीवन के लिये मन फिराव का दान दिया है।”

¹⁹ जो लोग उस क्लेश के मारे जो स्तिफनुस के कारण पड़ा था, तितर-बितर हो गए थे, वे फिरते-फिरते फीनीके और साइप्रस और अन्ताकिया में पहुँचे; परन्तु यहूदियों को छोड़ किसी और को वचन न सुनाते थे। ²⁰ परन्तु उनमें से कुछ साइप्रस वासी और कुरेनी* थे, जो अन्ताकिया में आकर यूनानियों को भी प्रभु यीशु का सुसमाचार की बातें सुनाने लगे। ²¹ और प्रभु का हाथ उन पर था, और बहुत लोग विश्वास करके प्रभु की ओर फिरे।

²² तब उनकी चर्चा यरूशलेम की कलीसिया के सुनने में आई, और उन्होंने बरनबास* को अन्ताकिया भेजा। ²³ वह वहाँ पहुँचकर, और परमेश्वर के अनुग्रह को देखकर आनन्दित हुआ; और सब को उपदेश दिया कि तन मन लगाकर प्रभु से लिपटे रहें। ²⁴ क्योंकि वह एक भला मनुष्य था; और पवित्र आत्मा और विश्वास से परिपूर्ण था; और बहुत से लोग प्रभु में आ मिले।

²⁵ तब वह शाऊल को ढूँढ़ने के लिये तरसुस को चला गया। ²⁶ और जब उनसे मिला तो उसे अन्ताकिया में लाया, और ऐसा हुआ कि वे एक वर्ष तक कलीसिया के साथ मिलते और बहुत से लोगों को उपदेश देते रहे, और चले सबसे पहले अन्ताकिया ही में मसीही कहलाए।

²⁷ उन्हीं दिनों में कई भविष्यद्वक्ता यरूशलेम से अन्ताकिया में आए। ²⁸ उनमें से अगबुस* ने खड़े होकर आत्मा की प्रेरणा से यह बताया, कि सारे जगत में बड़ा अकाल पड़ेगा, और वह अकाल क्लौदियुस के समय में पड़ा।

²⁹ तब चेलों ने निर्णय किया कि हर एक अपनी-अपनी पूँजी के अनुसार यहूदिया में रहनेवाले भाइयों की सेवा के लिये कुछ भेजे। ³⁰ और उन्होंने ऐसा ही किया; और बरनबास और शाऊल के हाथ प्राचीनों के पास कुछ भेज दिया।

Chapter 12

¹ उस समय हेरोदेस राजा* ने कलीसिया के कई एक व्यक्तियों को दुःख देने के लिये उन पर हाथ डाले। ² उसने यूहन्ना के भाई याकूब को तलवार से मरवा डाला।

³ जब उसने देखा, कि यहूदी लोग इससे आनन्दित होते हैं, तो उसने पतरस को भी पकड़ लिया। वे दिन अखमीरी रोटी के दिन थे। ⁴ और उसने उसे पकड़कर बन्दीगृह में डाला, और रखवाली के लिये, चार-चार सिपाहियों के चार पहरे में रखा, इस मनसा से कि फसह के बाद उसे लोगों के सामने लाए।

⁵ बन्दीगृह में पतरस की रखवाली हो रही थी; परन्तु कलीसिया उसके लिये लौ लगाकर परमेश्वर से प्रार्थना कर रही थी। ⁶ और जब हेरोदेस उसे उनके सामने लाने को था, तो उसी रात पतरस दो जंजीरों से बंधा हुआ, दो सिपाहियों के बीच में सो रहा था; और पहरेदार द्वार पर बन्दीगृह की रखवाली कर रहे थे।

⁷ तब प्रभु का एक स्वर्गदूत आ खड़ा हुआ और उस कोठरी में ज्योति चमकी, और उसने पतरस की पसली पर हाथ मार कर उसे जगाया, और कहा, “उठ, जल्दी कर।” और उसके हाथ से जंजीरें खुलकर गिर पड़ीं। ⁸ तब स्वर्गदूत ने उससे कहा, “कमर बाँध, और अपने जूते पहन ले।” उसने वैसा ही किया, फिर उसने उससे कहा, “अपना वस्त्र पहनकर मेरे पीछे हो ले।”

⁹ वह निकलकर उसके पीछे हो लिया; परन्तु यह न जानता था कि जो कुछ स्वर्गदूत कर रहा है, वह सच है, बल्कि यह समझा कि मैं दर्शन देख रहा हूँ। ¹⁰ तब वे पहले और दूसरे पहरे से निकलकर उस लोहे के फाटक पर पहुँचे, जो नगर की ओर है। वह उनके लिये आप से आप खुल गया, और वे निकलकर एक ही गली होकर गए, इतने में स्वर्गदूत उसे छोड़कर चला गया।

¹¹ तब पतरस ने सचेत होकर कहा, “अब मैंने सच जान लिया कि प्रभु ने अपना स्वर्गदूत भेजकर मुझे हेरोदेस के हाथ से छुड़ा लिया, और यहूदियों की सारी आशा तोड़ दी।” ¹² और यह सोचकर, वह उस यूहन्ना की माता मरियम के घर आया, जो मरकुस कहलाता है। वहाँ बहुत लोग इकट्ठे होकर प्रार्थना कर रहे थे।

¹³ जब उसने फाटक की खिड़की खटखटाई तो रूदे* नामक एक दासी सुनने को आई। ¹⁴ और पतरस का शब्द पहचानकर, उसने आनन्द के मारे फाटक न खोला; परन्तु दौड़कर भीतर गई, और बताया कि पतरस द्वार पर खड़ा है। ¹⁵ उन्होंने उससे कहा, “तू पागल है।” परन्तु वह दृढ़ता से बोली कि ऐसा ही है: तब उन्होंने कहा, “उसका स्वर्गदूत होगा।”

¹⁶ परन्तु पतरस खटखटाता ही रहा अतः उन्होंने खिड़की खोली, और उसे देखकर चकित रह गए*। ¹⁷ तब उसने उन्हें हाथ से संकेत किया कि चुप रहें; और उनको बताया कि प्रभु किस रीति से मुझे बन्दीगृह से निकाल लाया है। फिर कहा, “याकूब और भाइयों को यह बात कह देना।” तब निकलकर दूसरी जगह चला गया।

¹⁸ भोर को सिपाहियों में बड़ी हलचल होने लगी कि पतरस कहाँ गया। ¹⁹ जब हेरोदेस ने उसकी खोज की और न पाया, तो पहरेदारों की जाँच करके आज्ञा दी कि वे मार डाले जाएँ: और वह यहूदिया को छोड़कर कैसरिया में जाकर रहने लगा।

²⁰ हेरोदेस सूर और सैदा के लोगों से बहुत अप्रसन्न था। तब वे एक चित्त होकर उसके पास आए और बलास्तुस को जो राजा का एक कर्मचारी था, मनाकर मेल करना चाहा; क्योंकि राजा के देश से उनके देश का पालन-पोषण होता था। (1 राजा. 5:11, यह. 27:17) ²¹ ठहराए हुए दिन हेरोदेस राजवस्त्र पहनकर सिंहासन पर बैठा; और उनको व्याख्यान देने लगा।

²² और लोग पुकार उठे, “यह तो मनुष्य का नहीं ईश्वर का शब्द है।” ²³ उसी क्षण प्रभु के एक स्वर्गदूत ने तुरन्त उसे आघात पहुँचाया, क्योंकि उसने परमेश्वर की महिमा नहीं की और उसके शरीर में कीड़े पड़ गए और वह मर गया। (दानि. 5:20)

²⁴ परन्तु परमेश्वर का वचन बढ़ता और फैलता गया*।

²⁵ जब बरनबास और शाऊल अपनी सेवा पूरी कर चुके तो यूहन्ना को जो मरकुस कहलाता है, साथ लेकर यरूशलेम से लौटे।

Chapter 13

¹ अन्ताकिया की कलीसिया में कई भविष्यद्वक्ता और उपदेशक थे; अर्थात् बरनबास और शमौन जो नीगर* कहलाता है; और लूकियुस कुरेनी, और चौथाई देश के राजा हेरोदेस का दूधभाई मनाहेम और शाऊल। ² जब वे उपवास सहित प्रभु की उपासना कर रहे थे, तो पवित्र आत्मा ने कहा, “मेरे लिये बरनबास और शाऊल को उस काम के लिये अलग करो जिसके लिये मैंने उन्हें बुलाया है।” ³ तब उन्होंने उपवास और प्रार्थना करके और उन पर हाथ रखकर उन्हें विदा किया।

⁴ अतः वे पवित्र आत्मा के भेजे हुए सिलुकिया को गए; और वहाँ से जहाज पर चढ़कर साइप्रस को चले। ⁵ और सलमीस* में पहुँचकर, परमेश्वर का वचन यहूदियों के आराधनालयों में सुनाया; और यूहन्ना उनका सेवक था।

⁶ और उस सारे टापू में से होते हुए, पाफुस तक पहुँचे। वहाँ उन्हें बार-यीशु* नामक एक जादूगर मिला, जो यहूदी और झूठा भविष्यद्वक्ता था। ⁷ वह हाकिम सिरगियुस पौलुस के साथ था, जो बुद्धिमान पुरुष था। उसने बरनबास और शाऊल को अपने पास बुलाकर परमेश्वर का वचन सुनना चाहा। ⁸ परन्तु एलीमास जादूगर ने, (क्योंकि यही उसके नाम का अर्थ है) उनका सामना करके, हाकिम को विश्वास करने से रोकना चाहा।

⁹ तब शाऊल ने जिसका नाम पौलुस भी है, पवित्र आत्मा से परिपूर्ण होकर उसकी ओर टकटकी लगाकर कहा, ¹⁰ “हे सारे कपट और सब चतुराई से भरे हुए शैतान की सन्तान, सकल धार्मिकता के बैरी, क्या तू प्रभु के सीधे मार्गों को टेढ़ा करना न छोड़ेगा? (नीति. 10:9, होशे 14:9)

¹¹ अब देख, प्रभु का हाथ तुझ पर पड़ा है; और तू कुछ समय तक अंधा रहेगा और सूर्य को न देखेगा।” तब तुरन्त धुंधलापन और अंधेरा उस पर छा गया, और वह इधर-उधर टटोलने लगा ताकि कोई उसका हाथ पकड़कर ले चले। ¹² तब हाकिम ने जो कुछ हुआ था, देखकर और प्रभु के उपदेश से चकित होकर विश्वास किया।

¹³ पौलुस और उसके साथी पाफुस से जहाज खोलकर पंफूलिया के पिरगा में* आए; और यूहन्ना उन्हें छोड़कर यरूशलेम को लौट गया। ¹⁴ और पिरगा से आगे बढ़कर पिसिदिया के अन्ताकिया में पहुँचे; और सब के दिन आराधनालय में जाकर बैठ गए। ¹⁵ व्यवस्था और भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की पुस्तक से पढ़ने के बाद आराधनालय के सरदारों ने उनके पास कहला भेजा, “हे भाइयों, यदि लोगों के उपदेश के लिये तुम्हारे मन में कोई बात हो तो कहो।”

¹⁶ तब पौलुस ने खड़े होकर और हाथ से इशारा करके कहा, “हे इस्राएलियों, और परमेश्वर से डरनेवालों, सुनो ¹⁷ इन इस्राएली लोगों के परमेश्वर ने हमारे पूर्वजों को चुन लिया, और जब ये मिस्र देश में परदेशी होकर रहते थे, तो उनकी उन्नति की; और बलवन्त भुजा से निकाल लाया। (निर्ग. 6:1, निर्ग. 12:51) ¹⁸ और वह कोई चालीस वर्ष तक जंगल में उनकी सहता रहा, (निर्ग. 16:35, गिन. 14:34, व्य. 1:31)

¹⁹ और कनान देश में सात जातियों का नाश करके उनका देश लगभग साढ़े चार सौ वर्ष में इनकी विरासत में कर दिया। (व्य. 7:1, यहो. 14:1) ²⁰ इसके बाद उसने शमूएल भविष्यद्वक्ता तक उनमें न्यायी ठहराए। (न्याय. 2:16, 1 शमू. 2:16)

²¹ उसके बाद उन्होंने एक राजा माँगा; तब परमेश्वर ने चालीस वर्ष के लिये बिन्यामीन के गोत्र में से एक मनुष्य अर्थात् कीश के पुत्र शाऊल को उन पर राजा ठहराया। (1 शमू. 8:5, 1 शमू. 8:19, 1 शमू. 10:20-21, 1 शमू. 10:24, 1 शमू. 11:15)

²² फिर उसे अलग करके दाऊद को उनका राजा बनाया; जिसके विषय में उसने गवाही दी, ‘मुझे एक मनुष्य, यिश्शै का पुत्र दाऊद, मेरे मन के अनुसार मिल गया है। वही मेरी सारी इच्छा पूरी करेगा।’ (1 शमू. 13:14, 1 शमू. 16:12-13, भज. 89:20, यशा. 44:28)

²³ उसी के वंश में से परमेश्वर ने अपनी प्रतिज्ञा के अनुसार इस्राएल के पास एक उद्धारकर्ता, अर्थात् यीशु को भेजा। (2 शमू. 7:12-13, यशा. 11:1) ²⁴ जिसके आने से पहले यूहन्ना ने सब इस्राएलियों को मन फिराव के बपतिस्मा का प्रचार किया। ²⁵ और जब यूहन्ना अपनी सेवा पूरी करने पर था, तो उसने कहा, ‘तुम मुझे क्या समझते हो? मैं वह नहीं! वरन् देखो, मेरे बाद एक आनेवाला है, जिसके पाँवों की जूती के बन्ध भी मैं खोलने के योग्य नहीं।’

²⁶ “हे भाइयों, तुम जो अब्राहम की सन्तान हो; और तुम जो परमेश्वर से डरते हो, तुम्हारे पास इस उद्धार का वचन भेजा गया है। ²⁷ क्योंकि यरूशलेम के रहनेवालों और उनके सरदारों ने, न उसे पहचाना, और न भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की बातें समझी; जो हर सब के दिन पढ़ी जाती हैं, इसलिए उसे दोषी ठहराकर उनको पूरा किया।

²⁸ उन्होंने मार डालने के योग्य कोई दोष उसमें न पाया, फिर भी पिलातुस से विनती की, कि वह मार डाला जाए। ²⁹ और जब उन्होंने उसके विषय में लिखी हुई सब बातें पूरी की, तो उसे क्रूस पर से उतार कर कब्र में रखा।

³⁰ परन्तु परमेश्वर ने उसे मरे हुएओं में से जिलाया, ³¹ और वह उन्हें जो उसके साथ गलील से यरूशलेम आए थे, बहुत दिनों तक दिखाई देता रहा; लोगों के सामने अब वे ही उसके गवाह हैं।

³² और हम तुम्हें उस प्रतिज्ञा के विषय में जो पूर्वजों से की गई थी, यह सुसमाचार सुनाते हैं, ³³ कि परमेश्वर ने यीशु को जिलाकर, वही प्रतिज्ञा हमारी सन्तान के लिये पूरी की; जैसा दूसरे भजन में भी लिखा है,

‘तू मेरा पुत्र है; आज मैं ही ने तुझे जन्माया है।’ (भज. 2:7) ³⁴ और उसके इस रीति से मरे हुएओं में से जिलाने के विषय में भी, कि वह कभी न सड़े, उसने यों कहा है,

‘मैं दाऊद पर की पवित्र और अटल कृपा तुम पर करूँगा।’ (यशा. 55:3)

35 इसलिए उसने एक और भजन में भी कहा है,

‘तू अपने पवित्र जन को सड़ने न देगा।’ (भज. 16:10) 36 क्योंकि दाऊद तो परमेश्वर की इच्छा के अनुसार अपने समय में सेवा करके सो गया, और अपने पूर्वजों में जा मिला, और सड़ भी गया। (न्याय. 2:10, 1 राजा. 2:10) 37 परन्तु जिसको परमेश्वर ने जिलाया, वह सड़ने नहीं पाया।

38 इसलिए, हे भाइयों; तुम जान लो कि यीशु के द्वारा पापों की क्षमा का समाचार तुम्हें दिया जाता है। 39 और जिन बातों से तुम मूसा की व्यवस्था के द्वारा निर्दोष नहीं ठहर सकते थे, उन्हीं सबसे हर एक विश्वास करनेवाला उसके द्वारा निर्दोष ठहरता है।

40 इसलिए चौकस रहो, ऐसा न हो, कि जो भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की पुस्तक में लिखित है, तुम पर भी आ पड़े:

41 ‘हे निन्दा करनेवालों, देखो, और चकित हो, और मिट जाओ;

क्योंकि मैं तुम्हारे दिनों में एक काम करता हूँ;

ऐसा काम, कि यदि कोई तुम से उसकी चर्चा करे, तो तुम कभी विश्वास न करोगे।’ (हब. 1:5)

42 उनके बाहर निकलते समय लोग उनसे विनती करने लगे, कि अगले सब्त के दिन हमें ये बातें फिर सुनाई जाएँ। 43 और जब आराधनालय उठ गई तो यहूदियों और यहूदी मत में आए हुए भक्तों में से बहुत से पौलुस और बरनबास के पीछे हो लिए; और उन्होंने उनसे बातें करके समझाया, कि परमेश्वर के अनुग्रह में बने रहो।

44 अगले सब्त के दिन नगर के प्रायः सब लोग परमेश्वर का वचन सुनने को इकट्ठे हो गए। 45 परन्तु यहूदी भीड़ को देखकर ईर्ष्या से भर गए, और निन्दा करते हुए पौलुस की बातों के विरोध में बोलने लगे।

46 तब पौलुस और बरनबास ने निडर होकर कहा, “अवश्य था, कि परमेश्वर का वचन पहले तुम्हें सुनाया जाता; परन्तु जब कि तुम उसे दूर करते हो, और अपने को अनन्त जीवन के योग्य नहीं ठहराते, तो अब, हम अन्यजातियों की ओर फिरते हैं। 47 क्योंकि प्रभु ने हमें यह आज्ञा दी है,

‘मैंने तुझे अन्यजातियों के लिये ज्योति ठहराया है,

ताकि तू पृथ्वी की छोर तक उद्धार का द्वार हो।’ (यशा. 49:6)

48 यह सुनकर अन्यजाति आनन्दित हुए, और परमेश्वर के वचन की बड़ाई करने लगे, और जितने अनन्त जीवन के लिये ठहराए गए थे, उन्होंने विश्वास किया।

49 तब प्रभु का वचन उस सारे देश में फैलने लगा।

50 परन्तु यहूदियों ने भक्त और कुलीन स्त्रियों को और नगर के प्रमुख लोगों को भड़काया, और पौलुस और बरनबास पर उपद्रव करवाकर उन्हें अपनी सीमा से बाहर निकाल दिया। 51 तब वे उनके सामने अपने पाँवों की धूल झाड़कर इकुनियुम को चले गए। 52 और चले आनन्द से और पवित्र आत्मा से परिपूर्ण होते रहे।

Chapter 14

¹ इकुनियुम में ऐसा हुआ कि पौलुस और बरनबास यहूदियों की आराधनालय में साथ-साथ गए, और ऐसी बातें की, कि यहूदियों और यूनानियों दोनों में से बहुतों ने विश्वास किया। ² परन्तु विश्वास न करनेवाले यहूदियों ने अन्यजातियों के मन भाइयों के विरोध में भड़काए, और कटुता उत्पन्न कर दी।

³ और वे बहुत दिन तक वहाँ रहे, और प्रभु के भरोसे पर साहस के साथ बातें करते थे: और वह उनके हाथों से चिन्ह और अद्भुत काम करवाकर अपने अनुग्रह के वचन पर गवाही देता था। ⁴ परन्तु नगर के लोगों में फूट पड़ गई थी; इससे कितने तो यहूदियों की ओर, और कितने प्रेरितों की ओर हो गए।

⁵ परन्तु जब अन्यजाति और यहूदी उनका अपमान और उन्हें पत्थराव करने के लिये अपने सरदारों समेत उन पर दौड़े। ⁶ तो वे इस बात को जान गए, और लुकाउनिया* के लुस्त्रा और दिरबे नगरों में, और आस-पास के प्रदेशों में भाग गए। ⁷ और वहाँ सुसमाचार सुनाने लगे।

⁸ लुस्त्रा में एक मनुष्य बैठा था, जो पाँवों का निर्बल था। वह जन्म ही से लँगड़ा था, और कभी न चला था। ⁹ वह पौलुस को बातें करते सुन रहा था और पौलुस ने उसकी ओर टकटकी लगाकर देखा कि इसको चंगा हो जाने का विश्वास है। ¹⁰ और ऊँचे शब्द से कहा, “अपने पाँवों के बल सीधा खड़ा हो।” तब वह उछलकर चलने फिरने लगा।

¹¹ लोगों ने पौलुस का यह काम देखकर लुकाउनिया भाषा में ऊँचे शब्द से कहा, “देवता मनुष्यों के रूप में होकर हमारे पास उतर आए हैं।” ¹² और उन्होंने बरनबास को ज्यूस, और पौलुस को हिर्मेस कहा क्योंकि वह बातें करने में मुख्य था। ¹³ और ज्यूस के उस मन्दिर का पुजारी जो उनके नगर के सामने था, बैल और फूलों के हार फाटकों पर लाकर लोगों के साथ बलिदान करना चाहता था।

¹⁴ परन्तु बरनबास और पौलुस प्रेरितों ने जब सुना, तो अपने कपड़े फाड़े, और भीड़ की ओर लपक गए, और पुकारकर कहने लगे, ¹⁵ “हे लोगों, तुम क्या करते हो? हम भी तो तुम्हारे समान दुःख-सुख भोगी मनुष्य हैं, और तुम्हें सुसमाचार सुनाते हैं, कि तुम इन व्यर्थ वस्तुओं से अलग होकर जीविते परमेश्वर की ओर फिरो, जिसने स्वर्ग और पृथ्वी और समुद्र और जो कुछ उनमें है बनाया। (निर्ग. 20:11, भज. 146:6) ¹⁶ उसने बीते समयों में सब जातियों को अपने-अपने मार्गों में चलने दिया।

¹⁷ तो भी उसने अपने आप को बे-गवाह न छोड़ा; किन्तु वह भलाई करता रहा, और आकाश से वर्षा और फलवन्त ऋतु देकर तुम्हारे मन को भोजन और आनन्द से भरता रहा।” (भज. 147:8, यिर्म. 5:24) ¹⁸ यह कहकर भी उन्होंने लोगों को बड़ी कठिनाई से रोका कि उनके लिये बलिदान न करें।

¹⁹ परन्तु कितने यहूदियों ने अन्ताकिया और इकुनियुम से आकर लोगों को अपनी ओर कर लिया, और पौलुस को पत्थराव किया, और मरा समझकर उसे नगर के बाहर घसीट ले गए। ²⁰ पर जब चले उसकी चारों ओर आ खड़े हुए, तो वह उठकर नगर में गया और दूसरे दिन बरनबास के साथ दिरबे को चला गया।

²¹ और वे उस नगर के लोगों को सुसमाचार सुनाकर, और बहुत से चले बनाकर, लुस्त्रा और इकुनियुम और अन्ताकिया को लौट आए। ²² और चेलों के मन को स्थिर करते रहे और यह उपदेश देते थे कि विश्वास में बने रहो; और यह कहते थे, “हमें बड़े क्लेश उठाकर परमेश्वर के राज्य में प्रवेश करना होगा।”

²³ और उन्होंने हर एक कलीसिया में उनके लिये प्राचीन ठहराए, और उपवास सहित प्रार्थना करके उन्हें प्रभु के हाथ सौंपा जिस पर उन्होंने विश्वास किया था।

²⁴ और पिसिदिया से होते हुए वे पंफूलिया में पहुँचे; ²⁵ और पिरगा में वचन सुनाकर अत्तलिया में आए।

²⁶ और वहाँ से जहाज द्वारा अन्ताकिया गये, जहाँ वे उस काम के लिये जो उन्होंने पूरा किया था परमेश्वर के अनुग्रह में सौंपे गए। ²⁷ वहाँ पहुँचकर, उन्होंने कलीसिया इकट्ठी की और बताया, कि परमेश्वर ने हमारे साथ होकर कैसे बड़े-बड़े काम किए! और अन्यजातियों के लिये विश्वास का द्वार खोल दिया*। ²⁸ और वे चेलों के साथ बहुत दिन तक रहे।

Chapter 15

¹ फिर कुछ लोग यहूदिया से आकर भाइयों को सिखाने लगे: “यदि मूसा की रीति पर तुम्हारा खतना न हो तो तुम उद्धार नहीं पा सकते।” (लैव्य. 12:3) ² जब पौलुस और बरनबास का उनसे बहुत मतभेद और विवाद हुआ तो यह ठहराया गया, कि पौलुस और बरनबास, और उनमें से कुछ व्यक्ति इस बात के विषय में प्रेरितों और प्राचीनों के पास यरूशलेम को जाएँ।

³ अतः कलीसिया ने उन्हें कुछ दूर तक पहुँचाया; और वे फीनीके और सामरिया से होते हुए अन्यजातियों के मन फिराने का समाचार सुनाते गए, और सब भाइयों को बहुत आनन्दित किया। ⁴ जब वे यरूशलेम में पहुँचे, तो कलीसिया और प्रेरित और प्राचीन उनसे आनन्द के साथ मिले, और उन्होंने बताया कि परमेश्वर ने उनके साथ होकर कैसे-कैसे काम किए थे।

⁵ परन्तु फरीसियों के पंथ में से जिन्होंने विश्वास किया था, उनमें से कितनों ने उठकर कहा, “उन्हें खतना कराने और मूसा की व्यवस्था को मानने की आज्ञा देनी चाहिए।” ⁶ तब प्रेरित और प्राचीन इस बात के विषय में विचार करने के लिये इकट्ठे हुए।

⁷ तब पतरस ने बहुत वाद-विवाद हो जाने के बाद खड़े होकर उनसे कहा,

“हे भाइयों, तुम जानते हो, कि बहुत दिन हुए, कि परमेश्वर ने तुम में से मुझे चुन लिया, कि मेरे मुँह से अन्यजातियाँ सुसमाचार का वचन सुनकर विश्वास करें।”

⁸ और मन के जाँचने वाले परमेश्वर ने उनको भी हमारे समान पवित्र आत्मा देकर उनकी गवाही दी; ⁹ और विश्वास के द्वारा उनके मन शुद्ध करके हम में और उनमें कुछ भेद न रखा।

¹⁰ तो अब तुम क्यों परमेश्वर की परीक्षा करते हो। कि चेलों की गर्दन पर ऐसा जूआ रखो, जिसे न हमारे पूर्वज उठा सकते थे और न हम उठा सकते हैं। ¹¹ हाँ, हमारा यह तो निश्चय है कि जिस रीति से वे प्रभु यीशु के अनुग्रह से उद्धार पाएँगे*; उसी रीति से हम भी पाएँगे।”

¹² तब सारी सभा चुपचाप होकर बरनबास और पौलुस की सुनने लगी, कि परमेश्वर ने उनके द्वारा अन्यजातियों में कैसे-कैसे बड़े चिन्ह, और अद्भुत काम दिखाए।

¹³ जब वे चुप हुए, तो याकूब कहने लगा,

“हे भाइयों, मेरी सुनो। ¹⁴ शमीन ने बताया, कि परमेश्वर ने पहले पहल अन्यजातियों पर कैसी कृपादृष्टि की, कि उनमें से अपने नाम के लिये एक लोग बना ले।

¹⁵ और इससे भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की बातें भी मिलती हैं, जैसा लिखा है,

¹⁶ ‘इसके बाद मैं फिर आकर दाऊद का गिरा हुआ डेरा उठाऊँगा,
और उसके खंडहरों को फिर बनाऊँगा,
और उसे खड़ा करूँगा, (यिर्म. 12:15)

¹⁷ इसलिए कि शेष मनुष्य, अर्थात् सब अन्यजाति जो मेरे नाम के कहलाते हैं, प्रभु को ढूँढ़ें,

¹⁸ यह वही प्रभु कहता है जो जगत की उत्पत्ति से इन बातों का समाचार देता आया है।’ (आमो. 9:9-12, यशा. 45:21)

¹⁹ इसलिए मेरा विचार यह है, कि अन्यजातियों में से जो लोग परमेश्वर की ओर फिरते हैं, हम उन्हें दुःख न दें; ²⁰ परन्तु उन्हें लिख भेजें, कि वे मूरतों की अशुद्धताओं* और व्यभिचार और गला घोटें हुआओं के माँस से और लहू से परे रहें। (उत्प. 9:4, लैव्य. 3:17, लैव्य. 17:10-14) ²¹ क्योंकि पुराने समय से नगर-नगर मूसा की व्यवस्था के प्रचार करनेवाले होते चले आए हैं, और वह हर सब्ब के दिन आराधनालय में पढ़ी जाती है।”

²² तब सारी कलीसिया सहित प्रेरितों और प्राचीनों को अच्छा लगा, कि अपने में से कुछ मनुष्यों को चुनें, अर्थात् यहूदा, जो बरसब्बास कहलाता है, और सीलास को जो भाइयों में मुखिया थे; और उन्हें पौलुस और बरनबास के साथ अन्ताकिया को भेजें। ²³ और उन्होंने उनके हाथ यह लिख भेजा: “अन्ताकिया और सीरिया और किलिकिया के रहनेवाले भाइयों को जो अन्यजातियों में से हैं, प्रेरितों और प्राचीन भाइयों का नमस्कार!

²⁴ हमने सुना है, कि हम में से कुछ ने वहाँ जाकर, तुम्हें अपनी बातों से घबरा दिया; और तुम्हारे मन उलट दिए हैं परन्तु हमने उनको आज्ञा नहीं दी थी। ²⁵ इसलिए हमने एक चित्त होकर ठीक समझा, कि चुने हुए मनुष्यों को अपने प्रिय बरनबास और पौलुस के साथ तुम्हारे पास भेजें। ²⁶ ये तो ऐसे मनुष्य हैं, जिन्होंने अपने प्राण हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के नाम के लिये जोखिम में डाले हैं।

²⁷ और हमने यहूदा और सीलास को भेजा है, जो अपने मुँह से भी ये बातें कह देंगे। ²⁸ पवित्र आत्मा को, और हमको भी ठीक जान पड़ा कि इन आवश्यक बातों को छोड़; तुम पर और बोझ न डालें; ²⁹ कि तुम मूरतों के बलि किए हुआओं से, और लहू से, और गला घोटें हुआओं के माँस से, और व्यभिचार से दूर रहो। इनसे दूर रहो तो तुम्हारा भला होगा। आगे शुभकामना।” (उत्प. 9:4, लैव्य. 3:17, लैव्य. 17:10-14)

³⁰ फिर वे विदा होकर अन्ताकिया में पहुँचे, और सभा को इकट्ठी करके उन्हें पत्री दे दी। ³¹ और वे पढ़कर उस उपदेश की बात से अति आनन्दित हुए। ³² और यहूदा और सीलास ने जो आप भी भविष्यद्वक्ता थे, बहुत बातों से भाइयों को उपदेश देकर स्थिर किया।

³³ वे कुछ दिन रहकर भाइयों से शान्ति के साथ विदा हुए कि अपने भेजनेवालों के पास जाएँ। ³⁴ (परन्तु सीलास को वहाँ रहना अच्छा लगा।) ³⁵ और पौलुस और बरनबास अन्ताकिया में रह गए: और अन्य बहुत से लोगों के साथ प्रभु के वचन का उपदेश करते और सुसमाचार सुनाते रहे।

³⁶ कुछ दिन बाद पौलुस ने बरनबास से कहा, "जिन-जिन नगरों में हमने प्रभु का वचन सुनाया था, आओ, फिर उनमें चलकर अपने भाइयों को देखें कि कैसे हैं।" ³⁷ तब बरनबास ने यूहन्ना को जो मरकुस कहलाता है, साथ लेने का विचार किया। ³⁸ परन्तु पौलुस ने उसे जो पंफूलिया में उनसे अलग हो गया था, और काम पर उनके साथ न गया, साथ ले जाना अच्छा न समझा।

³⁹ अतः ऐसा विवाद उठा कि वे एक दूसरे से अलग हो गए; और बरनबास, मरकुस को लेकर जहाज से साइप्रस को चला गया।

⁴⁰ परन्तु पौलुस ने सीलास को चुन लिया, और भाइयों से परमेश्वर के अनुग्रह में सौंपा जाकर वहाँ से चला गया। ⁴¹ और कलीसियाओं को स्थिर करता हुआ, सीरिया और किलिकिया से होते हुए निकला।

Chapter 16

¹ फिर वह दिरबे और लुस्त्रा में भी गया, और वहाँ तीमुथियुस नामक एक चेला था। उसकी माँ यहूदी विश्वासी थी, परन्तु उसका पिता यूनानी था। ² वह लुस्त्रा और इकुनियुम के भाइयों में सुनाम था। ³ पौलुस की इच्छा थी कि वह उसके साथ चले; और जो यहूदी लोग उन जगहों में थे उनके कारण उसे लेकर उसका खतना किया, क्योंकि वे सब जानते थे, कि उसका पिता यूनानी था।

⁴ और नगर-नगर जाते हुए वे उन विधियों को जो यरूशलेम के प्रेरितों और प्राचीनों ने ठहराई थीं, मानने के लिये उन्हें पहुँचाते जाते थे। ⁵ इस प्रकार कलीसियाएँ विश्वास में स्थिर होती गईं और गिनती में प्रतिदिन बढ़ती गईं।

⁶ और वे फ्रूगिया और गलातिया प्रदेशों में से होकर गए, क्योंकि पवित्र आत्मा ने उन्हें आसिया में वचन सुनाने से मना किया। ⁷ और उन्होंने मूसिया* के निकट पहुँचकर, बिठूनिया में जाना चाहा; परन्तु यीशु के आत्मा ने उन्हें जाने न दिया। ⁸ अतः वे मूसिया से होकर त्रोआस* में आए।

⁹ वहाँ पौलुस ने रात को एक दर्शन देखा कि एक मकिदुनी पुरुष खड़ा हुआ, उससे विनती करके कहता है, “पार उतरकर मकिदुनिया में आ, और हमारी सहायता कर।” ¹⁰ उसके यह दर्शन देखते ही हमने तुरन्त मकिदुनिया जाना चाहा, यह समझकर कि परमेश्वर ने हमें उन्हें सुसमाचार सुनाने के लिये बुलाया है।

¹¹ इसलिए त्रोआस से जहाज खोलकर हम सीधे सुमात्राके और दूसरे दिन नियापुलिस में आए। ¹² वहाँ से हम फिलिप्पी* में पहुँचे, जो मकिदुनिया प्रान्त का मुख्य नगर, और रोमियों की बस्ती है; और हम उस नगर में कुछ दिन तक रहे। ¹³ सब के दिन हम नगर के फाटक के बाहर नदी के किनारे यह समझकर गए कि वहाँ प्रार्थना करने का स्थान होगा; और बैठकर उन स्त्रियों से जो इकट्ठी हुई थीं, बातें करने लगे।

¹⁴ और लुदिया नाम थुआतीरा नगर की बैंगनी कपड़े बेचनेवाली एक भक्त स्त्री सुन रही थी, और प्रभु ने उसका मन खोला, ताकि पौलुस की बातों पर ध्यान लगाए। ¹⁵ और जब उसने अपने घराने समेत बपतिस्मा लिया, तो उसने विनती की, “यदि तुम मुझे प्रभु की विश्वासिनी समझते हो, तो चलकर मेरे घर में रहो,” और वह हमें मनाकर ले गई।

¹⁶ जब हम प्रार्थना करने की जगह जा रहे थे, तो हमें एक दासी मिली, जिसमें भावी कहनेवाली आत्मा थी; और भावी कहने से अपने स्वामियों के लिये बहुत कुछ कमा लाती थी। ¹⁷ वह पौलुस के और हमारे पीछे आकर चिल्लाने लगी, “ये मनुष्य परमप्रधान परमेश्वर के दास हैं, जो हमें उद्धार के मार्ग की कथा सुनाते हैं।” ¹⁸ वह बहुत दिन तक ऐसा ही करती रही, परन्तु पौलुस परेशान हुआ, और मुड़कर उस आत्मा से कहा, “मैं तुझे यीशु मसीह के नाम से आज्ञा देता हूँ, कि उसमें से निकल जा और वह उसी घड़ी निकल गई।”

¹⁹ जब उसके स्वामियों ने देखा, कि हमारी कमाई की आशा जाती रही, तो पौलुस और सीलास को पकड़कर चौक में प्रधानों के पास खींच ले गए। ²⁰ और उन्हें फौजदारी के हाकिमों के पास ले जाकर कहा, “ये लोग जो यहूदी हैं, हमारे नगर में बड़ी हलचल मचा रहे हैं; (1 राजा. 18:17) ²¹ और ऐसी रीतियाँ बता रहे हैं, जिन्हें ग्रहण करना या मानना हम रोमियों के लिये ठीक नहीं।

²² तब भीड़ के लोग उनके विरोध में इकट्ठे होकर चढ़ आए, और हाकिमों ने उनके कपड़े फाड़कर उतार डाले, और उन्हें बेंत मारने की आज्ञा दी। ²³ और बहुत बेंत लगवाकर उन्होंने उन्हें बन्दीगृह में डाल दिया और दरोगा को आज्ञा दी कि उन्हें सावधानी से रखे। ²⁴ उसने ऐसी आज्ञा पा कर उन्हें भीतर की कोठरी में रखा और उनके पाँव काठ में ठोक दिए।

²⁵ आधी रात के लगभग पौलुस और सीलास प्रार्थना करते हुए परमेश्वर के भजन गा रहे थे, और कैदी उनकी सुन रहे थे। ²⁶ कि इतने में अचानक एक बड़ा भूकम्प हुआ, यहाँ तक कि बन्दीगृह की नींव हिल गई, और तुरन्त सब द्वार खुल गए; और सब के बन्धन खुल गए।

²⁷ और दरोगा जाग उठा, और बन्दीगृह के द्वार खुले देखकर समझा कि कैदी भाग गए, अतः उसने तलवार खींचकर अपने आपको मार डालना चाहा। ²⁸ परन्तु पौलुस ने ऊँचे शब्द से पुकारकर कहा, “अपने आप को कुछ हानि न पहुँचा, क्योंकि हम सब यहीं हैं।”

²⁹ तब वह दिया मँगवाकर भीतर आया और काँपता हुआ पौलुस और सीलास के आगे गिरा;

³⁰ और उन्हें बाहर लाकर कहा, “हे सज्जनों, उद्धार पाने के लिये मैं क्या करूँ?” ³¹ उन्होंने कहा, “प्रभु यीशु मसीह पर विश्वास कर, तो तू और तेरा घराना उद्धार पाएगा।”

³² और उन्होंने उसको और उसके सारे घर के लोगों को प्रभु का वचन सुनाया। ³³ और रात को उसी घड़ी उसने उन्हें ले जाकर उनके घाव धोए, और उसने अपने सब लोगों समेत तुरन्त बपतिस्मा लिया। ³⁴ और उसने उन्हें अपने घर में ले जाकर, उनके आगे भोजन रखा और सारे घराने समेत परमेश्वर पर विश्वास करके आनन्द किया।

³⁵ जब दिन हुआ तब हाकिमों ने सिपाहियों के हाथ कहला भेजा कि उन मनुष्यों को छोड़ दो। ³⁶ दरोगा ने ये बातें पौलुस से कह सुनाई, “हाकिमों ने तुम्हें छोड़ देने की आज्ञा भेज दी है, इसलिए अब निकलकर कुशल से चले जाओ।”

³⁷ परन्तु पौलुस ने उससे कहा, “उन्होंने हमें जो रोमी मनुष्य हैं, दोषी ठहराए बिना लोगों के सामने मारा और बन्दीगृह में डाला, और अब क्या चुपके से निकाल देते हैं? ऐसा नहीं, परन्तु वे आप आकर हमें बाहर ले जाएँ।” ³⁸ सिपाहियों ने ये बातें हाकिमों से कह दीं, और वे यह सुनकर कि रोमी हैं, डर गए, ³⁹ और आकर उन्हें मनाया, और बाहर ले जाकर विनती की, कि नगर से चले जाएँ।

40 वे बन्दीगृह से निकलकर लुदिया के यहाँ गए, और भाइयों से भेंट करके उन्हें शान्ति दी, और चले गए।

Chapter 17

¹ फिर वे अम्फिपुलिस* और अपुल्लोनिया होकर थिस्सलुनीके में आए, जहाँ यहूदियों का एक आराधनालय था। ² और पौलुस अपनी रीति के अनुसार उनके पास गया, और तीन सप्ताह के दिन पवित्रशास्त्रों से उनके साथ वाद-विवाद किया;

³ और उनका अर्थ खोल-खोलकर समझाता था कि मसीह का दुःख उठाना, और मरे हुएों में से जी उठाना, अवश्य था; “यही यीशु जिसकी मैं तुम्हें कथा सुनाता हूँ, मसीह है।” ⁴ उनमें से कितनों ने, और भक्त यूनानियों में से बहुतों ने और बहुत सारी कुलीन स्त्रियों ने मान लिया, और पौलुस और सीलास के साथ मिल गए।

⁵ परन्तु यहूदियों ने ईर्ष्या से भरकर बाजारू लोगों में से कई दुष्ट मनुष्यों को अपने साथ में लिया, और भीड़ लगाकर नगर में हुल्लड़ मचाने लगे, और यासोन के घर पर चढ़ाई करके उन्हें लोगों के सामने लाना चाहा। ⁶ और उन्हें न पा कर, वे यह चिल्लाते हुए यासोन और कुछ भाइयों को नगर के हाकिमों के सामने खींच लाए, “ये लोग जिन्होंने जगत को उलटा पुलटा कर दिया है, यहाँ भी आए हैं।

⁷ और यासोन ने उन्हें अपने यहाँ ठहराया है, और ये सब के सब यह कहते हैं कि यीशु राजा है, और कैसर की आज्ञाओं का विरोध करते हैं।” ⁸ जब भीड़ और नगर के हाकिमों ने ये बातें सुनीं, तो वे परेशान हो गये। ⁹ और उन्होंने यासोन और बाकी लोगों को जमानत पर छोड़ दिया।

¹⁰ भाइयों ने तुरन्त रात ही रात पौलुस और सीलास को बिरीया में भेज दिया, और वे वहाँ पहुँचकर यहूदियों के आराधनालय में गए। ¹¹ ये लोग तो थिस्सलुनीके के यहूदियों से भले थे और उन्होंने बड़ी लालसा से वचन ग्रहण किया, और प्रतिदिन पवित्रशास्त्रों में ढूँढ़ते रहे कि ये बातें ऐसी ही हैं कि नहीं। ¹² इसलिए उनमें से बहुतों ने, और यूनानी कुलीन स्त्रियों में से और पुरुषों में से बहुतों ने विश्वास किया।

¹³ किन्तु जब थिस्सलुनीके के यहूदी जान गए कि पौलुस बिरीया में भी परमेश्वर का वचन सुनाता है, तो वहाँ भी आकर लोगों को भड़काने और हलचल मचाने लगे। ¹⁴ तब भाइयों ने तुरन्त पौलुस को विदा किया कि समुद्र के किनारे चला जाए; परन्तु सीलास और तीमुथियुस वहीं रह गए। ¹⁵ पौलुस के पहुँचाने वाले उसे एथेंस तक ले गए, और सीलास और तीमुथियुस के लिये यह निर्देश लेकर विदा हुए कि मेरे पास अति शीघ्र आओ।

¹⁶ जब पौलुस एथेंस में उनकी प्रतीक्षा कर रहा था, तो नगर को मूरतों से भरा हुआ देखकर उसका जी जल उठा। ¹⁷ अतः वह आराधनालय में यहूदियों और भक्तों से और चौक में जो लोग मिलते थे, उनसे हर दिन वाद-विवाद किया करता था।

¹⁸ तब इपिकूरी* और स्तोईकी दार्शनिकों में से कुछ उससे तर्क करने लगे, और कुछ ने कहा, “यह बकवादी क्या कहना चाहता है?” परन्तु दूसरों ने कहा, “वह अन्य देवताओं का प्रचारक मालूम पड़ता है,” क्योंकि वह यीशु का और पुनरुत्थान का सुसमाचार सुनाता था।

¹⁹ तब वे उसे अपने साथ अरियुपगुस* पर ले गए और पूछा, “क्या हम जान सकते हैं, कि यह नया मत जो तू सुनाता है, क्या है? ²⁰ क्योंकि तू अनोखी बातें हमें सुनाता है, इसलिए हम जानना चाहते हैं कि इनका अर्थ क्या है?” ²¹ (इसलिए कि सब एथेंस वासी और परदेशी जो वहाँ रहते थे नई-नई बातें कहने और सुनने के सिवाय और किसी काम में समय नहीं बिताते थे।)

²² तब पौलुस ने अरियुपगुस के बीच में खड़ा होकर कहा,

“हे एथेंस के लोगों, मैं देखता हूँ कि तुम हर बात में देवताओं के बड़े माननेवाले हो। ²³ क्योंकि मैं फिरते हुए तुम्हारी पूजने की वस्तुओं को देख रहा था, तो एक ऐसी वेदी भी पाई, जिस पर लिखा था, ‘अनजाने ईश्वर के लिये।’ इसलिए जिसे तुम बिना जाने पूजते हो, मैं तुम्हें उसका समाचार सुनाता हूँ।

²⁴ जिस परमेश्वर ने पृथ्वी और उसकी सब वस्तुओं को बनाया, वह स्वर्ग और पृथ्वी का स्वामी होकर हाथ के बनाए हुए मन्दिरों में नहीं रहता। (1 राजा. 8:27, 2 इति. 6:18, भज. 146:6) ²⁵ न किसी वस्तु की आवश्यकता के कारण मनुष्यों के हाथों की सेवा लेता है, क्योंकि वह तो आप ही सब को जीवन और श्वास और सब कुछ देता है। (यशा. 42:5, भज. 50:12, भज. 50:12)

²⁶ उसने एक ही मूल से मनुष्यों की सब जातियाँ सारी पृथ्वी पर रहने के लिये बनाई हैं; और उनके ठहराए हुए समय और निवास के सीमाओं को इसलिए बाँधा है, (व्य. 32:8) ²⁷ कि वे परमेश्वर को ढूँढ़ें, और शायद वे उसके पास पहुँच सकें, और वास्तव में, वह हम में से किसी से दूर नहीं हैं। (यशा. 55:6, यिर्म. 23:23)

²⁸ क्योंकि हम उसी में जीवित रहते, और चलते-फिरते, और स्थिर रहते हैं; जैसे तुम्हारे कितने कवियों ने भी कहा है,

“हम तो उसी के वंश भी हैं।” ²⁹ अतः परमेश्वर का वंश होकर हमें यह समझना उचित नहीं कि ईश्वरत्व, सोने या चाँदी या पत्थर के समान है, जो मनुष्य की कारीगरी और कल्पना से गढ़े गए हों। (उत्प. 1:27, यशा. 40:18-20, यशा. 44:10-17)

³⁰ इसलिए परमेश्वर ने अज्ञानता के समयों पर ध्यान नहीं दिया, पर अब हर जगह सब मनुष्यों को मन फिराने की आज्ञा देता है। ³¹ क्योंकि उसने एक दिन ठहराया है, जिसमें वह उस मनुष्य के द्वारा धार्मिकता से जगत का न्याय करेगा, जिसे उसने ठहराया है और उसे मरे हुएों में से जिलाकर, यह बात सब पर प्रमाणित कर दी है।” (भज. 9:8, भज. 72:2-4, भज. 96:13, भज. 98:9, यशा. 2:4)

³² मरे हुआँ के पुनरुत्थान की बात सुनकर कितने तो उपहास करने लगे, और कितनों ने कहा, “यह बात हम तुझ से फिर कभी सुनेंगे।” ³³ इस पर पौलुस उनके बीच में से चला गया। ³⁴ परन्तु कुछ मनुष्य उसके साथ मिल गए, और विश्वास किया; जिनमें दियुनुसियुस जो अरियुपगुस का सदस्य था, और दमरिस नाम एक स्त्री थी, और उनके साथ और भी कितने लोग थे।

Chapter 18

- ¹ इसके बाद पौलुस एथेंस को छोड़कर कुरिन्थुस में आया। ² और वहाँ अक्विला नामक एक यहूदी मिला, जिसका जन्म पुन्तुस में हुआ था; और अपनी पत्नी प्रिस्किल्ला के साथ इतालिया से हाल ही में आया था, क्योंकि क्लौदियुस ने सब यहूदियों को रोम से निकल जाने की आज्ञा दी थी, इसलिए वह उनके यहाँ गया।
- ³ और उसका और उनका एक ही व्यापार था; इसलिए वह उनके साथ रहा, और वे काम करने लगे, और उनका व्यापार तम्बू बनाने का था।
- ⁴ और वह हर एक सप्ताह के दिन आराधनालय में वाद-विवाद करके यहूदियों और यूनानियों को भी समझाता था। ⁵ जब सीलास और तीमुथियुस मकिदुनिया से आए, तो पौलुस वचन सुनाने की धुन में लगकर यहूदियों को गवाही देता था कि यीशु ही मसीह है। ⁶ परन्तु जब वे विरोध और निन्दा करने लगे, तो उसने अपने कपड़े झाड़कर उनसे कहा, “तुम्हारा लहू तुम्हारी सिर पर रहे! मैं निर्दोष हूँ। अब से मैं अन्यजातियों के पास जाऊँगा।”
- ⁷ और वहाँ से चलकर वह तीतुस यूस्तुस नामक परमेश्वर के एक भक्त के घर में आया, जिसका घर आराधनालय से लगा हुआ था।
- ⁸ तब आराधनालय के सरदार क्रिस्पुस* ने अपने सारे घराने समेत प्रभु पर विश्वास किया; और बहुत से कुरिन्थवासी ने सुनकर विश्वास किया और बपतिस्मा लिया। ⁹ और प्रभु ने रात को दर्शन के द्वारा पौलुस से कहा, “मत डर, वरन् कहे जा और चुप मत रह; ¹⁰ क्योंकि मैं तेरे साथ हूँ, और कोई तुझ पर चढ़ाई करके तेरी हानि न करेगा; क्योंकि इस नगर में मेरे बहुत से लोग हैं।” (यशा. 41:10, यशा. 43:5, यिर्म. 1:8) ¹¹ इसलिए वह उनमें परमेश्वर का वचन सिखाते हुए डेढ़ वर्ष तक रहा।
- ¹² जब गल्लियो अखाया देश का राज्यपाल था तो यहूदी लोग एका करके पौलुस पर चढ़ आए, और उसे न्याय आसन के सामने लाकर कहने लगे, ¹³ “यह लोगों को समझाता है, कि परमेश्वर की उपासना ऐसी रीति से करें, जो व्यवस्था के विपरीत है।”
- ¹⁴ जब पौलुस बोलने पर था, तो गल्लियो ने यहूदियों से कहा, “हे यहूदियों, यदि यह कुछ अन्याय या दुष्टता की बात होती तो उचित था कि मैं तुम्हारी सुनता।
- ¹⁵ परन्तु यदि यह वाद-विवाद शब्दों, और नामों, और तुम्हारे यहाँ की व्यवस्था के विषय में है, तो तुम ही जानो; क्योंकि मैं इन बातों का न्यायी बनना नहीं चाहता।”
- ¹⁶ और उसने उन्हें न्याय आसन के सामने से निकलवा दिया। ¹⁷ तब सब लोगों ने आराधनालय के सरदार सोस्थिनेस को पकड़ के न्याय आसन के सामने मारा। परन्तु गल्लियो ने इन बातों की कुछ भी चिन्ता न की।
- ¹⁸ अतः पौलुस बहुत दिन तक वहाँ रहा, फिर भाइयों से विदा होकर किंख्रिया में इसलिए सिर मुण्डाया, क्योंकि उसने मन्त्र मानी थी और जहाज पर सीरिया को चल दिया और उसके साथ प्रिस्किल्ला और अक्विला थे। (गिन. 6:18) ¹⁹ और उसने इफिसुस* में पहुँचकर उनको वहाँ छोड़ा, और आप ही आराधनालय में जाकर यहूदियों से विवाद करने लगा।
- ²⁰ जब उन्होंने उससे विनती की, “हमारे साथ और कुछ दिन रह।” तो उसने स्वीकार न किया; ²¹ परन्तु यह कहकर उनसे विदा हुआ, “यदि परमेश्वर चाहे तो मैं तुम्हारे पास फिर आऊँगा।” तब इफिसुस से जहाज खोलकर चल दिया;
- ²² और कैसरिया में उतर कर (यरूशलेम को) गया और कलीसिया को नमस्कार करके अन्ताकिया में आया।
- ²³ फिर कुछ दिन रहकर वहाँ से चला गया, और एक ओर से गलातिया और फ्रूगिया में सब चेलों को स्थिर करता फिरा।
- ²⁴ अपुल्लोस नामक एक यहूदी जिसका जन्म सिकन्दरिया* में हुआ था, जो विद्वान पुरुष था और पवित्रशास्त्र को अच्छी तरह से जानता था इफिसुस में आया।
- ²⁵ उसने प्रभु के मार्ग की शिक्षा पाई थी, और मन लगाकर यीशु के विषय में ठीक-ठीक सुनाता और सिखाता था, परन्तु वह केवल यूहन्ना के बपतिस्मा की बात जानता था। ²⁶ वह आराधनालय में निडर होकर बोलने लगा, पर प्रिस्किल्ला और अक्विला उसकी बातें सुनकर, उसे अपने यहाँ ले गए और परमेश्वर का मार्ग उसको और भी स्पष्ट रूप से बताया।
- ²⁷ और जब उसने निश्चय किया कि पार उतरकर अखाया को जाए तो भाइयों ने उसे ढाढ़स देकर चेलों को लिखा कि वे उससे अच्छी तरह मिलें, और उसने पहुँचकर वहाँ उन लोगों की बड़ी सहायता की जिन्होंने अनुग्रह के कारण विश्वास किया था। ²⁸ अपुल्लोस ने अपनी शक्ति और कौशल के साथ यहूदियों को सार्वजनिक रूप से अभिभूत किया, पवित्रशास्त्र से प्रमाण दे देकर कि यीशु ही मसीह है।

Chapter 19

¹ जब अपुल्लोस कुरिन्थुस में था, तो पौलुस ऊपर के सारे देश से होकर इफिसुस में आया और वहाँ कुछ चले मिले। ² उसने कहा, “क्या तुम ने विश्वास करते समय पवित्र आत्मा पाया?” उन्होंने उससे कहा, “हमने तो पवित्र आत्मा की चर्चा भी नहीं सुनी।”

³ उसने उनसे कहा, “तो फिर तुम ने किसका बपतिस्मा लिया?” उन्होंने कहा, “यूहन्ना का बपतिस्मा।” ⁴ पौलुस ने कहा, “यूहन्ना ने यह कहकर मन फिराव का बपतिस्मा दिया, कि जो मेरे बाद आनेवाला है, उस पर अर्थात् यीशु पर विश्वास करना।”

⁵ यह सुनकर उन्होंने प्रभु यीशु के नाम का बपतिस्मा लिया। ⁶ और जब पौलुस ने उन पर हाथ रखे, तो उन पर पवित्र आत्मा उतरा, और वे भिन्न-भिन्न भाषा बोलने और भविष्यद्वाणी करने लगे। ⁷ ये सब लगभग बारह पुरुष थे।

⁸ और वह आराधनालय में जाकर तीन महीने तक निडर होकर बोलता रहा, और परमेश्वर के राज्य के विषय में विवाद करता और समझाता रहा। ⁹ परन्तु जब कुछ लोगों ने कठोर होकर उसकी नहीं मानी वरन् लोगों के सामने इस पंथ को बुरा कहने लगे, तो उसने उनको छोड़कर चेलों को अलग कर लिया, और प्रतिदिन तुरन्तुस की पाठशाला में वाद-विवाद किया करता था। ¹⁰ दो वर्ष तक यही होता रहा, यहाँ तक कि आसिया के रहनेवाले क्या यहूदी, क्या यूनानी सब ने प्रभु का वचन सुन लिया।

¹¹ और परमेश्वर पौलुस के हाथों से सामर्थ्य के अद्भुत काम दिखाता था। ¹² यहाँ तक कि रूमाल और अँगोछे उसकी देह से स्पर्श कराकर बीमारों पर डालते थे, और उनकी बीमारियाँ दूर हो जाती थी; और दुष्टात्माएँ उनमें से निकल जाया करती थीं।

¹³ परन्तु कुछ यहूदी जो झाड़ा फूँकी करते फिरते थे, यह करने लगे कि जिनमें दुष्टात्मा हों उन पर प्रभु यीशु का नाम यह कहकर फूँकने लगे, “जिस यीशु का प्रचार पौलुस करता है, मैं तुम्हें उसी की शपथ देता हूँ।” ¹⁴ और स्क्विका* नाम के एक यहूदी प्रधान याजक के सात पुत्र थे, जो ऐसा ही करते थे।

¹⁵ पर दुष्टात्मा ने उत्तर दिया, “यीशु को मैं जानती हूँ, और पौलुस को भी पहचानती हूँ; परन्तु तुम कौन हो?” ¹⁶ और उस मनुष्य ने जिसमें दुष्ट आत्मा थी; उन पर लपककर, और उन्हें काबू में लाकर, उन पर ऐसा उपद्रव किया, कि वे नंगे और घायल होकर उस घर से निकल भागे। ¹⁷ और यह बात इफिसुस के रहनेवाले यहूदी और यूनानी भी सब जान गए, और उन सब पर भय छा गया; और प्रभु यीशु के नाम की बड़ाई हुई।

¹⁸ और जिन्होंने विश्वास किया था, उनमें से बहुतों ने आकर अपने-अपने बुरे कामों को मान लिया और प्रगट किया। ¹⁹ और जादू टोना करनेवालों में से बहुतों ने अपनी-अपनी पोथियाँ इकट्ठी करके सब के सामने जला दीं; और जब उनका दाम जोड़ा गया, जो पचास हजार चाँदी के सिक्कों के बराबर निकला। ²⁰ इस प्रकार प्रभु का वचन सामर्थ्यपूर्वक फैलता गया और प्रबल होता गया।

²¹ जब ये बातें हो चुकी तो पौलुस ने आत्मा में ठाना कि मकिदुनिया और अखाया* से होकर यरूशलेम को जाऊँ, और कहा, “वहाँ जाने के बाद मुझे रोम को भी देखना अवश्य है।” ²² इसलिए अपनी सेवा करनेवालों में से तीमुथियुस और इरास्तुस को मकिदुनिया में भेजकर आप कुछ दिन आसिया में रह गया।

²³ उस समय उस पन्थ के विषय में बड़ा हुल्लड़ हुआ। ²⁴ क्योंकि दिमेत्रियुस नाम का एक सुनार अरतिमिस के चाँदी के मन्दिर बनवाकर, कारीगरों को बहुत काम दिलाया करता था। ²⁵ उसने उनको और ऐसी वस्तुओं के कारीगरों को इकट्ठे करके कहा, “हे मनुष्यों, तुम जानते हो कि इस काम से हमें कितना धन मिलता है।” ²⁶ और तुम देखते और सुनते हो कि केवल इफिसुस ही में नहीं, वरन् प्रायः सारे आसिया में यह कह कहकर इस पौलुस ने बहुत लोगों को समझाया और भ्रमाया भी है, कि जो हाथ की कारीगरी है, वे ईश्वर नहीं। ²⁷ और अब केवल इसी एक बात का ही डर नहीं कि हमारे इस धन्धे की प्रतिष्ठा जाती रहेगी; वरन् यह कि महान देवी अरतिमिस का मन्दिर तुच्छ समझा जाएगा और जिसे सारा आसिया और जगत पूजता है उसका महत्व भी जाता रहेगा।”

²⁸ वे यह सुनकर क्रोध से भर गए और चिल्ला-चिल्लाकर कहने लगे, “इफिसियों की अरतिमिस, महान है!” ²⁹ और सारे नगर में बड़ा कोलाहल मच गया और लोगों ने गयुस और अरिस्तर्खुस, मकिदुनियों को जो पौलुस के संगी यात्री थे, पकड़ लिया, और एक साथ होकर रंगशाला में दौड़ गए।

³⁰ जब पौलुस ने लोगों के पास भीतर जाना चाहा तो चेलों ने उसे जाने न दिया। ³¹ आसिया के हाकिमों में से भी उसके कई मित्रों ने उसके पास कहला भेजा और विनती की, कि रंगशाला में जाकर जोखिम न उठाना। ³² वहाँ कोई कुछ चिल्लाता था, और कोई कुछ; क्योंकि सभा में बड़ी गड़बड़ी हो रही थी, और बहुत से लोग तो यह जानते भी नहीं थे कि वे किस लिये इकट्ठे हुए हैं।

³³ तब उन्होंने सिकन्दर को, जिसे यहूदियों ने खड़ा किया था, भीड़ में से आगे बढ़ाया, और सिकन्दर हाथ से संकेत करके लोगों के सामने उत्तर देना चाहता था।

³⁴ परन्तु जब उन्होंने जान लिया कि वह यहूदी है, तो सब के सब एक स्वर से कोई दो घंटे तक चिल्लाते रहे, “इफिसियों की अरतिमिस, महान है।” ³⁵ तब नगर के मंत्री ने लोगों को शान्त करके कहा, “हे इफिसियों, कौन नहीं जानता, कि इफिसियों का नगर बड़ी देवी अरतिमिस के मन्दिर, और आकाश से गिरी हुई मूर्त का रखवाला है।” ³⁶ अतः जब कि इन बातों का खण्डन ही नहीं हो सकता, तो उचित है, कि तुम शान्त रहो; और बिना सोचे-विचारे कुछ न करो। ³⁷ क्योंकि तुम इन मनुष्यों को लाए हो, जो न मन्दिर के लूटनेवाले हैं, और न हमारी देवी के निन्दक हैं।

³⁸ यदि दिमेत्रियुस और उसके साथी कारीगरों को किसी से विवाद हो तो कचहरी खुली है, और हाकिम भी हैं; वे एक दूसरे पर आरोप लगाएँ। ³⁹ परन्तु यदि तुम किसी और बात के विषय में कुछ पूछना चाहते हो, तो नियत सभा में फैसला किया जाएगा। ⁴⁰ क्योंकि आज के बलवे के कारण हम पर दोष लगाए जाने का डर है, इसलिए कि इसका कोई कारण नहीं, अतः हम इस भीड़ के इकट्ठा होने का कोई उत्तर न दे सकेंगे।” ⁴¹ और यह कह के उसने सभा को विदा किया।

Chapter 20

¹ जब हुल्लड़ थम गया तो पौलुस ने चेलों को बुलवाकर समझाया, और उनसे विदा होकर मकिदुनिया की ओर चल दिया। ² उस सारे प्रदेश में से होकर और चेलों को बहुत उत्साहित कर वह यूनान में आया। ³ जब तीन महीने रहकर वह वहाँ से जहाज पर सीरिया की ओर जाने पर था, तो यहूदी उसकी घात में लगे, इसलिए उसने यह निश्चय किया कि मकिदुनिया होकर लौट जाए।

⁴ बिरीया के पुरूस का पुत्र सोपत्रुस और थिस्सलुनीकियों में से अरिस्तर्खुस और सिकुन्दुस और दिरबे का गयुस, और तीमुथियुस और आसिया का तुखिकुस और रुफिमुस आसिया तक उसके साथ हो लिए। ⁵ पर वे आगे जाकर त्रोआस में हमारी प्रतीक्षा करते रहे। ⁶ और हम अखमीरी रोटी के दिनों के बाद फिलिप्पी से जहाज पर चढ़कर पाँच दिन में त्रोआस में उनके पास पहुँचे, और सात दिन तक वहीं रहे।

⁷ सप्ताह के पहले दिन जब हम रोटी तोड़ने के लिये इकट्ठे हुए, तो पौलुस ने जो दूसरे दिन चले जाने पर था, उनसे बातें की, और आधी रात तक उपदेश देता रहा। ⁸ जिस अटारी पर हम इकट्ठे थे, उसमें बहुत दीये जल रहे थे।

⁹ और यूतुखुस नाम का एक जवान खिड़की पर बैठा हुआ गहरी नींद से झुक रहा था, और जब पौलुस देर तक बातें करता रहा तो वह नींद के झोके में तीसरी अटारी पर से गिर पड़ा, और मरा हुआ उठाया गया। ¹⁰ परन्तु पौलुस उतरकर उससे लिपट गया*, और गले लगाकर कहा, “घबराओ नहीं; क्योंकि उसका प्राण उसी में है।” (1 राजा. 17:21)

¹¹ और ऊपर जाकर रोटी तोड़ी और खाकर इतनी देर तक उनसे बातें करता रहा कि पौ फट गई; फिर वह चला गया।

¹² और वे उस जवान को जीवित ले आए, और बहुत शान्ति पाई।

¹³ हम पहले से जहाज पर चढ़कर अस्सुस को इस विचार से आगे गए, कि वहाँ से हम पौलुस को चढ़ा लें क्योंकि उसने यह इसलिए ठहराया था, कि आप ही पैदल जानेवाला था। ¹⁴ जब वह अस्सुस में हमें मिला तो हम उसे चढ़ाकर मितुलेने* में आए।

¹⁵ और वहाँ से जहाज खोलकर हम दूसरे दिन खियुस के सामने पहुँचे, और अगले दिन सामुस में जा पहुँचे, फिर दूसरे दिन मीलेतुस में आए। ¹⁶ क्योंकि पौलुस ने इफिसुस के पास से होकर जाने की ठानी थी, कि कहीं ऐसा न हो, कि उसे आसिया में देर लगे; क्योंकि वह जल्दी में था, कि यदि हो सके, तो वह पिन्तेकुस्त के दिन यरूशलेम में रहे।

¹⁷ और उसने मीलेतुस से इफिसुस में कहला भेजा, और कलीसिया के प्राचीनों को बुलवाया। ¹⁸ जब वे उसके पास आए, तो उनसे कहा,

“तुम जानते हो, कि पहले ही दिन से जब मैं आसिया में पहुँचा, मैं हर समय तुम्हारे साथ किस प्रकार रहा। ¹⁹ अर्थात् बड़ी दीनता से, और आँसू बहा-बहाकर, और उन परीक्षाओं में जो यहूदियों के षडयंत्र के कारण जो मुझ पर आ पड़ी; मैं प्रभु की सेवा करता ही रहा। ²⁰ और जो-जो बातें तुम्हारे लाभ की थीं, उनको बताने और लोगों के सामने और घर-घर सिखाने से कभी न झिझका। ²¹ वरन् यहूदियों और यूनानियों को चेतावनी देता रहा कि परमेश्वर की ओर मन फिराए, और हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह पर विश्वास करे।

²² और अब, मैं आत्मा में बंधा हुआ* यरूशलेम को जाता हूँ, और नहीं जानता, कि वहाँ मुझ पर क्या-क्या बीतेगा, ²³ केवल यह कि पवित्र आत्मा हर नगर में गवाही दे-देकर मुझसे कहता है कि बन्धन और क्लेश तेरे लिये तैयार है। ²⁴ परन्तु मैं अपने प्राण को कुछ नहीं समझता कि उसे प्रिय जानूँ, वरन् यह कि मैं अपनी दौड़ को, और उस सेवा को पूरी करूँ, जो मैंने परमेश्वर के अनुग्रह के सुसमाचार पर गवाही देने के लिये प्रभु यीशु से पाई है।

²⁵ और अब मैं जानता हूँ, कि तुम सब जिनमें मैं परमेश्वर के राज्य का प्रचार करता फिरा, मेरा मुँह फिर न देखोगे। ²⁶ इसलिए मैं आज के दिन तुम से गवाही देकर कहता हूँ, कि मैं सब के लहू से निर्दोष हूँ। ²⁷ क्योंकि मैं परमेश्वर की सारी मनसा को तुम्हें पूरी रीति से बताने से न झिझका। ²⁸ इसलिए अपनी और पूरे झुण्ड की देख-रेख करो; जिसमें पवित्र आत्मा ने तुम्हें अध्यक्ष ठहराया है कि तुम परमेश्वर की कलीसिया की रखवाली करो, जिसे उसने अपने लहू से मोल लिया है। (भज. 74:2) ²⁹ मैं जानता हूँ, कि मेरे जाने के बाद फाड़नेवाले भेड़िए तुम में आएँगे, जो झुण्ड को न छोड़ेंगे। ³⁰ तुम्हारे ही बीच में से भी ऐसे-ऐसे मनुष्य उठेंगे, जो चेलों को अपने पीछे खींच लेने को टेढ़ी-मेढ़ी बातें कहेंगे।

³¹ इसलिए जागते रहो, और स्मरण करो कि मैंने तीन वर्ष तक रात दिन आँसू बहा-बहाकर, हर एक को चितौनी देना न छोड़ा। ³² और अब मैं तुम्हें परमेश्वर को, और उसके अनुग्रह के वचन को सौंप देता हूँ; जो तुम्हारी उन्नति कर सकता है, और सब पवित्र किये गये लोगों में सहभागी होकर विरासत दे सकता है।

³³ मैंने किसी के चाँदी, सोने या कपड़े का लालच नहीं किया। (1 शमू. 12:3) ³⁴ तुम आप ही जानते हो कि इन्हीं हाथों ने मेरी और मेरे साथियों की आवश्यकताएँ पूरी की। ³⁵ मैंने तुम्हें सब कुछ करके दिखाया, कि इस रीति से परिश्रम करते हुए निर्बलों को सम्भालना, और प्रभु यीशु की बातें स्मरण रखना अवश्य है, कि उसने आप ही कहा है: ‘लेने से देना धन्य है।’

³⁶ यह कहकर उसने घुटने टेके और उन सब के साथ प्रार्थना की। ³⁷ तब वे सब बहुत रोए और पौलुस के गले लिपट कर उसे चूमने लगे। ³⁸ वे विशेष करके इस बात का शोक करते थे, जो उसने कही थी, कि तुम मेरा मुँह फिर न देखोगे। और उन्होंने उसे जहाज तक पहुँचाया।

Chapter 21

¹ जब हमने उनसे अलग होकर समुद्री यात्रा प्रारंभ किया, तो सीधे मार्ग से कोस में आए, और दूसरे दिन रूदुस में, और वहाँ से पतरा में; ² और एक जहाज फीनीके को जाता हुआ मिला, और हमने उस पर चढ़कर, उसे खोल दिया।

³ जब साइप्रस दिखाई दिया, तो हमने उसे बाएँ हाथ छोड़ा, और सीरिया को चलकर सूर में उतरे; क्योंकि वहाँ जहाज का बोझ उतारना था। ⁴ और चेलों को पा कर हम वहाँ सात दिन तक रहे। उन्होंने आत्मा के सिखाए पौलुस से कहा कि यरूशलेम में पाँव न रखना।

⁵ जब वे दिन पूरे हो गए, तो हम वहाँ से चल दिए; और सब स्त्रियों और बालकों समेत हमें नगर के बाहर तक पहुँचाया और हमने किनारे पर घुटने टेककर प्रार्थना की। ⁶ तब एक दूसरे से विदा होकर, हम तो जहाज पर चढ़े, और वे अपने-अपने घर लौट गए।

⁷ जब हम सूर से जलयात्रा पूरी करके पतुलिमयिस* में पहुँचे, और भाइयों को नमस्कार करके उनके साथ एक दिन रहे। ⁸ दूसरे दिन हम वहाँ से चलकर कैसरिया में आए, और फिलिप्पुस सुसमाचार प्रचारक के घर में जो सातों में से एक था, जाकर उसके यहाँ रहे। ⁹ उसकी चार कुंवारी पुत्रियाँ थीं; जो भविष्यद्वाणी करती थीं। (योए. 2:28)

¹⁰ जब हम वहाँ बहुत दिन रह चुके, तो अगबुस नामक एक भविष्यद्वाता यहूदिया से आया। ¹¹ उसने हमारे पास आकर पौलुस का कमरबन्द लिया, और अपने हाथ पाँव बाँधकर कहा, “पवित्र आत्मा यह कहता है, कि जिस मनुष्य का यह कमरबन्द है, उसको यरूशलेम में यहूदी इसी रीति से बाँधेंगे, और अन्यजातियों के हाथ में सौंपेंगे।”

¹² जब हमने ये बातें सुनी, तो हम और वहाँ के लोगों ने उससे विनती की, कि यरूशलेम को न जाए। ¹³ परन्तु पौलुस ने उत्तर दिया, “तुम क्या करते हो, कि रो-रोकर मेरा मन तोड़ते हो? मैं तो प्रभु यीशु के नाम के लिये यरूशलेम में न केवल बाँधे जाने ही के लिये वरन् मरने के लिये भी तैयार हूँ।” ¹⁴ जब उसने न माना तो हम यह कहकर चुप हो गए, “प्रभु की इच्छा पूरी हो।”

¹⁵ उन दिनों के बाद हमने तैयारी की और यरूशलेम को चल दिए। ¹⁶ कैसरिया के भी कुछ चले हमारे साथ हो लिए, और मनासोन नामक साइप्रस के एक पुराने चले को साथ ले आए, कि हम उसके यहाँ टिकें।

¹⁷ जब हम यरूशलेम में पहुँचे, तो भाई बड़े आनन्द के साथ हम से मिले। ¹⁸ दूसरे दिन पौलुस हमें लेकर याकूब के पास गया, जहाँ सब प्राचीन इकट्ठे थे। ¹⁹ तब उसने उन्हें नमस्कार करके, जो-जो काम परमेश्वर ने उसकी सेवकाई के द्वारा अन्यजातियों में किए थे, एक-एक करके सब बताया।

²⁰ उन्होंने यह सुनकर परमेश्वर की महिमा की, फिर उससे कहा, “हे भाई, तू देखता है, कि यहूदियों में से कई हजार ने विश्वास किया है; और सब व्यवस्था के लिये धुन लगाए हैं।” ²¹ और उनको तेरे विषय में सिखाया गया है, कि तू अन्यजातियों में रहनेवाले यहूदियों को मूसा से फिर जाने को सिखाता है, और कहता है, कि न अपने बच्चों का खतना कराओ और न रीतियों पर चलो।

²² तो फिर क्या किया जाए? लोग अवश्य सुनेंगे कि तू यहाँ आया है। ²³ इसलिए जो हम तुझ से कहते हैं, वह कर। हमारे यहाँ चार मनुष्य हैं, जिन्होंने मन्त्रत मानी है। ²⁴ उन्हें लेकर उसके साथ अपने आप को शुद्ध कर; और उनके लिये खर्चा दे, कि वे सिर मुँड़ाएँ। तब सब जान लेंगे, कि जो बातें उन्हें तेरे विषय में सिखाई गई, उनकी कुछ जड़ नहीं है परन्तु तू आप भी व्यवस्था को मानकर उसके अनुसार चलता है। (गिन. 6:5, गिन. 6:13-18, गिन. 6:21)

²⁵ परन्तु उन अन्यजातियों के विषय में जिन्होंने विश्वास किया है, हमने यह निर्णय करके लिख भेजा है कि वे मूर्तियों के सामने बलि किए हुए माँस से, और लहू से, और गला घोंटे हुआ माँस से, और व्यभिचार से, बचे रहें।” ²⁶ तब पौलुस उन मनुष्यों को लेकर, और दूसरे दिन उनके साथ शुद्ध होकर मन्दिर में गया, और वहाँ बता दिया, कि शुद्ध होने के दिन, अर्थात् उनमें से हर एक के लिये चढ़ावा चढ़ाए जाने तक के दिन कब पूरे होंगे। (गिन. 6:13-21)

²⁷ जब वे सात दिन पूरे होने पर थे, तो आसिया के यहूदियों ने पौलुस को मन्दिर में देखकर सब लोगों को भड़काया, और यों चिल्ला-चिल्लाकर उसको पकड़ लिया, ²⁸ “हे इस्राएलियों, सहायता करो; यह वही मनुष्य है, जो लोगों के, और व्यवस्था के, और इस स्थान के विरोध में हर जगह सब लोगों को सिखाता है, यहाँ तक कि यूनानियों को भी मन्दिर में लाकर उसने इस पवित्रस्थान को अपवित्र किया है।” ²⁹ उन्होंने तो इससे पहले इफिसुस वासी त्रुफिमस* को उसके साथ नगर में देखा था, और समझते थे कि पौलुस उसे मन्दिर में ले आया है।

³⁰ तब सारे नगर में कोलाहल मच गया, और लोग दौड़कर इकट्ठे हुए, और पौलुस को पकड़कर मन्दिर के बाहर घसीट लाए, और तुरन्त द्वार बन्द किए गए। ³¹ जब वे उसे मार डालना चाहते थे, तो सैन्य-दल के सरदार को सन्देश पहुँचा कि सारे यरूशलेम में कोलाहल मच रहा है।

³² तब वह तुरन्त सिपाहियों और सूबेदारों को लेकर उनके पास नीचे दौड़ आया; और उन्होंने सैन्य-दल के सरदार को और सिपाहियों को देखकर पौलुस को मारना-पीटना रोक दिया। ³³ तब सैन्य-दल के सरदार ने पास आकर उसे पकड़ लिया; और दो जंजीरों से बाँधने की आज्ञा देकर पूछने लगा, “यह कौन है, और इसने क्या किया है?”

³⁴ परन्तु भीड़ में से कोई कुछ और कोई कुछ चिल्लाते रहे और जब हुल्लड़ के मारे ठीक सच्चाई न जान सका, तो उसे गढ़ में ले जाने की आज्ञा दी। ³⁵ जब वह सीढ़ी पर पहुँचा, तो ऐसा हुआ कि भीड़ के दबाव के मारे सिपाहियों को उसे उठाकर ले जाना पड़ा। ³⁶ क्योंकि लोगों की भीड़ यह चिल्लाती हुई उसके पीछे पड़ी, “उसका अन्त कर दो।”

37 जब वे पौलुस को गढ़ में ले जाने पर थे, तो उसने सैन्य-दल के सरदार से कहा, “क्या मुझे आज्ञा है कि मैं तुझ से कुछ कहूँ?” उसने कहा, “क्या तू यूनानी जानता है? 38 क्या तू वह मिस्री नहीं, जो इन दिनों से पहले बलवाई बनाकर चार हजार हथियारबंद लोगों को जंगल में ले गया?”

39 पौलुस ने कहा, “मैं तो तरसुस का यहूदी मनुष्य हूँ! किलिकिया के प्रसिद्ध नगर का निवासी हूँ। और मैं तुझ से विनती करता हूँ, कि मुझे लोगों से बातें करने दे।” 40 जब उसने आज्ञा दी, तो पौलुस ने सीढ़ी पर खड़े होकर लोगों को हाथ से संकेत किया। जब वे चुप हो गए, तो वह इब्रानी भाषा में बोलने लगा:

Chapter 22

¹ “हे भाइयों और पिताओं, मेरा प्रत्युत्तर सुनो, जो मैं अब तुम्हारे सामने कहता हूँ।”

² वे यह सुनकर कि वह उनसे इब्रानी भाषा में बोलता है, वे चुप रहे। तब उसने कहा:

³ “मैं तो यहूदी शिक्षा पाए हूँ, जो किलिकिया के तरसुस में जन्मा; परन्तु इस नगर में गमलीएल* के पाँवों के पास बैठकर शिक्षा प्राप्त की, और पूर्वजों की व्यवस्था भी ठीक रीति पर सिखाया गया; और परमेश्वर के लिये ऐसी धुन लगाए था, जैसे तुम सब आज लगाए हो। ⁴ मैंने पुरुष और स्त्री दोनों को बाँधकर, और बन्दीगृह में डालकर, इस पंथ को यहाँ तक सताया, कि उन्हें मरवा भी डाला। ⁵ स्वयं महायाजक और सब पुरनिए गवाह हैं; कि उनमें से मैं भाइयों के नाम पर चिट्ठियाँ लेकर दमिश्क को चला जा रहा था, कि जो वहाँ हों उन्हें दण्ड दिलाने के लिये बाँधकर यरूशलेम में लाऊँ।

⁶ “जब मैं यात्रा करके दमिश्क के निकट पहुँचा, तो ऐसा हुआ कि दोपहर के लगभग अचानक एक बड़ी ज्योति आकाश से मेरे चारों ओर चमकी। ⁷ और मैं भूमि पर गिर पड़ा: और यह वाणी सुना, ‘हे शाऊल, हे शाऊल, तू मुझे क्यों सताता है?’ ⁸ मैंने उत्तर दिया, ‘हे प्रभु, तू कौन है?’ उसने मुझसे कहा, ‘मैं यीशु नासरी हूँ, जिसे तू सताता है।’

⁹ और मेरे साथियों ने ज्योति तो देखी, परन्तु जो मुझसे बोलता था उसकी वाणी न सुनी। ¹⁰ तब मैंने कहा, ‘हे प्रभु, मैं क्या करूँ?’ प्रभु ने मुझसे कहा, ‘उठकर दमिश्क में जा, और जो कुछ तेरे करने के लिये ठहराया गया है वहाँ तुझे सब बता दिया जाएगा।’ ¹¹ जब उस ज्योति के तेज के कारण मुझे कुछ दिखाई न दिया, तो मैं अपने साथियों के हाथ पकड़े हुए दमिश्क में आया।

¹² “तब हनन्याह नाम का व्यवस्था के अनुसार एक भक्त मनुष्य, जो वहाँ के रहनेवाले सब यहूदियों में सुनाम था, मेरे पास आया, ¹³ और खड़ा होकर मुझसे कहा, ‘हे भाई शाऊल, फिर देखने लगा’ उसी घड़ी मेरी आँखें खुल गई और मैंने उसे देखा।

¹⁴ तब उसने कहा, ‘हमारे पूर्वजों के परमेश्वर ने तुझे इसलिए ठहराया है कि तू उसकी इच्छा को जाने, और उस धर्मी को देखे, और उसके मुँह से बातें सुने। ¹⁵ क्योंकि तू उसकी ओर से सब मनुष्यों के सामने उन बातों का गवाह होगा, जो तूने देखी और सुनी हैं।’ ¹⁶ अब क्यों देर करता है? उठ, बपतिस्मा ले, और उसका नाम लेकर* अपने पापों को धो डाल।’ (योए. 2:32)

¹⁷ “जब मैं फिर यरूशलेम में आकर मन्दिर में प्रार्थना कर रहा था, तो बेसुध हो गया। ¹⁸ और उसको देखा कि मुझसे कहता है, ‘जल्दी करके यरूशलेम से झट निकल जा; क्योंकि वे मेरे विषय में तेरी गवाही न मानेंगे।’

¹⁹ मैंने कहा, ‘हे प्रभु वे तो आप जानते हैं, कि मैं तुझ पर विश्वास करनेवालों को बन्दीगृह में डालता और जगह-जगह आराधनालय में पिटवाता था। ²⁰ और जब तेरे गवाह स्तिफनुस का लहू बहाया जा रहा था तब भी मैं वहाँ खड़ा था, और इस बात में सहमत था, और उसके हत्यारों के कपड़ों की रखवाली करता था।’

²¹ और उसने मुझसे कहा, ‘चला जा: क्योंकि मैं तुझे अन्यजातियों के पास दूर-दूर भेजूँगा।’”

²² वे इस बात तक उसकी सुनते रहे; तब ऊँचे शब्द से चिल्लाए, “ऐसे मनुष्य का अन्त करो; उसका जीवित रहना उचित नहीं!” ²³ जब वे चिल्लाते और कपड़े फेंकते और आकाश में धूल उड़ाते थे*; ²⁴ तो सैन्य-दल के सूबेदार ने कहा, “इसे गढ़ में ले जाओ; और कोड़े मारकर जाँचो, कि मैं जानूँ कि लोग किस कारण उसके विरोध में ऐसा चिल्ला रहे हैं।”

²⁵ जब उन्होंने उसे तसमों से बाँधा तो पौलुस ने उस सूबेदार से जो उसके पास खड़ा था कहा, “क्या यह उचित है, कि तुम एक रोमी मनुष्य को, और वह भी बिना दोषी ठहराए हुए कोड़े मारो?” ²⁶ सूबेदार ने यह सुनकर सैन्य-दल के सरदार के पास जाकर कहा, “तू यह क्या करता है? यह तो रोमी मनुष्य है।”

²⁷ तब सैन्य-दल के सरदार ने उसके पास आकर कहा, “मुझे बता, क्या तू रोमी है?” उसने कहा, “हाँ।” ²⁸ यह सुनकर सैन्य-दल के सरदार ने कहा, “मैंने रोमी होने का पद बहुत रुपये देकर पाया है।” पौलुस ने कहा, “मैं तो जन्म से रोमी हूँ।” ²⁹ तब जो लोग उसे जाँचने पर थे, वे तुरन्त उसके पास से हट गए; और सैन्य-दल का सरदार भी यह जानकर कि यह रोमी है, और उसने उसे बाँधा है, डर गया।

³⁰ दूसरे दिन वह ठीक-ठीक जानने की इच्छा से कि यहूदी उस पर क्यों दोष लगाते हैं, इसलिए उसके बन्धन खोल दिए; और प्रधान याजकों और सारी महासभा को इकट्ठे होने की आज्ञा दी, और पौलुस को नीचे ले जाकर उनके सामने खड़ा कर दिया।

Chapter 23

¹ पौलुस ने महासभा की ओर टकटकी लगाकर देखा, और कहा, “हे भाइयों, मैंने आज तक परमेश्वर के लिये बिलकुल सच्चे विवेक से जीवन बिताया है।” ² हनन्याह महायाजक ने, उनको जो उसके पास खड़े थे, उसके मुँह पर थप्पड़ मारने की आज्ञा दी। ³ तब पौलुस ने उससे कहा, “हे चुना फिरी हुई भीत, परमेश्वर तुझे मारेगा। तू व्यवस्था के अनुसार मेरा न्याय करने को बैठा है, और फिर क्या व्यवस्था के विरुद्ध मुझे मारने की आज्ञा देता है?” (लैव्य. 19:15, यह. 13:10-15)

⁴ जो पास खड़े थे, उन्होंने कहा, “क्या तू परमेश्वर के महायाजक को बुरा-भला कहता है?” ⁵ पौलुस ने कहा, “हे भाइयों, मैं नहीं जानता था, कि यह महायाजक है; क्योंकि लिखा है,

‘अपने लोगों के प्रधान को बुरा न कह’।” (निर्ग. 22:28)

⁶ तब पौलुस ने यह जानकर, कि एक दल सदूकियों और दूसरा फरीसियों का हैं, महासभा में पुकारकर कहा, “हे भाइयों, मैं फरीसी और फरीसियों के वंश का हूँ, मरे हुओं की आशा और पुनरुत्थान के विषय में मेरा मुकद्दमा हो रहा है।” ⁷ जब उसने यह बात कही तो फरीसियों और सदूकियों में झगड़ा होने लगा; और सभा में फूट पड़ गई। ⁸ क्योंकि सदूकी तो यह कहते हैं, कि न पुनरुत्थान है, न स्वर्गदूत और न आत्मा है; परन्तु फरीसी इन सबको मानते हैं।

⁹ तब बड़ा हल्ला मचा और कुछ शास्त्री जो फरीसियों के दल के थे, उठकर यों कहकर झगड़ने लगे, “हम इस मनुष्य में कुछ बुराई नहीं पाते; और यदि कोई आत्मा या स्वर्गदूत उससे बोला है तो फिर क्या?” ¹⁰ जब बहुत झगड़ा हुआ, तो सैन्य-दल के सरदार ने इस डर से कि वे पौलुस के टुकड़े-टुकड़े न कर डालें, सैन्य-दल को आज्ञा दी कि उतरकर उसको उनके बीच में से जबरदस्ती निकालो, और गढ़ में ले आओ।

¹¹ उसी रात प्रभु ने उसके पास आ खड़े होकर कहा, “हे पौलुस, धैर्य रख; क्योंकि जैसी तूने यरूशलेम में मेरी गवाही दी, वैसी ही तुझे रोम में भी गवाही देनी होगी।”

¹² जब दिन हुआ, तो यहूदियों ने एका किया, और शपथ खाई कि जब तक हम पौलुस को मार न डालें, यदि हम खाएँ या पीएँ तो हम पर धिक्कार। ¹³ जिन्होंने यह शपथ खाई थी, वे चालीस जन से अधिक थे।

¹⁴ उन्होंने प्रधान याजकों और प्राचीनों के पास आकर कहा, “हमने यह ठाना है कि जब तक हम पौलुस को मार न डालें, तब तक यदि कुछ भी खाएँ, तो हम पर धिक्कार है।” ¹⁵ इसलिए अब महासभा समेत सैन्य-दल के सरदार को समझाओ, कि उसे तुम्हारे पास ले आएँ, मानो कि तुम उसके विषय में और भी ठीक से जाँच करना चाहते हो, और हम उसके पहुँचने से पहले ही उसे मार डालने के लिये तैयार रहेंगे।”

¹⁶ और पौलुस के भांजे ने सुना कि वे उसकी घात में हैं, तो गढ़ में जाकर पौलुस को सन्देश दिया। ¹⁷ पौलुस ने सूबेदारों में से एक को अपने पास बुलाकर कहा, “इस जवान को सैन्य-दल के सरदार के पास ले जाओ, यह उससे कुछ कहना चाहता है।”

¹⁸ अतः उसने उसको सैन्य-दल के सरदार के पास ले जाकर कहा, “बन्दी पौलुस ने मुझे बुलाकर विनती की, कि यह जवान सैन्य-दल के सरदार से कुछ कहना चाहता है; इसे उसके पास ले जा।” ¹⁹ सैन्य-दल के सरदार ने उसका हाथ पकड़कर, और उसे अलग ले जाकर पूछा, “तू मुझसे क्या कहना चाहता है?”

²⁰ उसने कहा, “यहूदियों ने एका किया है, कि तुझ से विनती करें कि कल पौलुस को महासभा में लाएँ, मानो तू और ठीक से उसकी जाँच करना चाहता है।” ²¹ परन्तु उनकी मत मानना, क्योंकि उनमें से चालीस के ऊपर मनुष्य उसकी घात में हैं, जिन्होंने यह ठान लिया है कि जब तक वे पौलुस को मार न डालें, तब तक न खाएँगे और न पीएँगे, और अब वे तैयार हैं और तेरे वचन की प्रतीक्षा कर रहे हैं।”

²² तब सैन्य-दल के सरदार ने जवान को यह निर्देश देकर विदा किया, “किसी से न कहना कि तूने मुझ को ये बातें बताई हैं।”

²³ उसने तब दो सूबेदारों को बुलाकर कहा, “दो सौ सिपाही, सत्तर सवार, और दो सौ भालैत को कैसरिया जाने के लिये तैयार कर रख, तू रात के तीसरे पहर को निकलना।” ²⁴ और पौलुस की सवारी के लिये घोड़े तैयार रखो कि उसे फेलिक्स राज्यपाल* के पास सुरक्षित पहुँचा दें।”

²⁵ उसने इस प्रकार की चिट्ठी भी लिखी:

²⁶ “महाप्रतापी फेलिक्स राज्यपाल को क्लौदियुस लूसियास को नमस्कार; ²⁷ इस मनुष्य को यहूदियों ने पकड़कर मार डालना चाहा, परन्तु जब मैंने जाना कि वो रोमी है, तो सैन्य-दल लेकर छुड़ा लाया।

²⁸ और मैं जानना चाहता था, कि वे उस पर किस कारण दोष लगाते हैं, इसलिए उसे उनकी महासभा में ले गया। ²⁹ तब मैंने जान लिया, कि वे अपनी व्यवस्था के विवादों के विषय में उस पर दोष लगाते हैं, परन्तु मार डाले जाने या बाँधे जाने के योग्य उसमें कोई दोष नहीं। ³⁰ और जब मुझे बताया गया, कि वे इस मनुष्य की घात में लगे हैं तो मैंने तुरन्त उसको तेरे पास भेज दिया; और मुद्दयों को भी आज्ञा दी, कि तेरे सामने उस पर आरोप लगाएँ।”

³¹ अतः जैसे सिपाहियों को आज्ञा दी गई थी, वैसे ही पौलुस को लेकर रातों-रात अन्तिपत्रिस में लाएँ। ³² दूसरे दिन वे सवारों को उसके साथ जाने के लिये छोड़कर आप गढ़ को लौटे। ³³ उन्होंने कैसरिया में पहुँचकर राज्यपाल को चिट्ठी दी; और पौलुस को भी उसके सामने खड़ा किया।

³⁴ उसने पढ़कर पूछा, “यह किस प्रदेश का है?” ³⁵ और जब जान लिया कि किलिकिया का है; तो उससे कहा, “जब तेरे मुद्दई भी आएँगे, तो मैं तेरा मुकद्दमा करूँगा।” और उसने उसे हेरोदेस के किले में, पहरों में रखने की आज्ञा दी।

Chapter 24

¹ पाँच दिन के बाद हनन्याह महायाजक कई प्राचीनों और तिरतुल्लुस नामक किसी वकील को साथ लेकर आया; उन्होंने राज्यपाल के सामने पौलुस पर दोषारोपण किया। ² जब वह बुलाया गया तो तिरतुल्लुस उस पर दोष लगाकर कहने लगा, “हे महाप्रतापी फेलिक्स, तेरे द्वारा हमें जो बड़ा कुशल होता है; और तेरे प्रबन्ध से इस जाति के लिये कितनी बुराइयाँ सुधरती जाती हैं।

³ इसको हम हर जगह और हर प्रकार से धन्यवाद के साथ मानते हैं।

⁴ परन्तु इसलिए कि तुझे और दुःख नहीं देना चाहता, मैं तुझ से विनती करता हूँ, कि कृपा करके हमारी दो एक बातें सुन ले। ⁵ क्योंकि हमने इस मनुष्य को उपद्रवी और जगत के सारे यहूदियों में बलवा करानेवाला, और नासरियों के कुपंथ का मुखिया पाया है। ⁶ उसने मन्दिर को अशुद्ध करना चाहा*, और तब हमने उसे बन्दी बना लिया। [हमने उसे अपनी व्यवस्था के अनुसार दण्ड दिया होता;

⁷ परन्तु सैन्य-दल के सरदार लूसियास ने आकर उसे बलपूर्वक हमारे हाथों से छीन लिया, ⁸ और इस पर दोष लगाने वालों को तेरे सम्मुख आने की आज्ञा दी।] इन सब बातों को जिनके विषय में हम उस पर दोष लगाते हैं, तू स्वयं उसको जाँच करके जान लेगा।” ⁹ यहूदियों ने भी उसका साथ देकर कहा, ये बातें इसी प्रकार की हैं।

¹⁰ जब राज्यपाल ने पौलुस को बोलने के लिये संकेत किया तो उसने उत्तर दिया: “मैं यह जानकर कि तू बहुत वर्षों से इस जाति का न्याय करता है, आनन्द से अपना प्रत्युत्तर देता हूँ, ¹¹ तू आप जान सकता है, कि जब से मैं यरूशलेम में आराधना करने को आया, मुझे बारह दिन से ऊपर नहीं हुए। ¹² उन्होंने मुझे न मन्दिर में, न आराधनालयों में, न नगर में किसी से विवाद करते या ना भीड़ लगाते पाया; ¹³ और न तो वे उन बातों को, जिनके विषय में वे अब मुझ पर दोष लगाते हैं, तेरे सामने उन्हें सच प्रमाणित कर सकते हैं।

¹⁴ परन्तु यह मैं तेरे सामने मान लेता हूँ, कि जिस पंथ को वे कुपंथ कहते हैं, उसी की रीति पर मैं अपने पूर्वजों के परमेश्वर* की सेवा करता हूँ; और जो बातें व्यवस्था और भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की पुस्तकों में लिखी है, उन सब पर विश्वास करता हूँ। ¹⁵ और परमेश्वर से आशा रखता हूँ जो वे आप भी रखते हैं, कि धर्मी और अधर्मी दोनों का जी उठना होगा। (दानि. 12:2) ¹⁶ इससे मैं आप भी यत्न करता हूँ, कि परमेश्वर की और मनुष्यों की ओर मेरा विवेक सदा निर्दोष रहे।

¹⁷ बहुत वर्षों के बाद मैं अपने लोगों को दान पहुँचाने, और भेंट चढ़ाने आया था। ¹⁸ उन्होंने मुझे मन्दिर में, शुद्ध दशा में, बिना भीड़ के साथ, और बिना दंगा करते हुए इस काम में पाया। परन्तु वहाँ आसिया के कुछ यहूदी थे - और उनको उचित था, ¹⁹ कि यदि मेरे विरोध में उनकी कोई बात हो तो यहाँ तेरे सामने आकर मुझ पर दोष लगाते हैं।

²⁰ या ये आप ही कहें, कि जब मैं महासभा के सामने खड़ा था, तो उन्होंने मुझ में कौन सा अपराध पाया? ²¹ इस एक बात को छोड़ जो मैंने उनके बीच में खड़े होकर पुकारकर कहा था, ‘मरे हुएओं के जी उठने के विषय में आज मेरा तुम्हारे सामने मुकद्दमा हो रहा है’।”

²² फेलिक्स ने जो इस पंथ की बातें ठीक-ठीक जानता था, उन्हें यह कहकर टाल दिया, “जब सैन्य-दल का सरदार लूसियास आएगा, तो तुम्हारी बात का निर्णय करूँगा।” ²³ और सूबेदार को आज्ञा दी, कि पौलुस को कुछ छूट में रखकर रखवाली करना, और उसके मित्रों में से किसी को भी उसकी सेवा करने से न रोकना।

²⁴ कुछ दिनों के बाद फेलिक्स अपनी पत्नी द्रुसिल्ला* को, जो यहूदिनी थी, साथ लेकर आया और पौलुस को बुलवाकर उस विश्वास के विषय में जो मसीह यीशु पर है, उससे सुना। ²⁵ जब वह धार्मिकता और संयम और आनेवाले न्याय की चर्चा कर रहा था, तो फेलिक्स ने भयभीत होकर उत्तर दिया, “अभी तो जा; अवसर पा कर मैं तुझे फिर बुलाऊँगा।”

²⁶ उसे पौलुस से कुछ धन मिलने की भी आशा थी; इसलिए और भी बुला-बुलाकर उससे बातें किया करता था। ²⁷ परन्तु जब दो वर्ष बीत गए, तो पुरकियुस फेस्तुस, फेलिक्स की जगह पर आया, और फेलिक्स यहूदियों को खुश करने की इच्छा से पौलुस को बन्दी ही छोड़ गया।

Chapter 25

¹ फेस्तुस उस प्रान्त में पहुँचकर तीन दिन के बाद कैसरिया से यरूशलेम को गया। ² तब प्रधान याजकों ने, और यहूदियों के प्रमुख लोगों ने, उसके सामने पौलुस पर दोषारोपण की; ³ और उससे विनती करके उसके विरोध में यह चाहा कि वह उसे यरूशलेम में बुलवाए, क्योंकि वे उसे रास्ते ही में मार डालने की घात* लगाए हुए थे।

⁴ फेस्तुस ने उत्तर दिया, “पौलुस कैसरिया में कैदी है, और मैं स्वयं जल्द वहाँ जाऊँगा।” ⁵ फिर कहा, “तुम से जो अधिकार रखते हैं, वे साथ चलें, और यदि इस मनुष्य ने कुछ अनुचित काम किया है, तो उस पर दोष लगाएँ।”

⁶ उनके बीच कोई आठ दस दिन रहकर वह कैसरिया गया: और दूसरे दिन न्याय आसन पर बैठकर पौलुस को लाने की आज्ञा दी। ⁷ जब वह आया, तो जो यहूदी यरूशलेम से आए थे, उन्होंने आस-पास खड़े होकर उस पर बहुत से गम्भीर दोष लगाए, जिनका प्रमाण वे नहीं दे सकते थे। ⁸ परन्तु पौलुस ने उत्तर दिया, “मैंने न तो यहूदियों की व्यवस्था के और न मन्दिर के, और न कैसर के विरुद्ध कोई अपराध किया है।”

⁹ तब फेस्तुस ने यहूदियों को खुश करने की इच्छा से पौलुस को उत्तर दिया, “क्या तू चाहता है कि यरूशलेम को जाए; और वहाँ मेरे सामने तेरा यह मुकद्दमा तय किया जाए?”

¹⁰ पौलुस ने कहा, “मैं कैसर के न्याय आसन के सामने खड़ा हूँ: मेरे मुकद्दमें का यहीं फैसला होना चाहिए। जैसा तू अच्छी तरह जानता है, यहूदियों का मैंने कुछ अपराध नहीं किया।

¹¹ यदि अपराधी हूँ और मार डाले जाने योग्य कोई काम किया है, तो मरने से नहीं मुकरता; परन्तु जिन बातों का ये मुझ पर दोष लगाते हैं, यदि उनमें से कोई बात सच न ठहरे, तो कोई मुझे उनके हाथ नहीं सौंप सकता। मैं कैसर की दोहाई देता हूँ।” ¹² तब फेस्तुस ने मंत्रियों की सभा के साथ विचार करके उत्तर दिया, “तूने कैसर की दोहाई दी है, तो तू कैसर के पास ही जाएगा।”

¹³ कुछ दिन बीतने के बाद अग्रिप्पा राजा* और बिरनीके ने कैसरिया में आकर फेस्तुस से भेंट की। ¹⁴ उनके बहुत दिन वहाँ रहने के बाद फेस्तुस ने पौलुस के विषय में राजा को बताया, “एक मनुष्य है, जिसे फेलिक्स बन्दी छोड़ गया है।” ¹⁵ जब मैं यरूशलेम में था, तो प्रधान याजकों और यहूदियों के प्राचीनों ने उस पर दोषारोपण किया और चाहा, कि उस पर दण्ड की आज्ञा दी जाए। ¹⁶ परन्तु मैंने उनको उत्तर दिया, कि रोमियों की यह रीति नहीं, कि किसी मनुष्य को दण्ड के लिये सौंप दें, जब तक आरोपी को अपने दोष लगाने वालों के सामने खड़े होकर दोष के उत्तर देने का अवसर न मिले।

¹⁷ अतः जब वे यहाँ उपस्थित हुए, तो मैंने कुछ देर न की, परन्तु दूसरे ही दिन न्याय आसन पर बैठकर, उस मनुष्य को की आज्ञा दी। ¹⁸ जब उसके मुद्दे खड़े हुए, तो उन्होंने ऐसी बुरी बातों का दोष नहीं लगाया, जैसा मैं समझता था। ¹⁹ परन्तु अपने मत के, और यीशु नामक किसी मनुष्य के विषय में जो मर गया था, और पौलुस उसको जीवित बताता था, विवाद करते थे। ²⁰ और मैं उलझन में था, कि इन बातों का पता कैसे लगाऊँ? इसलिए मैंने उससे पूछा, ‘क्या तू यरूशलेम जाएगा, कि वहाँ इन बातों का फैसला हो?’

²¹ परन्तु जब पौलुस ने दोहाई दी, कि मेरे मुकद्दमें का फैसला महाराजाधिराज के यहाँ हो; तो मैंने आज्ञा दी, कि जब तक उसे कैसर के पास न भेजूँ, उसकी रखवाली की जाए।” ²² तब अग्रिप्पा ने फेस्तुस से कहा, “मैं भी उस मनुष्य की सुनना चाहता हूँ। उसने कहा, “तू कल सुन लेगा।”

²³ अतः दूसरे दिन, जब अग्रिप्पा और बिरनीके बड़ी धूमधाम से आकर सैन्य-दल के सरदारों और नगर के प्रमुख लोगों के साथ दरबार में पहुँचे। तब फेस्तुस ने आज्ञा दी, कि वे पौलुस को ले आएँ। ²⁴ फेस्तुस ने कहा, “हे महाराजा अग्रिप्पा, और हे सब मनुष्यों जो यहाँ हमारे साथ हो, तुम इस मनुष्य को देखते हो, जिसके विषय में सारे यहूदियों ने यरूशलेम में और यहाँ भी चिल्ला-चिल्लाकर मुझसे विनती की, कि इसका जीवित रहना उचित नहीं।

²⁵ परन्तु मैंने जान लिया कि उसने ऐसा कुछ नहीं किया कि मार डाला जाए; और जब कि उसने आप ही महाराजाधिराज की दोहाई दी, तो मैंने उसे भेजने का निर्णय किया। ²⁶ परन्तु मैंने उसके विषय में कोई ठीक बात नहीं पाई कि महाराजाधिराज को लिखूँ*, इसलिए मैं उसे तुम्हारे सामने और विशेष करके हे राजा अग्रिप्पा तेरे सामने लाया हूँ, कि जाँचने के बाद मुझे कुछ लिखने को मिले। ²⁷ क्योंकि बन्दी को भेजना और जो दोष उस पर लगाए गए, उन्हें न बताना, मुझे व्यर्थ समझ पड़ता है।”

Chapter 26

¹ अग्रिप्पा ने पौलुस से कहा, “तुझे अपने विषय में बोलने की अनुमति है।” तब पौलुस हाथ बढ़ाकर उत्तर देने लगा,

² “हे राजा अग्रिप्पा, जितनी बातों का यहूदी मुझ पर दोष लगाते हैं, आज तेरे सामने उनका उत्तर देने में मैं अपने को धन्य समझता हूँ, ³ विशेष करके इसलिए कि तू यहूदियों के सब प्रथाओं और विवादों को जानता है*। अतः मैं विनती करता हूँ, धीरज से मेरी सुन ले।

⁴ “जैसा मेरा चाल-चलन आरम्भ से अपनी जाति के बीच और यरूशलेम में जैसा था, यह सब यहूदी जानते हैं। ⁵ वे यदि गवाही देना चाहते हैं, तो आरम्भ से मुझे पहचानते हैं, कि मैं फरीसी होकर अपने धर्म के सबसे खरे पंथ के अनुसार चला।

⁶ और अब उस प्रतिज्ञा की आशा के कारण जो परमेश्वर ने हमारे पूर्वजों से की थी, मुझ पर मुकद्दमा चल रहा है। ⁷ उसी प्रतिज्ञा के पूरे होने की आशा लगाए हुए, हमारे बारहों गोत्र अपने सारे मन से रात-दिन परमेश्वर की सेवा करते आए हैं। हे राजा, इसी आशा के विषय में यहूदी मुझ पर दोष लगाते हैं। ⁸ जब कि परमेश्वर मरे हुआ को जिलाता है*, तो तुम्हारे यहाँ यह बात क्यों विश्वास के योग्य नहीं समझी जाती?

⁹ “मैंने भी समझा था कि यीशु नासरी के नाम के विरोध में मुझे बहुत कुछ करना चाहिए। ¹⁰ और मैंने यरूशलेम में ऐसा ही किया; और प्रधान याजकों से अधिकार पा कर बहुत से पवित्र लोगों को बन्दीगृह में डाला, और जब वे मार डाले जाते थे, तो मैं भी उनके विरोध में अपनी सम्मति देता था। ¹¹ और हर आराधनालय में मैं उन्हें ताड़ना दिला-दिलाकर यीशु की निन्दा करवाता था, यहाँ तक कि क्रोध के मारे ऐसा पागल हो गया कि बाहर के नगरों में भी जाकर उन्हें सताता था।

¹² “इसी धुन में जब मैं प्रधान याजकों से अधिकार और आज्ञा-पत्र लेकर दमिश्क को जा रहा था; ¹³ तो हे राजा, मार्ग में दोपहर के समय मैंने आकाश से सूर्य के तेज से भी बढ़कर एक ज्योति, अपने और अपने साथ चलनेवालों के चारों ओर चमकती हुई देखी। ¹⁴ और जब हम सब भूमि पर गिर पड़े, तो मैंने इब्रानी भाषा में, मुझसे कहते हुए यह वाणी सुनी, ‘हे शाऊल, हे शाऊल, तू मुझे क्यों सताता है? पैसे पर लात मारना तेरे लिये कठिन है।’

¹⁵ मैंने कहा, ‘हे प्रभु, तू कौन है?’ प्रभु ने कहा, ‘मैं यीशु हूँ, जिसे तू सताता है। ¹⁶ परन्तु तू उठ, अपने पाँवों पर खड़ा हो; क्योंकि मैंने तुझे इसलिए दर्शन दिया है कि तुझे उन बातों का भी सेवक और गवाह ठहराऊँ, जो तूने देखी हैं, और उनका भी जिनके लिये मैं तुझे दर्शन दूँगा। (यहे. 2:1) ¹⁷ और मैं तुझे तेरे लोगों से और अन्यजातियों से बचाता रहूँगा, जिनके पास मैं अब तुझे इसलिए भेजता हूँ। (1 इति. 16:35) ¹⁸ कि तू उनकी आँखें खोले, कि वे अंधकार से ज्योति की ओर*, और शैतान के अधिकार से परमेश्वर की ओर फिरें; कि पापों की क्षमा, और उन लोगों के साथ जो मुझ पर विश्वास करने से पवित्र किए गए हैं, विरासत पाएँ।’ (व्य. 33:3-4, यशा. 35:5-6, यशा. 42:7, यशा. 42:16, यशा. 61:1)

¹⁹ अतः हे राजा अग्रिप्पा, मैंने उस स्वर्गीय दर्शन की बात न टाली, ²⁰ परन्तु पहले दमिश्क के, फिर यरूशलेम के रहनेवालों को, तब यहूदिया के सारे देश में और अन्यजातियों को समझाता रहा, कि मन फिराओ और परमेश्वर की ओर फिर कर मन फिराव के योग्य काम करो। ²¹ इन बातों के कारण यहूदी मुझे मन्दिर में पकड़कर मार डालने का यत्न करते थे।

²² परन्तु परमेश्वर की सहायता से मैं आज तक बना हूँ और छोटे बड़े सभी के सामने गवाही देता हूँ, और उन बातों को छोड़ कुछ नहीं कहता, जो भविष्यद्वक्ताओं और मूसा ने भी कहा कि होनेवाली हैं, ²³ कि मसीह को दुःख उठाना होगा, और वही सबसे पहले मरे हुआ में से जी उठकर, हमारे लोगों में और अन्यजातियों में ज्योति का प्रचार करेगा।” (यशा. 42:6, यशा. 49:6)

²⁴ जब वह इस रीति से उत्तर दे रहा था, तो फेस्तुस ने ऊँचे शब्द से कहा, “हे पौलुस, तू पागल है। बहुत विद्या ने तुझे पागल कर दिया है।” ²⁵ परन्तु उसने कहा, “हे महाप्रतापी फेस्तुस, मैं पागल नहीं, परन्तु सच्चाई और बुद्धि की बातें कहता हूँ। ²⁶ राजा भी जिसके सामने मैं निडर होकर बोल रहा हूँ, ये बातें जानता है, और मुझे विश्वास है, कि इन बातों में से कोई उससे छिपी नहीं, क्योंकि वह घटना तो कोने में नहीं हुई।

²⁷ हे राजा अग्रिप्पा, क्या तू भविष्यद्वक्ताओं का विश्वास करता है? हाँ, मैं जानता हूँ, कि तू विश्वास करता है।” ²⁸ अब अग्रिप्पा ने पौलुस से कहा, “क्या तू थोड़े ही समझाने से मुझे मसीही बनाना चाहता है?” ²⁹ पौलुस ने कहा, “परमेश्वर से मेरी प्रार्थना यह है कि क्या थोड़े में, क्या बहुत में, केवल तू ही नहीं, परन्तु जितने लोग आज मेरी सुनते हैं, मेरे इन बन्धनों को छोड़ वे मेरे समान हो जाएँ।”

³⁰ तब राजा और राज्यपाल और बिरनीके और उनके साथ बैठनेवाले उठ खड़े हुए; ³¹ और अलग जाकर आपस में कहने लगे, “यह मनुष्य ऐसा तो कुछ नहीं करता, जो मृत्यु-दण्ड या बन्दीगृह में डाले जाने के योग्य हो*। ³² अग्रिप्पा ने फेस्तुस से कहा, “यदि यह मनुष्य कैसर की दोहाई न देता, तो छूट सकता था।”

Chapter 27

- ¹ जब यह निश्चित हो गया कि हम जहाज द्वारा इतालिया जाएँ, तो उन्होंने पौलुस और कुछ अन्य बन्दियों को भी यूलियुस नामक औगुस्तुस की सैन्य-दल के एक सूबेदार के हाथ सौंप दिया। ² अद्रमुत्तियुम* के एक जहाज पर जो आसिया के किनारे की जगहों में जाने पर था, चढ़कर हमने उसे खोल दिया, और अरिस्तर्खुस नामक थिस्सलुनीके का एक मकिदूनी हमारे साथ था।
- ³ दूसरे दिन हमने सैदा में लंगर डाला और यूलियुस ने पौलुस पर कृपा करके उसे मित्रों के यहाँ जाने दिया कि उसका सत्कार किया जाए। ⁴ वहाँ से जहाज खोलकर हवा विरुद्ध होने के कारण हम साइप्रस की आड़ में होकर चले; ⁵ और किलिकिया और पंफूलिया के निकट के समुद्र में होकर लूसिया* के मूरा में उतरे। ⁶ वहाँ सूबेदार को सिकन्दरिया का एक जहाज इतालिया जाता हुआ मिला, और उसने हमें उस पर चढ़ा दिया।
- ⁷ जब हम बहुत दिनों तक धीरे-धीरे चलकर कठिनता से कनिदुस के सामने पहुँचे, तो इसलिए कि हवा हमें आगे बढ़ने न देती थी, हम सलमोने के सामने से होकर क्रेते की आड़ में चले; ⁸ और उसके किनारे-किनारे कठिनता से चलकर 'शुभलंगरबारी' नामक एक जगह पहुँचे, जहाँ से लसया नगर निकट था।
- ⁹ जब बहुत दिन बीत गए, और जलयात्रा में जोखिम इसलिए होती थी कि उपवास के दिन अब बीत चुके थे, तो पौलुस ने उन्हें यह कहकर चेतावनी दी, ¹⁰ "हे सज्जनों, मुझे ऐसा जान पड़ता है कि इस यात्रा में विपत्ति और बहुत हानि, न केवल माल और जहाज की वरन् हमारे प्राणों की भी होनेवाली है।" ¹¹ परन्तु सूबेदार ने कप्तान और जहाज के स्वामी की बातों को पौलुस की बातों से बढ़कर माना।
- ¹² वह बन्दरगाह जाड़ा काटने के लिये अच्छा न था; इसलिए बहुतांश का विचार हुआ कि वहाँ से जहाज खोलकर यदि किसी रीति से हो सके तो फीनिक्स* में पहुँचकर जाड़ा काटें। यह तो क्रेते का एक बन्दरगाह है जो दक्षिण-पश्चिम और उत्तर-पश्चिम की ओर खुलता है।
- ¹³ जब दक्षिणी हवा बहने लगी, तो उन्होंने सोचा कि उन्हें जिसकी जरूरत थी वह उनके पास थी, इसलिए लंगर उठाया और किनारे के किनारे, समुद्र तट के पास चल दिए।
- ¹⁴ परन्तु थोड़ी देर में जमीन की ओर से एक बड़ी आँधी उठी, जो 'यूरकुलीन' कहलाती है। ¹⁵ जब आँधी जहाज पर लगी, तब वह हवा के सामने ठहर न सका, अतः हमने उसे बहने दिया, और इसी तरह बहते हुए चले गए। ¹⁶ तब कौदा* नामक एक छोटे से टापू की आड़ में बहते-बहते हम कठिनता से डोंगी को वश में कर सके।
- ¹⁷ फिर मल्लाहों ने उसे उठाकर, अनेक उपाय करके जहाज को नीचे से बाँधा, और सुरतिस के रेत पर टिक जाने के भय से पाल और सामान उतार कर बहते हुए चले गए। ¹⁸ और जब हमने आँधी से बहुत हिचकोले और धक्के खाए, तो दूसरे दिन वे जहाज का माल फेंकने लगे;
- ¹⁹ और तीसरे दिन उन्होंने अपने हाथों से जहाज का साज-सामान भी फेंक दिया। ²⁰ और जब बहुत दिनों तक न सूर्य न तारे दिखाई दिए, और बड़ी आँधी चल रही थी, तो अन्त में हमारे बचने की सारी आशा जाती रही।
- ²¹ जब वे बहुत दिन तक भूखे रह चुके, तो पौलुस ने उनके बीच में खड़ा होकर कहा, "हे लोगों, चाहिए था कि तुम मेरी बात मानकर, क्रेते से न जहाज खोलते और न यह विपत्ति आती और न यह हानि उठाते।
- ²² परन्तु अब मैं तुम्हें समझाता हूँ कि ढाढ़स बाँधो, क्योंकि तुम में से किसी के प्राण की हानि न होगी, पर केवल जहाज की। ²³ क्योंकि परमेश्वर जिसका मैं हूँ, और जिसकी सेवा करता हूँ, उसके स्वर्गदूत ने आज रात मेरे पास आकर कहा, ²⁴ 'हे पौलुस, मत डर! तुझे कैसर के सामने खड़ा होना अवश्य है। और देख, परमेश्वर ने सब को जो तेरे साथ यात्रा करते हैं, तुझे दिया है।' ²⁵ इसलिए, हे सज्जनों, ढाढ़स बाँधो; क्योंकि मैं परमेश्वर पर विश्वास करता हूँ, कि जैसा मुझसे कहा गया है, वैसा ही होगा। ²⁶ परन्तु हमें किसी टापू पर जा टिकना होगा।"
- ²⁷ जब चौदहवीं रात हुई, और हम अद्रिया समुद्र में भटक रहे थे, तो आधी रात के निकट मल्लाहों ने अनुमान से जाना कि हम किसी देश के निकट पहुँच रहे हैं। ²⁸ थाह लेकर उन्होंने बीस पुरसा गहरा पाया और थोड़ा आगे बढ़कर फिर थाह ली, तो पन्द्रह पुरसा पाया। ²⁹ तब पत्थरीली जगहों पर पड़ने के डर से उन्होंने जहाज की पीछे चार लंगर डाले, और भोर होने की कामना करते रहे।
- ³⁰ परन्तु जब मल्लाह जहाज पर से भागना चाहते थे, और गलही से लंगर डालने के बहाने डोंगी समुद्र में उतार दी; ³¹ तो पौलुस ने सूबेदार और सिपाहियों से कहा, "यदि ये जहाज पर न रहें, तो तुम भी नहीं बच सकते।" ³² तब सिपाहियों ने रस्से काटकर डोंगी गिरा दी।
- ³³ जब भोर होने पर थी, तो पौलुस ने यह कहकर, सब को भोजन करने को समझाया, "आज चौदह दिन हुए कि तुम आस देखते-देखते भूखे रहे, और कुछ भोजन न किया। ³⁴ इसलिए तुम्हें समझाता हूँ कि कुछ खा लो, जिससे तुम्हारा बचाव हो; क्योंकि तुम में से किसी के सिर का एक बाल भी न गिरेगा।" ³⁵ और यह कहकर उसने रोटी लेकर सब के सामने परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद किया और तोड़कर खाने लगा।
- ³⁶ तब वे सब भी ढाढ़स बाँधकर भोजन करने लगे। ³⁷ हम सब मिलकर जहाज पर दो सौ छिहत्तर जन थे। ³⁸ जब वे भोजन करके तृप्त हुए, तो गेहूँ को समुद्र में फेंककर जहाज हलका करने लगे।

³⁹ जब दिन निकला, तो उन्होंने उस देश को नहीं पहचाना, परन्तु एक खाड़ी देखी जिसका चौरस किनारा था, और विचार किया कि यदि हो सके तो इसी पर जहाज को टिकाएँ। ⁴⁰ तब उन्होंने लंगरों को खोलकर समुद्र में छोड़ दिया और उसी समय पतवारों के बन्धन खोल दिए, और हवा के सामने अगला पाल चढ़ाकर किनारे की ओर चले। ⁴¹ परन्तु दो समुद्र के संगम की जगह पड़कर उन्होंने जहाज को टिकाया, और गलही तो धक्का खाकर गड़ गई, और टल न सकी; परन्तु पिछली लहरों के बल से टूटने लगी।

⁴² तब सिपाहियों का यह विचार हुआ कि बन्दियों को मार डालें; ऐसा न हो कि कोई तैर कर निकल भागे। ⁴³ परन्तु सूबेदार ने पौलुस को बचाने की इच्छा से उन्हें इस विचार से रोका, और यह कहा, कि जो तैर सकते हैं, पहले कूदकर किनारे पर निकल जाएँ। ⁴⁴ और बाकी कोई पटरों पर, और कोई जहाज की और वस्तुओं के सहारे निकल जाए, और इस रीति से सब कोई भूमि पर बच निकले।

Chapter 28

¹ जब हम बच निकले, तो पता चला कि यह टापू माल्टा* कहलाता है। ² और वहाँ के निवासियों ने हम पर अनोखी कृपा की; क्योंकि मेंह के कारण जो बरस रहा था और जाड़े के कारण, उन्होंने आग सुलगाकर हम सब को ठहराया।

³ जब पौलुस ने लकड़ियों का गट्टा बटोरकर आग पर रखा, तो एक साँप* आँच पा कर निकला और उसके हाथ से लिपट गया। ⁴ जब उन निवासियों ने साँप को उसके हाथ में लटकते हुए देखा, तो आपस में कहा, “सचमुच यह मनुष्य हत्यारा है, कि यद्यपि समुद्र से बच गया, तो भी न्याय ने जीवित रहने न दिया।”

⁵ तब उसने साँप को आग में झटक दिया, और उसे कुछ हानि न पहुँची। ⁶ परन्तु वे प्रतीक्षा कर रहे थे कि वह सूज जाएगा, या एकाएक गिरके मर जाएगा, परन्तु जब वे बहुत देर तक देखते रहे और देखा कि उसका कुछ भी नहीं बिगड़ा, तो और ही विचार कर कहा, “यह तो कोई देवता है।”

⁷ उस जगह के आस-पास पुबलियुस नामक उस टापू के प्रधान की भूमि थी: उसने हमें अपने घर ले जाकर तीन दिन मित्रभाव से पहुँचाई की। ⁸ पुबलियुस के पिता तेज बुखार और पेचिश से रोगी पड़ा था। अतः पौलुस ने उसके पास घर में जाकर प्रार्थना की, और उस पर हाथ रखकर उसे चंगा किया। ⁹ जब ऐसा हुआ, तो उस टापू के बाकी बीमार आए, और चंगे किए गए। ¹⁰ उन्होंने हमारा बहुत आदर किया, और जब हम चलने लगे, तो जो कुछ हमारे लिये आवश्यक था, जहाज पर रख दिया।

¹¹ तीन महीने के बाद हम सिकन्दरिया के एक जहाज पर चल निकले, जो उस टापू में जाड़े काट रहा था, और जिसका चिन्ह दियुसकूरी था। ¹² सुरकूसा* में लंगर डाल करके हम तीन दिन ठिके रहे।

¹³ वहाँ से हम घूमकर रेगियुम* में आए; और एक दिन के बाद दक्षिणी हवा चली, तब दूसरे दिन पुतियुली में आए। ¹⁴ वहाँ हमको कुछ भाई मिले, और उनके कहने से हम उनके यहाँ सात दिन तक रहे; और इस रीति से हम रोम को चले। ¹⁵ वहाँ से वे भाई हमारा समाचार सुनकर अप्रियुस के चौक और तीन-सराए तक हमारी भेंट करने को निकल आए, जिन्हें देखकर पौलुस ने परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद किया, और ढाढ़स बाँधा।

¹⁶ जब हम रोम में पहुँचे, तो पौलुस को एक सिपाही के साथ जो उसकी रखवाली करता था, अकेले रहने की आज्ञा हुई।

¹⁷ तीन दिन के बाद उसने यहूदियों के प्रमुख लोगों को बुलाया, और जब वे इकट्ठे हुए तो उनसे कहा, “हे भाइयों, मैंने अपने लोगों के या पूर्वजों की प्रथाओं के विरोध में कुछ भी नहीं किया, फिर भी बन्दी बनाकर यरूशलेम से रोमियों के हाथ सौंपा गया। ¹⁸ उन्होंने मुझे जाँच कर छोड़ देना चाहा, क्योंकि मुझ में मृत्यु के योग्य कोई दोष न था।

¹⁹ परन्तु जब यहूदी इसके विरोध में बोलने लगे, तो मुझे कैसर की दोहाई देनी पड़ी; यह नहीं कि मुझे अपने लोगों पर कोई दोष लगाना था। ²⁰ इसलिए मैंने तुम को बुलाया है, कि तुम से मिलूँ और बातचीत करूँ; क्योंकि इस्राएल की आशा के लिये मैं इस जंजीर से जकड़ा हुआ हूँ।”

²¹ उन्होंने उससे कहा, “न हमने तेरे विषय में यहूदियों से चिट्ठियाँ पाई, और न भाइयों में से किसी ने आकर तेरे विषय में कुछ बताया, और न बुरा कहा। ²² परन्तु तेरा विचार क्या है? वही हम तुझ से सुनना चाहते हैं, क्योंकि हम जानते हैं, कि हर जगह इस मत के विरोध में लोग बातें करते हैं।”

²³ तब उन्होंने उसके लिये एक दिन ठहराया, और बहुत से लोग उसके यहाँ इकट्ठे हुए, और वह परमेश्वर के राज्य की गवाही देता हुआ, और मूसा की व्यवस्था और भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की पुस्तकों से यीशु के विषय में समझा-समझाकर भोर से साँझ तक वर्णन करता रहा। ²⁴ तब कुछ ने उन बातों को मान लिया, और कुछ ने विश्वास न किया।

²⁵ जब आपस में एकमत न हुए, तो पौलुस के इस एक बात के कहने पर चले गए, “पवित्र आत्मा ने यशायाह भविष्यद्वक्ता के द्वारा तुम्हारे पूर्वजों से ठीक ही कहा, ²⁶ ‘जाकर इन लोगों से कह,

कि सुनते तो रहोगे, परन्तु न समझोगे,
और देखते तो रहोगे, परन्तु न बुझोगे;

²⁷ क्योंकि इन लोगों का मन मोटा,
और उनके कान भारी हो गए हैं,
और उन्होंने अपनी आँखें बन्द की हैं,
ऐसा न हो कि वे कभी आँखों से देखें,
और कानों से सुनें,
और मन से समझें
और फिरें,
और मैं उन्हें चंगा करूँ।’ (यशा. 6:9-10)

²⁸ अतः तुम जानो, कि परमेश्वर के इस उद्धार की कथा अन्यजातियों के पास भेजी गई है, और वे सुनेंगे।” (भज. 67:2, भज. 98:3, यशा. 40:5)

²⁹ जब उसने यह कहा तो यहूदी आपस में बहुत विवाद करने लगे और वहाँ से चले गए।

30 और पौलुस पूरे दो वर्ष अपने किराये के घर में रहा, **31** और जो उसके पास आते थे, उन सबसे मिलता रहा और बिना रोक-टोक बहुत निडर होकर* परमेश्वर के राज्य का प्रचार करता और प्रभु यीशु मसीह की बातें सिखाता रहा।

Romans

Chapter 1

- ¹ पौलस* की ओर से जो यीशु मसीह का दास है, और प्रेरित होने के लिये बुलाया गया, और परमेश्वर के उस सुसमाचार के लिये अलग किया गया है ² जिसकी उसने पहले ही से अपने भविष्यद्वक्ताओं के द्वारा पवित्रशास्त्र में, ³ अपने पुत्र हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के विषय में प्रतिज्ञा की थी, जो शरीर के भाव से तो दाऊद के वंश से उत्पन्न हुआ।
- ⁴ और पवित्रता की आत्मा के भाव से मरे हुएों में से जी उठने के कारण सामर्थ्य के साथ परमेश्वर का पुत्र ठहरा है। ⁵ जिसके द्वारा हमें अनुग्रह और प्रेरिताई मिली कि उसके नाम के कारण सब जातियों के लोग विश्वास करके उसकी मानें, ⁶ जिनमें से तुम भी यीशु मसीह के होने के लिये बुलाए गए हो।
- ⁷ उन सब के नाम जो रोम में परमेश्वर के प्यारे हैं और पवित्र होने* के लिये बुलाए गए हैं: हमारे पिता परमेश्वर और प्रभु यीशु मसीह की ओर से तुम्हें अनुग्रह और शान्ति मिलती रहे। (इफि. 1:2)
- ⁸ पहले मैं तुम सब के लिये यीशु मसीह के द्वारा अपने परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद करता हूँ, कि तुम्हारे विश्वास की चर्चा सारे जगत में हो रही है। ⁹ परमेश्वर जिसकी सेवा मैं अपनी आत्मा से उसके पुत्र के सुसमाचार के विषय में करता हूँ, वही मेरा गवाह है, कि मैं तुम्हें किस प्रकार लगातार स्मरण करता रहता हूँ, ¹⁰ और नित्य अपनी प्रार्थनाओं में विनती करता हूँ, कि किसी रीति से अब भी तुम्हारे पास आने को मेरी यात्रा परमेश्वर की इच्छा से सफल हो।
- ¹¹ क्योंकि मैं तुम से मिलने की लालसा करता हूँ, कि मैं तुम्हें कोई आत्मिक वरदान दूँ जिससे तुम स्थिर हो जाओ, ¹² अर्थात् यह, कि मैं तुम्हारे बीच में होकर तुम्हारे साथ उस विश्वास के द्वारा जो मुझ में, और तुम में है, शान्ति पाऊँ।
- ¹³ और हे भाइयों, मैं नहीं चाहता कि तुम इससे अनजान रहो कि मैंने बार-बार तुम्हारे पास आना चाहा, कि जैसा मुझे और अन्यजातियों में फल मिला, वैसा ही तुम में भी मिले, परन्तु अब तक रुका रहा। ¹⁴ मैं यूनानियों और अन्यभाषियों का, और बुद्धिमानों और निर्बुद्धियों का कर्जदार हूँ। ¹⁵ इसलिए मैं तुम्हें भी जो रोम में रहते हो, सुसमाचार सुनाने को भरसक तैयार हूँ।
- ¹⁶ क्योंकि मैं सुसमाचार से नहीं लज्जाता, इसलिए कि वह हर एक विश्वास करनेवाले के लिये, पहले तो यहूदी, फिर यूनानी के लिये, उद्धार के निमित्त परमेश्वर की सामर्थ्य है। (2 तीमु. 1:8) ¹⁷ क्योंकि उसमें परमेश्वर की धार्मिकता विश्वास से और विश्वास के लिये प्रगट होती है; जैसा लिखा है, “विश्वास से धर्मी जन जीवित रहेगा।” (हब. 2:4, गला. 3:11)
- ¹⁸ परमेश्वर का क्रोध तो उन लोगों की सब अभक्ति और अधर्म पर स्वर्ग से प्रगट होता है, जो सत्य को अधर्म से दबाए रखते हैं। ¹⁹ इसलिए कि परमेश्वर के विषय का ज्ञान उनके मनों में प्रगट है, क्योंकि परमेश्वर ने उन पर प्रगट किया है।
- ²⁰ क्योंकि उसके अनदेखे गुण*, अर्थात् उसकी सनातन सामर्थ्य और परमेश्वरत्व, जगत की सृष्टि के समय से उसके कामों के द्वारा देखने में आते हैं, यहाँ तक कि वे निरुत्तर हैं। (अय्यू. 12:7-9, भज. 19:1) ²¹ इस कारण कि परमेश्वर को जानने पर भी उन्होंने परमेश्वर के योग्य बढ़ाई और धन्यवाद न किया, परन्तु व्यर्थ विचार करने लगे, यहाँ तक कि उनका निर्बुद्धि मन अंधेरा हो गया।
- ²² वे अपने आप को बुद्धिमान जताकर मूर्ख बन गए, (यिर्म. 10:14) ²³ और अविनाशी परमेश्वर की महिमा को नाशवान मनुष्य, और पक्षियों, और चौपायों, और रेंगनेवाले जन्तुओं की मूरत की समानता में बदल डाला। (व्य. 4:15-19, भज. 106:20)
- ²⁴ इस कारण परमेश्वर ने उन्हें उनके मन की अभिलाषाओं के अनुसार अशुद्धता के लिये छोड़ दिया, कि वे आपस में अपने शरीरों का अनादर करें। ²⁵ क्योंकि उन्होंने परमेश्वर की सच्चाई को बदलकर झूठ बना डाला, और सृष्टि की उपासना और सेवा की, न कि उस सृजनहार की जो सदा धन्य है। आमीन। (यिर्म. 13:25, यिर्म. 16:19)
- ²⁶ इसलिए परमेश्वर ने उन्हें नीच कामनाओं के वश में छोड़ दिया; यहाँ तक कि उनकी स्त्रियों ने भी स्वाभाविक व्यवहार को उससे जो स्वभाव के विरुद्ध है, बदल डाला। ²⁷ वैसे ही पुरुष भी स्त्रियों के साथ स्वाभाविक व्यवहार छोड़कर आपस में कामातुर होकर जलने लगे, और पुरुषों ने पुरुषों के साथ निर्लज्ज काम करके अपने भ्रम का ठीक फल पाया। (लैव्य. 18:22, लैव्य. 20:13)
- ²⁸ और जब उन्होंने परमेश्वर को पहचानना न चाहा, इसलिए परमेश्वर ने भी उन्हें उनके निकम्मे मन पर छोड़ दिया; कि वे अनुचित काम करें।
- ²⁹ वे सब प्रकार के अधर्म, और दुष्टता, और लोभ, और बैर-भाव से भर गए; और डाह, और हत्या, और झगड़े, और छल, और ईर्ष्या से भरपूर हो गए, और चुगलखोर, ³⁰ गपशप करनेवाले, निन्दा करनेवाले, परमेश्वर से घृणा करनेवाले, हिंसक, अभिमानी, डींगमार, बुरी-बुरी बातों के बनानेवाले, माता पिता की आज्ञा का उल्लंघन करनेवाले, ³¹ निर्बुद्धि, विश्वासघाती, प्रेम और दया का आभाव है और निर्दयी हो गए।
- ³² वे तो परमेश्वर की यह विधि जानते हैं कि ऐसे-ऐसे काम करनेवाले मृत्यु के दण्ड के योग्य हैं, तो भी न केवल आप ही ऐसे काम करते हैं वरन् करनेवालों से प्रसन्न भी होते हैं।

Chapter 2

¹ इसलिए हे दोष लगानेवाले, तू कोई क्यों न हो, तू निरुत्तर है*; क्योंकि जिस बात में तू दूसरे पर दोष लगाता है, उसी बात में अपने आप को भी दोषी ठहराता है, इसलिए कि तू जो दोष लगाता है, स्वयं ही वही काम करता है। ² और हम जानते हैं कि ऐसे-ऐसे काम करनेवालों पर परमेश्वर की ओर से सच्चे दण्ड की आज्ञा होती है।

³ और हे मनुष्य, तू जो ऐसे-ऐसे काम करनेवालों पर दोष लगाता है, और स्वयं वे ही काम करता है; क्या यह समझता है कि तू परमेश्वर की दण्ड की आज्ञा से बच जाएगा? ⁴ क्या तू उसकी भलाई, और सहनशीलता, और धीरजरूपी धन* को तुच्छ जानता है? और क्या यह नहीं समझता कि परमेश्वर की भलाई तुझे मन फिराव को सिखाती है?

⁵ पर अपनी कठोरता और हठीले मन के अनुसार उसके क्रोध के दिन के लिये, जिसमें परमेश्वर का सच्चा न्याय प्रगट होगा, अपने लिये क्रोध कमा रहा है। ⁶ वह हर एक को उसके कामों के अनुसार बदला देगा। (भज. 62:12, नीति. 24:12) ⁷ जो सुकर्म में स्थिर रहकर महिमा, और आदर, और अमरता की खोज में हैं, उन्हें वह अनन्त जीवन देगा;

⁸ पर जो स्वार्थी हैं और सत्य को नहीं मानते, वरन् अधर्म को मानते हैं, उन पर क्रोध और कोप पड़ेगा। ⁹ और क्लेश और संकट हर एक मनुष्य के प्राण पर जो बुरा करता है आएगा, पहले यहूदी पर फिर यूनानी पर;

¹⁰ परन्तु महिमा और आदर और कल्याण हर एक को मिलेगा, जो भला करता है, पहले यहूदी को फिर यूनानी को। ¹¹ क्योंकि परमेश्वर किसी का पक्ष नहीं करता। (व्य. 10:17, 2 इति. 19:7) ¹² इसलिए कि जिन्होंने बिना व्यवस्था पाए पाप किया, वे बिना व्यवस्था के नाश भी होंगे, और जिन्होंने व्यवस्था पा कर पाप किया, उनका दण्ड व्यवस्था के अनुसार होगा;

¹³ क्योंकि परमेश्वर के यहाँ व्यवस्था के सुननेवाले धर्मी नहीं, पर व्यवस्था पर चलनेवाले धर्मी ठहराए जाएँगे। ¹⁴ फिर जब अन्यजाति लोग जिनके पास व्यवस्था नहीं, स्वभाव ही से व्यवस्था की बातों पर चलते हैं, तो व्यवस्था उनके पास न होने पर भी वे अपने लिये आप ही व्यवस्था हैं।

¹⁵ वे व्यवस्था की बातें अपने-अपने हृदयों में लिखी हुई दिखाते हैं और उनके विवेक भी गवाही देते हैं, और उनकी चिन्ताएँ परस्पर दोष लगाती, या उन्हें निर्दोष ठहराती है। ¹⁶ जिस दिन परमेश्वर मेरे सुसमाचार के अनुसार यीशु मसीह के द्वारा मनुष्यों की गुप्त बातों का न्याय करेगा।

¹⁷ यदि तू स्वयं को यहूदी कहता है, व्यवस्था पर भरोसा रखता है, परमेश्वर के विषय में घमण्ड करता है, ¹⁸ और उसकी इच्छा जानता और व्यवस्था की शिक्षा पा कर उत्तम-उत्तम बातों को प्रिय जानता है; ¹⁹ यदि तू अपने पर भरोसा रखता है, कि मैं अंधों का अगुआ, और अंधकार में पड़े हुएों की ज्योति, ²⁰ और बुद्धिहीनों का सिखानेवाला, और बालकों का उपदेशक हूँ, और ज्ञान, और सत्य का नमूना, जो व्यवस्था में है, मुझे मिला है।

²¹ क्या तू जो औरों को सिखाता है, अपने आप को नहीं सिखाता? क्या तू जो चोरी न करने का उपदेश देता है, आप ही चोरी करता है? (मत्ती 23:3) ²² तू जो कहता है, "व्यभिचार न करना," क्या आप ही व्यभिचार करता है? तू जो मूरतों से घृणा करता है, क्या आप ही मन्दिरों को लूटता है?

²³ तू जो व्यवस्था के विषय में घमण्ड करता है, क्या व्यवस्था न मानकर, परमेश्वर का अनादर करता है? ²⁴ "क्योंकि तुम्हारे कारण अन्यजातियों में परमेश्वर का नाम अपमानित हो रहा है," जैसा लिखा भी है। (यशा. 52:5, यहे. 36:20)

²⁵ यदि तू व्यवस्था पर चले, तो खतने से लाभ तो है, परन्तु यदि तू व्यवस्था को न माने, तो तेरा खतना* बिन खतना की दशा ठहरा। (यिर्म. 4:4) ²⁶ तो यदि खतनारहित मनुष्य व्यवस्था की विधियों को माना करे, तो क्या उसकी बिन खतना की दशा खतने के बराबर न गिनी जाएगी? ²⁷ और जो मनुष्य शारीरिक रूप से बिन खतना रहा यदि वह व्यवस्था को पूरा करे, तो क्या तुझे जो लेख पाने और खतना किए जाने पर भी व्यवस्था को माना नहीं करता है, दोषी न ठहराएगा?

²⁸ क्योंकि वह यहूदी नहीं जो केवल बाहरी रूप में यहूदी है; और न वह खतना है जो प्रगट में है और देह में है। ²⁹ पर यहूदी वही है, जो आंतरिक है; और खतना वही है, जो हृदय का और आत्मा में है; न कि लेख का; ऐसे की प्रशंसा मनुष्यों की ओर से नहीं, परन्तु परमेश्वर की ओर से होती है। (फिलि. 3:3)

Chapter 3

¹ फिर यहूदी की क्या बढ़ाई, या खतने का क्या लाभ? ² हर प्रकार से बहुत कुछ। पहले तो यह कि परमेश्वर के वचन उनको सौंपे गए। (रोम. 9:4)

³ यदि कुछ विश्वासघाती निकले भी तो क्या हुआ? क्या उनके विश्वासघाती होने से परमेश्वर की सच्चाई व्यर्थ ठहरेगी? ⁴ कदापि नहीं! वरन् परमेश्वर सच्चा और हर एक मनुष्य झूठा ठहरे, जैसा लिखा है,

“जिससे तू अपनी बातों में धर्मी ठहरे
और न्याय करते समय तू जय पाए।” (भज. 51:4, भज. 116:11)

⁵ पर यदि हमारा अधर्म परमेश्वर की धार्मिकता ठहरा देता है, तो हम क्या करें? क्या यह कि परमेश्वर जो क्रोध करता है अन्यायी है? (यह तो मैं मनुष्य की रीति पर कहता हूँ)। ⁶ कदापि नहीं! नहीं तो परमेश्वर कैसे जगत का न्याय करेगा?

⁷ यदि मेरे झूठ के कारण परमेश्वर की सच्चाई उसकी महिमा के लिये अधिक करके प्रगट हुई, तो फिर क्यों पापी के समान मैं दण्ड के योग्य ठहराया जाता हूँ?

⁸ “हम क्यों बुराई न करें कि भलाई निकले?” जैसा हम पर यही दोष लगाया भी जाता है, और कुछ कहते हैं कि इनका यही कहना है। परन्तु ऐसों का दोषी ठहराना ठीक है।

⁹ तो फिर क्या हुआ? क्या हम उनसे अच्छे हैं? कभी नहीं; क्योंकि हम यहूदियों और यूनानियों दोनों पर यह दोष लगा चुके हैं कि वे सब के सब पाप के वश में हैं। ¹⁰ जैसा लिखा है:

“कोई धर्मी नहीं, एक भी नहीं। (सभो. 7:20)

¹¹ कोई समझदार नहीं;

कोई परमेश्वर को खोजनेवाला नहीं।

¹² सब भटक गए हैं, सब के सब निकम्मे बन गए;

कोई भलाई करनेवाला नहीं, एक भी नहीं। (भज. 14:3, भज. 53:1)

¹³ उनका गला खुली हुई कब्र है:

उन्होंने अपनी जीभों से छल किया है:

उनके होंठों में साँपों का विष है। (भज. 5:9, भज. 140:3)

¹⁴ और उनका मुँह श्राप और कड़वाहट से भरा है। (भज. 10:7)

¹⁵ उनके पाँव लहू बहाने को फुर्तीले हैं।

¹⁶ उनके मार्गों में नाश और क्लेश है।

¹⁷ उन्होंने कुशल का मार्ग नहीं जाना। (यशा. 59:8)

¹⁸ उनकी आँखों के सामने परमेश्वर का भय नहीं।” (भज. 36:1)

¹⁹ हम जानते हैं, कि व्यवस्था जो कुछ कहती है उन्हीं से कहती है, जो व्यवस्था के अधीन हैं इसलिए कि हर एक मुँह बन्द किया जाए, और सारा संसार परमेश्वर के दण्ड के योग्य ठहरे। ²⁰ क्योंकि व्यवस्था के कामों* से कोई प्राणी उसके सामने धर्मी नहीं ठहरेगा, इसलिए कि व्यवस्था के द्वारा पाप की पहचान होती है। (भज. 143:2)

²¹ पर अब बिना व्यवस्था परमेश्वर की धार्मिकता प्रगट हुई है, जिसकी गवाही व्यवस्था और भविष्यद्वक्ता देते हैं, ²² अर्थात् परमेश्वर की वह धार्मिकता, जो यीशु मसीह पर विश्वास करने से सब विश्वास करनेवालों के लिये है। क्योंकि कुछ भेद नहीं;

²³ इसलिए कि सब ने पाप किया है और परमेश्वर की महिमा* से रहित है, ²⁴ परन्तु उसके अनुग्रह से उस छुटकारे के द्वारा जो मसीह यीशु में है, सेंट-मेंत धर्मी ठहराए जाते हैं।

²⁵ उसे परमेश्वर ने उसके लहू के कारण एक ऐसा प्रायश्चित ठहराया, जो विश्वास करने से कार्यकारी होता है, कि जो पाप पहले किए गए, और जिन पर परमेश्वर ने अपनी सहनशीलता से ध्यान नहीं दिया; उनके विषय में वह अपनी धार्मिकता प्रगट करे। ²⁶ वरन् इसी समय उसकी धार्मिकता प्रगट हो कि जिससे वह आप ही धर्मी ठहरे, और जो यीशु पर विश्वास करे, उसका भी धर्मी ठहरानेवाला हो।

²⁷ तो घमण्ड करना कहाँ रहा? उसकी तो जगह ही नहीं। कौन सी व्यवस्था के कारण से? क्या कर्मों की व्यवस्था से? नहीं, वरन् विश्वास की व्यवस्था के कारण।

²⁸ इसलिए हम इस परिणाम पर पहुँचते हैं, कि मनुष्य व्यवस्था के कामों के बिना विश्वास के द्वारा धर्मी ठहरता है।

²⁹ क्या परमेश्वर केवल यहूदियों का है? क्या अन्यजातियों का नहीं? हाँ, अन्यजातियों का भी है।

³⁰ क्योंकि एक ही परमेश्वर है, जो खतनावालों को विश्वास से और खतनारहितों को भी विश्वास के द्वारा धर्मी ठहराएगा। ³¹ तो क्या हम व्यवस्था को विश्वास के द्वारा व्यर्थ ठहराते हैं? कदापि नहीं! वरन् व्यवस्था को स्थिर करते हैं।

Chapter 4

¹ तो हम क्या कहें, कि हमारे शारीरिक पिता अब्राहम को क्या प्राप्त हुआ? ² क्योंकि यदि अब्राहम कामों से धर्मी ठहराया जाता*, तो उसे घमण्ड करने का कारण होता है, परन्तु परमेश्वर के निकट नहीं। (उत्प. 15:6) ³ पवित्रशास्त्र क्या कहता है? यह कि “अब्राहम ने परमेश्वर पर विश्वास किया, और यह उसके लिये धार्मिकता गिना गया।”

⁴ काम करनेवाले की मजदूरी देना दान नहीं, परन्तु हक़ समझा जाता है।

⁵ परन्तु जो काम नहीं करता वरन् भक्तिहीन के धर्मी ठहरानेवाले पर विश्वास करता है, उसका विश्वास उसके लिये धार्मिकता गिना जाता है।

⁶ जिसे परमेश्वर बिना कर्मों के धर्मी ठहराता है, उसे दाऊद भी धन्य कहता है:

⁷ “धन्य वे हैं, जिनके अधर्म क्षमा हुए,
और जिनके पाप ढांपे गए।

⁸ धन्य है वह मनुष्य जिसे परमेश्वर पापी न ठहराए।” (भज. 32:2)

⁹ तो यह धन्य वचन, क्या खतनावालों ही के लिये है, या खतनारहितों के लिये भी? हम यह कहते हैं, “अब्राहम के लिये उसका विश्वास धार्मिकता गिना गया।”

¹⁰ तो वह कैसे गिना गया? खतने की दशा में या बिना खतने की दशा में? खतने की दशा में नहीं परन्तु बिना खतने की दशा में।

¹¹ और उसने खतने का चिन्ह* पाया, कि उस विश्वास की धार्मिकता पर छाप हो जाए, जो उसने बिना खतने की दशा में रखा था, जिससे वह उन सब का पिता ठहरे, जो बिना खतने की दशा में विश्वास करते हैं, ताकि वे भी धर्मी ठहरें; (उत्प. 17:11) ¹² और उन खतना किए हुआओं का पिता हो, जो न केवल खतना किए हुए हैं, परन्तु हमारे पिता अब्राहम के उस विश्वास के पथ पर भी चलते हैं, जो उसने बिना खतने की दशा में किया था।

¹³ क्योंकि यह प्रतिज्ञा कि वह जगत का वारिस होगा, न अब्राहम को, न उसके वंश को व्यवस्था के द्वारा दी गई थी, परन्तु विश्वास की धार्मिकता के द्वारा मिली।

¹⁴ क्योंकि यदि व्यवस्थावाले वारिस हैं, तो विश्वास व्यर्थ और प्रतिज्ञा निष्फल ठहरी। ¹⁵ व्यवस्था तो क्रोध उपजाती है और जहाँ व्यवस्था नहीं वहाँ उसका उल्लंघन भी नहीं।

¹⁶ इसी कारण प्रतिज्ञा विश्वास पर आधारित है कि अनुग्रह की रीति पर हो, कि वह सब वंश के लिये दृढ़ हो, न कि केवल उसके लिये जो व्यवस्थावाला है, वरन् उनके लिये भी जो अब्राहम के समान विश्वासवाले हैं वही तो हम सब का पिता है ¹⁷ जैसा लिखा है, “मैंने तुझे बहुत सी जातियों का पिता ठहराया है” उस परमेश्वर के सामने जिस पर उसने विश्वास किया* और जो मरे हुआओं को जिलाता है, और जो बातें हैं ही नहीं, उनका नाम ऐसा लेता है, कि मानो वे हैं। (उत्प. 17:15)

¹⁸ उसने निराशा में भी आशा रखकर विश्वास किया, इसलिए कि उस वचन के अनुसार कि “तेरा वंश ऐसा होगा,” वह बहुत सी जातियों का पिता हो। ¹⁹ वह जो एक सौ वर्ष का था, अपने मरे हुए से शरीर और सारा के गर्भ की मरी हुई की सी दशा जानकर भी विश्वास में निर्बल न हुआ, (इब्रा. 11:11)

²⁰ और न अविश्वासी होकर परमेश्वर की प्रतिज्ञा पर संदेह किया, पर विश्वास में दृढ़ होकर परमेश्वर की महिमा की, ²¹ और निश्चय जाना कि जिस बात की उसने प्रतिज्ञा की है, वह उसे पूरा करने में भी सामर्थी है। ²² इस कारण, यह उसके लिये धार्मिकता गिना गया।

²³ और यह वचन, “विश्वास उसके लिये धार्मिकता गिना गया,” न केवल उसी के लिये लिखा गया*, ²⁴ वरन् हमारे लिये भी जिनके लिये विश्वास धार्मिकता गिना जाएगा, अर्थात् हमारे लिये जो उस पर विश्वास करते हैं, जिसने हमारे प्रभु यीशु को मरे हुआओं में से जिलाया। ²⁵ वह हमारे अपराधों के लिये पकड़वाया गया, और हमारे धर्मी ठहरने के लिये जिलाया भी गया। (यशा. 53:5, यशा. 53:12)

Chapter 5

¹ क्योंकि हम विश्वास से धर्मी ठहरे, तो अपने प्रभु यीशु मसीह के द्वारा परमेश्वर के साथ मेल रखें, ² जिसके द्वारा विश्वास के कारण उस अनुग्रह तक जिसमें हम बने हैं, हमारी पहुँच* भी हुई, और परमेश्वर की महिमा की आशा पर घमण्ड करें।

³ केवल यही नहीं, वरन् हम क्लेशों में भी घमण्ड करें, यही जानकर कि क्लेश से धीरज, ⁴ और धीरज से खरा निकलना, और खरे निकलने से आशा उत्पन्न होती है; ⁵ और आशा से लज्जा नहीं होती, क्योंकि पवित्र आत्मा जो हमें दिया गया है उसके द्वारा परमेश्वर का प्रेम हमारे मन में डाला गया है।

⁶ क्योंकि जब हम निर्बल ही थे, तो मसीह ठीक समय पर भक्तिहीनों के लिये मरा। ⁷ किसी धर्मी जन* के लिये कोई मरे, यह तो दुर्लभ है; परन्तु क्या जाने किसी भले मनुष्य के लिये कोई मरने का धैर्य दिखाए।

⁸ परन्तु परमेश्वर हम पर अपने प्रेम की भलाई इस रीति से प्रगट करता है, कि जब हम पापी ही थे तभी मसीह हमारे लिये मरा। ⁹ तो जब कि हम, अब उसके लहू के कारण धर्मी ठहरे, तो उसके द्वारा परमेश्वर के क्रोध से क्यों न बचेंगे?

¹⁰ क्योंकि बैरी होने की दशा में उसके पुत्र की मृत्यु के द्वारा हमारा मेल परमेश्वर के साथ हुआ, फिर मेल हो जाने पर उसके जीवन के कारण हम उद्धार क्यों न पाएँगे? ¹¹ और केवल यही नहीं, परन्तु हम अपने प्रभु यीशु मसीह के द्वारा, जिसके द्वारा हमारा मेल हुआ है, परमेश्वर में आनन्दित होते हैं।

¹² इसलिए जैसा एक मनुष्य के द्वारा पाप जगत में आया, और पाप के द्वारा मृत्यु आई, और इस रीति से मृत्यु सब मनुष्यों में फैल गई, क्योंकि सब ने पाप किया। (1 कुरि. 15:21-22) ¹³ क्योंकि व्यवस्था के दिए जाने तक पाप जगत में तो था, परन्तु जहाँ व्यवस्था नहीं, वहाँ पाप गिना नहीं जाता।

¹⁴ तो भी आदम से लेकर मूसा तक मृत्यु ने उन लोगों पर भी राज्य किया*, जिन्होंने आदम की आज्ञाकारिता के समान पाप नहीं किया, जो उस आनेवाले का चिन्ह है।

¹⁵ पर जैसी अपराध की दशा है, वैसी अनुग्रह के वरदान की नहीं, क्योंकि जब एक मनुष्य के अपराध से बहुत लोग मरे, तो परमेश्वर का अनुग्रह और उसका जो दान एक मनुष्य के, अर्थात् यीशु मसीह के अनुग्रह से हुआ बहुत से लोगों पर अवश्य ही अधिकाई से हुआ।

¹⁶ और जैसा एक मनुष्य के पाप करने का फल हुआ, वैसा ही दान की दशा नहीं, क्योंकि एक ही के कारण दण्ड की आज्ञा का फैसला हुआ, परन्तु बहुत से अपराधों से ऐसा वरदान उत्पन्न हुआ कि लोग धर्मी ठहरे। ¹⁷ क्योंकि जब एक मनुष्य के अपराध के कारण मृत्यु ने उस एक ही के द्वारा राज्य किया, तो जो लोग अनुग्रह और धर्मरूपी वरदान बहुतायत से पाते हैं वे एक मनुष्य के, अर्थात् यीशु मसीह के द्वारा अवश्य ही अनन्त जीवन में राज्य करेंगे।

¹⁸ इसलिए जैसा एक अपराध सब मनुष्यों के लिये दण्ड की आज्ञा का कारण हुआ, वैसा ही एक धार्मिकता का काम भी सब मनुष्यों के लिये जीवन के निमित्त धर्मी ठहराए जाने का कारण हुआ। ¹⁹ क्योंकि जैसा एक मनुष्य के आज्ञा न मानने से बहुत लोग पापी ठहरे, वैसे ही एक मनुष्य के आज्ञा मानने से बहुत लोग धर्मी ठहरेंगे।

²⁰ व्यवस्था* बीच में आ गई कि अपराध बहुत हो, परन्तु जहाँ पाप बहुत हुआ, वहाँ अनुग्रह उससे भी कहीं अधिक हुआ, ²¹ कि जैसा पाप ने मृत्यु फैलाते हुए राज्य किया, वैसा ही हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के द्वारा अनुग्रह भी अनन्त जीवन के लिये धर्मी ठहराते हुए राज्य करे।

Chapter 6

¹ तो हम क्या करें? क्या हम पाप करते रहें कि अनुग्रह बहुत हो? ² कदापि नहीं! हम जब पाप के लिये मर गए* तो फिर आगे को उसमें कैसे जीवन बिताएँ? ³ क्या तुम नहीं जानते कि हम सब जितनों ने मसीह यीशु का बपतिस्मा लिया तो उसकी मृत्यु का बपतिस्मा लिया?

⁴ इसलिए उस मृत्यु का बपतिस्मा पाने से हम उसके साथ गाड़े गए, ताकि जैसे मसीह पिता की महिमा के द्वारा मरे हुओं में से जिलाया गया, वैसे ही हम भी नये जीवन के अनुसार चाल चलें। ⁵ क्योंकि यदि हम उसकी मृत्यु की समानता में उसके साथ जुट गए हैं, तो निश्चय उसके जी उठने की समानता में भी जुट जाएँगे।

⁶ क्योंकि हम जानते हैं कि हमारा पुराना मनुष्यत्व उसके साथ क्रूस पर चढ़ाया गया, ताकि पाप का शरीर नाश हो जाए, ताकि हम आगे को पाप के दासत्व में न रहें। ⁷ क्योंकि जो मर गया, वह पाप से मुक्त हो गया है।

⁸ इसलिए यदि हम मसीह के साथ मर गए, तो हमारा विश्वास यह है कि उसके साथ जीएँगे भी, ⁹ क्योंकि हम जानते हैं कि मसीह मरे हुओं में से जी उठा और फिर कभी नहीं मरेगा। मृत्यु उस पर प्रभुता नहीं करती।

¹⁰ क्योंकि वह जो मर गया तो पाप के लिये एक ही बार मर गया; परन्तु जो जीवित है, तो परमेश्वर के लिये जीवित है। ¹¹ ऐसे ही तुम भी अपने आप को पाप के लिये तो मरा, परन्तु परमेश्वर के लिये मसीह यीशु में जीवित समझो।

¹² इसलिए पाप तुम्हारे नाशवान शरीर में राज्य न करे, कि तुम उसकी लालसाओं के अधीन रहो। ¹³ और न अपने अंगों को अधर्म के हथियार होने के लिये पाप को सौंपो, पर अपने आपको मरे हुओं में से जी उठा हुआ जानकर परमेश्वर को सौंपो, और अपने अंगों को धार्मिकता के हथियार होने के लिये परमेश्वर को सौंपो। ¹⁴ तब तुम पर पाप की प्रभुता न होगी, क्योंकि तुम व्यवस्था के अधीन नहीं वरन् अनुग्रह के अधीन हो।

¹⁵ तो क्या हुआ? क्या हम इसलिए पाप करें कि हम व्यवस्था के अधीन नहीं वरन् अनुग्रह के अधीन हैं? कदापि नहीं! ¹⁶ क्या तुम नहीं जानते कि जिसकी आज्ञा मानने के लिये तुम अपने आप को दासों के समान सौंप देते हो उसी के दास हो: चाहे पाप के, जिसका अन्त मृत्यु है, चाहे आज्ञा मानने के, जिसका अन्त धार्मिकता है?

¹⁷ परन्तु परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद हो, कि तुम जो पाप के दास थे अब मन से उस उपदेश के माननेवाले हो गए, जिसके साँचे में ढाले गए थे, ¹⁸ और पाप से छुड़ाए जाकर* धार्मिकता के दास हो गए।

¹⁹ मैं तुम्हारी शारीरिक दुर्बलता के कारण मनुष्यों की रीति पर कहता हूँ। जैसे तुम ने अपने अंगों को अशुद्धता और कुकर्म के दास करके सौंपा था, वैसे ही अब अपने अंगों को पवित्रता के लिये धार्मिकता के दास करके सौंप दो। ²⁰ जब तुम पाप के दास थे, तो धार्मिकता की ओर से स्वतंत्र थे। ²¹ तो जिन बातों से अब तुम लज्जित होते हो, उनसे उस समय तुम क्या फल पाते थे? क्योंकि उनका अन्त तो मृत्यु है।

²² परन्तु अब पाप से स्वतंत्र होकर और परमेश्वर के दास बनकर तुम को फल मिला जिससे पवित्रता प्राप्त होती है, और उसका अन्त अनन्त जीवन है। ²³ क्योंकि पाप की मजदूरी* तो मृत्यु है, परन्तु परमेश्वर का वरदान हमारे प्रभु मसीह यीशु में अनन्त जीवन है।

Chapter 7

¹ हे भाइयों, क्या तुम नहीं जानते (मैं व्यवस्था के जाननेवालों से कहता हूँ) कि जब तक मनुष्य जीवित रहता है, तब तक उस पर व्यवस्था की प्रभुता रहती है?

² क्योंकि विवाहित स्त्री व्यवस्था के अनुसार अपने पति के जीते जी उससे बंधी है, परन्तु यदि पति मर जाए, तो वह पति की व्यवस्था से छूट गई। ³ इसलिए यदि पति के जीते जी वह किसी दूसरे पुरुष की हो जाए, तो व्यभिचारिणी कहलाएगी, परन्तु यदि पति मर जाए, तो वह उस व्यवस्था से छूट गई, यहाँ तक कि यदि किसी दूसरे पुरुष की हो जाए तो भी व्यभिचारिणी न ठहरेगी।

⁴ तो हे मेरे भाइयों, तुम भी मसीह की देह के द्वारा व्यवस्था के लिये मरे हुए बन गए, कि उस दूसरे के हो जाओ, जो मरे हुएओं में से जी उठा: ताकि हम परमेश्वर के लिये फल लाएँ। ⁵ क्योंकि जब हम शारीरिक थे, तो पापों की अभिलाषाएँ जो व्यवस्था के द्वारा थीं, मृत्यु का फल उत्पन्न करने के लिये हमारे अंगों में काम करती थीं।

⁶ परन्तु जिसके बन्धन में हम थे उसके लिये मर कर, अब व्यवस्था से ऐसे छूट गए, कि लेख की पुरानी रीति पर नहीं, वरन् आत्मा की नई रीति पर सेवा करते हैं।

⁷ तो हम क्या कहें? क्या व्यवस्था पाप है*? कदापि नहीं! वरन् बिना व्यवस्था के मैं पाप को नहीं पहचानता व्यवस्था यदि न कहती, “लालच मत कर” तो मैं लालच को न जानता। (रोम. 3:20) ⁸ परन्तु पाप ने अवसर पा कर आज्ञा के द्वारा मुझ में सब प्रकार का लालच उत्पन्न किया, क्योंकि बिना व्यवस्था के पाप मुर्दा है।

⁹ मैं तो व्यवस्था बिना पहले जीवित था, परन्तु जब आज्ञा आई, तो पाप जी गया, और मैं मर गया। ¹⁰ और वही आज्ञा जो जीवन के लिये थी*, मेरे लिये मृत्यु का कारण ठहरी। (लैव्य. 18:5)

¹¹ क्योंकि पाप ने अवसर पा कर आज्ञा के द्वारा मुझे बहकाया, और उसी के द्वारा मुझे मार भी डाला। (रोम. 7:8) ¹² इसलिए व्यवस्था पवित्र है, और आज्ञा पवित्र, धर्मी, और अच्छी है।

¹³ तो क्या वह जो अच्छी थी, मेरे लिये मृत्यु ठहरी? कदापि नहीं! परन्तु पाप उस अच्छी वस्तु के द्वारा मेरे लिये मृत्यु का उत्पन्न करनेवाला हुआ कि उसका पाप होना प्रगट हो, और आज्ञा के द्वारा पाप बहुत ही पापमय ठहरे। ¹⁴ क्योंकि हम जानते हैं कि व्यवस्था तो आत्मिक है, परन्तु मैं शारीरिक हूँ और पाप के हाथ बिका हुआ हूँ।

¹⁵ और जो मैं करता हूँ उसको नहीं जानता, क्योंकि जो मैं चाहता हूँ वह नहीं किया करता, परन्तु जिससे मुझे घृणा आती है, वही करता हूँ। ¹⁶ और यदि, जो मैं नहीं चाहता वही करता हूँ, तो मैं मान लेता हूँ कि व्यवस्था भली है।

¹⁷ तो ऐसी दशा में उसका करनेवाला मैं नहीं, वरन् पाप है जो मुझ में बसा हुआ है। ¹⁸ क्योंकि मैं जानता हूँ, कि मुझ में अर्थात् मेरे शरीर में कोई अच्छी वस्तु वास नहीं करती, इच्छा तो मुझ में है, परन्तु भले काम मुझसे बन नहीं पड़ते। (उत्प. 6:5)

¹⁹ क्योंकि जिस अच्छे काम की मैं इच्छा करता हूँ, वह तो नहीं करता, परन्तु जिस बुराई की इच्छा नहीं करता, वही किया करता हूँ। ²⁰ परन्तु यदि मैं वही करता हूँ जिसकी इच्छा नहीं करता, तो उसका करनेवाला मैं न रहा, परन्तु पाप जो मुझ में बसा हुआ है। ²¹ तो मैं यह व्यवस्था पाता हूँ कि जब भलाई करने की इच्छा करता हूँ, तो बुराई मेरे पास आती है।

²² क्योंकि मैं भीतरी मनुष्यत्व से तो परमेश्वर की व्यवस्था से बहुत प्रसन्न रहता हूँ। ²³ परन्तु मुझे अपने अंगों में दूसरे प्रकार की व्यवस्था दिखाई पड़ती है, जो मेरी बुद्धि की व्यवस्था से लड़ती है और मुझे पाप की व्यवस्था के बन्धन में डालती है जो मेरे अंगों में है।

²⁴ मैं कैसा अभागा मनुष्य हूँ! मुझे इस मृत्यु की देह से कौन छुड़ाएगा*? ²⁵ हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के द्वारा परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद हो। इसलिए मैं आप बुद्धि से तो परमेश्वर की व्यवस्था का, परन्तु शरीर से पाप की व्यवस्था का सेवन करता हूँ।

Chapter 8

¹ इसलिए अब जो मसीह यीशु में हैं, उन पर दण्ड की आज्ञा नहीं*। ² क्योंकि जीवन की आत्मा की व्यवस्था ने मसीह यीशु में मुझे पाप की, और मृत्यु की व्यवस्था से स्वतंत्र कर दिया।

³ क्योंकि जो काम व्यवस्था शरीर के कारण दुर्बल होकर न कर सकी*, उसको परमेश्वर ने किया, अर्थात् अपने ही पुत्र को पापमय शरीर की समानता में, और पाप के बलिदान होने के लिये भेजकर, शरीर में पाप पर दण्ड की आज्ञा दी। ⁴ इसलिए कि व्यवस्था की विधि हम में जो शरीर के अनुसार नहीं वरन् आत्मा के अनुसार चलते हैं, पूरी की जाए। ⁵ क्योंकि शारीरिक व्यक्ति शरीर की बातों पर मन लगाते हैं; परन्तु आध्यात्मिक आत्मा की बातों पर मन लगाते हैं।

⁶ शरीर पर मन लगाना तो मृत्यु है, परन्तु आत्मा पर मन लगाना जीवन और शान्ति है। ⁷ क्योंकि शरीर पर मन लगाना तो परमेश्वर से बैर रखना है, क्योंकि न तो परमेश्वर की व्यवस्था के अधीन है, और न हो सकता है। ⁸ और जो शारीरिक दशा में हैं, वे परमेश्वर को प्रसन्न नहीं कर सकते।

⁹ परन्तु जब कि परमेश्वर का आत्मा तुम में बसता है, तो तुम शारीरिक दशा में नहीं, परन्तु आत्मिक दशा में हो। यदि किसी में मसीह का आत्मा नहीं तो वह उसका जन नहीं। ¹⁰ यदि मसीह तुम में है, तो देह पाप के कारण मरी हुई है; परन्तु आत्मा धार्मिकता के कारण जीवित है।

¹¹ और यदि उसी का आत्मा जिसने यीशु को मरे हुआ में से जिलाया तुम में बसा हुआ है; तो जिस ने मसीह को मरे हुआ में से जिलाया, वह तुम्हारी मरनहार देहों को भी अपने आत्मा के द्वारा जो तुम में बसा हुआ है जिलाएगा।

¹² तो हे भाइयों, हम शरीर के कर्जदार नहीं, कि शरीर के अनुसार दिन काटें। ¹³ क्योंकि यदि तुम शरीर के अनुसार दिन काटोगे, तो मरोगे, यदि आत्मा से देह की क्रियाओं को मारोगे, तो जीवित रहोगे।

¹⁴ इसलिए कि जितने लोग परमेश्वर के आत्मा के चलाए चलते हैं, वे ही परमेश्वर के पुत्र* हैं। ¹⁵ क्योंकि तुम को दासत्व की आत्मा नहीं मिली, कि फिर भयभीत हो परन्तु लेपालकपन की आत्मा मिली है, जिससे हम हे अब्बा, हे पिता कहकर पुकारते हैं।

¹⁶ आत्मा आप ही हमारी आत्मा के साथ गवाही देता है, कि हम परमेश्वर की सन्तान हैं। ¹⁷ और यदि सन्तान हैं, तो वारिस भी, वरन् परमेश्वर के वारिस* और मसीह के संगी वारिस हैं, जब हम उसके साथ दुःख उठाए तो उसके साथ महिमा भी पाएँ।

¹⁸ क्योंकि मैं समझता हूँ, कि इस समय के दुःख और क्लेश उस महिमा के सामने, जो हम पर प्रगट होनेवाली है, कुछ भी नहीं हैं। ¹⁹ क्योंकि सृष्टि बड़ी आशाभरी दृष्टि से परमेश्वर के पुत्रों के प्रगट होने की प्रतीक्षा कर रही है।

²⁰ क्योंकि सृष्टि अपनी इच्छा से नहीं पर अधीन करनेवाले की ओर से व्यर्थता के अधीन इस आशा से की गई। ²¹ कि सृष्टि भी आप ही विनाश के दासत्व से छुटकारा पा कर, परमेश्वर की सन्तानों की महिमा की स्वतंत्रता प्राप्त करेगी। ²² क्योंकि हम जानते हैं, कि सारी सृष्टि अब तक मिलकर कराहती और पीड़ाओं में पड़ी तड़पती है।

²³ और केवल वही नहीं पर हम भी जिनके पास आत्मा का पहला फल है, आप ही अपने में कराहते हैं; और लेपालक होने की, अर्थात् अपनी देह के छुटकारे की प्रतीक्षा करते हैं। ²⁴ आशा के द्वारा तो हमारा उद्धार हुआ है परन्तु जिस वस्तु की आशा की जाती है जब वह देखने में आए, तो फिर आशा कहाँ रही? क्योंकि जिस वस्तु को कोई देख रहा है उसकी आशा क्या करेगा? ²⁵ परन्तु जिस वस्तु को हम नहीं देखते, यदि उसकी आशा रखते हैं, तो धीरज से उसकी प्रतीक्षा भी करते हैं।

²⁶ इसी रीति से आत्मा भी हमारी दुर्बलता में सहायता करता है, क्योंकि हम नहीं जानते, कि प्रार्थना किस रीति से करना चाहिए; परन्तु आत्मा आप ही ऐसी आहें भर भरकर जो बयान से बाहर है, हमारे लिये विनती करता है। ²⁷ और मनो का जाँचनेवाला जानता है, कि आत्मा की मनसा क्या है? क्योंकि वह पवित्र लोगों के लिये परमेश्वर की इच्छा के अनुसार विनती करता है।

²⁸ और हम जानते हैं, कि जो लोग परमेश्वर से प्रेम रखते हैं, उनके लिये सब बातें मिलकर भलाई ही को उत्पन्न करती है; अर्थात् उन्हीं के लिये जो उसकी इच्छा के अनुसार बुलाए हुए हैं। ²⁹ क्योंकि जिन्हें उसने पहले से जान लिया है उन्हें पहले से ठहराया भी है कि उसके पुत्र के स्वरूप में हों ताकि वह बहुत भाइयों में पहलौठा ठहरे। ³⁰ फिर जिन्हें उनसे पहले से ठहराया, उन्हें बुलाया भी, और जिन्हें बुलाया, उन्हें धर्म भी ठहराया है, और जिन्हें धर्म ठहराया, उन्हें महिमा भी दी है।

³¹ तो हम इन बातों के विषय में क्या कहें? यदि परमेश्वर हमारी ओर है, तो हमारा विरोधी कौन हो सकता है? (भज. 118:6) ³² जिस ने अपने निज पुत्र को भी न रख छोड़ा, परन्तु उसे हम सब के लिये दे दिया, वह उसके साथ हमें और सब कुछ क्यों न देगा?

³³ परमेश्वर के चुने हुएों पर दोष कौन लगाएगा? परमेश्वर वह है जो उनको धर्म ठहरानेवाला है। ³⁴ फिर कौन है जो दण्ड की आज्ञा देगा? मसीह वह है जो मर गया वरन् मुर्दा में से जी भी उठा, और परमेश्वर की दाहिनी ओर है, और हमारे लिये निवेदन भी करता है।

³⁵ कौन हमको मसीह के प्रेम से अलग करेगा? क्या क्लेश, या संकट, या उपद्रव, या अकाल, या नंगाई, या जोखिम, या तलवार? ³⁶ जैसा लिखा है, “तेरे लिये हम दिन भर मार डाले जाते हैं; हम वध होनेवाली भेड़ों के समान गिने गए हैं।” (भज. 44:22)

³⁷ परन्तु इन सब बातों में हम उसके द्वारा जिस ने हम से प्रेम किया है, विजेता से भी बढ़कर हैं। ³⁸ क्योंकि मैं निश्चय जानता हूँ, कि न मृत्यु, न जीवन, न स्वर्गदूत, न प्रधानताएँ, न वर्तमान, न भविष्य, न सामर्थ्य, न ऊँचाई, ³⁹ न गहराई और न कोई और सृष्टि, हमें परमेश्वर के प्रेम से, जो हमारे प्रभु मसीह यीशु में है, अलग कर सकेगी।

Chapter 9

¹ मैं मसीह में सच कहता हूँ, झूठ नहीं बोलता और मेरा विवेक भी पवित्र आत्मा में गवाही देता है। ² कि मुझे बड़ा शोक है, और मेरा मन सदा दुःखता रहता है।

³ क्योंकि मैं यहाँ तक चाहता था, कि अपने भाइयों, के लिये जो शरीर के भाव से मेरे कुटुम्बी हैं, आप ही मसीह से श्रापित और अलग हो जाता। (निर्ग. 32:32)

⁴ वे इस्राएली हैं, लेपालकपन का हक़, महिमा, वाचाएँ, व्यवस्था का उपहार, परमेश्वर की उपासना, और प्रतिज्ञाएँ उन्हीं की हैं। (भज. 147:19) ⁵ पूर्वज भी उन्हीं के हैं, और मसीह भी शरीर के भाव से उन्हीं में से हुआ, जो सब के ऊपर परम परमेश्वर युगानुयुग धन्य है। आमीन।

⁶ परन्तु यह नहीं, कि परमेश्वर का वचन टल गया, इसलिए कि जो इस्राएल के वंश हैं, वे सब इस्राएली नहीं; ⁷ और न अब्राहम के वंश होने के कारण सब उसकी सन्तान ठहरे, परन्तु (लिखा है) “इसहाक ही से तेरा वंश कहलाएगा।” (इब्रा. 11:18)

⁸ अर्थात् शरीर की सन्तान परमेश्वर की सन्तान नहीं, परन्तु प्रतिज्ञा के सन्तान वंश गिने जाते हैं। ⁹ क्योंकि प्रतिज्ञा का वचन यह है, “मैं इस समय के अनुसार आऊँगा, और सारा का एक पुत्र होगा।” (उत्प. 18:10, उत्प. 21:2)

¹⁰ और केवल यही नहीं, परन्तु जब रिबका भी एक से अर्थात् हमारे पिता इसहाक से गर्भवती थी। (उत्प. 25:21) ¹¹ और अभी तक न तो बालक जन्मे थे, और न उन्होंने कुछ भला या बुरा किया था, इसलिए कि परमेश्वर की मनसा जो उसके चुन लेने के अनुसार है, कर्मों के कारण नहीं, परन्तु बुलानेवाले पर बनी रहे। ¹² उसने कहा, “जेठा छोटे का दास होगा।” (उत्प. 25:23) ¹³ जैसा लिखा है, “मैंने याकूब से प्रेम किया, परन्तु एसाव को अप्रिय जाना।” (मला. 1:2-3)

¹⁴ तो हम क्या कहें? क्या परमेश्वर के यहाँ अन्याय है? कदापि नहीं! ¹⁵ क्योंकि वह मूसा से कहता है, “मैं जिस किसी पर दया करना चाहूँ, उस पर दया करूँगा, और जिस किसी पर कृपा करना चाहूँ उसी पर कृपा करूँगा।” (निर्ग. 33:19) ¹⁶ इसलिए यह न तो चाहनेवाले की, न दौड़नेवाले की परन्तु दया करनेवाले परमेश्वर की बात है।

¹⁷ क्योंकि पवित्रशास्त्र में फ़िरौन से कहा गया, “मैंने तुझे इसलिए खड़ा किया है, कि तुझ में अपनी सामर्थ्य दिखाऊँ, और मेरे नाम का प्रचार सारी पृथ्वी पर हो।” (निर्ग. 9:16) ¹⁸ तो फिर, वह जिस पर चाहता है, उस पर दया करता है; और जिसे चाहता है, उसे कठोर कर देता है।

¹⁹ फिर तू मुझसे कहेगा, “वह फिर क्यों दोष लगाता है? कौन उसकी इच्छा का सामना करता है?” ²⁰ हे मनुष्य, भला तू कौन है, जो परमेश्वर का सामना करता है? क्या गद्दी हुई वस्तु गढ़नेवाले से कह सकती है, “तूने मुझे ऐसा क्यों बनाया है?” ²¹ क्या कुम्हार को मिट्टी पर अधिकार नहीं, कि एक ही लोदे में से, एक बर्तन आदर के लिये, और दूसरे को अनादर के लिये बनाए? (यशा. 64:8)

²² कि परमेश्वर ने अपना क्रोध दिखाने और अपनी सामर्थ्य प्रगट करने की इच्छा से क्रोध के बरतनों की, जो विनाश के लिये तैयार किए गए थे बड़े धीरज से सही। (नीति. 16:4) ²³ और दया के बरतनों पर जिन्हें उसने महिमा के लिये पहले से तैयार किया, अपने महिमा के धन को प्रगट करने की इच्छा की? ²⁴ अर्थात् हम पर जिन्हें उसने न केवल यहूदियों में से वरन् अन्यजातियों में से भी बुलाया। (इफि. 3:6, रोम. 3:29)

²⁵ जैसा वह होशे की पुस्तक में भी कहता है,

“जो मेरी प्रजा न थी, उन्हें मैं अपनी प्रजा कहूँगा,
और जो प्रिया न थी, उसे प्रिया कहूँगा; (होशे 2:23)

²⁶ और ऐसा होगा कि जिस जगह में उनसे यह कहा गया था, कि तुम मेरी प्रजा नहीं हो,
उसी जगह वे जीविते परमेश्वर की सन्तान कहलाएँगे।”

²⁷ और यशायाह इस्राएल के विषय में पुकारकर कहता है, “चाहे इस्राएल की सन्तानों की गिनती समुद्र के रेत के बराबर हो, तो भी उनमें से थोड़े ही बचेंगे। (यहे. 6:8) ²⁸ क्योंकि प्रभु अपना वचन पृथ्वी पर पूरा करके, धार्मिकता से शीघ्र उसे सिद्ध करेगा।” ²⁹ जैसा यशायाह ने पहले भी कहा था,

“यदि सेनाओं का प्रभु हमारे लिये कुछ वंश न छोड़ता,
तो हम सदोम के समान हो जाते,
और अमोरा के सरीखे ठहरते।” (यशा. 1:9)

³⁰ तो हम क्या कहें? यह कि अन्यजातियों ने जो धार्मिकता की खोज नहीं करते थे, धार्मिकता प्राप्त की अर्थात् उस धार्मिकता को जो विश्वास से है; ³¹ परन्तु इस्राएली; जो धार्मिकता की व्यवस्था की खोज करते हुए उस व्यवस्था तक नहीं पहुँचे।

³² किस लिये? इसलिए कि वे विश्वास से नहीं, परन्तु मानो कर्मों से उसकी खोज करते थे: उन्होंने उस ठोकर के पत्थर पर ठोकर खाई। ³³ जैसा लिखा है,

“देखो मैं सिय्योन में एक ठेस लगने का पत्थर, और ठोकर खाने की चट्टान रखता हूँ,
और जो उस पर विश्वास करेगा, वह लज्जित न होगा।” (यशा. 28:16)

Chapter 10

¹ हे भाइयों, मेरे मन की अभिलाषा और उनके लिये परमेश्वर से मेरी प्रार्थना है, कि वे उद्धार पाएँ*। ² क्योंकि मैं उनकी गवाही देता हूँ, कि उनको परमेश्वर के लिये धुन रहती है, परन्तु बुद्धिमानी के साथ नहीं। ³ क्योंकि वे परमेश्वर की धार्मिकता* से अनजान होकर, अपनी धार्मिकता स्थापित करने का यत्न करके, परमेश्वर की धार्मिकता के अधीन न हुए।

⁴ क्योंकि हर एक विश्वास करनेवाले के लिये धार्मिकता के निमित्त मसीह व्यवस्था का अन्त है। ⁵ क्योंकि मूसा व्यवस्था से प्राप्त धार्मिकता के विषय में यह लिखता है: “जो व्यक्ति उनका पालन करता है, वह उनसे जीवित रहेगा।” (लैव्य. 18:5)

⁶ परन्तु जो धार्मिकता विश्वास से है, वह यों कहती है, “तू अपने मन में यह न कहना कि स्वर्ग पर कौन चढ़ेगा?” (अर्थात् मसीह को उतार लाने के लिये), ⁷ या “अधोलोक में कौन उतरेगा?” (अर्थात् मसीह को मरे हुए में से जिलाकर ऊपर लाने के लिये!)

⁸ परन्तु क्या कहती है? यह, कि

“वचन तेरे निकट है,
तेरे मुँह में और तेरे मन में है,”

यह वही विश्वास का वचन है, जो हम प्रचार करते हैं। ⁹ कि यदि तू अपने मुँह से यीशु को प्रभु जानकर अंगीकार करे और अपने मन से विश्वास करे, कि परमेश्वर ने उसे मरे हुए में से जिलाया, तो तू निश्चय उद्धार पाएगा। (प्रेरि. 16:31) ¹⁰ क्योंकि धार्मिकता के लिये मन से विश्वास किया जाता है, और उद्धार के लिये मुँह से अंगीकार* किया जाता है।

¹¹ क्योंकि पवित्रशास्त्र यह कहता है, “जो कोई उस पर विश्वास करेगा, वह लज्जित न होगा।” (यिर्म. 17:7) ¹² यहूदियों और यूनानियों में कुछ भेद नहीं, इसलिए कि वह सब का प्रभु है; और अपने सब नाम लेनेवालों के लिये उदार है। ¹³ क्योंकि “जो कोई प्रभु का नाम लेगा, वह उद्धार पाएगा।” (प्रेरि. 2:21, योए. 2:32)

¹⁴ फिर जिस पर उन्होंने विश्वास नहीं किया, वे उसका नाम क्यों लें? और जिसकी नहीं सुनी उस पर क्यों विश्वास करें? और प्रचारक बिना क्यों सुनें? ¹⁵ और यदि भेजे न जाएँ, तो क्यों प्रचार करें? जैसा लिखा है, “उनके पाँव क्या ही सुहावने हैं, जो अच्छी बातों का सुसमाचार सुनाते हैं!” (यशा. 52:7, नहू. 1:15)

¹⁶ परन्तु सब ने उस सुसमाचार पर कान न लगाया। यशायाह कहता है, “हे प्रभु, किस ने हमारे समाचार पर विश्वास किया है?” (यशा. 53:1) ¹⁷ इसलिए विश्वास सुनने से, और सुनना मसीह के वचन से होता है।

¹⁸ परन्तु मैं कहता हूँ, “क्या उन्होंने नहीं सुना?” सुना तो सही क्योंकि लिखा है,

“उनके स्वर सारी पृथ्वी पर,
और उनके वचन जगत की छोर तक पहुँच गए हैं।” (भज. 19:4)

¹⁹ फिर मैं कहता हूँ। क्या इस्राएली नहीं जानते थे? पहले तो मूसा कहता है,

“मैं उनके द्वारा जो जाति नहीं, तुम्हारे मन में जलन उपजाऊँगा,
मैं एक मूर्ख जाति के द्वारा तुम्हें रिस दिलाऊँगा।” (व्य. 32:21)

²⁰ फिर यशायाह बड़े साहस के साथ कहता है,

“जो मुझे नहीं ढूँढ़ते थे, उन्होंने मुझे पा लिया;
और जो मुझे पूछते भी न थे, उन पर मैं प्रगट हो गया।”

²¹ परन्तु इस्राएल के विषय में वह यह कहता है “मैं सारे दिन अपने हाथ एक आज्ञा न माननेवाली और विवाद करनेवाली प्रजा की ओर पसारे रहा।” (यशा. 65:1-2)

Chapter 11

¹ इसलिए मैं कहता हूँ, क्या परमेश्वर ने अपनी प्रजा को त्याग दिया? कदापि नहीं! मैं भी तो इस्राएली हूँ; अब्राहम के वंश और बिन्यामीन के गोत्र में से हूँ। ² परमेश्वर ने अपनी उस प्रजा को नहीं त्यागा, जिसे उसने पहले ही से जाना: क्या तुम नहीं जानते, कि पवित्रशास्त्र एलिय्याह की कथा में क्या कहता है; कि वह इस्राएल के विरोध में परमेश्वर से विनती करता है। (भज. 94:14) ³ “हे प्रभु, उन्होंने तेरे भविष्यद्वक्ताओं को मार डाला, और तेरी वेदियों को ढा दिया है; और मैं ही अकेला बच रहा हूँ, और वे मेरे प्राण के भी खोजी हैं।” (1 राजा. 19:10, 1 राजा. 19:14)

⁴ परन्तु परमेश्वर से उसे क्या उत्तर मिला “मैंने अपने लिये सात हजार पुरुषों को रख छोड़ा है जिन्होंने बाल के आगे घुटने नहीं टेके हैं।” (1 राजा. 19:18) ⁵ इसी रीति से इस समय भी, अनुग्रह से चुने हुए कुछ लोग बाकी हैं*।

⁶ यदि यह अनुग्रह से हुआ है, तो फिर कर्मों से नहीं, नहीं तो अनुग्रह फिर अनुग्रह नहीं रहा। ⁷ फिर परिणाम क्या हुआ? यह कि इस्राएली जिसकी खोज में हैं, वह उनको नहीं मिला; परन्तु चुने हुएों को मिला और शेष लोग कठोर किए गए हैं। ⁸ जैसा लिखा है, “परमेश्वर ने उन्हें आज के दिन तक* मंदता की आत्मा दे रखी है और ऐसी आँखें दी जो न देखें और ऐसे कान जो न सुनें।” (व्य. 29:4, यशा. 6:9-10, यशा. 29:10, यहै. 12:2)

⁹ और दाऊद कहता है,

“उनका भोजन उनके लिये जाल, और फन्दा,
और ठोकर, और दण्ड का कारण हो जाए।

¹⁰ उनकी आँखों पर अंधेरा छा जाए ताकि न देखें,
और तू सदा उनकी पीठ को झुकाए रख।” (भज. 69:23)

¹¹ तो मैं कहता हूँ क्या उन्होंने इसलिए ठोकर खाई, कि गिर पड़ें? कदापि नहीं परन्तु उनके गिरने के कारण अन्यजातियों को उद्धार मिला, कि उन्हें जलन हो। (व्य. 32:21) ¹² अब यदि उनका गिरना जगत के लिये धन और उनकी घटी अन्यजातियों के लिये सम्पत्ति का कारण हुआ, तो उनकी भरपूरी से कितना न होगा।

¹³ मैं तुम अन्यजातियों से यह बातें कहता हूँ। जब कि मैं अन्यजातियों के लिये प्रेरित हूँ, तो मैं अपनी सेवा की बड़ाई करता हूँ, ¹⁴ ताकि किसी रीति से मैं अपने कुटुम्बियों से जलन करवाकर उनमें से कई एक का उद्धार कराऊँ।

¹⁵ क्योंकि जब कि उनका त्याग दिया जाना* जगत के मिलाप का कारण हुआ, तो क्या उनका ग्रहण किया जाना मरे हुएों में से जी उठने के बराबर न होगा?

¹⁶ जब भेंट का पहला पेड़ा पवित्र ठहरा, तो पूरा गुँधा हुआ आटा भी पवित्र है: और जब जड़ पवित्र ठहरी, तो डालियाँ भी ऐसी ही हैं।

¹⁷ और यदि कई एक डाली तोड़ दी गई, और तू जंगली जैतून होकर उनमें साटा गया, और जैतून की जड़ की चिकनाई का भागी हुआ है। ¹⁸ तो डालियों पर घमण्ड न करना; और यदि तू घमण्ड करे, तो जान रख, कि तू जड़ को नहीं, परन्तु जड़ तुझे सम्भालती है।

¹⁹ फिर तू कहेगा, “डालियाँ इसलिए तोड़ी गई, कि मैं साटा जाऊँ।” ²⁰ भला, वे तो अविश्वास के कारण तोड़ी गई, परन्तु तू विश्वास से बना रहता है इसलिए अभिमानी न हो, परन्तु भय मान, ²¹ क्योंकि जब परमेश्वर ने स्वाभाविक डालियाँ न छोड़ी, तो तुझे भी न छोड़ेगा।

²² इसलिए परमेश्वर की दयालुता और कड़ाई को देख! जो गिर गए, उन पर कड़ाई, परन्तु तुझ पर दयालुता, यदि तू उसमें बना रहे, नहीं तो, तू भी काट डाला जाएगा।

²³ और वे भी यदि अविश्वास में न रहें, तो साटे जाएँगे क्योंकि परमेश्वर उन्हें फिर साट सकता है। ²⁴ क्योंकि यदि तू उस जैतून से, जो स्वभाव से जंगली है, काटा गया और स्वभाव के विरुद्ध* अच्छी जैतून में साटा गया, तो ये जो स्वाभाविक डालियाँ हैं, अपने ही जैतून में साटे क्यों न जाएँगे।

²⁵ हे भाइयों, कहीं ऐसा न हो, कि तुम अपने आप को बुद्धिमान समझ लो; इसलिए मैं नहीं चाहता कि तुम इस भेद से अनजान रहो, कि जब तक अन्यजातियाँ पूरी रीति से प्रवेश न कर लें, तब तक इस्राएल का एक भाग ऐसा ही कठोर रहेगा।

²⁶ और इस रीति से सारा इस्राएल उद्धार जाएगा; जैसा लिखा है,

“छुड़ानेवाला सिय्योन से आएगा,
और अभक्ति को याकूब से दूर करेगा। (यशा. 59:20)

²⁷ और उनके साथ मेरी यही वाचा होगी,
जब कि मैं उनके पापों को दूर कर दूँगा।” (यशा. 27:9, यशा. 43:25)

²⁸ वे सुसमाचार के भाव से तो तुम्हारे लिए वे परमेश्वर के बैरी हैं, परन्तु चुन लिये जाने के भाव से पूर्वजों के कारण प्यारे हैं। ²⁹ क्योंकि परमेश्वर अपने वरदानों से, और बुलाहट से कभी पीछे नहीं हटता।

³⁰ क्योंकि जैसे तुम ने पहले परमेश्वर की आज्ञा न मानी परन्तु अभी उनके आज्ञा न मानने से तुम पर दया हुई। ³¹ वैसे ही उन्होंने भी अब आज्ञा न मानी कि तुम पर जो दया होती है इससे उन पर भी दया हो। ³² क्योंकि परमेश्वर ने सब को आज्ञा न मानने के कारण बन्द कर रखा ताकि वह सब पर दया करे।

- 33 अहा, परमेश्वर का धन और बुद्धि और ज्ञान क्या ही गम्भीर है! उसके विचार कैसे अथाह, और उसके मार्ग कैसे अगम हैं!
- 34 "प्रभु कि बुद्धि को किस ने जाना?
या कौन उनका सलाहकार बन गया है? (अय्यू. 15:8, यिर्म. 23:18)
- 35 या किस ने पहले उसे कुछ दिया है
जिसका बदला उसे दिया जाए?" (अय्यू. 41:11)
- 36 क्योंकि उसकी ओर से, और उसी के द्वारा, और उसी के लिये सब कुछ है: उसकी महिमा युगानुयुग होती रहे। आमीन।
-

Chapter 12

¹ इसलिए हे भाइयों, मैं तुम से परमेश्वर की दया स्मरण दिलाकर विनती करता हूँ, कि अपने शरीरों को जीवित, और पवित्र, और परमेश्वर को भावता हुआ बलिदान करके चढ़ाओ; यही तुम्हारी आत्मिक सेवा है।

² और इस संसार के सदृश न बनो*; परन्तु तुम्हारी बुद्धि के नये हो जाने से तुम्हारा चाल-चलन भी बदलता जाए, जिससे तुम परमेश्वर की भली, और भावती, और सिद्ध इच्छा अनुभव से मालूम करते रहो।

³ क्योंकि मैं उस अनुग्रह के कारण जो मुझ को मिला है, तुम में से हर एक से कहता हूँ, कि जैसा समझना चाहिए, उससे बढ़कर कोई भी अपने आप को न समझे; पर जैसा परमेश्वर ने हर एक को परिमाण के अनुसार बाँट दिया है, वैसा ही सुबुद्धि के साथ अपने को समझे।

⁴ क्योंकि जैसे हमारी एक देह में बहुत से अंग हैं, और सब अंगों का एक ही जैसा काम नहीं; ⁵ वैसा ही हम जो बहुत हैं, मसीह में एक देह होकर आपस में एक दूसरे के अंग हैं।

⁶ और जब कि उस अनुग्रह के अनुसार जो हमें दिया गया है, हमें भिन्न-भिन्न वरदान मिले हैं, तो जिसको भविष्यद्वाणी का दान मिला हो, वह विश्वास के परिमाण के अनुसार भविष्यद्वाणी करे। ⁷ यदि सेवा करने का दान मिला हो, तो सेवा में लगा रहे, यदि कोई सिखानेवाला हो, तो सिखाने में लगा रहे; ⁸ जो उपदेशक हो, वह उपदेश देने में लगा रहे; दान देनेवाला उदारता से दे, जो अगुआई करे, वह उत्साह से करे, जो दया करे, वह हर्ष से करे।

⁹ प्रेम निष्कपट हो; बुराई से घृणा करो; भलाई में लगे रहो। (आमो. 5:15) ¹⁰ भाईचारे के प्रेम* से एक दूसरे पर स्नेह रखो; परस्पर आदर करने में एक दूसरे से बढ़ चलो।

¹¹ प्रयत्न करने में आलसी न हो; आत्मिक उन्माद में भरे रहो; प्रभु की सेवा करते रहो। ¹² आशा के विषय में, आनन्दित; क्लेश के विषय में, धैर्य रखें; प्रार्थना के विषय में, स्थिर रहें। ¹³ पवित्र लोगों को जो कुछ अवश्य हो, उसमें उनकी सहायता करो; पहनाई करने में लगे रहो।

¹⁴ अपने सतानेवालों को आशीष दो; आशीष दो श्राप न दो। ¹⁵ आनन्द करनेवालों के साथ आनन्द करो, और रोनेवालों के साथ रोओ। (भज. 35:13) ¹⁶ आपस में एक सा मन रखो; अभिमानी न हो; परन्तु दीनों के साथ संगति रखो; अपनी दृष्टि में बुद्धिमान न हो। (नीति. 3:7, यशा. 5:21)

¹⁷ बुराई के बदले किसी से बुराई न करो; जो बातें सब लोगों के निकट भली हैं, उनकी चिन्ता किया करो। ¹⁸ जहाँ तक हो सके, तुम भरसक सब मनुष्यों के साथ मेल मिलाप रखो*।

¹⁹ हे प्रियों अपना बदला न लेना; परन्तु परमेश्वर को क्रोध का अवसर दो, क्योंकि लिखा है, “बदला लेना मेरा काम है, प्रभु कहता है मैं ही बदला दूँगा।” (व्य. 32:35)

²⁰ परन्तु “यदि तेरा बैरी भूखा हो तो उसे खाना खिला,
यदि प्यासा हो, तो उसे पानी पिला;
क्योंकि ऐसा करने से तू उसके सिर पर आग के अंगारों का ढेर लगाएगा।” (नीति. 25:21-22)

²¹ बुराई से न हारो परन्तु भलाई से बुराई को जीत लो।

Chapter 13

¹ हर एक व्यक्ति प्रधान अधिकारियों के अधीन रहे; क्योंकि कोई अधिकार ऐसा नहीं, जो परमेश्वर की ओर से न हो; और जो अधिकार हैं, वे परमेश्वर के ठहराए हुए हैं। (तीतु. 3:1) ² इसलिए जो कोई अधिकार का विरोध करता है, वह परमेश्वर की विधि का विरोध करता है, और विरोध करनेवाले दण्ड पाएँगे।

³ क्योंकि अधिपति अच्छे काम के नहीं, परन्तु बुरे काम के लिये डर का कारण हैं; क्या तू अधिपति से निडर रहना चाहता है, तो अच्छा काम कर* और उसकी ओर से तेरी सराहना होगी; ⁴ क्योंकि वह तेरी भलाई के लिये परमेश्वर का सेवक है। परन्तु यदि तू बुराई करे, तो डर; क्योंकि वह तलवार व्यर्थ लिए हुए नहीं और परमेश्वर का सेवक है*; कि उसके क्रोध के अनुसार बुरे काम करनेवाले को दण्ड दे। ⁵ इसलिए अधीन रहना न केवल उस क्रोध से परन्तु डर से अवश्य है, वरन् विवेक भी यही गवाही देता है।

⁶ इसलिए कर भी दो, क्योंकि शासन करनेवाले परमेश्वर के सेवक हैं, और सदा इसी काम में लगे रहते हैं। ⁷ इसलिए हर एक का हक चुकाया करो; जिसे कर चाहिए, उसे कर दो; जिसे चुंगी चाहिए, उसे चुंगी दो; जिससे डरना चाहिए, उससे डरो; जिसका आदर करना चाहिए उसका आदर करो।

⁸ आपस के प्रेम को छोड़ और किसी बात में किसी के कर्जदार न हो; क्योंकि जो दूसरे से प्रेम रखता है, उसी ने व्यवस्था पूरी की है। ⁹ क्योंकि यह कि “व्यभिचार न करना, हत्या न करना, चोरी न करना, लालच न करना,” और इनको छोड़ और कोई भी आज्ञा हो तो सब का सारांश इस बात में पाया जाता है, “अपने पड़ोसी से अपने समान प्रेम रख।” (निर्ग. 20:13-16, लैव्य. 19:18) ¹⁰ प्रेम पड़ोसी की कुछ बुराई नहीं करता, इसलिए प्रेम रखना व्यवस्था को पूरा करना है।

¹¹ और समय को पहचान कर ऐसा ही करो, इसलिए कि अब तुम्हारे लिये नींद से जाग उठने की घड़ी आ पहुँची है; क्योंकि जिस समय हमने विश्वास किया था, उस समय की तुलना से अब हमारा उद्धार निकट है। ¹² रात* बहुत बीत गई है, और दिन निकलने पर है; इसलिए हम अंधकार के कामों को तजकर ज्योति के हथियार बाँध लें।

¹³ जैसे दिन में, वैसे ही हमें उचित रूप से चलना चाहिए; न कि लीलाक्रीड़ा, और पियक्कड़पन, न व्यभिचार, और लुचपन में, और न झगड़े और ईर्ष्या में। ¹⁴ वरन् प्रभु यीशु मसीह को पहन लो, और शरीर की अभिलाषाओं को पूरा करने का उपाय न करो।

Chapter 14

¹ जो विश्वास में निर्बल है*, उसे अपनी संगति में ले लो, परन्तु उसकी शंकाओं पर विवाद करने के लिये नहीं। ² क्योंकि एक को विश्वास है, कि सब कुछ खाना उचित है, परन्तु जो विश्वास में निर्बल है, वह साग-पात ही खाता है।

³ और खानेवाला न-खानेवाले को तुच्छ न जाने, और न-खानेवाला खानेवाले पर दोष न लगाए; क्योंकि परमेश्वर ने उसे ग्रहण किया है। ⁴ तू कौन है जो दूसरे के सेवक पर दोष लगाता है? उसका स्थिर रहना या गिर जाना उसके स्वामी ही से सम्बन्ध रखता है, वरन् वह स्थिर ही कर दिया जाएगा; क्योंकि प्रभु उसे स्थिर रख सकता है।

⁵ कोई तो एक दिन को दूसरे से बढ़कर मानता है, और कोई सब दिन एक सा मानता है: हर एक अपने ही मन में निश्चय कर ले। ⁶ जो किसी दिन को मानता है, वह प्रभु के लिये मानता है: जो खाता है, वह प्रभु के लिये खाता है, क्योंकि वह परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद करता है, और जो नहीं खाता, वह प्रभु के लिये नहीं खाता और परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद करता है।

⁷ क्योंकि हम में से न तो कोई अपने लिये जीता है, और न कोई अपने लिये मरता है। ⁸ क्योंकि यदि हम जीवित हैं, तो प्रभु के लिये जीवित हैं*; और यदि मरते हैं, तो प्रभु के लिये मरते हैं; फिर हम जीएँ या मरें, हम प्रभु ही के हैं। ⁹ क्योंकि मसीह इसलिए मरा और जी भी उठा कि वह मरे हुआँ और जीवितों, दोनों का प्रभु हो।

¹⁰ तू अपने भाई पर क्यों दोष लगाता है? या तू फिर क्यों अपने भाई को तुच्छ जानता है? हम सब के सब परमेश्वर के न्याय सिंहासन के सामने खड़े होंगे। ¹¹ क्योंकि लिखा है,

“प्रभु कहता है, मेरे जीवन की सौगन्ध कि हर एक घुटना मेरे सामने टिकेगा,
और हर एक जीभ परमेश्वर को अंगीकार करेगी।” (यशा. 45:23, यशा. 49:18)

¹² तो फिर, हम में से हर एक परमेश्वर को अपना-अपना लेखा देगा।

¹³ इसलिए आगे को हम एक दूसरे पर दोष न लगाएँ पर तुम यही ठान लो कि कोई अपने भाई के सामने ठेस या ठोकर खाने का कारण न रखे।

¹⁴ मैं जानता हूँ, और प्रभु यीशु से मुझे निश्चय हुआ है, कि कोई वस्तु अपने आप से अशुद्ध नहीं, परन्तु जो उसको अशुद्ध समझता है, उसके लिये अशुद्ध है।

¹⁵ यदि तेरा भाई तेरे भोजन के कारण उदास होता है, तो फिर तू प्रेम की रीति से नहीं चलता; जिसके लिये मसीह मरा उसको तू अपने भोजन के द्वारा नाश न कर।

¹⁶ अब तुम्हारी भलाई की निन्दा न होने पाए। ¹⁷ क्योंकि परमेश्वर का राज्य खाना-पीना नहीं; परन्तु धार्मिकता और मिलाप और वह आनन्द है जो पवित्र आत्मा से होता है।

¹⁸ जो कोई इस रीति से मसीह की सेवा करता है, वह परमेश्वर को भाता है और मनुष्यों में ग्रहणयोग्य ठहरता है। ¹⁹ इसलिए हम उन बातों का प्रयत्न करें जिनसे मेल मिलाप और एक दूसरे का सुधार हो।

²⁰ भोजन के लिये परमेश्वर का काम* न बिगाड़; सब कुछ शुद्ध तो है, परन्तु उस मनुष्य के लिये बुरा है, जिसको उसके भोजन करने से ठोकर लगती है।

²¹ भला तो यह है, कि तू न माँस खाए, और न दाखरस पीए, न और कुछ ऐसा करे, जिससे तेरा भाई ठोकर खाए।

²² तेरा जो विश्वास हो, उसे परमेश्वर के सामने अपने ही मन में रख*। धन्य है वह, जो उस बात में, जिसे वह ठीक समझता है, अपने आप को दोषी नहीं ठहराता। ²³ परन्तु जो सन्देह कर के खाता है, वह दण्ड के योग्य ठहर चुका, क्योंकि वह विश्वास से नहीं खाता, और जो कुछ विश्वास से नहीं, वह पाप है।

Chapter 15

¹ निदान हम बलवानों को चाहिए, कि निर्बलों की निर्बलताओं में सहायता करे, न कि अपने आप को प्रसन्न करें। ² हम में से हर एक अपने पड़ोसी को उसकी भलाई के लिये सुधारने के निमित्त प्रसन्न करे।

³ क्योंकि मसीह ने अपने आप को प्रसन्न नहीं किया, पर जैसा लिखा है, “तेरे निन्दकों की निन्दा मुझ पर आ पड़ी।” (भज. 69:9) ⁴ जितनी बातें पहले से लिखी गईं, वे हमारी ही शिक्षा के लिये लिखी गई हैं कि हम धीरज और पवित्रशास्त्र के प्रोत्साहन के द्वारा आशा रखें।

⁵ धीरज, और प्रोत्साहन का दाता परमेश्वर तुम्हें यह वरदान दे, कि मसीह यीशु के अनुसार आपस में एक मन रहो। ⁶ ताकि तुम एक मन* और एक स्वर होकर हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के पिता परमेश्वर की स्तुति करो।

⁷ इसलिए, जैसा मसीह ने भी परमेश्वर की महिमा के लिये तुम्हें ग्रहण किया है, वैसे ही तुम भी एक दूसरे को ग्रहण करो।

⁸ मैं कहता हूँ, कि जो प्रतिज्ञाएँ पूर्वजों को दी गई थीं, उन्हें दृढ़ करने के लिये मसीह, परमेश्वर की सच्चाई का प्रमाण देने के लिये खतना किए हुए लोगों का सेवक बना। (मत्ती 15:24) ⁹ और अन्यजाति भी दया के कारण परमेश्वर की स्तुति करो, जैसा लिखा है,

“इसलिए मैं जाति-जाति में तेरी स्तुति करूँगा,
और तेरे नाम के भजन गाऊँगा।” (2 शमू. 22:50, भज. 18:49)

¹⁰ फिर कहा है,

“हे जाति-जाति के सब लोगों, उसकी प्रजा के साथ आनन्द करो।”

¹¹ और फिर,

“हे जाति-जाति के सब लोगों, प्रभु की स्तुति करो;
और हे राज्य-राज्य के सब लोगों; उसकी स्तुति करो।” (भज. 117:1)

¹² और फिर यशायाह कहता है,

“यिशै की एक जड़* प्रगट होगी,
और अन्यजातियों का अधिपति होने के लिये एक उठेगा,
उस पर अन्यजातियाँ आशा रखेंगी।” (यशा. 11:11)

¹³ परमेश्वर जो आशा का दाता है तुम्हें विश्वास करने में सब प्रकार के आनन्द और शान्ति से परिपूर्ण करे, कि पवित्र आत्मा की सामर्थ्य से तुम्हारी आशा बढ़ती जाए।

¹⁴ हे मेरे भाइयों; मैं आप भी तुम्हारे विषय में निश्चय जानता हूँ, कि तुम भी आप ही भलाई से भरे और ईश्वरीय ज्ञान से भरपूर हो और एक दूसरे को समझा सकते हो।

¹⁵ तो भी मैंने कहीं-कहीं याद दिलाने के लिये तुम्हें जो बहुत साहस करके लिखा, यह उस अनुग्रह के कारण हुआ, जो परमेश्वर ने मुझे दिया है। ¹⁶ कि मैं अन्यजातियों के लिये मसीह यीशु का सेवक होकर परमेश्वर के सुसमाचार की सेवा याजक के समान करूँ; जिससे अन्यजातियों का मानो चढ़ाया जाना, पवित्र आत्मा से पवित्र बनकर ग्रहण किया जाए।

¹⁷ इसलिए उन बातों के विषय में जो परमेश्वर से सम्बन्ध रखती हैं, मैं मसीह यीशु में बढ़ाई कर सकता हूँ। ¹⁸ क्योंकि उन बातों को छोड़ मुझे और किसी बात के विषय में कहने का साहस नहीं, जो मसीह ने अन्यजातियों की अधीनता के लिये वचन, और कर्म। ¹⁹ और चिन्हों और अद्भुत कामों की सामर्थ्य से, और पवित्र आत्मा की सामर्थ्य से मेरे ही द्वारा किए। यहाँ तक कि मैंने यरूशलेम से लेकर चारों ओर इल्लुरिकुम तक मसीह के सुसमाचार का पूरा-पूरा प्रचार किया।

²⁰ पर मेरे मन की उमंग यह है, कि जहाँ-जहाँ मसीह का नाम नहीं लिया गया, वहीं सुसमाचार सुनाऊँ; ऐसा न हो, कि दूसरे की नींव पर घर बनाऊँ। ²¹ परन्तु जैसा लिखा है, वैसा ही हो,

“जिन्हें उसका सुसमाचार नहीं पहुँचा, वे ही देखेंगे
और जिन्होंने नहीं सुना वे ही समझेंगे।” (यशा. 52:15)

²² इसलिए मैं तुम्हारे पास आने से बार-बार रुका रहा। ²³ परन्तु अब इन देशों में मेरे कार्य के लिए जगह नहीं रही, और बहुत वर्षों से मुझे तुम्हारे पास आने की लालसा है।

²⁴ इसलिए जब इसपानिया को जाऊँगा तो तुम्हारे पास होता हुआ जाऊँगा क्योंकि मुझे आशा है, कि उस यात्रा में तुम से भेंट करूँ, और जब तुम्हारी संगति से मेरा जी कुछ भर जाए, तो तुम मुझे कुछ दूर आगे पहुँचा दो। ²⁵ परन्तु अभी तो पवित्र लोगों की सेवा करने के लिये यरूशलेम को जाता हूँ।

26 क्योंकि मकिदुनिया और अखाया के लोगों को यह अच्छा लगा, कि यरूशलेम के पवित्र लोगों के कंगालों के लिये कुछ चन्दा करें। **27** अच्छा तो लगा, परन्तु वे उनके कर्जदार भी हैं, क्योंकि यदि अन्यजाति उनकी आत्मिक बातों में भागी हुए, तो उन्हें भी उचित है, कि शारीरिक बातों में उनकी सेवा करें।

28 इसलिए मैं यह काम पूरा करके और उनको यह चन्दा सौंपकर तुम्हारे पास होता हुआ इसपानिया को जाऊँगा। **29** और मैं जानता हूँ, कि जब मैं तुम्हारे पास आऊँगा, तो मसीह की पूरी आशीष के साथ आऊँगा।

30 और हे भाइयों; मैं यीशु मसीह का जो हमारा प्रभु है और पवित्र आत्मा के प्रेम का स्मरण दिलाकर, तुम से विनती करता हूँ, कि मेरे लिये परमेश्वर से प्रार्थना करने में मेरे साथ मिलकर लौलीन रहो। **31** कि मैं यहूदिया के अविश्वासियों से बचा रहूँ, और मेरी वह सेवा जो यरूशलेम के लिये है, पवित्र लोगों को स्वीकार्य हो। **32** और मैं परमेश्वर की इच्छा से तुम्हारे पास आनन्द के साथ आकर तुम्हारे साथ विश्राम पाऊँ।

33 शान्ति का परमेश्वर तुम सब के साथ रहे। आमीन।

Chapter 16

¹ मैं तुम से फीबे के लिए, जो हमारी बहन और किंखिया की कलीसिया की सेविका है, विनती करता हूँ। ² कि तुम जैसा कि पवित्र लोगों को चाहिए, उसे प्रभु में ग्रहण करो; और जिस किसी बात में उसको तुम से प्रयोजन हो, उसकी सहायता करो; क्योंकि वह भी बहुतों की वरन् मेरी भी उपकारिणी हुई है।

³ प्रिस्का* और अक्विला को जो यीशु में मेरे सहकर्मी हैं, नमस्कार। ⁴ उन्होंने मेरे प्राण के लिये अपना ही सिर दे रखा था और केवल मैं ही नहीं, वरन् अन्यजातियों की सारी कलीसियाएँ भी उनका धन्यवाद करती हैं। ⁵ और उस कलीसिया को भी नमस्कार जो उनके घर में है। मेरे प्रिय इपैनिटुस को जो मसीह के लिये आसिया का पहला फल है, नमस्कार।

⁶ मरियम को जिस ने तुम्हारे लिये बहुत परिश्रम किया, नमस्कार। ⁷ अन्दुनीकुस और यूनियास को जो मेरे कुटुम्बी हैं, और मेरे साथ कैद हुए थे, और प्रेरितों में नामी हैं, और मुझसे पहले मसीही हुए थे, नमस्कार। ⁸ अम्पलियातुस को, जो प्रभु में मेरा प्रिय है, नमस्कार।

⁹ उरबानुस को, जो मसीह में हमारा सहकर्मी है, और मेरे प्रिय इस्तखुस को नमस्कार। ¹⁰ अपिल्लेस को जो मसीह में खरा निकला, नमस्कार। अरिस्तुबुलुस के घराने को नमस्कार। ¹¹ मेरे कुटुम्बी हेरोदियोन को नमस्कार। नरकिस्सुस के घराने के जो लोग प्रभु में हैं, उनको नमस्कार। ¹² त्रूफैना और त्रूफोसा* को जो प्रभु में परिश्रम करती हैं, नमस्कार। प्रिय पिरसिस को जिस ने प्रभु में बहुत परिश्रम किया, नमस्कार। ¹³ रूफुस को जो प्रभु में चुना हुआ है, और उसकी माता को जो मेरी भी है, दोनों को नमस्कार। ¹⁴ असुक्रितुस और फिलगोन और हर्मास, पत्रुबास, हिर्मेस और उनके साथ के भाइयों को नमस्कार। ¹⁵ फिलुलुगुस और यूलिया और नेर्युस और उसकी बहन, और उलुम्पास और उनके साथ के सब पवित्र लोगों को नमस्कार। ¹⁶ आपस में पवित्र चुम्बन से नमस्कार करो: तुम को मसीह की सारी कलीसियाओं की ओर से नमस्कार।

¹⁷ अब हे भाइयों, मैं तुम से विनती करता हूँ, कि जो लोग उस शिक्षा के विपरीत जो तुम ने पाई है, फूट डालने, और ठोकर खिलने का कारण होते हैं, उन्हें ताड़ लिया करो; और उनसे दूर रहो। ¹⁸ क्योंकि ऐसे लोग हमारे प्रभु मसीह की नहीं, परन्तु अपने पेट की सेवा करते हैं; और चिकनी चुपड़ी बातों से सीधे सादे मन के लोगों को बहका देते हैं।

¹⁹ तुम्हारे आज्ञा मानने की चर्चा सब लोगों में फैल गई है; इसलिए मैं तुम्हारे विषय में आनन्द करता हूँ; परन्तु मैं यह चाहता हूँ, कि तुम भलाई के लिये बुद्धिमान, परन्तु बुराई के लिये भोले बने रहो। ²⁰ शान्ति का परमेश्वर* शैतान को तुम्हारे पाँवों के नीचे शीघ्र कुचल देगा।

हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह का अनुग्रह तुम पर होता रहे। (उत्प. 3:15)

²¹ तीमुथियुस मेरे सहकर्मी का, और लूकियुस और यासोन और सोसिपत्रुस मेरे कुटुम्बियों का, तुम को नमस्कार। ²² मुझ पत्नी के लिखनेवाले तिरतियुस का प्रभु में तुम को नमस्कार।

²³ गयुस का जो मेरी और कलीसिया का पहुनाई करनेवाला है उसका तुम्हें नमस्कार: इरास्तुस जो नगर का भण्डारी है, और भाई क्वारतुस का, तुम को नमस्कार। ²⁴ हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह का अनुग्रह तुम पर होता रहे।

²⁵ अब जो तुम को मेरे सुसमाचार अर्थात् यीशु मसीह के विषय के प्रचार के अनुसार स्थिर कर सकता है, उस भेद* के प्रकाश के अनुसार जो सनातन से छिपा रहा। ²⁶ परन्तु अब प्रगट होकर सनातन परमेश्वर की आज्ञा से भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की पुस्तकों के द्वारा सब जातियों को बताया गया है, कि वे विश्वास से आज्ञा माननेवाले हो जाएँ।

²⁷ उसी एकमात्र अद्वैत बुद्धिमान परमेश्वर की यीशु मसीह के द्वारा युगानुयुग महिमा होती रहे। आमीन।

1 Corinthians

Chapter 1

¹ पौलुस की ओर से जो परमेश्वर की इच्छा* से यीशु मसीह का प्रेरित होने के लिये बुलाया गया और भाई सोस्थिनेस की ओर से। ² परमेश्वर की उस कलीसिया के नाम जो कुरिन्थुस में है, अर्थात् उनके नाम जो मसीह यीशु में पवित्र किए गए, और पवित्र होने के लिये बुलाए गए हैं; और उन सब के नाम भी जो हर जगह हमारे और अपने प्रभु यीशु मसीह के नाम से प्रार्थना करते हैं। ³ हमारे पिता परमेश्वर और प्रभु यीशु मसीह की ओर से तुम्हें अनुग्रह और शान्ति मिलती रहे।

⁴ मैं तुम्हारे विषय में अपने परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद सदा करता हूँ, इसलिए कि परमेश्वर का यह अनुग्रह तुम पर मसीह यीशु में हुआ। ⁵ कि उसमें होकर तुम हर बात में अर्थात् सारे वचन और सारे ज्ञान में धनी किए गए। ⁶ कि मसीह की गवाही तुम में पक्की निकली।

⁷ यहाँ तक कि किसी वरदान में तुम्हें घटी नहीं, और तुम हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के प्रगट होने की प्रतीक्षा करते रहते हो। ⁸ वह तुम्हें अन्त तक दृढ़ भी करेगा, कि तुम हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के दिन में निर्दोष ठहरो। ⁹ परमेश्वर विश्वासयोग्य है*; जिस ने तुम को अपने पुत्र हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह की संगति में बुलाया है। (व्य. 7:9)

¹⁰ हे भाइयों, मैं तुम से यीशु मसीह जो हमारा प्रभु है उसके नाम के द्वारा विनती करता हूँ, कि तुम सब एक ही बात कहो और तुम में फूट न हो, परन्तु एक ही मन और एक ही मत होकर मिले रहो। ¹¹ क्योंकि हे मेरे भाइयों, खलोए के घराने के लोगों ने मुझे तुम्हारे विषय में बताया है, कि तुम में झगड़े हो रहे हैं।

¹² मेरा कहना यह है, कि तुम में से कोई तो अपने आप को “पौलुस का,” कोई “अपुल्लोस का,” कोई “कैफा का,” कोई “मसीह का” कहता है। ¹³ क्या मसीह बँट गया? क्या पौलुस तुम्हारे लिये क्रूस पर चढ़ाया गया? या तुम्हें पौलुस के नाम पर बपतिस्मा मिला?

¹⁴ मैं परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद करता हूँ, कि क्रिस्पुस और गयुस को छोड़, मैंने तुम में से किसी को भी बपतिस्मा नहीं दिया। ¹⁵ कहीं ऐसा न हो, कि कोई कहे, कि तुम्हें मेरे नाम पर बपतिस्मा मिला। ¹⁶ और मैंने स्तिफनास के घराने को भी बपतिस्मा दिया; इनको छोड़, मैं नहीं जानता कि मैंने और किसी को बपतिस्मा दिया।

¹⁷ क्योंकि मसीह ने मुझे बपतिस्मा देने को नहीं, वरन् सुसमाचार सुनाने को भेजा है, और यह भी मनुष्यों के शब्दों के ज्ञान के अनुसार नहीं, ऐसा न हो कि मसीह का क्रूस व्यर्थ ठहरे।

¹⁸ क्योंकि क्रूस की कथा नाश होनेवालों के निकट मूर्खता है, परन्तु हम उद्धार पानेवालों के निकट परमेश्वर की सामर्थ्य है। ¹⁹ क्योंकि लिखा है,

“मैं ज्ञानवानों के ज्ञान को नाश करूँगा,
और समझदारों की समझ को तुच्छ कर दूँगा।” (यशा. 29:14)

²⁰ कहाँ रहा ज्ञानवान? कहाँ रहा शास्त्री? कहाँ रहा इस संसार का विवादी? क्या परमेश्वर ने संसार के ज्ञान को मूर्खता नहीं ठहराया? (रोम. 1:22) ²¹ क्योंकि जब परमेश्वर के ज्ञान के अनुसार संसार ने ज्ञान से परमेश्वर को न जाना तो परमेश्वर को यह अच्छा लगा, कि इस प्रचार की मूर्खता के द्वारा विश्वास करनेवालों को उद्धार दे।

²² यहूदी तो चिन्ह चाहते हैं, और यूनानी ज्ञान की खोज में हैं, ²³ परन्तु हम तो उस क्रूस पर चढ़ाए हुए मसीह का प्रचार करते हैं जो यहूदियों के निकट ठोकर का कारण, और अन्यजातियों के निकट मूर्खता है;

²⁴ परन्तु जो बुलाए हुए हैं क्या यहूदी, क्या यूनानी, उनके निकट मसीह परमेश्वर की सामर्थ्य, और परमेश्वर का ज्ञान है। ²⁵ क्योंकि परमेश्वर की मूर्खता* मनुष्यों के ज्ञान से ज्ञानवान है; और परमेश्वर की निर्बलता मनुष्यों के बल से बहुत बलवान है।

²⁶ हे भाइयों, अपने बुलाए जाने को तो सोचो, कि न शरीर के अनुसार बहुत ज्ञानवान, और न बहुत सामर्थी, और न बहुत कुलीन बुलाए गए। ²⁷ परन्तु परमेश्वर ने जगत के मूर्खों* को चुन लिया है, कि ज्ञानियों को लज्जित करे; और परमेश्वर ने जगत के निर्बलों को चुन लिया है, कि बलवानों को लज्जित करे।

²⁸ और परमेश्वर ने जगत के नीचों और तुच्छों को, वरन् जो हैं भी नहीं उनको भी चुन लिया, कि उन्हें जो हैं, व्यर्थ ठहराए। ²⁹ ताकि कोई प्राणी परमेश्वर के सामने घमण्ड न करने पाए।

³⁰ परन्तु उसी की ओर से तुम मसीह यीशु में हो, जो परमेश्वर की ओर से हमारे लिये ज्ञान ठहरा अर्थात् धार्मिकता, और पवित्रता, और छुटकारा। (इफि. 1:7, रोम. 8:1) ³¹ ताकि जैसा लिखा है, वैसा ही हो, “जो घमण्ड करे वह प्रभु में घमण्ड करे।” (2 कुरि. 10:17)

Chapter 2

¹ हे भाइयों, जब मैं परमेश्वर का भेद सुनाता हुआ तुम्हारे पास आया, तो वचन या ज्ञान की उत्तमता के साथ नहीं आया। ² क्योंकि मैंने यह ठान लिया था, कि तुम्हारे बीच यीशु मसीह, वरन् क्रूस पर चढ़ाए हुए मसीह को छोड़ और किसी बात को न जानूँ।

³ और मैं निर्बलता और भय के साथ, और बहुत थरथराता हुआ तुम्हारे साथ रहा। ⁴ और मेरे वचन, और मेरे प्रचार में ज्ञान की लुभानेवाली बातें नहीं*; परन्तु आत्मा और सामर्थ्य का प्रमाण था, ⁵ इसलिए कि तुम्हारा विश्वास मनुष्यों के ज्ञान पर नहीं, परन्तु परमेश्वर की सामर्थ्य पर निर्भर हो।

⁶ फिर भी सिद्ध लोगों में हम ज्ञान सुनाते हैं परन्तु इस संसार का और इस संसार के नाश होनेवाले हाकिमों का ज्ञान नहीं; ⁷ परन्तु हम परमेश्वर का वह गुप्त ज्ञान, भेद की रीति पर बताते हैं, जिसे परमेश्वर ने सनातन से हमारी महिमा के लिये ठहराया।

⁸ जिसे इस संसार के हाकिमों में से किसी ने नहीं जाना, क्योंकि यदि जानते, तो तेजोमय प्रभु को क्रूस पर न चढ़ाते। (प्रेरि. 13:27) ⁹ परन्तु जैसा लिखा है,

“जो आँख ने नहीं देखी*,
और कान ने नहीं सुनी,
और जो बातें मनुष्य के चित्त में नहीं चढ़ी वे ही हैं,
जो परमेश्वर ने अपने प्रेम रखनेवालों के लिये तैयार की हैं।” (यशा. 64:4)

¹⁰ परन्तु परमेश्वर ने उनको अपने आत्मा के द्वारा हम पर प्रगट किया; क्योंकि आत्मा सब बातें, वरन् परमेश्वर की गूढ़ बातें भी जाँचता है। ¹¹ मनुष्यों में से कौन किसी मनुष्य की बातें जानता है, केवल मनुष्य की आत्मा जो उसमें है? वैसे ही परमेश्वर की बातें भी कोई नहीं जानता, केवल परमेश्वर का आत्मा। (नीति. 20:27)

¹² परन्तु हमने संसार की आत्मा* नहीं, परन्तु वह आत्मा पाया है, जो परमेश्वर की ओर से है, कि हम उन बातों को जानें, जो परमेश्वर ने हमें दी हैं। ¹³ जिनको हम मनुष्यों के ज्ञान की सिखाई हुई बातों में नहीं, परन्तु पवित्र आत्मा की सिखाई हुई बातों में, आत्मा, आत्मिक ज्ञान से आत्मिक बातों की व्याख्या करती है।

¹⁴ परन्तु शारीरिक मनुष्य परमेश्वर के आत्मा की बातें ग्रहण नहीं करता, क्योंकि वे उसकी दृष्टि में मूर्खता की बातें हैं, और न वह उन्हें जान सकता है क्योंकि उनकी जाँच आत्मिक रीति से होती है। ¹⁵ आत्मिक* जन सब कुछ जाँचता है, परन्तु वह आप किसी से जाँचा नहीं जाता।

¹⁶ “क्योंकि प्रभु का मन किस ने जाना है, कि उसे सिखाए?”

परन्तु हम में मसीह का मन है। (यशा. 40:13)

Chapter 3

¹ हे भाइयों, मैं तुम से इस रीति से बातें न कर सका, जैसे आत्मिक लोगों से परन्तु जैसे शारीरिक लोगों से, और उनसे जो मसीह में बालक हैं। ² मैंने तुम्हें दूध पिलाया*, अन्न न खिलाया; क्योंकि तुम उसको न खा सकते थे; वरन् अब तक भी नहीं खा सकते हो,

³ क्योंकि अब तक शारीरिक हो। इसलिए, कि जब तुम में ईर्ष्या और झगड़ा है, तो क्या तुम शारीरिक नहीं? और मनुष्य की रीति पर नहीं चलते? ⁴ इसलिए कि जब एक कहता है, “मैं पौलुस का हूँ,” और दूसरा, “मैं अपुल्लोस का हूँ,” तो क्या तुम मनुष्य नहीं?

⁵ अपुल्लोस कौन है? और पौलुस कौन है? केवल सेवक, जिनके द्वारा तुम लोगों ने विश्वास किया, जैसा हर एक को प्रभु ने दिया।

⁶ मैंने लगाया, अपुल्लोस ने सींचा, परन्तु परमेश्वर ने बढ़ाया। ⁷ इसलिए न तो लगानेवाला कुछ है, और न सींचनेवाला, परन्तु परमेश्वर जो बढ़ानेवाला है।

⁸ लगानेवाला और सींचनेवाला दोनों एक हैं; परन्तु हर एक व्यक्ति अपने ही परिश्रम के अनुसार अपनी ही मजदूरी पाएगा। ⁹ क्योंकि हम परमेश्वर के सहकर्म हैं; तुम परमेश्वर की खेती और परमेश्वर की रचना हो। ¹⁰ परमेश्वर के उस अनुग्रह के अनुसार, जो मुझे दिया गया, मैंने बुद्धिमान राजमिस्त्रि के समान नींव डाली, और दूसरा उस पर रद्दा रखता है। परन्तु हर एक मनुष्य चौकस रहे, कि वह उस पर कैसा रद्दा रखता है। ¹¹ क्योंकि उस नींव को छोड़ जो पड़ी है, और वह यीशु मसीह है, कोई दूसरी नींव नहीं डाल सकता। (यशा. 28:16)

¹² और यदि कोई इस नींव पर सोना या चाँदी या बहुमूल्य पत्थर या काठ या घास या फूस का रद्दा रखे, ¹³ तो हर एक का काम प्रगट हो जाएगा; क्योंकि वह दिन उसे बताएगा; इसलिए कि आग के साथ प्रगट होगा और वह आग हर एक का काम परखेगी कि कैसा है।

¹⁴ जिसका काम उस पर बना हुआ स्थिर रहेगा, वह मजदूरी पाएगा। ¹⁵ और यदि किसी का काम जल जाएगा, तो वह हानि उठाएगा; पर वह आप बच जाएगा परन्तु जलते-जलते।

¹⁶ क्या तुम नहीं जानते, कि तुम परमेश्वर का मन्दिर हो, और परमेश्वर का आत्मा तुम में वास करता है? ¹⁷ यदि कोई परमेश्वर के मन्दिर को नाश करेगा तो परमेश्वर उसे नाश करेगा; क्योंकि परमेश्वर का मन्दिर पवित्र है, और वह तुम हो।

¹⁸ कोई अपने आप को धोखा न दे। यदि तुम में से कोई इस संसार में अपने आप को ज्ञानी समझे, तो मूर्ख बने कि ज्ञानी हो जाए। ¹⁹ क्योंकि इस संसार का ज्ञान परमेश्वर के निकट मूर्खता है, जैसा लिखा है,

“वह ज्ञानियों को उनकी चतुराई में फँसा देता है,” (अय्यू. 5:13)

²⁰ और फिर, “प्रभु ज्ञानियों के विचारों को जानता है, कि व्यर्थ हैं।” (भज. 94:11)

²¹ इसलिए मनुष्यों पर कोई घमण्ड न करे, क्योंकि सब कुछ तुम्हारा है। ²² क्या पौलुस, क्या अपुल्लोस, क्या कैफा, क्या जगत, क्या जीवन, क्या मरण, क्या वर्तमान, क्या भविष्य, सब कुछ तुम्हारा है, ²³ और तुम मसीह के हो, और मसीह परमेश्वर का है।

Chapter 4

¹ मनुष्य हमें मसीह के सेवक और परमेश्वर के भेदों के भण्डारी समझे। ² फिर यहाँ भण्डारी में यह बात देखी जाती है, कि विश्वासयोग्य निकले।

³ परन्तु मेरी दृष्टि में यह बहुत छोटी बात है, कि तुम या मनुष्यों का कोई न्यायी मुझे परखे, वरन् मैं आप ही अपने आप को नहीं परखता। ⁴ क्योंकि मेरा मन मुझे किसी बात में दोषी नहीं ठहराता, परन्तु इससे मैं निर्दोष नहीं ठहरता, क्योंकि मेरा परखनेवाला प्रभु है। (भज. 19:12)

⁵ इसलिए जब तक प्रभु न आए, समय से पहले किसी बात का न्याय न करो: वही तो अंधकार की छिपी बातें* ज्योति में दिखाएगा, और मनो के उद्देश्यों को प्रगट करेगा, तब परमेश्वर की ओर से हर एक की प्रशंसा होगी।

⁶ हे भाइयों, मैंने इन बातों में तुम्हारे लिये अपनी और अपुल्लोस की चर्चा दृष्टान्त की रीति पर की है, इसलिए कि तुम हमारे द्वारा यह सीखो,

कि लिखे हुए से आगे न बढ़ना,

और एक के पक्ष में और दूसरे के विरोध में गर्व न करना। ⁷ क्योंकि तुझ में और दूसरे में कौन भेद करता है? और तेरे पास क्या है जो तूने (दूसरे से) नहीं पाया और जब कि तूने (दूसरे से) पाया है, तो ऐसा घमण्ड क्यों करता है, कि मानो नहीं पाया?

⁸ तुम तो तृप्त हो चुके; तुम धनी हो चुके, तुम ने हमारे बिना राज्य किया; परन्तु भला होता कि तुम राज्य करते कि हम भी तुम्हारे साथ राज्य करते। ⁹ मेरी समझ में परमेश्वर ने हम प्रेरितों को सब के बाद उन लोगों के समान ठहराया है, जिनकी मृत्यु की आज्ञा हो चुकी हो; क्योंकि हम जगत और स्वर्गदूतों और मनुष्यों के लिये एक तमाशा ठहरे हैं।

¹⁰ हम मसीह के लिये मूर्ख हैं*; परन्तु तुम मसीह में बुद्धिमान हो; हम निर्बल हैं परन्तु तुम बलवान हो। तुम आदर पाते हो, परन्तु हम निरादर होते हैं। ¹¹ हम इस घड़ी तक भूखे-प्यासे और नंगे हैं, और घूसे खाते हैं और मारे-मारे फिरते हैं;

¹² और अपने ही हाथों के काम करके परिश्रम करते हैं। लोग बुरा कहते हैं, हम आशीष देते हैं; वे सताते हैं, हम सहते हैं। ¹³ वे बदनाम करते हैं, हम विनती करते हैं हम आज तक जगत के कूड़े और सब वस्तुओं की खुरचन के समान ठहरे हैं। (विला. 3:45)

¹⁴ मैं तुम्हें लज्जित करने के लिये ये बातें नहीं लिखता, परन्तु अपने प्रिय बालक जानकर तुम्हें चिताता हूँ। ¹⁵ क्योंकि यदि मसीह में तुम्हारे सिखानेवाले दस हजार भी होते, तो भी तुम्हारे पिता बहुत से नहीं, इसलिए कि मसीह यीशु में सुसमाचार के द्वारा मैं तुम्हारा पिता हुआ। ¹⁶ इसलिए मैं तुम से विनती करता हूँ, कि मेरी जैसी चाल चलो।

¹⁷ इसलिए मैंने तीमुथियुस को जो प्रभु में मेरा प्रिय और विश्वासयोग्य पुत्र है, तुम्हारे पास भेजा है, और वह तुम्हें मसीह में मेरा चरित्र स्मरण कराएगा, जैसे कि मैं हर जगह हर एक कलीसिया में उपदेश करता हूँ। ¹⁸ कितने तो ऐसे फूल गए हैं, मानो मैं तुम्हारे पास आने ही का नहीं।

¹⁹ परन्तु प्रभु चाहे तो मैं तुम्हारे पास शीघ्र ही आऊँगा, और उन फूले हुए की बातों को नहीं, परन्तु उनकी सामर्थ्य को जान लूँगा। ²⁰ क्योंकि परमेश्वर का राज्य बातों में नहीं, परन्तु सामर्थ्य में है। ²¹ तुम क्या चाहते हो? क्या मैं छड़ी लेकर तुम्हारे पास आऊँ या प्रेम और नम्रता की आत्मा के साथ?

Chapter 5

¹ यहाँ तक सुनने में आता है, कि तुम में व्यभिचार होता है, वरन् ऐसा व्यभिचार जो अन्यजातियों में भी नहीं होता, कि एक पुरुष अपने पिता की पत्नी को रखता है। (लैव्य. 18:8, व्य. 22:30) ² और तुम शोक तो नहीं करते, जिससे ऐसा काम करनेवाला तुम्हारे बीच में से निकाला जाता, परन्तु घमण्ड करते हो।

³ मैं तो शरीर के भाव से दूर था, परन्तु आत्मा के भाव से तुम्हारे साथ होकर, मानो उपस्थिति की दशा में ऐसे काम करनेवाले के विषय में न्याय कर चुका हूँ। ⁴ कि जब तुम, और मेरी आत्मा, हमारे प्रभु यीशु की सामर्थ्य के साथ इकट्ठे हों, तो ऐसा मनुष्य, हमारे प्रभु यीशु के नाम से। ⁵ शरीर के विनाश के लिये शैतान को सौंपा जाए, ताकि उसकी आत्मा प्रभु यीशु के दिन में उद्धार पाए।

⁶ तुम्हारा घमण्ड करना अच्छा नहीं; क्या तुम नहीं जानते, कि थोड़ा सा खमीर* पूरे गुँधे हुए आटे को खमीर कर देता है। ⁷ पुराना खमीर निकालकर, अपने आप को शुद्ध करो कि नया गुँधा हुआ आटा बन जाओ; ताकि तुम अखमीरी हो, क्योंकि हमारा भी फसह जो मसीह है, बलिदान हुआ है। ⁸ इसलिए आओ हम उत्सव में आनन्द मनायें, न तो पुराने खमीर से और न बुराई और दुष्टता के खमीर से, परन्तु सिधार्थ और सच्चाई की अखमीरी रोटी से।

⁹ मैंने अपनी पत्नी में तुम्हें लिखा है*, कि व्यभिचारियों की संगति न करना। ¹⁰ यह नहीं, कि तुम बिलकुल इस जगत के व्यभिचारियों, या लोभियों, या अंधेर करनेवालों, या मूर्तिपूजकों की संगति न करो; क्योंकि इस दशा में तो तुम्हें जगत में से निकल जाना ही पड़ता।

¹¹ मेरा कहना यह है; कि यदि कोई भाई कहलाकर, व्यभिचारी, या लोभी, या मूर्तिपूजक, या गाली देनेवाला, या पियक्कड़, या अंधेर करनेवाला हो, तो उसकी संगति मत करना; वरन् ऐसे मनुष्य के साथ खाना भी न खाना। ¹² क्योंकि मुझे बाहरवालों का न्याय करने से क्या काम*? क्या तुम भीतरवालों का न्याय नहीं करते? ¹³ परन्तु बाहरवालों का न्याय परमेश्वर करता है:

इसलिए उस कुकर्मी को अपने बीच में से निकाल दो।

Chapter 6

¹ क्या तुम में से किसी को यह साहस है, कि जब दूसरे के साथ झगड़ा* हो, तो फैसले के लिये अधर्मियों के पास जाए; और पवित्र लोगों के पास न जाए? ² क्या तुम नहीं जानते, कि पवित्र लोग* जगत का न्याय करेंगे? और जब तुम्हें जगत का न्याय करना है, तो क्या तुम छोटे से छोटे झगड़ों का भी निर्णय करने के योग्य नहीं? (दानि. 7:22) ³ क्या तुम नहीं जानते, कि हम स्वर्गदूतों का न्याय करेंगे? तो क्या सांसारिक बातों का निर्णय न करे?

⁴ यदि तुम्हें सांसारिक बातों का निर्णय करना हो, तो क्या उन्हीं को बैठाओगे जो कलीसिया में कुछ नहीं समझे जाते हैं? ⁵ मैं तुम्हें लज्जित करने के लिये यह कहता हूँ। क्या सचमुच तुम में से एक भी बुद्धिमान नहीं मिलता, जो अपने भाइयों का निर्णय कर सके? ⁶ वरन् भाई-भाई में मुकद्दमा होता है, और वह भी अविश्वासियों के सामने।

⁷ सचमुच तुम में बड़ा दोष तो यह है, कि आपस में मुकद्दमा करते हो। वरन् अन्याय क्यों नहीं सहते? अपनी हानि क्यों नहीं सहते? ⁸ वरन् अन्याय करते और हानि पहुँचाते हो, और वह भी भाइयों को।

⁹ क्या तुम नहीं जानते, कि अन्यायी लोग परमेश्वर के राज्य के वारिस न होंगे? धोखा न खाओ, न वेश्यागामी, न मूर्तिपूजक, न परस्त्रीगामी, न लुच्चे, न पुरुषगामी। ¹⁰ न चोर, न लोभी, न पियक्कड़, न गाली देनेवाले, न अंधेर करनेवाले परमेश्वर के राज्य के वारिस होंगे। ¹¹ और तुम में से कितने ऐसे ही थे, परन्तु तुम प्रभु यीशु मसीह के नाम से और हमारे परमेश्वर के आत्मा से धोए गए, और पवित्र हुए और धर्मी ठहरे।

¹² सब वस्तुएँ मेरे लिये उचित तो हैं, परन्तु सब वस्तुएँ लाभ की नहीं, सब वस्तुएँ मेरे लिये उचित हैं, परन्तु मैं किसी बात के अधीन न हूँगा। ¹³ भोजन पेट के लिये, और पेट भोजन के लिये है, परन्तु परमेश्वर इसको और उसको दोनों को नाश करेगा, परन्तु देह व्यभिचार के लिये नहीं, वरन् प्रभु के लिये; और प्रभु देह के लिये है।

¹⁴ और परमेश्वर ने अपनी सामर्थ्य से प्रभु को जिलाया, और हमें भी जिलाएगा। ¹⁵ क्या तुम नहीं जानते, कि तुम्हारी देह मसीह के अंग हैं? तो क्या मैं मसीह के अंग लेकर उन्हें वेश्या के अंग बनाऊँ? कदापि नहीं।

¹⁶ क्या तुम नहीं जानते, कि जो कोई वेश्या से संगति करता है, वह उसके साथ एक तन हो जाता है क्योंकि लिखा है, “वे दोनों एक तन होंगे।” (मर. 10:8) ¹⁷ और जो प्रभु की संगति में रहता है*, वह उसके साथ एक आत्मा हो जाता है।

¹⁸ व्यभिचार से बचे रहो जितने और पाप मनुष्य करता है, वे देह के बाहर हैं, परन्तु व्यभिचार करनेवाला अपनी ही देह के विरुद्ध पाप करता है।

¹⁹ क्या तुम नहीं जानते, कि तुम्हारी देह पवित्र आत्मा का मन्दिर है*; जो तुम में बसा हुआ है और तुम्हें परमेश्वर की ओर से मिला है, और तुम अपने नहीं हो?

²⁰ क्योंकि दाम देकर मोल लिये गए हो, इसलिए अपनी देह के द्वारा परमेश्वर की महिमा करो।

Chapter 7

¹ उन बातों के विषय में जो तुम ने लिखीं, यह अच्छा है, कि पुरुष स्त्री को न छूए। ² परन्तु व्यभिचार के डर से हर एक पुरुष की पत्नी, और हर एक स्त्री का पति हो।

³ पति अपनी पत्नी का हक पूरा करे; और वैसे ही पत्नी भी अपने पति का। ⁴ पत्नी को अपनी देह पर अधिकार नहीं पर उसके पति का अधिकार है; वैसे ही पति को भी अपनी देह पर अधिकार नहीं, परन्तु पत्नी को।

⁵ तुम एक दूसरे से अलग न रहो; परन्तु केवल कुछ समय तक आपस की सम्मति* से कि प्रार्थना के लिये अवकाश मिले, और फिर एक साथ रहो; ऐसा न हो, कि तुम्हारे असंयम के कारण शैतान तुम्हें परखे।

⁶ परन्तु मैं जो यह कहता हूँ वह अनुमति है न कि आज्ञा। ⁷ मैं यह चाहता हूँ, कि जैसा मैं हूँ, वैसा ही सब मनुष्य हों; परन्तु हर एक को परमेश्वर की ओर से विशेष वरदान* मिले हैं; किसी को किसी प्रकार का, और किसी को किसी और प्रकार का।

⁸ परन्तु मैं अविवाहितों और विधवाओं के विषय में कहता हूँ, कि उनके लिये ऐसा ही रहना अच्छा है, जैसा मैं हूँ। ⁹ परन्तु यदि वे संयम न कर सके, तो विवाह करें; क्योंकि विवाह करना कामातुर रहने से भला है।

¹⁰ जिनका विवाह हो गया है, उनको मैं नहीं, वरन् प्रभु आज्ञा देता है, कि पत्नी अपने पति से अलग न हो। ¹¹ (और यदि अलग भी हो जाए, तो बिना दूसरा विवाह किए रहे; या अपने पति से फिर मेल कर ले) और न पति अपनी पत्नी को छोड़े।

¹² दूसरों से प्रभु नहीं, परन्तु मैं ही कहता हूँ, यदि किसी भाई की पत्नी विश्वास न रखती हो, और उसके साथ रहने से प्रसन्न हो, तो वह उसे न छोड़े। ¹³ और जिस स्त्री का पति विश्वास न रखता हो, और उसके साथ रहने से प्रसन्न हो; वह पति को न छोड़े। ¹⁴ क्योंकि ऐसा पति जो विश्वास न रखता हो, वह पत्नी के कारण पवित्र ठहरता है, और ऐसी पत्नी जो विश्वास नहीं रखती, पति के कारण पवित्र ठहरती है; नहीं तो तुम्हारे बाल-बच्चे अशुद्ध होते, परन्तु अब तो पवित्र हैं।

¹⁵ परन्तु जो पुरुष विश्वास नहीं रखता, यदि वह अलग हो, तो अलग होने दो, ऐसी दशा में कोई भाई या बहन बन्धन में नहीं; परन्तु परमेश्वर ने तो हमें मेल-मिलाप के लिये बुलाया है। ¹⁶ क्योंकि हे स्त्री, तू क्या जानती है, कि तू अपने पति का उद्धार करा लेगी? और हे पुरुष, तू क्या जानता है कि तू अपनी पत्नी का उद्धार करा लेगा?

¹⁷ पर जैसा प्रभु ने हर एक को बाँटा है, और जैसा परमेश्वर ने हर एक को बुलाया है*; वैसा ही वह चले: और मैं सब कलीसियाओं में ऐसा ही ठहराता हूँ। ¹⁸ जो खतना किया हुआ बुलाया गया हो, वह खतनारहित न बने: जो खतनारहित बुलाया गया हो, वह खतना न कराए। ¹⁹ न खतना कुछ है, और न खतनारहित परन्तु परमेश्वर की आज्ञाओं को मानना ही सब कुछ है।

²⁰ हर एक जन जिस दशा में बुलाया गया हो, उसी में रहे। ²¹ यदि तू दास की दशा में बुलाया गया हो तो चिन्ता न कर; परन्तु यदि तू स्वतंत्र हो सके, तो ऐसा ही काम कर। ²² क्योंकि जो दास की दशा में प्रभु में बुलाया गया है, वह प्रभु का स्वतंत्र किया हुआ है और वैसे ही जो स्वतंत्रता की दशा में बुलाया गया है, वह मसीह का दास है। ²³ तुम दाम देकर मोल लिये गए हो, मनुष्यों के दास न बनो। ²⁴ हे भाइयों, जो कोई जिस दशा में बुलाया गया हो, वह उसी में परमेश्वर के साथ रहे।

²⁵ कुँवारियों के विषय में प्रभु की कोई आज्ञा मुझे नहीं मिली, परन्तु विश्वासयोग्य होने के लिये जैसी दया प्रभु ने मुझ पर की है, उसी के अनुसार सम्मति देता हूँ।

²⁶ इसलिए मेरी समझ में यह अच्छा है, कि आजकल क्लेश के कारण मनुष्य जैसा है, वैसा ही रहे।

²⁷ यदि तेरे पत्नी है, तो उससे अलग होने का यत्न न कर: और यदि तेरे पत्नी नहीं, तो पत्नी की खोज न कर: ²⁸ परन्तु यदि तू विवाह भी करे, तो पाप नहीं; और यदि कुँवारी ब्याही जाए तो कोई पाप नहीं; परन्तु ऐसों को शारीरिक दुःख होगा, और मैं बचाना चाहता हूँ।

²⁹ हे भाइयों, मैं यह कहता हूँ, कि समय कम किया गया है, इसलिए चाहिए कि जिनके पत्नी हों, वे ऐसे हों मानो उनके पत्नी नहीं। ³⁰ और रोनेवाले ऐसे हों, मानो रोते नहीं; और आनन्द करनेवाले ऐसे हों, मानो आनन्द नहीं करते; और मोल लेनेवाले ऐसे हों, कि मानो उनके पास कुछ है नहीं। ³¹ और इस संसार के साथ व्यवहार करनेवाले ऐसे हों, कि संसार ही के न हो लें; क्योंकि इस संसार की रीति और व्यवहार बदलते जाते हैं।

³² मैं यह चाहता हूँ, कि तुम्हें चिन्ता न हो। अविवाहित पुरुष प्रभु की बातों की चिन्ता में रहता है, कि प्रभु को कैसे प्रसन्न रखे। ³³ परन्तु विवाहित मनुष्य संसार की बातों की चिन्ता में रहता है, कि अपनी पत्नी को किस रीति से प्रसन्न रखे। ³⁴ विवाहिता और अविवाहिता में भी भेद है: अविवाहिता प्रभु की चिन्ता में रहती है, कि वह देह और आत्मा दोनों में पवित्र हो, परन्तु विवाहिता संसार की चिन्ता में रहती है, कि अपने पति को प्रसन्न रखे।

³⁵ यह बात तुम्हारे ही लाभ के लिये कहता हूँ, न कि तुम्हें फँसाने के लिये, वरन् इसलिए कि जैसा उचित है; ताकि तुम एक चित्त होकर प्रभु की सेवा में लगे रहो।

³⁶ और यदि कोई यह समझे, कि मैं अपनी उस कुँवारी का हक मार रहा हूँ, जिसकी जवानी ढल रही है, और प्रयोजन भी हो, तो जैसा चाहे, वैसा करे, इसमें पाप नहीं, वह उसका विवाह होने दे। ³⁷ परन्तु यदि वह मन में फैसला करता है, और कोई अत्यावश्यकता नहीं है, और वह अपनी अभिलाषाओं को नियंत्रित

कर सकता है, तो वह विवाह न करके अच्छा करता है। ³⁸ तो जो अपनी कुँवारी का विवाह कर देता है, वह अच्छा करता है और जो विवाह नहीं कर देता, वह और भी अच्छा करता है।

³⁹ जब तक किसी स्त्री का पति जीवित रहता है, तब तक वह उससे बंधी हुई है, परन्तु जब उसका पति मर जाए, तो जिससे चाहे विवाह कर सकती है, परन्तु केवल प्रभु में। ⁴⁰ परन्तु जैसी है यदि वैसी ही रहे, तो मेरे विचार में और भी धन्य है, और मैं समझता हूँ, कि परमेश्वर का आत्मा मुझ में भी है।

Chapter 8

¹ अब मूरतों के सामने बलि की हुई* वस्तुओं के विषय में हम जानते हैं, कि हम सब को ज्ञान है: ज्ञान घमण्ड उत्पन्न करता है, परन्तु प्रेम से उन्नति होती है। ² यदि कोई समझे, कि मैं कुछ जानता हूँ, तो जैसा जानना चाहिए वैसा अब तक नहीं जानता। ³ परन्तु यदि कोई परमेश्वर से प्रेम रखता है*, तो उसे परमेश्वर पहचानता है।

⁴ अतः मूरतों के सामने बलि की हुई वस्तुओं के खाने के विषय में हम जानते हैं, कि मूरत जगत में कोई वस्तु नहीं*, और एक को छोड़ और कोई परमेश्वर नहीं। (व्य. 4:39) ⁵ यद्यपि आकाश में और पृथ्वी पर बहुत से ईश्वर कहलाते हैं, (जैसा कि बहुत से ईश्वर और बहुत से प्रभु हैं)।

⁶ तो भी हमारे निकट तो एक ही परमेश्वर है:
अर्थात् पिता जिसकी ओर से सब वस्तुएँ हैं, और हम उसी के लिये हैं,
और एक ही प्रभु है, अर्थात् यीशु मसीह
जिसके द्वारा सब वस्तुएँ हुई, और हम भी उसी के द्वारा हैं। (यूह. 1:3, रोम. 11:36)

⁷ परन्तु सब को यह ज्ञान नहीं; परन्तु कितने तो अब तक मूरत को कुछ समझने के कारण मूरतों के सामने बलि की हुई को कुछ वस्तु समझकर खाते हैं, और उनका विवेक निर्बल होकर अशुद्ध होता है।

⁸ भोजन हमें परमेश्वर के निकट नहीं पहुँचाता, यदि हम न खाएँ, तो हमारी कुछ हानि नहीं, और यदि खाएँ, तो कुछ लाभ नहीं। ⁹ परन्तु चौकस रहो, ऐसा न हो, कि तुम्हारी यह स्वतंत्रता कहीं निर्बलों के लिये ठोकर का कारण हो जाए। ¹⁰ क्योंकि यदि कोई तुझ ज्ञानी को मूरत के मन्दिर में भोजन करते देखे, और वह निर्बल जन हो, तो क्या उसके विवेक में मूरत के सामने बलि की हुई वस्तु के खाने का साहस न हो जाएगा।

¹¹ इस रीति से तेरे ज्ञान के कारण वह निर्बल भाई जिसके लिये मसीह मरा नाश हो जाएगा। ¹² तो भाइयों का अपराध करने से और उनके निर्बल विवेक को चोट देने से तुम मसीह का अपराध करते हो। ¹³ इस कारण यदि भोजन मेरे भाई को ठोकर खिलाएँ, तो मैं कभी किसी रीति से माँस न खाऊँगा, न हो कि मैं अपने भाई के ठोकर का कारण बनूँ।

Chapter 9

¹ क्या मैं स्वतंत्र नहीं*? क्या मैं प्रेरित नहीं? क्या मैंने यीशु को जो हमारा प्रभु है, नहीं देखा? क्या तुम प्रभु में मेरे बनाए हुए नहीं? ² यदि मैं औरों के लिये प्रेरित नहीं, फिर भी तुम्हारे लिये तो हूँ; क्योंकि तुम प्रभु में मेरी प्रेरिताई पर छाप हो।

³ जो मुझे जाँचते हैं, उनके लिये यही मेरा उत्तर है। ⁴ क्या हमें खाने-पीने का अधिकार नहीं? ⁵ क्या हमें यह अधिकार नहीं, कि किसी मसीही बहन को विवाह कर के साथ लिए फिरें, जैसा अन्य प्रेरित और प्रभु के भाई और कैफा करते हैं? ⁶ या केवल मुझे और बरनबास को ही जीवन-निर्वाह के लिए काम करना चाहिए।

⁷ कौन कभी अपनी गिरह से खाकर सिपाही का काम करता है? कौन दाख की बारी लगाकर उसका फल नहीं खाता? कौन भेड़ों की रखवाली करके उनका दूध नहीं पीता? ⁸ क्या मैं ये बातें मनुष्य ही की रीति पर बोलता हूँ?

⁹ क्या व्यवस्था भी यही नहीं कहती? क्योंकि मूसा की व्यवस्था में लिखा है “दाँवते समय चलते हुए बैल का मुँह न बाँधना।” क्या परमेश्वर बैलों ही की चिन्ता करता है? (व्य. 25:4) ¹⁰ या विशेष करके हमारे लिये कहता है। हाँ, हमारे लिये ही लिखा गया, क्योंकि उचित है, कि जोतनेवाला आशा से जोते, और दाँवनेवाला भागी होने की आशा से दाँवनी करे। ¹¹ यदि हमने तुम्हारे लिये आत्मिक वस्तुएँ बोई, तो क्या यह कोई बड़ी बात है, कि तुम्हारी शारीरिक वस्तुओं की फसल काटें।

¹² जब औरों का तुम पर यह अधिकार है, तो क्या हमारा इससे अधिक न होगा? परन्तु हम यह अधिकार काम में नहीं लाए; परन्तु सब कुछ सहते हैं, कि हमारे द्वारा मसीह के सुसमाचार की कुछ रोक न हो। ¹³ क्या तुम नहीं जानते कि जो मन्दिर में सेवा करते हैं, वे मन्दिर में से खाते हैं; और जो वेदी की सेवा करते हैं; वे वेदी के साथ भागी होते हैं? (लैव्य. 6:16, लैव्य. 6:26, व्य. 18:1-3) ¹⁴ इसी रीति से प्रभु ने भी ठहराया, कि जो लोग सुसमाचार सुनाते हैं, उनकी जीविका सुसमाचार से हो।

¹⁵ परन्तु मैं इनमें से कोई भी बात काम में न लाया, और मैंने तो ये बातें इसलिए नहीं लिखीं, कि मेरे लिये ऐसा किया जाए, क्योंकि इससे तो मेरा मरना ही भला है; कि कोई मेरा घमण्ड व्यर्थ ठहराए। ¹⁶ यदि मैं सुसमाचार सुनाऊँ, तो मेरा कुछ घमण्ड नहीं; क्योंकि यह तो मेरे लिये अवश्य है; और यदि मैं सुसमाचार न सुनाऊँ, तो मुझ पर हाय!

¹⁷ क्योंकि यदि अपनी इच्छा से यह करता हूँ, तो मजदूरी मुझे मिलती है, और यदि अपनी इच्छा से नहीं करता, तो भी भण्डारीपन मुझे सौंपा गया है। ¹⁸ तो फिर मेरी कौन सी मजदूरी है? यह कि सुसमाचार सुनाने में मैं मसीह का सुसमाचार सेंट-मेंट कर दूँ; यहाँ तक कि सुसमाचार में जो मेरा अधिकार है, उसको मैं पूरी रीति से काम में लाऊँ।

¹⁹ क्योंकि सबसे स्वतंत्र होने पर भी मैंने अपने आप को सब का दास बना दिया* है; कि अधिक लोगों को खींच लाऊँ। ²⁰ मैं यहूदियों के लिये यहूदी बना कि यहूदियों को खींच लाऊँ, जो लोग व्यवस्था के अधीन हैं उनके लिये मैं व्यवस्था के अधीन न होने पर भी व्यवस्था के अधीन बना, कि उन्हें जो व्यवस्था के अधीन हैं, खींच लाऊँ।

²¹ व्यवस्थाहीनों के लिये मैं (जो परमेश्वर की व्यवस्था से हीन नहीं, परन्तु मसीह की व्यवस्था के अधीन हूँ) व्यवस्थाहीन सा बना, कि व्यवस्थाहीनों को खींच लाऊँ। ²² मैं निर्बलों के लिये* निर्बल सा बना, कि निर्बलों को खींच लाऊँ, मैं सब मनुष्यों के लिये सब कुछ बना हूँ, कि किसी न किसी रीति से कई एक का उद्धार कराऊँ। ²³ और मैं सब कुछ सुसमाचार के लिये करता हूँ, कि औरों के साथ उसका भागी हो जाऊँ।

²⁴ क्या तुम नहीं जानते, कि दौड़ में तो दौड़ते सब ही हैं, परन्तु इनाम एक ही ले जाता है? तुम वैसे ही दौड़ो, कि जीतो। ²⁵ और हर एक पहलवान सब प्रकार का संयम करता है, वे तो एक मुरझानेवाले मुकुट को पाने के लिये यह सब करते हैं, परन्तु हम तो उस मुकुट के लिये करते हैं, जो मुरझाने का नहीं। ²⁶ इसलिए मैं तो इसी रीति से दौड़ता हूँ, परन्तु बेठिकाने नहीं, मैं भी इसी रीति से मुक्कों से लड़ता हूँ, परन्तु उसके समान नहीं जो हवा पीटता हुआ लड़ता है। ²⁷ परन्तु मैं अपनी देह को मारता कूटता, और वश में लाता हूँ; ऐसा न हो कि औरों को प्रचार करके, मैं आप ही किसी रीति से निकम्मा ठहरूँ।

Chapter 10

- ¹ हे भाइयों, मैं नहीं चाहता, कि तुम इस बात से अज्ञात रहो, कि हमारे सब पूर्वज बादल के नीचे थे, और सब के सब समुद्र के बीच से पार हो गए। (निर्ग. 14:29) ² और सब ने बादल में, और समुद्र में, मूसा का बपतिस्मा लिया। ³ और सब ने एक ही आत्मिक भोजन किया। (निर्ग. 16:35, व्य. 8:3) ⁴ और सब ने एक ही आत्मिक जल पीया, क्योंकि वे उस आत्मिक चट्टान से पीते थे, जो उनके साथ-साथ चलती थी; और वह चट्टान मसीह था। (निर्ग. 17:6, गिन. 20:11)
- ⁵ परन्तु परमेश्वर उनमें से बहुतों से प्रसन्न ना था, इसलिए वे जंगल में ढेर हो गए। (इब्रा. 3:17) ⁶ ये बातें हमारे लिये दृष्टान्त ठहरी, कि जैसे उन्होंने लालच किया, वैसे हम बुरी वस्तुओं का लालच न करें।
- ⁷ और न तुम मूर्त पूजनेवाले बनो; जैसे कि उनमें से कितने बन गए थे, जैसा लिखा है, “लोग खाने-पीने बैठे, और खेलने-कूदने उठे।” ⁸ और न हम व्यभिचार करें; जैसा उनमें से कितनों ने किया और एक दिन में तेईस हजार मर गये। (गिन. 25:1, गिन. 25:9)
- ⁹ और न हम प्रभु को परखें; जैसा उनमें से कितनों ने किया, और साँपों के द्वारा नाश किए गए। (गिन. 21:5-6) ¹⁰ और न तुम कुड़कुड़ाओ, जिस रीति से उनमें से कितने कुड़कुड़ाए, और नाश करनेवाले के द्वारा नाश किए गए।
- ¹¹ परन्तु ये सब बातें, जो उन पर पड़ी, दृष्टान्त की रीति पर थीं; और वे हमारी चेतावनी के लिये जो जगत के अन्तिम समय में रहते हैं लिखी गई हैं। ¹² इसलिए जो समझता है, “मैं स्थिर हूँ,” वह चौकस रहे; कि कहीं गिर न पड़े। ¹³ तुम किसी ऐसी परीक्षा में नहीं पड़े, जो मनुष्य के सहने के बाहर है: और परमेश्वर विश्वासयोग्य है: वह तुम्हें सामर्थ्य से बाहर परीक्षा में न पड़ने देगा, वरन् परीक्षा के साथ निकास भी करेगा; कि तुम सह सको। (2 पत. 2:9)
- ¹⁴ इस कारण, हे मेरे प्यारों मूर्ति पूजा से बचे रहो*। ¹⁵ मैं बुद्धिमान जानकर, तुम से कहता हूँ: जो मैं कहता हूँ, उसे तुम परखो। ¹⁶ वह धन्यवाद का कटोरा*, जिस पर हम धन्यवाद करते हैं, क्या वह मसीह के लहू की सहभागिता नहीं? वह रोटी जिसे हम तोड़ते हैं, क्या मसीह की देह की सहभागिता नहीं? ¹⁷ इसलिए, कि एक ही रोटी है तो हम भी जो बहुत हैं, एक देह हैं क्योंकि हम सब उसी एक रोटी में भागी होते हैं।
- ¹⁸ जो शरीर के भाव से इस्राएली हैं, उनको देखो: क्या बलिदानों के खानेवाले वेदी के सहभागी नहीं? ¹⁹ फिर मैं क्या कहता हूँ? क्या यह कि मूर्ति का बलिदान कुछ है, या मूर्त कुछ है?
- ²⁰ नहीं, बस यह, कि अन्यजाति जो बलिदान करते हैं, वे परमेश्वर के लिये नहीं, परन्तु दुष्टात्माओं के लिये बलिदान* करते हैं और मैं नहीं चाहता, कि तुम दुष्टात्माओं के सहभागी हो। (व्य. 32:17) ²¹ तुम प्रभु के कटोरे, और दुष्टात्माओं के कटोरे दोनों में से नहीं पी सकते! तुम प्रभु की मेज और दुष्टात्माओं की मेज दोनों के सहभागी नहीं हो सकते। (मत्ती 6:24) ²² क्या हम प्रभु को क्रोध दिलाते हैं? क्या हम उससे शक्तिमान हैं? (व्य. 32:21)
- ²³ सब वस्तुएँ मेरे लिये उचित तो हैं, परन्तु सब लाभ की नहीं। सब वस्तुएँ मेरे लिये उचित तो हैं, परन्तु सब वस्तुओं से उन्नति नहीं। ²⁴ कोई अपनी ही भलाई को न ढूँढ़े वरन् औरों की।
- ²⁵ जो कुछ कस्साइयों के यहाँ बिकता है, वह खाओ और विवेक के कारण कुछ न पूछो। ²⁶ “क्योंकि पृथ्वी और उसकी भरपूरी प्रभु की है।” (भज. 24:1)
- ²⁷ और यदि अविश्वासियों में से कोई तुम्हें नेवता दे, और तुम जाना चाहो, तो जो कुछ तुम्हारे सामने रखा जाए वही खाओ: और विवेक के कारण कुछ न पूछो।
- ²⁸ परन्तु यदि कोई तुम से कहे, “यह तो मूर्त को बलि की हुई वस्तु है,” तो उसी बतानेवाले के कारण, और विवेक के कारण न खाओ। ²⁹ मेरा मतलब, तेरा विवेक नहीं, परन्तु उस दूसरे का। भला, मेरी स्वतंत्रता दूसरे के विचार से क्यों परखी जाए? ³⁰ यदि मैं धन्यवाद करके सहभागी होता हूँ, तो जिस पर मैं धन्यवाद करता हूँ, उसके कारण मेरी बदनामी क्यों होती है?
- ³¹ इसलिए तुम चाहे खाओ, चाहे पीओ, चाहे जो कुछ करो, सब कुछ परमेश्वर की महिमा के लिये करो। ³² तुम न यहूदियों, न यूनानियों, और न परमेश्वर की कलीसिया के लिये ठोकर के कारण* बनो। ³³ जैसा मैं भी सब बातों में सब को प्रसन्न रखता हूँ, और अपना नहीं, परन्तु बहुतों का लाभ ढूँढ़ता हूँ, कि वे उद्धार पाएँ।

Chapter 11

1 तुम मेरी जैसी चाल चलो जैसा मैं मसीह के समान चाल चलता हूँ।

2 मैं तुम्हें सराहता हूँ, कि सब बातों में तुम मुझे स्मरण करते हो; और जो व्यवहार मैंने तुम्हें सौंप दिए हैं, उन्हें धारण करते हो। **3** पर मैं चाहता हूँ, कि तुम यह जान लो, कि हर एक पुरुष का सिर मसीह है: और स्त्री का सिर पुरुष है: और मसीह का सिर परमेश्वर है। **4** जो पुरुष सिर ढाँके हुए प्रार्थना या भविष्यद्वाणी करता है, वह अपने सिर का अपमान करता है।

5 परन्तु जो स्त्री बिना सिर ढके प्रार्थना या भविष्यद्वाणी करती है, वह अपने सिर का अपमान करती है, क्योंकि वह मुण्डी होने के बराबर है। **6** यदि स्त्री ओढ़नी न ओढ़े, तो बाल भी कटा ले; यदि स्त्री के लिये बाल कटाना या मुण्डाना लज्जा की बात है, तो ओढ़नी ओढ़े।

7 हाँ पुरुष को अपना सिर ढाँकना उचित नहीं, क्योंकि वह परमेश्वर का स्वरूप और महिमा है; परन्तु स्त्री पुरुष की शोभा है। (1 कुरि. 11:3) **8** क्योंकि पुरुष स्त्री से नहीं हुआ, परन्तु स्त्री पुरुष से हुई है। (उत्प. 2:21-23)

9 और पुरुष स्त्री के लिये नहीं सिरजा गया*, परन्तु स्त्री पुरुष के लिये सिरजी गई है। (उत्प. 2:18) **10** इसलिए स्वर्गदूतों के कारण स्त्री को उचित है, कि अधिकार अपने सिर पर रखे।

11 तो भी प्रभु में न तो स्त्री बिना पुरुष और न पुरुष बिना स्त्री के है। **12** क्योंकि जैसे स्त्री पुरुष से है*, वैसे ही पुरुष स्त्री के द्वारा है; परन्तु सब वस्तुएँ परमेश्वर से हैं।

13 तुम स्वयं ही विचार करो, क्या स्त्री को बिना सिर ढके परमेश्वर से प्रार्थना करना उचित है? **14** क्या स्वाभाविक रीति से भी तुम नहीं जानते, कि यदि पुरुष लम्बे बाल रखे, तो उसके लिये अपमान है। **15** परन्तु यदि स्त्री लम्बे बाल रखे; तो उसके लिये शोभा है क्योंकि बाल उसको ओढ़नी के लिये दिए गए हैं। **16** परन्तु यदि कोई विवाद करना चाहे, तो यह जाने कि न हमारी और न परमेश्वर की कलीसियाओं की ऐसी रीति है।

17 परन्तु यह निर्देश देते हुए, मैं तुम्हें नहीं सराहता, इसलिए कि तुम्हारे इकट्ठे होने से भलाई नहीं, परन्तु हानि होती है। **18** क्योंकि पहले तो मैं यह सुनता हूँ, कि जब तुम कलीसिया में इकट्ठे होते हो, तो तुम में फूट होती है और मैं कुछ-कुछ विश्वास भी करता हूँ। **19** क्योंकि विधर्म भी तुम में अवश्य होंगे, इसलिए कि जो लोग तुम में खरे निकले हैं, वे प्रगट हो जाएँ।

20 जब तुम एक जगह में इकट्ठे होते हो* तो यह प्रभु भोज खाने के लिये नहीं। **21** क्योंकि खाने के समय एक दूसरे से पहले अपना भोज खा लेता है, तब कोई भूखा रहता है, और कोई मतवाला हो जाता है। **22** क्या खाने-पीने के लिये तुम्हारे घर नहीं? या परमेश्वर की कलीसिया को तुच्छ जानते हो, और जिनके पास नहीं है उन्हें लज्जित करते हो? मैं तुम से क्या कहूँ? क्या इस बात में तुम्हारी प्रशंसा करूँ? मैं प्रशंसा नहीं करता।

23 क्योंकि यह बात मुझे प्रभु से पहुँची, और मैंने तुम्हें भी पहुँचा दी; कि प्रभु यीशु ने जिस रात पकड़वाया गया रोटी ली, **24** और धन्यवाद करके उसे तोड़ी, और कहा, “यह मेरी देह है, जो तुम्हारे लिये है: मेरे स्मरण के लिये यही किया करो।”

25 इसी रीति से उसने बियारी के बाद कटोरा भी लिया, और कहा, “यह कटोरा मेरे लहू में नई वाचा है: जब कभी पीओ, तो मेरे स्मरण के लिये यही किया करो।” (लूका 22:20) **26** क्योंकि जब कभी तुम यह रोटी खाते, और इस कटोरे में से पीते हो, तो प्रभु की मृत्यु को जब तक वह न आए, प्रचार करते हो।

27 इसलिए जो कोई अनुचित रीति से प्रभु की रोटी खाए, या उसके कटोरे में से पीए, वह प्रभु की देह और लहू का अपराधी ठहरेगा। **28** इसलिए मनुष्य अपने आप को जाँच ले और इसी रीति से इस रोटी में से खाए, और इस कटोरे में से पीए। **29** क्योंकि जो खाते-पीते समय प्रभु की देह को न पहचाने, वह इस खाने और पीने से अपने ऊपर दण्ड लाता है। **30** इसी कारण तुम में बहुत से निर्बल और रोगी हैं, और बहुत से सो भी गए।

31 यदि हम अपने आप को जाँचते, तो दण्ड न पाते। **32** परन्तु प्रभु हमें दण्ड देकर हमारी ताड़ना करता है इसलिए कि हम संसार के साथ दोषी न ठहरें।

33 इसलिए, हे मेरे भाइयों, जब तुम खाने के लिये इकट्ठे होते हो, तो एक दूसरे के लिये ठहरा करो। **34** यदि कोई भूखा हो, तो अपने घर में खा ले जिससे तुम्हारा इकट्ठा होना दण्ड का कारण न हो। और शेष बातों को मैं आकर ठीक कर दूँगा।

Chapter 12

- ¹ हे भाइयों, मैं नहीं चाहता कि तुम आत्मिक वरदानों* के विषय में अज्ञात रहो। ² तुम जानते हो, कि जब तुम अन्यजाति थे, तो गूंगी मूरतों के पीछे जैसे चलाए जाते थे वैसे चलते थे। (गला. 4:8) ³ इसलिए मैं तुम्हें चेतावनी देता हूँ कि जो कोई परमेश्वर की आत्मा की अगुआई से बोलता है, वह नहीं कहता कि यीशु श्रापित है; और न कोई पवित्र आत्मा के बिना कह सकता है कि यीशु प्रभु है।
- ⁴ वरदान तो कई प्रकार के हैं, परन्तु आत्मा एक ही है। ⁵ और सेवा भी कई प्रकार की है, परन्तु प्रभु एक ही है। ⁶ और प्रभावशाली कार्य कई प्रकार के हैं, परन्तु परमेश्वर एक ही है, जो सब में हर प्रकार का प्रभाव उत्पन्न करता है।
- ⁷ किन्तु सब के लाभ पहुँचाने के लिये हर एक को आत्मा का प्रकाश दिया जाता है। ⁸ क्योंकि एक को आत्मा के द्वारा बुद्धि की बातें दी जाती हैं; और दूसरे को उसी आत्मा के अनुसार ज्ञान की बातें।
- ⁹ और किसी को उसी आत्मा से विश्वास; और किसी को उसी एक आत्मा से चंगा करने का वरदान दिया जाता है। ¹⁰ फिर किसी को सामर्थ्य के काम करने की शक्ति; और किसी को भविष्यद्वाणी की; और किसी को आत्माओं की परख, और किसी को अनेक प्रकार की भाषा; और किसी को भाषाओं का अर्थ बताना।
- ¹¹ परन्तु ये सब प्रभावशाली कार्य वही एक आत्मा करवाता है, और जिसे जो चाहता है वह बाँट देता है।
- ¹² क्योंकि जिस प्रकार देह तो एक है और उसके अंग बहुत से हैं, और उस एक देह के सब अंग, बहुत होने पर भी सब मिलकर एक ही देह हैं, उसी प्रकार मसीह भी है। ¹³ क्योंकि हम सब ने क्या यहूदी हो, क्या यूनानी, क्या दास, क्या स्वतंत्र एक ही आत्मा के द्वारा* एक देह होने के लिये बपतिस्मा लिया, और हम सब को एक ही आत्मा पिलाया गया।
- ¹⁴ इसलिए कि देह में एक ही अंग नहीं, परन्तु बहुत से हैं। ¹⁵ यदि पाँव कहे: कि मैं हाथ नहीं, इसलिए देह का नहीं, तो क्या वह इस कारण देह का नहीं? ¹⁶ और यदि कान कहे, “मैं आँख नहीं, इसलिए देह का नहीं,” तो क्या वह इस कारण देह का नहीं? ¹⁷ यदि सारी देह आँख ही होती तो सुनना कहाँ से होता? यदि सारी देह कान ही होती तो सूँघना कहाँ होता?
- ¹⁸ परन्तु सचमुच परमेश्वर ने अंगों को अपनी इच्छा के अनुसार एक-एक करके देह में रखा है। ¹⁹ यदि वे सब एक ही अंग होते, तो देह कहाँ होती? ²⁰ परन्तु अब अंग तो बहुत से हैं, परन्तु देह एक ही है।
- ²¹ आँख हाथ से नहीं कह सकती, “मुझे तेरा प्रयोजन नहीं,” और न सिर पाँवों से कह सकता है, “मुझे तुम्हारा प्रयोजन नहीं।” ²² परन्तु देह के वे अंग जो औरों से निर्बल* देख पड़ते हैं, बहुत ही आवश्यक हैं। ²³ और देह के जिन अंगों को हम कम आदरणीय समझते हैं उन्हीं को हम अधिक आदर देते हैं; और हमारे शोभाहीन अंग और भी बहुत शोभायमान हो जाते हैं, ²⁴ फिर भी हमारे शोभायमान अंगों को इसका प्रयोजन नहीं, परन्तु परमेश्वर ने देह को ऐसा बना दिया है, कि जिस अंग को घटी थी उसी को और भी बहुत आदर हो।
- ²⁵ ताकि देह में फूट न पड़े, परन्तु अंग एक दूसरे की बराबर चिन्ता करें। ²⁶ इसलिए यदि एक अंग दुःख पाता है, तो सब अंग उसके साथ दुःख पाते हैं; और यदि एक अंग की बड़ाई होती है, तो उसके साथ सब अंग आनन्द मनाते हैं। ²⁷ इसी प्रकार तुम सब मिलकर मसीह की देह हो, और अलग-अलग उसके अंग हो।
- ²⁸ और परमेश्वर ने कलीसिया में अलग-अलग व्यक्ति नियुक्त किए हैं; प्रथम प्रेरित, दूसरे भविष्यद्वाक्ता, तीसरे शिक्षक, फिर सामर्थ्य के काम करनेवाले, फिर चंगा करनेवाले, और उपकार करनेवाले, और प्रधान, और नाना प्रकार की भाषा बोलनेवाले। ²⁹ क्या सब प्रेरित हैं? क्या सब भविष्यद्वाक्ता हैं? क्या सब उपदेशक हैं? क्या सब सामर्थ्य के काम करनेवाले हैं?
- ³⁰ क्या सब को चंगा करने का वरदान मिला है? क्या सब नाना प्रकार की भाषा बोलते हैं? ³¹ क्या सब अनुवाद करते हैं? तुम बड़े से बड़े वरदानों की धुन में रहो! परन्तु मैं तुम्हें और भी सबसे उत्तम मार्ग बताता हूँ।

Chapter 13

¹ यदि मैं मनुष्यों, और स्वर्गदूतों की बोलियां बोलूँ, और प्रेम न रखूँ, तो मैं ठनठनाता हुआ पीतल, और झंझनाती हुई झाँझ हूँ। ² और यदि मैं भविष्यद्वाणी कर सकूँ, और सब भेदों और सब प्रकार के ज्ञान को समझूँ, और मुझे यहाँ तक पूरा विश्वास हो, कि मैं पहाड़ों को हटा दूँ, परन्तु प्रेम न रखूँ, तो मैं कुछ भी नहीं*। ³ और यदि मैं अपनी सम्पूर्ण संपत्ति कंगालों को खिला दूँ, या अपनी देह जलाने के लिये दे दूँ, और प्रेम न रखूँ, तो मुझे कुछ भी लाभ नहीं।

⁴ प्रेम धीरजवन्त है, और कृपालु है; प्रेम डाह नहीं करता; प्रेम अपनी बड़ाई नहीं करता, और फूलता नहीं। ⁵ अशोभनीय व्यवहार नहीं करता, वह अपनी भलाई नहीं चाहता, झुँझलाता नहीं, बुरा नहीं मानता। ⁶ कुकर्म से आनन्दित नहीं होता, परन्तु सत्य से आनन्दित होता है। ⁷ वह सब बातें सह लेता है, सब बातों पर विश्वास करता है, सब बातों की आशा रखता है*, सब बातों में धीरज धरता है। (1 कुरि. 13:4)

⁸ प्रेम कभी टलता नहीं; भविष्यद्वाणियाँ हों, तो समाप्त हो जाएँगी, भाषाएँ मौन हो जाएँगी; ज्ञान हो, तो मिट जाएगा। ⁹ क्योंकि हमारा ज्ञान अधूरा है, और हमारी भविष्यद्वाणी अधूरी। ¹⁰ परन्तु जब सर्वसिद्ध* आएगा, तो अधूरा मिट जाएगा।

¹¹ जब मैं बालक था, तो मैं बालकों के समान बोलता था, बालकों के समान मन था बालकों सी समझ थी; परन्तु सयाना हो गया, तो बालकों की बातें छोड़ दी।

¹² अब हमें दर्पण में धुँधला सा दिखाई देता है; परन्तु उस समय आमने-सामने देखेंगे, इस समय मेरा ज्ञान अधूरा है; परन्तु उस समय ऐसी पूरी रीति से पहचानूँगा, जैसा मैं पहचाना गया हूँ। ¹³ पर अब विश्वास, आशा, प्रेम ये तीनों स्थायी* है, पर इनमें सबसे बड़ा प्रेम है।

Chapter 14

¹ प्रेम का अनुकरण करो*, और आत्मिक वरदानों की भी धुन में रहो विशेष करके यह, कि भविष्यद्वाणी करो। ² क्योंकि जो अन्य भाषा* में बातें करता है; वह मनुष्यों से नहीं, परन्तु परमेश्वर से बातें करता है; इसलिए कि उसकी बातें कोई नहीं समझता; क्योंकि वह भेद की बातें आत्मा में होकर बोलता है। ³ परन्तु जो भविष्यद्वाणी करता है, वह मनुष्यों से उन्नति, और उपदेश, और शान्ति की बातें कहता है। ⁴ जो अन्य भाषा में बातें करता है, वह अपनी ही उन्नति करता है; परन्तु जो भविष्यद्वाणी करता है, वह कलीसिया की उन्नति करता है।

⁵ मैं चाहता हूँ, कि तुम सब अन्य भाषाओं में बातें करो, परन्तु अधिकतर यह चाहता हूँ कि भविष्यद्वाणी करो: क्योंकि यदि अन्य भाषा बोलनेवाला कलीसिया की उन्नति के लिये अनुवाद न करे तो भविष्यद्वाणी करनेवाला उससे बढ़कर है।

⁶ इसलिए हे भाइयों, यदि मैं तुम्हारे पास आकर अन्य भाषा में बातें करूँ, और प्रकाश, या ज्ञान, या भविष्यद्वाणी, या उपदेश की बातें तुम से न कहूँ, तो मुझसे तुम्हें क्या लाभ होगा? ⁷ इसी प्रकार यदि निर्जीव वस्तुएँ भी, जिनसे ध्वनि निकलती है जैसे बाँसुरी, या बीन, यदि उनके स्वरों में भेद न हो तो जो फूँका या बजाया जाता है, वह क्यों पहचाना जाएगा? ⁸ और यदि तुरही का शब्द साफ न हो तो कौन लड़ाई के लिये तैयारी करेगा? ⁹ ऐसे ही तुम भी यदि जीभ से साफ बातें न कहो, तो जो कुछ कहा जाता है? वह क्यों समझा जाएगा? तुम तो हवा से बातें करनेवाले ठहरोगे।

¹⁰ जगत में कितने ही प्रकार की भाषाएँ क्यों न हों, परन्तु उनमें से कोई भी बिना अर्थ की न होगी।

¹¹ इसलिए यदि मैं किसी भाषा का अर्थ न समझूँ, तो बोलनेवाले की दृष्टि में परदेशी ठहरूँगा; और बोलनेवाला मेरी दृष्टि में परदेशी ठहरेगा। ¹² इसलिए तुम भी जब आत्मिक वरदानों की धुन में हो, तो ऐसा प्रयत्न करो, कि तुम्हारे वरदानों की उन्नति से कलीसिया की उन्नति हो। ¹³ इस कारण जो अन्य भाषा बोले, तो वह प्रार्थना करे, कि उसका अनुवाद भी कर सके। ¹⁴ इसलिए यदि मैं अन्य भाषा में प्रार्थना करूँ, तो मेरी आत्मा प्रार्थना करती है, परन्तु मेरी बुद्धि काम नहीं देती।

¹⁵ तो क्या करना चाहिए? मैं आत्मा से भी प्रार्थना करूँगा, और बुद्धि से भी प्रार्थना करूँगा; मैं आत्मा से गाऊँगा, और बुद्धि से भी गाऊँगा। ¹⁶ नहीं तो यदि तू आत्मा ही से धन्यवाद करेगा, तो फिर अज्ञानी तेरे धन्यवाद पर आमीन क्यों कहेगा? इसलिए कि वह तो नहीं जानता, कि तू क्या कहता है?

¹⁷ तू तो भली भाँति से धन्यवाद करता है, परन्तु दूसरे की उन्नति नहीं होती। ¹⁸ मैं अपने परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद करता हूँ, कि मैं तुम सबसे अधिक अन्य भाषा में बोलता हूँ। ¹⁹ परन्तु कलीसिया में अन्य भाषा में दस हजार बातें कहने से यह मुझे और भी अच्छा जान पड़ता है, कि औरों के सिखाने के लिये बुद्धि से पाँच ही बातें कहूँ।

²⁰ हे भाइयों, तुम समझ में बालक न बनो: फिर भी बुराई में तो बालक रहो, परन्तु समझ में सयाने बनो। ²¹ व्यवस्था में लिखा है,

कि प्रभु कहता है,

“मैं अन्य भाषा बोलनेवालों के द्वारा, और पराएँ मुख के द्वारा
इन लोगों से बात करूँगा
तो भी वे मेरी न सुनेंगे।” (यशा. 28:11-12)

²² इसलिए अन्य भाषाएँ विश्वासियों के लिये नहीं, परन्तु अविश्वासियों के लिये चिन्ह हैं, और भविष्यद्वाणी अविश्वासियों के लिये नहीं परन्तु विश्वासियों के लिये चिन्ह हैं। ²³ तो यदि कलीसिया एक जगह इकट्ठी हो, और सब के सब अन्य भाषा बोलें, और बाहरवाले या अविश्वासी लोग भीतर आ जाएँ तो क्या वे तुम्हें पागल न कहेंगे?

²⁴ परन्तु यदि सब भविष्यद्वाणी करने लगें, और कोई अविश्वासी या बाहरवाले मनुष्य भीतर आ जाए, तो सब उसे दोषी ठहरा देंगे और परख लेंगे। ²⁵ और उसके मन के भेद प्रगट हो जाएँगे, और तब वह मुँह के बल गिरकर परमेश्वर को दण्डवत् करेगा, और मान लेगा, कि सचमुच परमेश्वर तुम्हारे बीच में है।

²⁶ इसलिए हे भाइयों क्या करना चाहिए? जब तुम इकट्ठे होते हो, तो हर एक के हृदय में भजन, या उपदेश, या अन्य भाषा, या प्रकाश, या अन्य भाषा का अर्थ बताना रहता है: सब कुछ आत्मिक उन्नति के लिये होना चाहिए। ²⁷ यदि अन्य भाषा में बातें करनी हों, तो दो-दो, या बहुत हो तो तीन-तीन जन बारी-बारी बोलें, और एक व्यक्ति अनुवाद करे*। ²⁸ परन्तु यदि अनुवाद करनेवाला न हो, तो अन्य भाषा बोलनेवाला कलीसिया में शान्त रहे, और अपने मन से, और परमेश्वर से बातें करे।

²⁹ भविष्यद्वाक्ताओं में से दो या तीन बोलें, और शेष लोग उनके वचन को परखें। ³⁰ परन्तु यदि दूसरे पर जो बैठा है, कुछ ईश्वरीय प्रकाश हो, तो पहला चुप हो जाए।

³¹ क्योंकि तुम सब एक-एक करके भविष्यद्वाणी कर सकते हो ताकि सब सीखें, और सब शान्ति पाएँ। ³² और भविष्यद्वाक्ताओं की आत्मा भविष्यद्वाक्ताओं के वश में है। ³³ क्योंकि परमेश्वर गड़बड़ी का नहीं*, परन्तु शान्ति का कर्ता है;

जैसा पवित्र लोगों की सब कलीसियाओं में है। ³⁴ स्त्रियाँ कलीसिया की सभा में चुप रहें, क्योंकि उन्हें बातें करने की अनुमति नहीं, परन्तु अधीन रहने की आज्ञा है: जैसा व्यवस्था में लिखा भी है। ³⁵ और यदि वे कुछ सीखना चाहें, तो घर में अपने-अपने पति से पूछें, क्योंकि स्त्री का कलीसिया में बातें करना लज्जा की बात है। ³⁶ क्यों परमेश्वर का वचन तुम में से निकला? या केवल तुम ही तक पहुँचा है?

³⁷ यदि कोई मनुष्य अपने आप को भविष्यद्वक्ता या आत्मिक जन समझे, तो यह जान ले, कि जो बातें मैं तुम्हें लिखता हूँ, वे प्रभु की आज्ञायें हैं। ³⁸ परन्तु यदि कोई न माने, तो न माने।

³⁹ सो हे भाइयों, भविष्यद्वक्ता करने की धुन में रहो और अन्य भाषा बोलने से मना न करो। ⁴⁰ पर सारी बातें सभ्यता और क्रमानुसार की जाएँ।

Chapter 15

- ¹ हे भाइयों, मैं तुम्हें वही सुसमाचार बताता हूँ जो पहले सुना चुका हूँ, जिसे तुम ने अंगीकार भी किया था और जिसमें तुम स्थिर भी हो। ² उसी के द्वारा तुम्हारा उद्धार भी होता है, यदि उस सुसमाचार को जो मैंने तुम्हें सुनाया था स्मरण रखते हो; नहीं तो तुम्हारा विश्वास करना व्यर्थ हुआ।
- ³ इसी कारण मैंने सबसे पहले तुम्हें वही बात पहुँचा दी, जो मुझे पहुँची थी, कि पवित्रशास्त्र के वचन के अनुसार यीशु मसीह हमारे पापों के लिये मर गया*। ⁴ और गाड़ा गया; और पवित्रशास्त्र के अनुसार तीसरे दिन जी भी उठा। (होशे 6:2)
- ⁵ और कैफा को तब बारहों को दिखाई दिया। ⁶ फिर पाँच सौ से अधिक भाइयों को एक साथ दिखाई दिया, जिनमें से बहुत सारे अब तक वर्तमान हैं पर कितने सो गए। ⁷ फिर याकूब को दिखाई दिया तब सब प्रेरितों को दिखाई दिया।
- ⁸ और सब के बाद मुझ को भी दिखाई दिया, जो मानो अधूरे दिनों का जन्मा हूँ। ⁹ क्योंकि मैं प्रेरितों में सबसे छोटा हूँ, वरन् प्रेरित कहलाने के योग्य भी नहीं, क्योंकि मैंने परमेश्वर की कलीसिया को सताया था।
- ¹⁰ परन्तु मैं जो कुछ भी हूँ, परमेश्वर के अनुग्रह से हूँ। और उसका अनुग्रह जो मुझ पर हुआ, वह व्यर्थ नहीं हुआ परन्तु मैंने उन सबसे बढ़कर परिश्रम भी किया तो भी यह मेरी ओर से नहीं हुआ परन्तु परमेश्वर के अनुग्रह से जो मुझ पर था। ¹¹ इसलिए चाहे मैं हूँ, चाहे वे हों, हम यही प्रचार करते हैं, और इसी पर तुम ने विश्वास भी किया।
- ¹² सो जब कि मसीह का यह प्रचार किया जाता है, कि वह मरे हुआओं में से जी उठा, तो तुम में से कितने क्यों कहते हैं, कि मरे हुआओं का पुनरुत्थान है ही नहीं?
- ¹³ यदि मरे हुआओं का पुनरुत्थान ही नहीं, तो मसीह भी नहीं जी उठा। ¹⁴ और यदि मसीह नहीं जी उठा, तो हमारा प्रचार करना भी व्यर्थ है; और तुम्हारा विश्वास भी व्यर्थ है।
- ¹⁵ वरन् हम परमेश्वर के झूठे गवाह ठहरे; क्योंकि हमने परमेश्वर के विषय में यह गवाही दी कि उसने मसीह को जिला दिया यद्यपि नहीं जिलाया, यदि मरे हुए नहीं जी उठते। ¹⁶ और यदि मुर्दे नहीं जी उठते, तो मसीह भी नहीं जी उठा। ¹⁷ और यदि मसीह नहीं जी उठा, तो तुम्हारा विश्वास व्यर्थ है; और तुम अब तक अपने पापों में फँसे हो।
- ¹⁸ वरन् जो मसीह में सो गए हैं, वे भी नाश हुए। ¹⁹ यदि हम केवल इसी जीवन में मसीह से आशा रखते हैं तो हम सब मनुष्यों से अधिक अभाग्य हैं।
- ²⁰ परन्तु सचमुच मसीह मुर्दों में से जी उठा है, और जो सो गए हैं, उनमें पहला फल हुआ। ²¹ क्योंकि जब मनुष्य के द्वारा मृत्यु आई*; तो मनुष्य ही के द्वारा मरे हुआओं का पुनरुत्थान भी आया।
- ²² और जैसे आदम में सब मरते हैं, वैसा ही मसीह में सब जिलाए जाएँगे। ²³ परन्तु हर एक अपनी-अपनी बारी से; पहला फल मसीह; फिर मसीह के आने पर उसके लोग।
- ²⁴ इसके बाद अन्त होगा; उस समय वह सारी प्रधानता और सारा अधिकार और सामर्थ्य का अन्त करके राज्य को परमेश्वर पिता के हाथ में सौंप देगा। (दानि. 2:44) ²⁵ क्योंकि जब तक कि वह अपने बैरियों को अपने पाँवों तले न ले आए, तब तक उसका राज्य करना अवश्य है। (भज. 110:1) ²⁶ सबसे अन्तिम बैरी जो नाश किया जाएगा वह मृत्यु है*।
- ²⁷ क्योंकि “परमेश्वर ने सब कुछ उसके पाँवों तले कर दिया है,” परन्तु जब वह कहता है कि सब कुछ उसके अधीन कर दिया गया है तो स्पष्ट है, कि जिस ने सब कुछ मसीह के अधीन कर दिया, वह आप अलग रहा। (भज. 8:6) ²⁸ और जब सब कुछ उसके अधीन हो जाएगा, तो पुत्र आप भी उसके अधीन हो जाएगा जिस ने सब कुछ उसके अधीन कर दिया; ताकि सब में परमेश्वर ही सब कुछ हो।
- ²⁹ नहीं तो जो लोग मरे हुआओं के लिये बपतिस्मा लेते हैं, वे क्या करेंगे? यदि मुर्दे जी उठते ही नहीं तो फिर क्यों उनके लिये बपतिस्मा लेते हैं? ³⁰ और हम भी क्यों हर घड़ी जोखिम में पड़े रहते हैं?
- ³¹ हे भाइयों, मुझे उस घमण्ड की शपथ जो हमारे मसीह यीशु में मैं तुम्हारे विषय में करता हूँ, कि मैं प्रतिदिन मरता हूँ। ³² यदि मैं मनुष्य की रीति पर इफिसुस में वन-पशुओं से लड़ा, तो मुझे क्या लाभ हुआ? यदि मुर्दे जिलाए नहीं जाएँगे, “तो आओ, खाएँ-पीएँ, क्योंकि कल तो मर ही जाएँगे।” (यशा. 22:13)
- ³³ धोखा न खाना, “बुरी संगति अच्छे चरित्र को बिगाड़ देती है।”
- ³⁴ धार्मिकता के लिये जाग उठो और पाप न करो; क्योंकि कितने ऐसे हैं जो परमेश्वर को नहीं जानते, मैं तुम्हें लज्जित करने के लिये यह कहता हूँ।
- ³⁵ अब कोई यह कहेगा, “मुर्दे किस रीति से जी उठते हैं, और किस देह के साथ आते हैं?” ³⁶ हे निर्बुद्धि, जो कुछ तू बोता है, जब तक वह न मरे जिलाया नहीं जाता।

37 और जो तू बोता है, यह वह देह नहीं जो उत्पन्न होनेवाली है, परन्तु निरा दाना है, चाहे गेहूँ का, चाहे किसी और अनाज का। 38 परन्तु परमेश्वर अपनी इच्छा के अनुसार उसको देह देता है; और हर एक बीज को उसकी विशेष देह। (उत्प. 1:11) 39 सब शरीर एक समान नहीं, परन्तु मनुष्यों का शरीर और है, पशुओं का शरीर और है; पक्षियों का शरीर और है; मछलियों का शरीर और है।

40 स्वर्गीय देह है, और पार्थिव देह भी है: परन्तु स्वर्गीय देहों का तेज और हैं, और पार्थिव का और। 41 सूर्य का तेज और है, चाँद का तेज और है, और तारागणों का तेज और है, क्योंकि एक तारे से दूसरे तारे के तेज में अन्तर है।

42 मुर्दों का जी उठना भी ऐसा ही है। शरीर नाशवान दशा में बोया जाता है, और अविनाशी रूप में जी उठता है। 43 वह अनादर के साथ बोया जाता है, और तेज के साथ जी उठता है; निर्बलता के साथ बोया जाता है; और सामर्थ्य के साथ जी उठता है। 44 स्वाभाविक देह बोई जाती है, और आत्मिक देह जी उठती है: जब कि स्वाभाविक देह है, तो आत्मिक देह भी है।

45 ऐसा ही लिखा भी है, “प्रथम मनुष्य, अर्थात् आदम, जीवित प्राणी बना” और अन्तिम आदम, जीवनदायक आत्मा बना। 46 परन्तु पहले आत्मिक न था, पर स्वाभाविक था, इसके बाद आत्मिक हुआ।

47 प्रथम मनुष्य धरती से अर्थात् मिट्टी का था; दूसरा मनुष्य स्वर्गीय है। (यूह. 3:31) 48 जैसा वह मिट्टी का था वैसे ही वे भी हैं जो मिट्टी के हैं; और जैसा वह स्वर्गीय है, वैसे ही वे भी स्वर्गीय हैं। 49 और जैसे हमने उसका रूप जो मिट्टी का था धारण किया वैसे ही उस स्वर्गीय का रूप भी धारण करेंगे। (1 यूह. 3:2)

50 हे भाइयों, मैं यह कहता हूँ कि माँस और लहू परमेश्वर के राज्य के अधिकारी नहीं हो सकते, और न नाशवान अविनाशी का अधिकारी हो सकता है। 51 देखो, मैं तुम से भेद की बात कहता हूँ: कि हम सब तो नहीं सोएँगे, परन्तु सब बदल जाएँगे।

52 और यह क्षण भर में, पलक मारते ही अन्तिम तुरही फूँकते ही होगा क्योंकि तुरही फूँकी जाएगी और मुर्दे अविनाशी दशा में उठाए जाएँगे, और हम बदल जाएँगे। 53 क्योंकि अवश्य है, कि वह नाशवान देह अविनाश को पहन ले, और यह मरनहार देह अमरता को पहन ले।

54 और जब यह नाशवान अविनाश को पहन लेगा, और यह मरनहार अमरता को पहन लेगा, तब वह वचन जो लिखा है, पूरा हो जाएगा,

“जय ने मृत्यु को निगल लिया। (यशा. 25:8)

55 हे मृत्यु तेरी जय कहाँ रही?

हे मृत्यु तेरा डंक कहाँ रहा?” (होशे 13:14)

56 मृत्यु का डंक पाप है; और पाप का बल व्यवस्था है। 57 परन्तु परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद हो, जो हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के द्वारा हमें जयवन्त करता है*।

58 इसलिए हे मेरे प्रिय भाइयों, दृढ़ और अटल रहो, और प्रभु के काम में सर्वदा बढ़ते जाओ, क्योंकि यह जानते हो, कि तुम्हारा परिश्रम प्रभु में व्यर्थ नहीं है। (गला. 6:9)

Chapter 16

¹ अब उस चन्दे के विषय में जो पवित्र लोगों के लिये किया जाता है, जैसा निर्देश मैंने गलातिया की कलीसियाओं को दी, वैसा ही तुम भी करो। ² सप्ताह के पहले दिन तुम में से हर एक अपनी आमदनी के अनुसार कुछ अपने पास रख छोड़ा करे, कि मेरे आने पर चन्दा न करना पड़े।

³ और जब मैं आऊँगा, तो जिन्हें तुम चाहोगे उन्हें मैं चिट्ठियाँ देकर भेज दूँगा, कि तुम्हारा दान यरूशलेम पहुँचा दें। ⁴ और यदि मेरा भी जाना उचित हुआ, तो वे मेरे साथ जाएँगे।

⁵ और मैं मकिदुनिया होकर तुम्हारे पास आऊँगा, क्योंकि मुझे मकिदुनिया होकर जाना ही है। ⁶ परन्तु सम्भव है कि तुम्हारे यहाँ ही ठहर जाऊँ और शरद ऋतु तुम्हारे यहाँ काटूँ, तब जिस ओर मेरा जाना हो, उस ओर तुम मुझे पहुँचा दो।

⁷ क्योंकि मैं अब मार्ग में तुम से भेंट करना नहीं चाहता; परन्तु मुझे आशा है, कि यदि प्रभु चाहे तो कुछ समय तक तुम्हारे साथ रहूँगा। ⁸ परन्तु मैं पिन्तेकुस्त तक इफिसस में रहूँगा। ⁹ क्योंकि मेरे लिये एक बड़ा और उपयोगी द्वार खुला है, और विरोधी बहुत से हैं।

¹⁰ यदि तीमुथियुस आ जाए, तो देखना, कि वह तुम्हारे यहाँ निडर रहे; क्योंकि वह मेरे समान प्रभु का काम करता है। ¹¹ इसलिए कोई उसे तुच्छ न जाने, परन्तु उसे कुशल से इस ओर पहुँचा देना, कि मेरे पास आ जाए; क्योंकि मैं उसकी प्रतीक्षा करता रहा हूँ, कि वह भाइयों के साथ आए। ¹² और भाई अपुल्लोस से मैंने बहुत विनती की है कि तुम्हारे पास भाइयों के साथ जाए; परन्तु उसने इस समय जाने की कुछ भी इच्छा न की, परन्तु जब अवसर पाएगा, तब आ जाएगा।

¹³ जागते रहो, विश्वास में स्थिर रहो, पुरुषार्थ करो, बलवन्त हो। (इफि. 6:10) ¹⁴ जो कुछ करते हो प्रेम से करो।

¹⁵ हे भाइयों, तुम स्तिफनास के घराने को जानते हो, कि वे अखाया के पहले फल हैं, और पवित्र लोगों की सेवा के लिये तैयार रहते हैं। ¹⁶ इसलिए मैं तुम से विनती करता हूँ कि ऐसों के अधीन रहो, वरन् हर एक के जो इस काम में परिश्रमी और सहकर्मी हैं।

¹⁷ और मैं स्तिफनास और फूरतूनातुस और अखइकुस के आने से आनन्दित हूँ, क्योंकि उन्होंने तुम्हारी घटी को पूरी की है। ¹⁸ और उन्होंने मेरी और तुम्हारी आत्मा को चैन दिया है* इसलिए ऐसों को मानो।

¹⁹ आसिया की कलीसियाओं की ओर से तुम को नमस्कार; अक्वेला और प्रिस्का का और उनके घर की कलीसिया का भी तुम को प्रभु में बहुत-बहुत नमस्कार। ²⁰ सब भाइयों का तुम को नमस्कार: पवित्र चुम्बन से आपस में नमस्कार करो।

²¹ मुझ पौलुस का अपने हाथ का लिखा हुआ नमस्कार: यदि कोई प्रभु से प्रेम न रखे तो वह श्रापित हो। ²² हमारा प्रभु आनेवाला है। ²³ प्रभु यीशु मसीह का अनुग्रह तुम पर होता रहे। ²⁴ मेरा प्रेम मसीह यीशु में* तुम सब के साथ रहे। आमीन।

2 Corinthians

Chapter 1

¹ पौलुस की ओर से जो परमेश्वर की इच्छा से मसीह यीशु का प्रेरित है, और भाई तीमुथियुस की ओर से परमेश्वर की उस कलीसिया के नाम जो कुरिन्थुस में है, और सारे अखाया के सब पवित्र लोगों के नाम: ² हमारे पिता परमेश्वर और प्रभु यीशु मसीह की ओर से तुम्हें अनुग्रह और शान्ति मिलती रहे।

³ हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के परमेश्वर, और पिता का धन्यवाद हो, जो दया का पिता, और सब प्रकार की शान्ति का परमेश्वर है। ⁴ वह हमारे सब क्लेशों में शान्ति देता है; ताकि हम उस शान्ति के कारण जो परमेश्वर हमें देता है, उन्हें भी शान्ति दे सके, जो किसी प्रकार के क्लेश में हों।

⁵ क्योंकि जैसे मसीह के दुःख* हमको अधिक होते हैं, वैसे ही हमारी शान्ति में भी मसीह के द्वारा अधिक सहभागी होते हैं। ⁶ यदि हम क्लेश पाते हैं, तो यह तुम्हारी शान्ति और उद्धार के लिये है और यदि शान्ति पाते हैं, तो यह तुम्हारी शान्ति के लिये है; जिसके प्रभाव से तुम धीरज के साथ उन क्लेशों को सह लेते हो, जिन्हें हम भी सहते हैं। ⁷ और हमारी आशा तुम्हारे विषय में दृढ़ है*; क्योंकि हम जानते हैं, कि तुम जैसे दुःखों के वैसे ही शान्ति के भी सहभागी हो।

⁸ हे भाइयों, हम नहीं चाहते कि तुम हमारे उस क्लेश से अनजान रहो, जो आसिया में हम पर पड़ा, कि ऐसे भारी बोझ से दब गए थे, जो हमारी सामर्थ्य से बाहर था, यहाँ तक कि हम जीवन से भी हाथ धो बैठे थे। ⁹ वरन् हमने अपने मन में समझ लिया था, कि हम पर मृत्यु की सजा हो चुकी है कि हम अपना भरोसा न रखें, वरन् परमेश्वर का जो मरे हुएों को जिलाता है। ¹⁰ उसी ने हमें मृत्यु के ऐसे बड़े संकट से बचाया, और बचाएगा; और उससे हमारी यह आशा है, कि वह आगे को भी बचाता रहेगा।

¹¹ और तुम भी मिलकर प्रार्थना के द्वारा हमारी सहायता करोगे, कि जो वरदान बहुतों के द्वारा हमें मिला, उसके कारण बहुत लोग हमारी ओर से धन्यवाद करें।

¹² क्योंकि हम अपने विवेक की इस गवाही पर घमण्ड करते हैं, कि जगत में और विशेष करके तुम्हारे बीच हमारा चरित्र परमेश्वर के योग्य ऐसी पवित्रता और सच्चाई सहित था, जो शारीरिक ज्ञान से नहीं, परन्तु परमेश्वर के अनुग्रह के साथ था। ¹³ हम तुम्हें और कुछ नहीं लिखते, केवल वह जो तुम पढ़ते या मानते भी हो, और मुझे आशा है, कि अन्त तक भी मानते रहोगे। ¹⁴ जैसा तुम में से कितनों ने मान लिया है, कि हम तुम्हारे घमण्ड का कारण हैं; वैसे तुम भी प्रभु यीशु के दिन हमारे लिये घमण्ड का कारण ठहरोगे।

¹⁵ और इस भरोसे से मैं चाहता था कि पहले तुम्हारे पास आऊँ; कि तुम्हें एक और दान मिले। ¹⁶ और तुम्हारे पास से होकर मकिदुनिया को जाऊँ, और फिर मकिदुनिया से तुम्हारे पास आऊँ और तुम मुझे यहूदिया की ओर कुछ दूर तक पहुँचाओ।

¹⁷ इसलिए मैंने जो यह इच्छा की थी तो क्या मैंने चंचलता दिखाई? या जो करना चाहता हूँ क्या शरीर के अनुसार करना चाहता हूँ, कि मैं बात में 'हाँ, हाँ' भी करूँ; और 'नहीं, नहीं' भी करूँ? ¹⁸ परमेश्वर विश्वासयोग्य है, कि हमारे उस वचन में जो तुम से कहा 'हाँ' और 'नहीं' दोनों पाए नहीं जाते।

¹⁹ क्योंकि परमेश्वर का पुत्र यीशु मसीह जिसका हमारे द्वारा अर्थात् मेरे और सिलवानुस और तीमुथियुस के द्वारा तुम्हारे बीच में प्रचार हुआ; उसमें 'हाँ' और 'नहीं' दोनों न थी; परन्तु, उसमें 'हाँ' ही 'हाँ' हुई। ²⁰ क्योंकि परमेश्वर की जितनी प्रतिज्ञाएँ* हैं, वे सब उसी में 'हाँ' के साथ हैं इसलिए उसके द्वारा आमीन भी हुई, कि हमारे द्वारा परमेश्वर की महिमा हो।

²¹ और जो हमें तुम्हारे साथ मसीह में दृढ़ करता है, और जिस ने हमें अभिषेक* किया वही परमेश्वर है। ²² जिस ने हम पर छाप भी कर दी है और बयाने में आत्मा को हमारे मनो में दिया।

²³ मैं परमेश्वर को गवाह करता हूँ, कि मैं अब तक कुरिन्थुस में इसलिए नहीं आया, कि मुझे तुम पर तरस आता था। ²⁴ यह नहीं, कि हम विश्वास के विषय में तुम पर प्रभुता जताना चाहते हैं; परन्तु तुम्हारे आनन्द में सहायक हैं क्योंकि तुम विश्वास ही से स्थिर रहते हो।

Chapter 2

¹ मैंने अपने मन में यही ठान लिया था कि फिर तुम्हारे पास उदास होकर न आऊँ। ² क्योंकि यदि मैं तुम्हें उदास करूँ, तो मुझे आनन्द देनेवाला कौन होगा, केवल वही जिसको मैंने उदास किया?

³ और मैंने यही बात तुम्हें इसलिए लिखी, कि कहीं ऐसा न हो, कि मेरे आने पर जिनसे मुझे आनन्द मिलना चाहिए, मैं उनसे उदास होऊँ; क्योंकि मुझे तुम सब पर इस बात का भरोसा है, कि जो मेरा आनन्द है, वही तुम सब का भी है। ⁴ बड़े क्लेश, और मन के कष्ट* से, मैंने बहुत से आँसू बहा बहाकर तुम्हें लिखा था इसलिए नहीं, कि तुम उदास हो, परन्तु इसलिए कि तुम उस बड़े प्रेम को जान लो, जो मुझे तुम से है।

⁵ और यदि किसी ने उदास किया है, तो मुझे ही नहीं वरन् (कि उसके साथ बहुत कड़ाई न करूँ) कुछ-कुछ तुम सब को भी उदास किया है। (गला. 4:12) ⁶ ऐसे जन के लिये यह दण्ड जो भाइयों में से बहुतों ने दिया, बहुत है। ⁷ इसलिए इससे यह भला है कि उसका अपराध क्षमा करो; और शान्ति दो, न हो कि ऐसा मनुष्य उदासी में डूब जाए। (इफि. 4:32)

⁸ इस कारण मैं तुम से विनती करता हूँ, कि उसको अपने प्रेम का प्रमाण दो। ⁹ क्योंकि मैंने इसलिए भी लिखा था, कि तुम्हें परख लूँ, कि तुम सब बातों के मानने के लिये तैयार हो, कि नहीं।

¹⁰ जिसका तुम कुछ क्षमा करते हो उसे मैं भी क्षमा करता हूँ, क्योंकि मैंने भी जो कुछ क्षमा किया है, यदि किया हो, तो तुम्हारे कारण मसीह की जगह में होकर क्षमा किया है। ¹¹ कि शैतान* का हम पर दाँव न चले, क्योंकि हम उसकी युक्तियों से अनजान नहीं।

¹² और जब मैं मसीह का सुसमाचार, सुनाने को त्रोआस में आया, और प्रभु ने मेरे लिये एक द्वार खोल दिया। ¹³ तो मेरे मन में चैन न मिला, इसलिए कि मैंने अपने भाई तीतुस को नहीं पाया; इसलिए उनसे विदा होकर मैं मकिदुनिया को चला गया।

¹⁴ परन्तु परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद हो, जो मसीह में सदा हमको जय के उत्सव में लिये फिरता है, और अपने ज्ञान की सुगन्ध हमारे द्वारा हर जगह फैलाता है। ¹⁵ क्योंकि हम परमेश्वर के निकट उद्धार पानेवालों, और नाश होनेवालों, दोनों के लिये मसीह की सुगन्ध हैं।

¹⁶ कितनों के लिये तो मरने के निमित्त मृत्यु की गन्ध, और कितनों के लिये जीवन के निमित्त जीवन की सुगन्ध, और इन बातों के योग्य कौन है? ¹⁷ क्योंकि हम उन बहुतों के समान नहीं, जो परमेश्वर के वचन में मिलावट करते हैं; परन्तु मन की सच्चाई से, और परमेश्वर की ओर से परमेश्वर को उपस्थित जानकर मसीह में बोलते हैं*।

Chapter 3

¹ क्या हम फिर अपनी बड़ाई करने लगे? या हमें कितनों के समान सिफारिश की पत्रियाँ तुम्हारे पास लानी या तुम से लेनी हैं? ² हमारी पत्री तुम ही हो*, जो हमारे हृदयों पर लिखी हुई है, और उसे सब मनुष्य पहचानते और पढ़ते हैं। ³ यह प्रगट है, कि तुम मसीह की पत्री हो, जिसको हमने सेवकों के समान लिखा; और जो स्याही से नहीं, परन्तु जीविते परमेश्वर के आत्मा से पत्थर की पटियों पर नहीं, परन्तु हृदय की माँस रूपी पटियों पर लिखी है। (निर्ग. 24:12, यिर्म. 31:33, यह्. 11:19-20)

⁴ हम मसीह के द्वारा परमेश्वर पर ऐसा ही भरोसा रखते हैं। ⁵ यह नहीं, कि हम अपने आप से इस योग्य हैं, कि अपनी ओर से किसी बात का विचार कर सके; पर हमारी योग्यता परमेश्वर की ओर से है। ⁶ जिस ने हमें नई वाचा के सेवक होने के योग्य भी किया, शब्द के सेवक नहीं वरन् आत्मा के; क्योंकि शब्द मारता है, पर आत्मा जिलाता है। (निर्ग. 24:8, यिर्म. 31:31, यिर्म. 32:40)

⁷ और यदि मृत्यु की यह वाचा जिसके अक्षर पत्थरों पर खोदे गए थे, यहाँ तक तेजोमय हुई, कि मूसा के मुँह पर के तेज के कारण जो घटता भी जाता था, इस्राएल उसके मुँह पर दृष्टि नहीं कर सकते थे। ⁸ तो आत्मा की वाचा और भी तेजोमय क्यों न होगी?

⁹ क्योंकि जब दोषी ठहरानेवाली वाचा तेजोमय थी, तो धर्मी ठहरानेवाली वाचा और भी तेजोमय क्यों न होगी? ¹⁰ और जो तेजोमय था, वह भी उस तेज के कारण जो उससे बढ़कर तेजोमय था, कुछ तेजोमय न ठहरा। (निर्ग. 34:29-30) ¹¹ क्योंकि जब वह जो घटता जाता था तेजोमय था, तो वह जो स्थिर रहेगा, और भी तेजोमय क्यों न होगा?

¹² इसलिए ऐसी आशा रखकर हम साहस के साथ बोलते हैं। ¹³ और मूसा के समान नहीं, जिस ने अपने मुँह पर परदा डाला था ताकि इस्राएली उस घटनेवाले तेज के अन्त को न देखें। (निर्ग. 34:33,35)

¹⁴ परन्तु वे मतिमन्द हो गए, क्योंकि आज तक पुराने नियम के पढ़ते समय उनके हृदयों पर वही परदा पड़ा रहता है; पर वह मसीह में उठ जाता है। ¹⁵ और आज तक जब कभी मूसा की पुस्तक पढ़ी जाती है, तो उनके हृदय पर परदा पड़ा रहता है। ¹⁶ परन्तु जब कभी उनका हृदय प्रभु की ओर फिरेगा, तब वह परदा उठ जाएगा। (निर्ग. 34:34, यशा. 25:7)

¹⁷ प्रभु तो आत्मा है: और जहाँ कहीं प्रभु का आत्मा है वहाँ स्वतंत्रता है। ¹⁸ परन्तु जब हम सब के उघाड़े चेहरे* से प्रभु का प्रताप इस प्रकार प्रगट होता है, जिस प्रकार दर्पण में, तो प्रभु के द्वारा जो आत्मा है, हम उसी तेजस्वी रूप में अंश-अंश कर के बदलते जाते हैं।

Chapter 4

¹ इसलिए जब हम पर ऐसी दया हुई, कि हमें यह सेवा मिली, तो हम साहस नहीं छोड़ते। ² परन्तु हमने लज्जा के गुप्त कामों को त्याग दिया*, और न चतुराई से चलते, और न परमेश्वर के वचन में मिलावट करते हैं, परन्तु सत्य को प्रगट करके, परमेश्वर के सामने हर एक मनुष्य के विवेक में अपनी भलाई बैठाते हैं।

³ परन्तु यदि हमारे सुसमाचार पर परदा पड़ा है, तो यह नाश होनेवालों ही के लिये पड़ा है। ⁴ और उन अविश्वासियों के लिये, जिनकी बुद्धि को इस संसार के ईश्वर* ने अंधी कर दी है, ताकि मसीह जो परमेश्वर का प्रतिरूप है, उसके तेजोमय सुसमाचार का प्रकाश उन पर न चमके।

⁵ क्योंकि हम अपने को नहीं, परन्तु मसीह यीशु को प्रचार करते हैं, कि वह प्रभु है; और उसके विषय में यह कहते हैं, कि हम यीशु के कारण तुम्हारे सेवक हैं। ⁶ इसलिए कि परमेश्वर ही है, जिस ने कहा, “अंधकार में से ज्योति चमके,” और वही हमारे हृदयों में चमका, कि परमेश्वर की महिमा की पहचान की ज्योति यीशु मसीह के चेहरे से प्रकाशमान हो। (यशा. 9:2)

⁷ परन्तु हमारे पास यह धन मिट्टी के बरतनों में रखा है, कि यह असीम सामर्थ्य हमारी ओर से नहीं, वरन् परमेश्वर ही की ओर से ठहरे। ⁸ हम चारों ओर से क्लेश तो भोगते हैं, पर संकट में नहीं पड़ते; निरुपाय तो हैं, पर निराश नहीं होते। ⁹ सताए तो जाते हैं; पर त्यागे नहीं जाते; गिराए तो जाते हैं, पर नाश नहीं होते।

¹⁰ हम यीशु की मृत्यु को अपनी देह में हर समय लिये फिरते हैं*; कि यीशु का जीवन भी हमारी देह में प्रगट हो।

¹¹ क्योंकि हम जीते जी सर्वदा यीशु के कारण मृत्यु के हाथ में सौंपे जाते हैं कि यीशु का जीवन भी हमारे मरनहार शरीर में प्रगट हो। ¹² इस कारण मृत्यु तो हम पर प्रभाव डालती है और जीवन तुम पर।

¹³ और इसलिए कि हम में वही विश्वास की आत्मा है, “जिसके विषय में लिखा है, कि मैंने विश्वास किया, इसलिए मैं बोला”। (भज. 116:10) अतः हम भी विश्वास करते हैं, इसलिए बोलते हैं।

¹⁴ क्योंकि हम जानते हैं, जिस ने प्रभु यीशु को जिलाया, वही हमें भी यीशु में भागी जानकर जिलाएगा, और तुम्हारे साथ अपने सामने उपस्थित करेगा। ¹⁵ क्योंकि सब वस्तुएँ तुम्हारे लिये हैं, ताकि अनुग्रह बहुतों के द्वारा अधिक होकर परमेश्वर की महिमा के लिये धन्यवाद भी बढ़ाए।

¹⁶ इसलिए हम साहस नहीं छोड़ते; यद्यपि हमारा बाहरी मनुष्यत्व नाश भी होता जाता है, तो भी हमारा भीतरी मनुष्यत्व दिन प्रतिदिन नया होता जाता है। ¹⁷ क्योंकि हमारा पल भर का हलका सा क्लेश हमारे लिये बहुत ही महत्वपूर्ण और अनन्त महिमा उत्पन्न करता जाता है। ¹⁸ और हम तो देखी हुई वस्तुओं को नहीं परन्तु अनदेखी वस्तुओं को देखते रहते हैं, क्योंकि देखी हुई वस्तुएँ थोड़े ही दिन की हैं, परन्तु अनदेखी वस्तुएँ सदा बनी रहती हैं।

Chapter 5

¹ क्योंकि हम जानते हैं, कि जब हमारा पृथ्वी पर का डेरा सरीखा घर* गिराया जाएगा तो हमें परमेश्वर की ओर से स्वर्ग पर एक ऐसा भवन मिलेगा, जो हाथों से बना हुआ घर नहीं परन्तु चिरस्थायी है। (इब्रा. 9:11, अय्यू. 4:19) ² इसमें तो हम कराहते, और बड़ी लालसा रखते हैं, कि अपने स्वर्गीय घर को पहन लें। ³ कि इसके पहनने से हम नंगे न पाए जाएँ।

⁴ और हम इस डेरे में रहते हुए बोझ से दबे कराहते रहते हैं; क्योंकि हम उतारना नहीं, वरन् और पहनना चाहते हैं, ताकि वह जो मरनहार है जीवन में डूब जाए।

⁵ और जिस ने हमें इसी बात के लिये तैयार किया है वह परमेश्वर है, जिस ने हमें बयाने में आत्मा भी दिया है।

⁶ इसलिए हम सदा ढाढ़स बाँधे रहते हैं और यह जानते हैं; कि जब तक हम देह में रहते हैं, तब तक प्रभु से अलग हैं। ⁷ क्योंकि हम रूप को देखकर नहीं, पर विश्वास से चलते हैं। ⁸ इसलिए हम ढाढ़स बाँधे रहते हैं, और देह से अलग होकर प्रभु के साथ रहना और भी उत्तम समझते हैं।

⁹ इस कारण हमारे मन की उमंग यह है, कि चाहे साथ रहें, चाहे अलग रहें पर हम उसे भाते रहें। ¹⁰ क्योंकि अवश्य है, कि हम सब का हाल मसीह के न्याय आसन के सामने खुल जाए, कि हर एक व्यक्ति अपने-अपने भले बुरे कामों का बदला जो उसने देह के द्वारा किए हों, पाए। (इफि. 6:8, मत्ती 16:27, सभो. 12:14)

¹¹ इसलिए प्रभु का भय मानकर हम लोगों को समझाते हैं और परमेश्वर पर हमारा हाल प्रगट है; और मेरी आशा यह है, कि तुम्हारे विवेक पर भी प्रगट हुआ होगा। ¹² हम फिर भी अपनी बड़ाई तुम्हारे सामने नहीं करते वरन् हम अपने विषय में तुम्हें घमण्ड करने का अवसर देते हैं, कि तुम उन्हें उत्तर दे सको, जो मन पर नहीं, वरन् दिखावटी बातों पर घमण्ड करते हैं।

¹³ यदि हम बेसुध हैं, तो परमेश्वर के लिये; और यदि चैतन्य हैं, तो तुम्हारे लिये हैं। ¹⁴ क्योंकि मसीह का प्रेम हमें विवश कर देता है; इसलिए कि हम यह समझते हैं, कि जब एक सब के लिये मरा तो सब मर गए। ¹⁵ और वह इस निमित्त सब के लिये मरा, कि जो जीवित हैं, वे आगे को अपने लिये न जीएँ परन्तु उसके लिये जो उनके लिये मरा और फिर जी उठा।

¹⁶ इस कारण अब से हम किसी को शरीर के अनुसार न समझेंगे, और यदि हमने मसीह को भी शरीर के अनुसार जाना था, तो भी अब से उसको ऐसा नहीं जानेंगे। ¹⁷ इसलिए यदि कोई मसीह में है तो वह नई सृष्टि है: पुरानी बातें बीत गई हैं; देखो, वे सब नई हो गई। (यशा. 43:18-19)

¹⁸ और सब बातें परमेश्वर की ओर से हैं*, जिस ने मसीह के द्वारा अपने साथ हमारा मेल मिलाप कर लिया, और मेल मिलाप की सेवा हमें सौंप दी है। ¹⁹ अर्थात् परमेश्वर ने मसीह में होकर अपने साथ संसार का मेल मिलाप कर लिया, और उनके अपराधों का दोष उन पर नहीं लगाया और उसने मेल मिलाप का वचन हमें सौंप दिया है।

²⁰ इसलिए हम मसीह के राजदूत हैं; मानो परमेश्वर हमारे द्वारा समझाता है: हम मसीह की ओर से निवेदन करते हैं, कि परमेश्वर के साथ मेल मिलाप कर लो। (इफि. 6:10, मला. 2:7) ²¹ जो पाप से अज्ञात था, उसी को उसने हमारे लिये पाप ठहराया, कि हम उसमें होकर परमेश्वर की धार्मिकता बन जाएँ।

Chapter 6

¹ हम जो परमेश्वर के सहकर्मी हैं यह भी समझाते हैं, कि परमेश्वर का अनुग्रह जो तुम पर हुआ, व्यर्थ न रहने दो। ² क्योंकि वह तो कहता है,

“अपनी प्रसन्नता के समय मैंने तेरी सुन ली,
और उद्धार के दिन* मैंने तेरी, सहायता की।”

देखो; अभी प्रसन्नता का समय है; देखो, अभी उद्धार का दिन है। (यशा. 49:8)

³ हम किसी बात में ठोकर खाने का कोई भी अवसर नहीं देते, कि हमारी सेवा पर कोई दोष न आए।

⁴ परन्तु हर बात में परमेश्वर के सेवकों के समान अपने सद्गुणों को प्रगट करते हैं, बड़े धैर्य से, क्लेशों से, दरिद्रता से, संकटों से, ⁵ कोड़े खाने से, कैद होने से, हुल्लड़ों से, परिश्रम से, जागते रहने से, उपवास करने से, ⁶ पवित्रता से, ज्ञान से, धीरज से, कृपालुता से, पवित्र आत्मा से। ⁷ सच्चे प्रेम से, सत्य के वचन से, परमेश्वर की सामर्थ्य से; धार्मिकता के हथियारों से जो दाहिने, बाएँ हैं,

⁸ आदर और निरादर से, दुर्नाम और सुनाम से, यद्यपि भरमानेवालों के ऐसे मालूम होते हैं तो भी सच्चे हैं। ⁹ अनजानों के सदृश्य हैं; तो भी प्रसिद्ध हैं; मरते हुआ के ऐसे हैं और देखों जीवित हैं; मार खानेवालों के सदृश हैं परन्तु प्राण से मारे नहीं जाते। (1 कुरि. 4:9, भज. 118:18) ¹⁰ शोक करनेवालों के समान हैं, परन्तु सर्वदा आनन्द करते हैं, कंगालों के ऐसे हैं, परन्तु बहुता को धनवान बना देते हैं*; ऐसे हैं जैसे हमारे पास कुछ नहीं फिर भी सब कुछ रखते हैं।

¹¹ हे कुरिन्थियों, हमने खुलकर तुम से बातें की हैं, हमारा हृदय तुम्हारी ओर खुला हुआ है। ¹² तुम्हारे लिये हमारे मन में कुछ संकोच नहीं, पर तुम्हारे ही मनों में संकोच है। ¹³ पर अपने बच्चे जानकर तुम से कहता हूँ, कि तुम भी उसके बदले में अपना हृदय खोल दो।

¹⁴ अविश्वासियों के साथ असमान जुए में न जुतो*, क्योंकि धार्मिकता और अधर्म का क्या मेल जोल? या ज्योति और अंधकार की क्या संगति? ¹⁵ और मसीह का बलियाल के साथ क्या लगाव? या विश्वासी के साथ अविश्वासी का क्या नाता? ¹⁶ और मूर्तों के साथ परमेश्वर के मन्दिर का क्या सम्बन्ध? क्योंकि हम तो जीविते परमेश्वर के मन्दिर हैं; जैसा परमेश्वर ने कहा है

“मैं उनमें बसूँगा और उनमें चला फिरा करूँगा;
और मैं उनका परमेश्वर हूँगा,
और वे मेरे लोग होंगे।” (लैव्य. 26:11-12, यिर्म. 32:38, यह्. 37:27)

¹⁷ इसलिए प्रभु कहता है,

“उनके बीच मैं से निकलो
और अलग रहो;
और अशुद्ध वस्तु को मत छूओ,
तो मैं तुम्हें ग्रहण करूँगा; (यशा. 52:11, यिर्म. 51:45)
¹⁸ और तुम्हारा पिता हूँगा,
और तुम मेरे बेटे और बेटियाँ होंगे;

यह सर्वशक्तिमान प्रभु परमेश्वर का वचन है।” (2 शमू. 7:14, यशा. 43:6, होशे 1:10)

Chapter 7

¹ हे प्यारों जब कि ये प्रतिज्ञाएँ हमें मिली हैं, तो आओ, हम अपने आप को शरीर और आत्मा की सब मलिनता से शुद्ध करें, और परमेश्वर का भय रखते हुए पवित्रता को सिद्ध करें।

² हमें अपने हृदय में जगह दो: हमने न किसी से अन्याय किया, न किसी को बिगाड़ा, और न किसी को ठगा। ³ मैं तुम्हें दोषी ठहराने के लिये यह नहीं कहता* क्योंकि मैं पहले ही कह चुका हूँ, कि तुम हमारे हृदय में ऐसे बस गए हो कि हम तुम्हारे साथ मरने जीने के लिये तैयार हैं। ⁴ मैं तुम से बहुत साहस के साथ बोल रहा हूँ, मुझे तुम पर बड़ा घमण्ड है: मैं शान्ति से भर गया हूँ; अपने सारे क्लेश में मैं आनन्द से अति भरपूर रहता हूँ।

⁵ क्योंकि जब हम मकिदुनिया में आए, तब भी हमारे शरीर को चैन नहीं मिला, परन्तु हम चारों ओर से क्लेश पाते थे; बाहर लड़ाइयाँ थीं, भीतर भयंकर बातें थीं। ⁶ तो भी दीनों को शान्ति देनेवाले परमेश्वर ने तीतुस के आने से हमको शान्ति दी। ⁷ और न केवल उसके आने से परन्तु उसकी उस शान्ति से भी, जो उसको तुम्हारी ओर से मिली थी; और उसने तुम्हारी लालसा, और तुम्हारे दुःख और मेरे लिये तुम्हारी धुन का समाचार हमें सुनाया, जिससे मुझे और भी आनन्द हुआ।

⁸ क्योंकि यद्यपि मैंने अपनी पत्नी से तुम्हें शोकित किया, परन्तु उससे पछताता नहीं जैसा कि पहले पछताता था क्योंकि मैं देखता हूँ, कि उस पत्नी से तुम्हें शोक तो हुआ परन्तु वह थोड़ी देर के लिये था। ⁹ अब मैं आनन्दित हूँ पर इसलिए नहीं कि तुम को शोक पहुँचा वरन् इसलिए कि तुम ने उस शोक के कारण मन फिराया, क्योंकि तुम्हारा शोक परमेश्वर की इच्छा के अनुसार था, कि हमारी ओर से तुम्हें किसी बात में हानि न पहुँचे। ¹⁰ क्योंकि परमेश्वर-भक्ति का शोक* ऐसा पश्चात्ताप उत्पन्न करता है; जिसका परिणाम उद्धार है और फिर उससे पछताना नहीं पड़ता: परन्तु सांसारिक शोक मृत्यु उत्पन्न करता है।

¹¹ अतः देखो, इसी बात से कि तुम्हें परमेश्वर-भक्ति का शोक हुआ; तुम में कितनी उत्साह, प्रत्युत्तर, रिस, भय, लालसा, धुन और पलटा लेने का विचार उत्पन्न हुआ? तुम ने सब प्रकार से यह सिद्ध कर दिखाया, कि तुम इस बात में निर्दोष हो। ¹² फिर मैंने जो तुम्हारे पास लिखा था, वह न तो उसके कारण लिखा, जिस ने अन्याय किया, और न उसके कारण जिस पर अन्याय किया गया, परन्तु इसलिए कि तुम्हारी उत्तेजना जो हमारे लिये है, वह परमेश्वर के सामने तुम पर प्रगट हो जाए।

¹³ इसलिए हमें शान्ति हुई;

और हमारी इस शान्ति के साथ तीतुस के आनन्द के कारण और भी आनन्द हुआ क्योंकि उसका जी तुम सब के कारण हरा भरा हो गया है। ¹⁴ क्योंकि यदि मैंने उसके सामने तुम्हारे विषय में कुछ घमण्ड दिखाया, तो लज्जित नहीं हुआ, परन्तु जैसे हमने तुम से सब बातें सच-सच कह दी थीं, वैसे ही हमारा घमण्ड दिखाना तीतुस के सामने भी सच निकला।

¹⁵ जब उसको तुम सब के आज्ञाकारी होने का स्मरण आता है, कि कैसे तुम ने डरते और काँपते हुए उससे भेंट की; तो उसका प्रेम तुम्हारी ओर और भी बढ़ता जाता है। ¹⁶ मैं आनन्द करता हूँ, कि तुम्हारी ओर से मुझे हर बात में भरोसा होता है।

Chapter 8

¹ अब हे भाइयों, हम तुम्हें परमेश्वर के उस अनुग्रह का समाचार देते हैं, जो मकिदुनिया की कलीसियाओं पर हुआ है। ² कि क्लेश की बड़ी परीक्षा में उनके बड़े आनन्द* और भारी कंगालपन के बढ़ जाने से उनकी उदारता बहुत बढ़ गई।

³ और उनके विषय में मेरी यह गवाही है, कि उन्होंने अपनी सामर्थ्य भर वरन् सामर्थ्य से भी बाहर मन से दिया। ⁴ और इस दान में और पवित्र लोगों की सेवा में भागी होने के अनुग्रह के विषय में हम से बार-बार बहुत विनती की। ⁵ और जैसी हमने आशा की थी, वैसी ही नहीं, वरन् उन्होंने प्रभु को, फिर परमेश्वर की इच्छा से हमको भी अपने आपको दे दिया।

⁶ इसलिए हमने तीतुस को समझाया, कि जैसा उसने पहले आरम्भ किया था, वैसा ही तुम्हारे बीच में इस दान के काम को पूरा भी कर ले। ⁷ पर जैसे हर बात में अर्थात् विश्वास, वचन, ज्ञान और सब प्रकार के यत्न में, और उस प्रेम में, जो हम से रखते हो, बढ़ते जाते हो, वैसे ही इस दान के काम में भी बढ़ते जाओ।

⁸ मैं आज्ञा की रीति पर तो नहीं*, परन्तु औरों के उत्साह से तुम्हारे प्रेम की सच्चाई को परखने के लिये कहता हूँ। ⁹ तुम हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह का अनुग्रह जानते हो, कि वह धनी होकर भी तुम्हारे लिये कंगाल बन गया ताकि उसके कंगाल हो जाने से तुम धनी हो जाओ।

¹⁰ और इस बात में मेरा विचार यही है: यह तुम्हारे लिये अच्छा है; जो एक वर्ष से न तो केवल इस काम को करने ही में, परन्तु इस बात के चाहने में भी प्रथम हुए थे। ¹¹ इसलिए अब यह काम पूरा करो; कि जिस प्रकार इच्छा करने में तुम तैयार थे, वैसा ही अपनी-अपनी पूँजी के अनुसार पूरा भी करो। ¹² क्योंकि यदि मन की तैयारी हो तो दान उसके अनुसार ग्रहण भी होता है जो उसके पास है न कि उसके अनुसार जो उसके पास नहीं।

¹³ यह नहीं कि औरों को चैन और तुम को क्लेश मिले। ¹⁴ परन्तु बराबरी के विचार से इस समय तुम्हारी बढ़ती उनकी घटी में काम आए, ताकि उनकी बढ़ती भी तुम्हारी घटी में काम आए, कि बराबरी हो जाए। ¹⁵ जैसा लिखा है,

“जिसने बहुत बटोरा उसका कुछ अधिक न निकला
और जिस ने थोड़ा बटोरा उसका कुछ कम न निकला।” (निर्ग. 16:18)

¹⁶ परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद हो, जिसने तुम्हारे लिये वही उत्साह तीतुस के हृदय में डाल दिया है। ¹⁷ कि उसने हमारा समझाना मान लिया वरन् बहुत उत्साही होकर वह अपनी इच्छा से तुम्हारे पास गया है।

¹⁸ और हमने उसके साथ उस भाई को भेजा है जिसका नाम सुसमाचार के विषय में सब कलीसिया में फैला हुआ है; ¹⁹ और इतना ही नहीं, परन्तु वह कलीसिया द्वारा ठहराया भी गया कि इस दान के काम के लिये हमारे साथ जाए और हम यह सेवा इसलिए करते हैं, कि प्रभु की महिमा और हमारे मन की तैयारी प्रगट हो जाए।

²⁰ हम इस बात में चौकस रहते हैं, कि इस उदारता के काम के विषय में जिसकी सेवा हम करते हैं, कोई हम पर दोष न लगाने पाए। ²¹ क्योंकि जो बातें केवल प्रभु ही के निकट नहीं, परन्तु मनुष्यों के निकट भी भली हैं हम उनकी चिन्ता करते हैं।

²² और हमने उसके साथ अपने भाई को भेजा है, जिसको हमने बार-बार परख के बहुत बातों में उत्साही पाया है; परन्तु अब तुम पर उसको बड़ा भरोसा है, इस कारण वह और भी अधिक उत्साही है। ²³ यदि कोई तीतुस के विषय में पूछे, तो वह मेरा साथी, और तुम्हारे लिये मेरा सहकर्मी है, और यदि हमारे भाइयों के विषय में पूछे, तो वे कलीसियाओं के भेजे हुए और मसीह की महिमा हैं। ²⁴ अतः अपना प्रेम और हमारा वह घमण्ड जो तुम्हारे विषय में है कलीसियाओं के सामने उन्हें सिद्ध करके दिखाओ।

Chapter 9

¹ अब उस सेवा के विषय में जो पवित्र लोगों के लिये की जाती है, मुझे तुम को लिखना अवश्य नहीं। ² क्योंकि मैं तुम्हारे मन की तैयारी को जानता हूँ, जिसके कारण मैं तुम्हारे विषय में मकिदुनियों के सामने घमण्ड दिखाता हूँ, कि अखाया के लोग एक वर्ष से तैयार हुए हैं, और तुम्हारे उत्साह ने और बहुतों को भी उभारा है।

³ परन्तु मैंने भाइयों को इसलिए भेजा है, कि हमने जो घमण्ड तुम्हारे विषय में दिखाया, वह इस बात में व्यर्थ न ठहरे; परन्तु जैसा मैंने कहा; वैसे ही तुम तैयार हो रहो। ⁴ ऐसा न हो, कि यदि कोई मकिदुनी मेरे साथ आए, और तुम्हें तैयार न पाए, तो क्या जानें, इस भरोसे के कारण हम (यह नहीं कहते कि तुम) लज्जित हों।

⁵ इसलिए मैंने भाइयों से यह विनती करना अवश्य समझा कि वे पहले से तुम्हारे पास जाएँ, और तुम्हारी उदारता का फल जिसके विषय में पहले से वचन दिया गया था, तैयार कर रखें, कि यह दबाव से नहीं परन्तु उदारता के फल की तरह तैयार हो।

⁶ परन्तु बात तो यह है, कि जो थोड़ा बोता है वह थोड़ा काटेगा भी; और जो बहुत बोता है, वह बहुत काटेगा। (नीति. 11:24, नीति. 22:9) ⁷ हर एक जन जैसा मन में ठाने वैसा ही दान करे; न कुढ़-कुढ़ के, और न दबाव से, क्योंकि परमेश्वर हर्ष से देनेवाले से प्रेम रखता है। (व्य. 18:10, नीति. 22:9, नीति. 11:25)

⁸ परमेश्वर सब प्रकार का अनुग्रह तुम्हें बहुतायत से दे सकता है*। जिससे हर बात में और हर समय, सब कुछ, जो तुम्हें आवश्यक हो, तुम्हारे पास रहे, और हर एक भले काम के लिये तुम्हारे पास बहुत कुछ हो। ⁹ जैसा लिखा है,

“उसने बिखेरा, उसने गरीबों को दान दिया,
उसकी धार्मिकता सदा बनी रहेगी।” (भज. 112:9)

¹⁰ अतः जो बोलनेवाले को बीज, और भोजन के लिये रोटी देता है वह तुम्हें बीज देगा, और उसे फलवन्त करेगा; और तुम्हारे धार्मिकता के फलों को बढ़ाएगा। (यशा. 55:10, होशे 10:12) ¹¹ तुम हर बात में सब प्रकार की उदारता के लिये जो हमारे द्वारा परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद करवाती है, धनवान किए जाओ।

¹² क्योंकि इस सेवा के पूरा करने से, न केवल पवित्र लोगों की घटियाँ पूरी होती हैं, परन्तु लोगों की ओर से परमेश्वर का बहुत धन्यवाद होता है। ¹³ क्योंकि इस सेवा को प्रमाण स्वीकार कर वे परमेश्वर की महिमा प्रगट करते हैं*, कि तुम मसीह के सुसमाचार को मान कर उसके अधीन रहते हो, और उनकी, और सब की सहायता करने में उदारता प्रगट करते रहते हो। ¹⁴ और वे तुम्हारे लिये प्रार्थना करते हैं; और इसलिए कि तुम पर परमेश्वर का बड़ा ही अनुग्रह है*, तुम्हारी लालसा करते रहते हैं। ¹⁵ परमेश्वर को उसके उस दान के लिये जो वर्णन से बाहर है, धन्यवाद हो।

Chapter 10

¹ मैं वही पौलुस जो तुम्हारे सामने दीन हूँ, परन्तु पीठ पीछे तुम्हारी ओर साहस करता हूँ; तुम को मसीह की नम्रता, और कोमलता* के कारण समझाता हूँ। ² मैं यह विनती करता हूँ, कि तुम्हारे सामने मुझे निर्भय होकर साहस करना न पड़े; जैसा मैं कितनों पर जो हमको शरीर के अनुसार चलनेवाले समझते हैं, वीरता दिखाने का विचार करता हूँ।

³ क्योंकि यद्यपि हम शरीर में चलते फिरते हैं, तो भी शरीर के अनुसार नहीं लड़ते। ⁴ क्योंकि हमारी लड़ाई के हथियार शारीरिक नहीं, पर गढ़ों को ढा देने के लिये परमेश्वर के द्वारा सामर्थी हैं।

⁵ हम कल्पनाओं को, और हर एक ऊँची बात को, जो परमेश्वर की पहचान के विरोध में उठती है, खण्डन करते हैं; और हर एक भावना को कैद करके मसीह का आज्ञाकारी बना देते हैं। ⁶ और तैयार रहते हैं कि जब तुम्हारा आज्ञा मानना पूरा हो जाए, तो हर एक प्रकार के आज्ञा न मानने का पलटा लें।

⁷ तुम इन्हीं बातों को देखते हो, जो आँखों के सामने हैं, यदि किसी का अपने पर यह भरोसा हो, कि मैं मसीह का हूँ, तो वह यह भी जान ले, कि जैसा वह मसीह का है, वैसे ही हम भी हैं। ⁸ क्योंकि यदि मैं उस अधिकार के विषय में और भी घमण्ड दिखाऊँ, जो प्रभु ने तुम्हारे बिगाड़ने के लिये नहीं पर बनाने के लिये हमें दिया है, तो लज्जित न हूँगा।

⁹ यह मैं इसलिए कहता हूँ, कि पत्रियों के द्वारा तुम्हें डरानेवाला न ठहरूँ। ¹⁰ क्योंकि वे कहते हैं, “उसकी पत्रियाँ तो गम्भीर और प्रभावशाली हैं; परन्तु जब देखते हैं, तो कहते हैं वह देह का निर्बल और वक्तव्य में हलका जान पड़ता है।”

¹¹ इसलिए जो ऐसा कहता है, कि वह यह समझ रखे, कि जैसे पीठ पीछे पत्रियों में हमारे वचन हैं, वैसे ही तुम्हारे सामने हमारे काम भी होंगे।

¹² क्योंकि हमें यह साहस नहीं कि हम अपने आप को उनके साथ गिनें, या उनसे अपने को मिलाएँ, जो अपनी प्रशंसा करते हैं, और अपने आप को आपस में नाप तौलकर एक दूसरे से तुलना करके मूर्ख ठहरते हैं।

¹³ हम तो सीमा से बाहर घमण्ड कदापि न करेंगे, परन्तु उसी सीमा तक जो परमेश्वर ने हमारे लिये ठहरा दी है, और उसमें तुम भी आ गए हो और उसी के अनुसार घमण्ड भी करेंगे। ¹⁴ क्योंकि हम अपनी सीमा से बाहर अपने आप को बढ़ाना नहीं चाहते, जैसे कि तुम तक न पहुँचने की दशा में होता, वरन् मसीह का सुसमाचार सुनाते हुए तुम तक पहुँच चुके हैं।

¹⁵ और हम सीमा से बाहर औरों के परिश्रम पर घमण्ड नहीं करते; परन्तु हमें आशा है, कि ज्यों-ज्यों तुम्हारा विश्वास बढ़ता जाएगा त्यों-त्यों हम अपनी सीमा के अनुसार तुम्हारे कारण और भी बढ़ते जाएँगे। ¹⁶ कि हम तुम्हारी सीमा से आगे बढ़कर सुसमाचार सुनाएँ, और यह नहीं, कि हम औरों की सीमा के भीतर बने बनाए कामों पर घमण्ड करें।

¹⁷ परन्तु जो घमण्ड करे, वह प्रभु पर घमण्ड करें। (1 कुरि. 1:31, यिर्म. 9:24)

¹⁸ क्योंकि जो अपनी बड़ाई करता है, वह नहीं, परन्तु जिसकी बड़ाई प्रभु करता है, वही ग्रहण किया जाता है।

Chapter 11

¹ यदि तुम मेरी थोड़ी मूर्खता सह लेते तो क्या ही भला होता; हाँ, मेरी सह भी लेते हो। ² क्योंकि मैं तुम्हारे विषय में ईश्वरीय धुन लगाए रहता हूँ, इसलिए कि मैंने एक ही पुरुष से तुम्हारी बात लगाई है, कि तुम्हें पवित्र कुंवारी के समान मसीह को सौंप दूँ।

³ परन्तु मैं डरता हूँ कि जैसे साँप ने अपनी चतुराई से हवा को बहकाया, वैसे ही तुम्हारे मन उस सिधाई और पवित्रता से जो मसीह के साथ होनी चाहिए कहीं भ्रष्ट न किए जाएँ। (1 थिस्स. 3:5, उत्प. 3:13) ⁴ यदि कोई तुम्हारे पास आकर, किसी दूसरे यीशु को प्रचार करे, जिसका प्रचार हमने नहीं किया या कोई और आत्मा तुम्हें मिले; जो पहले न मिला था; या और कोई सुसमाचार जिसे तुम ने पहले न माना था, तो तुम्हारा सहना ठीक होता।

⁵ मैं तो समझता हूँ, कि मैं किसी बात में बड़े से बड़े प्रेरितों से कम नहीं हूँ। ⁶ यदि मैं वक्तव्य में अनाड़ी हूँ, तो भी ज्ञान में नहीं; वरन् हमने इसको हर बात में सब पर तुम्हारे लिये प्रगट किया है।

⁷ क्या इसमें मैंने कुछ पाप किया; कि मैंने तुम्हें परमेश्वर का सुसमाचार सेंट-मेंट सुनाया; और अपने आप को नीचा किया, कि तुम ऊँचे हो जाओ? ⁸ मैंने और कलीसियाओं को लूटा अर्थात् मैंने उनसे मजदूरी ली, ताकि तुम्हारी सेवा करूँ। ⁹ और जब तुम्हारे साथ था, और मुझे घटी हुई, तो मैंने किसी पर भार नहीं डाला, क्योंकि भाइयों ने, मकिदुनिया से आकर मेरी घटी को पूरी की: और मैंने हर बात में अपने आप को तुम पर भार बनने से रोका, और रोके रहूँगा।

¹⁰ मसीह की सच्चाई मुझ में है, तो अखाया देश में कोई मुझे इस घमण्ड से न रोकेगा। ¹¹ किस लिये? क्या इसलिए कि मैं तुम से प्रेम नहीं रखता? परमेश्वर यह जानता है।

¹² परन्तु जो मैं करता हूँ, वही करता रहूँगा; कि जो लोग दाँव ढूँढ़ते हैं, उन्हें मैं दाँव पाने न दूँ, ताकि जिस बात में वे घमण्ड करते हैं, उसमें वे हमारे ही समान ठहरें। ¹³ क्योंकि ऐसे लोग झूठे प्रेरित, और छल से काम करनेवाले, और मसीह के प्रेरितों का रूप धरनेवाले हैं।

¹⁴ और यह कुछ अचम्भे की बात नहीं क्योंकि शैतान आप भी ज्योतिर्मय स्वर्गदूत का रूप धारण करता है। ¹⁵ इसलिए यदि उसके सेवक भी धार्मिकता के सेवकों जैसा रूप धरें, तो कुछ बड़ी बात नहीं, परन्तु उनका अन्त उनके कामों के अनुसार होगा।

¹⁶ मैं फिर कहता हूँ, कोई मुझे मूर्ख न समझे; नहीं तो मूर्ख ही समझकर मेरी सह लो, ताकि थोड़ा सा मैं भी घमण्ड कर सकूँ। ¹⁷ इस बेधड़क में जो कुछ मैं कहता हूँ वह प्रभु की आज्ञा के अनुसार* नहीं पर मानो मूर्खता से ही कहता हूँ। ¹⁸ जब कि बहुत लोग शरीर के अनुसार घमण्ड करते हैं, तो मैं भी घमण्ड करूँगा।

¹⁹ तुम तो समझदार होकर आनन्द से मूर्खों की सह लेते हो। ²⁰ क्योंकि जब तुम्हें कोई दास बना लेता है*, या खा जाता है, या फँसा लेता है, या अपने आप को बड़ा बनाता है, या तुम्हारे मुँह पर थप्पड़ मारता है, तो तुम सह लेते हो। ²¹ मेरा कहना अनादर की रीति पर है, मानो कि हम निर्बल से थे; परन्तु जिस किसी बात में कोई साहस करता है, मैं मूर्खता से कहता हूँ तो मैं भी साहस करता हूँ।

²² क्या वे ही इब्रानी हैं? मैं भी हूँ। क्या वे ही इस्राएली हैं? मैं भी हूँ; क्या वे ही अब्राहम के वंश के हैं? मैं भी हूँ। ²³ क्या वे ही मसीह के सेवक हैं? (मैं पागल के समान कहता हूँ) मैं उनसे बढ़कर हूँ! अधिक परिश्रम करने में; बार-बार कैद होने में; कोड़े खाने में; बार-बार मृत्यु के जोखिमों में।

²⁴ पाँच बार मैंने यहूदियों के हाथ से उन्तालीस कोड़े खाए। ²⁵ तीन बार मैंने बेंतें खाई; एक बार पथराव किया गया; तीन बार जहाज जिन पर मैं चढ़ा था, टूट गए; एक रात दिन मैंने समुद्र में काटा। ²⁶ मैं बार-बार यात्राओं में; नदियों के जोखिमों में; डाकुओं के जोखिमों में; अपने जातिवालों से जोखिमों में; अन्यजातियों से जोखिमों में; नगरों में के जोखिमों में; जंगल के जोखिमों में; समुद्र के जोखिमों में; झूठे भाइयों के बीच जोखिमों में रहा;

²⁷ परिश्रम और कष्ट में; बार-बार जागते रहने में; भूख-प्यास में; बार-बार उपवास करने में; जाड़े में; उघाड़े रहने में। ²⁸ और अन्य बातों को छोड़कर जिनका वर्णन मैं नहीं करता सब कलीसियाओं की चिन्ता प्रतिदिन मुझे दबाती है। ²⁹ किस की निर्बलता से मैं निर्बल नहीं होता? किस के पाप में गिरने से मेरा जी नहीं दुःखता?

³⁰ यदि घमण्ड करना अवश्य है, तो मैं अपनी निर्बलता की बातों पर घमण्ड करूँगा। ³¹ प्रभु यीशु का परमेश्वर और पिता जो सदा धन्य है, जानता है, कि मैं झूठ नहीं बोलता।

³² दमिश्क में अरितास राजा की ओर से जो राज्यपाल था, उसने मेरे पकड़ने को दमिश्कियों के नगर पर पहरा बैठा रखा था। ³³ और मैं टोकरे में खिड़की से होकर दीवार पर से उतारा गया, और उसके हाथ से बच निकला।

Chapter 12

¹ यद्यपि घमण्ड करना तो मेरे लिये ठीक नहीं, फिर भी करना पड़ता है; पर मैं प्रभु के दिए हुए दर्शनों और प्रकशनों की चर्चा करूँगा। ² मैं मसीह में एक मनुष्य को जानता हूँ, चौदह वर्ष हुए कि न जाने देहसहित, न जाने देहरहित, परमेश्वर जानता है, ऐसा मनुष्य तीसरे स्वर्ग तक उठा लिया गया।

³ मैं ऐसे मनुष्य को जानता हूँ न जाने देहसहित, न जाने देहरहित परमेश्वर ही जानता है। ⁴ कि स्वर्गलोक पर उठा लिया गया, और ऐसी बातें सुनीं जो कहने की नहीं; और जिनका मुँह में लाना मनुष्य को उचित नहीं। ⁵ ऐसे मनुष्य पर तो मैं घमण्ड करूँगा, परन्तु अपने पर अपनी निर्बलताओं को छोड़, अपने विषय में घमण्ड न करूँगा।

⁶ क्योंकि यदि मैं घमण्ड करना चाहूँ भी तो मूर्ख न हूँगा, क्योंकि सच बोलूँगा; तो भी रुक जाता हूँ, ऐसा न हो, कि जैसा कोई मुझे देखता है, या मुझसे सुनता है, मुझे उससे बढ़कर समझे।

⁷ और इसलिए कि मैं प्रकशनों की बहुतायत से फूल न जाऊँ, मेरे शरीर में एक काँटा चुभाया गया अर्थात् शैतान का एक दूत कि मुझे घूँसे मारे ताकि मैं फूल न जाऊँ। (गला. 4:13, अय्यू. 2:6)

⁸ इसके विषय में मैंने प्रभु से तीन बार विनती की, कि मुझसे यह दूर हो जाए। ⁹ और उसने मुझसे कहा, “मेरा अनुग्रह तेरे लिये बहुत है; क्योंकि मेरी सामर्थ्य निर्बलता में सिद्ध होती है।” इसलिए मैं बड़े आनन्द से अपनी निर्बलताओं पर घमण्ड करूँगा, कि मसीह की सामर्थ्य मुझ पर छाया करती रहे। ¹⁰ इस कारण मैं मसीह के लिये निर्बलताओं, और निन्दाओं में, और दरिद्रता में, और उपद्रवों में, और संकटों में, प्रसन्न हूँ; क्योंकि जब मैं निर्बल होता हूँ, तभी बलवन्त होता हूँ।

¹¹ मैं मूर्ख तो बना, परन्तु तुम ही ने मुझसे यह बरबस करवाया: तुम्हें तो मेरी प्रशंसा करनी चाहिए थी, क्योंकि यद्यपि मैं कुछ भी नहीं, फिर भी उन बड़े से बड़े प्रेरितों से किसी बात में कम नहीं हूँ। ¹² प्रेरित के लक्षण भी तुम्हारे बीच सब प्रकार के धीरज सहित चिन्हों, और अद्भुत कामों, और सामर्थ्य के कामों से दिखाए गए। ¹³ तुम कौन सी बात में और कलीसियाओं से कम थे, केवल इसमें कि मैंने तुम पर अपना भार न रखा मेरा यह अन्याय क्षमा करो।

¹⁴ अब, मैं तीसरी बार तुम्हारे पास आने को तैयार हूँ, और मैं तुम पर कोई भार न रखूँगा; क्योंकि मैं तुम्हारी सम्पत्ति नहीं, वरन् तुम ही को चाहता हूँ। क्योंकि बच्चों को माता-पिता के लिये धन बटोरना न चाहिए, पर माता-पिता को बच्चों के लिये। ¹⁵ मैं तुम्हारी आत्माओं के लिये बहुत आनन्द से खर्च करूँगा, वरन् आप भी खर्च हो जाऊँगा क्या जितना बढ़कर मैं तुम से प्रेम रखता हूँ, उतना ही घटकर तुम मुझसे प्रेम रखोगे?

¹⁶ ऐसा हो सकता है, कि मैंने तुम पर बोझ नहीं डाला, परन्तु चतुराई से तुम्हें धोखा देकर फँसा लिया। ¹⁷ भला, जिन्हें मैंने तुम्हारे पास भेजा, क्या उनमें से किसी के द्वारा मैंने छल करके तुम से कुछ ले लिया? ¹⁸ मैंने तीतुस को समझाकर उसके साथ उस भाई को भेजा, तो क्या तीतुस ने छल करके तुम से कुछ लिया? क्या हम एक ही आत्मा के चलाए न चले? क्या एक ही लीक पर न चले?

¹⁹ तुम अभी तक समझ रहे होंगे कि हम तुम्हारे सामने प्रत्युत्तर दे रहे हैं, हम तो परमेश्वर को उपस्थित जानकर मसीह में बोलते हैं, और हे प्रियों, सब बातें तुम्हारी उन्नति ही के लिये कहते हैं।

²⁰ क्योंकि मुझे डर है, कहीं ऐसा न हो, कि मैं आकर जैसा चाहता हूँ, वैसा तुम्हें न पाऊँ; और मुझे भी जैसा तुम नहीं चाहते वैसा ही पाओ, कि तुम में झगड़ा, डाह, क्रोध, विरोध, ईर्ष्या, चुगली, अभिमान और बखेड़े हों। ²¹ और कहीं ऐसा न हो कि जब मैं वापस आऊँगा, मेरा परमेश्वर मुझे अपमानित करे और मुझे बहुतों के लिये फिर शोक करना पड़े, जिन्होंने पहले पाप किया था, और उस गंदे काम, और व्यभिचार, और लुचपन से, जो उन्होंने किया, मन नहीं फिराया।

Chapter 13

¹ अब तीसरी बार तुम्हारे पास आता हूँ: दो या तीन गवाहों के मुँह से हर एक बात ठहराई जाएगी। (व्य. 19:15) ² जैसे मैं जब दूसरी बार तुम्हारे साथ था, वैसे ही अब दूर रहते हुए उन लोगों से जिन्होंने पहले पाप किया, और अन्य सब लोगों से अब पहले से कहे देता हूँ, कि यदि मैं फिर आऊँगा, तो नहीं छोड़ूँगा।

³ तुम तो इसका प्रमाण चाहते हो, कि मसीह मुझ में बोलता है, जो तुम्हारे लिये निर्बल नहीं; परन्तु तुम में सामर्थी है। ⁴ वह निर्बलता के कारण क्रूस पर चढ़ाया तो गया, फिर भी परमेश्वर की सामर्थ्य से जीवित है, हम भी तो उसमें निर्बल हैं; परन्तु परमेश्वर की सामर्थ्य से जो तुम्हारे लिये है, उसके साथ जीएँगे।

⁵ अपने आप को परखो, कि विश्वास में हो कि नहीं; अपने आप को जाँचो*, क्या तुम अपने विषय में यह नहीं जानते, कि यीशु मसीह तुम में है? नहीं तो तुम निकम्मे निकले हो। ⁶ पर मेरी आशा है, कि तुम जान लोगे, कि हम निकम्मे नहीं।

⁷ और हम अपने परमेश्वर से प्रार्थना करते हैं, कि तुम कोई बुराई न करो*; इसलिए नहीं, कि हम खरे देख पड़ें, पर इसलिए कि तुम भलाई करो, चाहे हम निकम्मे ही ठहरें। ⁸ क्योंकि हम सत्य के विरोध में कुछ नहीं कर सकते, पर सत्य के लिये ही कर सकते हैं।

⁹ जब हम निर्बल हैं, और तुम बलवन्त हो, तो हम आनन्दित होते हैं, और यह प्रार्थना भी करते हैं, कि तुम सिद्ध हो जाओ। ¹⁰ इस कारण मैं तुम्हारे पीठ पीछे ये बातें लिखता हूँ, कि उपस्थित होकर मुझे उस अधिकार के अनुसार जिसे प्रभु ने बिगाड़ने के लिये नहीं पर बनाने के लिये मुझे दिया है, कड़ाई से कुछ करना न पड़े।

¹¹ निदान, हे भाइयों, आनन्दित रहो; सिद्ध बनते जाओ; धैर्य रखो; एक ही मन रखो; मेल से रहो*, और प्रेम और शान्ति का दाता परमेश्वर तुम्हारे साथ होगा।

¹² एक दूसरे को पवित्र चुम्बन से नमस्कार करो।

¹³ सब पवित्र लोग तुम्हें नमस्कार कहते हैं।

¹⁴ प्रभु यीशु मसीह का अनुग्रह और परमेश्वर का प्रेम और पवित्र आत्मा की सहभागिता तुम सब के साथ होती रहे।

Galatians

Chapter 1

- ¹ पौलुस की, जो न मनुष्यों की ओर से, और न मनुष्य के द्वारा, वरन् यीशु मसीह और परमेश्वर पिता के द्वारा, जिस ने उसको मरे हुओं में से जिलाया, प्रेरित है।
- ² और सारे भाइयों की ओर से, जो मेरे साथ हैं; गलातिया की कलीसियाओं के नाम।
- ³ परमेश्वर पिता, और हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह की ओर से तुम्हें अनुग्रह और शान्ति मिलती रहे। ⁴ उसी ने अपने आप को हमारे पापों के लिये दे दिया, ताकि हमारे परमेश्वर और पिता की इच्छा के अनुसार हमें इस वर्तमान बुरे संसार से छुड़ाए। ⁵ उसकी महिमा युगानुयुग होती रहे। आमीन।
- ⁶ मुझे आश्चर्य होता है, कि जिस ने तुम्हें मसीह के अनुग्रह से बुलाया उससे तुम इतनी जल्दी फिर कर और ही प्रकार के सुसमाचार की ओर झुकने लगे। ⁷ परन्तु वह दूसरा सुसमाचार है ही नहीं पर बात यह है, कि कितने ऐसे हैं, जो तुम्हें धबरा देते, और मसीह के सुसमाचार को बिगाड़ना चाहते हैं।
- ⁸ परन्तु यदि हम या स्वर्ग से कोई दूत भी उस सुसमाचार को छोड़ जो हमने तुम को सुनाया है, कोई और सुसमाचार तुम्हें सुनाए, तो श्रापित हो। ⁹ जैसा हम पहले कह चुके हैं, वैसा ही मैं अब फिर कहता हूँ, कि उस सुसमाचार को छोड़ जिसे तुम ने ग्रहण किया है, यदि कोई और सुसमाचार सुनाता है, तो श्रापित हो।
- ¹⁰ अब मैं क्या मनुष्यों को मानता हूँ या परमेश्वर को? क्या मैं मनुष्यों को प्रसन्न करना चाहता हूँ? यदि मैं अब तक मनुष्यों को ही प्रसन्न करता रहता*, तो मसीह का दास न होता।
- ¹¹ हे भाइयों, मैं तुम्हें जताए देता हूँ, कि जो सुसमाचार मैंने सुनाया है, वह मनुष्य का नहीं। ¹² क्योंकि वह मुझे मनुष्य की ओर से नहीं पहुँचा*, और न मुझे सिखाया गया, पर यीशु मसीह के प्रकाशन से मिला।
- ¹³ यहूदी मत में जो पहले मेरा चाल-चलन था, तुम सुन चुके हो; कि मैं परमेश्वर की कलीसिया को बहुत ही सताता और नाश करता था। ¹⁴ और मैं यहूदी धर्म में अपने साथी यहूदियों से अधिक आगे बढ़ रहा था और अपने पूर्वजों की परम्पराओं में बहुत ही उत्तेजित था।
- ¹⁵ परन्तु परमेश्वर की जब इच्छा हुई, उसने मेरी माता के गर्भ ही से मुझे ठहराया* और अपने अनुग्रह से बुला लिया, (यशा. 49:1,5, यिर्म. 1:5) ¹⁶ कि मुझ में अपने पुत्र को प्रगट करे कि मैं अन्यजातियों में उसका सुसमाचार सुनाऊँ; तो न मैंने माँस और लहू से सलाह ली; ¹⁷ और न यरूशलेम को उनके पास गया जो मुझसे पहले प्रेरित थे, पर तुरन्त अरब को चला गया और फिर वहाँ से दमिश्क को लौट आया।
- ¹⁸ फिर तीन बरस के बाद मैं कैफा से भेंट करने के लिये यरूशलेम को गया, और उसके पास पन्द्रह दिन तक रहा। ¹⁹ परन्तु प्रभु के भाई याकूब को छोड़ और प्रेरितों में से किसी से न मिला। ²⁰ जो बातें मैं तुम्हें लिखता हूँ, परमेश्वर को उपस्थित जानकर कहता हूँ, कि वे झूठी नहीं।
- ²¹ इसके बाद मैं सीरिया और किलिकिया के देशों में आया। ²² परन्तु यहूदिया की कलीसियाओं ने जो मसीह में थी, मेरा मुँह तो कभी नहीं देखा था। ²³ परन्तु यही सुना करती थीं, कि जो हमें पहले सताता था, वह अब उसी विश्वास का सुसमाचार सुनाता है, जिसे पहले नाश करता था। ²⁴ और मेरे विषय में परमेश्वर की महिमा करती थीं।

Chapter 2

¹ चौदह वर्ष के बाद मैं बरनबास के साथ यरूशलेम को गया और तीतुस को भी साथ ले गया। ² और मेरा जाना ईश्वरीय प्रकाश के अनुसार हुआ* और जो सुसमाचार मैं अन्यजातियों में प्रचार करता हूँ, उसको मैंने उन्हें बता दिया, पर एकान्त में उन्हीं को जो बड़े समझे जाते थे, ताकि ऐसा न हो, कि मेरी इस समय की, या पिछली भाग-दौड़ व्यर्थ ठहरे।

³ परन्तु तीतुस भी जो मेरे साथ था और जो यूनानी है; खतना कराने के लिये विवश नहीं किया गया। ⁴ और यह उन झूठे भाइयों के कारण हुआ, जो चोरी से घुस आए थे, कि उस स्वतंत्रता का जो मसीह यीशु में हमें मिली है, भेद कर, हमें दास बनाएँ। ⁵ उनके अधीन होना हमने एक घड़ी भर न माना, इसलिए कि सुसमाचार की सच्चाई तुम में बनी रहे।

⁶ फिर जो लोग कुछ समझे जाते थे वे चाहे कैसे भी थे, मुझे इससे कुछ काम नहीं, परमेश्वर किसी का पक्षपात नहीं करता उनसे मुझे कुछ भी नहीं प्राप्त हुआ। (2 कुरि. 11:5, व्य. 10:17) ⁷ परन्तु इसके विपरीत उन्होंने देखा, कि जैसा खतना किए हुए लोगों के लिये सुसमाचार का काम पतरस को सौंपा गया वैसा ही खतनारहितों के लिये मुझे सुसमाचार सुनाना सौंपा गया*। ⁸ क्योंकि जिस ने पतरस से खतना किए हुआओं में प्रेरिताई का कार्य बड़े प्रभाव सहित करवाया, उसी ने मुझसे भी अन्यजातियों में प्रभावशाली कार्य करवाया।

⁹ और जब उन्होंने उस अनुग्रह को जो मुझे मिला था जान लिया, तो याकूब, और कैफा, और यूहन्ना ने जो कलीसिया के खम्भे समझे जाते थे, मुझ को और बरनबास को संगति का दाहिना हाथ देकर संग कर लिया, कि हम अन्यजातियों के पास जाएँ, और वे खतना किए हुआओं के पास। ¹⁰ केवल यह कहा, कि हम कंगालों की सुधि लें, और इसी काम को करने का मैं आप भी यत्न कर रहा था।

¹¹ पर जब कैफा अन्ताकिया में आया तो मैंने उसके मुँह पर उसका सामना किया, क्योंकि वह दोषी ठहरा था। (गला.2:14) ¹² इसलिए कि याकूब की ओर से कुछ लोगों के आने से पहले वह अन्यजातियों के साथ खाया करता था, परन्तु जब वे आए, तो खतना किए हुए लोगों के डर के मारे उनसे हट गया और किनारा करने लगा। (प्रेरि. 10:28, प्रेरि. 11:2-3)

¹³ और उसके साथ शेष यहूदियों ने भी कपट किया, यहाँ तक कि बरनबास भी उनके कपट में पड़ गया। ¹⁴ पर जब मैंने देखा, कि वे सुसमाचार की सच्चाई पर सीधी चाल नहीं चलते, तो मैंने सब के सामने कैफा से कहा, “जब तू यहूदी होकर अन्यजातियों के समान चलता है, और यहूदियों के समान नहीं तो तू अन्यजातियों को यहूदियों के समान चलने को क्यों कहता है?”

¹⁵ हम जो जन्म के यहूदी हैं, और पापी अन्यजातियों में से नहीं। ¹⁶ तो भी यह जानकर कि मनुष्य व्यवस्था के कामों से नहीं, पर केवल यीशु मसीह पर विश्वास करने के द्वारा धर्मी ठहरता है, हमने आप भी मसीह यीशु पर विश्वास किया, कि हम व्यवस्था के कामों से नहीं पर मसीह पर विश्वास करने से धर्मी ठहरें; इसलिए कि व्यवस्था के कामों से कोई प्राणी धर्मी न ठहरेगा। (रोम. 3:20-22, फिलि. 3:9)

¹⁷ हम जो मसीह में धर्मी ठहरना चाहते हैं, यदि आप ही पापी निकलें, तो क्या मसीह पाप का सेवक है? कदापि नहीं! ¹⁸ क्योंकि जो कुछ मैंने गिरा दिया, यदि उसी को फिर बनाता हूँ, तो अपने आप को अपराधी ठहराता हूँ। ¹⁹ मैं तो व्यवस्था के द्वारा व्यवस्था के लिये मर गया, कि परमेश्वर के लिये जीऊँ।

²⁰ मैं मसीह के साथ क्रूस पर चढ़ाया गया हूँ, और अब मैं जीवित न रहा, पर मसीह मुझ में जीवित है: और मैं शरीर में अब जो जीवित हूँ तो केवल उस विश्वास से जीवित हूँ, जो परमेश्वर के पुत्र पर है, जिस ने मुझसे प्रेम किया, और मेरे लिये अपने आप को दे दिया। ²¹ मैं परमेश्वर के अनुग्रह को व्यर्थ नहीं ठहराता, क्योंकि यदि व्यवस्था के द्वारा धार्मिकता होती, तो मसीह का मरना व्यर्थ होता।

Chapter 3

¹ हे निर्बुद्धि गलातियों*, किस ने तुम्हें मोह लिया? तुम्हारी तो मानो आँखों के सामने यीशु मसीह क्रूस पर दिखाया गया! ² मैं तुम से केवल यह जानना चाहता हूँ, कि तुम ने आत्मा को, क्या व्यवस्था के कामों से, या विश्वास के समाचार से पाया? (गला. 3:5, प्रेरि. 15:8-10) ³ क्या तुम ऐसे निर्बुद्धि हो, कि आत्मा की रीति पर आरम्भ करके* अब शरीर की रीति पर अन्त करोगे?

⁴ क्या तुम ने इतना दुःख व्यर्थ उठाया? परन्तु कदाचित् व्यर्थ नहीं। ⁵ इसलिए जो तुम्हें आत्मा दान करता और तुम में सामर्थ्य के काम करता है, वह क्या व्यवस्था के कामों से या विश्वास के समाचार से ऐसा करता है?

⁶ “अब्राहम ने तो परमेश्वर पर विश्वास किया और यह उसके लिये धार्मिकता गिनी गई।” (उत्प. 15:6) ⁷ तो यह जान लो, कि जो विश्वास करनेवाले हैं, वे ही अब्राहम की सन्तान हैं। ⁸ और पवित्रशास्त्र ने पहले ही से यह जानकर, कि परमेश्वर अन्यजातियों को विश्वास से धर्मी ठहराएगा, पहले ही से अब्राहम को यह सुसमाचार सुना दिया, कि “तुझ में सब जातियाँ आशीष पाएँगी।” (उत्प. 12:3, उत्प. 18:18) ⁹ तो जो विश्वास करनेवाले हैं, वे विश्वासी अब्राहम के साथ आशीष पाते हैं।

¹⁰ अतः जितने लोग व्यवस्था के कामों पर भरोसा रखते हैं, वे सब श्राप के अधीन हैं, क्योंकि लिखा है, “जो कोई व्यवस्था की पुस्तक में लिखी हुई सब बातों के करने में स्थिर नहीं रहता, वह श्रापित है।” (याकू. 2:10,12, व्य. 27:26) ¹¹ पर यह बात प्रगट है, कि व्यवस्था के द्वारा परमेश्वर के यहाँ कोई धर्मी नहीं ठहरता क्योंकि धर्मी जन विश्वास से जीवित रहेगा। ¹² पर व्यवस्था का विश्वास से कुछ सम्बन्ध नहीं; पर “जो उनको मानेगा, वह उनके कारण जीवित रहेगा।” (लैव्य. 18:5)

¹³ मसीह ने जो हमारे लिये श्रापित बना, हमें मोल लेकर व्यवस्था के श्राप से छुड़ाया* क्योंकि लिखा है, “जो कोई काठ पर लटकाया जाता है वह श्रापित है।” (व्य. 21:23) ¹⁴ यह इसलिए हुआ, कि अब्राहम की आशीष* मसीह यीशु में अन्यजातियों तक पहुँचे, और हम विश्वास के द्वारा उस आत्मा को प्राप्त करें, जिसकी प्रतिज्ञा हुई है।

¹⁵ हे भाइयों, मैं मनुष्य की रीति पर कहता हूँ, कि मनुष्य की वाचा भी जो पक्की हो जाती है, तो न कोई उसे टालता है और न उसमें कुछ बढ़ाता है। ¹⁶ निदान, प्रतिज्ञाएँ अब्राहम को, और उसके वंश को दी गई; वह यह नहीं कहता, “वंशों को,” जैसे बहुतों के विषय में कहा, पर जैसे एक के विषय में कि “तेरे वंश को” और वह मसीह है। (मत्ती 1:1)

¹⁷ पर मैं यह कहता हूँ कि जो वाचा परमेश्वर ने पहले से पक्की की थी, उसको व्यवस्था चार सौ तीस बरस के बाद आकर नहीं टाल सकती, कि प्रतिज्ञा व्यर्थ ठहरे। (निर्ग. 12:40) ¹⁸ क्योंकि यदि विरासत व्यवस्था से मिली है, तो फिर प्रतिज्ञा से नहीं, परन्तु परमेश्वर ने अब्राहम को प्रतिज्ञा के द्वारा दे दी है।

¹⁹ तब फिर व्यवस्था क्या रही? वह तो अपराधों के कारण बाद में दी गई, कि उस वंश के आने तक रहे, जिसको प्रतिज्ञा दी गई थी, और व्यवस्था स्वर्गदूतों के द्वारा एक मध्यस्थ के हाथ ठहराई गई। ²⁰ मध्यस्थ तो एक का नहीं होता, परन्तु परमेश्वर एक ही है।

²¹ तो क्या व्यवस्था परमेश्वर की प्रतिज्ञाओं के विरोध में है? कदापि नहीं! क्योंकि यदि ऐसी व्यवस्था दी जाती जो जीवन दे सकती, तो सचमुच धार्मिकता व्यवस्था से होती। ²² परन्तु पवित्रशास्त्र ने सब को पाप के अधीन कर दिया, ताकि वह प्रतिज्ञा जिसका आधार यीशु मसीह पर विश्वास करना है, विश्वास करनेवालों के लिये पूरी हो जाए।

²³ पर विश्वास के आने से पहले व्यवस्था की अधीनता में हम कैद थे, और उस विश्वास के आने तक जो प्रगट होनेवाला था, हम उसी के बन्धन में रहे। ²⁴ इसलिए व्यवस्था मसीह तक पहुँचाने के लिए हमारी शिक्षक हुई है, कि हम विश्वास से धर्मी ठहरें। ²⁵ परन्तु जब विश्वास आ चुका, तो हम अब शिक्षक के अधीन न रहे।

²⁶ क्योंकि तुम सब उस विश्वास करने के द्वारा जो मसीह यीशु पर है, परमेश्वर की सन्तान हो।

²⁷ और तुम में से जितनों ने मसीह में बपतिस्मा लिया है उन्होंने मसीह को पहन लिया है। ²⁸ अब न कोई यहूदी रहा और न यूनानी; न कोई दास, न स्वतंत्र; न कोई नर, न नारी; क्योंकि तुम सब मसीह यीशु में एक हो। ²⁹ और यदि तुम मसीह के हो, तो अब्राहम के वंश और प्रतिज्ञा के अनुसार वारिस भी हो।

Chapter 4

¹ मैं यह कहता हूँ, कि वारिस जब तक बालक है, यद्यपि सब वस्तुओं का स्वामी है, तो भी उसमें और दास में कुछ भेद नहीं। ² परन्तु पिता के ठहराए हुए समय तक रक्षकों और भण्डारियों के वश में रहता है।

³ वैसे ही हम भी, जब बालक थे, तो संसार की आदि शिक्षा के वश में होकर दास बने हुए थे। ⁴ परन्तु जब समय पूरा हुआ*, तो परमेश्वर ने अपने पुत्र को भेजा, जो स्त्री से जन्मा, और व्यवस्था के अधीन उत्पन्न हुआ। ⁵ ताकि व्यवस्था के अधीनों को मोल लेकर छुड़ा ले, और हमको लेपालक होने का पद मिले।

⁶ और तुम जो पुत्र हो, इसलिए परमेश्वर ने अपने पुत्र के आत्मा* को, जो 'हे अब्बा, हे पिता' कहकर पुकारता है, हमारे हृदय में भेजा है। ⁷ इसलिए तू अब दास नहीं, परन्तु पुत्र है; और जब पुत्र हुआ, तो परमेश्वर के द्वारा वारिस भी हुआ।

⁸ फिर पहले, तो तुम परमेश्वर को न जानकर उनके दास थे जो स्वभाव में देवता नहीं। (यशा. 37:19, यिर्म. 2:11) ⁹ पर अब जो तुम ने परमेश्वर को पहचान लिया वरन् परमेश्वर ने तुम को पहचाना, तो उन निर्बल और निकम्मी आदि-शिक्षा की बातों की ओर क्यों फिरते हो, जिनके तुम दोबारा दास होना चाहते हो?

¹⁰ तुम दिनों और महीनों और नियत समयों और वर्षों को मानते हो। ¹¹ मैं तुम्हारे विषय में डरता हूँ, कहीं ऐसा न हो, कि जो परिश्रम मैंने तुम्हारे लिये किया है वह व्यर्थ ठहरे।

¹² हे भाइयों, मैं तुम से विनती करता हूँ, तुम मेरे समान हो जाओ: क्योंकि मैं भी तुम्हारे समान हुआ हूँ; तुम ने मेरा कुछ बिगाड़ा नहीं। ¹³ पर तुम जानते हो, कि पहले पहल मैंने शरीर की निर्बलता के कारण तुम्हें सुसमाचार सुनाया। ¹⁴ और तुम ने मेरी शारीरिक दशा को जो तुम्हारी परीक्षा का कारण थी, तुच्छ न जाना; न उसने घृणा की; और परमेश्वर के दूत वरन् मसीह के समान मुझे ग्रहण किया।

¹⁵ तो वह तुम्हारा आनन्द कहाँ गया? मैं तुम्हारा गवाह हूँ, कि यदि हो सकता, तो तुम अपनी आँखें भी निकालकर मुझे दे देते। ¹⁶ तो क्या तुम से सच बोलने के कारण मैं तुम्हारा बैरी हो गया हूँ। (आमो. 5:10)

¹⁷ वे तुम्हें मित्र बनाना तो चाहते हैं, पर भली मनसा से नहीं; वरन् तुम्हें मुझसे अलग करना चाहते हैं, कि तुम उन्हीं के साथ हो जाओ। ¹⁸ पर उत्साही होना अच्छा है, कि भली बात में हर समय यत्न किया जाए, न केवल उसी समय, कि जब मैं तुम्हारे साथ रहता हूँ।

¹⁹ हे मेरे बालकों, जब तक तुम में मसीह का रूप न बन जाए, तब तक मैं तुम्हारे लिये फिर जच्चा के समान पीड़ाएँ सहता हूँ। ²⁰ इच्छा तो यह होती है, कि अब तुम्हारे पास आकर और ही प्रकार से बोलूँ, क्योंकि तुम्हारे विषय में मैं विकल हूँ।

²¹ तुम जो व्यवस्था के अधीन होना चाहते हो, मुझसे कहो, क्या तुम व्यवस्था की नहीं सुनते? ²² यह लिखा है, कि अब्राहम के दो पुत्र हुए; एक दासी से, और एक स्वतंत्र स्त्री से। (उत्प. 16:5, उत्प. 21:2) ²³ परन्तु जो दासी से हुआ, वह शारीरिक रीति से जन्मा, और जो स्वतंत्र स्त्री से हुआ, वह प्रतिज्ञा के अनुसार जन्मा।

²⁴ इन बातों में दृष्टान्त है, ये स्त्रियाँ मानो दो वाचाएँ हैं, एक तो सीनै पहाड़ की जिससे दास ही उत्पन्न होते हैं; और वह हाजिरा है। ²⁵ और हाजिरा मानो अरब का सीनै पहाड़ है, और आधुनिक यरूशलेम उसके तुल्य है, क्योंकि वह अपने बालकों समेत दासत्व में है।

²⁶ पर ऊपर की यरूशलेम स्वतंत्र है, और वह हमारी माता है। ²⁷ क्योंकि लिखा है,

“हे बाँझ, तू जो नहीं जनती आनन्द कर,
तू जिसको पीड़ाएँ नहीं उठती; गला खोलकर जयजयकार कर,
क्योंकि त्यागी हुई की सन्तान सुहागिन की सन्तान से भी अधिक है।” (यशा. 54:1)

²⁸ हे भाइयों, हम इसहाक के समान प्रतिज्ञा की सन्तान* हैं। ²⁹ और जैसा उस समय शरीर के अनुसार जन्मा हुआ आत्मा के अनुसार जन्मे हुए को सताता था, वैसा ही अब भी होता है। (उत्प. 21:9)

³⁰ परन्तु पवित्रशास्त्र क्या कहता है? “दासी और उसके पुत्र को निकाल दे, क्योंकि दासी का पुत्र स्वतंत्र स्त्री के पुत्र के साथ उत्तराधिकारी नहीं होगा।” (उत्प. 21:10) ³¹ इसलिए हे भाइयों, हम दासी के नहीं परन्तु स्वतंत्र स्त्री की सन्तान हैं।

Chapter 5

- ¹ मसीह ने स्वतंत्रता के लिये हमें स्वतंत्र किया है; इसलिए इसमें स्थिर रहो*, और दासत्व के जूए में फिर से न जुतो।
- ² मैं पौलुस तुम से कहता हूँ, कि यदि खतना कराओगे, तो मसीह से तुम्हें कुछ लाभ न होगा।
- ³ फिर भी मैं हर एक खतना करानेवाले को जताए देता हूँ, कि उसे सारी व्यवस्था माननी पड़ेगी।
- ⁴ तुम जो व्यवस्था के द्वारा धर्मी ठहरना चाहते हो, मसीह से अलग और अनुग्रह से गिर गए हो। ⁵ क्योंकि आत्मा के कारण, हम विश्वास से, आशा की हुई धार्मिकता की प्रतीक्षा करते हैं। ⁶ और मसीह यीशु में न खतना, न खतनारहित कुछ काम का है, परन्तु केवल विश्वास का जो प्रेम के द्वारा प्रभाव करता है।
- ⁷ तुम तो भली भाँति दौड़ रहे थे, अब किस ने तुम्हें रोक दिया, कि सत्य को न मानो। ⁸ ऐसी सीख तुम्हारे बुलानेवाले की ओर से नहीं।
- ⁹ थोड़ा सा खमीर सारे गुँथे हुए आटे को खमीर कर डालता है। ¹⁰ मैं प्रभु पर तुम्हारे विषय में भरोसा रखता हूँ, कि तुम्हारा कोई दूसरा विचार न होगा; परन्तु जो तुम्हें घबरा देता है, वह कोई क्यों न हो दण्ड पाएगा।
- ¹¹ हे भाइयों, यदि मैं अब तक खतना का प्रचार करता हूँ, तो क्यों अब तक सताया जाता हूँ; फिर तो क्रूस की ठोकर जाती रही। ¹² भला होता, कि जो तुम्हें डाँवाडोल करते हैं, वे अपना अंग ही काट डालते!
- ¹³ हे भाइयों, तुम स्वतंत्र होने के लिये बुलाए गए हो*; परन्तु ऐसा न हो, कि यह स्वतंत्रता शारीरिक कामों के लिये अवसर बने, वरन् प्रेम से एक दूसरे के दास बनो। ¹⁴ क्योंकि सारी व्यवस्था इस एक ही बात में पूरी हो जाती है, “तू अपने पड़ोसी से अपने समान प्रेम रख।” (मत्ती 22:39-40, लैव्य. 19:18) ¹⁵ पर यदि तुम एक दूसरे को दाँत से काटते और फाड़ खाते हो, तो चौकस रहो, कि एक दूसरे का सत्यानाश न कर दो।
- ¹⁶ पर मैं कहता हूँ, आत्मा के अनुसार चलो, तो तुम शरीर की लालसा किसी रीति से पूरी न करोगे। ¹⁷ क्योंकि शरीर आत्मा के विरोध में* और आत्मा शरीर के विरोध में लालसा करता है, और ये एक दूसरे के विरोधी हैं; इसलिए कि जो तुम करना चाहते हो वह न करने पाओ। ¹⁸ और यदि तुम आत्मा के चलाए चलते हो तो व्यवस्था के अधीन न रहे।
- ¹⁹ शरीर के काम तो प्रगट हैं, अर्थात् व्यभिचार, गंदे काम, लूचपन, ²⁰ मूर्ति पूजा, टोना, बैर, झगड़ा, ईर्ष्या, क्रोध, विरोध, फूट, विधर्म, ²¹ डाह, मतवालापन, लीलाक्रीड़ा, और इनके जैसे और-और काम हैं, इनके विषय में मैं तुम को पहले से कह देता हूँ जैसा पहले कह भी चुका हूँ, कि ऐसे-ऐसे काम करनेवाले परमेश्वर के राज्य के वारिस न होंगे।
- ²² पर आत्मा का फल प्रेम, आनन्द, शान्ति, धीरज, और दया, भलाई, विश्वास, ²³ नम्रता, और संयम हैं; ऐसे-ऐसे कामों के विरोध में कोई व्यवस्था नहीं। ²⁴ और जो मसीह यीशु के हैं, उन्होंने शरीर को उसकी लालसाओं और अभिलाषाओं समेत क्रूस पर चढ़ा दिया है।
- ²⁵ यदि हम आत्मा के द्वारा जीवित हैं, तो आत्मा के अनुसार चलें भी। ²⁶ हम घमण्डी होकर न एक दूसरे को छेड़ें, और न एक दूसरे से डाह करें।

Chapter 6

¹ हे भाइयों, यदि कोई मनुष्य किसी अपराध में पकड़ा जाए, तो तुम जो आत्मिक हो, नम्रता के साथ ऐसे को संभालो, और अपनी भी देख-रेख करो, कि तुम भी परीक्षा में न पड़ो। ² तुम एक दूसरे के भार उठाओ*, और इस प्रकार मसीह की व्यवस्था को पूरी करो।

³ क्योंकि यदि कोई कुछ न होने पर भी अपने आप को कुछ समझता है, तो अपने आप को धोखा देता है। ⁴ पर हर एक अपने ही काम को जाँच ले*, और तब दूसरे के विषय में नहीं परन्तु अपने ही विषय में उसको घमण्ड करने का अवसर होगा। ⁵ क्योंकि हर एक व्यक्ति अपना ही बोझ उठाएगा।

⁶ जो वचन की शिक्षा पाता है, वह सब अच्छी वस्तुओं में सिखानेवाले को भागी करे। ⁷ धोखा न खाओ, परमेश्वर उपहास में नहीं उड़ाया जाता, क्योंकि मनुष्य जो कुछ बोता है, वही काटेगा। ⁸ क्योंकि जो अपने शरीर के लिये बोता है, वह शरीर के द्वारा विनाश की कटनी काटेगा; और जो आत्मा के लिये बोता है, वह आत्मा के द्वारा अनन्त जीवन की कटनी काटेगा।

⁹ हम भले काम करने में साहस न छोड़े, क्योंकि यदि हम ढीले न हों, तो ठीक समय पर कटनी काटेंगे। ¹⁰ इसलिए जहाँ तक अवसर मिले हम सब के साथ भलाई करें; विशेष करके विश्वासी भाइयों के साथ।

¹¹ देखो, मैंने कैसे बड़े-बड़े अक्षरों में तुम को अपने हाथ से लिखा है। ¹² जितने लोग शारीरिक दिखावा चाहते हैं वे तुम्हारे खतना करवाने के लिये दबाव देते हैं, केवल इसलिए कि वे मसीह के क्रूस के कारण सताए न जाएँ। ¹³ क्योंकि खतना करानेवाले आप तो, व्यवस्था पर नहीं चलते, पर तुम्हारा खतना कराना इसलिए चाहते हैं, कि तुम्हारी शारीरिक दशा पर घमण्ड करें।

¹⁴ पर ऐसा न हो, कि मैं और किसी बात का घमण्ड करूँ, केवल हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के क्रूस का जिसके द्वारा संसार मेरी दृष्टि में और मैं संसार की दृष्टि में क्रूस पर चढ़ाया गया हूँ। ¹⁵ क्योंकि न खतना, और न खतनारहित कुछ है, परन्तु नई सृष्टि महत्वपूर्ण है। ¹⁶ और जितने इस नियम पर चलेंगे उन पर, और परमेश्वर के इस्त्राएल पर, शान्ति और दया होती रहे।

¹⁷ आगे को कोई मुझे दुःख न दे, क्योंकि मैं यीशु के दागों को अपनी देह में लिये फिरता हूँ*।

¹⁸ हे भाइयों, हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह का अनुग्रह तुम्हारी आत्मा के साथ रहे। आमीन।

Ephesians

Chapter 1

¹ पौलुस की ओर से जो परमेश्वर की इच्छा से यीशु मसीह का प्रेरित है, उन पवित्र और मसीह यीशु में विश्वासी लोगों के नाम जो इफिसुस में हैं, ² हमारे पिता परमेश्वर और प्रभु यीशु मसीह की ओर से तुम्हें अनुग्रह और शान्ति मिलती रहे।

³ हमारे परमेश्वर और प्रभु यीशु मसीह के पिता का धन्यवाद हो कि उसने हमें मसीह में स्वर्गीय स्थानों में सब प्रकार की आत्मिक आशीष* दी है। ⁴ जैसा उसने हमें जगत की उत्पत्ति से पहले उसमें चुन लिया कि हम उसकी दृष्टि में पवित्र और निर्दोष हों।

⁵ और प्रेम में उसने अपनी इच्छा के भले अभिप्राय के अनुसार हमें अपने लिये पहले से ठहराया कि यीशु मसीह के द्वारा हम उसके लेपालक पुत्र हों, ⁶ कि उसके उस अनुग्रह की महिमा की स्तुति हो, जिसे उसने हमें अपने प्रिय पुत्र के द्वारा सेंट-मेंट दिया।

⁷ हमको मसीह में उसके लहू के द्वारा छुटकारा*, अर्थात् अपराधों की क्षमा, परमेश्वर के उस अनुग्रह के धन के अनुसार मिला है, ⁸ जिसे उसने सारे ज्ञान और समझ सहित हम पर बहुतायत से किया।

⁹ उसने अपनी इच्छा का भेद, अपने भले अभिप्राय के अनुसार हमें बताया, जिसे उसने अपने आप में ठान लिया था, ¹⁰ कि परमेश्वर की योजना के अनुसार, समय की पूर्ति होने पर, जो कुछ स्वर्ग में और जो कुछ पृथ्वी पर है, सब कुछ वह मसीह में एकत्र करे।

¹¹ मसीह में हम भी उसी की मनसा से जो अपनी इच्छा के मत के अनुसार सब कुछ करता है, पहले से ठहराए जाकर विरासत बने। ¹² कि हम जिन्होंने पहले से मसीह पर आशा रखी थी, उसकी महिमा की स्तुति का कारण हों।

¹³ और उसी में तुम पर भी जब तुम ने सत्य का वचन सुना, जो तुम्हारे उद्धार का सुसमाचार है, और जिस पर तुम ने विश्वास किया, प्रतिज्ञा किए हुए पवित्र आत्मा की छाप लगी। ¹⁴ वह उसके मोल लिए हुआओं के छुटकारे के लिये हमारी विरासत का बयाना है, कि उसकी महिमा की स्तुति हो।

¹⁵ इस कारण, मैं भी उस विश्वास जो तुम लोगों में प्रभु यीशु पर है और सब पवित्र लोगों के प्रति प्रेम का समाचार सुनकर, ¹⁶ तुम्हारे लिये परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद करना नहीं छोड़ता, और अपनी प्रार्थनाओं में तुम्हें स्मरण किया करता हूँ।

¹⁷ कि हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह का परमेश्वर जो महिमा का पिता है, तुम्हें बुद्धि की आत्मा और अपने ज्ञान का प्रकाश दे। (यशा. 11:2) ¹⁸ और तुम्हारे मन की आँखें ज्योतिर्मय हों कि तुम जान लो कि हमारे बुलाहट की आशा क्या है, और पवित्र लोगों में उसकी विरासत की महिमा का धन कैसा है।

¹⁹ और उसकी सामर्थ्य हमारी ओर जो विश्वास करते हैं, कितनी महान है, उसकी शक्ति के प्रभाव के उस कार्य के अनुसार। ²⁰ जो उसने मसीह के विषय में किया, कि उसको मरे हुआओं में से जिलाकर स्वर्गीय स्थानों में अपनी दाहिनी ओर, (इब्रा. 10:22, भज. 110:1) ²¹ सब प्रकार की प्रधानता, और अधिकार, और सामर्थ्य, और प्रभुता के, और हर एक नाम के ऊपर*, जो न केवल इस लोक में, पर आनेवाले लोक में भी लिया जाएगा, बैठाया;

²² और सब कुछ उसके पाँवों तले कर दिया और उसे सब वस्तुओं पर शिरोमणि ठहराकर कलीसिया को दे दिया, (कुलु. 2:10, भज. 8:6) ²³ यह उसकी देह है, और उसी की परिपूर्णता है, जो सब में सब कुछ पूर्ण करता है।

Chapter 2

¹ और उसने तुम्हें भी जिलाया, जो अपने अपराधों और पापों के कारण मरे हुए थे। ² जिनमें तुम पहले इस संसार की रीति पर, और आकाश के अधिकार के अधिपति* अर्थात् उस आत्मा के अनुसार चलते थे, जो अब भी आज्ञा न मानने वालों में कार्य करता है। ³ इनमें हम भी सब के सब पहले अपने शरीर की लालसाओं में दिन बिताते थे, और शरीर, और मन की मनसाएँ पूरी करते थे, और अन्य लोगों के समान स्वभाव ही से क्रोध की सन्तान थे।

⁴ परन्तु परमेश्वर ने जो दया का धनी है; अपने उस बड़े प्रेम के कारण जिससे उसने हम से प्रेम किया, ⁵ जब हम अपराधों के कारण मरे हुए थे, तो हमें मसीह के साथ जिलाया; अनुग्रह ही से तुम्हारा उद्धार हुआ है, ⁶ और मसीह यीशु में उसके साथ उठाया, और स्वर्गीय स्थानों में उसके साथ बैठाया। ⁷ कि वह अपनी उस दया से जो मसीह यीशु में हम पर है, आनेवाले समयों में अपने अनुग्रह का असीम धन दिखाए।

⁸ क्योंकि विश्वास के द्वारा अनुग्रह ही से तुम्हारा उद्धार हुआ है, और यह तुम्हारी ओर से नहीं, वरन् परमेश्वर का दान है; ⁹ और न कर्मों के कारण, ऐसा न हो कि कोई घमण्ड करे। ¹⁰ क्योंकि हम परमेश्वर की रचना हैं*; और मसीह यीशु में उन भले कामों के लिये सृजे गए जिन्हें परमेश्वर ने पहले से हमारे करने के लिये तैयार किया।

¹¹ इस कारण स्मरण करो, कि तुम जो शारीरिक रीति से अन्यजाति हो, और जो लोग शरीर में हाथ के किए हुए खतने से खतनावाले कहलाते हैं, वे तुम को खतनारहित कहते हैं, ¹² तुम लोग उस समय मसीह से अलग और इस्राएल की प्रजा के पद से अलग किए हुए, और प्रतिज्ञा की वाचाओं के भागी न थे, और आशाहीन और जगत में ईश्वर रहित थे।

¹³ पर अब मसीह यीशु में तुम जो पहले दूर थे, मसीह के लहू के द्वारा निकट हो गए हो।

¹⁴ क्योंकि वही हमारा मेल है, जिसने यहूदियों और अन्यजातियों को एक कर दिया और अलग करनेवाले दीवार को जो बीच में थी, ढा दिया। (गला.3:28, इफि. 2:15) ¹⁵ और अपने शरीर में बैर* अर्थात् वह व्यवस्था जिसकी आज्ञाएँ विधियों की रीति पर थीं, मिटा दिया कि दोनों से अपने में एक नई जाति उत्पन्न करके मेल करा दे, ¹⁶ और क्रूस पर बैर को नाश करके इसके द्वारा दोनों को एक देह बनाकर परमेश्वर से मिलाए।

¹⁷ और उसने आकर तुम्हें जो दूर थे, और उन्हें जो निकट थे, दोनों को मेल-मिलाप का सुसमाचार सुनाया। (इफि. 2:13, प्रेरि. 2:39) ¹⁸ क्योंकि उस ही के द्वारा हम दोनों की एक आत्मा में पिता के पास पहुँच होती है।

¹⁹ इसलिए तुम अब परदेशी और मुसाफिर नहीं रहे, परन्तु पवित्र लोगों के संगी स्वदेशी और परमेश्वर के घराने के हो गए। ²⁰ और प्रेरितों और भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की नींव पर जिसके कोने का पत्थर मसीह यीशु आप ही है, बनाए गए हो। (यशा. 28:16, 1 कुरि. 12:28) ²¹ जिसमें सारी रचना एक साथ मिलकर प्रभु में एक पवित्र मन्दिर बनती जाती है, ²² जिसमें तुम भी आत्मा के द्वारा परमेश्वर का निवासस्थान होने के लिये एक साथ* बनाए जाते हो।

Chapter 3

¹ इसी कारण* मैं पौलुस जो तुम अन्यजातियों के लिये मसीह यीशु का बन्दी हूँ ² यदि तुम ने परमेश्वर के उस अनुग्रह के प्रबन्ध का समाचार सुना हो, जो तुम्हारे लिये मुझे दिया गया।

³ अर्थात् यह कि वह भेद मुझ पर प्रकाश के द्वारा प्रगट हुआ, जैसा मैं पहले संक्षेप में लिख चुका हूँ। ⁴ जिससे तुम पढ़कर जान सकते हो कि मैं मसीह का वह भेद कहाँ तक समझता हूँ। ⁵ जो अन्य समयों में मनुष्यों की सन्तानों को ऐसा नहीं बताया गया था, जैसा कि आत्मा के द्वारा अब उसके पवित्र प्रेरितों और भविष्यद्वक्ताओं पर प्रगट किया गया है।

⁶ अर्थात् यह कि मसीह यीशु में सुसमाचार के द्वारा अन्यजातीय लोग विरासत में सहभागी, और एक ही देह के और प्रतिज्ञा के भागी हैं। ⁷ और मैं परमेश्वर के अनुग्रह के उस दान के अनुसार, जो सामर्थ्य के प्रभाव के अनुसार मुझे दिया गया, उस सुसमाचार का सेवक बना।

⁸ मुझ पर जो सब पवित्र लोगों में से छोटे से भी छोटा* हूँ, यह अनुग्रह हुआ कि मैं अन्यजातियों को मसीह के अगम्य धन का सुसमाचार सुनाऊँ, ⁹ और सब पर यह बात प्रकाशित करूँ कि उस भेद का प्रबन्ध क्या है, जो सब के सृजनहार परमेश्वर में आदि से गुप्त था।

¹⁰ ताकि अब कलीसिया के द्वारा, परमेश्वर का विभिन्न प्रकार का ज्ञान, उन प्रधानों और अधिकारियों पर, जो स्वर्गीय स्थानों में हैं प्रगट किया जाए। ¹¹ उस सनातन मनसा के अनुसार जो उसने हमारे प्रभु मसीह यीशु में की थीं।

¹² जिसमें हमको उस पर विश्वास रखने से साहस और भरोसे से निकट आने का अधिकार है। ¹³ इसलिए मैं विनती करता हूँ कि जो क्लेश तुम्हारे लिये मुझे हो रहे हैं, उनके कारण साहस न छोड़ो, क्योंकि उनमें तुम्हारी महिमा है।

¹⁴ मैं इसी कारण उस पिता के सामने घुटने टेकता हूँ, ¹⁵ जिससे स्वर्ग और पृथ्वी पर, हर एक घराने का नाम रखा जाता है, ¹⁶ कि वह अपनी महिमा के धन के अनुसार तुम्हें यह दान दे कि तुम उसके आत्मा से अपने भीतरी मनुष्यत्व में सामर्थ्य पा कर बलवन्त होते जाओ,

¹⁷ और विश्वास के द्वारा मसीह तुम्हारे हृदय में बसे कि तुम प्रेम में जड़ पकड़कर और नींव डालकर, ¹⁸ सब पवित्र लोगों के साथ भली-भाँति समझने की शक्ति पाओ; कि उसकी चौड़ाई, और लम्बाई, और ऊँचाई, और गहराई कितनी है। ¹⁹ और मसीह के उस प्रेम को जान सको जो ज्ञान से परे है कि तुम परमेश्वर की सारी भरपूरी* तक परिपूर्ण हो जाओ।

²⁰ अब जो ऐसा सामर्थी है, कि हमारी विनती और समझ से कहीं अधिक काम कर सकता है, उस सामर्थ्य के अनुसार जो हम में कार्य करता है, ²¹ कलीसिया में, और मसीह यीशु में, उसकी महिमा पीढ़ी से पीढ़ी तक युगानुयुग होती रहे। आमीन।

Chapter 4

¹ इसलिए मैं जो प्रभु में बन्दी हूँ तुम से विनती करता हूँ कि जिस बुलाहट से तुम बुलाए गए थे, उसके योग्य चाल चलो, ² अर्थात् सारी दीनता और नम्रता सहित, और धीरज धरकर प्रेम से एक दूसरे की सह लो, ³ और मेल के बन्धन में आत्मा की एकता रखने का यत्न करो*।

⁴ एक ही देह है, और एक ही आत्मा; जैसे तुम्हें जो बुलाए गए थे अपने बुलाए जाने से एक ही आशा है। ⁵ एक ही प्रभु है, एक ही विश्वास, एक ही बपतिस्मा, ⁶ और सब का एक ही परमेश्वर और पिता है*, जो सब के ऊपर और सब के मध्य में, और सब में है।

⁷ पर हम में से हर एक को मसीह के दान के परिमाण से अनुग्रह मिला है। ⁸ इसलिए वह कहता है,

“वह ऊँचे पर चढ़ा,
और बन्दियों को बाँध ले गया,
और मनुष्यों को दान दिए।”

⁹ (उसके चढ़ने से, और क्या अर्थ पाया जाता है केवल यह कि वह पृथ्वी की निचली जगहों में उतरा भी था। (इब्रा. 2:9, यूह. 3:13) ¹⁰ और जो उतर गया यह वही है जो सारे आकाश के ऊपर चढ़ भी गया कि सब कुछ परिपूर्ण करे।)

¹¹ और उसने कुछ को प्रेरित नियुक्त करके, और कुछ को भविष्यद्वक्ता नियुक्त करके, और कुछ को सुसमाचार सुनानेवाले नियुक्त करके, और कुछ को रखवाले और उपदेशक नियुक्त करके दे दिया। (2 कुरि. 12:28-29) ¹² जिससे पवित्र लोग सिद्ध हो जाएँ और सेवा का काम किया जाए, और मसीह की देह उन्नति पाए। ¹³ जब तक कि हम सब के सब विश्वास, और परमेश्वर के पुत्र की पहचान में एक न हो जाएँ, और एक सिद्ध मनुष्य न बन जाएँ और मसीह के पूरे डील-डोल तक न बढ़ जाएँ।

¹⁴ ताकि हम आगे को बालक न रहें, जो मनुष्यों की ठग-विद्या और चतुराई से उनके भ्रम की युक्तियों की, और उपदेश की, हर एक वायु से उछाले, और इधर-उधर घुमाए जाते हों। ¹⁵ वरन् प्रेम में सच बोलें और सब बातों में उसमें जो सिर है, अर्थात् मसीह में बढ़ते जाएँ, ¹⁶ जिससे सारी देह हर एक जोड़ की सहायता से एक साथ मिलकर, और एक साथ गठकर, उस प्रभाव के अनुसार जो हर एक अंग के ठीक-ठीक कार्य करने के द्वारा उसमें होता है, अपने आप को बढ़ाती है कि वह प्रेम में उन्नति करती जाए।

¹⁷ इसलिए मैं यह कहता हूँ और प्रभु में जताए देता हूँ कि जैसे अन्यजातीय लोग अपने मन की अनर्थ की रीति पर चलते हैं, तुम अब से फिर ऐसे न चलो। ¹⁸ क्योंकि उनकी बुद्धि अंधेरी हो गई है और उस अज्ञानता के कारण जो उनमें है और उनके मन की कठोरता के कारण वे परमेश्वर के जीवन से अलग किए हुए हैं; ¹⁹ और वे सुन्न होकर लुचपन में लग गए हैं कि सब प्रकार के गंदे काम लालसा से किया करें।

²⁰ पर तुम ने मसीह की ऐसी शिक्षा नहीं पाई। ²¹ वरन् तुम ने सचमुच उसी की सुनी, और जैसा यीशु में सत्य है, उसी में सिखाए भी गए। ²² कि तुम अपने चाल-चलन के पुराने मनुष्यत्व को जो भरमानेवाली अभिलाषाओं के अनुसार भ्रष्ट होता जाता है, उतार डालो।

²³ और अपने मन के आत्मिक स्वभाव में नये बनते जाओ, ²⁴ और नये मनुष्यत्व को पहन लो, जो परमेश्वर के अनुसार सत्य की धार्मिकता, और पवित्रता में सृजा गया है। (कुलु. 3:10, 2 कुरि. 5:17)

²⁵ इस कारण झूठ बोलना छोड़कर, हर एक अपने पड़ोसी से सच बोले, क्योंकि हम आपस में एक दूसरे के अंग हैं। (कुलु. 3:9, रोम. 12:5, जक. 8:16) ²⁶ क्रोध तो करो, पर पाप मत करो; सूर्य अस्त होने तक तुम्हारा क्रोध न रहे। (भज. 4:4) ²⁷ और न शैतान को अवसर दो।*

²⁸ चोरी करनेवाला फिर चोरी न करे; वरन् भले काम करने में अपने हाथों से परिश्रम करे; इसलिए कि जिसे प्रयोजन हो, उसे देने को उसके पास कुछ हो। ²⁹ कोई गंदी बात तुम्हारे मुँह से न निकले, पर आवश्यकता के अनुसार वही निकले जो उन्नति के लिये उत्तम हो, ताकि उससे सुननेवालों पर अनुग्रह हो। ³⁰ परमेश्वर के पवित्र आत्मा को शोकित मत करो, जिससे तुम पर छुटकारे के दिन के लिये छाप दी गई है। (इफि. 1:13-14, यशा. 63:10)

³¹ सब प्रकार की कड़वाहट और प्रकोप और क्रोध, और कलह, और निन्दा सब बैर-भाव समेत तुम से दूर की जाए। ³² एक दूसरे पर कृपालु, और करुणामय हो, और जैसे परमेश्वर ने मसीह में तुम्हारे अपराध क्षमा किए, वैसे ही तुम भी एक दूसरे के अपराध क्षमा करो।

Chapter 5

¹ इसलिए प्रिय बच्चों के समान परमेश्वर का अनुसरण करो; ² और प्रेम में चलो जैसे मसीह ने भी तुम से प्रेम किया; और हमारे लिये अपने आप को सुखदायक सुगन्ध के लिये परमेश्वर के आगे भेंट करके बलिदान कर दिया। (यूह. 13:34, गला. 2:20)

³ जैसा पवित्र लोगों के योग्य है, वैसा तुम में व्यभिचार, और किसी प्रकार के अशुद्ध काम, या लोभ की चर्चा तक न हो। ⁴ और न निर्लज्जता, न मूर्खता की बातचीत की, न उपहास किया*, क्योंकि ये बातें शोभा नहीं देती, वरन् धन्यवाद ही सुना जाए।

⁵ क्योंकि तुम यह जानते हो कि किसी व्यभिचारी, या अशुद्ध जन, या लोभी मनुष्य की, जो मूर्तिपूजक के बराबर है, मसीह और परमेश्वर के राज्य में विरासत नहीं। ⁶ कोई तुम्हें व्यर्थ बातों से धोखा न दे; क्योंकि इन ही कामों के कारण परमेश्वर का क्रोध आज्ञा न माननेवालों पर भड़कता है। ⁷ इसलिए तुम उनके सहभागी न हो।

⁸ क्योंकि तुम तो पहले अंधकार थे* परन्तु अब प्रभु में ज्योति हो, अतः ज्योति की सन्तान के समान चलो। ⁹ (क्योंकि ज्योति का फल सब प्रकार की भलाई, और धार्मिकता, और सत्य है), ¹⁰ और यह परखो, कि प्रभु को क्या भाता है? ¹¹ और अंधकार के निष्फल कामों में सहभागी न हो, वरन् उन पर उलाहना दो।

¹² क्योंकि उनके गुप्त कामों की चर्चा भी लज्जा की बात है।

¹³ पर जितने कामों पर उलाहना दिया जाता है वे सब ज्योति से प्रगट होते हैं, क्योंकि जो सब कुछ को प्रगट करता है, वह ज्योति है। ¹⁴ इस कारण वह कहता है,

“हे सोनेवाले जाग
और मुद्दों में से जी उठ;
तो मसीह की ज्योति तुझ पर चमकेगी।” (रोम. 13:11-12, यशा. 60:1)

¹⁵ इसलिए ध्यान से देखो, कि कैसी चाल चलते हो; निर्बुद्धियों के समान नहीं पर बुद्धिमानों के समान चलो। ¹⁶ और अवसर को बहुमूल्य समझो, क्योंकि दिन बुरे हैं। (आमो. 5:13, कुलु. 4:5) ¹⁷ इस कारण निर्बुद्धि न हो, पर ध्यान से समझो, कि प्रभु की इच्छा क्या है।

¹⁸ और दाखरस से मतवाले न बनो, क्योंकि इससे लुचपन होता है, पर पवित्र आत्मा से परिपूर्ण होते जाओ, (नीति. 23:31-32, गला. 5:21-25) ¹⁹ और आपस में भजन और स्तुतिगान और आत्मिक गीत गाया करो, और अपने-अपने मन में प्रभु के सामने गाते और स्तुति करते रहो। (कुलु. 3:16, 1 कुरि. 14:26)

²⁰ और सदा सब बातों के लिये हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के नाम से परमेश्वर पिता का धन्यवाद करते रहो। ²¹ और मसीह के भय से एक दूसरे के अधीन रहो*।

²² हे पत्नियों, अपने-अपने पति के ऐसे अधीन रहो, जैसे प्रभु के। (कुलु. 3:18, 1 पत. 3:1, उत्प. 3:16) ²³ क्योंकि पति तो पत्नी का सिर है जैसे कि मसीह कलीसिया का सिर है; और आप ही देह का उद्धारकर्ता है। ²⁴ पर जैसे कलीसिया मसीह के अधीन है, वैसे ही पत्नियाँ भी हर बात में अपने-अपने पति के अधीन रहें।

²⁵ हे पतियों, अपनी-अपनी पत्नी से प्रेम रखो, जैसा मसीह ने भी कलीसिया से प्रेम करके अपने आप को उसके लिये दे दिया, ²⁶ कि उसको वचन के द्वारा जल के स्नान* से शुद्ध करके पवित्र बनाए, ²⁷ और उसे एक ऐसी तेजस्वी कलीसिया बनाकर अपने पास खड़ी करे, जिसमें न कलंक, न झुर्री, न कोई ऐसी वस्तु हो, वरन् पवित्र और निर्दोष हो।

²⁸ इसी प्रकार उचित है, कि पति अपनी-अपनी पत्नी से अपनी देह के समान प्रेम रखे, जो अपनी पत्नी से प्रेम रखता है, वह अपने आप से प्रेम रखता है। ²⁹ क्योंकि किसी ने कभी अपने शरीर से बैर नहीं रखा वरन् उसका पालन-पोषण करता है, जैसा मसीह भी कलीसिया के साथ करता है। ³⁰ इसलिए कि हम उसकी देह के अंग हैं।

³¹ “इस कारण पुरुष माता-पिता को छोड़कर अपनी पत्नी से मिला रहेगा, और वे दोनों एक तन होंगे।” (उत्प. 2:24) ³² यह भेद तो बड़ा है; पर मैं मसीह और कलीसिया के विषय में कहता हूँ। ³³ पर तुम में से हर एक अपनी पत्नी से अपने समान प्रेम रखे, और पत्नी भी अपने पति का भय माने।

Chapter 6

¹ हे बच्चों, प्रभु में अपने माता-पिता के आज्ञाकारी बनो, क्योंकि यह उचित है। ² “अपनी माता और पिता का आदर कर (यह पहली आज्ञा है, जिसके साथ प्रतिज्ञा भी है), ³ कि तेरा भला हो, और तू धरती पर बहुत दिन जीवित रहे।” (निर्ग. 20:12, व्य. 5:16)

⁴ और हे पिताओं, अपने बच्चों को रिस न दिलाओ परन्तु प्रभु की शिक्षा, और चेतावनी देते हुए, उनका पालन-पोषण करो। (व्य. 6:7, नीति. 3:11-12 नीति. 19:18, नीति. 22:6, कुलु. 3:2)

⁵ हे दासों, जो लोग संसार के अनुसार तुम्हारे स्वामी हैं, अपने मन की सिधार्थ से डरते, और काँपते हुए, जैसे मसीह की, वैसे ही उनकी भी आज्ञा मानो। ⁶ और मनुष्यों को प्रसन्न करनेवालों के समान दिखाने के लिये सेवा न करो, पर मसीह के दासों के समान मन से परमेश्वर की इच्छा पर चलो, ⁷ और उस सेवा को मनुष्यों की नहीं, परन्तु प्रभु की जानकर सुइच्छा से करो। ⁸ क्योंकि तुम जानते हो, कि जो कोई जैसा अच्छा काम करेगा, चाहे दास हो, चाहे स्वतंत्र, प्रभु से वैसा ही पाएगा।

⁹ और हे स्वामियों, तुम भी धमकियाँ छोड़कर उनके साथ वैसा ही व्यवहार करो, क्योंकि जानते हो, कि उनका और तुम्हारा दोनों का स्वामी स्वर्ग में है, और वह किसी का पक्ष नहीं करता। (लूका 6:31, व्य. 10:17, 2 इति. 19:7)

¹⁰ इसलिए प्रभु में और उसकी शक्ति के प्रभाव में बलवन्त बनो*। ¹¹ परमेश्वर के सारे हथियार बाँध लो* कि तुम शैतान की युक्तियों के सामने खड़े रह सको।

¹² क्योंकि हमारा यह मल्लयुद्ध, लहू और माँस से नहीं, परन्तु प्रधानों से और अधिकारियों से, और इस संसार के अंधकार के शासकों से, और उस दुष्टता की आत्मिक सेनाओं से है जो आकाश में हैं। ¹³ इसलिए परमेश्वर के सारे हथियार बाँध लो कि तुम बुरे दिन में सामना कर सको, और सब कुछ पूरा करके स्थिर रह सको।

¹⁴ इसलिए सत्य से अपनी कमर कसकर, और धार्मिकता की झिलम पहनकर, (यशा. 11:5, यशा. 59:17) ¹⁵ और पाँवों में मेल के सुसमाचार की तैयारी के जूते पहनकर; (यशा. 52:7, नहू. 1:15) ¹⁶ और उन सब के साथ विश्वास की ढाल लेकर स्थिर रहो जिससे तुम उस दुष्ट के सब जलते हुए तीरों को बुझा सको।

¹⁷ और उद्धार का टोप, और आत्मा की तलवार जो परमेश्वर का वचन है, ले लो। (यशा. 49:2, इब्रा. 4:12, यशा. 59:17) ¹⁸ और हर समय और हर प्रकार से आत्मा में प्रार्थना*, और विनती करते रहो, और जागते रहो कि सब पवित्र लोगों के लिये लगातार विनती किया करो,

¹⁹ और मेरे लिये भी कि मुझे बोलने के समय ऐसा प्रबल वचन दिया जाए कि मैं साहस से सुसमाचार का भेद बता सकूँ, ²⁰ जिसके लिये मैं जंजीर से जकड़ा हुआ राजदूत हूँ। और यह भी कि मैं उसके विषय में जैसा मुझे चाहिए साहस से बोलूँ।

²¹ तुखिकुस जो प्रिय भाई और प्रभु में विश्वासयोग्य सेवक है, तुम्हें सब बातें बताएगा कि तुम भी मेरी दशा जानो कि मैं कैसा रहता हूँ। ²² उसे मैंने तुम्हारे पास इसलिए भेजा है, कि तुम हमारी दशा जानो, और वह तुम्हारे मनो को शान्ति दे।

²³ परमेश्वर पिता और प्रभु यीशु मसीह की ओर से भाइयों को शान्ति और विश्वास सहित प्रेम मिले। ²⁴ जो हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह से अमर प्रेम रखते हैं, उन सब पर अनुग्रह होता रहे।

Philippians

Chapter 1

¹ मसीह यीशु के दास पौलुस और तीमुथियुस की ओर से सब पवित्र लोगों के नाम, जो मसीह यीशु में होकर फिलिप्पी में रहते हैं, अध्यक्षों और सेवकों समेत, ² हमारे पिता परमेश्वर और प्रभु यीशु मसीह की ओर से तुम्हें अनुग्रह और शान्ति मिलती रहे।

³ मैं जब-जब तुम्हें स्मरण करता हूँ, तब-तब अपने परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद करता हूँ, ⁴ और जब कभी तुम सब के लिये विनती करता हूँ, तो सदा आनन्द के साथ विनती करता हूँ ⁵ इसलिए कि तुम पहले दिन से लेकर आज तक सुसमाचार के फैलाने में मेरे सहभागी रहे हो। ⁶ मुझे इस बात का भरोसा है* कि जिसने तुम में अच्छा काम आरम्भ किया है, वही उसे यीशु मसीह के दिन तक पूरा करेगा।

⁷ उचित है कि मैं तुम सब के लिये ऐसा ही विचार करूँ, क्योंकि तुम मेरे मन में आ बसे हो, और मेरी कैद में और सुसमाचार के लिये उत्तर और प्रमाण देने में तुम सब मेरे साथ अनुग्रह में सहभागी हो। ⁸ इसमें परमेश्वर मेरा गवाह है कि मैं मसीह यीशु के समान प्रेम करके तुम सब की लालसा करता हूँ।

⁹ और मैं यह प्रार्थना करता हूँ, कि तुम्हारा प्रेम, ज्ञान और सब प्रकार के विवेक सहित और भी बढ़ता जाए, ¹⁰ यहाँ तक कि तुम उत्तम से उत्तम बातों को प्रिय जानो*, और मसीह के दिन तक सच्चे बने रहो, और ठोकर न खाओ; ¹¹ और उस धार्मिकता के फल से जो यीशु मसीह के द्वारा होते हैं, भरपूर होते जाओ जिससे परमेश्वर की महिमा और स्तुति होती रहे। (यशा. 15:8)

¹² हे भाइयों, मैं चाहता हूँ, कि तुम यह जान लो कि मुझ पर जो बीता है, उससे सुसमाचार ही की उन्नति हुई है। (2 तीमु. 2:9) ¹³ यहाँ तक कि कैसर के राजभवन की सारी सैन्य-दल और शेष सब लोगों में यह प्रगट हो गया है कि मैं मसीह के लिये कैद हूँ, ¹⁴ और प्रभु में जो भाई हैं, उनमें से अधिकांश मेरे कैद होने के कारण, साहस बाँध कर, परमेश्वर का वचन बेधड़क सुनाने का और भी साहस करते हैं।

¹⁵ कुछ तो डाह और झगड़े के कारण मसीह का प्रचार करते हैं और कुछ भली मनसा से। (फिलि. 2:3) ¹⁶ कई एक तो यह जानकर कि मैं सुसमाचार के लिये उत्तर देने को ठहराया गया हूँ प्रेम से प्रचार करते हैं। ¹⁷ और कई एक तो सिध्दाई से नहीं पर विरोध से मसीह की कथा सुनाते हैं, यह समझकर कि मेरी कैद में मेरे लिये क्लेश उत्पन्न करें।

¹⁸ तो क्या हुआ? केवल यह, कि हर प्रकार से चाहे बहाने से, चाहे सच्चाई से, मसीह की कथा सुनाई जाती है, और मैं इससे आनन्दित हूँ, और आनन्दित रहूँगा भी। ¹⁹ क्योंकि मैं जानता हूँ कि तुम्हारी विनती के द्वारा, और यीशु मसीह की आत्मा* के दान के द्वारा, इसका प्रतिफल, मेरा उद्धार होगा। (रोम. 8:28)

²⁰ मैं तो यही हार्दिक लालसा और आशा रखता हूँ कि मैं किसी बात में लज्जित न होऊँ, पर जैसे मेरे प्रबल साहस के कारण मसीह की बड़ाई मेरी देह के द्वारा सदा होती रही है, वैसा ही अब भी हो चाहे मैं जीवित रहूँ या मर जाऊँ। ²¹ क्योंकि मेरे लिये जीवित रहना मसीह है*, और मर जाना लाभ है।

²² पर यदि शरीर में जीवित रहना ही मेरे काम के लिये लाभदायक है तो मैं नहीं जानता कि किसको चुनूँ। ²³ क्योंकि मैं दोनों के बीच असमंजस में हूँ; जी तो चाहता है कि देह-त्याग के मसीह के पास जा रहूँ, क्योंकि यह बहुत ही अच्छा है, ²⁴ परन्तु शरीर में रहना तुम्हारे कारण और भी आवश्यक है।

²⁵ और इसलिए कि मुझे इसका भरोसा है। अतः मैं जानता हूँ कि मैं जीवित रहूँगा, वरन् तुम सब के साथ रहूँगा, जिससे तुम विश्वास में दृढ़ होते जाओ और उसमें आनन्दित रहो; ²⁶ और जो घमण्ड तुम मेरे विषय में करते हो, वह मेरे फिर तुम्हारे पास आने से मसीह यीशु में अधिक बढ़ जाए।

²⁷ केवल इतना करो कि तुम्हारा चाल-चलन मसीह के सुसमाचार के योग्य हो कि चाहे मैं आकर तुम्हें देखूँ, चाहे न भी आऊँ, तुम्हारे विषय में यह सुनूँ कि तुम एक ही आत्मा में स्थिर हो, और एक चित्त होकर सुसमाचार के विश्वास के लिये परिश्रम करते रहते हो।

²⁸ और किसी बात में विरोधियों से भय नहीं खाते। यह उनके लिये विनाश का स्पष्ट चिन्ह है, परन्तु तुम्हारे लिये उद्धार का, और यह परमेश्वर की ओर से है। ²⁹ क्योंकि मसीह के कारण तुम पर यह अनुग्रह हुआ कि न केवल उस पर विश्वास करो पर उसके लिये दुःख भी उठाओ, ³⁰ और तुम्हें वैसा ही परिश्रम करना है, जैसा तुम ने मुझे करते देखा है, और अब भी सुनते हो कि मैं वैसा ही करता हूँ।

Chapter 2

¹ अतः यदि मसीह में कुछ प्रोत्साहन और प्रेम से ढाढ़स और आत्मा की सहभागिता, और कुछ करुणा और दया हो, ² तो मेरा यह आनन्द पूरा करो कि एक मन हो* और एक ही प्रेम, एक ही चिन्ता, और एक ही मनसा रखो।

³ स्वार्थ या मिथ्यागर्व के लिये कुछ न करो, पर दीनता से एक दूसरे को अपने से अच्छा समझो। ⁴ हर एक अपनी ही हित की नहीं, वरन् दूसरों के हित की भी चिन्ता करे।

⁵ जैसा मसीह यीशु का स्वभाव था वैसा ही तुम्हारा भी स्वभाव हो;

⁶ जिसने परमेश्वर के स्वरूप में होकर भी परमेश्वर के तुल्य होने को अपने वश में रखने की वस्तु न समझा।

⁷ वरन् अपने आप को ऐसा शून्य कर दिया*, और दास का स्वरूप धारण किया, और मनुष्य की समानता में हो गया।

⁸ और मनुष्य के रूप में प्रगट होकर अपने आप को दीन किया, और यहाँ तक आज्ञाकारी रहा कि मृत्यु, हाँ, क्रूस की मृत्यु भी सह ली।

⁹ इस कारण परमेश्वर ने उसको अति महान भी किया, और उसको वह नाम दिया जो सब नामों में श्रेष्ठ है,

¹⁰ कि जो स्वर्ग में और पृथ्वी पर और जो पृथ्वी के नीचे है; वे सब यीशु के नाम पर घुटना टेकें*,

¹¹ और परमेश्वर पिता की महिमा के लिये हर एक जीभ अंगीकार कर ले कि यीशु मसीह ही प्रभु है।

¹² इसलिए हे मेरे प्रियों, जिस प्रकार तुम सदा से आज्ञा मानते आए हो, वैसे ही अब भी न केवल मेरे साथ रहते हुए पर विशेष करके अब मेरे दूर रहने पर भी डरते और काँपते हुए अपने-अपने उद्धार का कार्य पूरा करते जाओ। ¹³ क्योंकि परमेश्वर ही है, जिसने अपनी सुदृच्छा निमित्त तुम्हारे मन में इच्छा और काम, दोनों बातों के करने का प्रभाव डाला है।

¹⁴ सब काम बिना कुड़कुड़ाए और बिना विवाद के किया करो; ¹⁵ ताकि तुम निर्दोष और निष्कपट होकर टेढ़े और विकृत लोगों के बीच परमेश्वर के निष्कलंक सन्तान बने रहो, जिनके बीच में तुम जीवन का वचन* लिए हुए जगत में जलते दीपकों के समान दिखाई देते हो, ¹⁶ कि मसीह के दिन मुझे घमण्ड करने का कारण हो कि न मेरा दौड़ना और न मेरा परिश्रम करना व्यर्थ हुआ।

¹⁷ यदि मुझे तुम्हारे विश्वास के बलिदान और सेवा के साथ अपना लहू भी बहाना पड़े तो भी मैं आनन्दित हूँ, और तुम सब के साथ आनन्द करता हूँ। ¹⁸ वैसे ही तुम भी आनन्दित हो, और मेरे साथ आनन्द करो।

¹⁹ मुझे प्रभु यीशु में आशा है कि मैं तीमुथियुस को तुम्हारे पास तुरन्त भेजूँगा, ताकि तुम्हारी दशा सुनकर मुझे शान्ति मिले। ²⁰ क्योंकि मेरे पास ऐसे स्वभाव का और कोई नहीं, जो शुद्ध मन से तुम्हारी चिन्ता करे। ²¹ क्योंकि सब अपने स्वार्थ की खोज में रहते हैं, न कि यीशु मसीह की।

²² पर उसको तो तुम ने परखा और जान भी लिया है कि जैसा पुत्र पिता के साथ करता है, वैसा ही उसने सुसमाचार के फैलाने में मेरे साथ परिश्रम किया। ²³ इसलिए मुझे आशा है कि ज्यों ही मुझे जान पड़ेगा कि मेरी क्या दशा होगी, त्यों ही मैं उसे तुरन्त भेज दूँगा। ²⁴ और मुझे प्रभु में भरोसा है कि मैं आप भी शीघ्र आऊँगा।

²⁵ पर मैंने इपफ्रुदीतुस को जो मेरा भाई, और सहकर्मी और संगी योद्धा और तुम्हारा दूत, और आवश्यक बातों में मेरी सेवा टहल करनेवाला है, तुम्हारे पास भेजना अवश्य समझा। ²⁶ क्योंकि उसका मन तुम सब में लगा हुआ था, इस कारण वह व्याकुल रहता था क्योंकि तुम ने उसकी बीमारी का हाल सुना था। ²⁷ और निश्चय वह बीमार तो हो गया था, यहाँ तक कि मरने पर था, परन्तु परमेश्वर ने उस पर दया की; और केवल उस पर ही नहीं, पर मुझ पर भी कि मुझे शोक पर शोक न हो।

²⁸ इसलिए मैंने उसे भेजने का और भी यत्न किया कि तुम उससे फिर भेंट करके आनन्दित हो जाओ और मेरा भी शोक घट जाए। ²⁹ इसलिए तुम प्रभु में उससे बहुत आनन्द के साथ भेंट करना, और ऐसों का आदर किया करना, ³⁰ क्योंकि वह मसीह के काम के लिये अपने प्राणों पर जोखिम उठाकर मरने के निकट हो गया था, ताकि जो घटी तुम्हारी ओर से मेरी सेवा में हुई उसे पूरा करे।

Chapter 3

¹ इसलिए हे मेरे भाइयों, प्रभु में आनन्दित रहो*। वे ही बातें तुम को बार-बार लिखने में मुझे तो कोई कष्ट नहीं होता, और इसमें तुम्हारी कुशलता है। ² कुत्तों से चौकस रहो, उन बुरे काम करनेवालों से चौकस रहो, उन काट-कूट करनेवालों से चौकस रहो। (2 कुरि. 11:13) ³ क्योंकि यथार्थ खतनावाले तो हम ही हैं जो परमेश्वर के आत्मा की अगुआई से उपासना करते हैं, और मसीह यीशु पर घमण्ड करते हैं और शरीर पर भरोसा नहीं रखते।

⁴ पर मैं तो शरीर पर भी भरोसा रख सकता हूँ। यदि किसी और को शरीर पर भरोसा रखने का विचार हो, तो मैं उससे भी बढ़कर रख सकता हूँ। ⁵ आठवें दिन मेरा खतना हुआ, इस्राएल के वंश, और बिन्यामीन के गोत्र का हूँ; इब्रानियों का इब्रानी हूँ; व्यवस्था के विषय में यदि कहो तो फरीसी हूँ।

⁶ उत्साह के विषय में यदि कहो तो कलीसिया का सतानेवाला; और व्यवस्था की धार्मिकता के विषय में यदि कहो तो निर्दोष था। ⁷ परन्तु जो-जो बातें मेरे लाभ की थीं*, उन्हीं को मैंने मसीह के कारण हानि समझ लिया है*।

⁸ वरन् मैं अपने प्रभु मसीह यीशु की पहचान की उत्तमता के कारण सब बातों को हानि समझता हूँ। जिसके कारण मैंने सब वस्तुओं की हानि उठाई, और उन्हें कूड़ा समझता हूँ, ताकि मैं मसीह को प्राप्त करूँ। ⁹ और उसमें पाया जाऊँ; न कि अपनी उस धार्मिकता के साथ, जो व्यवस्था से है, वरन् उस धार्मिकता के साथ जो मसीह पर विश्वास करने के कारण है, और परमेश्वर की ओर से विश्वास करने पर मिलती है, ¹⁰ ताकि मैं उसको और उसके पुनरुत्थान की सामर्थ्य को, और उसके साथ दुःखों में सहभागी होने के मर्म को जानूँ, और उसकी मृत्यु की समानता को प्राप्त करूँ। ¹¹ ताकि मैं किसी भी रीति से मरे हुआँ में से जी उठने के पद तक पहुँचूँ।

¹² यह मतलब नहीं कि मैं पा चुका हूँ, या सिद्ध हो चुका हूँ; पर उस पदार्थ को पकड़ने के लिये दौड़ा चला जाता हूँ, जिसके लिये मसीह यीशु ने मुझे पकड़ा था।

¹³ हे भाइयों, मेरी भावना यह नहीं कि मैं पकड़ चुका हूँ; परन्तु केवल यह एक काम करता हूँ, कि जो बातें पीछे रह गई हैं उनको भूल कर, आगे की बातों की ओर बढ़ता हुआ, ¹⁴ निशाने की ओर दौड़ा चला जाता हूँ, ताकि वह इनाम पाऊँ, जिसके लिये परमेश्वर ने मुझे मसीह यीशु में ऊपर बुलाया है।

¹⁵ अतः हम में से जितने सिद्ध हैं, यही विचार रखें, और यदि किसी बात में तुम्हारा और ही विचार हो तो परमेश्वर उसे भी तुम पर प्रगट कर देगा। ¹⁶ इसलिए जहाँ तक हम पहुँचे हैं, उसी के अनुसार चलें।

¹⁷ हे भाइयों, तुम सब मिलकर मेरी जैसी चाल चलो, और उन्हें पहचानों, जो इस रीति पर चलते हैं जिसका उदाहरण तुम हम में पाते हो। ¹⁸ क्योंकि अनेक लोग ऐसी चाल चलते हैं, जिनकी चर्चा मैंने तुम से बार-बार की है और अब भी रो-रोकर कहता हूँ, कि वे अपनी चाल-चलन से मसीह के क्रूस के बैरी हैं, ¹⁹ उनका अन्त विनाश है, उनका ईश्वर पेट है, वे अपनी लज्जा की बातों पर घमण्ड करते हैं, और पृथ्वी की वस्तुओं पर मन लगाए रहते हैं*।

²⁰ पर हमारा स्वदेश स्वर्ग में है; और हम एक उद्धारकर्ता प्रभु यीशु मसीह के वहाँ से आने की प्रतीक्षा करते हैं। ²¹ वह अपनी शक्ति के उस प्रभाव के अनुसार जिसके द्वारा वह सब वस्तुओं को अपने वश में कर सकता है, हमारी दीन-हीन देह का रूप बदलकर, अपनी महिमा की देह के अनुकूल बना देगा।

Chapter 4

¹ इसलिए हे मेरे प्रिय भाइयों, जिनमें मेरा जी लगा रहता है, जो मेरे आनन्द और मुकुट हो, हे प्रिय भाइयों, प्रभु में इसी प्रकार स्थिर रहो।

² मैं यूओदिया को भी समझाता हूँ, और सुन्तुखे को भी, कि वे प्रभु में एक मन रहें। ³ हे सच्चे सहकर्मी, मैं तुझ से भी विनती करता हूँ, कि तू उन स्त्रियों की सहायता कर, क्योंकि उन्होंने मेरे साथ सुसमाचार फैलाने में, क्लेमंस और मेरे अन्य सहकर्मियों समेत परिश्रम किया, जिनके नाम जीवन की पुस्तक में लिखे हुए हैं।

⁴ प्रभु में सदा आनन्दित रहो*; मैं फिर कहता हूँ, आनन्दित रहो। ⁵ तुम्हारी कोमलता सब मनुष्यों पर प्रगट हो। प्रभु निकट है। ⁶ किसी भी बात की चिन्ता मत करो; परन्तु हर एक बात में तुम्हारे निवेदन, प्रार्थना और विनती के द्वारा धन्यवाद के साथ परमेश्वर के सम्मुख उपस्थित किए जाएँ। ⁷ तब परमेश्वर की शान्ति, जो सारी समझ से बिलकुल परे है, तुम्हारे हृदय और तुम्हारे विचारों को मसीह यीशु में सुरक्षित रखेगी। (यशा. 26:3)

⁸ इसलिए, हे भाइयों, जो-जो बातें सत्य हैं, और जो-जो बातें आदरणीय हैं, और जो-जो बातें उचित हैं, और जो-जो बातें पवित्र हैं, और जो-जो बातें सुहावनी हैं, और जो-जो बातें मनभावनी हैं, निदान, जो-जो सद्गुण और प्रशंसा की बातें हैं, उन्हीं पर ध्यान लगाया करो। ⁹ जो बातें तुम ने मुझसे सीखी, और ग्रहण की, और सुनी, और मुझ में देखीं, उन्हीं का पालन किया करो, तब परमेश्वर जो शान्ति का सोता है तुम्हारे साथ रहेगा।

¹⁰ मैं प्रभु में बहुत आनन्दित हूँ कि अब इतने दिनों के बाद तुम्हारा विचार मेरे विषय में फिर जागृत हुआ है; निश्चय तुम्हें आरम्भ में भी इसका विचार था, पर तुम्हें अवसर न मिला। ¹¹ यह नहीं कि मैं अपनी घटी के कारण यह कहता हूँ; क्योंकि मैंने यह सीखा है कि जिस दशा में हूँ, उसी में सन्तोष करूँ। ¹² मैं दीन होना भी जानता हूँ और बढ़ना भी जानता हूँ; हर एक बात और सब दशाओं में मैंने तृप्त होना, भूखा रहना, और बढ़ना-घटना सीखा है। ¹³ जो मुझे सामर्थ्य देता है उसमें मैं सब कुछ कर सकता हूँ*।

¹⁴ तो भी तुम ने भला किया कि मेरे क्लेश में मेरे सहभागी हुए। ¹⁵ हे फिलिप्पियों, तुम आप भी जानते हो कि सुसमाचार प्रचार के आरम्भ में जब मैंने मकिदुनिया से कूच किया तब तुम्हें छोड़ और किसी कलीसिया ने लेने-देने के विषय में मेरी सहायता नहीं की। ¹⁶ इसी प्रकार जब मैं थिस्सलुनीके में था; तब भी तुम ने मेरी घटी पूरी करने के लिये एक बार क्या वरन् दो बार कुछ भेजा था। ¹⁷ यह नहीं कि मैं दान चाहता हूँ परन्तु मैं ऐसा फल चाहता हूँ, जो तुम्हारे लाभ के लिये बढ़ता जाए।

¹⁸ मेरे पास सब कुछ है, वरन् बहुतायत से भी है; जो वस्तुएँ तुम ने इपफ्रुदीतुस के हाथ से भेजी थीं उन्हीं पा कर मैं तृप्त हो गया हूँ, वह तो सुखदायक सुगन्ध और ग्रहण करने के योग्य बलिदान है, जो परमेश्वर को भाता है। (इब्रा. 13:16) ¹⁹ और मेरा परमेश्वर भी अपने उस धन के अनुसार जो महिमा सहित मसीह यीशु में है तुम्हारी हर एक घटी को पूरी करेगा। ²⁰ हमारे परमेश्वर और पिता की महिमा युगानुयुग होती रहे। आमीन।

²¹ हर एक पवित्र जन को जो यीशु मसीह में हैं नमस्कार कहो। जो भाई मेरे साथ हैं तुम्हें नमस्कार कहते हैं। ²² सब पवित्र लोग, विशेष करके जो कैसर के घराने के हैं तुम को नमस्कार कहते हैं।

²³ हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह का अनुग्रह तुम्हारी आत्मा के साथ रहे।

Colossians

Chapter 1

¹ पौलुस की ओर से, जो परमेश्वर की इच्छा से मसीह यीशु का प्रेरित है, और भाई तीमुथियुस की ओर से, ² मसीह में उन पवित्र और विश्वासी भाइयों के नाम जो कुलुस्स में रहते हैं। हमारे पिता परमेश्वर की ओर से तुम्हें अनुग्रह और शान्ति प्राप्त होती रहे।

³ हम तुम्हारे लिये नित प्रार्थना करके अपने प्रभु यीशु मसीह के पिता अर्थात् परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद करते हैं।

⁴ क्योंकि हमने सुना है, कि मसीह यीशु पर तुम्हारा विश्वास है, और सब पवित्र लोगों से प्रेम रखते हो; ⁵ उस आशा की हुई वस्तु के कारण जो तुम्हारे लिये स्वर्ग में रखी हुई है, जिसका वर्णन तुम उस सुसमाचार के सत्य वचन में सुन चुके हो। ⁶ जो तुम्हारे पास पहुँचा है और जैसा जगत में भी फल लाता*, और बढ़ता जाता है; वैसे ही जिस दिन से तुम ने उसको सुना, और सच्चाई से परमेश्वर का अनुग्रह पहचाना है, तुम में भी ऐसा ही करता है।

⁷ उसी की शिक्षा तुम ने हमारे प्रिय सहकर्मी इफ्रास से पाई, जो हमारे लिये मसीह का विश्वासयोग्य सेवक है। ⁸ उसी ने तुम्हारे प्रेम को जो आत्मा में है हम पर प्रगट किया।

⁹ इसलिए जिस दिन से यह सुना है, हम भी तुम्हारे लिये यह प्रार्थना करने और विनती करने से नहीं चूकते कि तुम सारे आत्मिक ज्ञान और समझ सहित परमेश्वर की इच्छा की पहचान में परिपूर्ण हो जाओ, ¹⁰ ताकि तुम्हारा चाल-चलन प्रभु के योग्य हो*, और वह सब प्रकार से प्रसन्न हो, और तुम में हर प्रकार के भले कामों का फल लगे, और परमेश्वर की पहचान में बढ़ते जाओ,

¹¹ और उसकी महिमा की शक्ति के अनुसार सब प्रकार की सामर्थ्य से बलवन्त होते जाओ, यहाँ तक कि आनन्द के साथ हर प्रकार से धीरज और सहनशीलता दिखा सको। ¹² और पिता का धन्यवाद करते रहो, जिस ने हमें इस योग्य बनाया कि ज्योति में पवित्र लोगों के साथ विरासत में सहभागी हों।

¹³ उसी ने हमें अंधकार के वश से छुड़ाकर अपने प्रिय पुत्र के राज्य में प्रवेश कराया, ¹⁴ जिसमें हमें छुटकारा अर्थात् पापों की क्षमा प्राप्त होती है।

¹⁵ पुत्र तो अदृश्य परमेश्वर का प्रतिरूप* और सारी सृष्टि में पहलौठा है। ¹⁶ क्योंकि उसी में सारी वस्तुओं की सृष्टि हुई, स्वर्ग की हो अथवा पृथ्वी की, देखी या अनदेखी, क्या सिंहासन, क्या प्रभुताएँ, क्या प्रधानताएँ, क्या अधिकार, सारी वस्तुएँ उसी के द्वारा और उसी के लिये सृजी गई हैं। ¹⁷ और वही सब वस्तुओं में प्रथम है, और सब वस्तुएँ उसी में स्थिर रहती हैं। (प्रका. 1:8)

¹⁸ वही देह, अर्थात् कलीसिया का सिर है; वही आदि है और मरे हुए में से जी उठनेवालों में पहलौठा कि सब बातों में वही प्रधान ठहरे। ¹⁹ क्योंकि पिता की प्रसन्नता इसी में है कि उसमें सारी परिपूर्णता वास करे। ²⁰ और उसके क्रूस पर बहे हुए लहू के द्वारा मेल-मिलाप करके, सब वस्तुओं को उसी के द्वारा से अपने साथ मेल कर ले चाहे वे पृथ्वी पर की हों, चाहे स्वर्ग की।

²¹ तुम जो पहले पराये थे और बुरे कामों के कारण मन से बैरी थे। ²² उसने अब उसकी शारीरिक देह में मृत्यु के द्वारा तुम्हारा भी मेल कर लिया ताकि तुम्हें अपने सम्मुख पवित्र और निष्कलंक, और निर्दोष बनाकर उपस्थित करे। ²³ यदि तुम विश्वास की नींव पर दृढ़ बने रहो, और उस सुसमाचार की आशा को जिसे तुम ने सुना है न छोड़ो, जिसका प्रचार आकाश के नीचे की सारी सृष्टि में किया गया; और जिसका मैं पौलुस सेवक बना।

²⁴ अब मैं उन दुःखों के कारण आनन्द करता हूँ, जो तुम्हारे लिये उठाता हूँ, और मसीह के क्लेशों की घटी उसकी देह के लिये, अर्थात् कलीसिया के लिये, अपने शरीर में पूरी किए देता हूँ, ²⁵ जिसका मैं परमेश्वर के उस प्रबन्ध के अनुसार सेवक बना, जो तुम्हारे लिये मुझे सौंपा गया, ताकि मैं परमेश्वर के वचन को पूरा-पूरा प्रचार करूँ। ²⁶ अर्थात् उस भेद को जो समयों और पीढ़ियों से गुप्त रहा, परन्तु अब उसके उन पवित्र लोगों पर प्रगट हुआ है। ²⁷ जिन पर परमेश्वर ने प्रगट करना चाहा, कि उन्हें ज्ञात हो कि अन्यजातियों में उस भेद की महिमा का मूल्य क्या है, और वह यह है, कि मसीह जो महिमा की आशा है तुम में रहता है।

²⁸ जिसका प्रचार करके हम हर एक मनुष्य को जता देते हैं और सारे ज्ञान से हर एक मनुष्य को सिखाते हैं, कि हम हर एक व्यक्ति को मसीह में सिद्ध करके उपस्थित करें। ²⁹ और इसी के लिये मैं उसकी उस शक्ति के अनुसार जो मुझ में सामर्थ्य के साथ प्रभाव डालती है तन मन लगाकर परिश्रम भी करता हूँ।

Chapter 2

¹ मैं चाहता हूँ कि तुम जान लो, कि तुम्हारे और उनके जो लौदीकिया में हैं, और उन सब के लिये जिन्होंने मेरा शारीरिक मुँह नहीं देखा मैं कैसा परिश्रम करता हूँ।
² ताकि उनके मनो को प्रोत्साहन मिले और वे प्रेम से आपस में गठे रहें*, और वे पूरी समझ का सारा धन प्राप्त करें, और परमेश्वर पिता के भेद को अर्थात् मसीह को पहचान लें। ³ जिसमें बुद्धि और ज्ञान के सारे भण्डार छिपे हुए हैं।

⁴ यह मैं इसलिए कहता हूँ, कि कोई मनुष्य तुम्हें लुभानेवाली बातों से धोखा न दे। ⁵ क्योंकि मैं यदि शरीर के भाव से तुम से दूर हूँ, तो भी आत्मिक भाव से तुम्हारे निकट हूँ, और तुम्हारे विधि-अनुसार चरित्र और तुम्हारे विश्वास की जो मसीह में है दृढ़ता देखकर प्रसन्न होता हूँ।

⁶ इसलिए, जैसे तुम ने मसीह यीशु को प्रभु करके ग्रहण कर लिया है, वैसे ही उसी में चलते रहो। ⁷ और उसी में जड़ पकड़ते और बढ़ते जाओ; और जैसे तुम सिखाए गए वैसे ही विश्वास में दृढ़ होते जाओ, और अत्यन्त धन्यवाद करते रहो।

⁸ चौकस रहो कि कोई तुम्हें उस तत्व-ज्ञान और व्यर्थ धोखे के द्वारा अहेर न कर ले, जो मनुष्यों की परम्पराओं और संसार की आदि शिक्षा के अनुसार है, पर मसीह के अनुसार नहीं। ⁹ क्योंकि उसमें ईश्वरत्व की सारी परिपूर्णता सदेह वास करती है।

¹⁰ और तुम मसीह में भरपूर हो गए हो जो सारी प्रधानता और अधिकार का शिरोमणि है। ¹¹ उसी में तुम्हारा ऐसा खतना हुआ है, जो हाथ से नहीं होता*, परन्तु मसीह का खतना हुआ, जिससे पापमय शारीरिक देह उतार दी जाती है। ¹² और उसी के साथ बपतिस्मा में गाड़े गए, और उसी में परमेश्वर की शक्ति पर विश्वास करके, जिस ने उसको मरे हुए में से जिलाया, उसके साथ जी भी उठे।

¹³ और उसने तुम्हें भी, जो अपने अपराधों, और अपने शरीर की खतनारहित दशा में मुर्दा थे, उसके साथ जिलाया, और हमारे सब अपराधों को क्षमा किया।

¹⁴ और विधियों का वह लेख* और सहायक नियम जो हमारे नाम पर और हमारे विरोध में था मिटा डाला; और उसे क्रूस पर कीलों से जड़कर सामने से हटा दिया है। ¹⁵ और उसने प्रधानताओं और अधिकारों को अपने ऊपर से उतार कर उनका खुल्लमखुल्ला तमाशा बनाया और क्रूस के कारण उन पर जय-जयकार की ध्वनि सुनाई।

¹⁶ इसलिए खाने-पीने या पर्व या नये चाँद, या सब के विषय में तुम्हारा कोई फैसला न करे। ¹⁷ क्योंकि ये सब आनेवाली बातों की छाया हैं, पर मूल वस्तुएँ मसीह की हैं।

¹⁸ कोई मनुष्य दीनता और स्वर्गदूतों की पूजा करके तुम्हें दौड़ के प्रतिफल से वंचित न करे। ऐसा मनुष्य देखी हुई बातों में लगा रहता है और अपनी शारीरिक समझ पर व्यर्थ फूलता है। ¹⁹ और उस शिरोमणि को पकड़े नहीं रहता जिससे सारी देह जोड़ों और पट्टों के द्वारा पालन-पोषण पा कर और एक साथ गठकर, परमेश्वर की ओर से बढ़ती जाती है।

²⁰ जब कि तुम मसीह के साथ संसार की आदि शिक्षा की ओर से मर गए हो, तो फिर क्यों उनके समान जो संसार में जीवन बिताते हैं और ऐसी विधियों के वश में क्यों रहते हो? ²¹ कि 'यह न छूना,' 'उसे न चखना,' और 'उसे हाथ न लगाना'?, ²² क्योंकि ये सब वस्तु काम में लाते-लाते नाश हो जाएँगी क्योंकि ये मनुष्यों की आज्ञाओं और शिक्षाओं के अनुसार है। ²³ इन विधियों में अपनी इच्छा के अनुसार गढ़ी हुई भक्ति की रीति, और दीनता, और शारीरिक अभ्यास के भाव से ज्ञान का नाम तो है, परन्तु शारीरिक लालसाओं को रोकने में इनसे कुछ भी लाभ नहीं होता।

Chapter 3

¹ तो जब तुम मसीह के साथ जिलाए गए, तो स्वर्गीय वस्तुओं की खोज में रहो, जहाँ मसीह वर्तमान है और परमेश्वर के दाहिनी ओर बैठा है। (मत्ती 6:20) ² पृथ्वी पर की नहीं परन्तु स्वर्गीय वस्तुओं पर ध्यान लगाओ। ³ क्योंकि तुम तो मर गए, और तुम्हारा जीवन मसीह के साथ परमेश्वर में छिपा हुआ है। ⁴ जब मसीह जो हमारा जीवन है, प्रगट होगा, तब तुम भी उसके साथ महिमा सहित प्रगट किए जाओगे।

⁵ इसलिए अपने उन अंगों को मार डालो, जो पृथ्वी पर हैं, अर्थात् व्यभिचार, अशुद्धता, दुष्कामना, बुरी लालसा और लोभ को जो मूर्ति पूजा के बराबर है। ⁶ इन ही के कारण परमेश्वर का प्रकोप आज्ञा न माननेवालों पर पड़ता है। ⁷ और तुम भी, जब इन बुराइयों में जीवन बिताते थे, तो इन्हीं के अनुसार चलते थे। ⁸ पर अब तुम भी इन सब को अर्थात् क्रोध, रोष, बैर-भाव, निन्दा, और मुँह से गालियाँ बकना ये सब बातें छोड़ दो। (इफि. 4:23-24)

⁹ एक दूसरे से झूठ मत बोलो क्योंकि तुम ने पुराने मनुष्यत्व को उसके कामों समेत उतार डाला है। ¹⁰ और नये मनुष्यत्व को पहन लिया है जो अपने सृजनहार के स्वरूप के अनुसार ज्ञान प्राप्त करने के लिये नया बनता जाता है। ¹¹ उसमें न तो यूनानी रहा, न यहूदी, न खतना, न खतनारहित, न जंगली, न स्कूती, न दास और न स्वतंत्र केवल मसीह सब कुछ और सब में है*।

¹² इसलिए परमेश्वर के चुने हुएों के समान जो पवित्र और प्रिय हैं, बड़ी करुणा, और भलाई, और दीनता, और नम्रता, और सहनशीलता धारण करो; ¹³ और यदि किसी को किसी पर दोष देने को कोई कारण हो, तो एक दूसरे की सह लो, और एक दूसरे के अपराध क्षमा करो: जैसे प्रभु ने तुम्हारे अपराध क्षमा किए, वैसे ही तुम भी करो। ¹⁴ और इन सब के ऊपर प्रेम को जो सिद्धता का कटिबन्ध है बाँध लो।

¹⁵ और मसीह की शान्ति, जिसके लिये तुम एक देह होकर बुलाए भी गए हो, तुम्हारे हृदय में राज्य करे, और तुम धन्यवादी बने रहो। ¹⁶ मसीह के वचन को अपने हृदय में अधिकाई से बसने दो; और सिद्ध ज्ञान सहित एक दूसरे को सिखाओ, और चिताओ, और अपने-अपने मन में कृतज्ञता के साथ परमेश्वर के लिये भजन और स्तुतिगान और आत्मिक गीत गाओ। ¹⁷ वचन से या काम से जो कुछ भी करो सब प्रभु यीशु के नाम से करो*, और उसके द्वारा परमेश्वर पिता का धन्यवाद करो।

¹⁸ हे पत्नियों, जैसा प्रभु में उचित है, वैसा ही अपने-अपने पति के अधीन रहो। (इफि. 5:22) ¹⁹ हे पतियों, अपनी-अपनी पत्नी से प्रेम रखो, और उनसे कठोरता न करो। ²⁰ हे बच्चों, सब बातों में अपने-अपने माता-पिता की आज्ञा का पालन करो, क्योंकि प्रभु इससे प्रसन्न होता है। ²¹ हे पिताओं, अपने बच्चों को भड़काया न करो, न हो कि उनका साहस टूट जाए।

²² हे सेवकों, जो शरीर के अनुसार तुम्हारे स्वामी हैं, सब बातों में उनकी आज्ञा का पालन करो, मनुष्यों को प्रसन्न करनेवालों के समान दिखाने के लिये नहीं, परन्तु मन की सिधार्थ और परमेश्वर के भय से। ²³ और जो कुछ तुम करते हो, तन मन से करो, यह समझकर कि मनुष्यों के लिये नहीं परन्तु प्रभु के लिये करते हो। ²⁴ क्योंकि तुम जानते हो कि तुम्हें इसके बदले प्रभु से विरासत मिलेगी। तुम प्रभु मसीह की सेवा करते हो। ²⁵ क्योंकि जो बुरा करता है, वह अपनी बुराई का फल पाएगा; वहाँ किसी का पक्षपात नहीं। (प्रेरि. 10:34, रोम. 2:11)

Chapter 4

¹ हे स्वामियों, अपने-अपने दासों के साथ न्याय और ठीक-ठीक व्यवहार करो, यह समझकर कि स्वर्ग में तुम्हारा भी एक स्वामी है। (लैव्य. 25:43, लैव्य. 25:53)

² प्रार्थना में लगे रहो*, और धन्यवाद के साथ उसमें जागृत रहो; ³ और इसके साथ ही साथ हमारे लिये भी प्रार्थना करते रहो, कि परमेश्वर हमारे लिये वचन सुनाने का ऐसा द्वार खोल दे, कि हम मसीह के उस भेद का वर्णन कर सकें जिसके कारण मैं कैद में हूँ। ⁴ और उसे ऐसा प्रगट करूँ, जैसा मुझे करना उचित है।

⁵ अवसर को बहुमूल्य समझकर बाहरवालों के साथ बुद्धिमानी से बर्ताव करो। ⁶ तुम्हारा वचन सदा अनुग्रह सहित* और सुहावना हो, कि तुम्हें हर मनुष्य को उचित रीति से उत्तर देना आ जाए।

⁷ प्रिय भाई और विश्वासयोग्य सेवक, तुखिकुस जो प्रभु में मेरा सहकर्मी है, मेरी सब बातें तुम्हें बता देगा। ⁸ उसे मैंने इसलिए तुम्हारे पास भेजा है, कि तुम्हें हमारी दशा मालूम हो जाए और वह तुम्हारे हृदयों को प्रोत्साहित करे। ⁹ और उसके साथ उनेसिमस को भी भेजा है; जो विश्वासयोग्य और प्रिय भाई और तुम ही में से है, वे तुम्हें यहाँ की सारी बातें बता देंगे।

¹⁰ अरिस्तर्खुस जो मेरे साथ कैदी है, और मरकुस जो बरनबास का भाई लगता है। (जिसके विषय में तुम ने निर्देश पाया था कि यदि वह तुम्हारे पास आए, तो उससे अच्छी तरह व्यवहार करना।) ¹¹ और यीशु जो यूस्तुस कहलाता है, तुम्हें नमस्कार कहते हैं। खतना किए हुए लोगों में से केवल ये ही परमेश्वर के राज्य के लिये मेरे सहकर्मी और मेरे लिए सांत्वना ठहरे हैं।

¹² इपफ्रास जो तुम में से है, और मसीह यीशु का दास है, तुम्हें नमस्कार कहता है और सदा तुम्हारे लिये प्रार्थनाओं में प्रयत्न करता है, ताकि तुम सिद्ध होकर पूर्ण विश्वास के साथ परमेश्वर की इच्छा पर स्थिर रहो। ¹³ मैं उसका गवाह हूँ, कि वह तुम्हारे लिये और लौदीकिया और हियरापुलिसवालों के लिये बड़ा यत्न करता रहता है। ¹⁴ प्रिय वैद्य लूका और देमास का तुम्हें नमस्कार।

¹⁵ लौदीकिया के भाइयों को और नुमफास और उसकी घर की कलीसिया को नमस्कार कहना। ¹⁶ और जब यह पत्र तुम्हारे यहाँ पढ़ लिया जाए, तो ऐसा करना कि लौदीकिया की कलीसिया में भी पढ़ा जाए, और वह पत्र जो लौदीकिया से आए उसे तुम भी पढ़ना। ¹⁷ फिर अरखिप्पुस से कहना कि जो सेवा प्रभु में तुझे सौंपी गई है, उसे सावधानी के साथ पूरी करना।

¹⁸ मुझ पौलुस का अपने हाथ से लिखा हुआ नमस्कार। मेरी जंजीरों को स्मरण रखना; तुम पर अनुग्रह होती रहे। आमीन।

1 Thessalonians

Chapter 1

¹ पौलुस और सिलवानुस और तीमुथियुस की ओर से थिस्सलुनीकियों की कलीसिया के नाम जो पिता परमेश्वर और प्रभु यीशु मसीह में है। अनुग्रह और शान्ति तुम्हें मिलती रहे।

² हम अपनी प्रार्थनाओं में तुम्हें स्मरण करते और सदा तुम सब के विषय में परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद करते हैं, ³ और अपने परमेश्वर और पिता के सामने तुम्हारे विश्वास के काम, और प्रेम का परिश्रम, और हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह में आशा की धीरता को लगातार स्मरण करते हैं।

⁴ और हे भाइयों, परमेश्वर के प्रिय लोगों हम जानते हैं, कि तुम चुने हुए हो। (इफि. 1:4) ⁵ क्योंकि हमारा सुसमाचार तुम्हारे पास न केवल वचन मात्र ही में वरन् सामर्थ्य* और पवित्र आत्मा, और बड़े निश्चय के साथ पहुँचा है; जैसा तुम जानते हो, कि हम तुम्हारे लिये तुम में कैसे बन गए थे।

⁶ और तुम बड़े क्लेश में पवित्र आत्मा के आनन्द के साथ वचन को मानकर हमारी और प्रभु के समान चाल चलने लगे। ⁷ यहाँ तक कि मकिदुनिया और अखाया के सब विश्वासियों के लिये तुम आदर्श बने।

⁸ क्योंकि तुम्हारे यहाँ से न केवल मकिदुनिया और अखाया में प्रभु का वचन सुनाया गया, पर तुम्हारे विश्वास की जो परमेश्वर पर है, हर जगह ऐसी चर्चा फैल गई है, कि हमें कहने की आवश्यकता ही नहीं। ⁹ क्योंकि वे आप ही हमारे विषय में बताते हैं कि तुम्हारे पास हमारा आना कैसा हुआ; और तुम क्यों मूर्तों से परमेश्वर की ओर फिरें ताकि जीविते और सच्चे परमेश्वर की सेवा करो। ¹⁰ और उसके पुत्र के स्वर्ग पर से आने की प्रतीक्षा करते रहो जिसे उसने मरे हुएों में से जिलाया, अर्थात् यीशु को, जो हमें आनेवाले प्रकोप से बचाता है।

Chapter 2

¹ हे भाइयों, तुम आप ही जानते हो कि हमारा तुम्हारे पास आना व्यर्थ न हुआ। ² वरन् तुम आप ही जानते हो, कि पहले फिलिप्पी में दुःख उठाने और उपद्रव सहने पर भी हमारे परमेश्वर ने हमें ऐसा साहस दिया, कि हम परमेश्वर का सुसमाचार भारी विरोधों के होते हुए भी तुम्हें सुनाएँ।

³ क्योंकि हमारा उपदेश न भ्रम से है और न अशुद्धता से, और न छल के साथ है। ⁴ पर जैसा परमेश्वर ने हमें योग्य ठहराकर सुसमाचार सौंपा, हम वैसा ही वर्णन करते हैं; और इसमें मनुष्यों को नहीं*, परन्तु परमेश्वर को, जो हमारे मनों को जाँचता है, प्रसन्न करते हैं। (तीतु. 1:3, इफि. 6:6)

⁵ क्योंकि तुम जानते हो, कि हम न तो कभी चापलूसी की बातें किया करते थे, और न लोभ के लिये बहाना करते थे, परमेश्वर गवाह है। ⁶ और यद्यपि हम मसीह के प्रेरित होने के कारण तुम पर बोझ डाल सकते थे, फिर भी हम मनुष्यों से आदर नहीं चाहते थे, और न तुम से, न और किसी से।

⁷ परन्तु जिस तरह माता अपने बालकों का पालन-पोषण करती है, वैसे ही हमने भी तुम्हारे बीच में रहकर कोमलता दिखाई है। ⁸ और वैसे ही हम तुम्हारी लालसा करते हुए, न केवल परमेश्वर का सुसमाचार, पर अपना-अपना प्राण भी तुम्हें देने को तैयार थे, इसलिए कि तुम हमारे प्यारे हो गए थे। ⁹ क्योंकि, हे भाइयों, तुम हमारे परिश्रम और कष्ट को स्मरण रखते हो, कि हमने इसलिए रात दिन काम धन्धा करते हुए तुम में परमेश्वर का सुसमाचार प्रचार किया, कि तुम में से किसी पर भार न हों।

¹⁰ तुम आप ही गवाह हो, और परमेश्वर भी गवाह है, कि तुम्हारे बीच में जो विश्वास रखते हो हम कैसी पवित्रता और धार्मिकता और निर्दोषता से रहे। ¹¹ जैसे तुम जानते हो, कि जैसा पिता अपने बालकों के साथ बर्ताव करता है, वैसे ही हम भी तुम में से हर एक को उपदेश देते और प्रोत्साहित करते और समझाते थे।

¹² कि तुम्हारा चाल-चलन परमेश्वर के योग्य हो, जो तुम्हें अपने राज्य और महिमा में बुलाता है।

¹³ इसलिए हम भी परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद निरन्तर करते हैं; कि जब हमारे द्वारा परमेश्वर के सुसमाचार का वचन तुम्हारे पास पहुँचा, तो तुम ने उसे मनुष्यों का नहीं, परन्तु परमेश्वर का वचन समझकर (और सचमुच यह ऐसा ही है) ग्रहण किया और वह तुम में जो विश्वास रखते हो, कार्य करता है।

¹⁴ इसलिए कि तुम, हे भाइयों, परमेश्वर की उन कलीसियाओं के समान चाल चलने लगे, जो यहूदिया में मसीह यीशु में हैं, क्योंकि तुम ने भी अपने लोगों से वैसा ही दुःख पाया, जैसा उन्होंने यहूदियों से पाया था। ¹⁵ जिन्होंने प्रभु यीशु को और भविष्यद्वक्ताओं को भी मार डाला और हमको सताया, और परमेश्वर उनसे प्रसन्न नहीं; और वे सब मनुष्यों का विरोध करते हैं। ¹⁶ और वे अन्यजातियों से उनके उद्धार के लिये बातें करने से हमें रोकते हैं, कि सदा अपने पापों का घड़ा भरते रहें; पर उन पर भयानक प्रकोप आ पहुँचा है।

¹⁷ हे भाइयों, जब हम थोड़ी देर के लिये मन में नहीं वरन् प्रगट में तुम से अलग हो गए थे, तो हमने बड़ी लालसा के साथ तुम्हारा मुँह देखने के लिये और भी अधिक यत्न किया। ¹⁸ इसलिए हमने (अर्थात् मुझ पौलुस ने) एक बार नहीं, वरन् दो बार तुम्हारे पास आना चाहा, परन्तु शैतान हमें रोके रहा। ¹⁹ हमारी आशा, या आनन्द या बड़ाई का मुकुट क्या है? क्या हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के सम्मुख उसके आने के समय, क्या वह तुम नहीं हो? ²⁰ हमारी बड़ाई और आनन्द तुम ही हो।

Chapter 3

¹ इसलिए जब हम से और न रहा गया, तो हमने यह ठहराया कि एथेंस में अकेले रह जाएँ। ² और हमने तीमुथियुस को जो मसीह के सुसमाचार में हमारा भाई, और परमेश्वर का सेवक है, इसलिए भेजा, कि वह तुम्हें स्थिर करे; और तुम्हारे विश्वास के विषय में तुम्हें समझाए। ³ कि कोई इन क्लेशों के कारण डगमगा न जाए; क्योंकि तुम आप जानते हो, कि हम इन ही के लिये ठहराए गए हैं।

⁴ क्योंकि पहले भी, जब हम तुम्हारे यहाँ थे, तो तुम से कहा करते थे, कि हमें क्लेश उठाने पड़ेंगे, और ऐसा ही हुआ है, और तुम जानते भी हो। ⁵ इस कारण जब मुझसे और न रहा गया, तो तुम्हारे विश्वास का हाल जानने के लिये भेजा, कि कहीं ऐसा न हो, कि परीक्षा करनेवाले* ने तुम्हारी परीक्षा की हो, और हमारा परिश्रम व्यर्थ हो गया हो।

⁶ पर अभी तीमुथियुस ने जो तुम्हारे पास से हमारे यहाँ आकर तुम्हारे विश्वास और प्रेम का समाचार सुनाया और इस बात को भी सुनाया, कि तुम सदा प्रेम के साथ हमें स्मरण करते हो, और हमारे देखने की लालसा रखते हो, जैसा हम भी तुम्हें देखने की। ⁷ इसलिए हे भाइयों, हमने अपनी सारी सकेती और क्लेश में तुम्हारे विश्वास से तुम्हारे विषय में शान्ति पाई।

⁸ क्योंकि अब यदि तुम प्रभु में स्थिर रहो तो हम जीवित हैं। ⁹ और जैसा आनन्द हमें तुम्हारे कारण अपने परमेश्वर के सामने है, उसके बदले तुम्हारे विषय में हम किस रीति से परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद करें? ¹⁰ हम रात दिन बहुत ही प्रार्थना करते रहते हैं, कि तुम्हारा मुँह देखें, और तुम्हारे विश्वास की घटी पूरी करें।

¹¹ अब हमारा परमेश्वर और पिता आप ही और हमारा प्रभु यीशु, तुम्हारे यहाँ आने के लिये हमारी अगुआई करे। ¹² और प्रभु ऐसा करे, कि जैसा हम तुम से प्रेम रखते हैं; वैसा ही तुम्हारा प्रेम भी आपस में, और सब मनुष्यों के साथ बढ़े, और उन्नति करता जाए, ¹³ ताकि वह तुम्हारे मनो को ऐसा स्थिर करे, कि जब हमारा प्रभु यीशु अपने सब पवित्र लोगों के साथ आए*, तो वे हमारे परमेश्वर और पिता के सामने पवित्रता में निर्दोष ठहरें। (कुलु. 1:22, इफि. 5:27)

Chapter 4

¹ इसलिए हे भाइयों, हम तुम से विनती करते हैं, और तुम्हें प्रभु यीशु में समझाते हैं, कि जैसे तुम ने हम से योग्य चाल चलना, और परमेश्वर को प्रसन्न करना सीखा है, और जैसा तुम चलते भी हो, वैसे ही और भी बढ़ते जाओ। ² क्योंकि तुम जानते हो, कि हमने प्रभु यीशु की ओर से तुम्हें कौन-कौन से निर्देश पहुँचाए।

³ क्योंकि परमेश्वर की इच्छा यह है, कि तुम पवित्र बनो* अर्थात् व्यभिचार से बचे रहो, ⁴ और तुम में से हर एक पवित्रता और आदर के साथ अपने पात्र* को प्राप्त करना जाने। ⁵ और यह काम अभिलाषा से नहीं, और न अन्यजातियों के समान, जो परमेश्वर को नहीं जानतीं। ⁶ कि इस बात में कोई अपने भाई को न ठगे, और न उस पर दाँव चलाए, क्योंकि प्रभु इस सब बातों का पलटा लेनेवाला है; जैसा कि हमने पहले तुम से कहा, और चिताया भी था। (भज. 94:1)

⁷ क्योंकि परमेश्वर ने हमें अशुद्ध होने के लिये नहीं, परन्तु पवित्र होने के लिये बुलाया है। ⁸ इसलिए जो इसे तुच्छ जानता है, वह मनुष्य को नहीं, परन्तु परमेश्वर को तुच्छ जानता है, जो अपना पवित्र आत्मा तुम्हें देता है।

⁹ किन्तु भाईचारे के प्रेम के विषय में यह आवश्यक नहीं, कि मैं तुम्हारे पास कुछ लिखूँ; क्योंकि आपस में प्रेम रखना तुम ने आप ही परमेश्वर से सीखा है; (1 यहू. 3:11, रोम. 12:10) ¹⁰ और सारे मकिदुनिया के सब भाइयों के साथ ऐसा करते भी हो, पर हे भाइयों, हम तुम्हें समझाते हैं, कि और भी बढ़ते जाओ, ¹¹ और जैसा हमने तुम्हें समझाया, वैसे ही चुपचाप रहने और अपना-अपना कामकाज* करने, और अपने-अपने हाथों से कमाने का प्रयत्न करो। ¹² कि बाहरवालों के साथ सभ्यता से बर्ताव करो, और तुम्हें किसी वस्तु की घटी न हो।

¹³ हे भाइयों, हम नहीं चाहते, कि तुम उनके विषय में जो सोते हैं, अज्ञानी रहो; ऐसा न हो, कि तुम औरों के समान शोक करो जिन्हें आशा नहीं। ¹⁴ क्योंकि यदि हम विश्वास करते हैं, कि यीशु मरा, और जी भी उठा, तो वैसे ही परमेश्वर उन्हें भी जो यीशु में सो गए हैं, उसी के साथ ले आएगा। ¹⁵ क्योंकि हम प्रभु के वचन के अनुसार तुम से यह कहते हैं, कि हम जो जीवित हैं, और प्रभु के आने तक बचे रहेंगे तो सोए हुआ से कभी आगे न बढ़ेंगे।

¹⁶ क्योंकि प्रभु आप ही स्वर्ग से उतरेगा; उस समय ललकार, और प्रधान दूत का शब्द सुनाई देगा*, और परमेश्वर की तुरही फूँकी जाएगी, और जो मसीह में मरे हैं, वे पहले जी उठेंगे। ¹⁷ तब हम जो जीवित और बचे रहेंगे, उनके साथ बादलों पर उठा लिए जाएँगे, कि हवा में प्रभु से मिलें, और इस रीति से हम सदा प्रभु के साथ रहेंगे। ¹⁸ इसलिए इन बातों से एक दूसरे को शान्ति दिया करो।

Chapter 5

¹ पर हे भाइयों, इसका प्रयोजन नहीं, कि समयों और कालों* के विषय में तुम्हारे पास कुछ लिखा जाए। ² क्योंकि तुम आप ठीक जानते हो कि जैसा रात को चोर आता है, वैसा ही प्रभु का दिन आनेवाला है। ³ जब लोग कहते होंगे, “कुशल हैं, और कुछ भय नहीं,” तो उन पर एकाएक विनाश आ पड़ेगा, जिस प्रकार गर्भवती पर पीड़ा; और वे किसी रीति से न बचेंगे। (मत्ती 24:37-39)

⁴ पर हे भाइयों, तुम तो अंधकार में नहीं हो, कि वह दिन तुम पर चोर के समान आ पड़े। ⁵ क्योंकि तुम सब ज्योति की सन्तान, और दिन की सन्तान हो, हम न रात के हैं, न अंधकार के हैं। ⁶ इसलिए हम औरों की समान सोते न रहें, पर जागते और सावधान रहें। ⁷ क्योंकि जो सोते हैं, वे रात ही को सोते हैं, और जो मतवाले होते हैं, वे रात ही को मतवाले होते हैं।

⁸ पर हम जो दिन के हैं, विश्वास और प्रेम की झिलम पहनकर और उद्धार की आशा का टोप पहनकर सावधान रहें। (यशा. 59:17) ⁹ क्योंकि परमेश्वर ने हमें क्रोध के लिये नहीं*, परन्तु इसलिए ठहराया कि हम अपने प्रभु यीशु मसीह के द्वारा उद्धार प्राप्त करें। ¹⁰ वह हमारे लिये इस कारण मरा, कि हम चाहे जागते हों, चाहे सोते हों, सब मिलकर उसी के साथ जीएँ। ¹¹ इस कारण एक दूसरे को शान्ति दो, और एक दूसरे की उन्नति के कारण बनो, निदान, तुम ऐसा करते भी हो।

¹² हे भाइयों, हम तुम से विनती करते हैं, कि जो तुम में परिश्रम करते हैं, और प्रभु में तुम्हारे अगुवे हैं, और तुम्हें शिक्षा देते हैं, उन्हें मानो। ¹³ और उनके काम के कारण प्रेम के साथ उनको बहुत ही आदर के योग्य समझो आपस में मेल-मिलाप से रहो। ¹⁴ और हे भाइयों, हम तुम्हें समझाते हैं, कि जो ठीक चाल नहीं चलते, उनको समझाओ, निरुत्साहित को प्रोत्साहित करें, निर्बलों को संभालो, सब की ओर सहनशीलता दिखाओ।

¹⁵ देखो के कोई किसी से बुराई के बदले बुराई न करे; पर सदा भलाई करने पर तत्पर रहो आपस में और सबसे भी भलाई ही की चेष्टा करो। (1 पत. 3:9) ¹⁶ सदा आनन्दित रहो। ¹⁷ निरन्तर प्रार्थना में लगे रहो। ¹⁸ हर बात में धन्यवाद करो: क्योंकि तुम्हारे लिये मसीह यीशु में परमेश्वर की यही इच्छा है।

¹⁹ आत्मा को न बुझाओ। ²⁰ भविष्यद्वाणियों को तुच्छ न जानो। ²¹ सब बातों को परखो जो अच्छी है उसे पकड़े रहो। ²² सब प्रकार की बुराई से बचे रहो। (फिलि. 4:8)

²³ शान्ति का परमेश्वर आप ही तुम्हें पूरी रीति से पवित्र करे; तुम्हारी आत्मा, प्राण और देह हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के आने तक पूरे और निर्दोष सुरक्षित रहें। ²⁴ तुम्हारा बुलानेवाला विश्वासयोग्य है, और वह ऐसा ही करेगा।

²⁵ हे भाइयों, हमारे लिये प्रार्थना करो।

²⁶ सब भाइयों को पवित्र चुम्बन से नमस्कार करो। ²⁷ मैं तुम्हें प्रभु की शपथ देता हूँ, कि यह पत्र सब भाइयों को पढ़कर सुनाई जाए।

²⁸ हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह का अनुग्रह तुम पर होता रहे।

2 Thessalonians

Chapter 1

¹ पौलुस और सिलवानुस और तीमुथियुस की ओर से थिस्सलुनीकियों की कलीसिया के नाम, जो हमारे पिता परमेश्वर और प्रभु यीशु मसीह में हैं:

² हमारे पिता परमेश्वर और प्रभु यीशु मसीह में तुम्हें अनुग्रह और शान्ति मिलती रहे।

³ हे भाइयों, तुम्हारे विषय में हमें हर समय परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद करना चाहिए, और यह उचित भी है इसलिए कि तुम्हारा विश्वास बहुत बढ़ता जाता है, और आपस में तुम सब में प्रेम बहुत ही बढ़ता जाता है। ⁴ यहाँ तक कि हम आप परमेश्वर की कलीसिया में तुम्हारे विषय में घमण्ड करते हैं, कि जितने उपद्रव और क्लेश तुम सहते हो, उन सब में तुम्हारा धीरज और विश्वास प्रगट होता है। ⁵ यह परमेश्वर के सच्चे न्याय का स्पष्ट प्रमाण है; कि तुम परमेश्वर के राज्य के योग्य ठहरो, जिसके लिये तुम दुःख भी उठाते हो*।

⁶ क्योंकि परमेश्वर के निकट यह न्याय है, कि जो तुम्हें क्लेश देते हैं, उन्हें बदले में क्लेश दे। ⁷ और तुम जो क्लेश पाते हो, हमारे साथ चैन दे; उस समय जब कि प्रभु यीशु अपने सामर्थी स्वर्गदूतों के साथ, धधकती हुई आग में स्वर्ग से प्रगट होगा। (यहू. 1:14-15, प्रका. 14:13) ⁸ और जो परमेश्वर को नहीं पहचानते, और हमारे प्रभु यीशु के सुसमाचार को नहीं मानते उनसे पलटा लेगा। (भज. 79:6, यशा. 66:15, यिर्म. 10:25)

⁹ वे प्रभु के सामने से, और उसकी शक्ति के तेज से दूर होकर* अनन्त विनाश का दण्ड पाएँगे। (प्रका. 21:8, मत्ती 25:41,46, यशा. 2:19,21) ¹⁰ यह उस दिन होगा, जब वह अपने पवित्र लोगों में महिमा पाने, और सब विश्वास करनेवालों में आश्चर्य का कारण होने को आएगा; क्योंकि तुम ने हमारी गवाही पर विश्वास किया। (1 थिस्स. 2:13, 1 कुरि. 1:6, भज. 89:7, यशा. 49:3)

¹¹ इसलिए हम सदा तुम्हारे निमित्त प्रार्थना भी करते हैं, कि हमारा परमेश्वर तुम्हें इस बुलाहट के योग्य समझे, और भलाई की हर एक इच्छा, और विश्वास के हर एक काम को सामर्थ्य सहित पूरा करे, ¹² कि हमारे परमेश्वर और प्रभु यीशु मसीह के अनुग्रह के अनुसार हमारे प्रभु यीशु का नाम तुम में महिमा पाए, और तुम उसमें। (यशा. 24:15, यशा. 66:5, 1 पत. 1:7-8)

Chapter 2

¹ हे भाइयों, हम अपने प्रभु यीशु मसीह के आने, और उसके पास अपने इकट्ठे होने के विषय में तुम से विनती करते हैं। ² कि किसी आत्मा, या वचन, या पत्री के द्वारा जो कि मानो हमारी ओर से हो, यह समझकर कि प्रभु का दिन आ पहुँचा है, तुम्हारा मन अचानक अस्थिर न हो जाए; और न तुम घबराओ।

³ किसी रीति से किसी के धोखे में न आना क्योंकि वह दिन न आएगा, जब तक विद्रोह नहीं होता, और वह अधर्मी पुरुष अर्थात् विनाश का पुत्र प्रगट न हो। ⁴ जो विरोध करता है, और हर एक से जो परमेश्वर, या पूज्य कहलाता है, अपने आप को बड़ा ठहराता है, यहाँ तक कि वह परमेश्वर के मन्दिर में बैठकर अपने आप को परमेश्वर प्रगट करता है। (यहे. 28:2, दानि. 11:36-37)

⁵ क्या तुम्हें स्मरण नहीं, कि जब मैं तुम्हारे यहाँ था, तो तुम से ये बातें कहा करता था? ⁶ और अब तुम उस वस्तु को जानते हो, जो उसे रोक रही है, कि वह अपने ही समय में प्रगट हो। ⁷ क्योंकि अधर्म का भेद अब भी कार्य करता जाता है, पर अभी एक रोकनेवाला है, और जब तक वह दूर न हो जाए, वह रोके रहेगा।

⁸ तब वह अधर्मी प्रगट होगा, जिसे प्रभु यीशु अपने मुँह की फूँक से मार डालेगा*, और अपने आगमन के तेज से भस्म करेगा। (अय्यू. 4:9, यशा. 11:4) ⁹ उस अधर्मी का आना शैतान के कार्य के अनुसार सब प्रकार की झूठी सामर्थ्य, चिन्ह, और अद्भुत काम के साथ। ¹⁰ और नाश होनेवालों के लिये अधर्म के सब प्रकार के धोखे के साथ होगा; क्योंकि उन्होंने सत्य के प्रेम को ग्रहण नहीं किया जिससे उनका उद्धार होता।

¹¹ और इसी कारण परमेश्वर उनमें एक भटका देनेवाली सामर्थ्य को भेजेगा ताकि वे झूठ पर विश्वास करें*। ¹² और जितने लोग सत्य पर विश्वास नहीं करते, वरन् अधर्म से प्रसन्न होते हैं, सब दण्ड पाएँ।

¹³ पर हे भाइयों, और प्रभु के प्रिय लोगों चाहिये कि हम तुम्हारे विषय में सदा परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद करते रहें, कि परमेश्वर ने आदि से तुम्हें चुन लिया; कि आत्मा के द्वारा पवित्र बनकर, और सत्य पर विश्वास करके उद्धार पाओ। (इफि. 1:4-5, 1 पत. 1:1-5, व्य. 33:12) ¹⁴ जिसके लिये उसने तुम्हें हमारे सुसमाचार के द्वारा बुलाया, कि तुम हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह की महिमा को प्राप्त करो। ¹⁵ इसलिए, हे भाइयों, स्थिर रहो; और जो शिक्षा तुमने हमारे वचन या पत्र के द्वारा प्राप्त किया है, उन्हें थामे रहो।

¹⁶ हमारा प्रभु यीशु मसीह आप ही, और हमारा पिता परमेश्वर जिस ने हम से प्रेम रखा, और अनुग्रह से अनन्त शान्ति और उत्तम आशा दी है। ¹⁷ तुम्हारे मनो में शान्ति दे*, और तुम्हें हर एक अच्छे काम, और वचन में दृढ़ करे।।

Chapter 3

¹ निदान, हे भाइयों, हमारे लिये प्रार्थना किया करो, कि प्रभु का वचन ऐसा शीघ्र फैले, और महिमा पाए, जैसा तुम में हुआ। ² और हम टेढ़े और दुष्ट मनुष्यों से बचे रहें क्योंकि हर एक में विश्वास नहीं। ³ परन्तु प्रभु विश्वासयोग्य है*; वह तुम्हें दृढ़ता से स्थिर करेगा: और उस दुष्ट से सुरक्षित रखेगा।

⁴ और हमें प्रभु में तुम्हारे ऊपर भरोसा है, कि जो-जो आज्ञा हम तुम्हें देते हैं, उन्हें तुम मानते हो, और मानते भी रहोगे। ⁵ परमेश्वर के प्रेम और मसीह के धीरज की ओर प्रभु तुम्हारे मन की अगुआई करे।

⁶ हे भाइयों, हम तुम्हें अपने प्रभु यीशु मसीह के नाम से आज्ञा देते हैं; कि हर एक ऐसे भाई से अलग रहो, जो आलस्य में रहता है, और जो शिक्षा तुमने हम से पाई उसके अनुसार नहीं करता। ⁷ क्योंकि तुम आप जानते हो, कि किस रीति से हमारी सी चाल चलनी चाहिए; क्योंकि हम तुम्हारे बीच में आलसी तरीके से न चले। ⁸ और किसी की रोटी मुफ्त में न खाई; पर परिश्रम और कष्ट से रात दिन काम धन्धा करते थे, कि तुम में से किसी पर भार न हो। ⁹ यह नहीं, कि हमें अधिकार नहीं; पर इसलिए कि अपने आप को तुम्हारे लिये आदर्श ठहराएँ, कि तुम हमारी सी चाल चलो।

¹⁰ और जब हम तुम्हारे यहाँ थे, तब भी यह आज्ञा तुम्हें देते थे, कि यदि कोई काम करना न चाहे, तो खाने भी न पाए। ¹¹ हम सुनते हैं, कि कितने लोग तुम्हारे बीच में आलसी चाल चलते हैं; और कुछ काम नहीं करते, पर औरों के काम में हाथ डाला करते हैं*। ¹² ऐसों को हम प्रभु यीशु मसीह में आज्ञा देते और समझाते हैं, कि चुपचाप काम करके अपनी ही रोटी खाया करें।

¹³ और तुम, हे भाइयों, भलाई करने में साहस न छोड़ो। ¹⁴ यदि कोई हमारी इस पत्र की बात को न माने, तो उस पर दृष्टि रखो; और उसकी संगति न करो, जिससे वह लज्जित हो; ¹⁵ तो भी उसे बैरी मत समझो पर भाई जानकर चिताओ।

¹⁶ अब प्रभु जो शान्ति का सोता है आप ही तुम्हें सदा और हर प्रकार से शान्ति दे: प्रभु तुम सब के साथ रहे। ¹⁷ मैं पौलुस अपने हाथ से* नमस्कार लिखता हूँ। हर पत्र में मेरा यही चिन्ह है: मैं इसी प्रकार से लिखता हूँ। ¹⁸ हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह का अनुग्रह तुम सब पर होता रहे।

1 Timothy

Chapter 1

¹ पौलुस की ओर से जो हमारे उद्धारकर्ता परमेश्वर, और हमारी आशा के आधार मसीह यीशु की आज्ञा से मसीह यीशु का प्रेरित है, ² तीमुथियुस के नाम जो विश्वास में मेरा सच्चा पुत्र है: पिता परमेश्वर, और हमारे प्रभु मसीह यीशु की ओर से, तुझे अनुग्रह और दया, और शान्ति मिलती रहे।

³ जैसे मैंने मकिदुनिया को जाते समय तुझे समझाया था, कि इफिसुस में रहकर कुछ लोगों को आज्ञा दे कि अन्य प्रकार की शिक्षा न दें, ⁴ और उन कहानियों और अनन्त वंशावलियों पर मन न लगाएँ*, जिनसे विवाद होते हैं; और परमेश्वर के उस प्रबन्ध के अनुसार नहीं, जो विश्वास से सम्बन्ध रखता है; वैसे ही फिर भी कहता हूँ।

⁵ आज्ञा का सारांश यह है कि शुद्ध मन और अच्छे विवेक, और निष्कपट विश्वास से प्रेम उत्पन्न हो। ⁶ इनको छोड़कर कितने लोग फिरकर बकवाद की ओर भटक गए हैं, ⁷ और व्यवस्थापक तो होना चाहते हैं, पर जो बातें कहते और जिनको दृढ़ता से बोलते हैं, उनको समझते भी नहीं। ⁸ पर हम जानते हैं कि यदि कोई व्यवस्था को व्यवस्था की रीति पर काम में लाए तो वह भली है।

⁹ यह जानकर कि व्यवस्था धर्मी जन के लिये नहीं पर अधर्मियों, निरंकुशों, भक्तिहीनों, पापियों, अपवित्रों और अशुद्धों, माँ-बाप के मारनेवाले, हत्यारों, ¹⁰ व्यभिचारियों, पुरुषगामियों, मनुष्य के बेचनेवालों, झूठ बोलनेवालों, और झूठी शपथ खानेवालों, और इनको छोड़ खरे उपदेश के सब विरोधियों के लिये ठहराई गई है। ¹¹ यही परमधन्य परमेश्वर की महिमा के उस सुसमाचार के अनुसार है, जो मुझे सौंपा गया है।

¹² और मैं अपने प्रभु मसीह यीशु का, जिस ने मुझे सामर्थ्य दी है, धन्यवाद करता हूँ; कि उसने मुझे विश्वासयोग्य समझकर अपनी सेवा के लिये ठहराया। ¹³ मैं तो पहले निन्दा करनेवाला, और सतानेवाला, और अंधेर करनेवाला था; तो भी मुझ पर दया हुई, क्योंकि मैंने अविश्वास की दशा में बिन समझे बूझे ये काम किए थे। ¹⁴ और हमारे प्रभु का अनुग्रह उस विश्वास और प्रेम के साथ जो मसीह यीशु में है, बहुतायत से हुआ।

¹⁵ यह बात सच और हर प्रकार से मानने के योग्य है कि मसीह यीशु पापियों का उद्धार करने के लिये जगत में आया, जिनमें सबसे बड़ा मैं हूँ। ¹⁶ पर मुझ पर इसलिए दया हुई कि मुझ सबसे बड़े पापी में यीशु मसीह अपनी पूरी सहनशीलता दिखाए, कि जो लोग उस पर अनन्त जीवन के लिये विश्वास करेंगे, उनके लिये मैं एक आदर्श बनूँ। ¹⁷ अब सनातन राजा अर्थात् अविनाशी* अनदेखे अद्वैत परमेश्वर का आदर और महिमा युगानुयुग होती रहे। आमीन।

¹⁸ हे पुत्र तीमुथियुस, उन भविष्यद्वाणियों के अनुसार जो पहले तेरे विषय में की गई थीं, मैं यह आज्ञा सौंपता हूँ, कि तू उनके अनुसार अच्छी लड़ाई को लड़ता रह। ¹⁹ और विश्वास और उस अच्छे विवेक को थामे रह जिसे दूर करने के कारण कितनों का विश्वास रूपी जहाज डूब गया। ²⁰ उन्हीं में से हुमिनयुस और सिकन्दर हैं जिन्हें मैंने शैतान को सौंप दिया कि वे निन्दा करना न सीखें।

Chapter 2

¹ अब मैं सबसे पहले यह आग्रह करता हूँ, कि विनती, प्रार्थना, निवेदन, धन्यवाद, सब मनुष्यों के लिये किए जाएँ। ² राजाओं और सब ऊँचे पदवालों के निमित्त इसलिए कि हम विश्राम और चैन के साथ सारी भक्ति और गरिमा में जीवन बिताएँ। ³ यह हमारे उद्धारकर्ता परमेश्वर को अच्छा लगता और भाता भी है, ⁴ जो यह चाहता है, कि सब मनुष्यों का उद्धार हो; और वे सत्य को भली-भाँति पहचान लें। (यहे. 18:23)

⁵ क्योंकि परमेश्वर एक ही है, और परमेश्वर और मनुष्यों के बीच में भी एक ही बिचवई है*, अर्थात् मसीह यीशु जो मनुष्य है, ⁶ जिसने अपने आप को सबके छुटकारे के दाम में दे दिया; ताकि उसकी गवाही ठीक समयों पर दी जाए। ⁷ मैं सच कहता हूँ, झूठ नहीं बोलता, कि मैं इसी उद्देश्य से प्रचारक और प्रेरित और अन्यजातियों के लिये विश्वास और सत्य का उपदेशक ठहराया गया।

⁸ इसलिए मैं चाहता हूँ, कि हर जगह पुरुष बिना क्रोध और विवाद के पवित्र हाथों को उठाकर प्रार्थना किया करें। ⁹ वैसे ही स्त्रियाँ भी संकोच और संयम के साथ सुहावने* वस्त्रों से अपने आप को संवारे; न कि बाल गूँथने, सोने, मोतियों, और बहुमूल्य कपड़ों से, ¹⁰ पर भले कामों से, क्योंकि परमेश्वर की भक्ति करनेवाली स्त्रियों को यही उचित भी है।

¹¹ और स्त्री को चुपचाप पूरी अधीनता में सीखना चाहिए। ¹² मैं कहता हूँ, कि स्त्री न उपदेश करे और न पुरुष पर अधिकार चलाए, परन्तु चुपचाप रहे।

¹³ क्योंकि आदम पहले, उसके बाद हव्वा बनाई गई। (1 कुरि. 11:8) ¹⁴ और आदम बहकाया न गया, पर स्त्री बहकावे में आकर अपराधिनी हुई। (उत्प. 3:6)

¹⁵ तो भी स्त्री बच्चे जनने के द्वारा उद्धार पाएगी, यदि वह संयम सहित विश्वास, प्रेम, और पवित्रता में स्थिर रहें।

Chapter 3

¹ यह बात सत्य है कि जो अध्यक्ष होना चाहता है, तो वह भले काम की इच्छा करता है। ² यह आवश्यक है कि अध्यक्ष निर्दोष, और एक ही पत्नी का पति, संयमी, सुशील, सभ्य, अतिथि-सत्कार करनेवाला, और सिखाने में निपुण हो। ³ पियक्कड़ या मार पीट करनेवाला न हो; वरन् कोमल हो, और न झगड़ातू, और न धन का लोभी हो।

⁴ अपने घर का अच्छा प्रबन्ध करता हो, और बाल-बच्चों को सारी गम्भीरता से अधीन रखता हो। ⁵ जब कोई अपने घर ही का प्रबन्ध करना न जानता हो, तो परमेश्वर की कलीसिया की रखवाली कैसे करेगा?

⁶ फिर यह कि नया चेला न हो, ऐसा न हो कि अभिमान करके शैतान के सामान दण्ड पाए। ⁷ और बाहरवालों में भी उसका सुनाम हो ऐसा न हो कि निन्दित होकर शैतान के फन्दे में फँस जाए।

⁸ वैसे ही सेवकों* को भी गम्भीर होना चाहिए, दो रंगी, पियक्कड़, और नीच कमाई के लोभी न हों; ⁹ पर विश्वास के भेद को शुद्ध विवेक से सुरक्षित रखें। ¹⁰ और ये भी पहले परखे जाएँ, तब यदि निर्दोष निकलें तो सेवक का काम करें।

¹¹ इसी प्रकार से स्त्रियों को भी गम्भीर होना चाहिए; दोष लगानेवाली न हों, पर सचेत और सब बातों में विश्वासयोग्य हों। ¹² सेवक एक ही पत्नी के पति हों और बाल-बच्चों और अपने घरों का अच्छा प्रबन्ध करना जानते हों। ¹³ क्योंकि जो सेवक का काम अच्छी तरह से कर सकते हैं, वे अपने लिये अच्छा पद और उस विश्वास में, जो मसीह यीशु पर है, बड़ा साहस प्राप्त करते हैं।

¹⁴ मैं तेरे पास जल्द आने की आशा रखने पर भी ये बातें तुझे इसलिए लिखता हूँ, ¹⁵ कि यदि मेरे आने में देर हो तो तू जान ले कि परमेश्वर के घराने में जो जीविते परमेश्वर की कलीसिया है, और जो सत्य का खम्भा और नींव है; कैसा बर्ताव करना चाहिए।

¹⁶ और इसमें सन्देह नहीं कि

भक्ति का भेद* गम्भीर है, अर्थात्,
वह जो शरीर में प्रगट हुआ,
आत्मा में धर्मी ठहरा,
स्वर्गदूतों को दिखाई दिया,
अन्यजातियों में उसका प्रचार हुआ,
जगत में उस पर विश्वास किया गया,
और महिमा में ऊपर उठाया गया।

Chapter 4

¹ परन्तु आत्मा स्पष्टता से कहता है कि आनेवाले समयों में कितने लोग भरमानेवाली आत्माओं, और दुष्टात्माओं की शिक्षाओं पर मन लगाकर विश्वास से बहक जाएँगे, ² यह उन झूठे मनुष्यों के कपट के कारण होगा, जिनका विवेक मानो जलते हुए लोहे से दागा गया है,

³ जो विवाह करने से रोकेंगे, और भोजन की कुछ वस्तुओं से परे रहने की आज्ञा देंगे; जिन्हें परमेश्वर ने इसलिए सृजा कि विश्वासी और सत्य के पहचाननेवाले उन्हें धन्यवाद के साथ खाएँ। (उत्प. 9:3) ⁴ क्योंकि परमेश्वर की सृजी हुई हर एक वस्तु अच्छी है*, और कोई वस्तु अस्वीकार करने के योग्य नहीं; पर यह कि धन्यवाद के साथ खाई जाए; (उत्प. 1:31) ⁵ क्योंकि परमेश्वर के वचन और प्रार्थना के द्वारा शुद्ध हो जाती है।

⁶ यदि तू भाइयों को इन बातों की सुधि दिलाता रहेगा, तो मसीह यीशु का अच्छा सेवक ठहरेगा; और विश्वास और उस अच्छे उपदेश की बातों से, जो तू मानता आया है, तेरा पालन-पोषण होता रहेगा। ⁷ पर अशुद्ध और बूढ़ियों की सी कहानियों से अलग रह; और भक्ति में खुद को प्रशिक्षित कर। ⁸ क्योंकि देह के प्रशिक्षण से कम लाभ होता है, पर भक्ति सब बातों के लिये लाभदायक है, क्योंकि इस समय के और आनेवाले जीवन की भी प्रतिज्ञा इसी के लिये है।

⁹ यह बात सच और हर प्रकार से मानने के योग्य है। ¹⁰ क्योंकि हम परिश्रम और यत्न इसलिए करते हैं कि हमारी आशा उस जीविते परमेश्वर पर है; जो सब मनुष्यों का और विशेष रूप से विश्वासियों का उद्धारकर्ता है।

¹¹ इन बातों की आज्ञा देकर और सिखाता रह।

¹² कोई तेरी जवानी को तुच्छ न समझने पाए*; पर वचन, चाल चलन, प्रेम, विश्वास, और पवित्रता में विश्वासियों के लिये आदर्श बन जा। ¹³ जब तक मैं न आऊँ, तब तक पढ़ने और उपदेश देने और सिखाने में लौलीन रह।

¹⁴ उस वरदान से जो तुझे मैं है, और भविष्यद्वाणी के द्वारा प्राचीनों के हाथ रखते समय तुझे मिला था, निश्चिन्त मत रह। ¹⁵ उन बातों को सोचता रह और इन्हीं में अपना ध्यान लगाए रह, ताकि तेरी उन्नति सब पर प्रगट हो। ¹⁶ अपनी और अपने उपदेश में सावधानी रख। इन बातों पर स्थिर रह, क्योंकि यदि ऐसा करता रहेगा, तो तू अपने, और अपने सुननेवालों के लिये भी उद्धार का कारण होगा।

Chapter 5

¹ किसी बूढ़े को न डाँट; पर उसे पिता जानकर समझा दे, और जवानों को भाई जानकर; (लैव्य. 19:32) ² बूढ़ी स्त्रियों को माता जानकर; और जवान स्त्रियों को पूरी पवित्रता से बहन जानकर, समझा दे।

³ उन विधवाओं का जो सचमुच विधवा हैं आदर कर*। ⁴ और यदि किसी विधवा के बच्चे या नाती-पोते हों, तो वे पहले अपने ही घराने के साथ आदर का बर्ताव करना, और अपने माता-पिता आदि को उनका हक देना सीखें, क्योंकि यह परमेश्वर को भाता है।

⁵ जो सचमुच विधवा है, और उसका कोई नहीं; वह परमेश्वर पर आशा रखती है, और रात-दिन विनती और प्रार्थना में लौलीन रहती है। (यिर्म. 49:11) ⁶ पर जो भोग विलास में पड़ गई, वह जीते जी मर गई है।

⁷ इन बातों की भी आज्ञा दिया कर ताकि वे निर्दोष रहें। ⁸ पर यदि कोई अपने रिश्तेदारों की, विशेष रूप से अपने परिवार की चिन्ता न करे, तो वह विश्वास से मुकर गया है, और अविश्वासी से भी बुरा बन गया है।

⁹ उसी विधवा का नाम लिखा जाए जो साठ वर्ष से कम की न हो, और एक ही पति की पत्नी रही हो, ¹⁰ और भले काम में सुनाम रही हो, जिसने बच्चों का पालन-पोषण किया हो; अतिथि की सेवा की हो, पवित्र लोगों के पाँव धोए हो, दुःखियों की सहायता की हो, और हर एक भले काम में मन लगाया हो।

¹¹ पर जवान विधवाओं के नाम न लिखना, क्योंकि जब वे मसीह का विरोध करके सुख-विलास में पड़ जाती हैं, तो विवाह करना चाहती हैं, ¹² और दोषी ठहरती हैं, क्योंकि उन्होंने अपनी पहली प्रतिज्ञा को छोड़ दिया है।

¹³ और इसके साथ ही साथ वे घर-घर फिरकर आलसी होना सीखती है, और केवल आलसी नहीं, पर बक-बक करती रहती और दूसरों के काम में हाथ भी डालती हैं और अनुचित बातें बोलती हैं। ¹⁴ इसलिए मैं यह चाहता हूँ, कि जवान विधवाएँ विवाह करें; और बच्चे जन्में और घरबार संभालें, और किसी विरोधी को बदनाम करने का अवसर न दें। ¹⁵ क्योंकि कई एक तो बहक कर शैतान के पीछे हो चुकी हैं। ¹⁶ यदि किसी विश्वासिनी के यहाँ विधवाएँ हों, तो वही उनकी सहायता करे कि कलीसिया पर भार न हो ताकि वह उनकी सहायता कर सके, जो सचमुच में विधवाएँ हैं।

¹⁷ जो प्राचीन अच्छा प्रबन्ध करते हैं, विशेष करके वे जो वचन सुनाने और सिखाने में परिश्रम करते हैं, दो गुने आदर के योग्य समझे जाएँ। ¹⁸ क्योंकि पवित्रशास्त्र कहता है, “दाँवनेवाले बैल का मुँह न बाँधना,” क्योंकि “मजदूर अपनी मजदूरी का हकदार है।” (लैव्य. 19:13, व्य. 25:4)

¹⁹ कोई दोष किसी प्राचीन पर लगाया जाए तो बिना दो या तीन गवाहों के उसको स्वीकार न करना। (व्य. 17:6, व्य. 19:15) ²⁰ पाप करनेवालों को सब के सामने समझा दे, ताकि और लोग भी डरे।

²¹ परमेश्वर, और मसीह यीशु, और चुने हुए स्वर्गदूतों को उपस्थित जानकर मैं तुझे चेतावनी देता हूँ कि तू मन खोलकर इन बातों को माना कर, और कोई काम पक्षपात से न कर। ²² किसी पर शीघ्र हाथ न रखना* और दूसरों के पापों में भागी न होना; अपने आपको पवित्र बनाए रख।

²³ भविष्य में केवल जल ही का पीनेवाला न रह, पर अपने पेट के और अपने बार-बार बीमार होने के कारण थोड़ा-थोड़ा दाखरस भी लिया कर*। ²⁴ कुछ मनुष्यों के पाप प्रगट हो जाते हैं, और न्याय के लिये पहले से पहुँच जाते हैं, लेकिन दूसरों के पाप बाद में दिखाई देते हैं। ²⁵ वैसे ही कुछ भले काम भी प्रगट होते हैं, और जो ऐसे नहीं होते, वे भी छिप नहीं सकते।

Chapter 6

¹ जितने दास जुए के नीचे हैं, वे अपने-अपने स्वामी को बड़े आदर के योग्य जानें, ताकि परमेश्वर के नाम और उपदेश की निन्दा न हो। ² और जिनके स्वामी विश्वासी हैं, इन्हें वे भाई होने के कारण तुच्छ न जानें; वरन् उनकी और भी सेवा करें, क्योंकि इससे लाभ उठानेवाले विश्वासी और प्रेमी हैं। इन बातों का उपदेश किया कर और समझाता रह।

³ यदि कोई और ही प्रकार का उपदेश देता है और खरी बातों को, अर्थात् हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह की बातों को और उस उपदेश को नहीं मानता, जो भक्ति के अनुसार है। ⁴ तो वह अभिमानी है और कुछ नहीं जानता, वरन् उसे विवाद और शब्दों पर तर्क करने का रोग है, जिनसे डाह, और झगड़े, और निन्दा की बातें, और बुरे-बुरे सन्देश, ⁵ और उन मनुष्यों में व्यर्थ रगड़े-झगड़े उत्पन्न होते हैं, जिनकी बुद्धि बिगड़ गई है और वे सत्य से विहीन हो गए हैं, जो समझते हैं कि भक्ति लाभ का द्वार है।

⁶ पर सन्तोष सहित भक्ति बड़ी लाभ है। ⁷ क्योंकि न हम जगत में कुछ लाए हैं और न कुछ ले जा सकते हैं। (अय्यू. 1:21, भज. 49:17) ⁸ और यदि हमारे पास खाने और पहनने को हो, तो इन्हीं पर सन्तोष करना चाहिए।

⁹ पर जो धनी होना चाहते हैं, वे ऐसी परीक्षा, और फन्दे और बहुत सी व्यर्थ और हानिकारक लालसाओं में फँसते हैं, जो मनुष्यों को बिगाड़ देती हैं और विनाश के समुद्र में डुबा देती हैं। (नीति. 23:4, नीति. 15:27) ¹⁰ क्योंकि रुपये का लोभ सब प्रकार की बुराइयों की जड़ है*, जिसे प्राप्त करने का प्रयत्न करते हुए कितनों ने विश्वास से भटककर अपने आपको विभिन्न प्रकार के दुःखों से छलनी बना लिया है।

¹¹ पर हे परमेश्वर के जन, तू इन बातों से भाग; और धार्मिकता, भक्ति, विश्वास, प्रेम, धीरज, और नम्रता का पीछा कर। ¹² विश्वास की अच्छी कुश्ती लड़; और उस अनन्त जीवन को धर ले*, जिसके लिये तू बुलाया गया, और बहुत गवाहों के सामने अच्छा अंगीकार किया था।

¹³ मैं तुझे परमेश्वर को जो सबको जीवित रखता है, और मसीह यीशु को गवाह करके जिसने पुन्तियुस पिलातुस के सामने अच्छा अंगीकार किया, यह आज्ञा देता हूँ, ¹⁴ कि तू हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के प्रगट होने तक इस आज्ञा को निष्कलंक और निर्दोष रख,

¹⁵ जिसे वह ठीक समय पर* दिखाएगा, जो परमधन्य और एकमात्र अधिपति और राजाओं का राजा, और प्रभुओं का प्रभु है, (भज. 47:2) ¹⁶ और अमरता केवल उसी की है, और वह अगम्य ज्योति में रहता है, और न उसे किसी मनुष्य ने देखा और न कभी देख सकता है। उसकी प्रतिष्ठा और राज्य युगानुयुग रहेगा। आमीन। (1 तीमु. 1:17)

¹⁷ इस संसार के धनवानों को आज्ञा दे कि वे अभिमानी न हों और अनिश्चित धन पर आशा न रखें, परन्तु परमेश्वर पर जो हमारे सुख के लिये सब कुछ बहुतायत से देता है। (भज. 62:10) ¹⁸ और भलाई करें, और भले कामों में धनी बनें, और उदार और सहायता देने में तत्पर हों, ¹⁹ और आनेवाले जीवन के लिये एक अच्छी नींव डाल रखें, कि सत्य जीवन को वश में कर लें।

²⁰ हे तीमुथियुस इस धरोहर की रखवाली कर। जो तुझे दी गई है और मूर्ख बातों से और विरोध के तर्क जो झूठा ज्ञान कहलाता है दूर रह। ²¹ कितने इस ज्ञान का अंगीकार करके विश्वास से भटक गए हैं। तुम पर अनुग्रह होता रहे।

2 Timothy

Chapter 1

¹ पौलुस की ओर से जो उस जीवन की प्रतिज्ञा के अनुसार जो मसीह यीशु में है, परमेश्वर की इच्छा से* मसीह यीशु का प्रेरित है, ² प्रिय पुत्र तीमुथियुस के नाम। परमेश्वर पिता और हमारे प्रभु मसीह यीशु की ओर से तुझे अनुग्रह और दया और शान्ति मिलती रहे।

³ जिस परमेश्वर की सेवा मैं अपने पूर्वजों की रीति पर शुद्ध विवेक से करता हूँ, उसका धन्यवाद हो कि अपनी प्रार्थनाओं में रात दिन तुझे लगातार स्मरण करता हूँ, ⁴ और तेरे आँसुओं की सुधि कर करके तुझ से भेंट करने की लालसा रखता हूँ, कि आनन्द से भर जाऊँ। ⁵ और मुझे तेरे उस निष्कपट विश्वास की सुधि आती है, जो पहले तेरी नानी लोइस, और तेरी माता यूनीके में थी, और मुझे निश्चय हुआ है, कि तुझ में भी है।

⁶ इसी कारण मैं तुझे सुधि दिलाता हूँ, कि तू परमेश्वर के उस वरदान को जो मेरे हाथ रखने के द्वारा तुझे मिला है प्रज्वलित रहे। ⁷ क्योंकि परमेश्वर ने हमें भय की नहीं* पर सामर्थ्य, और प्रेम, और संयम की आत्मा दी है।

⁸ इसलिए हमारे प्रभु की गवाही से, और मुझसे जो उसका कैदी हूँ, लज्जित न हो, पर उस परमेश्वर की सामर्थ्य के अनुसार सुसमाचार के लिये मेरे साथ दुःख उठा। ⁹ जिस ने हमारा उद्धार किया, और पवित्र बुलाहट से बुलाया, और यह हमारे कामों के अनुसार नहीं; पर अपनी मनसा और उस अनुग्रह के अनुसार है; जो मसीह यीशु में अनादि काल से हम पर हुआ है। ¹⁰ पर अब हमारे उद्धारकर्ता मसीह यीशु के प्रगट होने के द्वारा प्रकाशित हुआ, जिस ने मृत्यु का नाश किया, और जीवन और अमरता को उस सुसमाचार के द्वारा प्रकाशमान कर दिया। ¹¹ जिसके लिये मैं प्रचारक, और प्रेरित, और उपदेशक भी ठहरा। ¹² इस कारण मैं इन दुःखों को भी उठाता हूँ, पर लजाता नहीं, क्योंकि जिस पर मैंने विश्वास रखा है, जानता हूँ; और मुझे निश्चय है, कि वह मेरी धरोहर की उस दिन तक रखवाली कर सकता है।

¹³ जो खरी बातें तूने मुझसे सुनी हैं उनको उस विश्वास और प्रेम के साथ जो मसीह यीशु में है, अपना आदर्श बनाकर रख। ¹⁴ और पवित्र आत्मा के द्वारा जो हम में बसा हुआ है, इस अच्छी धरोहर की रखवाली कर।

¹⁵ तू जानता है, कि आसियावाले सब मुझसे फिर गए हैं, जिनमें फूगिलुस और हिरमुगिनेस हैं। ¹⁶ उनेसिफुरूस के घराने पर प्रभु दया करे, क्योंकि उसने बहुत बार मेरे जी को ठण्डा किया, और मेरी जंजीरों से लज्जित न हुआ। ¹⁷ पर जब वह रोम में आया, तो बड़े यत्न से ढूँढ़कर मुझसे भेंट की। ¹⁸ (प्रभु करे, कि उस दिन उस पर प्रभु की दया हो)। और जो-जो सेवा उसने इफिसुस में की है उन्हें भी तू भली भाँति जानता है।

Chapter 2

¹ इसलिए हे मेरे पुत्र, तू उस अनुग्रह से जो मसीह यीशु में है, बलवन्त हो जा। ² और जो बातें तूने बहुत गवाहों के सामने मुझसे सुनी हैं, उन्हें विश्वासी मनुष्यों को सौंप दे; जो औरों को भी सिखाने के योग्य हों।

³ मसीह यीशु के अच्छे योद्धा के समान मेरे साथ दुःख उठा*। ⁴ जब कोई योद्धा लड़ाई पर जाता है, तो इसलिए कि अपने वरिष्ठ अधिकारी को प्रसन्न करे, अपने आप को संसार के कामों में नहीं फँसाता ⁵ फिर अखाड़े में लड़नेवाला यदि विधि के अनुसार न लड़े तो मुकुट नहीं पाता।

⁶ जो किसान परिश्रम करता है, फल का अंश पहले उसे मिलना चाहिए। ⁷ जो मैं कहता हूँ, उस पर ध्यान दे और प्रभु तुझे सब बातों की समझ देगा।

⁸ यीशु मसीह को स्मरण रख, जो दाऊद के वंश से हुआ, और मरे हुआओं में से जी उठा; और यह मेरे सुसमाचार के अनुसार है। ⁹ जिसके लिये मैं कुकर्मों के समान दुःख उठाता हूँ, यहाँ तक कि कैद भी हूँ; परन्तु परमेश्वर का वचन कैद नहीं*। ¹⁰ इस कारण मैं चुने हुए लोगों के लिये सब कुछ सहता हूँ, कि वे भी उस उद्धार को जो मसीह यीशु में हैं अनन्त महिमा के साथ पाएँ।

¹¹ यह बात सच है, कि

यदि हम उसके साथ मर गए हैं तो उसके साथ जीएँगे भी।

¹² यदि हम धीरज से सहते रहेंगे, तो उसके साथ राज्य भी करेंगे;

यदि हम उसका इन्कार करेंगे तो वह भी हमारा इन्कार करेगा।

¹³ यदि हम विश्वासघाती भी हों तो भी वह विश्वासयोग्य बना रहता है,

क्योंकि वह आप अपना इन्कार नहीं कर सकता। (1 थिस्स. 5:24)

¹⁴ इन बातों की सुधि उन्हें दिला, और प्रभु के सामने चिता दे, कि शब्दों पर तर्क-वितर्क न किया करें, जिनसे कुछ लाभ नहीं होता; वरन् सुननेवाले बिगड़ जाते हैं। ¹⁵ अपने आप को परमेश्वर का ग्रहणयोग्य और ऐसा काम करनेवाला ठहराने का प्रयत्न कर, जो लज्जित होने न पाए, और जो सत्य के वचन को ठीक रीति से काम में लाता हो।

¹⁶ पर अशुद्ध बकवाद से बचा रह; क्योंकि ऐसे लोग और भी अभक्ति में बढ़ते जाएँगे। ¹⁷ और उनका वचन सड़े-घाव की तरह फैलता जाएगा: हुमिनयुस और फिलेतुस उन्हीं में से हैं, ¹⁸ जो यह कहकर कि पुनरुत्थान हो चुका है सत्य से भटक गए हैं, और कितनों के विश्वास को उलट पुलट कर देते हैं। ¹⁹ तो भी परमेश्वर की पक्की नींव बनी रहती है, और उस पर यह छाप लगी है: "प्रभु अपनों को पहचानता है," और "जो कोई प्रभु का नाम लेता है, वह अधर्म से बचा रहे।" (नहू. 1:7) ²⁰ बड़े घर में न केवल सोने-चाँदी ही के, पर काठ और मिट्टी के बर्तन भी होते हैं; कोई-कोई आदर, और कोई-कोई अनादर के लिये। ²¹ यदि कोई अपने आप को इनसे शुद्ध करेगा, तो वह आदर का पात्र, और पवित्र ठहरेगा; और स्वामी के काम आएगा, और हर भले काम के लिये तैयार होगा। ²² जवानी की अभिलाषाओं से भाग; और जो शुद्ध मन से प्रभु का नाम लेते हैं, उनके साथ धार्मिकता, और विश्वास, और प्रेम, और मेल-मिलाप का पीछा कर। ²³ पर मूर्खता, और अविद्या के विवादों से अलग रह; क्योंकि तू जानता है, कि इनसे झगड़े होते हैं।

²⁴ और प्रभु के दास को झगड़ालू नहीं होना चाहिए, पर सब के साथ कोमल और शिक्षा में निपुण, और सहनशील हो। ²⁵ और विरोधियों को नम्रता से समझाए, क्या जाने परमेश्वर उन्हें मन फिराव का मन दे, कि वे भी सत्य को पहचानें। ²⁶ और इसके द्वारा शैतान की इच्छा पूरी करने के लिये सचेत होकर शैतान के फन्दे से छूट जाएँ।

Chapter 3

¹ पर यह जान रख, कि अन्तिम दिनों में कठिन समय आएँगे। ² क्योंकि मनुष्य स्वार्थी, धन का लोभी, डींगमार, अभिमानी, निन्दक, माता-पिता की आज्ञा टालनेवाले, कृतघ्न, अपवित्र, ³ दया रहित, क्षमा रहित, दोष लगानेवाले, असंयमी, कठोर, भले के बैरी, ⁴ विश्वासघाती, हठी, अभिमानी और परमेश्वर के नहीं वरन् सुख-विलास ही के चाहनेवाले होंगे।

⁵ वे भक्ति का भेष तो धरेंगे, पर उसकी शक्ति को न मानेंगे; ऐसों से परे रहना। ⁶ इन्हीं में से वे लोग हैं, जो घरों में दबे पाँव घुस आते हैं और उन दुर्बल स्त्रियों को वश में कर लेते हैं, जो पापों से दबी और हर प्रकार की अभिलाषाओं के वश में हैं। ⁷ और सदा सीखती तो रहती हैं पर सत्य की पहचान तक कभी नहीं पहुँचतीं।

⁸ और जैसे यन्त्रेस और यम्ब्रेस* ने मूसा का विरोध किया था वैसे ही ये भी सत्य का विरोध करते हैं ये तो ऐसे मनुष्य हैं, जिनकी बुद्धि भ्रष्ट हो गई है और वे विश्वास के विषय में निकम्मे हैं। (प्रेरि. 13:8) ⁹ पर वे इससे आगे नहीं बढ़ सकते, क्योंकि जैसे उनकी अज्ञानता सब मनुष्यों पर प्रगट हो गई थी, वैसे ही इनकी भी हो जाएगी।

¹⁰ पर तूने उपदेश, चाल-चलन, मनसा, विश्वास, सहनशीलता, प्रेम, धीरज, ¹¹ उत्पीड़न, और पीड़ा में मेरा साथ दिया, और ऐसे दुःखों में भी जो अन्ताकिया और इकुनियुम और लुस्त्रा में मुझ पर पड़े थे। मैंने ऐसे उत्पीड़नों को सहा, और प्रभु ने मुझे उन सबसे छुड़ाया। (भज. 34:19) ¹² पर जितने मसीह यीशु में भक्ति के साथ जीवन बिताना चाहते हैं वे सब सताए जाएँगे। ¹³ और दुष्ट, और बहकानेवाले धोखा* देते हुए, और धोखा खाते हुए, बिगड़ते चले जाएँगे।

¹⁴ पर तू इन बातों पर जो तूने सीखी हैं और विश्वास किया था, यह जानकर दृढ़ बना रह; कि तूने उन्हें किन लोगों से सीखा है, ¹⁵ और बालकपन से पवित्रशास्त्र तेरा जाना हुआ है, जो तुझे मसीह पर विश्वास करने से उद्धार प्राप्त करने के लिये बुद्धिमान बना सकता है।

¹⁶ सम्पूर्ण पवित्रशास्त्र परमेश्वर की प्रेरणा से रचा गया है* और उपदेश, और समझाने, और सुधारने, और धार्मिकता की शिक्षा के लिये लाभदायक है, ¹⁷ ताकि परमेश्वर का जन सिद्ध बने, और हर एक भले काम के लिये तत्पर हो जाए।

Chapter 4

- ¹ परमेश्वर और मसीह यीशु को गवाह करके, जो जीवितों और मरे हुएों का न्याय करेगा, उसे और उसके प्रगट होने, और राज्य को सुधि दिलाकर मैं तुझे आदेश देता हूँ। ² कि तू वचन का प्रचार कर; समय और असमय तैयार रह, सब प्रकार की सहनशीलता, और शिक्षा के साथ उलाहना दे, और डाँट, और समझा।
- ³ क्योंकि ऐसा समय आएगा, कि लोग खरा उपदेश न सह सकेंगे पर कानों की खुजली के कारण अपनी अभिलाषाओं के अनुसार अपने लिये बहुत सारे उपदेशक बटोर लेंगे। ⁴ और अपने कान सत्य से फेरकर कथा-कहानियों पर लगाएँगे। ⁵ पर तू सब बातों में सावधान रह, दुःख उठा, सुसमाचार प्रचार का काम कर और अपनी सेवा को पूरा कर।
- ⁶ क्योंकि अब मैं अर्घ के समान उण्डेला जाता हूँ*, और मेरे संसार से जाने का समय आ पहुँचा है। ⁷ मैं अच्छी कुश्ती लड़ चुका हूँ, मैंने अपनी दौड़ पूरी कर ली है, मैंने विश्वास की रखवाली की है। ⁸ भविष्य में मेरे लिये धार्मिकता का वह मुकुट* रखा हुआ है, जिसे प्रभु, जो धर्मी, और न्यायी है, मुझे उस दिन देगा और मुझे ही नहीं, वरन् उन सब को भी, जो उसके प्रगट होने को प्रिय जानते हैं।
- ⁹ मेरे पास शीघ्र आने का प्रयत्न कर। ¹⁰ क्योंकि देमास ने इस संसार को प्रिय जानकर मुझे छोड़ दिया है, और थिस्सलुनीके को चला गया है, और क्रेसकेंस गलातिया को और तीतुस दलमतिया को चला गया है।
- ¹¹ केवल लूका मेरे साथ है मरकुस को लेकर चला आ; क्योंकि सेवा के लिये वह मेरे बहुत काम का है। ¹² तुखिकुस को मैंने इफिसुस को भेजा है। ¹³ जो बागा मैं त्रोआस में करपुस के यहाँ छोड़ आया हूँ, जब तू आए, तो उसे और पुस्तकें विशेष करके चर्मपत्रों को लेते आना।
- ¹⁴ सिकन्दर ठठेरे ने मुझसे बहुत बुराईयाँ की हैं प्रभु उसे उसके कामों के अनुसार बदला देगा। (भज. 28:4, रोम. 12:19) ¹⁵ तू भी उससे सावधान रह, क्योंकि उसने हमारी बातों का बहुत ही विरोध किया। ¹⁶ मेरे पहले प्रत्युत्तर करने के समय में किसी ने भी मेरा साथ नहीं दिया, वरन् सब ने मुझे छोड़ दिया था भला हो, कि इसका उनको लेखा देना न पड़े।
- ¹⁷ परन्तु प्रभु मेरा सहायक रहा, और मुझे सामर्थ्य दी; ताकि मेरे द्वारा पूरा-पूरा प्रचार हो*, और सब अन्यजाति सुन ले; और मैं तो सिंह के मुँह से छुड़ाया गया। (भज. 22:21, दानि. 6:21) ¹⁸ और प्रभु मुझे हर एक बुरे काम से छुड़ाएगा, और अपने स्वर्गीय राज्य में उद्धार करके पहुँचाएगा उसी की महिमा युगानुयुग होती रहे। आमीन।
- ¹⁹ प्रिस्का और अक्विला को, और उनेसिफूरुस के घराने को नमस्कार। ²⁰ इरास्तुस कुरिन्थुस में रह गया, और त्रुफिमस को मैंने मीलेतुस में बीमार छोड़ा है।
- ²¹ जाड़े से पहले चले आने का प्रयत्न कर: यूबूलुस, और पूर्देस, और लीनुस और क्लौदिया, और सब भाइयों का तुझे नमस्कार।
- ²² प्रभु तेरी आत्मा के साथ रहे, तुम पर अनुग्रह होता रहे।

Titus

Chapter 1

¹ पौलुस की ओर से, जो परमेश्वर का दास और यीशु मसीह का प्रेरित है, परमेश्वर के चुने हुए लोगों के विश्वास को स्थापित करने और सच्चाई का ज्ञान स्थापित करने के लिए जो भक्ति के साथ सहमत हैं, ² उस अनन्त जीवन की आशा पर, जिसकी प्रतिज्ञा परमेश्वर ने जो झूठ बोल नहीं सकता सनातन से की है, ³ पर ठीक समय पर* अपने वचन को उस प्रचार के द्वारा प्रगट किया, जो हमारे उद्धारकर्ता परमेश्वर की आज्ञा के अनुसार मुझे सौंपा गया।

⁴ तीतुस के नाम जो विश्वास की सहभागिता के विचार से मेरा सच्चा पुत्र है: परमेश्वर पिता और हमारे उद्धारकर्ता मसीह यीशु की ओर से तुझे अनुग्रह और शान्ति होती रहे।

⁵ मैं इसलिए तुझे क्रेते में छोड़ आया था, कि तू शेष रही हुई बातों को सुधारें, और मेरी आज्ञा के अनुसार नगर-नगर प्राचीनों को नियुक्त करे।

⁶ जो निर्दोष और एक ही पत्नी के पति हों, जिनके बच्चे विश्वासी हो, और जिन पर लुचपन और निरंकुशता का दोष नहीं। ⁷ क्योंकि अध्यक्ष को परमेश्वर का भण्डारी होने के कारण निर्दोष होना चाहिए; न हठी, न क्रोधी, न पियक्कड़, न मार पीट करनेवाला, और न नीच कमाई का लोभी।

⁸ पर पहुनाई करनेवाला, भलाई का चाहनेवाला, संयमी, न्यायी, पवित्र और जितेन्द्रिय हो; ⁹ और विश्वासयोग्य वचन पर जो धर्मोपदेश के अनुसार है, स्थिर रहे; कि खरी शिक्षा से उपदेश* दे सके; और विवादियों का मुँह भी बन्द कर सके।

¹⁰ क्योंकि बहुत से अनुशासनहीन लोग, निरंकुश बकवादी और धोखा देनेवाले हैं; विशेष करके खतनावालों में से। ¹¹ इनका मुँह बन्द करना चाहिए: ये लोग नीच कमाई के लिये अनुचित बातें सिखाकर घर के घर बिगाड़ देते हैं।

¹² उन्हीं में से एक जन ने जो उन्हीं का भविष्यद्वक्ता हैं, कहा है, “क्रेती लोग सदा झूठे, दुष्ट पशु और आलसी पेटू होते हैं।” ¹³ यह गवाही सच है, इसलिए उन्हें कड़ाई से चेतावनी दिया कर, कि वे विश्वास में पक्के हो जाएँ।

¹⁴ यहूदियों की कथा कहानियों और उन मनुष्यों की आज्ञाओं पर मन न लगाएँ, जो सत्य से भटक जाते हैं।

¹⁵ शुद्ध लोगों के लिये सब वस्तुएँ शुद्ध हैं, पर अशुद्ध और अविश्वासियों के लिये कुछ भी शुद्ध नहीं वरन् उनकी बुद्धि और विवेक दोनों अशुद्ध हैं। ¹⁶ वे कहते हैं, कि हम परमेश्वर को जानते हैं पर अपने कामों से उसका इन्कार करते हैं*, क्योंकि वे घृणित और आज्ञा न माननेवाले हैं और किसी अच्छे काम के योग्य नहीं।

Chapter 2

¹ पर तू, ऐसी बातें कहा कर जो खरे सिद्धांत के योग्य हैं। ² अर्थात् वृद्ध पुरुषों सचेत और गम्भीर और संयमी हों, और उनका विश्वास और प्रेम और धीरज पक्का हो।

³ इसी प्रकार बूढ़ी स्त्रियों का चाल चलन भक्तियुक्त लोगों के समान हो, वे दोष लगानेवाली और पियक्कड़ नहीं; पर अच्छी बातें सिखानेवाली हों। ⁴ ताकि वे जवान स्त्रियों को चेतावनी देती रहें*, कि अपने पतियों और बच्चों से प्रेम रखें; ⁵ और संयमी, पतिव्रता, घर का कारबार करनेवाली, भली और अपने-अपने पति के अधीन रहनेवाली हों, ताकि परमेश्वर के वचन की निन्दा न होने पाए।

⁶ ऐसे ही जवान पुरुषों को भी समझाया कर, कि संयमी हों। ⁷ सब बातों में अपने आप को भले कामों का नमूना बना; तेरे उपदेश में सफाई, गम्भीरता ⁸ और ऐसी खराई पाई जाए, कि कोई उसे बुरा न कह सके; जिससे विरोधी हम पर कोई दोष लगाने का अवसर न पा कर लज्जित हों।

⁹ दासों को समझा, कि अपने-अपने स्वामी के अधीन रहें, और सब बातों में उन्हें प्रसन्न रखें, और उलटकर जवाब न दें; ¹⁰ चोरी चालाकी न करें; पर सब प्रकार से पूरे विश्वासी निकलें, कि वे सब बातों में हमारे उद्धारकर्ता परमेश्वर के उपदेश की शोभा बढ़ा दें।

¹¹ क्योंकि परमेश्वर का अनुग्रह प्रगट है, जो सब मनुष्यों में उद्धार लाने में सक्षम है*। ¹² और हमें चिताता है, कि हम अभक्ति और सांसारिक अभिलाषाओं से मन फेरकर* इस युग में संयम और धार्मिकता से और भक्ति से जीवन बिताएँ; ¹³ और उस धन्य आशा की अर्थात् अपने महान परमेश्वर और उद्धारकर्ता यीशु मसीह की महिमा के प्रगट होने की प्रतीक्षा करते रहें।

¹⁴ जिस ने अपने आप को हमारे लिये दे दिया, कि हमें हर प्रकार के अधर्म से छुड़ा ले, और शुद्ध करके अपने लिये एक ऐसी जाति बना ले जो भले-भले कामों में सरगर्म हो। (निर्ग. 19:5, व्य. 4:20, व्य. 7:6, व्य. 14:2, भज. 72:14, भज. 130:8, यह. 37:23)

¹⁵ पूरे अधिकार के साथ ये बातें कह और समझा और सिखाता रह। कोई तुझे तुच्छ न जानने पाए।

Chapter 3

¹ लोगों को सुधि दिला, कि हाकिमों और अधिकारियों के अधीन रहें, और उनकी आज्ञा मानें, और हर एक अच्छे काम के लिये तैयार रहे, ² किसी को बदनाम न करें*; झगड़ालू न हों; पर कोमल स्वभाव के हों, और सब मनुष्यों के साथ बड़ी नम्रता के साथ रहें।

³ क्योंकि हम भी पहले, निर्बुद्धि और आज्ञा न माननेवाले, और भ्रम में पड़े हुए, और विभिन्न प्रकार की अभिलाषाओं और सुख-विलास के दासत्व में थे, और बैर-भाव, और डाह करने में जीवन निर्वाह करते थे, और घृणित थे, और एक दूसरे से बैर रखते थे।

⁴ पर जब हमारे उद्धारकर्ता परमेश्वर की भलाई, और मनुष्यों पर उसका प्रेम प्रकट हुआ ⁵ तो उसने हमारा उद्धार किया और यह धार्मिक कामों के कारण नहीं, जो हमने आप किए, पर अपनी दया के अनुसार, नये जन्म के स्नान, और पवित्र आत्मा के हमें नया बनाने के द्वारा हुआ।

⁶ जिसे उसने हमारे उद्धारकर्ता यीशु मसीह के द्वारा हम पर अधिकाई से उण्डेला। (योए. 2:28) ⁷ जिससे हम उसके अनुग्रह से धर्मी ठहरकर, अनन्त जीवन की आशा के अनुसार वारिस बनें।

⁸ यह बात सच है, और मैं चाहता हूँ, कि तू इन बातों के विषय में दृढ़ता से बोले इसलिए कि जिन्होंने परमेश्वर पर विश्वास किया है, वे भले-भले कामों में लगे रहने का ध्यान रखें ये बातें भली, और मनुष्यों के लाभ की हैं।

⁹ पर मूर्खता के विवादों, और वंशावलियों, और बैर विरोध, और उन झगड़ों से, जो व्यवस्था के विषय में हों बचा रह; क्योंकि वे निष्फल और व्यर्थ हैं। ¹⁰ किसी पाखण्डी को एक दो बार समझा बुझाकर उससे अलग रह। ¹¹ यह जानकर कि ऐसा मनुष्य भटक गया है, और अपने आप को दोषी ठहराकर पाप करता रहता है।

¹² जब मैं तेरे पास अरतिमास या तुखिकुस को भेजूँ, तो मेरे पास निकुपुलिस आने का यत्न करना: क्योंकि मैंने वहीं जाड़ा काटने का निश्चय किया है। ¹³ जेनास व्यवस्थापक और अपुल्लोस को यत्न करके आगे पहुँचा दे, और देख, कि उन्हें किसी वस्तु की घटी न होने पाए।

¹⁴ हमारे लोग भी आवश्यकताओं को पूरा करने के लिये अच्छे कामों में लगे रहना सीखें ताकि निष्फल न रहें।

¹⁵ मेरे सब साथियों का तुझे नमस्कार और जो विश्वास के कारण हम से प्रेम रखते हैं, उनको नमस्कार। तुम सब पर अनुग्रह होता रहे।

Philemon

Chapter 1

¹ पौलुस की ओर से जो मसीह यीशु का कैदी* है, और भाई तीमुथियुस की ओर से हमारे प्रिय सहकर्मी फिलेमोन। ² और बहन अफफिया*, और हमारे साथी योद्धा अरखिप्पुस और फिलेमोन के घर की कलीसिया के नाम। ³ हमारे पिता परमेश्वर और प्रभु यीशु मसीह की ओर से अनुग्रह और शान्ति तुम्हें मिलती रहे।

⁴ मैं सदा परमेश्वर का धन्यवाद करता हूँ; और अपनी प्रार्थनाओं में भी तुझे स्मरण करता हूँ। ⁵ क्योंकि मैं तेरे उस प्रेम और विश्वास की चर्चा सुनकर, जो प्रभु यीशु पर और सब पवित्र लोगों के साथ है। ⁶ मैं प्रार्थना करता हूँ कि, विश्वास में तुम्हारी सहभागिता हर अच्छी बात के ज्ञान के लिए प्रभावी हो जो मसीह में हमारे पास है। ⁷ क्योंकि हे भाई, मुझे तेरे प्रेम से बहुत आनन्द और शान्ति मिली है, इसलिए, कि तेरे द्वारा पवित्र लोगों के मन हरे भरे हो गए हैं।

⁸ इसलिए यद्यपि मुझे मसीह में बड़ा साहस है, कि जो बात ठीक है, उसकी आज्ञा तुझे दूँ। ⁹ तो भी मुझ बूढ़े पौलुस को जो अब मसीह यीशु के लिये कैदी हूँ, यह और भी भला जान पड़ा कि प्रेम से विनती करूँ।

¹⁰ मैं अपने बच्चे उनेसिमस के लिये जो मुझसे मेरी कैद में जन्मा है तुझ से विनती करता हूँ। ¹¹ वह तो पहले तेरे कुछ काम का न था, पर अब तेरे और मेरे दोनों के बड़े काम का है। ¹² उसी को अर्थात् जो मेरे हृदय का टुकड़ा है, मैंने उसे तेरे पास लौटा दिया है। ¹³ उसे मैं अपने ही पास रखना चाहता था कि तेरी ओर से इस कैद में जो सुसमाचार के कारण हैं, मेरी सेवा करे।

¹⁴ पर मैंने तेरी इच्छा बिना कुछ भी करना न चाहा कि तेरा यह उपकार दबाव से नहीं पर आनन्द से हो। ¹⁵ क्योंकि क्या जाने वह तुझ से कुछ दिन तक के लिये इसी कारण अलग हुआ कि सदैव तेरे निकट रहे। ¹⁶ परन्तु अब से दास के समान नहीं, वरन् दास से भी उत्तम, अर्थात् भाई के समान रहे जो मेरा तो विशेष प्रिय है ही, पर अब शरीर में और प्रभु में भी, तेरा भी विशेष प्रिय हो।

¹⁷ यदि तू मुझे अपना सहभागी समझता है, तो उसे इस प्रकार ग्रहण कर जैसे मुझे। ¹⁸ और यदि उसने तेरी कुछ हानि की है*, या उस पर तेरा कुछ आता है, तो मेरे नाम पर लिख ले। ¹⁹ मैं पौलुस अपने हाथ से लिखता हूँ, कि मैं आप भर दूँगा; और इसके कहने की कुछ आवश्यकता नहीं, कि मेरा कर्ज जो तुझ पर है वह तू ही है। ²⁰ हे भाई, यह आनन्द मुझे प्रभु में तेरी ओर से मिले, मसीह में मेरे जी को हरा भरा कर दे।

²¹ मैं तेरे आज्ञाकारी होने का भरोसा रखकर, तुझे लिखता हूँ और यह जानता हूँ, कि जो कुछ मैं कहता हूँ, तू उससे कहीं बढ़कर करेगा। ²² और यह भी, कि मेरे लिये ठहरने की जगह तैयार रख; मुझे आशा है, कि तुम्हारी प्रार्थनाओं के द्वारा मैं तुम्हें दे दिया जाऊँगा।

²³ इपफ्रास जो मसीह यीशु में मेरे साथ कैदी है ²⁴ और मरकुस और अरिस्तर्खुस और देमास और लूका जो मेरे सहकर्मी हैं; इनका तुझे नमस्कार।

²⁵ हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह का अनुग्रह तुम्हारी आत्मा पर होता रहे। आमीन।

Hebrews

Chapter 1

¹ पूर्व युग में परमेश्वर ने पूर्वजों से थोड़ा-थोड़ा करके और भाँति-भाँति से भविष्यद्वक्ताओं के द्वारा बातें की, ² पर इन अन्तिम दिनों में हम से पुत्र के द्वारा बातें की, जिसे उसने सारी वस्तुओं का वारिस ठहराया और उसी के द्वारा उसने सारी सृष्टि भी रची है। (1 कुरि. 8:6, यूह. 1:3) ³ वह उसकी महिमा का प्रकाश, और उसके तत्व की छाप है, और सब वस्तुओं को अपनी सामर्थ्य के वचन से संभालता है: वह पापों को धोकर ऊँचे स्थानों पर महामहिमन् के दाहिने जा बैठा।

⁴ और स्वर्गदूतों से उतना ही उत्तम ठहरा*, जितना उसने उनसे बड़े पद का वारिस होकर उत्तम नाम पाया।

⁵ क्योंकि स्वर्गदूतों में से उसने कब किसी से कहा,

“तू मेरा पुत्र है;
आज मैं ही ने तुझे जन्माया है?”
और फिर यह,
“मैं उसका पिता हूँगा,
और वह मेरा पुत्र होगा?” (2 शमू. 7:14, 1 इति. 17:13, भज. 2:7)

⁶ और जब पहलौठे को जगत में फिर लाता है, तो कहता है, “परमेश्वर के सब स्वर्गदूत उसे दण्डवत् करें।” (व्य. 32:43, 1 पत. 3:22) ⁷ और स्वर्गदूतों के विषय में यह कहता है,

“वह अपने दूतों को पवन,
और अपने सेवकों को धधकती आग बनाता है।” (भज. 104:4)

⁸ परन्तु पुत्र के विषय में कहता है,

“हे परमेश्वर, तेरा सिंहासन युगानुयुग रहेगा,
तेरे राज्य का राजदण्ड न्याय का राजदण्ड है।

⁹ तूने धार्मिकता से प्रेम और अधर्म से बैर रखा;
इस कारण परमेश्वर, तेरे परमेश्वर, ने
तेरे साथियों से बढ़कर हर्षरूपी तेल से तुझे अभिषेक किया।” (भज. 45:7)

¹⁰ और यह कि, “हे प्रभु, आदि में तूने पृथ्वी की नींव डाली,
और स्वर्ग तेरे हाथों की कारीगरी है। (भज. 102:25, उत्प. 1:1)

¹¹ वे तो नाश हो जाएँगे*; परन्तु तू बना रहेगा और
वे सब वस्त्र के समान पुराने हो जाएँगे।

¹² और तू उन्हें चादर के समान लपेटेगा,
और वे वस्त्र के समान बदल जाएँगे:

पर तू वही है
और तेरे वर्षों का अन्त न होगा।” (इब्रा. 13:8, भज. 102:25-26)

¹³ और स्वर्गदूतों में से उसने किस से कभी कहा,

“तू मेरे दाहिने बैठ,
जब तक कि मैं तेरे बैरियों को तेरे पाँवों के नीचे की चौकी न कर दूँ?” (मत्ती 22:44, भज. 110:1)

¹⁴ क्या वे सब परमेश्वर की सेवा टहल करनेवाली आत्माएँ नहीं; जो उद्धार पानेवालों के लिये सेवा करने को भेजी जाती हैं? (भज. 103:20-21)

Chapter 2

¹ इस कारण चाहिए, कि हम उन बातों पर जो हमने सुनी हैं अधिक ध्यान दे, ऐसा न हो कि बहक कर उनसे दूर चले जाएँ।

² क्योंकि जो वचन स्वर्गदूतों के द्वारा कहा गया था, जब वह स्थिर रहा और हर एक अपराध और आज्ञा न मानने का ठीक-ठीक बदला मिला। ³ तो हम लोग ऐसे बड़े उद्धार से उपेक्षा करके कैसे बच सकते हैं*? जिसकी चर्चा पहले-पहल प्रभु के द्वारा हुई, और सुननेवालों के द्वारा हमें निश्चय हुआ। ⁴ और साथ ही परमेश्वर भी अपनी इच्छा के अनुसार चिन्हों, और अद्भुत कामों, और नाना प्रकार के सामर्थ्य के कामों, और पवित्र आत्मा के वरदानों के बाँटने के द्वारा इसकी गवाही देता रहा।

⁵ उसने उस आनेवाले जगत को जिसकी चर्चा हम कर रहे हैं, स्वर्गदूतों के अधीन न किया। ⁶ वरन् किसी ने कहीं, यह गवाही दी है,

“मनुष्य क्या है, कि तू उसकी सुधि लेता है?

या मनुष्य का पुत्र क्या है, कि तू उस पर दृष्टि करता है?

⁷ तूने उसे स्वर्गदूतों से कुछ ही कम किया*;

तूने उस पर महिमा और आदर का मुकुट रखा और उसे अपने हाथों के कामों पर अधिकार दिया।

⁸ तूने सब कुछ उसके पाँवों के नीचे कर दिया।”

इसलिए जब कि उसने सब कुछ उसके अधीन कर दिया, तो उसने कुछ भी रख न छोड़ा, जो उसके अधीन न हो। पर हम अब तक सब कुछ उसके अधीन नहीं देखते। (भज. 8:6, 1 कुरि. 15:27)

⁹ पर हम यीशु को जो स्वर्गदूतों से कुछ ही कम किया गया था, मृत्यु का दुःख उठाने के कारण महिमा और आदर का मुकुट पहने हुए देखते हैं; ताकि परमेश्वर के अनुग्रह से वह हर एक मनुष्य के लिये मृत्यु का स्वाद चखे। ¹⁰ क्योंकि जिसके लिये सब कुछ है, और जिसके द्वारा सब कुछ है, उसे यही अच्छा लगा कि जब वह बहुत से पुत्रों को महिमा में पहुँचाए, तो उनके उद्धार के कर्ता को दुःख उठाने के द्वारा सिद्ध करे।

¹¹ क्योंकि पवित्र करनेवाला और जो पवित्र किए जाते हैं, सब एक ही मूल से हैं, अर्थात् परमेश्वर, इसी कारण वह उन्हें भाई कहने से नहीं लजाता। ¹² पर वह कहता है,

“मैं तेरा नाम अपने भाइयों को सुनाऊँगा,

सभा के बीच में मैं तेरा भजन गाऊँगा।” (भज. 22:22)

¹³ और फिर यह,

“मैं उस पर भरोसा रखूँगा।”

और फिर यह,

“देख, मैं उन बच्चों सहित जिसे परमेश्वर ने मुझे दिए।” (यशा. 8:17-18, यशा. 12:2)

¹⁴ इसलिए जब कि बच्चे माँस और लहू के भागी हैं, तो वह आप भी उनके समान उनका सहभागी हो गया; ताकि मृत्यु के द्वारा उसे जिसे मृत्यु पर शक्ति मिली थी*, अर्थात् शैतान को निकम्मा कर दे, (रोम. 8:3, कुलु. 2:15) ¹⁵ और जितने मृत्यु के भय के मारे जीवन भर दासत्व में फँसे थे, उन्हें छुड़ा ले।

¹⁶ क्योंकि वह तो स्वर्गदूतों को नहीं वरन् अब्राहम के वंश को संभालता है। (गला. 3:29, यशा. 41:8-10) ¹⁷ इस कारण उसको चाहिए था, कि सब बातों में अपने भाइयों के समान बने; जिससे वह उन बातों में जो परमेश्वर से सम्बन्ध रखती हैं, एक दयालु और विश्वासयोग्य महायाजक बने ताकि लोगों के पापों के लिये प्रायश्चित्त करे। ¹⁸ क्योंकि जब उसने परीक्षा की दशा में दुःख उठाया, तो वह उनकी भी सहायता कर सकता है, जिनकी परीक्षा होती है।

Chapter 3

¹ इसलिए, हे पवित्र भाइयों, तुम जो स्वर्गीय बुलाहट में भागी हो, उस प्रेरित और महायाजक यीशु पर जिसे हम अंगीकार करते हैं ध्यान करो। ² जो अपने नियुक्त करनेवाले के लिये विश्वासयोग्य था, जैसा मूसा भी परमेश्वर के सारे घर में था। ³ क्योंकि यीशु मूसा से इतना बढ़कर महिमा के योग्य समझा गया है, जितना कि घर बनानेवाला घर से बढ़कर आदर रखता है। ⁴ क्योंकि हर एक घर का कोई न कोई बनानेवाला होता है, पर जिस ने सब कुछ बनाया वह परमेश्वर है*।

⁵ मूसा तो परमेश्वर के सारे घर में सेवक के समान विश्वासयोग्य रहा, कि जिन बातों का वर्णन होनेवाला था, उनकी गवाही दे। (गिन. 12:7) ⁶ पर मसीह पुत्र के समान परमेश्वर के घर का अधिकारी है*, और उसका घर हम हैं, यदि हम साहस पर, और अपनी आशा के गर्व पर अन्त तक दृढ़ता से स्थिर रहें।

⁷ इसलिए जैसा पवित्र आत्मा कहता है,

“यदि आज तुम उसका शब्द सुनो,

⁸ तो अपने मन को कठोर न करो,
जैसा कि क्रोध दिलाने के समय और
परीक्षा के दिन जंगल में किया था। (निर्ग. 17:7, गिन. 20:2-5,13)

⁹ जहाँ तुम्हारे पूर्वजों ने मुझे जाँच कर परखा
और चालीस वर्ष तक मेरे काम देखे।

¹⁰ इस कारण मैं उस समय के लोगों से क्रोधित रहा,
और कहा, ‘इनके मन सदा भटकते रहते हैं,
और इन्होंने मेरे मार्गों को नहीं पहचाना।’

¹¹ तब मैंने क्रोध में आकर शपथ खाई,
‘वे मेरे विश्राम में प्रवेश करने न पाएँगे।’” (गिन. 14:21-23, व्य. 1:34-35)

¹² हे भाइयों, चौकस रहो, कि तुम में ऐसा बुरा और अविश्वासी मन न हो, जो जीविते परमेश्वर से दूर हटा ले जाए। ¹³ वरन् जिस दिन तक आज का दिन कहा जाता है, हर दिन एक दूसरे को समझाते रहो, ऐसा न हो, कि तुम में से कोई जन पाप के छल में आकर कठोर हो जाए।

¹⁴ क्योंकि हम मसीह के भागीदार हुए हैं*, यदि हम अपने प्रथम भरोसे पर अन्त तक दृढ़ता से स्थिर रहें।

¹⁵ जैसा कहा जाता है,

“यदि आज तुम उसका शब्द सुनो,
तो अपने मनों को कठोर न करो, जैसा कि क्रोध दिलाने के समय किया था।”

¹⁶ भला किन लोगों ने सुनकर भी क्रोध दिलाया? क्या उन सब ने नहीं जो मूसा के द्वारा मिस्र से निकले थे? ¹⁷ और वह चालीस वर्ष तक किन लोगों से क्रोधित रहा? क्या उन्हीं से नहीं, जिन्होंने पाप किया, और उनके शव जंगल में पड़े रहे? (गिन. 14:29) ¹⁸ और उसने किन से शपथ खाई, कि तुम मेरे विश्राम में प्रवेश करने न पाओगे: केवल उनसे जिन्होंने आज्ञा न मानी? (भज. 106:24-26) ¹⁹ इस प्रकार हम देखते हैं, कि वे अविश्वास के कारण प्रवेश न कर सके।

Chapter 4

¹ इसलिए जब कि उसके विश्राम में प्रवेश करने की प्रतिज्ञा* अब तक है, तो हमें डरना चाहिए; ऐसा न हो, कि तुम में से कोई जन उससे वंचित रह जाए। ² क्योंकि हमें उन्हीं के समान सुसमाचार सुनाया गया है, पर सुने हुए वचन से उन्हें कुछ लाभ न हुआ; क्योंकि सुननेवालों के मन में विश्वास के साथ नहीं बैठा।

³ और हम जिन्होंने विश्वास किया है, उस विश्राम में प्रवेश करते हैं;

जैसा उसने कहा, “मैंने अपने क्रोध में शपथ खाई,

कि वे मेरे विश्राम में प्रवेश करने न पाएँगे।” यद्यपि जगत की उत्पत्ति के समय से उसके काम हो चुके थे। ⁴ क्योंकि सातवें दिन के विषय में उसने कहीं ऐसा कहा है,

“परमेश्वर ने सातवें दिन अपने सब कामों को निपटा करके विश्राम किया।” ⁵ और इस जगह फिर यह कहता है,

“वे मेरे विश्राम में प्रवेश न करने पाएँगे।”

⁶ तो जब यह बात बाकी है कि कितने और हैं जो उस विश्राम में प्रवेश करें, और इस्राएलियों को, जिन्हें उसका सुसमाचार पहले सुनाया गया, उन्होंने आज्ञा न मानने के कारण उसमें प्रवेश न किया। ⁷ तो फिर वह किसी विशेष दिन को ठहराकर इतने दिन के बाद दाऊद की पुस्तक में उसे ‘आज का दिन’ कहता है, जैसे पहले कहा गया,

“यदि आज तुम उसका शब्द सुनो,
तो अपने मनो को कठोर न करो।” (भज. 95:7-8)

⁸ और यदि यहोशू उन्हें विश्राम में प्रवेश करा लेता, तो उसके बाद दूसरे दिन की चर्चा न होती। (व्य. 31:7, यहो. 22:4) ⁹ इसलिए जान लो कि परमेश्वर के लोगों के लिये सब्त का विश्राम बाकी है। ¹⁰ क्योंकि जिस ने उसके विश्राम में प्रवेश किया है, उसने भी परमेश्वर के समान अपने कामों को पूरा करके विश्राम किया है। (प्रका. 14:13, उत्प. 2:2) ¹¹ इसलिए हम उस विश्राम में प्रवेश करने का प्रयत्न करें, ऐसा न हो, कि कोई जन उनके समान आज्ञा न मानकर गिर पड़े। (इब्रा. 4:1, 2 पत. 1:10-11)

¹² क्योंकि परमेश्वर का वचन* जीवित, प्रबल, और हर एक दोधारी तलवार से भी बहुत उत्तम है, प्राण, आत्मा को, गाँठ-गाँठ, और गूदे-गूदे को अलग करके, आर-पार छेदता है; और मन की भावनाओं और विचारों को जाँचता है। (यिर्म. 23:29, यशा. 55:11) ¹³ और सृष्टि की कोई वस्तु परमेश्वर से छिपी नहीं है वरन् जिसे हमें लेखा देना है, उसकी आँखों के सामने सब वस्तुएँ खुली और प्रगट हैं।

¹⁴ इसलिए, जब हमारा ऐसा बड़ा महायाजक है, जो स्वर्गों से होकर गया है, अर्थात् परमेश्वर का पुत्र यीशु; तो आओ, हम अपने अंगीकार को दृढ़ता से थामे रहें। ¹⁵ क्योंकि हमारा ऐसा महायाजक नहीं, जो हमारी निर्बलताओं में हमारे साथ दुःखी न हो सके*; वरन् वह सब बातों में हमारे समान परखा तो गया, तो भी निष्पाप निकला। ¹⁶ इसलिए आओ, हम अनुग्रह के सिंहासन के निकट साहस बाँधकर चलें, कि हम पर दया हो, और वह अनुग्रह पाएँ, जो आवश्यकता के समय हमारी सहायता करे।

Chapter 5

¹ क्योंकि हर एक महायाजक मनुष्यों में से लिया जाता है, और मनुष्यों ही के लिये उन बातों के विषय में जो परमेश्वर से सम्बन्ध रखती हैं, ठहराया जाता है: कि भेंट और पापबलि चढ़ाया करे। ² और वह अज्ञानियों, और भूले भटकों के साथ नर्मी से व्यवहार कर सकता है इसलिए कि वह आप भी निर्बलता से घिरा है। ³ और इसलिए उसे चाहिए, कि जैसे लोगों के लिये, वैसे ही अपने लिये भी पाप-बलि चढ़ाया करे। (लैव्य. 16:6)

⁴ और यह आदर का पद कोई अपने आप से नहीं लेता, जब तक कि हारून के समान परमेश्वर की ओर से ठहराया न जाए। (निर्ग. 28:1)

⁵ वैसे ही मसीह ने भी महायाजक बनने की महिमा अपने आप से नहीं ली, पर उसको उसी ने दी, जिस ने उससे कहा था,

“तू मेरा पुत्र है,
आज मैं ही ने तुझे जन्माया है।” (भज. 2:7)

⁶ इसी प्रकार वह दूसरी जगह में भी कहता है,

“तू मेलिकिसिदक की रीति पर
सदा के लिये याजक है।”

⁷ यीशु ने अपनी देह में रहने के दिनों में ऊँचे शब्द से पुकार-पुकारकर, और आँसू बहा-बहाकर उससे जो उसको मृत्यु से बचा सकता था, प्रार्थनाएँ और विनती की और भक्ति के कारण उसकी सुनी गई। ⁸ और पुत्र होने पर भी, उसने दुःख उठा-उठाकर आज्ञा माननी सीखी।

⁹ और सिद्ध बनकर*, अपने सब आज्ञा माननेवालों के लिये सदा काल के उद्धार का कारण हो गया। (यशा. 45:17) ¹⁰ और उसे परमेश्वर की ओर से मेलिकिसिदक की रीति पर महायाजक का पद मिला। (इब्रा. 2:10, भज. 110:4)

¹¹ इसके विषय में हमें बहुत सी बातें कहनी हैं, जिनका समझाना भी कठिन है; इसलिए कि तुम ऊँचा सुनने लगे हो।

¹² समय के विचार से तो तुम्हें गुरु हो जाना चाहिए था, तो भी यह आवश्यक है, कि कोई तुम्हें परमेश्वर के वचनों की आदि शिक्षा फिर से सिखाए? तुम तो ऐसे हो गए हो, कि तुम्हें अन्न के बदले अब तक दूध ही चाहिए। ¹³ क्योंकि दूध पीनेवाले* को तो धार्मिकता के वचन की पहचान नहीं होती, क्योंकि वह बच्चा है।

¹⁴ पर अन्न सयानों के लिये है, जिनकी ज्ञानेन्द्रियाँ अभ्यास करते-करते, भले-बुरे में भेद करने में निपुण हो गई हैं।

Chapter 6

¹ इसलिए आओ मसीह की शिक्षा की आरम्भ की बातों को छोड़कर, हम सिद्धता की ओर बढ़ते जाएँ, और मरे हुए कामों से मन फिराने, और परमेश्वर पर विश्वास करने, ² और बपतिस्मा और हाथ रखने, और मरे हुएओं के जी उठने, और अनन्त न्याय की शिक्षारूपी नींव, फिर से न डालें। ³ और यदि परमेश्वर चाहे, तो हम यहीं करेंगे।

⁴ क्योंकि जिन्होंने एक बार ज्योति पाई है, और जो स्वर्गीय वरदान का स्वाद चख चुके हैं और पवित्र आत्मा के भागी हो गए हैं, ⁵ और परमेश्वर के उत्तम वचन का और आनेवाले युग की सामर्थ्य का स्वाद चख चुके हैं*। ⁶ यदि वे भटक जाएँ; तो उन्हें मन फिराव के लिये फिर नया बनाना अनहोना है; क्योंकि वे परमेश्वर के पुत्र को अपने लिये फिर क्रूस पर चढ़ाते हैं और प्रगट में उस पर कलंक लगाते हैं।

⁷ क्योंकि जो भूमि वर्षा के पानी को जो उस पर बार-बार पड़ता है, पी पीकर जिन लोगों के लिये वह जोती-बोई जाती है, उनके काम का साग-पात उपजाती है, वह परमेश्वर से आशीष पाती है। ⁸ पर यदि वह झाड़ी और ऊँटकटारे उगाती है, तो निकम्मी और श्रापित होने पर है, और उसका अन्त जलाया जाना है। (यूह. 15:6)

⁹ पर हे प्रियों यद्यपि हम ये बातें कहते हैं तो भी तुम्हारे विषय में हम इससे अच्छी और उद्धारवाली बातों का भरोसा करते हैं। ¹⁰ क्योंकि परमेश्वर अन्यायी नहीं, कि तुम्हारे काम, और उस प्रेम को भूल जाए, जो तुम ने उसके नाम के लिये इस रीति से दिखाया, कि पवित्र लोगों की सेवा की, और कर भी रहे हो।

¹¹ पर हम बहुत चाहते हैं, कि तुम में से हर एक जन अन्त तक पूरी आशा के लिये ऐसा ही प्रयत्न करता रहे। ¹² ताकि तुम आलसी न हो जाओ; वरन् उनका अनुकरण करो, जो विश्वास और धीरज के द्वारा प्रतिज्ञाओं के वारिस होते हैं।

¹³ और परमेश्वर ने अब्राहम को प्रतिज्ञा देते समय* जब कि शपथ खाने के लिये किसी को अपने से बड़ा न पाया, तो अपनी ही शपथ खाकर कहा, ¹⁴ "मैं सचमुच तुझे बहुत आशीष दूँगा, और तेरी सन्तान को बढ़ाता जाऊँगा।" (उत्प. 22:17) ¹⁵ और इस रीति से उसने धीरज धरकर प्रतिज्ञा की हुई बात प्राप्त की।

¹⁶ मनुष्य तो अपने से किसी बड़े की शपथ खाया करते हैं और उनके हर एक विवाद का फैसला शपथ से पक्का होता है। (निर्ग. 22:11) ¹⁷ इसलिए जब परमेश्वर ने प्रतिज्ञा के वारिसों पर और भी साफ रीति से प्रगट करना चाहा, कि उसकी मनसा बदल नहीं सकती तो शपथ को बीच में लाया। ¹⁸ ताकि दो बे-बदल बातों के द्वारा जिनके विषय में परमेश्वर का झूठा ठहरना अनहोना है, हमारा दृढ़ता से ढाढ़स बन्ध जाए, जो शरण लेने को इसलिए दौड़े है, कि उस आशा को जो सामने रखी हुई है प्राप्त करें। (गिन. 23:19, 1 शमू. 15:29)

¹⁹ वह आशा हमारे प्राण के लिये ऐसा लंगर है जो स्थिर और दृढ़ है*, और परदे के भीतर तक पहुँचता है। (गिन. 23:19, 1 तीमु. 2:13) ²⁰ जहाँ यीशु ने मेलिकिसिदक की रीति पर सदा काल का महायाजक बनकर, हमारे लिये अगुआ के रूप में प्रवेश किया है।

Chapter 7

¹ यह मेलिकिसिदक* शालेम का राजा, और परमप्रधान परमेश्वर का याजक, जब अब्राहम राजाओं को मारकर लौटा जाता था, तो इसी ने उससे भेंट करके उसे आशीष दी, ² इसी को अब्राहम ने सब वस्तुओं का दसवाँ अंश भी दिया। यह पहले अपने नाम के अर्थ के अनुसार, धार्मिकता का राजा और फिर शालेम अर्थात् शान्ति का राजा है। ³ जिसका न पिता, न माता, न वंशावली है, जिसके न दिनों का आदि है और न जीवन का अन्त है; परन्तु परमेश्वर के पुत्र के स्वरूप ठहरकर वह सदा के लिए याजक बना रहता है।

⁴ अब इस पर ध्यान करो कि यह कैसा महान था* जिसको कुलपति अब्राहम ने अच्छे से अच्छे माल की लूट का दसवाँ अंश दिया। ⁵ लेवी की संतान में से जो याजक का पद पाते हैं, उन्हें आज्ञा मिली है, कि लोगों, अर्थात् अपने भाइयों से चाहे, वे अब्राहम ही की देह से क्यों न जन्मे हों, व्यवस्था के अनुसार दसवाँ अंश लें। (गिन. 18:21) ⁶ पर इसने, जो उनकी वंशावली में का भी न था अब्राहम से दसवाँ अंश लिया और जिसे प्रतिज्ञाएँ मिली थी उसे आशीष दी।

⁷ और उसमें संदेह नहीं, कि छोटा बड़े से आशीष पाता है। ⁸ और यहाँ तो मरनहार मनुष्य दसवाँ अंश लेते हैं पर वहाँ वही लेता है, जिसकी गवाही दी जाती है, कि वह जीवित है। ⁹ तो हम यह भी कह सकते हैं, कि लेवी ने भी, जो दसवाँ अंश लेता है, अब्राहम के द्वारा दसवाँ अंश दिया। ¹⁰ क्योंकि जिस समय मेलिकिसिदक ने उसके पिता से भेंट की, उस समय यह अपने पिता की देह में था। (उत्प. 14:18-20)

¹¹ तब यदि लेवीय याजक पद के द्वारा सिद्धि हो सकती है (जिसके सहारे से लोगों को व्यवस्था मिली थी) तो फिर क्या आवश्यकता थी, कि दूसरा याजक मेलिकिसिदक की रीति पर खड़ा हो, और हारून की रीति का न कहलाए? ¹² क्योंकि जब याजक का पद बदला जाता है? तो व्यवस्था का भी बदलना अवश्य है।

¹³ क्योंकि जिसके विषय में ये बातें कही जाती हैं, वह दूसरे गोत्र का है, जिसमें से किसी ने वेदी की सेवा नहीं की। ¹⁴ तो प्रगत है, कि हमारा प्रभु यहूदा के गोत्र में से उदय हुआ है और इस गोत्र के विषय में मूसा ने याजक पद की कुछ चर्चा नहीं की। (उत्प. 49:10, यशा. 11:1)

¹⁵ हमारा दावा और भी स्पष्टता से प्रकट हो जाता है, जब मेलिकिसिदक के समान एक और ऐसा याजक उत्पन्न होनेवाला था। ¹⁶ जो शारीरिक आज्ञा की व्यवस्था के अनुसार नहीं, पर अविनाशी जीवन की सामर्थ्य के अनुसार नियुक्त हो। ¹⁷ क्योंकि उसके विषय में यह गवाही दी गई है,

“तू मेलिकिसिदक की रीति पर
युगानुयुग याजक है।”

¹⁸ निदान, पहली आज्ञा निर्बल; और निष्फल होने के कारण लोप हो गई। ¹⁹ (इसलिए कि व्यवस्था ने किसी बात की सिद्धि नहीं की*) और उसके स्थान पर एक ऐसी उत्तम आशा रखी गई है जिसके द्वारा हम परमेश्वर के समीप जा सकते हैं।

²⁰ और इसलिए मसीह की नियुक्ति बिना शपथ नहीं हुई। ²¹ क्योंकि वे तो बिना शपथ याजक ठहराए गए पर यह शपथ के साथ उसकी ओर से नियुक्त किया गया जिस ने उसके विषय में कहा,

“प्रभु ने शपथ खाई, और वह उससे फिर न पछताएगा,
कि तू युगानुयुग याजक है”।

²² इस कारण यीशु एक उत्तम वाचा का जामिन ठहरा। ²³ वे तो बहुत से याजक बनते आए, इसका कारण यह था कि मृत्यु उन्हें रहने नहीं देती थी। ²⁴ पर यह युगानुयुग रहता है; इस कारण उसका याजक पद अटल है।

²⁵ इसलिए जो उसके द्वारा परमेश्वर के पास आते हैं, वह उनका पूरा-पूरा उद्धार कर सकता है, क्योंकि वह उनके लिये विनती करने को सर्वदा जीवित है। (1 यूह. 2:1-2, 1 तीमु. 2:5) ²⁶ क्योंकि ऐसा ही महायाजक हमारे योग्य था, जो पवित्र, और निष्कपट और निर्मल, और पापियों से अलग, और स्वर्ग से भी ऊँचा किया हुआ हो।

²⁷ और उन महायाजकों के समान उसे आवश्यक नहीं कि प्रतिदिन पहले अपने पापों और फिर लोगों के पापों के लिये बलिदान चढ़ाए; क्योंकि उसने अपने आप को बलिदान चढ़ाकर उसे एक ही बार निपटा दिया। (लैव्य. 16:6, इब्रा. 10:10,12,14) ²⁸ क्योंकि व्यवस्था तो निर्बल मनुष्यों को महायाजक नियुक्त करती है; परन्तु उस शपथ का वचन जो व्यवस्था के बाद खाई गई, उस पुत्र को नियुक्त करता है जो युगानुयुग के लिये सिद्ध किया गया है।

Chapter 8

¹ अब जो बातें हम कह रहे हैं, उनमें से सबसे बड़ी बात यह है, कि हमारा ऐसा महायाजक है, जो स्वर्ग पर महामहिमन् के सिंहासन के दाहिने जा बैठा*। (भज. 110:1, इब्रा. 10:12) ² और पवित्रस्थान और उस सच्चे तम्बू का सेवक हुआ, जिसे किसी मनुष्य ने नहीं, वरन् प्रभु ने खड़ा किया था।

³ क्योंकि हर एक महायाजक भेंट, और बलिदान चढ़ाने के लिये ठहराया जाता है, इस कारण अवश्य है, कि इसके पास भी कुछ चढ़ाने के लिये हो। ⁴ और यदि मसीह पृथ्वी पर होता तो कभी याजक न होता, इसलिए कि पृथ्वी पर व्यवस्था के अनुसार भेंट चढ़ानेवाले तो हैं। ⁵ जो स्वर्ग में की वस्तुओं के प्रतिरूप और प्रतिबिम्ब* की सेवा करते हैं, जैसे जब मूसा तम्बू बनाने पर था, तो उसे यह चेतावनी मिली, “देख जो नमूना तुझे पहाड़ पर दिखाया गया था, उसके अनुसार सब कुछ बनाना।” (निर्ग. 25:40)

⁶ पर उन याजकों से बढ़कर सेवा यीशु को मिली, क्योंकि वह और भी उत्तम वाचा का मध्यस्थ ठहरा, जो और उत्तम प्रतिज्ञाओं के सहारे बाँधी गई है।

⁷ क्योंकि यदि वह पहली वाचा निर्दोष होती, तो दूसरी के लिये अवसर न ढूँढ़ा जाता।

⁸ पर परमेश्वर लोगों पर दोष लगाकर कहता है,

“प्रभु कहता है, देखो वे दिन आते हैं,
कि मैं इस्राएल के घराने के साथ, और यहूदा के घराने के साथ, नई वाचा बाँधूँगा

⁹ यह उस वाचा के समान न होगी, जो मैंने उनके पूर्वजों के साथ उस समय बाँधी थी,
जब मैं उनका हाथ पकड़कर उन्हें मिस्र देश से निकाल लाया,
क्योंकि वे मेरी वाचा पर स्थिर न रहे,
और मैंने उनकी सुधि न ली; प्रभु यही कहता है।

¹⁰ फिर प्रभु कहता है,
कि जो वाचा मैं उन दिनों के बाद इस्राएल के घराने के साथ बाँधूँगा, वह यह है,
कि मैं अपनी व्यवस्था को उनके मनो में डालूँगा,
और उसे उनके हृदय पर लिखूँगा,
और मैं उनका परमेश्वर ठहरूँगा,
और वे मेरे लोग ठहरेंगे।

¹¹ और हर एक अपने देशवाले को
और अपने भाई को यह शिक्षा न देगा, कि तू प्रभु को पहचान
क्योंकि छोटे से बड़े तक सब मुझे जान लेंगे।

¹² क्योंकि मैं उनके अधर्म के विषय में दयावन्त हूँगा,
और उनके पापों को फिर स्मरण न करूँगा।”

¹³ नई वाचा के स्थापना से उसने प्रथम वाचा को पुरानी ठहराई, और जो वस्तु पुरानी और जीर्ण हो जाती है उसका मिट जाना अनिवार्य है। (यिर्म. 31:31-34, यिर्म. 31:33-34)

Chapter 9

¹ निदान, उस पहली वाचा* में भी सेवा के नियम थे; और ऐसा पवित्रस्थान था जो इस जगत का था। ² अर्थात् एक तम्बू बनाया गया, पहले तम्बू में दीवट, और मेज, और भेंट की रोटियाँ थी; और वह पवित्रस्थान कहलाता है। (निर्ग. 25:23-30, निर्ग. 26:1-30)

³ और दूसरे परदे के पीछे वह तम्बू था, जो परमपवित्र स्थान कहलाता है। (निर्ग. 26:31-33) ⁴ उसमें सोने की धूपदानी, और चारों ओर सोने से मढ़ा हुआ वाचा का संदूक और इसमें मन्ना से भरा हुआ सोने का मर्तबान और हारून की छड़ी जिसमें फूल फल आ गए थे और वाचा की पटियाँ थीं। (निर्ग. 16:33, निर्ग. 25:10-16, निर्ग. 30:1-6, गिन. 17:8-10, व्य. 10:3,5) ⁵ उसके ऊपर दोनों तेजोमय करूब* थे, जो प्रायश्चित के ढक्कन पर छाया किए हुए थे: इन्हीं का एक-एक करके वर्णन करने का अभी अवसर नहीं है। (निर्ग. 25:18-22)

⁶ वे वस्तुएँ इस रीति से तैयार हो चुकी, उस पहले तम्बू में तो याजक हर समय प्रवेश करके सेवा के काम सम्पन्न करते हैं, (व्य. 27:21) ⁷ पर दूसरे में केवल महायाजक वर्ष भर में एक ही बार जाता है; और बिना लहू लिये नहीं जाता; जिसे वह अपने लिये और लोगों की भूल चूक के लिये चढ़ाता है। (निर्ग. 30:10, लैव्य. 16:2)

⁸ इससे पवित्र आत्मा यही दिखाता है, कि जब तक पहला तम्बू खड़ा है, तब तक पवित्रस्थान का मार्ग प्रगट नहीं हुआ। ⁹ और यह तम्बू तो वर्तमान समय के लिये एक दृष्टान्त है; जिसमें ऐसी भेंट और बलिदान चढ़ाए जाते हैं, जिनसे आराधना करनेवालों के विवेक सिद्ध नहीं हो सकते। ¹⁰ इसलिए कि वे केवल खाने-पीने की वस्तुओं, और भाँति-भाँति के स्नान विधि के आधार पर शारीरिक नियम हैं, जो सुधार के समय तक के लिये नियुक्त किए गए हैं।

¹¹ परन्तु जब मसीह आनेवाली अच्छी-अच्छी वस्तुओं का महायाजक होकर आया, तो उसने और भी बड़े और सिद्ध तम्बू से होकर जो हाथ का बनाया हुआ नहीं, अर्थात् सृष्टि का नहीं। ¹² और बकरों और बछड़ों के लहू के द्वारा नहीं, पर अपने ही लहू के द्वारा एक ही बार पवित्रस्थान में प्रवेश किया, और अनन्त छुटकारा प्राप्त किया।

¹³ क्योंकि जब बकरों और बैलों का लहू और कलोर की राख अपवित्र लोगों पर छिड़के जाने से शरीर की शुद्धता के लिये पवित्र करती है। (लैव्य. 16:14-16, लैव्य. 16:3, गिन. 19:9,17-19) ¹⁴ तो मसीह का लहू जिस ने अपने आप को सनातन आत्मा के द्वारा परमेश्वर के सामने निर्दोष चढ़ाया, तुम्हारे विवेक को मरे हुए कामों से क्यों न शुद्ध करेगा, ताकि तुम जीविते परमेश्वर की सेवा करो। ¹⁵ और इसी कारण वह नई वाचा का मध्यस्थ* है, ताकि उस मृत्यु के द्वारा जो पहली वाचा के समय के अपराधों से छुटकारा पाने के लिये हुई है, बुलाए हुए लोग प्रतिज्ञा के अनुसार अनन्त विरासत को प्राप्त करें।

¹⁶ क्योंकि जहाँ वाचा बाँधी गई है वहाँ वाचा बाँधनेवाले की मृत्यु का समझ लेना भी अवश्य है। ¹⁷ क्योंकि ऐसी वाचा मरने पर पक्की होती है, और जब तक वाचा बान्धनेवाला जीवित रहता है, तब तक वाचा काम की नहीं होती।

¹⁸ इसलिए पहली वाचा भी बिना लहू के नहीं बाँधी गई। ¹⁹ क्योंकि जब मूसा सब लोगों को व्यवस्था की हर एक आज्ञा सुना चुका, तो उसने बछड़ों और बकरों का लहू लेकर, पानी और लाल ऊन, और जूफा के साथ, उस पुस्तक पर और सब लोगों पर छिड़क दिया। (लैव्य. 14:4 गिन. 19:6) ²⁰ और कहा, "यह उस वाचा का लहू है, जिसकी आज्ञा परमेश्वर ने तुम्हारे लिये दी है।" (निर्ग. 24:8)

²¹ और इसी रीति से उसने तम्बू और सेवा के सारे सामान पर लहू छिड़का। (लैव्य. 8:15, लैव्य. 8:19) ²² और व्यवस्था के अनुसार प्रायः सब वस्तुएँ लहू के द्वारा शुद्ध की जाती हैं; और बिना लहू बहाए क्षमा नहीं होती। (लैव्य. 17:11)

²³ इसलिए अवश्य है, कि स्वर्ग में की वस्तुओं के प्रतिरूप इन बलिदानों के द्वारा शुद्ध किए जाएँ; पर स्वर्ग में की वस्तुएँ आप इनसे उत्तम बलिदानों के द्वारा शुद्ध की जातीं। ²⁴ क्योंकि मसीह ने उस हाथ के बनाए हुए पवित्रस्थान में जो सच्चे पवित्रस्थान का नमूना है, प्रवेश नहीं किया, पर स्वर्ग ही में प्रवेश किया, ताकि हमारे लिये अब परमेश्वर के सामने दिखाई दे*।

²⁵ यह नहीं कि वह अपने आप को बार-बार चढ़ाए, जैसा कि महायाजक प्रति वर्ष दूसरे का लहू लिये पवित्रस्थान में प्रवेश किया करता है। ²⁶ नहीं तो जगत की उत्पत्ति से लेकर उसको बार-बार दुःख उठाना पड़ता; पर अब युग के अन्त में वह एक बार प्रगट हुआ है, ताकि अपने ही बलिदान के द्वारा पाप को दूर कर दे।

²⁷ और जैसे मनुष्यों के लिये एक बार मरना और उसके बाद न्याय का होना नियुक्त है। (2 कुरि. 5:10, सभो. 12:14) ²⁸ वैसे ही मसीह भी बहुतों के पापों को उठा लेने के लिये एक बार बलिदान हुआ और जो लोग उसकी प्रतीक्षा करते हैं, उनके उद्धार के लिये दूसरी बार बिना पाप के दिखाई देगा। (1 पत. 2:24, तीतु. 2:13)

Chapter 10

¹ क्योंकि व्यवस्था* जिसमें आनेवाली अच्छी वस्तुओं का प्रतिबिम्ब है, पर उनका असली स्वरूप नहीं, इसलिए उन एक ही प्रकार के बलिदानों के द्वारा, जो प्रति वर्ष अचूक चढ़ाए जाते हैं, पास आनेवालों को कदापि सिद्ध नहीं कर सकती। ² नहीं तो उनका चढ़ाना बन्द क्यों न हो जाता? इसलिए कि जब सेवा करनेवाले एक ही बार शुद्ध हो जाते, तो फिर उनका विवेक उन्हें पापी न ठहराता। ³ परन्तु उनके द्वारा प्रति वर्ष पापों का स्मरण हुआ करता है। ⁴ क्योंकि अनहोना है, कि बैलों और बकरों का लहू पापों को दूर करे*।

⁵ इसी कारण मसीह जगत में आते समय कहता है,

“बलिदान और भेंट तूने न चाहा,
पर मेरे लिये एक देह तैयार किया।

⁶ होमबलियों और पापबलियों से तू प्रसन्न नहीं हुआ।

⁷ तब मैंने कहा, ‘देख, मैं आ गया हूँ, (पवित्रशास्त्र में मेरे विषय में लिखा हुआ है) ताकि हे परमेश्वर तेरी इच्छा पूरी करूँ।’”

⁸ ऊपर तो वह कहता है, “न तूने बलिदान और भेंट और होमबलियों और पापबलियों को चाहा, और न उनसे प्रसन्न हुआ,” यद्यपि ये बलिदान तो व्यवस्था के अनुसार चढ़ाए जाते हैं। ⁹ फिर यह भी कहता है, “देख, मैं आ गया हूँ, ताकि तेरी इच्छा पूरी करूँ,” निदान वह पहले को हटा देता है, ताकि दूसरे को नियुक्त करे। ¹⁰ उसी इच्छा से हम यीशु मसीह की देह के एक ही बार बलिदान चढ़ाए जाने के द्वारा पवित्र किए गए हैं। (इब्र। 10:14)

¹¹ और हर एक याजक तो खड़े होकर प्रतिदिन सेवा करता है, और एक ही प्रकार के बलिदान को जो पापों को कभी भी दूर नहीं कर सकते; बार-बार चढ़ाता है। (निर्ग. 29:38-39) ¹² पर यह व्यक्ति तो पापों के बदले एक ही बलिदान सर्वदा के लिये चढ़ाकर परमेश्वर के दाहिने जा बैठा। ¹³ और उसी समय से इसकी प्रतीक्षा कर रहा है, कि उसके बैरी उसके पापों के नीचे की चौकी बनें। (भज. 110:1) ¹⁴ क्योंकि उसने एक ही चढ़ावे के द्वारा उन्हें जो पवित्र किए जाते हैं, सर्वदा के लिये सिद्ध कर दिया है।

¹⁵ और पवित्र आत्मा भी हमें यही गवाही देता है; क्योंकि उसने पहले कहा था

¹⁶ “प्रभु कहता है; कि जो वाचा मैं
उन दिनों के बाद उनसे बाँधूँगा वह यह है कि
मैं अपनी व्यवस्थाओं को उनके हृदय पर लिखूँगा
और मैं उनके विवेक में डालूँगा।”

¹⁷ (फिर वह यह कहता है,) “मैं उनके पापों को, और उनके अधर्म के कामों को फिर कभी स्मरण न करूँगा।” (इब्र। 8:12, यिर्म. 31:34)

¹⁸ और जब इनकी क्षमा हो गई है, तो फिर पाप का बलिदान नहीं रहा।

¹⁹ इसलिए हे भाइयों, जब कि हमें यीशु के लहू के द्वारा उस नये और जीवित मार्ग से पवित्रस्थान में प्रवेश करने का साहस हो गया है, ²⁰ जो उसने परदे अर्थात् अपने शरीर में से होकर, हमारे लिये अभिषेक किया है, ²¹ और इसलिए कि हमारा ऐसा महान याजक है, जो परमेश्वर के घर का अधिकारी है। ²² तो आओ; हम सच्चे मन, और पूरे विश्वास के साथ, और विवेक का दोष दूर करने के लिये हृदय पर छिड़काव लेकर, और देह को शुद्ध जल से धुलवाकर परमेश्वर के समीप जाएँ*। (इफि. 5:26, 1 पत. 3:21, यह. 36:25)

²³ और अपनी आशा के अंगीकार को दृढ़ता से धामे रहें; क्योंकि जिस ने प्रतिज्ञा की है, वह विश्वासयोग्य है। ²⁴ और प्रेम, और भले कामों में उसकाने के लिये एक दूसरे की चिन्ता किया करें। ²⁵ और एक दूसरे के साथ इकट्ठा होना न छोड़ें, जैसे कि कितनों की रीति है, पर एक दूसरे को समझाते रहें; और ज्यों-ज्यों उस दिन को निकट आते देखो, त्यों-त्यों और भी अधिक यह किया करो।

²⁶ क्योंकि सच्चाई की पहचान प्राप्त करने के बाद यदि हम जान-बूझकर पाप करते रहें, तो पापों के लिये फिर कोई बलिदान बाकी नहीं। ²⁷ हाँ, दण्ड की एक भयानक उम्मीद और आग का ज्वलन बाकी है जो विरोधियों को भस्म कर देगा। (यशा. 26:11)

²⁸ जब कि मूसा की व्यवस्था का न माननेवाला दो या तीन जनों की गवाही पर, बिना दया के मार डाला जाता है। (व्य. 17:6, व्य. 19:15) ²⁹ तो सोच लो कि वह कितने और भी भारी दण्ड के योग्य ठहरेगा, जिस ने परमेश्वर के पुत्र को पापों से रौंदा, और वाचा के लहू को जिसके द्वारा वह पवित्र ठहराया गया था, अपवित्र जाना है, और अनुग्रह की आत्मा का अपमान किया। (इब्र। 12:25)

³⁰ क्योंकि हम उसे जानते हैं, जिस ने कहा, “पलटा लेना मेरा काम है, मैं ही बदला दूँगा।” और फिर यह, कि “प्रभु अपने लोगों का न्याय करेगा।” (व्य. 32:35-36, भज. 135:14) ³¹ जीवित परमेश्वर के हाथों में पड़ना भयानक बात है।

³² परन्तु उन पहले दिनों को स्मरण करो, जिनमें तुम ज्योति पा कर दुःखों के बड़े संघर्ष में स्थिर रहे। ³³ कुछ तो यों, कि तुम निन्दा, और क्लेश सहते हुए तमाशा बने, और कुछ यों, कि तुम उनके सहभागी हुए जिनकी दुर्दशा की जाती थीं। ³⁴ क्योंकि तुम कैदियों के दुःख में भी दुःखी हुए, और अपनी संपत्ति भी आनन्द से लुटने दी; यह जानकर, कि तुम्हारे पास एक और भी उत्तम और सर्वदा ठहरनेवाली संपत्ति है।

35 इसलिए, अपना साहस न छोड़ो क्योंकि उसका प्रतिफल बड़ा है। 36 क्योंकि तुम्हें धीरज धरना अवश्य है, ताकि परमेश्वर की इच्छा को पूरी करके तुम प्रतिज्ञा का फल पाओ।

37 “क्योंकि अब बहुत ही थोड़ा समय रह गया है
जब कि आनेवाला आएगा, और देर न करेगा।

38 और मेरा धर्मी जन विश्वास से जीवित रहेगा,
और यदि वह पीछे हट जाए तो मेरा मन उससे प्रसन्न न होगा।” (हब. 2:4, गला. 3:11)

39 पर हम हटनेवाले नहीं, कि नाश हो जाएँ पर विश्वास करनेवाले हैं, कि प्राणों को बचाएँ।

Chapter 11

¹ अब विश्वास आशा की हुई वस्तुओं का निश्चय, और अनदेखी वस्तुओं का प्रमाण है। ² क्योंकि इसी के विषय में पूर्वजों की अच्छी गवाही दी गई। ³ विश्वास ही से हम जान जाते हैं, कि सारी सृष्टि की रचना परमेश्वर के वचन के द्वारा हुई है। यह नहीं, कि जो कुछ देखने में आता है, वह देखी हुई वस्तुओं से बना हो। (उत्प. 1:1, यूह. 1:3, भज. 33:6,9)

⁴ विश्वास ही से हाबिल ने कैन से उत्तम बलिदान परमेश्वर के लिये चढ़ाया; और उसी के द्वारा उसके धर्मी होने की गवाही भी दी गई: क्योंकि परमेश्वर ने उसकी भेंटों के विषय में गवाही दी; और उसी के द्वारा वह मरने पर भी अब तक बातें करता है। (उत्प. 4:3-5,10)

⁵ विश्वास ही से हनोक उठा लिया गया, कि मृत्यु को न देखे, और उसका पता नहीं मिला; क्योंकि परमेश्वर ने उसे उठा लिया था, और उसके उठाए जाने से पहले उसकी यह गवाही दी गई थी, कि उसने परमेश्वर को प्रसन्न किया है। (उत्प. 5:21-24) ⁶ और विश्वास बिना उसे प्रसन्न करना अनहोना है*, क्योंकि परमेश्वर के पास आनेवाले को विश्वास करना चाहिए, कि वह है; और अपने खोजनेवालों को प्रतिफल देता है।

⁷ विश्वास ही से नूह ने उन बातों के विषय में जो उस समय दिखाई न पड़ती थीं, चेतावनी पा कर भक्ति के साथ अपने घराने के बचाव के लिये जहाज बनाया, और उसके द्वारा उसने संसार को दोषी ठहराया; और उस धार्मिकता का वारिस हुआ, जो विश्वास से होता है। (उत्प. 6:13-22, उत्प. 7:1)

⁸ विश्वास ही से अब्राहम जब बुलाया गया तो आज्ञा मानकर ऐसी जगह निकल गया जिसे विरासत में लेनेवाला था, और यह न जानता था, कि मैं किधर जाता हूँ; तो भी निकल गया। (उत्प. 12:1) ⁹ विश्वास ही से उसने प्रतिज्ञा किए हुए देश में जैसे पराए देश में परदेशी रहकर इसहाक और याकूब समेत जो उसके साथ उसी प्रतिज्ञा के वारिस थे, तम्बूओं में वास किया। (उत्प. 26:3, उत्प. 35:12, उत्प. 35:27) ¹⁰ क्योंकि वह उस स्थिर नींव वाले नगर की प्रतीक्षा करता था, जिसका रचनेवाला और बनानेवाला परमेश्वर है।

¹¹ विश्वास से सारा ने आप बूढ़ी होने पर भी गर्भ धारण करने की सामर्थ्य पाई; क्योंकि उसने प्रतिज्ञा करनेवाले को सच्चा जाना था। (उत्प. 17:19, उत्प. 18:11-14, उत्प. 21:2) ¹² इस कारण एक ही जन से जो मरा हुआ सा था, आकाश के तारों और समुद्र तट के रेत के समान, अनगिनत वंश उत्पन्न हुआ। (उत्प. 15:5, उत्प. 2:12)

¹³ ये सब विश्वास ही की दशा में मरे; और उन्होंने प्रतिज्ञा की हुई वस्तुएँ नहीं पाई; पर उन्हें दूर से देखकर आनन्दित हुए और मान लिया, कि हम पृथ्वी पर परदेशी और बाहरी हैं। (उत्प. 23:4, 1 इति. 29:15) ¹⁴ जो ऐसी-ऐसी बातें कहते हैं, वे प्रगट करते हैं, कि स्वदेश की खोज में हैं।

¹⁵ और जिस देश से वे निकल आए थे, यदि उसकी सुधि करते तो उन्हें लौट जाने का अवसर था। ¹⁶ पर वे एक उत्तम अर्थात् स्वर्गीय देश के अभिलाषी हैं, इसलिए परमेश्वर उनका परमेश्वर कहलाने में नहीं लजाता, क्योंकि उसने उनके लिये एक नगर तैयार किया है। (निर्ग. 3:6, निर्ग. 3:15)

¹⁷ विश्वास ही से अब्राहम ने, परखे जाने के समय में, इसहाक को बलिदान चढ़ाया, और जिस ने प्रतिज्ञाओं को सच माना था। (उत्प. 22:1-10) ¹⁸ और जिससे यह कहा गया था, “इसहाक से तेरा वंश कहलाएगा,” वह अपने एकलौते को चढ़ाने लगा। (उत्प. 21:12) ¹⁹ क्योंकि उसने मान लिया, कि परमेश्वर सामर्थी है, कि उसे मरे हुएओं में से जिलाए, इस प्रकार उन्हीं में से दृष्टान्त की रीति पर वह उसे फिर मिला।

²⁰ विश्वास ही से इसहाक ने याकूब और एसाव को आनेवाली बातों के विषय में आशीष दी। (उत्प. 27:27-40) ²¹ विश्वास ही से याकूब ने मरते समय यूसुफ के दोनों पुत्रों में से एक-एक को आशीष दी, और अपनी लाठी के सिरे पर सहारा लेकर दण्डवत् किया। (उत्प. 47:31, उत्प. 48:15,16) ²² विश्वास ही से यूसुफ ने, जब वह मरने पर था, तो इस्राएल की सन्तान के निकल जाने की चर्चा की, और अपनी हड्डियों के विषय में आज्ञा दी। (उत्प. 50:24-25, निर्ग. 13:19)

²³ विश्वास ही से मूसा के माता पिता ने उसको, उत्पन्न होने के बाद तीन महीने तक छिपा रखा; क्योंकि उन्होंने देखा, कि बालक सुन्दर है, और वे राजा की आज्ञा से न डरे। (निर्ग. 1:22, निर्ग. 2:2) ²⁴ विश्वास ही से मूसा ने सयाना होकर फ़िरोन की बेटी का पुत्र कहलाने से इन्कार किया। (निर्ग. 2:11) ²⁵ इसलिए कि उसे पाप में थोड़े दिन के सुख भोगने से परमेश्वर के लोगों के साथ दुःख भोगना और भी उत्तम लगा। ²⁶ और मसीह के कारण* निन्दित होने को मिस्र के भण्डार से बड़ा धन समझा क्योंकि उसकी आँखें फल पाने की ओर लगी थीं। (1 पत. 4:14, मत्ती 5:12)

²⁷ विश्वास ही से राजा के क्रोध से न डरकर उसने मिस्र को छोड़ दिया, क्योंकि वह अनदेखे को मानो देखता हुआ दृढ़ रहा। (निर्ग. 2:15, निर्ग. 10:28-29) ²⁸ विश्वास ही से उसने फसल और लहू छिड़कने की विधि मानी, कि पहलौठों का नाश करनेवाला इस्राएलियों पर हाथ न डाले। (निर्ग. 12:21-29)

²⁹ विश्वास ही से वे लाल समुद्र के पार ऐसे उतर गए, जैसे सूखी भूमि पर से; और जब मिस्रियों ने वैसा ही करना चाहा, तो सब डूब मरे। (निर्ग. 14:21-31) ³⁰ विश्वास ही से यरीहो की शहरपनाह, जब सात दिन तक उसका चक्कर लगा चुके तो वह गिर पड़ी। (भज. 106:9-11, यहो. 6:12-21) ³¹ विश्वास ही से राहाब वेश्या आज्ञा न माननेवालों के साथ नाश नहीं हुई; इसलिए कि उसने भेदियों को कुशल से रखा था। (याकू. 2:25, यहो. 2:11-12, यहो. 6:21-25)

³² अब और क्या कहूँ? क्योंकि समय नहीं रहा, कि गिदोन का, और बाराक और शिमशोन का, और यिफतह का, और दाऊद का और शमूएल का, और भविष्यद्वक्ताओं का वर्णन करूँ। ³³ इन्होंने विश्वास ही के द्वारा राज्य जीते; धार्मिकता के काम किए; प्रतिज्ञा की हुई वस्तुएँ प्राप्त की, सिंहों के मुँह बन्द किए,

³⁴ आग की ज्वाला को ठण्डा किया; तलवार की धार से बच निकले, निर्बलता में बलवन्त हुए; लड़ाई में वीर निकले; विदेशियों की फौजों को मार भगाया।

³⁵ स्त्रियों ने अपने मरे हुआँ को फिर जीविते पाया; कितने तो मार खाते-खाते मर गए; और छुटकारा न चाहा; इसलिए कि उत्तम पुनरुत्थान के भागी हों। ³⁶ दूसरे लोग तो उपहास में उड़ाएँ जाने; और कोड़े खाने; वरन् बाँधे जाने; और कैद में पड़ने के द्वारा परखे गए। ³⁷ पत्थराव किए गए; आरे से चीरे गए; उनकी परीक्षा की गई; तलवार से मारे गए; वे कंगाली में और क्लेश में और दुःख भोगते हुए भेड़ों और बकरियों की खालें ओढ़े हुए, इधर-उधर मारे-मारे फिरे। ³⁸ और जंगलों, और पहाड़ों, और गुफाओं में, और पृथ्वी की दरारों में भटकते फिरे।

³⁹ संसार उनके योग्य न था : और विश्वास ही के द्वारा इन सब के विषय में अच्छी गवाही दी गई, तो भी उन्हें प्रतिज्ञा की हुई वस्तु न मिली। ⁴⁰ क्योंकि परमेश्वर ने हमारे लिये पहले से एक उत्तम बात ठहराई*, कि वे हमारे बिना सिद्धता को न पहुँचे।

Chapter 12

¹ इस कारण जब कि गवाहों का ऐसा बड़ा बादल हमको घेरे हुए है, तो आओ, हर एक रोकनेवाली वस्तु, और उलझानेवाले पाप को दूर करके, वह दौड़ जिसमें हमें दौड़ना है, धीरज से दौड़ें। ² और विश्वास के कर्ता और सिद्ध करनेवाले* यीशु की ओर ताकते रहें; जिस ने उस आनन्द के लिये जो उसके आगे धरा था, लज्जा की कुछ चिन्ता न करके, क्रूस का दुःख सहा; और सिंहासन पर परमेश्वर के दाहिने जा बैठा। (1 पत. 2:23-24, तीतु. 2:13-14)

³ इसलिए उस पर ध्यान करो, जिस ने अपने विरोध में पापियों का इतना वाद-विवाद सह लिया कि तुम निराश होकर साहस न छोड़ दो।

⁴ तुम ने पाप से लड़ते हुए उससे ऐसी मुठभेड़ नहीं की, कि तुम्हारा लहू बहा हो। ⁵ और तुम उस उपदेश को जो तुम को पुत्रों के समान दिया जाता है, भूल गए हो:

“हे मेरे पुत्र, प्रभु की ताड़ना को हलकी बात न जान,
और जब वह तुझे घुड़के तो साहस न छोड़।

⁶ क्योंकि प्रभु, जिससे प्रेम करता है, उसकी ताड़ना भी करता है;
और जिसे पुत्र बना लेता है, उसको कोड़े भी लगाता है।”

⁷ तुम दुःख को ताड़ना समझकर सह लो; परमेश्वर तुम्हें पुत्र जानकर तुम्हारे साथ बर्ताव करता है, वह कौन सा पुत्र है, जिसकी ताड़ना पिता नहीं करता? (नीति. 3:11-12, व्य. 8:5, 2 शमू. 7:14) ⁸ यदि वह ताड़ना जिसके भागी सब होते हैं, तुम्हारी नहीं हुई, तो तुम पुत्र नहीं, पर व्यभिचार की सन्तान ठहरे!

⁹ फिर जब कि हमारे शारीरिक पिता भी हमारी ताड़ना किया करते थे और हमने उनका आदर किया, तो क्या आत्माओं के पिता के और भी अधीन न रहें जिससे हम जीवित रहें। ¹⁰ वे तो अपनी-अपनी समझ के अनुसार थोड़े दिनों के लिये ताड़ना करते थे, पर यह तो हमारे लाभ के लिये करता है, कि हम भी उसकी पवित्रता के भागी हो जाएँ।

¹¹ और वर्तमान में हर प्रकार की ताड़ना आनन्द की नहीं, पर शोक ही की बात दिखाई पड़ती है, तो भी जो उसको सहते-सहते पक्के हो गए हैं, पीछे उन्हें चैन के साथ धार्मिकता का प्रतिफल मिलता है।

¹² इसलिए ढीले हाथों और निर्बल घुटनों को सीधे करो। (यशा. 35:3) ¹³ और अपने पाँवों के लिये सीधे मार्ग बनाओ, कि लँगड़ा भटक न जाए, पर भला चंगा हो जाए। (नीति. 4:26)

¹⁴ सबसे मेल मिलाप रखने, और उस पवित्रता के खोजी हो जिसके बिना कोई प्रभु को कदापि न देखेगा*। (1 पत. 3:11, भज. 34:14) ¹⁵ और ध्यान से देखते रहो, ऐसा न हो, कि कोई परमेश्वर के अनुग्रह से वंचित रह जाए, या कोई कड़वी जड़ फूटकर कष्ट दे, और उसके द्वारा बहुत से लोग अशुद्ध हो जाएँ। (2 यूह. 1:8, व्य. 29:18) ¹⁶ ऐसा न हो, कि कोई जन व्यभिचारी, या एसाव के समान अधर्मी हो, जिसने एक बार के भोजन के बदले अपने पहलौठे होने का पद बेच डाला। (कुलु. 3:5, उत्प. 25:31-34) ¹⁷ तुम जानते तो हो, कि बाद को जब उसने आशीष पानी चाही, तो अयोग्य गिना गया, और आँसू बहा बहाकर खोजने पर भी मन फिराव का अवसर उसे न मिला।

¹⁸ तुम तो उस पहाड़ के पास जो छुआ जा सकता था और आग से प्रज्वलित था, और काली घटा, और अंधेरा, और आँधी के पास। ¹⁹ और तुरही की ध्वनि, और बोलनेवाले के ऐसे शब्द के पास नहीं आए, जिसके सुननेवालों ने विनती की, कि अब हम से और बातें न की जाएँ। (निर्ग. 20:18-21, व्य. 5:23,25) ²⁰ क्योंकि वे उस आज्ञा को न सह सके “यदि कोई पशु भी पहाड़ को छूए, तो पत्थराव किया जाए।” (निर्ग. 19:12-13) ²¹ और वह दर्शन ऐसा डरावना था, कि मूसा ने कहा, “मैं बहुत डरता और काँपता हूँ।” (व्य. 9:19)

²² पर तुम सिय्योन के पहाड़ के पास, और जीविते परमेश्वर के नगर स्वर्गीय यरूशलेम के पास और लाखों स्वर्गदूतों, ²³ और उन पहलौठों की साधारण सभा और कलीसिया जिनके नाम स्वर्ग में लिखे हुए हैं और सब के न्यायी परमेश्वर के पास, और सिद्ध किए हुए धर्मियों की आत्माओं। (भज. 50:6, कुलु. 1:12) ²⁴ और नई वाचा के मध्यस्थ यीशु, और छिड़काव के उस लहू के पास आए हो, जो हाबिल के लहू से उत्तम बातें कहता है।

²⁵ सावधान रहो, और उस कहनेवाले से मुँह न फेरो, क्योंकि वे लोग जब पृथ्वी पर के चेतावनी देनेवाले से मुँह मोड़कर न बच सके, तो हम स्वर्ग पर से चेतावनी देनेवाले से मुँह मोड़कर कैसे बच सकेंगे? ²⁶ उस समय तो उसके शब्द ने पृथ्वी को हिला दिया पर अब उसने यह प्रतिज्ञा की है, “एक बार फिर मैं केवल पृथ्वी को नहीं, वरन् आकाश को भी हिला दूँगा।” (हागै. 2:6, न्याय. 5:4, भज. 68:8)

²⁷ और यह वाक्य ‘एक बार फिर’ इस बात को प्रगट करता है, कि जो वस्तुएँ हिलाई जाती हैं, वे सृजी हुई वस्तुएँ होने के कारण टल जाएँगी; ताकि जो वस्तुएँ हिलाई नहीं जातीं, वे अटल बनी रहें। (हागै 2:6) ²⁸ इस कारण हम इस राज्य को पा कर जो हिलने का नहीं*, उस अनुग्रह को हाथ से न जाने दें, जिसके द्वारा हम भक्ति, और भय सहित, परमेश्वर की ऐसी आराधना कर सकते हैं जिससे वह प्रसन्न होता है। ²⁹ क्योंकि हमारा परमेश्वर भस्म करनेवाली आग है। (व्य. 4:24, व्य. 9:3, यशा. 33:14)

Chapter 13

¹ भाईचारे का प्रेम बना रहे। ² अतिथि-सत्कार करना न भूलना, क्योंकि इसके द्वारा कितनों ने अनजाने में स्वर्गदूतों का आदर-सत्कार किया है। (1 पत. 4:9, उत्प. 18:1-19:3)

³ कैदियों की ऐसी सुधि लो*, कि मानो उनके साथ तुम भी कैद हो; और जिनके साथ बुरा बर्ताव किया जाता है, उनकी भी यह समझकर सुधि लिया करो, कि हमारी भी देह है। ⁴ विवाह सब में आदर की बात समझी जाए, और विवाह बिछौना निष्कलंक रहे; क्योंकि परमेश्वर व्यभिचारियों, और परस्त्रीगामियों का न्याय करेगा।

⁵ तुम्हारा स्वभाव लोभरहित हो, और जो तुम्हारे पास है, उसी पर संतोष किया करो; क्योंकि उसने आप ही कहा है, “मैं तुझे कभी न छोड़ूँगा, और न कभी तुझे त्यागूँगा।” (भज. 37:25, व्य. 31:8, यहो. 1:5) ⁶ इसलिए हम बेधड़क होकर कहते हैं, “प्रभु, मेरा सहायक है; मैं न डरूँगा; मनुष्य मेरा क्या कर सकता है?” (भज. 118:6, भज. 27:1)

⁷ जो तुम्हारे अगुवे थे, और जिन्होंने तुम्हें परमेश्वर का वचन सुनाया है, उन्हें स्मरण रखो; और ध्यान से उनके चाल-चलन का अन्त देखकर उनके विश्वास का अनुकरण करो। ⁸ यीशु मसीह कल और आज और युगानुयुग एक जैसा है। (भज. 90: 2, प्रका. 1:8, यशा. 41:4)

⁹ नाना प्रकार के और ऊपरी उपदेशों से न भरमाए जाओ, क्योंकि मन का अनुग्रह से दृढ़ रहना भला है, न कि उन खाने की वस्तुओं से जिनसे काम रखनेवालों को कुछ लाभ न हुआ। ¹⁰ हमारी एक ऐसी वेदी है, जिस पर से खाने का अधिकार उन लोगों को नहीं, जो तम्बू की सेवा करते हैं। ¹¹ क्योंकि जिन पशुओं का लहू महायाजक पाप-बलि के लिये पवित्रस्थान में ले जाता है, उनकी देह छावनी के बाहर जलाई जाती है।

¹² इसी कारण, यीशु ने भी लोगों को अपने ही लहू के द्वारा पवित्र करने के लिये फाटक के बाहर दुःख उठाया। ¹³ इसलिए, आओ उसकी निन्दा अपने ऊपर लिए हुए छावनी के बाहर उसके पास निकल चलो। (लूका 6:22) ¹⁴ क्योंकि यहाँ हमारा कोई स्थिर रहनेवाला नगर नहीं, वरन् हम एक आनेवाले नगर की खोज में हैं।

¹⁵ इसलिए हम उसके द्वारा स्तुतिरूपी बलिदान*, अर्थात् उन होंठों का फल जो उसके नाम का अंगीकार करते हैं, परमेश्वर के लिये सर्वदा चढ़ाया करें। (भज. 50:14, भज. 50:23, होशे 14:2) ¹⁶ पर भलाई करना, और उदारता न भूलो; क्योंकि परमेश्वर ऐसे बलिदानों से प्रसन्न होता है।

¹⁷ अपने अगुओं की मानो; और उनके अधीन रहो, क्योंकि वे उनके समान तुम्हारे प्राणों के लिये जागते रहते, जिन्हें लेखा देना पड़ेगा, कि वे यह काम आनन्द से करें, न कि ठंडी साँस ले लेकर, क्योंकि इस दशा में तुम्हें कुछ लाभ नहीं। (1 थिस्स. 5:12-13, प्रेरि. 20:28)

¹⁸ हमारे लिये प्रार्थना करते रहो, क्योंकि हमें भरोसा है, कि हमारा विवेक शुद्ध है; और हम सब बातों में अच्छी चाल चलना चाहते हैं। ¹⁹ प्रार्थना करने के लिये मैं तुम्हें और भी उत्साहित करता हूँ, ताकि मैं शीघ्र तुम्हारे पास फिर आ सकूँ।

²⁰ अब शान्तिदाता परमेश्वर* जो हमारे प्रभु यीशु को जो भेड़ों का महान रखवाला है सनातन वाचा के लहू के गुण से मरे हुएों में से जिलाकर ले आया, (यूह. 10:11, प्रेरि. 2:24, रोम. 15:33) ²¹ तुम्हें हर एक भली बात में सिद्ध करे, जिससे तुम उसकी इच्छा पूरी करो, और जो कुछ उसको भाता है, उसे यीशु मसीह के द्वारा हम में पूरा करे, जिसकी महिमा युगानुयुग होती रहे। आमीन।

²² हे भाइयों मैं तुम से विनती करता हूँ, कि इन उपदेश की बातों को सह लो; क्योंकि मैंने तुम्हें बहुत संक्षेप में लिखा है। ²³ तुम यह जान लो कि तीमुथियुस हमारा भाई छूट गया है और यदि वह शीघ्र आ गया, तो मैं उसके साथ तुम से भेंट करूँगा।

²⁴ अपने सब अगुओं और सब पवित्र लोगों को नमस्कार कहो। इतालियावाले तुम्हें नमस्कार कहते हैं।

²⁵ तुम सब पर अनुग्रह होता रहे। आमीन।

James

Chapter 1

¹ परमेश्वर के और प्रभु यीशु मसीह के दास याकूब की ओर से उन बारहों गोत्रों को जो तितर-बितर होकर रहते हैं नमस्कार पहुँचे।

² हे मेरे भाइयों, जब तुम नाना प्रकार की परीक्षाओं में पड़ो तो इसको पूरे आनन्द की बात समझो*, ³ यह जानकर, कि तुम्हारे विश्वास के परखे जाने से धीरज उत्पन्न होता है।

⁴ पर धीरज को अपना पूरा काम करने दो, कि तुम पूरे और सिद्ध हो जाओ और तुम में किसी बात की घटी न रहे। ⁵ पर यदि तुम में से किसी को बुद्धि की घटी हो, तो परमेश्वर से माँगो, जो बिना उलाहना दिए सब को उदारता से देता है; और उसको दी जाएगी।

⁶ पर विश्वास से माँगो, और कुछ सन्देह न करो; क्योंकि सन्देह करनेवाला समुद्र की लहर के समान है* जो हवा से बहती और उछलती है। ⁷ ऐसा मनुष्य यह न समझे, कि मुझे प्रभु से कुछ मिलेगा, ⁸ वह व्यक्ति दुर्चिन्ता है, और अपनी सारी बातों में चंचल है।

⁹ दीन भाई अपने ऊँचे पद पर घमण्ड करे। ¹⁰ और धनवान अपनी नीच दशा पर; क्योंकि वह घास के फूल की तरह मिट जाएगा। ¹¹ क्योंकि सूर्य उदय होते ही कड़ी धूप पड़ती है और घास को सूखा देती है, और उसका फूल झड़ जाता है, और उसकी शोभा मिटती जाती है; उसी प्रकार धनवान भी अपने कार्यों के मध्य में ही लोप हो जाएँगे। (भज. 102:11, यशा. 40:7-8)

¹² धन्य है वह मनुष्य, जो परीक्षा में स्थिर रहता है; क्योंकि वह खरा निकलकर जीवन का वह मुकुट पाएगा, जिसकी प्रतिज्ञा प्रभु ने अपने प्रेम करनेवालों को दी है। ¹³ जब किसी की परीक्षा हो, तो वह यह न कहे, कि मेरी परीक्षा परमेश्वर की ओर से होती है; क्योंकि न तो बुरी बातों से परमेश्वर की परीक्षा हो सकती है, और न वह किसी की परीक्षा आप करता है।

¹⁴ परन्तु प्रत्येक व्यक्ति अपनी ही अभिलाषा में खिंचकर, और फँसकर परीक्षा में पड़ता है। ¹⁵ फिर अभिलाषा गर्भवती होकर पाप को जनती है और पाप बढ़ जाता है तो मृत्यु को उत्पन्न करता है। ¹⁶ हे मेरे प्रिय भाइयों, धोखा न खाओ।

¹⁷ क्योंकि हर एक अच्छा वरदान और हर एक उत्तम दान ऊपर ही से है, और ज्योतियों के पिता की ओर से मिलता है, जिसमें न तो कोई परिवर्तन हो सकता है, और न अदल-बदल के कारण उस पर छाया पड़ती है। ¹⁸ उसने अपनी ही इच्छा से हमें सत्य के वचन के द्वारा उत्पन्न किया, ताकि हम उसकी सृष्टि किए हुए प्राणियों के बीच पहले फल के समान हो।

¹⁹ हे मेरे प्रिय भाइयों, यह बात तुम जान लो, हर एक मनुष्य सुनने के लिये तत्पर और बोलने में धीर और क्रोध में धीमा हो। ²⁰ क्योंकि मनुष्य का क्रोध परमेश्वर के धार्मिकता का निर्वाह नहीं कर सकता है। ²¹ इसलिए सारी मलिनता और बैर-भाव की बढ़ती को दूर करके, उस वचन को नम्रता से ग्रहण कर लो, जो हृदय में बोया गया और जो तुम्हारे प्राणों का उद्धार कर सकता है।

²² परन्तु वचन पर चलनेवाले बनो, और केवल सुननेवाले ही नहीं* जो अपने आप को धोखा देते हैं। ²³ क्योंकि जो कोई वचन का सुननेवाला हो, और उस पर चलनेवाला न हो, तो वह उस मनुष्य के समान है जो अपना स्वाभाविक मुँह दर्पण में देखता है। ²⁴ इसलिए कि वह अपने आप को देखकर चला जाता, और तुरन्त भूल जाता है कि वह कैसा था। ²⁵ पर जो व्यक्ति स्वतंत्रता की सिद्ध व्यवस्था पर ध्यान करता रहता है, वह अपने काम में इसलिए आशीष पाएगा कि सुनकर भूलता नहीं, पर वैसा ही काम करता है।

²⁶ यदि कोई अपने आप को भक्त समझे, और अपनी जीभ पर लगाम न दे, पर अपने हृदय को धोखा दे, तो उसकी भक्ति व्यर्थ है। (भज. 34:13, भज. 141:3) ²⁷ हमारे परमेश्वर और पिता के निकट शुद्ध और निर्मल भक्ति यह है, कि अनाथों और विधवाओं के क्लेश में उनकी सुधि लें, और अपने आप को संसार से निष्कलंक रखें।

Chapter 2

¹ हे मेरे भाइयों, हमारे महिमायुक्त प्रभु* यीशु मसीह का विश्वास तुम में पक्षपात के साथ न हो। (अय्यू. 34:19, भज. 24:7-10) ² क्योंकि यदि एक पुरुष सोने के छल्ले और सुन्दर वस्त्र पहने हुए तुम्हारी सभा में आए और एक कंगाल भी मैले कुचैले कपड़े पहने हुए आए। ³ और तुम उस सुन्दर वस्त्रवाले पर ध्यान केन्द्रित करके कहो, “तू यहाँ अच्छी जगह बैठ,” और उस कंगाल से कहो, “तू वहाँ खड़ा रह,” या “मेरे पाँवों के पास बैठ।” ⁴ तो क्या तुम ने आपस में भेद भाव न किया और कुविचार से न्याय करनेवाले न ठहरे?

⁵ हे मेरे प्रिय भाइयों सुनो; क्या परमेश्वर ने इस जगत के कंगालों को नहीं चुना* कि वह विश्वास में धनी, और उस राज्य के अधिकारी हों, जिसकी प्रतिज्ञा उसने उनसे की है जो उससे प्रेम रखते हैं? ⁶ पर तुम ने उस कंगाल का अपमान किया। क्या धनी लोग तुम पर अत्याचार नहीं करते और क्या वे ही तुम्हें कचहरियों में घसीट-घसीट कर नहीं ले जाते? ⁷ क्या वे उस उत्तम नाम की निन्दा नहीं करते जिसके तुम कहलाए जाते हो?

⁸ तो भी यदि तुम पवित्रशास्त्र के इस वचन के अनुसार, “तू अपने पड़ोसी से अपने समान प्रेम रख,” सचमुच उस राज व्यवस्था को पूरी करते हो, तो अच्छा करते हो। (लैव्य. 19:18) ⁹ पर यदि तुम पक्षपात करते हो, तो पाप करते हो; और व्यवस्था तुम्हें अपराधी ठहराती है। (लैव्य. 19:15)

¹⁰ क्योंकि जो कोई सारी व्यवस्था का पालन करता है परन्तु एक ही बात में चूक जाए तो वह सब बातों में दोषी ठहरा। ¹¹ इसलिए कि जिस ने यह कहा, “तू व्यभिचार न करना” उसी ने यह भी कहा, “तू हत्या न करना” इसलिए यदि तूने व्यभिचार तो नहीं किया, पर हत्या की तो भी तू व्यवस्था का उल्लंघन करनेवाला ठहरा। (निर्ग. 20:13-14, व्य. 5:17-18)

¹² तुम उन लोगों के समान वचन बोलो, और काम भी करो, जिनका न्याय स्वतंत्रता की व्यवस्था के अनुसार होगा। ¹³ क्योंकि जिस ने दया नहीं की, उसका न्याय बिना दया के होगा। दया न्याय पर जयवन्त होती है।

¹⁴ हे मेरे भाइयों, यदि कोई कहे कि मुझे विश्वास है पर वह कर्म न करता हो, तो उससे क्या लाभ? क्या ऐसा विश्वास कभी उसका उद्धार कर सकता है? ¹⁵ यदि कोई भाई या बहन नंगे उघाड़े हों, और उन्हें प्रतिदिन भोजन की घटी हो, ¹⁶ और तुम में से कोई उनसे कहे, “शान्ति से जाओ, तुम गरम रहो और तृप्त रहो,” पर जो वस्तुएँ देह के लिये आवश्यक हैं वह उन्हें न दे, तो क्या लाभ? ¹⁷ वैसे ही विश्वास भी, यदि कर्म सहित न हो तो अपने स्वभाव में मरा हुआ है।

¹⁸ वरन् कोई कह सकता है, “तुझे विश्वास है, और मैं कर्म करता हूँ।” तू अपना विश्वास मुझे कर्म बिना दिखा; और मैं अपना विश्वास अपने कर्मों के द्वारा तुझे दिखाऊँगा। ¹⁹ तुझे विश्वास है कि एक ही परमेश्वर है; तू अच्छा करता है; दुष्टात्मा भी विश्वास रखते, और थरथराते हैं। ²⁰ पर हे निकम्मे मनुष्य क्या तू यह भी नहीं जानता, कि कर्म बिना विश्वास व्यर्थ है?

²¹ जब हमारे पिता अब्राहम ने अपने पुत्र इसहाक को वेदी पर चढ़ाया, तो क्या वह कर्मों से धार्मिक न ठहरा था? (उत्प. 22:9) ²² तूने देख लिया कि विश्वास ने उसके कर्मों के साथ मिलकर प्रभाव डाला है और कर्मों से विश्वास सिद्ध हुआ। ²³ और पवित्रशास्त्र का यह वचन पूरा हुआ, “अब्राहम ने परमेश्वर पर विश्वास किया, और यह उसके लिये धार्मिकता गिनी गई,” और वह परमेश्वर का मित्र कहलाया। (उत्प. 15:6) ²⁴ तुम ने देख लिया कि मनुष्य केवल विश्वास से ही नहीं, वरन् कर्मों से भी धर्मी ठहरता है।

²⁵ वैसे ही राहाब वेश्या भी जब उसने दूतों को अपने घर में उतारा, और दूसरे मार्ग से विदा किया, तो क्या कर्मों से धार्मिक न ठहरी*? (इब्रा. 11:31) ²⁶ जैसे देह आत्मा बिना मरी हुई है वैसे ही विश्वास भी कर्म बिना मरा हुआ है।

Chapter 3

¹ हे मेरे भाइयों, तुम में से बहुत उपदेशक न बनें, क्योंकि तुम जानते हो, कि हम उपदेशकों का और भी सख्ती से न्याय किया जाएगा। ² इसलिए कि हम सब बहुत बार चूक जाते हैं* जो कोई वचन में नहीं चूकता, वही तो सिद्ध मनुष्य* है; और सारी देह पर भी लगाम लगा सकता है।

³ जब हम अपने वश में करने के लिये घोड़ों के मुँह में लगाम लगाते हैं, तो हम उनकी सारी देह को भी फेर सकते हैं। ⁴ देखो, जहाज भी, यद्यपि ऐसे बड़े होते हैं, और प्रचण्ड वायु से चलाए जाते हैं, तो भी एक छोटी सी पतवार के द्वारा मॉड़ी की इच्छा के अनुसार घुमाए जाते हैं।

⁵ वैसे ही जीभ भी एक छोटा सा अंग है और बड़ी-बड़ी डींगे मारती है; देखो कैसे, थोड़ी सी आग से कितने बड़े वन में आग लग जाती है। ⁶ जीभ भी एक आग है; जीभ हमारे अंगों में अधर्म का एक लोक है और सारी देह पर कलंक लगाती है, और भवचक्र में आग लगा देती है और नरक कुण्ड की आग से जलती रहती है।

⁷ क्योंकि हर प्रकार के वन-पशु, पक्षी, और रेंगनेवाले जन्तु और जलचर तो मनुष्य जाति के वश में हो सकते हैं और हो भी गए हैं। ⁸ पर जीभ को मनुष्यों में से कोई वश में नहीं कर सकता; वह एक ऐसी बला है जो कभी रुकती ही नहीं; वह प्राणनाशक विष से भरी हुई है। (भज. 140:3)

⁹ इसी से हम प्रभु और पिता की स्तुति करते हैं; और इसी से मनुष्यों को जो परमेश्वर के स्वरूप में उत्पन्न हुए हैं श्राप देते हैं। ¹⁰ एक ही मुँह से धन्यवाद और श्राप दोनों निकलते हैं। हे मेरे भाइयों, ऐसा नहीं होना चाहिए।

¹¹ क्या सोते के एक ही मुँह से मीठा और खारा जल दोनों निकलते हैं? ¹² हे मेरे भाइयों, क्या अंजीर के पेड़ में जैतून, या दाख की लता में अंजीर लग सकते हैं? वैसे ही खारे सोते से मीठा पानी नहीं निकल सकता।

¹³ तुम में ज्ञानवान और समझदार कौन है? जो ऐसा हो वह अपने कामों को अच्छे चाल-चलन से उस नम्रता सहित प्रगट करे जो ज्ञान से उत्पन्न होती है*। ¹⁴ पर यदि तुम अपने-अपने मन में कड़वी ईर्ष्या और स्वार्थ रखते हो, तो डींग न मारना और न ही सत्य के विरुद्ध झूठ बोलना।

¹⁵ यह ज्ञान वह नहीं, जो ऊपर से उतरता है वरन् सांसारिक, और शारीरिक, और शैतानी है। ¹⁶ इसलिए कि जहाँ ईर्ष्या और विरोध होता है, वहाँ बखेड़ा और हर प्रकार का दुष्कर्म भी होता है। ¹⁷ पर जो ज्ञान ऊपर से आता है वह पहले तो पवित्र होता है फिर मिलनसार, कोमल और मृदुभाव और दया, और अच्छे फलों से लदा हुआ और पक्षपात और कपटरहित होता है। ¹⁸ और मिलाप करानेवालों के लिये धार्मिकता का फल शान्ति के साथ बोया जाता है। (यशा. 32:17)

Chapter 4

¹ तुम में लड़ाइयाँ और झगड़े कहाँ से आते हैं? क्या उन सुख-विलासों से नहीं जो तुम्हारे अंगों में लड़ते-भिड़ते हैं? ² तुम लालसा रखते हो, और तुम्हें मिलता नहीं; तुम हत्या और डाह करते हो, और कुछ प्राप्त नहीं कर सकते; तुम झगड़ते और लड़ते हो; तुम्हें इसलिए नहीं मिलता, कि माँगते नहीं। ³ तुम माँगते हो और पाते नहीं, इसलिए कि बुरी इच्छा से माँगते हो, ताकि अपने भोग विलास में उड़ा दो।

⁴ हे व्यभिचारिणियों*, क्या तुम नहीं जानतीं, कि संसार से मित्रता करनी परमेश्वर से बैर करना है? इसलिए जो कोई संसार का मित्र होना चाहता है, वह अपने आप को परमेश्वर का बैरी बनाता है। (1 यूह. 2:15-16) ⁵ क्या तुम यह समझते हो, कि पवित्रशास्त्र व्यर्थ कहता है? “जिस आत्मा को उसने हमारे भीतर बसाया है, क्या वह ऐसी लालसा करता है, जिसका प्रतिफल डाह हो?”

⁶ वह तो और भी अनुग्रह देता है; इस कारण यह लिखा है, “परमेश्वर अभिमानियों से विरोध करता है, पर नम्रों पर अनुग्रह करता है।” ⁷ इसलिए परमेश्वर के अधीन हो जाओ; और शैतान का सामना करो*, तो वह तुम्हारे पास से भाग निकलेगा।

⁸ परमेश्वर के निकट आओ, तो वह भी तुम्हारे निकट आएगा: हे पापियों, अपने हाथ शुद्ध करो; और हे दुचित्ते लोगों अपने हृदय को पवित्र करो। (जक. 1:3, मला. 3:7) ⁹ दुःखी हो, और शोक करो, और रोओ, तुम्हारी हँसी शोक में और तुम्हारा आनन्द उदासी में बदल जाए। ¹⁰ प्रभु के सामने नम्र बनो, तो वह तुम्हें शिरोमणि बनाएगा। (भज. 147:6)

¹¹ हे भाइयों, एक दूसरे की निन्दा न करो, जो अपने भाई की निन्दा करता है, या भाई पर दोष लगाता है*, वह व्यवस्था की निन्दा करता है, और व्यवस्था पर दोष लगाता है, तो तू व्यवस्था पर चलनेवाला नहीं, पर उस पर न्यायाधीश ठहरा। ¹² व्यवस्था देनेवाला और न्यायाधीश तो एक ही है, जिसे बचाने और नाश करने की सामर्थ्य है; पर तू कौन है, जो अपने पड़ोसी पर दोष लगाता है?

¹³ तुम जो यह कहते हो, “आज या कल हम किसी और नगर में जाकर वहाँ एक वर्ष बिताएँगे, और व्यापार करके लाभ उठाएँगे।” ¹⁴ और यह नहीं जानते कि कल क्या होगा सुन तो लो, तुम्हारा जीवन है ही क्या? तुम तो मानो धुंध के समान हो, जो थोड़ी देर दिखाई देती है, फिर लोप हो जाती है। (नीति. 27:1)

¹⁵ इसके विपरीत तुम्हें यह कहना चाहिए, “यदि प्रभु चाहे तो हम जीवित रहेंगे, और यह या वह काम भी करेंगे।” ¹⁶ पर अब तुम अपनी डींग मारने पर घमण्ड करते हो; ऐसा सब घमण्ड बुरा होता है। ¹⁷ इसलिए जो कोई भलाई करना जानता है और नहीं करता, उसके लिये यह पाप है।

Chapter 5

¹ हे धनवानों सुन तो लो; तुम अपने आनेवाले क्लेशों पर चिल्ला-चिल्लाकर रोओ। ² तुम्हारा धन बिगड़ गया और तुम्हारे वस्त्रों को कीड़े खा गए। ³ तुम्हारे सोने-चाँदी में काई लग गई है; और वह काई तुम पर गवाही देगी*, और आग के समान तुम्हारा माँस खा जाएगी: तुम ने अन्तिम युग में धन बटोरा है।

⁴ देखो, जिन मजदूरों ने तुम्हारे खेत काटे, उनकी मजदूरी जो तुमने उन्हें नहीं दी; चिल्ला रही है, और लवनेवालों की दोहाई, सेनाओं के प्रभु के कानों तक पहुँच गई है। (लैव्य. 19:13) ⁵ तुम पृथ्वी पर भोग-विलास में लगे रहे और बड़ा ही सुख भोगा; तुम ने इस वध के दिन के लिये अपने हृदय का पालन-पोषण करके मोटा ताजा किया। ⁶ तुम ने धर्मी को दोषी ठहराकर मार डाला; वह तुम्हारा सामना नहीं करता।

⁷ इसलिए हे भाइयों, प्रभु के आगमन तक धीरज धरो, जैसे, किसान पृथ्वी के बहुमूल्य फल की आशा रखता हुआ प्रथम और अन्तिम वर्षा होने तक धीरज धरता है। (व्य. 11:14) ⁸ तुम भी धीरज धरो*, और अपने हृदय को दृढ़ करो, क्योंकि प्रभु का आगमन निकट है।

⁹ हे भाइयों, एक दूसरे पर दोष न लगाओ ताकि तुम दोषी न ठहरो, देखो, न्यायाधीश द्वार पर खड़ा है। ¹⁰ हे भाइयों, जिन भविष्यद्वक्ताओं ने प्रभु के नाम से बातें की, उन्हें दुःख उठाने और धीरज धरने का एक आदर्श समझो। ¹¹ देखो, हम धीरज धरनेवालों को धन्य कहते हैं। तुम ने अय्यूब के धीरज के विषय में तो सुना ही है, और प्रभु की ओर से जो उसका प्रतिफल हुआ उसे भी जान लिया है, जिससे प्रभु की अत्यन्त करुणा और दया प्रगट होती है।

¹² पर हे मेरे भाइयों, सबसे श्रेष्ठ बात यह है, कि शपथ न खाना; न स्वर्ग की न पृथ्वी की, न किसी और वस्तु की, पर तुम्हारी बातचीत हाँ की हाँ, और नहीं की नहीं हो, कि तुम दण्ड के योग्य न ठहरो।

¹³ यदि तुम में कोई दुःखी हो तो वह प्रार्थना करे; यदि आनन्दित हो, तो वह स्तुति के भजन गाएँ। ¹⁴ यदि तुम में कोई रोगी हो, तो कलीसिया के प्राचीनों को बुलाए, और वे प्रभु के नाम से उस पर तेल मल कर उसके लिये प्रार्थना करें। ¹⁵ और विश्वास की प्रार्थना के द्वारा रोगी बच जाएगा और प्रभु उसको उठाकर खड़ा करेगा; यदि उसने पाप भी किए हों, तो परमेश्वर उसको क्षमा करेगा।

¹⁶ इसलिए तुम आपस में एक दूसरे के सामने अपने-अपने पापों को मान लो; और एक दूसरे के लिये प्रार्थना करो, जिससे चंगे हो जाओ; धर्मी जन की प्रार्थना के प्रभाव से बहुत कुछ हो सकता है। ¹⁷ एलिय्याह भी तो हमारे समान दुःख-सुख भोगी मनुष्य था; और उसने गिड़गिड़ाकर प्रार्थना की*; कि बारिश न बरसे; और साढ़े तीन वर्ष तक भूमि पर बारिश नहीं बरसा। (1 राजा. 17:1) ¹⁸ फिर उसने प्रार्थना की, तो आकाश से वर्षा हुई, और भूमि फलवन्त हुई। (1 राजा. 18:42-45)

¹⁹ हे मेरे भाइयों, यदि तुम में कोई सत्य के मार्ग से भटक जाए, और कोई उसको फेर जाए। ²⁰ तो वह यह जान ले, कि जो कोई किसी भटके हुए पापी को फेर लाएगा, वह एक प्राण को मृत्यु से बचाएगा, और अनेक पापों पर परदा डालेगा। (नीति. 10:12)

1 Peter

Chapter 1

¹ पतरस की ओर से जो यीशु मसीह का प्रेरित है, उन परदेशियों के नाम, जो पुन्तुस, गलातिया, कप्पदुकिया, आसिया, और बितूनिया में तितर-बितर होकर रहते हैं। ² और परमेश्वर पिता के भविष्य ज्ञान के अनुसार, पवित्र आत्मा के पवित्र करने के द्वारा आज्ञा मानने, और यीशु मसीह के लहू के छिड़के जाने के लिये चुने गए हैं*। तुम्हें अत्यन्त अनुग्रह और शान्ति मिलती रहे।

³ हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के परमेश्वर और पिता का धन्यवाद हो, जिसने यीशु मसीह को मरे हुए में से जी उठने के द्वारा, अपनी बड़ी दया से हमें जीवित आशा के लिये नया जन्म दिया, ⁴ अर्थात् एक अविनाशी और निर्मल, और अजर विरासत के लिये जो तुम्हारे लिये स्वर्ग में रखी है, ⁵ जिनकी रक्षा परमेश्वर की सामर्थ्य से, विश्वास के द्वारा* उस उद्धार के लिये, जो आनेवाले समय में प्रगट होनेवाली है, की जाती है।

⁶ इस कारण तुम मगन होते हो, यद्यपि अवश्य है कि अब कुछ दिन तक नाना प्रकार की परीक्षाओं के कारण दुःख में हो, ⁷ और यह इसलिए है कि तुम्हारा परखा हुआ विश्वास, जो आग से ताप हुए नाशवान सोने से भी कहीं अधिक बहुमूल्य है, यीशु मसीह के प्रगट होने पर प्रशंसा, महिमा, और आदर का कारण ठहरे। (अय्यू. 23:10, भज. 66:10, यशा. 48:10, याकू. 1:12)

⁸ उससे तुम बिन देखे प्रेम रखते हो, और अब तो उस पर बिन देखे भी विश्वास करके ऐसे आनन्दित और मगन होते हो, जो वर्णन से बाहर और महिमा से भरा हुआ है, ⁹ और अपने विश्वास का प्रतिफल अर्थात् आत्माओं का उद्धार प्राप्त करते हो।

¹⁰ इसी उद्धार के विषय में उन भविष्यद्वक्ताओं ने बहुत ढूँढ़-ढाँढ़ और जाँच-पड़ताल की, जिन्होंने उस अनुग्रह के विषय में जो तुम पर होने को था, भविष्यद्वाणी की थी।

¹¹ उन्होंने इस बात की खोज की कि मसीह का आत्मा जो उनमें था, और पहले ही से मसीह के दुःखों की और उनके बाद होनेवाली महिमा की गवाही देता था, वह कौन से और कैसे समय की ओर संकेत करता था। (2 पत. 1:21, यशा. 52:13-14, लूका 24:25-27) ¹² उन पर यह प्रगट किया गया कि वे अपनी नहीं वरन् तुम्हारी सेवा के लिये ये बातें कहा करते थे, जिनका समाचार अब तुम्हें उनके द्वारा मिला जिन्होंने पवित्र आत्मा के द्वारा जो स्वर्ग से भेजा गया, तुम्हें सुसमाचार सुनाया, और इन बातों को स्वर्गदूत भी ध्यान से देखने की लालसा रखते हैं।

¹³ इस कारण अपनी-अपनी बुद्धि की कमर बाँधकर, और सचेत रहकर उस अनुग्रह की पूरी आशा रखो, जो यीशु मसीह के प्रगट होने के समय तुम्हें मिलनेवाला है। ¹⁴ और आज्ञाकारी बालकों के समान अपनी अज्ञानता के समय की पुरानी अभिलाषाओं के सदृश न बनो।

¹⁵ पर जैसा तुम्हारा बुलानेवाला पवित्र है, वैसे ही तुम भी अपने सारे चाल-चलन में पवित्र बनो। ¹⁶ क्योंकि लिखा है, “पवित्र बनो, क्योंकि मैं पवित्र हूँ*।” (लैव्य. 11:44, लैव्य. 19:2, लैव्य. 20:7) ¹⁷ और जब कि तुम, ‘हे पिता’ कहकर उससे प्रार्थना करते हो, जो बिना पक्षपात हर एक के काम के अनुसार न्याय करता है, तो अपने परदेशी होने का समय भय से बिताओ। (2 इति. 19:7, भज. 28:4, यशा. 59:18, यिर्म. 3:19, यिर्म. 17:10)

¹⁸ क्योंकि तुम जानते हो कि तुम्हारा निकम्मा चाल-चलन जो पूर्वजों से चला आता है उससे तुम्हारा छुटकारा चाँदी-सोने अर्थात् नाशवान वस्तुओं के द्वारा नहीं हुआ, (भज. 49:7-8, गला. 1:4, यशा. 52:3) ¹⁹ पर निर्दोष और निष्कलंक मेम्ने अर्थात् मसीह के बहुमूल्य लहू के द्वारा हुआ।

²⁰ मसीह को जगत की सृष्टि से पहले चुना गया था, पर अब इस अन्तिम युग में तुम्हारे लिये प्रगट हुआ। ²¹ जो उसके द्वारा उस परमेश्वर पर विश्वास करते हो, जिसने उसे मरे हुए में से जिलाया, और महिमा दी कि तुम्हारा विश्वास और आशा परमेश्वर पर हो।

²² अतः जब कि तुम ने भाईचारे के निष्कपट प्रेम के निमित्त सत्य के मानने से अपने मनों को पवित्र किया है, तो तन-मन लगाकर एक दूसरे से अधिक प्रेम रखो। ²³ क्योंकि तुम ने नाशवान नहीं पर अविनाशी बीज से परमेश्वर के जीविते और सदा ठहरनेवाले वचन के द्वारा नया जन्म पाया है।

²⁴ क्योंकि “हर एक प्राणी घास के समान है, और उसकी सारी शोभा घास के फूल के समान है:

घास सूख जाती है, और फूल झड़ जाता है।

²⁵ परन्तु प्रभु का वचन युगानुयुग स्थिर रहता है*।”

और यह ही सुसमाचार का वचन है जो तुम्हें सुनाया गया था। (लूका 16:17, 1 यूह. 1:1, यशा. 40:8)

Chapter 2

¹ इसलिए सब प्रकार का बैर-भाव, छल, कपट, डाह और बदनामी को दूर करके, ² नये जन्मे हुए बच्चों के समान निर्मल आत्मिक दूध की लालसा करो*, ताकि उसके द्वारा उद्धार पाने के लिये बढ़ते जाओ, ³ क्योंकि तुम ने प्रभु की भलाई का स्वाद चख लिया है। (भज. 34:8)

⁴ उसके पास आकर, जिसे मनुष्यों ने तो निकम्मा ठहराया, परन्तु परमेश्वर के निकट चुना हुआ, और बहुमूल्य जीविता पत्थर है। ⁵ तुम भी आप जीविते पत्थरों के समान आत्मिक घर बनते जाते हो, जिससे याजकों का पवित्र समाज बनकर, ऐसे आत्मिक बलिदान चढ़ाओ, जो यीशु मसीह के द्वारा परमेश्वर को ग्रहणयोग्य हो।

⁶ इस कारण पवित्रशास्त्र में भी आया है,

“देखो, मैं सिय्योन में कोने के सिरे का चुना हुआ
और बहुमूल्य पत्थर धरता हूँ;
और जो कोई उस पर विश्वास करेगा, वह किसी रीति से लज्जित नहीं होगा।” (यशा. 28:16)

⁷ अतः तुम्हारे लिये जो विश्वास करते हो, वह तो बहुमूल्य है, पर जो विश्वास नहीं करते उनके लिये,

“जिस पत्थर को राजमिस्त्रियों ने निकम्मा ठहराया था,
वही कोने का सिरा हो गया,” (भज. 118:22, दानि. 2:34-35)

⁸ और,

“ठेस लगने का पत्थर*
और ठोकर खाने की चट्टान हो गया है,”

क्योंकि वे तो वचन को न मानकर ठोकर खाते हैं और इसी के लिये वे ठहराए भी गए थे। (1 कुरि. 1:23, यशा. 8:14-15)

⁹ पर तुम एक चुना हुआ वंश, और राज-पदधारी, याजकों का समाज, और पवित्र लोग, और परमेश्वर की निज प्रजा हो, इसलिए कि जिसने तुम्हें अंधकार में से अपनी अद्भुत ज्योति में बुलाया है, उसके गुण प्रगट करो। (निर्ग. 19:5-6, व्य. 7:6, व्य. 14:2, यशा. 9:2, यशा. 43:20-21)

¹⁰ तुम पहले तो कुछ भी नहीं थे,
पर अब परमेश्वर की प्रजा हो;
तुम पर दया नहीं हुई थी
पर अब तुम पर दया हुई है। (होशे 1:10, होशे 2:23)

¹¹ हे प्रियों मैं तुम से विनती करता हूँ कि तुम अपने आपको परदेशी और यात्री जानकर उन सांसारिक अभिलाषाओं से जो आत्मा से युद्ध करती हैं, बचे रहो। (गला. 5:24, 1 पत. 4:2) ¹² अन्यजातियों में तुम्हारा चाल-चलन भला हो; इसलिए कि जिन-जिन बातों में वे तुम्हें कुकर्मी जानकर बदनाम करते हैं, वे तुम्हारे भले कामों को देखकर उन्हीं के कारण कृपा-दृष्टि के दिन परमेश्वर की महिमा करें। (मत्ती 5:16, तीतु. 2:7-8)

¹³ प्रभु के लिये मनुष्यों के ठहराए हुए हर एक प्रबन्ध के अधीन रहो, राजा के इसलिए कि वह सब पर प्रधान है, ¹⁴ और राज्यपालों के, क्योंकि वे कुकर्मियों को दण्ड देने और सुकर्मियों की प्रशंसा के लिये उसके भेजे हुए हैं। ¹⁵ क्योंकि परमेश्वर की इच्छा यह है, कि तुम भले काम करने से निर्बुद्धि लोगों की अज्ञानता की बातों को बन्द कर दो। ¹⁶ अपने आप को स्वतंत्र जानो* पर अपनी इस स्वतंत्रता को बुराई के लिये आड़ न बनाओ, परन्तु अपने आपको परमेश्वर के दास समझकर चलो। ¹⁷ सब का आदर करो, भाइयों से प्रेम रखो, परमेश्वर से डरो, राजा का सम्मान करो। (नीति. 24:21, रोम. 12:10)

¹⁸ हे सेवकों, हर प्रकार के भय के साथ अपने स्वामियों के अधीन रहो, न केवल भलों और नम्रों के, पर कुटिलों के भी। ¹⁹ क्योंकि यदि कोई परमेश्वर का विचार करके अन्याय से दुःख उठाता हुआ क्लेश सहता है, तो यह सुहावना है। ²⁰ क्योंकि यदि तुमने अपराध करके घूँसे खाए और धीरज धरा, तो उसमें क्या बड़ाई की बात है? पर यदि भला काम करके दुःख उठाते हो और धीरज धरते हो, तो यह परमेश्वर को भाता है।

²¹ और तुम इसी के लिये बुलाए भी गए हो क्योंकि मसीह भी तुम्हारे लिये दुःख उठाकर, तुम्हें एक आदर्श दे गया है कि तुम भी उसके पद-चिह्न पर चलो।

²² न तो उसने पाप किया,
और न उसके मुँह से छल की कोई बात निकली। (यशा. 53:9, 2 कुरि. 5:21)

²³ वह गाली सुनकर गाली नहीं देता था, और दुःख उठाकर किसी को भी धमकी नहीं देता था, पर अपने आपको सच्चे न्यायी के हाथ में सौंपता था। (यशा. 53:7, 1 पत. 4:19)

²⁴ वह आप ही हमारे पापों को अपनी देह पर लिए हुए* क्रूस पर चढ़ गया, जिससे हम पापों के लिये मर करके धार्मिकता के लिये जीवन बिताएँ। उसी के मार खाने से तुम चंगे हुए। (यशा. 53:4-5,12, गला. 3:13) ²⁵ क्योंकि तुम पहले भटकी हुई भेड़ों के समान थे, पर अब अपने प्राणों के रखवाले और चरवाहे के पास फिर लौट आ गए हो। (यशा. 53:6, यहे. 34:5-6)

Chapter 3

¹ हे पत्नियों, तुम भी अपने पति के अधीन रहो। इसलिए कि यदि इनमें से कोई ऐसे हो जो वचन को न मानते हों, ² तो भी तुम्हारे भय सहित पवित्र चाल-चलन को देखकर बिना वचन के अपनी-अपनी पत्नी के चाल-चलन के द्वारा खिंच जाएँ।

³ और तुम्हारा श्रृंगार दिखावटी न हो*, अर्थात् बाल गूँथने, और सोने के गहने, या भाँति-भाँति के कपड़े पहनना। ⁴ वरन् तुम्हारा छिपा हुआ और गुप्त मनुष्यत्व, नम्रता और मन की दीनता की अविनाशी सजावट से सुसज्जित रहे, क्योंकि परमेश्वर की दृष्टि में इसका मूल्य बड़ा है।

⁵ और पूर्वकाल में पवित्र स्त्रियाँ भी, जो परमेश्वर पर आशा रखती थीं, अपने आपको इसी रीति से संवारती और अपने-अपने पति के अधीन रहती थीं। ⁶ जैसे सारा अब्राहम की आज्ञा मानती थी और उसे स्वामी कहती थी। अतः तुम भी यदि भलाई करो और किसी प्रकार के भय से भयभीत न हो तो उसकी बेटियाँ ठहरोगी।

⁷ वैसे ही हे पतियों, तुम भी बुद्धिमानी से पत्नियों के साथ जीवन निर्वाह करो और स्त्री को निर्बल पात्र* जानकर उसका आदर करो, यह समझकर कि हम दोनों जीवन के वरदान के वारिस हैं, जिससे तुम्हारी प्रार्थनाएँ रुक न जाएँ।

⁸ अतः सब के सब एक मन और दयालु और भाईचारे के प्रेम रखनेवाले, और करुणामय, और नम्र बनो। ⁹ बुराई के बदले बुराई मत करो और न गाली के बदले गाली दो; पर इसके विपरीत आशीष ही दो: क्योंकि तुम आशीष के वारिस होने के लिये बुलाए गए हो। ¹⁰ क्योंकि

“जो कोई जीवन की इच्छा रखता है, और अच्छे दिन देखना चाहता है, वह अपनी जीभ को बुराई से, और अपने होंठों को छल की बातें करने से रोके रहे।

¹¹ वह बुराई का साथ छोड़े, और भलाई ही करे; वह मेल मिलाप को ढूँढ़े, और उसके यत्न में रहे।

¹² क्योंकि प्रभु की आँखें धर्मियों पर लगी रहती हैं, और उसके कान उसकी विनती की ओर लगे रहते हैं*, परन्तु प्रभु बुराई करनेवालों के विमुख रहता है।” (भज. 34:15-16, यूह. 9:31, नीति. 15:29)

¹³ यदि तुम भलाई करने में उत्तेजित रहो तो तुम्हारी बुराई करनेवाला फिर कौन है? ¹⁴ यदि तुम धार्मिकता के कारण दुःख भी उठाओ, तो धन्य हो; पर उनके डराने से मत डरो, और न घबराओ,

¹⁵ पर मसीह को प्रभु जानकर अपने-अपने मन में पवित्र समझो, और जो कोई तुम से तुम्हारी आशा के विषय में कुछ पूछे, तो उसे उत्तर देने के लिये सर्वदा तैयार रहो, पर नम्रता और भय के साथ; ¹⁶ और विवेक भी शुद्ध रखो, इसलिए कि जिन बातों के विषय में तुम्हारी बदनामी होती है उनके विषय में वे, जो मसीह में तुम्हारे अच्छे चाल-चलन का अपमान करते हैं, लज्जित हों। ¹⁷ क्योंकि यदि परमेश्वर की यही इच्छा हो कि तुम भलाई करने के कारण दुःख उठाओ, तो यह बुराई करने के कारण दुःख उठाने से उत्तम है।

¹⁸ इसलिए कि मसीह ने भी, अर्थात् अधर्मियों के लिये धर्मी ने पापों के कारण एक बार दुःख उठाया, ताकि हमें परमेश्वर के पास पहुँचाए; वह शरीर के भाव से तो मारा गया, पर आत्मा के भाव से जिलाया गया। ¹⁹ उसी में उसने जाकर कैदी आत्माओं को भी प्रचार किया। ²⁰ जिन्होंने उस बीते समय में आज्ञा न मानी जब परमेश्वर नूह के दिनों में धीरज धरकर ठहरा रहा, और वह जहाज बन रहा था, जिसमें बैठकर कुछ लोग अर्थात् आठ प्राणी पानी के द्वारा बच गए।

²¹ और उसी पानी का दृष्टान्त भी, अर्थात् बपतिस्मा, यीशु मसीह के जी उठने के द्वारा, अब तुम्हें बचाता है; (उससे शरीर के मैल को दूर करने का अर्थ नहीं है, परन्तु शुद्ध विवेक से परमेश्वर के वश में हो जाने का अर्थ है)। ²² वह स्वर्ग पर जाकर परमेश्वर के दाहिनी ओर बैठ गया; और स्वर्गदूतों, अधिकारियों और सामर्थियों को उसके अधीन किए गए हैं। (इफि. 1:20-21, भज. 110:1)

Chapter 4

¹ इसलिए जब कि मसीह ने शरीर में होकर दुःख उठाया तो तुम भी उसी मनसा को हथियार के समान धारण करो, क्योंकि जिसने शरीर में दुःख उठाया, वह पाप से छूट गया, ² ताकि भविष्य में अपना शेष शारीरिक जीवन मनुष्यों की अभिलाषाओं के अनुसार नहीं वरन् परमेश्वर की इच्छा के अनुसार व्यतीत करो।

³ क्योंकि अन्यजातियों की इच्छा के अनुसार काम करने, और लुचपन की बुरी अभिलाषाओं, मतवालापन, लीलाक्रीड़ा, पियक्कड़पन, और घृणित मूर्ति पूजा में जहाँ तक हमने पहले से समय गँवाया, वही बहुत हुआ।

⁴ इससे वे अचम्भा करते हैं, कि तुम ऐसे भारी लुचपन में उनका साथ नहीं देते, और इसलिए वे बुरा-भला कहते हैं। ⁵ पर वे उसको जो जीवितों और मरे हुएों का न्याय करने को तैयार हैं, लेखा देंगे*। (2 तीमु. 4:1) ⁶ क्योंकि मरे हुएों को भी सुसमाचार इसलिए सुनाया गया, कि शरीर में तो मनुष्यों के अनुसार उनका न्याय हुआ, पर आत्मा में वे परमेश्वर के अनुसार जीवित रहें।

⁷ सब बातों का अन्त तुरन्त होनेवाला है; इसलिए संयमी होकर प्रार्थना के लिये सचेत रहो। (याकू. 5:8, इफि. 6:18) ⁸ सब में श्रेष्ठ बात यह है कि एक दूसरे से अधिक प्रेम रखो; क्योंकि प्रेम अनेक पापों को ढाँप देता है*। (नीति. 10:12) ⁹ बिना कुड़कुड़ाए एक दूसरे का अतिथि-सत्कार करो।

¹⁰ जिसको जो वरदान मिला है, वह उसे परमेश्वर के नाना प्रकार के अनुग्रह के भले भण्डारियों के समान एक दूसरे की सेवा में लगाए। ¹¹ यदि कोई बोले, तो ऐसा बोले मानो परमेश्वर का वचन है; यदि कोई सेवा करे, तो उस शक्ति से करे जो परमेश्वर देता है; जिससे सब बातों में यीशु मसीह के द्वारा, परमेश्वर की महिमा प्रगट हो। महिमा और सामर्थ्य युगानुयुग उसी की है। आमीन।

¹² हे प्रियों, जो दुःख रूपी अग्नि तुम्हारे परखने के लिये तुम में भड़की है, इससे यह समझकर अचम्भा न करो कि कोई अनोखी बात तुम पर बीत रही है। ¹³ पर जैसे-जैसे मसीह के दुःखों में सहभागी होते हो, आनन्द करो*, जिससे उसकी महिमा के प्रगट होते समय भी तुम आनन्दित और मगन हो। ¹⁴ फिर यदि मसीह के नाम के लिये तुम्हारी निन्दा की जाती है, तो धन्य हो; क्योंकि महिमा की आत्मा, जो परमेश्वर की आत्मा है, तुम पर छाया करती है। (मत्ती 5:11-12)

¹⁵ तुम में से कोई व्यक्ति हत्यारा या चोर, या कुकर्मि होने, या पराए काम में हाथ डालने के कारण दुःख न पाए। ¹⁶ पर यदि मसीही होने के कारण दुःख पाए, तो लज्जित न हो, पर इस बात के लिये परमेश्वर की महिमा करे।

¹⁷ क्योंकि वह समय आ पहुँचा है, कि पहले परमेश्वर के लोगों का न्याय किया जाए, और जब कि न्याय का आरम्भ हम ही से होगा तो उनका क्या अन्त होगा जो परमेश्वर के सुसमाचार को नहीं मानते? (इब्रा. 12:24-25, यिर्म. 25:29, यह्. 9:6) ¹⁸ और

“यदि धर्मी व्यक्ति ही कठिनता से उद्धार पाएगा,
तो भक्तिहीन और पापी का क्या ठिकाना?” (नीति. 11:31)

¹⁹ इसलिए जो परमेश्वर की इच्छा के अनुसार दुःख उठाते हैं, वे भलाई करते हुए, अपने-अपने प्राण को विश्वासयोग्य सृजनहार के हाथ में सौंप दें।

Chapter 5

¹ तुम में जो प्राचीन हैं, मैं उनके समान प्राचीन और मसीह के दुःखों का गवाह और प्रगट होनेवाली महिमा में सहभागी होकर उन्हें यह समझाता हूँ। ² कि परमेश्वर के उस झुण्ड की, जो तुम्हारे बीच में हैं रखवाली करो; और यह दबाव से नहीं, परन्तु परमेश्वर की इच्छा के अनुसार आनन्द से, और नीच-कमाई के लिये नहीं, पर मन लगाकर। ³ जो लोग तुम्हें सौंपे गए हैं, उन पर अधिकार न जताओ, वरन् झुण्ड के लिये आदर्श बनो। ⁴ और जब प्रधान रखवाला प्रगट होगा, तो तुम्हें महिमा का मुकुट दिया जाएगा, जो मुरझाने का नहीं।

⁵ हे नवयुवकों, तुम भी वृद्ध पुरुषों के अधीन रहो, वरन् तुम सब के सब एक दूसरे की सेवा के लिये दीनता से कमर बाँधे रहो, क्योंकि

“परमेश्वर अभिमानियों का विरोध करता है,

परन्तु दीनों पर अनुग्रह करता है।” ⁶ इसलिए परमेश्वर के बलवन्त हाथ के नीचे दीनता से रहो*, जिससे वह तुम्हें उचित समय पर बढ़ाए। ⁷ अपनी सारी चिन्ता उसी पर डाल दो, क्योंकि उसको तुम्हारा ध्यान है।

⁸ सचेत हो*, और जागते रहो, क्योंकि तुम्हारा विरोधी शैतान गर्जनेवाले सिंह के समान इस खोज में रहता है, कि किसको फाड़ खाए। ⁹ विश्वास में दृढ़ होकर, और यह जानकर उसका सामना करो, कि तुम्हारे भाई जो संसार में हैं, ऐसे ही दुःख भुगत रहे हैं।

¹⁰ अब परमेश्वर जो सारे अनुग्रह का दाता है, जिसने तुम्हें मसीह में अपनी अनन्त महिमा के लिये बुलाया, तुम्हारे थोड़ी देर तक दुःख उठाने के बाद आप ही तुम्हें सिद्ध और स्थिर और बलवन्त करेगा*। ¹¹ उसी का साम्राज्य युगानुयुग रहे। आमीन।

¹² मैंने सिलवानुस के हाथ, जिसे मैं विश्वासयोग्य भाई समझता हूँ, संक्षेप में लिखकर तुम्हें समझाया है, और यह गवाही दी है कि परमेश्वर का सच्चा अनुग्रह यही है, इसी में स्थिर रहो। ¹³ जो बाबेल में तुम्हारे समान चुने हुए लोग हैं, वह और मेरा पुत्र मरकुस तुम्हें नमस्कार कहते हैं। ¹⁴ प्रेम से चुम्बन लेकर एक दूसरे को नमस्कार करो।

तुम सब को जो मसीह में हो शान्ति मिलती रहे।

2 Peter

Chapter 1

- ¹ शमौन पतरस की और से जो यीशु मसीह का दास और प्रेरित है, उन लोगों के नाम जिन्होंने हमारे परमेश्वर और उद्धारकर्ता यीशु मसीह की धार्मिकता से हमारा जैसा बहुमूल्य विश्वास प्राप्त किया है। ² परमेश्वर के और हमारे प्रभु यीशु की पहचान के द्वारा अनुग्रह और शान्ति* तुम में बहुतायत से बढ़ती जाए।
- ³ क्योंकि उसके ईश्वरीय सामर्थ्य ने सब कुछ जो जीवन और भक्ति से सम्बन्ध रखता है, हमें उसी की पहचान के द्वारा दिया है, जिस ने हमें अपनी ही महिमा और सद्गुण के अनुसार बुलाया है। ⁴ जिनके द्वारा उसने हमें बहुमूल्य और बहुत ही बड़ी प्रतिज्ञाएँ दी हैं ताकि इनके द्वारा तुम उस सड़ाहट से छूटकर जो संसार में बुरी अभिलाषाओं से होती है, ईश्वरीय स्वभाव के सहभागी हो जाओ।
- ⁵ और इसी कारण तुम सब प्रकार का यत्न करके, अपने विश्वास पर सद्गुण, और सद्गुण पर समझ, ⁶ और समझ पर संयम, और संयम पर धीरज, और धीरज पर भक्ति। ⁷ और भक्ति पर भाईचारे की प्रीति, और भाईचारे की प्रीति पर प्रेम बढ़ाते जाओ।
- ⁸ क्योंकि यदि ये बातें तुम में वर्तमान रहें, और बढ़ती जाएँ, तो तुम्हें हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह की पहचान में निकम्मे और निष्फल न होने देंगी। ⁹ क्योंकि जिसमें ये बातें नहीं, वह अंधा है, और धुन्धला देखता है*, और अपने पूर्वकाली पापों से धुलकर शुद्ध होने को भूल बैठा है।
- ¹⁰ इस कारण हे भाइयों, अपने बुलाए जाने, और चुन लिये जाने को सिद्ध करने का भली भाँति यत्न करते जाओ, क्योंकि यदि ऐसा करोगे, तो कभी भी ठोकर न खाओगे; ¹¹ वरन् इस रीति से तुम हमारे प्रभु और उद्धारकर्ता यीशु मसीह के अनन्त राज्य में बड़े आदर के साथ प्रवेश करने पाओगे।
- ¹² इसलिए यद्यपि तुम ये बातें जानते हो, और जो सत्य वचन तुम्हें मिला है, उसमें बने रहते हो, तो भी मैं तुम्हें इन बातों की सुधि दिलाने को सर्वदा तैयार रहूँगा। ¹³ और मैं यह अपने लिये उचित समझता हूँ, कि जब तक मैं इस डरे में हूँ, तब तक तुम्हें सुधि दिलाकर उभारता रहूँ। ¹⁴ क्योंकि यह जानता हूँ, कि मसीह के वचन के अनुसार मेरे डरे के गिराए जाने का समय शीघ्र आनेवाला है, जैसा कि हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह ने मुझ पर प्रकट किया है। ¹⁵ इसलिए मैं ऐसा यत्न करूँगा, कि मेरे संसार से जाने के बाद तुम इन सब बातों को सर्वदा स्मरण कर सको।
- ¹⁶ क्योंकि जब हमने तुम्हें अपने प्रभु यीशु मसीह की सामर्थ्य का, और आगमन का समाचार दिया था तो वह चतुराई से गढ़ी हुई कहानियों का अनुकरण नहीं किया था वरन् हमने आप ही उसके प्रताप को देखा था। ¹⁷ कि उसने परमेश्वर पिता से आदर, और महिमा पाई जब उस प्रतापमय महिमा में से यह वाणी आई “यह मेरा प्रिय पुत्र है, जिससे मैं प्रसन्न हूँ।” (भज. 2:7, यशा. 42:1) ¹⁸ और जब हम उसके साथ पवित्र पहाड़ पर थे, तो स्वर्ग से यही वाणी आते सुनी।
- ¹⁹ और हमारे पास जो भविष्यद्वक्ताओं का वचन है, वह इस घटना से दृढ़ ठहरा है और तुम यह अच्छा करते हो, कि जो यह समझकर उस पर ध्यान करते हो, कि वह एक दिया है, जो अधियारे स्थान में उस समय तक प्रकाश देता रहता है जब तक कि पौ न फटे, और भोर का तारा तुम्हारे हृदयों में न चमक उठे। ²⁰ पर पहले यह जान लो कि पवित्रशास्त्र की कोई भी भविष्यद्वाणी किसी की अपने ही विचारधारा के आधार पर पूर्ण नहीं होती। ²¹ क्योंकि कोई भी भविष्यद्वाणी मनुष्य की इच्छा से कभी नहीं हुई पर भक्त जन पवित्र आत्मा के द्वारा उभारे जाकर परमेश्वर की ओर से बोलते थे।

Chapter 2

¹ जिस प्रकार उन लोगों में झूठे भविष्यद्वक्ता थे उसी प्रकार तुम में भी झूठे उपदेशक होंगे, जो नाश करनेवाले पाखण्ड का उद्घाटन छिप छिपकर करेंगे और उस प्रभु का जिस ने उन्हें मोल लिया है इन्कार करेंगे और अपने आप को शीघ्र विनाश में डाल देंगे। ² और बहुत सारे उनके समान लुचपन करेंगे, जिनके कारण सत्य के मार्ग की निन्दा की जाएगी। (रोम. 2:24, यह. 36:22) ³ और वे लोभ के लिये बातें गढ़कर तुम्हें अपने लाभ का कारण बनाएँगे, और जो दण्ड की आज्ञा उन पर पहले से हो चुकी है, उसके आने में कुछ भी देर नहीं, और उनका विनाश उँघता नहीं।

⁴ क्योंकि जब परमेश्वर ने उन दूतों को जिन्होंने पाप किया नहीं छोड़ा*, पर नरक में भेजकर अंधेरे कुण्डों में डाल दिया, ताकि न्याय के दिन तक बन्दी रहें। ⁵ और प्राचीन युग के संसार को भी न छोड़ा, वरन् भक्तिहीन संसार पर महा जल-प्रलय भेजकर धार्मिकता का प्रचारक नूह समेत आठ व्यक्तियों को बचा लिया; (उत्प. 6:5-8, उत्प. 7:23) ⁶ और सदोम और अमोरा के नगरों को विनाश का ऐसा दण्ड दिया, कि उन्हें भस्म करके राख में मिला दिया ताकि वे आनेवाले भक्तिहीन लोगों की शिक्षा के लिये एक दृष्टान्त बनें (यहू. 1:7, उत्प. 19:24)

⁷ और धर्मी लूट को जो अधर्मियों के अशुद्ध चाल-चलन से बहुत दुःखी था छुटकारा दिया। (उत्प. 19:12-13, 15) ⁸ (क्योंकि वह धर्मी उनके बीच में रहते हुए, और उनके अधर्म के कामों को देख देखकर, और सुन सुनकर, हर दिन अपने सच्चे मन को पीड़ित करता था)। ⁹ तो प्रभु के भक्तों को परीक्षा में से निकाल लेना और अधर्मियों को न्याय के दिन तक दण्ड की दशा में रखना भी जानता है।

¹⁰ विशेष करके उन्हें जो अशुद्ध अभिलाषाओं के पीछे शरीर के अनुसार चलते, और प्रभुता को तुच्छ जानते हैं वे ठीठ, और हठी हैं, और ऊँचे पदवालों को बुरा-भला कहने से नहीं डरते। ¹¹ तो भी स्वर्गदूत जो शक्ति और सामर्थ्य में उनसे बड़े हैं, प्रभु के सामने उन्हें बुरा-भला कहकर दोष नहीं लगाते।

¹² पर ये लोग निर्बुद्धि पशुओं ही के तुल्य हैं, जो पकड़े जाने और नाश होने के लिये उत्पन्न हुए हैं; और जिन बातों को जानते ही नहीं, उनके विषय में औरों को बुरा-भला कहते हैं, वे अपनी सड़ाहट में आप ही सड़ जाएँगे। ¹³ औरों का बुरा करने के बदले उन्हीं का बुरा होगा; उन्हें दिन दोपहर सुख-विलास करना भला लगता है; यह कलंक और दोष है जब वे तुम्हारे साथ खाते पीते हैं, तो अपनी ओर से प्रेम भोज करके भोग-विलास करते हैं। ¹⁴ उनकी आँखों में व्यभिचार बसा हुआ है*, और वे पाप किए बिना रुक नहीं सकते; वे चंचल मनवालों को फुसला लेते हैं; उनके मन को लोभ करने का अभ्यास हो गया है, वे सन्ताप के सन्तान हैं।

¹⁵ वे सीधे मार्ग को छोड़कर भटक गए हैं, और बओर के पुत्र बिलाम के मार्ग पर हो लिए हैं; जिस ने अधर्म की मजदूरी को प्रिय जाना; (गिन. 22:5-7) ¹⁶ पर उसके अपराध के विषय में उलाहना दिया गया, यहाँ तक कि अबोल गदही ने मनुष्य की बोली से उस भविष्यद्वक्ता को उसके बावलेपन से रोका। (गिन. 22:26-31)

¹⁷ ये लोग सूखे कुएँ, और आँधी के उड़ाए हुए बादल हैं, उनके लिये अनन्त अंधकार ठहराया गया है।

¹⁸ वे व्यर्थ घमण्ड की बातें कर करके लुचपन के कामों के द्वारा, उन लोगों को शारीरिक अभिलाषाओं में फँसा लेते हैं, जो भटके हुआओं में से अभी निकल ही रहे हैं। ¹⁹ वे उन्हें स्वतंत्र होने की प्रतिज्ञा तो देते हैं, पर आप ही सड़ाहट के दास हैं, क्योंकि जो व्यक्ति जिससे हार गया है, वह उसका दास बन जाता है।

²⁰ और जब वे प्रभु और उद्धारकर्ता यीशु मसीह की पहचान के द्वारा संसार की नाना प्रकार की अशुद्धता से बच निकले, और फिर उनमें फँसकर हार गए, तो उनकी पिछली दशा पहली से भी बुरी हो गई है। ²¹ क्योंकि धार्मिकता के मार्ग का न जानना ही उनके लिये इससे भला होता, कि उसे जानकर, उस पवित्र आज्ञा से फिर जाते, जो उन्हें सौंपी गई थी। ²² उन पर यह कहावत ठीक बैठती है, कि कुत्ता अपनी छाँट की ओर और नहलाई हुई सूअरनी कीचड़ में लोटने के लिये फिर चली जाती है। (नीति. 26:11)

Chapter 3

¹ हे प्रियों, अब मैं तुम्हें यह दूसरी पत्री लिखता हूँ, और दोनों में सुधि दिलाकर तुम्हारे शुद्ध मन को उभारता हूँ, ² कि तुम उन बातों को, जो पवित्र भविष्यद्वक्ताओं ने पहले से कही हैं और प्रभु, और उद्धारकर्ता की उस आज्ञा को स्मरण करो, जो तुम्हारे प्रेरितों के द्वारा दी गई थी।

³ और यह पहले जान लो, कि अन्तिम दिनों में हँसी-उपहास करनेवाले आएँगे, जो अपनी ही अभिलाषाओं के अनुसार चलेंगे। ⁴ और कहेंगे, “उसके आने की प्रतिज्ञा कहाँ गई? क्योंकि जब से पूर्वज सो गए हैं, सब कुछ वैसा ही है, जैसा सृष्टि के आरम्भ से था।”

⁵ वे तो जान-बूझकर यह भूल गए, कि परमेश्वर के वचन के द्वारा से आकाश प्राचीनकाल से विद्यमान है और पृथ्वी भी जल में से बनी और जल में स्थिर है (उत्प. 1:6-9) ⁶ इन्हीं के द्वारा उस युग का जगत जल में डूब कर नाश हो गया। (उत्प. 7:11-21) ⁷ पर वर्तमान काल के आकाश और पृथ्वी उसी वचन के द्वारा* इसलिए रखे हैं, कि जलाए जाएँ; और वह भक्तिहीन मनुष्यों के न्याय और नाश होने के दिन तक ऐसे ही रखे रहेंगे।

⁸ हे प्रियों, यह एक बात तुम से छिपी न रहे, कि प्रभु के यहाँ एक दिन हजार वर्ष के बराबर है, और हजार वर्ष एक दिन के बराबर हैं। (भज. 90:4) ⁹ प्रभु अपनी प्रतिज्ञा के विषय में देर नहीं करता*, जैसी देर कितने लोग समझते हैं; पर तुम्हारे विषय में धीरज धरता है, और नहीं चाहता, कि कोई नाश हो; वरन् यह कि सब को मन फिराव का अवसर मिले। (हब. 2:3-4)

¹⁰ परन्तु प्रभु का दिन* चोर के समान आ जाएगा, उस दिन आकाश बड़े शोर के साथ जाता रहेगा, और तत्व बहुत ही तप्त होकर पिघल जाएँगे, और पृथ्वी और उसके कामों का न्याय होगा।

¹¹ तो जब कि ये सब वस्तुएँ, इस रीति से पिघलनेवाली हैं, तो तुम्हें पवित्र चाल चलन और भक्ति में कैसे मनुष्य होना चाहिए, ¹² और परमेश्वर के उस दिन की प्रतीक्षा किस रीति से करना चाहिए और उसके जल्द आने के लिये कैसा यत्न करना चाहिए; जिसके कारण आकाश आग से पिघल जाएँगे, और आकाश के गण बहुत ही तप्त होकर गल जाएँगे। (यशा. 34:4) ¹³ पर उसकी प्रतिज्ञा के अनुसार हम एक नये आकाश और नई पृथ्वी की आस देखते हैं जिनमें धार्मिकता वास करेगी। (यशा. 60:21, यशा. 65:17, यशा. 66:22, प्रका. 21:1, 27)

¹⁴ इसलिए, हे प्रियों, जब कि तुम इन बातों की आस देखते हो तो यत्न करो कि तुम शान्ति से उसके सामने निष्कलंक और निर्दोष ठहरो। ¹⁵ और हमारे प्रभु के धीरज को उद्धार समझो, जैसा हमारे प्रिय भाई पौलुस ने भी उस ज्ञान के अनुसार जो उसे मिला, तुम्हें लिखा है। ¹⁶ वैसे ही उसने अपनी सब पत्रियों में भी इन बातों की चर्चा की है जिनमें कितनी बातें ऐसी हैं, जिनका समझना कठिन है, और अनपढ़ और चंचल लोग उनके अर्थों को भी पवित्रशास्त्र की अन्य बातों के समान खींच तानकर अपने ही नाश का कारण बनाते हैं।

¹⁷ इसलिए हे प्रियों तुम लोग पहले ही से इन बातों को जानकर चौकस रहो, ताकि अधर्मियों के भ्रम में फँसकर अपनी स्थिरता को हाथ से कहीं खो न दो। ¹⁸ पर हमारे प्रभु, और उद्धारकर्ता यीशु मसीह के अनुग्रह और पहचान में बढ़ते जाओ। उसी की महिमा अब भी हो, और युगानुयुग होती रहे। आमीन।

1 John

Chapter 1

¹ उस जीवन के वचन के विषय में जो आदि से था*, जिसे हमने सुना, और जिसे अपनी आँखों से देखा, वरन् जिसे हमने ध्यान से देखा और हाथों से छुआ। ² (यह जीवन प्रगट हुआ, और हमने उसे देखा, और उसकी गवाही देते हैं, और तुम्हें उस अनन्त जीवन का समाचार देते हैं जो पिता के साथ था और हम पर प्रगट हुआ)।

³ जो कुछ हमने देखा और सुना है उसका समाचार तुम्हें भी देते हैं, इसलिए कि तुम भी हमारे साथ सहभागी हो; और हमारी यह सहभागिता पिता के साथ, और उसके पुत्र यीशु मसीह के साथ है। ⁴ और ये बातें हम इसलिए लिखते हैं, कि तुम्हारा आनन्द पूरा हो जाए*।

⁵ जो समाचार हमने उससे सुना, और तुम्हें सुनाते हैं, वह यह है; कि परमेश्वर ज्योति हैं और उसमें कुछ भी अंधकार नहीं*। ⁶ यदि हम कहें, कि उसके साथ हमारी सहभागिता है, और फिर अंधकार में चलें, तो हम झूठ बोलते हैं और सत्य पर नहीं चलते। ⁷ पर यदि जैसा वह ज्योति में है, वैसे ही हम भी ज्योति में चलें, तो एक दूसरे से सहभागिता रखते हैं और उसके पुत्र यीशु मसीह का लहू हमें सब पापों से शुद्ध करता है। (यशा. 2:5)

⁸ यदि हम कहें, कि हम में कुछ भी पाप नहीं, तो अपने आप को धोखा देते हैं और हम में सत्य नहीं। ⁹ यदि हम अपने पापों को मान लें, तो वह हमारे पापों को क्षमा करने, और हमें सब अधर्म से शुद्ध करने में विश्वासयोग्य और धर्मी है। (भज. 32:5, नीति. 28:13) ¹⁰ यदि हम कहें कि हमने पाप नहीं किया, तो उसे झूठा ठहराते हैं, और उसका वचन हम में नहीं है।

Chapter 2

¹ मेरे प्रिय बालकों, मैं ये बातें तुम्हें इसलिए लिखता हूँ, कि तुम पाप न करो; और यदि कोई पाप करे तो पिता के पास हमारा एक सहायक है, अर्थात् धर्मी यीशु मसीह। ² और वही हमारे पापों का प्रायश्चित है: और केवल हमारे ही नहीं, वरन् सारे जगत के पापों का भी।

³ यदि हम उसकी आज्ञाओं को मानेंगे, तो इससे हम जान लेंगे कि हम उसे जान गए हैं।

⁴ जो कोई यह कहता है, "मैं उसे जान गया हूँ," और उसकी आज्ञाओं को नहीं मानता, वह झूठा है; और उसमें सत्य नहीं। ⁵ पर जो कोई उसके वचन पर चले, उसमें सचमुच परमेश्वर का प्रेम सिद्ध हुआ है।* हमें इसी से मालूम होता है, कि हम उसमें हैं। ⁶ जो कोई यह कहता है, कि मैं उसमें बना रहता हूँ, उसे चाहिए कि वह स्वयं भी वैसे ही चले जैसे यीशु मसीह चलता था।

⁷ हे प्रियों, मैं तुम्हें कोई नई आज्ञा नहीं लिखता, पर वही पुरानी आज्ञा जो आरम्भ से तुम्हें मिली है; यह पुरानी आज्ञा वह वचन है, जिसे तुम ने सुना है। ⁸ फिर भी मैं तुम्हें नई आज्ञा लिखता हूँ; और यह तो उसमें और तुम में सच्ची ठहरती है; क्योंकि अंधकार मिटता जा रहा है और सत्य की ज्योति अभी चमकने लगी है।

⁹ जो कोई यह कहता है, कि मैं ज्योति में हूँ; और अपने भाई से बैर रखता है, वह अब तक अंधकार ही में है। ¹⁰ जो कोई अपने भाई से प्रेम रखता है, वह ज्योति में रहता है, और ठोकर नहीं खा सकता। ¹¹ पर जो कोई अपने भाई से बैर रखता है, वह अंधकार में है, और अंधकार में चलता है*; और नहीं जानता, कि कहाँ जाता है, क्योंकि अंधकार ने उसकी आँखें अंधी कर दी हैं।

¹² हे बालकों, मैं तुम्हें इसलिए लिखता हूँ, कि उसके नाम से तुम्हारे पाप क्षमा हुए। (भज. 25:11) ¹³ हे पिताओं, मैं तुम्हें इसलिए लिखता हूँ, कि जो आदि से है, तुम उसे जानते हो हे जवानों, मैं तुम्हें इसलिए लिखता हूँ, कि तुम ने उस दुष्ट पर जय पाई है: हे लड़कों, मैंने तुम्हें इसलिए लिखा है, कि तुम पिता को जान गए हो। ¹⁴ हे पिताओं, मैंने तुम्हें इसलिए लिखा है, कि जो आदि से है तुम उसे जान गए हो हे जवानों, मैंने तुम्हें इसलिए लिखा है, कि बलवन्त हो, और परमेश्वर का वचन तुम में बना रहता है, और तुम ने उस दुष्ट पर जय पाई है।

¹⁵ तुम न तो संसार से और न संसार की वस्तुओं से प्रेम रखो यदि कोई संसार से प्रेम रखता है, तो उसमें पिता का प्रेम नहीं है। ¹⁶ क्योंकि जो कुछ संसार में है, अर्थात् शरीर की अभिलाषा, और आँखों की अभिलाषा और जीविका का घमण्ड, वह पिता की ओर से नहीं, परन्तु संसार ही की ओर से है। (रोम. 13:14, नीति. 27:20) ¹⁷ संसार और उसकी अभिलाषाएँ दोनों मिटते जाते हैं, पर जो परमेश्वर की इच्छा पर चलता है, वह सर्वदा बना रहेगा।

¹⁸ हे लड़कों, यह अन्तिम समय है, और जैसा तुम ने सुना है, कि मसीह का विरोधी आनेवाला है, उसके अनुसार अब भी बहुत से मसीह के विरोधी उठे हैं; इससे हम जानते हैं, कि यह अन्तिम समय है। ¹⁹ वे निकले तो हम में से ही, परन्तु हम में से न थे; क्योंकि यदि वे हम में से होते, तो हमारे साथ रहते, पर निकल इसलिए गए ताकि यह प्रगट हो कि वे सब हम में से नहीं हैं।

²⁰ और तुम्हारा तो उस पवित्र से अभिषेक हुआ है, और तुम सब सत्य जानते हो। ²¹ मैंने तुम्हें इसलिए नहीं लिखा, कि तुम सत्य को नहीं जानते, पर इसलिए, कि तुम उसे जानते हो, और इसलिए कि कोई झूठ, सत्य की ओर से नहीं।

²² झूठा कौन है? वह, जो यीशु के मसीह होने का इन्कार करता है; और मसीह का विरोधी वही है, जो पिता का और पुत्र का इन्कार करता है। ²³ जो कोई पुत्र का इन्कार करता है उसके पास पिता भी नहीं जो पुत्र को मान लेता है, उसके पास पिता भी है।

²⁴ जो कुछ तुम ने आरम्भ से सुना है वही तुम में बना रहे; जो तुम ने आरम्भ से सुना है, यदि वह तुम में बना रहे, तो तुम भी पुत्र में, और पिता में बने रहोगे।

²⁵ और जिसकी उसने हम से प्रतिज्ञा की वह अनन्त जीवन है। ²⁶ मैंने ये बातें तुम्हें उनके विषय में लिखी हैं, जो तुम्हें भरमाते हैं।

²⁷ और तुम्हारा वह अभिषेक, जो उसकी ओर से किया गया, तुम में बना रहता है; और तुम्हें इसका प्रयोजन नहीं, कि कोई तुम्हें सिखाए, वरन् जैसे वह अभिषेक जो उसकी ओर से किया गया तुम्हें सब बातें सिखाता है, और यह सच्चा है, और झूठा नहीं और जैसा उसने तुम्हें सिखाया है वैसे ही तुम उसमें बने रहते हो। (यूह. 14:26)

²⁸ निदान, हे बालकों, उसमें बने रहो*; कि जब वह प्रगट हो, तो हमें साहस हो, और हम उसके आने पर उसके सामने लज्जित न हों। ²⁹ यदि तुम जानते हो, कि वह धर्मी है, तो यह भी जानते हो, कि जो कोई धार्मिकता का काम करता है, वह उससे जन्मा है।

Chapter 3

¹ देखो, पिता ने हम से कैसा प्रेम किया है, कि हम परमेश्वर की सन्तान कहलाएँ, और हम हैं भी; इस कारण संसार हमें नहीं जानता, क्योंकि उसने उसे भी नहीं जाना। ² हे प्रियों, अब हम परमेश्वर की सन्तान हैं, और अब तक यह प्रगट नहीं हुआ, कि हम क्या कुछ होंगे! इतना जानते हैं, कि जब यीशु मसीह प्रगट होगा तो हम भी उसके समान होंगे, क्योंकि हम उसको वैसा ही देखेंगे जैसा वह है। ³ और जो कोई उस पर यह आशा रखता है, वह अपने आप को वैसा ही पवित्र करता है*, जैसा वह पवित्र है।

⁴ जो कोई पाप करता है, वह व्यवस्था का विरोध करता है; और पाप तो व्यवस्था का विरोध है। ⁵ और तुम जानते हो, कि यीशु मसीह इसलिए प्रगट हुआ, कि पापों को हर ले जाए; और उसमें कोई पाप नहीं। (यूह. 1:29) ⁶ जो कोई उसमें बना रहता है, वह पाप नहीं करता: जो कोई पाप करता है, उसने न तो उसे देखा है, और न उसको जाना है।

⁷ प्रिय बालकों, किसी के भरमाने में न आना; जो धार्मिकता का काम करता है, वही उसके समान धर्मी है। ⁸ जो कोई पाप करता है, वह शैतान की ओर से है, क्योंकि शैतान आरम्भ ही से पाप करता आया है। परमेश्वर का पुत्र इसलिए प्रगट हुआ, कि शैतान के कामों को नाश करे।

⁹ जो कोई परमेश्वर से जन्मा है वह पाप नहीं करता; क्योंकि उसका बीज* उसमें बना रहता है: और वह पाप कर ही नहीं सकता, क्योंकि वह परमेश्वर से जन्मा है। ¹⁰ इसी से परमेश्वर की सन्तान, और शैतान की सन्तान जाने जाते हैं; जो कोई धार्मिकता नहीं करता, वह परमेश्वर से नहीं, और न वह जो अपने भाई से प्रेम नहीं रखता।

¹¹ क्योंकि जो समाचार तुम ने आरम्भ से सुना, वह यह है, कि हम एक दूसरे से प्रेम रखें। ¹² और कैन के समान न बनें, जो उस दुष्ट से था, और जिस ने अपने भाई की हत्या की। और उसकी हत्या किस कारण की? इसलिए कि उसके काम बुरे थे, और उसके भाई के काम धार्मिक थे। (भज. 38: 20)

¹³ हे भाइयों, यदि संसार तुम से बैर करता है तो अचम्भा न करना। ¹⁴ हम जानते हैं, कि हम मृत्यु से पार होकर जीवन में पहुँचे हैं; क्योंकि हम भाइयों से प्रेम रखते हैं जो प्रेम नहीं रखता, वह मृत्यु की दशा में रहता है। ¹⁵ जो कोई अपने भाई से बैर रखता है, वह हत्यारा है; और तुम जानते हो, कि किसी हत्यारे में अनन्त जीवन नहीं रहता।

¹⁶ हमने प्रेम इसी से जाना, कि उसने हमारे लिए अपने प्राण दे दिए; और हमें भी भाइयों के लिये प्राण देना चाहिए। ¹⁷ पर जिस किसी के पास संसार की संपत्ति हो और वह अपने भाई को जरूरत में देखकर उस पर तरस न खाना चाहे, तो उसमें परमेश्वर का प्रेम कैसे बना रह सकता है? (व्य. 15:7-8) ¹⁸ हे मेरे प्रिय बालकों, हम वचन और जीभ ही से नहीं, पर काम और सत्य के द्वारा भी प्रेम करें।

¹⁹ इसी से हम जानेंगे, कि हम सत्य के हैं; और जिस बात में हमारा मन हमें दोष देगा, उस विषय में हम उसके सामने अपने मन को आश्वस्त कर सकेंगे। ²⁰ क्योंकि परमेश्वर हमारे मन से बड़ा है*; और सब कुछ जानता है। ²¹ हे प्रियों, यदि हमारा मन हमें दोष न दे, तो हमें परमेश्वर के सामने साहस होता है। ²² और जो कुछ हम माँगते हैं, वह हमें उससे मिलता है; क्योंकि हम उसकी आज्ञाओं को मानते हैं; और जो उसे भाता है वही करते हैं।

²³ और उसकी आज्ञा यह है कि हम उसके पुत्र यीशु मसीह के नाम पर विश्वास करें और जैसा उसने हमें आज्ञा दी है उसी के अनुसार आपस में प्रेम रखें। ²⁴ और जो परमेश्वर की आज्ञाओं को मानता है, वह उसमें, और परमेश्वर उनमें बना रहता है: और इसी से, अर्थात् उस आत्मा से जो उसने हमें दिया है, हम जानते हैं, कि वह हम में बना रहता है।

Chapter 4

¹ हे प्रियों, हर एक आत्मा पर विश्वास न करो*: वरन् आत्माओं को परखो, कि वे परमेश्वर की ओर से हैं कि नहीं; क्योंकि बहुत से झूठे भविष्यद्वक्ता जगत में निकल खड़े हुए हैं। ² परमेश्वर की आत्मा को तुम इसी रीति से पहचान सकते हो, कि जो कोई आत्मा मान लेती है, कि यीशु मसीह शरीर में होकर आया है वह परमेश्वर की ओर से है। ³ और जो कोई आत्मा यीशु को नहीं मानती, वह परमेश्वर की ओर से नहीं है; यही मसीह के विरोधी की आत्मा है; जिसकी चर्चा तुम सुन चुके हो, कि वह आनेवाला है और अब भी जगत में है।

⁴ हे प्रिय बालकों, तुम परमेश्वर के हो और उन आत्माओं पर जय पाई है; क्योंकि जो तुम में है, वह उससे जो संसार में है, बड़ा है। ⁵ वे आत्माएँ संसार के हैं, इस कारण वे संसार की बातें बोलते हैं, और संसार उनकी सुनता है। ⁶ हम परमेश्वर के हैं। जो परमेश्वर को जानता है, वह हमारी सुनता है; जो परमेश्वर को नहीं जानता वह हमारी नहीं सुनता; इसी प्रकार हम सत्य की आत्मा और भ्रम की आत्मा को पहचान लेते हैं।

⁷ हे प्रियों, हम आपस में प्रेम रखें; क्योंकि प्रेम परमेश्वर से है और जो कोई प्रेम करता है, वह परमेश्वर से जन्मा है और परमेश्वर को जानता है। ⁸ जो प्रेम नहीं रखता वह परमेश्वर को नहीं जानता है, क्योंकि परमेश्वर प्रेम है।

⁹ जो प्रेम परमेश्वर हम से रखता है, वह इससे प्रगट हुआ कि परमेश्वर ने अपने एकलौते पुत्र को जगत में भेजा है कि हम उसके द्वारा जीवन पाएँ। ¹⁰ प्रेम इसमें नहीं कि हमने परमेश्वर से प्रेम किया पर इसमें है, कि उसने हम से प्रेम किया और हमारे पापों के प्रायश्चित के लिये अपने पुत्र को भेजा।

¹¹ हे प्रियों, जब परमेश्वर ने हम से ऐसा प्रेम किया, तो हमको भी आपस में प्रेम रखना चाहिए।

¹² परमेश्वर को कभी किसी ने नहीं देखा*; यदि हम आपस में प्रेम रखें, तो परमेश्वर हम में बना रहता है; और उसका प्रेम हम में सिद्ध होता है। ¹³ इसी से हम जानते हैं, कि हम उसमें बने रहते हैं, और वह हम में; क्योंकि उसने अपनी आत्मा में से हमें दिया है। ¹⁴ और हमने देख भी लिया और गवाही देते हैं कि पिता ने पुत्र को जगत का उद्धारकर्ता होने के लिए भेजा है।

¹⁵ जो कोई यह मान लेता है, कि यीशु परमेश्वर का पुत्र है परमेश्वर उसमें बना रहता है, और वह परमेश्वर में। ¹⁶ और जो प्रेम परमेश्वर हम से रखता है, उसको हम जान गए, और हमें उस पर विश्वास है। परमेश्वर प्रेम है; जो प्रेम में बना रहता है वह परमेश्वर में बना रहता है; और परमेश्वर उसमें बना रहता है।

¹⁷ इसी से प्रेम हम में सिद्ध हुआ, कि हमें न्याय के दिन साहस हो; क्योंकि जैसा वह है, वैसे ही संसार में हम भी हैं। ¹⁸ प्रेम में भय नहीं होता*, वरन् सिद्ध प्रेम भय को दूर कर देता है, क्योंकि भय का सम्बन्ध दण्ड से होता है, और जो भय करता है, वह प्रेम में सिद्ध नहीं हुआ।

¹⁹ हम इसलिए प्रेम करते हैं, क्योंकि पहले उसने हम से प्रेम किया। ²⁰ यदि कोई कहे, "मैं परमेश्वर से प्रेम रखता हूँ," और अपने भाई से बैर रखे; तो वह झूठा है; क्योंकि जो अपने भाई से, जिसे उसने देखा है, प्रेम नहीं रखता, तो वह परमेश्वर से भी जिसे उसने नहीं देखा, प्रेम नहीं रख सकता। ²¹ और उससे हमें यह आज्ञा मिली है, कि जो कोई अपने परमेश्वर से प्रेम रखता है, वह अपने भाई से भी प्रेम रखे।

Chapter 5

¹ जिसका यह विश्वास है कि यीशु ही मसीह है, वह परमेश्वर से उत्पन्न हुआ है* और जो कोई उत्पन्न करनेवाले से प्रेम रखता है, वह उससे भी प्रेम रखता है, जो उससे उत्पन्न हुआ है। ² जब हम परमेश्वर से प्रेम रखते हैं, और उसकी आज्ञाओं को मानते हैं, तो इसी से हम यह जान लेते हैं, कि हम परमेश्वर की सन्तानों से प्रेम रखते हैं। ³ क्योंकि परमेश्वर का प्रेम यह है, कि हम उसकी आज्ञाओं को मानें; और उसकी आज्ञाएँ बोझदायक नहीं। (मत्ती 11:30)

⁴ क्योंकि जो कुछ परमेश्वर से उत्पन्न हुआ है, वह संसार पर जय प्राप्त करता है, और वह विजय जिससे संसार पर जय प्राप्त होती है हमारा विश्वास है। ⁵ संसार पर जय पानेवाला कौन है? केवल वह जिसका विश्वास है, कि यीशु, परमेश्वर का पुत्र है।

⁶ यह वही है, जो पानी और लहू के द्वारा आया था; अर्थात् यीशु मसीह: वह न केवल पानी के द्वारा, वरन् पानी और लहू दोनों के द्वारा आया था। और यह आत्मा है जो गवाही देता है, क्योंकि आत्मा सत्य है। ⁷ और गवाही देनेवाले तीन हैं; ⁸ आत्मा, पानी, और लहू; और तीनों एक ही बात पर सहमत हैं।

⁹ जब हम मनुष्यों की गवाही मान लेते हैं, तो परमेश्वर की गवाही तो उससे बढ़कर है; और परमेश्वर की गवाही* यह है, कि उसने अपने पुत्र के विषय में गवाही दी है। ¹⁰ जो परमेश्वर के पुत्र पर विश्वास करता है, वह अपने ही में गवाही रखता है; जिस ने परमेश्वर पर विश्वास नहीं किया, उसने उसे झूठा ठहराया; क्योंकि उसने उस गवाही पर विश्वास नहीं किया, जो परमेश्वर ने अपने पुत्र के विषय में दी है।

¹¹ और वह गवाही यह है, कि परमेश्वर ने हमें अनन्त जीवन दिया है और यह जीवन उसके पुत्र में है। ¹² जिसके पास पुत्र है, उसके पास जीवन है; और जिसके पास परमेश्वर का पुत्र नहीं, उसके पास जीवन भी नहीं है।

¹³ मैंने तुम्हें, जो परमेश्वर के पुत्र के नाम पर विश्वास करते हो, इसलिए लिखा है कि तुम जानो कि अनन्त जीवन तुम्हारा है।

¹⁴ और हमें उसके सामने जो साहस होता है, वह यह है; कि यदि हम उसकी इच्छा के अनुसार कुछ माँगते हैं*, तो हमारी सुनता है। ¹⁵ और जब हम जानते हैं, कि जो कुछ हम माँगते हैं वह हमारी सुनता है, तो यह भी जानते हैं, कि जो कुछ हमने उससे माँगा, वह पाया है।

¹⁶ यदि कोई अपने भाई को ऐसा पाप करते देखे, जिसका फल मृत्यु न हो, तो विनती करे, और परमेश्वर उसे उनके लिये, जिन्होंने ऐसा पाप किया है जिसका फल मृत्यु न हो, जीवन देगा। पाप ऐसा भी होता है जिसका फल मृत्यु है इसके विषय में मैं विनती करने के लिये नहीं कहता। ¹⁷ सब प्रकार का अधर्म तो पाप है, परन्तु ऐसा पाप भी है, जिसका फल मृत्यु नहीं।

¹⁸ हम जानते हैं, कि जो कोई परमेश्वर से उत्पन्न हुआ है, वह पाप नहीं करता; पर जो परमेश्वर से उत्पन्न हुआ, उसे वह बचाए रखता है: और वह दुष्ट उसे छूने नहीं पाता। ¹⁹ हम जानते हैं, कि हम परमेश्वर से हैं, और सारा संसार उस दुष्ट के वश में पड़ा है।

²⁰ और यह भी जानते हैं, कि परमेश्वर का पुत्र आ गया है और उसने हमें समझ दी है, कि हम उस सच्चे को पहचानें, और हम उसमें जो सत्य है, अर्थात् उसके पुत्र यीशु मसीह में रहते हैं। सच्चा परमेश्वर और अनन्त जीवन यही है। ²¹ हे बालकों, अपने आप को मूर्तों से बचाए रखो।

2 John

Chapter 1

¹ मुझ प्राचीन की ओर से उस चुनी हुई महिला और उसके बच्चों के नाम जिनसे मैं सच्चा प्रेम रखता हूँ, और केवल मैं ही नहीं, वरन् वह सब भी प्रेम रखते हैं, जो सच्चाई को जानते हैं। ² वह सत्य जो हम में स्थिर रहता है*, और सर्वदा हमारे साथ अटल रहेगा; ³ परमेश्वर पिता, और पिता के पुत्र यीशु मसीह की ओर से अनुग्रह, दया, और शान्ति हमारे साथ सत्य और प्रेम सहित रहेंगे।।

⁴ मैं बहुत आनन्दित हुआ, कि मैंने तेरे कुछ बच्चों को उस आज्ञा के अनुसार, जो हमें पिता की ओर से मिली थी, सत्य पर चलते हुए पाया। ⁵ अब हे महिला, मैं तुझे कोई नई आज्ञा नहीं, पर वही जो आरम्भ से हमारे पास है, लिखता हूँ; और तुझ से विनती करता हूँ, कि हम एक दूसरे से प्रेम रखें। ⁶ और प्रेम यह है कि हम उसकी आज्ञाओं के अनुसार चलें: यह वही आज्ञा है, जो तुम ने आरम्भ से सुनी है और तुम्हें इस पर चलना भी चाहिए।

⁷ क्योंकि बहुत से ऐसे भ्रमानेवाले जगत में निकल आए हैं, जो यह नहीं मानते, कि यीशु मसीह शरीर में होकर आया; भ्रमानेवाला और मसीह का विरोधी यही है। ⁸ अपने विषय में चौकस रहो; कि जो परिश्रम हम सब ने किया है, उसको तुम न खोना, वरन् उसका पूरा प्रतिफल पाओ।

⁹ जो कोई आगे बढ़ जाता है, और मसीह की शिक्षा में बना नहीं रहता, उसके पास परमेश्वर नहीं*। जो कोई उसकी शिक्षा में स्थिर रहता है, उसके पास पिता भी है, और पुत्र भी। ¹⁰ यदि कोई तुम्हारे पास आए, और यही शिक्षा न दे, उसे न तो घर में आने दो, और न नमस्कार करो। ¹¹ क्योंकि जो कोई ऐसे जन को नमस्कार करता है, वह उसके बुरे कामों में सहभागी होता है।

¹² मुझे बहुत सी बातें तुम्हें लिखनी हैं, पर कागज और स्याही से लिखना नहीं चाहता; पर आशा है, कि मैं तुम्हारे पास आऊँ, और सम्मुख होकर बातचीत करूँ: जिससे हमारा आनन्द पूरा हो। (1 यूह. 1:4, 3 यूह. 1:13) ¹³ तेरी चुनी हुई बहन के बच्चे तुझे नमस्कार करते हैं।

3 John

Chapter 1

¹ मुझे प्राचीन की ओर से उस प्रिय ग्युस के नाम, जिससे मैं सच्चा प्रेम रखता हूँ।

² हे प्रिय, मेरी यह प्रार्थना है; कि जैसे तू आत्मिक उन्नति कर रहा है, वैसे ही तू सब बातों में उन्नति करे, और भला चंगा रहे। ³ क्योंकि जब भाइयों ने आकर, तेरे उस सत्य की गवाही दी*, जिस पर तू सचमुच चलता है, तो मैं बहुत ही आनन्दित हुआ। ⁴ मुझे इससे बढ़कर और कोई आनन्द नहीं, कि मैं सुनूँ, कि मेरे बच्चे सत्य पर चलते हैं।

⁵ हे प्रिय, जब भी तू भाइयों के लिए कार्य करे और अजनबियों के लिए भी तो विश्वासयोग्यता के साथ कर। ⁶ उन्होंने कलीसिया के सामने तेरे प्रेम की गवाही दी थी। यदि तू उन्हें उस प्रकार विदा करेगा जिस प्रकार परमेश्वर के लोगों के लिये उचित है* तो अच्छा करेगा। ⁷ क्योंकि वे उस नाम के लिये निकले हैं, और अन्यजातियों से कुछ नहीं लेते। ⁸ इसलिए ऐसों का स्वागत करना चाहिए, जिससे हम भी सत्य के पक्ष में उनके सहकर्मी हों।

⁹ मैंने कलीसिया को कुछ लिखा था; पर दियुत्रिफेस जो उनमें बड़ा बनना चाहता है, हमें ग्रहण नहीं करता। ¹⁰ इसलिए यदि मैं आऊँगा, तो उसके कामों की जो वह करता है सुधि दिलाऊँगा, कि वह हमारे विषय में बुरी-बुरी बातें बकता है; और इस पर भी सन्तोष न करके स्वयं ही भाइयों को ग्रहण नहीं करता, और उन्हें जो ग्रहण करना चाहते हैं, मना करता है और कलीसिया से निकाल देता है।

¹¹ हे प्रिय, बुराई के नहीं, पर भलाई के अनुयायी हो। जो भलाई करता है*, वह परमेश्वर की ओर से है; पर जो बुराई करता है, उसने परमेश्वर को नहीं देखा।

¹² दिमेत्रियुस के विषय में सब ने वरन् सत्य ने भी आप ही गवाही दी: और हम भी गवाही देते हैं, और तू जानता है, कि हमारी गवाही सच्ची है।

¹³ मुझे तुझको बहुत कुछ लिखना तो था; पर स्याही और कलम से लिखना नहीं चाहता। ¹⁴ पर मुझे आशा है कि तुझ से शीघ्र भेंट करूँगा: तब हम आमने-सामने बातचीत करेंगे: ¹⁵ तुझे शान्ति मिलती रहे। यहाँ के मित्र तुझे नमस्कार करते हैं वहाँ के मित्रों के नाम ले लेकर नमस्कार कह देना। (2 यूह. 1:12)

Jude

Chapter 1

¹ यहूदा की ओर से जो यीशु मसीह का दास और याकूब का भाई है, उन बुलाए हुआओं के नाम जो परमेश्वर पिता में प्रिय और यीशु मसीह के लिये सुरक्षित हैं।

² दया और शान्ति और प्रेम तुम्हें बहुतायत से प्राप्त होता रहे।

³ हे प्रियों, जब मैं तुम्हें उस उद्धार के विषय में लिखने में अत्यन्त परिश्रम से प्रयत्न कर रहा था, जिसमें हम सब सहभागी हैं; तो मैंने तुम्हें यह समझाना आवश्यक जाना कि उस विश्वास के लिये पूरा यत्न करो जो पवित्र लोगों को एक ही बार सौंपा गया था। ⁴ क्योंकि कितने ऐसे मनुष्य चुपके से हम में आ मिले हैं, जिनसे इस दण्ड का वर्णन पुराने समय में पहले ही से लिखा गया था*: ये भक्तिहीन हैं, और हमारे परमेश्वर के अनुग्रह को लुचपन में बदल डालते हैं, और हमारे एकमात्र स्वामी और प्रभु यीशु मसीह का इन्कार करते हैं।

⁵ यद्यपि तुम सब बात एक बार जान चुके हो, तो भी मैं तुम्हें इस बात की सुधि दिलाना चाहता हूँ, कि प्रभु ने एक कुल को मिस्र देश से छुड़ाने के बाद विश्वास न लानेवालों को नाश कर दिया। (इब्रा. 3:16-19, गिन. 14:22-23,30) ⁶ फिर जिन स्वर्गदूतों ने अपने पद को स्थिर न रखा वरन् अपने निज निवास को छोड़ दिया, उसने उनको भी उस भीषण दिन के न्याय के लिये अंधकार में जो सनातन के लिये है बन्धनों में रखा है।

⁷ जिस रीति से सदोम और अमोरा और उनके आस-पास के नगर, जो इनके समान व्यभिचारी हो गए थे और पराये शरीर के पीछे लग गए थे आग के अनन्त दण्ड में पड़कर दृष्टान्त ठहरे हैं। (उत्प. 19:4-25, व्य. 29:23, 2 पत. 2:6) ⁸ उसी रीति से ये स्वप्नदर्शी भी अपने-अपने शरीर को अशुद्ध करते*, और प्रभुता को तुच्छ जानते हैं; और ऊँचे पदवालों को बुरा-भला कहते हैं।

⁹ परन्तु प्रधान स्वर्गदूत मीकाईल ने, जब शैतान से मूसा के शव के विषय में वाद-विवाद किया, तो उसको बुरा-भला कहके दोष लगाने का साहस न किया; पर यह कहा, “प्रभु तुझे डॉटे।” ¹⁰ पर ये लोग जिन बातों को नहीं जानते, उनको बुरा-भला कहते हैं; पर जिन बातों को अचेतन पशुओं के समान स्वभाव ही से जानते हैं, उनमें अपने आप को नाश करते हैं। ¹¹ उन पर हाय! कि वे कैन के समान चाल चले, और मजदूरी के लिये बिलाम के समान भ्रष्ट हो गए हैं और कोरह के समान विरोध करके नाश हुए हैं। (उत्प. 4:3-8, गिन. 16:19-35, गिन. 22:7, 2 पत. 2:15, 1 यूह. 3:12, गिन. 24:12-14)

¹² यह तुम्हारी प्रेम-भोजों में तुम्हारे साथ खाते-पीते, समुद्र में छिपी हुई चट्टान सरीखे हैं, और बेधड़क अपना ही पेट भरनेवाले रखवाले हैं; वे निर्जल बादल हैं; जिन्हें हवा उड़ा ले जाती है; पतझड़ के निष्फल पेड़ हैं, जो दो बार मर चुके हैं; और जड़ से उखड़ गए हैं; (2 पत. 2:17, इफि. 4:14, यूह. 15:4-6) ¹³ ये समुद्र के प्रचण्ड हिलकोरे हैं, जो अपनी लज्जा का फेन उछालते हैं। ये डॉवाडोल तारे हैं, जिनके लिये सदा काल तक घोर अंधकार रखा गया है। (यशा. 57:20)

¹⁴ और हनोक ने भी जो आदम से सातवीं पीढ़ी में था, इनके विषय में यह भविष्यवाणी की, “देखो, प्रभु अपने लाखों पवित्रों के साथ आया। (व्य. 33:2, 2 थिस्स. 1:7-8) ¹⁵ कि सब का न्याय करे, और सब भक्तिहीनों को उनके अभक्ति के सब कामों के विषय में जो उन्होंने भक्तिहीन होकर किए हैं, और उन सब कठोर बातों के विषय में जो भक्तिहीन पापियों ने उसके विरोध में कही हैं, दोषी ठहराए।” ¹⁶ ये तो असंतुष्ट, कुड़कुड़ानेवाले, और अपने अभिलाषाओं के अनुसार चलनेवाले हैं; और अपने मुँह से घमण्ड की बातें बोलते हैं; और वे लाभ के लिये मुँह देखी बड़ाई किया करते हैं।

¹⁷ पर हे प्रियों, तुम उन बातों को स्मरण रखो; जो हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के प्रेरित पहले कह चुके हैं। ¹⁸ वे तुम से कहा करते थे, “पिछले दिनों में ऐसे उपहास करनेवाले होंगे, जो अपनी अभक्ति की अभिलाषाओं के अनुसार चलेंगे।” ¹⁹ ये तो वे हैं, जो फूट डालते हैं; ये शारीरिक लोग हैं, जिनमें आत्मा नहीं।

²⁰ पर हे प्रियों तुम अपने अति पवित्र विश्वास में अपनी उन्नति करते हुए और पवित्र आत्मा में प्रार्थना करते हुए। ²¹ अपने आप को परमेश्वर के प्रेम में बनाए रखो; और अनन्त जीवन के लिये हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह की दया की आशा देखते रहो।

²² और उन पर जो शंका में हैं दया करो। ²³ और बहुतों को आग में से झपटकर निकालो, और बहुतों पर भय के साथ दया करो; वरन् उस वस्त्र से भी घृणा करो जो शरीर के द्वारा कलंकित हो गया है।

²⁴ अब जो तुम्हें ठोकर खाने से बचा सकता है*, और अपनी महिमा की भरपूरी के सामने मगन और निर्दोष करके खड़ा कर सकता है। ²⁵ उस एकमात्र परमेश्वर के लिए, हमारे उद्धारकर्ता की महिमा, गौरव, पराक्रम और अधिकार, हमारे प्रभु यीशु मसीह के द्वारा जैसा सनातन काल से है, अब भी हो और युगानुयुग रहे। आमीन।

Revelation

Chapter 1

¹ यीशु मसीह का प्रकाशितवाक्य, जो उसे परमेश्वर ने इसलिए दिया कि अपने दासों को वे बातें, जिनका शीघ्र होना अवश्य है, दिखाए: और उसने अपने स्वर्गदूत को भेजकर उसके द्वारा अपने दास यूहन्ना को बताया, (प्रका. 22:6) ² जिसने परमेश्वर के वचन और यीशु मसीह की गवाही, अर्थात् जो कुछ उसने देखा था उसकी गवाही दी। ³ धन्य है वह जो इस भविष्यद्वाणी के वचन को पढ़ता है, और वे जो सुनते हैं और इसमें लिखी हुई बातों को मानते हैं, क्योंकि समय निकट है।

⁴ यूहन्ना की ओर से आसिया की सात कलीसियाओं के नाम: उसकी ओर से जो है, और जो था, और जो आनेवाला है; और उन सात आत्माओं की ओर से, जो उसके सिंहासन के सामने है, ⁵ और यीशु मसीह की ओर से, जो विश्वासयोग्य साक्षी* और मरे हुएों में से जी उठनेवालों में पहलौठा, और पृथ्वी के राजाओं का अधिपति है, तुम्हें अनुग्रह और शान्ति मिलती रहे। जो हम से प्रेम रखता है, और जिसने अपने लहू के द्वारा हमें पापों से छुड़ाया है। (कुलु. 1:8) ⁶ और हमें एक राज्य और अपने पिता परमेश्वर के लिये याजक भी बना दिया; उसी की महिमा और पराक्रम युगानुयुग रहे। आमीन। (निर्ग. 19:6, यशा. 61:6) ⁷ देखो, वह बादलों के साथ आनेवाला है; और हर एक आँख उसे देखेगी, वरन् जिन्होंने उसे बेधा था, वे भी उसे देखेंगे, और पृथ्वी के सारे कुल उसके कारण छाती पीटेंगे। हाँ। आमीन। (जक. 12:10) ⁸ प्रभु परमेश्वर, जो है, और जो था, और जो आनेवाला है; जो सर्वशक्तिमान है: यह कहता है, "मैं ही अल्फा और ओमेगा* हूँ।" (प्रका. 22:13, यशा. 41:4, यशा. 44:6)

⁹ मैं यूहन्ना, जो तुम्हारा भाई, और यीशु के क्लेश, और राज्य, और धीरज में तुम्हारा सहभागी हूँ, परमेश्वर के वचन, और यीशु की गवाही के कारण पतमुस नामक टापू में था। ¹⁰ मैं प्रभु के दिन आत्मा में आ गया*, और अपने पीछे तुरही का सा बड़ा शब्द यह कहते सुना, ¹¹ "जो कुछ तू देखता है, उसे पुस्तक में लिखकर सातों कलीसियाओं के पास भेज दे, अर्थात् इफिसुस, स्मरना, पिरगमुन, थुआतीरा, सरदीस, फिलदिलफिया और लौदीकिया को।" ¹² तब मैंने उसे जो मुझसे बोल रहा था; देखने के लिये अपना मुँह फेरा; और पीछे घूमकर मैंने सोने की सात दीवटें देखी; ¹³ और उन दीवटों के बीच में मनुष्य के पुत्र सरीखा एक पुरुष को देखा, जो पाँवों तक का वस्त्र पहने, और छाती पर सोने का कमरबन्द बाँधे हुए था। (दानि. 7:13, यहै. 1:26) ¹⁴ उसके सिर और बाल श्वेत ऊन वरन् हिम के समान उज्ज्वल थे; और उसकी आँखें आग की ज्वाला के समान थी। (दानि. 7:9, दानि. 10:6) ¹⁵ उसके पाँव उत्तम पीतल के समान थे जो मानो भट्टी में तपाए गए हों; और उसका शब्द बहुत जल के शब्द के समान था। (यहै. 1:7, यहै. 43:2) ¹⁶ वह अपने दाहिने हाथ में सात तारे लिए हुए था, और उसके मुख से तेज दोधारी तलवार निकलती थी; और उसका मुँह ऐसा प्रज्वलित था, जैसा सूर्य कड़ी धूप के समय चमकता है। (मत्ती 17:2, प्रका. 19:15) ¹⁷ जब मैंने उसे देखा, तो उसके पैरों पर मुर्दा सा गिर पड़ा* और उसने मुझ पर अपना दाहिना हाथ रखकर यह कहा, "मत डर; मैं प्रथम और अन्तिम हूँ, (यशा. 44:6, दानि. 8:17) ¹⁸ और जीवित भी मैं हूँ, मैं मर गया था, और अब देख मैं युगानुयुग जीविता हूँ; और मृत्यु और अधोलोक की कुंजियाँ मेरे ही पास हैं। (रोम. 6:9, रोम. 14:9) ¹⁹ "इसलिए जो बातें तूने देखीं हैं और जो बातें हो रही हैं; और जो इसके बाद होनेवाली हैं, उन सब को लिख ले।" ²⁰ अर्थात् उन सात तारों का भेद जिन्हें तूने मेरे दाहिने हाथ में देखा था, और उन सात सोने की दीवटों का भेद: वे सात तारे सातों कलीसियाओं के स्वर्गदूत हैं, और वे सात दीवट सात कलीसियाएँ हैं।

Chapter 2

1 “इफिसुस की कलीसिया के स्वर्गदूत को यह लिख: “जो सातों तारे अपने दाहिने हाथ में लिए हुए हैं, और सोने की सातों दीवटों के बीच में फिरता है, वह यह कहता है: **2** मैं तेरे काम, और तेरे परिश्रम, और तेरे धीरज को जानता हूँ; और यह भी कि तू बुरे लोगों को तो देख नहीं सकता; और जो अपने आप को प्रेरित करते हैं, और हैं नहीं, उन्हें तूने परखकर झूठा पाया। **3** और तू धीरज धरता है, और मेरे नाम के लिये दुःख उठाते-उठाते थका नहीं। **4** पर मुझे तेरे विरुद्ध यह कहना है कि तूने अपना पहला सा प्रेम छोड़ दिया है। **5** इसलिए स्मरण कर, कि तू कहाँ से गिरा है*, और मन फिरा और पहले के समान काम कर; और यदि तू मन न फिराएगा, तो मैं तेरे पास आकर तेरी दीवट को उसके स्थान से हटा दूँगा। **6** पर हाँ, तुझ में यह बात तो है, कि तू नीकुलइयों के कामों से घृणा करता है, जिनसे मैं भी घृणा करता हूँ। (भज. 139:21) **7** जिसके कान हों, वह सुन ले कि आत्मा कलीसियाओं से क्या कहता है: जो जय पाए*, मैं उसे उस जीवन के पेड़ में से जो परमेश्वर के स्वर्गलोक में है, फल खाने को दूँगा। (प्रका. 2:11)

8 “स्मरना की कलीसिया के स्वर्गदूत को यह लिख: “जो प्रथम और अन्तिम है; जो मर गया था और अब जीवित हो गया है, वह यह कहता है: (प्रका. 1:17-18) **9** मैं तेरे क्लेश और दरिद्रता को जानता हूँ (परन्तु तू धनी है); और जो लोग अपने आप को यहूदी कहते हैं (और हैं नहीं, पर शैतान का आराधनालय हैं,) उनकी निन्दा को भी जानता हूँ। **10** जो दुःख तुझको झेलने होंगे, उनसे मत डर: क्योंकि, शैतान तुम में से कुछ को जेलखाने में डालने पर है ताकि तुम परखे जाओ; और तुम्हें दस दिन तक क्लेश उठाना होगा। प्राण देने तक विश्वासयोग्य रह; तो मैं तुझे जीवन का मुकुट दूँगा। (याकू. 1:12) **11** जिसके कान हों, वह सुन ले कि आत्मा कलीसियाओं से क्या कहता है: जो जय पाए, उसको दूसरी मृत्यु से हानि न पहुँचेगी।

12 “पिरगमुन की कलीसिया के स्वर्गदूत को यह लिख: “जिसके पास तेज दोधारी तलवार है, वह यह कहता है: **13** मैं यह तो जानता हूँ, कि तू वहाँ रहता है जहाँ शैतान का सिंहासन है, और मेरे नाम पर स्थिर रहता है; और मुझ पर विश्वास करने से उन दिनों में भी पीछे नहीं हटा जिनमें मेरा विश्वासयोग्य साक्षी अन्तिपास, तुम्हारे बीच उस स्थान पर मारा गया जहाँ शैतान रहता है। **14** पर मुझे तेरे विरुद्ध कुछ बातें कहनी हैं, क्योंकि तेरे यहाँ कुछ तो ऐसे हैं, जो बिलाम की शिक्षा* को मानते हैं, जिसने बालाक को इस्राएलियों के आगे ठोकर का कारण रखना सिखाया, कि वे मूर्तियों पर चढ़ाई गई वस्तुएँ खाएँ, और व्यभिचार करें। (2 पत. 2:15, गिन. 31:16) **15** वैसे ही तेरे यहाँ कुछ तो ऐसे हैं, जो नीकुलइयों की शिक्षा को मानते हैं। **16** अतः मन फिरा, नहीं तो मैं तेरे पास शीघ्र ही आकर, अपने मुख की तलवार से उनके साथ लड़ूँगा। (प्रका. 2:5) **17** जिसके कान हों, वह सुन ले कि आत्मा कलीसियाओं से क्या कहता है: जो जय पाए, उसको मैं गुप्त मन्त्रा में से दूँगा, और उसे एक श्वेत पत्थर भी दूँगा; और उस पत्थर पर एक नाम लिखा हुआ होगा, जिसे उसके पानेवाले के सिवाय और कोई न जानेगा। (प्रका. 2:7)

18 “थुआतीरा की कलीसिया के स्वर्गदूत को यह लिख: “परमेश्वर का पुत्र जिसकी आँखें आग की ज्वाला के समान, और जिसके पाँव उत्तम पीतल के समान हैं, वह यह कहता है: (दानि. 10:6) **19** मैं तेरे कामों, और प्रेम, और विश्वास, और सेवा, और धीरज को जानता हूँ, और यह भी कि तेरे पिछले काम पहलों से बढ़कर हैं। **20** पर मुझे तेरे विरुद्ध यह कहना है, कि तू उस स्त्री इजेबेल को रहने देता है जो अपने आप को भविष्यद्वक्त्रिण कहती है, और मेरे दासों को व्यभिचार करने, और मूर्तियों के आगे चढ़ाई गई वस्तुएँ खाना सिखाकर भरमाती है। (प्रका.2:14) **21** मैंने उसको मन फिराने के लिये अवसर दिया, पर वह अपने व्यभिचार से मन फिराना नहीं चाहती। **22** देख, मैं उसे रोगशैल्या पर डालता हूँ; और जो उसके साथ व्यभिचार करते हैं यदि वे भी उसके से कामों से मन न फिराएँगे तो उन्हें बड़े क्लेश में डालूँगा। **23** मैं उसके बच्चों को मार डालूँगा; और तब सब कलीसियाएँ जान लेंगी कि हृदय और मन का परखनेवाला मैं ही हूँ, और मैं तुम में से हर एक को उसके कामों के अनुसार बदला दूँगा। (भज. 7:9) **24** पर तुम थुआतीरा के बाकी लोगों से, जितने इस शिक्षा को नहीं मानते, और उन बातों को जिन्हें शैतान की गहरी बातें कहते हैं* नहीं जानते, यह कहता हूँ, कि मैं तुम पर और बोझ न डालूँगा। **25** पर हाँ, जो तुम्हारे पास है उसको मेरे आने तक थामे रहो। **26** जो जय पाए, और मेरे कामों के अनुसार अन्त तक करता रहे, ‘मैं उसे जाति-जाति के लोगों पर अधिकार दूँगा। **27** और वह लोहे का राजदण्ड लिये हुए उन पर राज्य करेगा, जिस प्रकार कुम्हार के मिट्टी के बर्तन चकनाचूर हो जाते हैं: मैंने भी ऐसा ही अधिकार अपने पिता से पाया है। **28** और मैं उसे भोर का तारा दूँगा। **29** जिसके कान हों, वह सुन ले कि आत्मा कलीसियाओं से क्या कहता है।

Chapter 3

¹ “सरदीस की कलीसिया के स्वर्गदूत को लिख: “जिसके पास परमेश्वर की सात आत्माएँ और सात तारे हैं, यह कहता है कि मैं तेरे कामों को जानता हूँ, कि तू जीवित तो कहलाता है, पर है मरा हुआ।

² जागृत हो, और उन वस्तुओं को जो बाकी रह गई हैं, और जो मिटने को है, उन्हें दृढ़ कर; क्योंकि मैंने तेरे किसी काम को अपने परमेश्वर के निकट पूरा नहीं पाया। ³ इसलिए स्मरण कर, कि तूने किस रीति से शिक्षा प्राप्त की और सुनी थी, और उसमें बना रह, और मन फिरा: और यदि तू जागृत न रहेगा तो मैं चोर के समान आ जाऊँगा* और तू कदापि न जान सकेगा, कि मैं किस घड़ी तुझ पर आ पहुँगा। ⁴ पर हाँ, सरदीस में तेरे यहाँ कुछ ऐसे लोग हैं, जिन्होंने अपने-अपने वस्त्र अशुद्ध नहीं किए, वे श्वेत वस्त्र पहने हुए मेरे साथ घूमेंगे, क्योंकि वे इस योग्य हैं। ⁵ जो जय पाए, उसे इसी प्रकार श्वेत वस्त्र पहनाया जाएगा, और मैं उसका नाम जीवन की पुस्तक में से किसी रीति से न काटूँगा, पर उसका नाम अपने पिता और उसके स्वर्गदूतों के सामने मान लूँगा। (प्रका. 21:27) ⁶ जिसके कान हों, वह सुन ले कि आत्मा कलीसियाओं से क्या कहता है।

⁷ “फिलदिलफिया की कलीसिया के स्वर्गदूत को यह लिख: “जो पवित्र और सत्य है, और जो दाऊद की कुंजी रखता है, जिसके खोले हुए को कोई बन्द नहीं कर सकता* और बन्द किए हुए को कोई खोल नहीं सकता, वह यह कहता है, (अप्यू. 12:14, यशा. 22:22) ⁸ मैं तेरे कामों को जानता हूँ। देख, मैंने तेरे सामने एक द्वार खोल रखा है, जिसे कोई बन्द नहीं कर सकता; तेरी सामर्थ्य थोड़ी सी तो है, फिर भी तूने मेरे वचन का पालन किया है और मेरे नाम का इन्कार नहीं किया। ⁹ देख, मैं शैतान के उन आराधनालय वालों* को तेरे वश में कर दूँगा जो यहूदी बन बैठे हैं, पर हैं नहीं, वरन् झूठ बोलते हैं—मैं ऐसा करूँगा, कि वे आकर तेरे चरणों में दण्डवत् करेंगे, और यह जान लेंगे, कि मैंने तुझ से प्रेम रखा है। ¹⁰ तूने मेरे धीरज के वचन को थामा है, इसलिए मैं भी तुझे परीक्षा के उस समय बचा रखूँगा, जो पृथ्वी पर रहनेवालों के परखने के लिये सारे संसार पर आनेवाला है। ¹¹ मैं शीघ्र ही आनेवाला हूँ; जो कुछ तेरे पास है उसे थामे रह, कि कोई तेरा मुकुट छीन न ले। ¹² जो जय पाए, उसे मैं अपने परमेश्वर के मन्दिर में एक खम्भा बनाऊँगा; और वह फिर कभी बाहर न निकलेगा; और मैं अपने परमेश्वर का नाम, और अपने परमेश्वर के नगर अर्थात् नये यरूशलेम का नाम, जो मेरे परमेश्वर के पास से स्वर्ग पर से उतरनेवाला है और अपना नया नाम उस पर लिखूँगा। (प्रका. 21:2, यशा. 65:15, यहै. 48:35) ¹³ जिसके कान हों, वह सुन ले कि आत्मा कलीसियाओं से क्या कहता है।

¹⁴ “लौदीकिया की कलीसिया के स्वर्गदूत को यह लिख: “जो आमीन, और विश्वासयोग्य, और सच्चा गवाह है, और परमेश्वर की सृष्टि का मूल कारण है, वह यह कहता है: ¹⁵ मैं तेरे कामों को जानता हूँ कि तू न तो ठण्डा है और न गर्म; भला होता कि तू ठण्डा या गर्म होता। ¹⁶ इसलिए कि तू गुनगुना है, और न ठण्डा है और न गर्म, मैं तुझे अपने मुँह से उगलने पर हूँ। ¹⁷ तू जो कहता है, कि मैं धनी हूँ, और धनवान हो गया हूँ, और मुझे किसी वस्तु की घटी नहीं, और यह नहीं जानता, कि तू अभागा और तुच्छ और कंगाल और अंधा, और नंगा है, (होशे 12:8) ¹⁸ इसलिए मैं तुझे सम्मति देता हूँ, कि आग में ताया हुआ सोना मुझसे मोल ले, कि धनी हो जाए; और श्वेत वस्त्र ले ले कि पहनकर तुझे अपने नंगेपन की लज्जा न हो; और अपनी आँखों में लगाने के लिये सुरमा ले कि तू देखने लगे। ¹⁹ मैं जिन जिनसे प्रेम रखता हूँ, उन सब को उलाहना और ताड़ना देता हूँ, इसलिए उत्साही हो, और मन फिरा। (नीति. 3:12) ²⁰ देख, मैं द्वार पर खड़ा हुआ खटखटाता हूँ; यदि कोई मेरा शब्द सुनकर द्वार खोलेगा, तो मैं उसके पास भीतर आकर उसके साथ भोजन करूँगा, और वह मेरे साथ। ²¹ जो जय पाए, मैं उसे अपने साथ अपने सिंहासन पर बैठाऊँगा, जैसा मैं भी जय पा कर अपने पिता के साथ उसके सिंहासन पर बैठ गया। ²² जिसके कान हों वह सुन ले कि आत्मा कलीसियाओं से क्या कहता है।”

Chapter 4

¹ इन बातों के बाद जो मैंने दृष्टि की, तो क्या देखता हूँ कि स्वर्ग में एक द्वार खुला हुआ है; और जिसको मैंने पहले तुरही के से शब्द से अपने साथ बातें करते सुना था, वही कहता है, “यहाँ ऊपर आ जा, और मैं वे बातें तुझे दिखाऊँगा, जिनका इन बातों के बाद पूरा होना अवश्य है।” (प्रका.22:6) ² तुरन्त मैं आत्मा में आ गया; और क्या देखता हूँ कि एक सिंहासन स्वर्ग में रखा है, और उस सिंहासन पर कोई बैठा है। (1 राजा. 22:19) ³ और जो उस पर बैठा है, वह यशब और माणिक्य जैसा दिखाई पड़ता है, और उस सिंहासन के चारों ओर मरकत के समान एक मेघधनुष दिखाई देता है। (यहे. 1:28) ⁴ उस सिंहासन के चारों ओर चौबीस सिंहासन हैं; और इन सिंहासनों पर चौबीस प्राचीन श्वेत वस्त्र पहने हुए बैठे हैं, और उनके सिरों पर सोने के मुकुट हैं। (प्रका. 11:16)

⁵ उस सिंहासन में से बिजलियाँ और गर्जन निकलते हैं* और सिंहासन के सामने आग के सात दीपक जल रहे हैं, वे परमेश्वर की सात आत्माएँ हैं, (जक. 4:2)

⁶ और उस सिंहासन के सामने मानो बिल्लौर के समान काँच के जैसा समुद्र है*, और सिंहासन के बीच में और सिंहासन के चारों ओर चार प्राणी हैं, जिनके आगे-पीछे आँखें ही आँखें हैं। (यहे. 10:12) ⁷ पहला प्राणी सिंह के समान है, और दूसरा प्राणी बछड़े के समान है, तीसरे प्राणी का मुँह मनुष्य के समान है, और चौथा प्राणी उड़ते हुए उकाब के समान है। (यहे. 1:10, यहे. 10:14) ⁸ और चारों प्राणियों के छः-छः पंख हैं, और चारों ओर, और भीतर आँखें ही आँखें हैं; और वे रात-दिन बिना विश्राम लिए यह कहते रहते हैं, (यशा. 6:2-3)

“पवित्र, पवित्र, पवित्र प्रभु परमेश्वर, सर्वशक्तिमान,
जो था, और जो है, और जो आनेवाला है।”

⁹ और जब वे प्राणी उसकी जो सिंहासन पर बैठा है, और जो युगानुयुग जीविता है, महिमा और आदर और धन्यवाद करेंगे। (दानि. 12:7) ¹⁰ तब चौबीसों प्राचीन सिंहासन पर बैठनेवाले के सामने गिर पड़ेंगे, और उसे जो युगानुयुग जीविता है प्रणाम करेंगे; और अपने-अपने मुकुट सिंहासन के सामने* यह कहते हुए डाल देंगे, (भज. 47:8)

¹¹ “हे हमारे प्रभु, और परमेश्वर, तू ही महिमा,
और आदर, और सामर्थ्य के योग्य है;
क्योंकि तू ही ने सब वस्तुएँ सृजिं और
तेरी ही इच्छा से, वे अस्तित्व में थे और सृजी गई।”

Chapter 5

¹ और जो सिंहासन पर बैठा था, मैंने उसके दाहिने हाथ में एक पुस्तक देखी, जो भीतर और बाहर लिखी हुई थी, और वह सात मुहर लगाकर बन्द की गई थी। (यहे. 2:9-10) ² फिर मैंने एक बलवन्त स्वर्गदूत को देखा जो ऊँचे शब्द से यह प्रचार करता था “इस पुस्तक के खोलने और उसकी मुहरें तोड़ने के योग्य कौन है?” ³ और न स्वर्ग में*, न पृथ्वी पर, न पृथ्वी के नीचे कोई उस पुस्तक को खोलने या उस पर दृष्टि डालने के योग्य निकला*। ⁴ तब मैं फूट-फूटकर रोने लगा, क्योंकि उस पुस्तक के खोलने, या उस पर दृष्टि करने के योग्य कोई न मिला। ⁵ इस पर उन प्राचीनों में से एक ने मुझसे कहा, “मत रो; देख, यहूदा के गोत्र का वह सिंह, जो दाऊद का मूल है, उस पुस्तक को खोलने और उसकी सातों मुहरें तोड़ने के लिये जयवन्त हुआ है।” (उत्प. 49:9, यशा. 11:1, यशा. 11:10)* ⁶ तब मैंने उस सिंहासन और चारों प्राणियों और उन प्राचीनों के बीच में, मानो एक वध किया हुआ मेम्ना खड़ा देखा; उसके सात सींग और सात आँखें थी; ये परमेश्वर की सातों आत्माएँ हैं, जो सारी पृथ्वी पर भेजी गई हैं। (जक. 4:10) ⁷ उसने आकर उसके दाहिने हाथ से जो सिंहासन पर बैठा था, वह पुस्तक ले ली, (प्रका. 5:1) ⁸ जब उसने पुस्तक ले ली, तो वे चारों प्राणी और चौबीसों प्राचीन उस मेम्ने के सामने गिर पड़े; और हर एक के हाथ में वीणा और धूप से भरे हुए सोने के कटोरे थे, ये तो पवित्र लोगों की प्रार्थनाएँ हैं। (प्रका. 5:14, प्रका. 19:4) ⁹ और वे यह नया गीत गाने लगे,

“तू इस पुस्तक के लेने, और उसकी मुहरें खोलने के योग्य है;
क्योंकि तूने वध होकर अपने लहू से हर एक कुल, और भाषा, और लोग, और जाति में से
परमेश्वर के लिये लोगों को मोल लिया है। (प्रका. 5:12)

¹⁰ “और उन्हें हमारे परमेश्वर के लिये एक राज्य और याजक बनाया; और वे पृथ्वी पर राज्य करते हैं।” (प्रका. 1:6)

¹¹ जब मैंने देखा, तो उस सिंहासन और उन प्राणियों और उन प्राचीनों के चारों ओर बहुत से स्वर्गदूतों का शब्द सुना, जिनकी गिनती लाखों और करोड़ों की थी। (दानि. 7:10) ¹² और वे ऊँचे शब्द से कहते थे, “वध किया हुआ मेम्ना ही सामर्थ्य, और धन, और ज्ञान, और शक्ति, और आदर, और महिमा, और स्तुति के योग्य है*।” (प्रका. 5:9)

¹³ फिर मैंने स्वर्ग में, और पृथ्वी पर, और पृथ्वी के नीचे, और समुद्र की सब रची हुई वस्तुओं को, और सब कुछ को जो उनमें हैं, यह कहते सुना, “जो सिंहासन पर बैठा है, उसकी, और मेम्ने की स्तुति, और आदर, और महिमा, और राज्य, युगानुयुग रहे।” ¹⁴ और चारों प्राणियों ने आमीन कहा, और प्राचीनों ने गिरकर दण्डवत् किया।

Chapter 6

¹ फिर मैंने देखा कि मेम्ने ने उन सात मुहरों में से एक को खोला*; और उन चारों प्राणियों में से एक का गर्जन के समान शब्द सुना, “आ।” ² मैंने दृष्टि की, और एक श्वेत घोड़ा है, और उसका सवार धनुष लिए हुए है: और उसे एक मुकुट दिया गया, और वह जय करता हुआ निकला कि और भी जय प्राप्त करे।

³ जब उसने दूसरी मुहर खोली, तो मैंने दूसरे प्राणी को यह कहते सुना, “आ।” ⁴ फिर एक और घोड़ा निकला, जो लाल रंग का था; उसके सवार को यह अधिकार दिया गया कि पृथ्वी पर से मेल उठा ले, ताकि लोग एक दूसरे का वध करें; और उसे एक बड़ी तलवार दी गई।

⁵ जब उसने तीसरी मुहर खोली, तो मैंने तीसरे प्राणी को यह कहते सुना, “आ।” और मैंने दृष्टि की, और एक काला घोड़ा है; और उसके सवार के हाथ में एक तराजू है। (जक. 6:2-3 जक. 6:6) ⁶ और मैंने उन चारों प्राणियों के बीच में से एक शब्द यह कहते सुना, “दीनार का सेर भर गेहूँ, और दीनार का तीन सेर जौ, पर तेल, और दाखरस की हानि न करना।”

⁷ और जब उसने चौथी मुहर खोली, तो मैंने चौथे प्राणी का शब्द यह कहते सुना, “आ।” ⁸ मैंने दृष्टि की, और एक पीला घोड़ा है; और उसके सवार का नाम मृत्यु है; और अधोलोक उसके पीछे-पीछे है और उन्हें पृथ्वी की एक चौथाई पर यह अधिकार दिया गया, कि तलवार, और अकाल, और मरी, और पृथ्वी के वन-पशुओं के द्वारा लोगों को मार डालें। (यिर्म. 15:2-3)

⁹ जब उसने पाँचवी मुहर खोली, तो मैंने वेदी के नीचे उनके प्राणों को देखा, जो परमेश्वर के वचन के कारण, और उस गवाही के कारण जो उन्होंने दी थी, वध किए गए थे। ¹⁰ और उन्होंने बड़े शब्द से पुकारकर कहा, “हे प्रभु, हे पवित्र, और सत्य; तू कब तक न्याय न करेगा? और पृथ्वी के रहनेवालों से हमारे लहू का पलटा कब तक न लेगा?” (प्रका. 16:5-6) ¹¹ और उनमें से हर एक को श्वेत वस्त्र दिया गया, और उनसे कहा गया, कि और थोड़ी देर तक विश्राम करो, जब तक कि तुम्हारे संगी दास और भाई जो तुम्हारे समान वध होनेवाले हैं, उनकी भी गिनती पूरी न हो ले।

¹² जब उसने छठवीं मुहर खोली, तो मैंने देखा कि एक बड़ा भूकम्प हुआ*; और सूर्य कम्बल के समान काला, और पूरा चन्द्रमा लहू के समान हो गया। (योए. 2:10) ¹³ और आकाश के तारे पृथ्वी पर ऐसे गिर पड़े जैसे बड़ी आँधी से हिलकर अंजीर के पेड़ में से कच्चे फल झड़ते हैं। (प्रका. 8:10, मत्ती 24:29) ¹⁴ आकाश ऐसा सरक गया, जैसा पत्र लपेटने से सरक जाता है; और हर एक पहाड़, और टापू, अपने-अपने स्थान से टल गया। (प्रका. 16:20, यशा. 34:4) ¹⁵ पृथ्वी के राजा, और प्रधान, और सरदार, और धनवान और सामर्थी लोग, और हर एक दास, और हर एक स्वतंत्र, पहाड़ों की गुफाओं और चट्टानों में जा छिपे; (यशा. 2:10, यशा. 2:19) ¹⁶ और पहाड़ों, और चट्टानों से कहने लगे, “हम पर गिर पड़ो; और हमें उसके मुँह से जो सिंहासन पर बैठा है और मेम्ने के प्रकोप से छिपा लो; (लूका 23:30) ¹⁷ क्योंकि उनके प्रकोप का भयानक दिन आ पहुँचा है, अब कौन ठहर सकता है?” (मला. 3:2, योए. 2:11, नहू. 1:6, सप. 1:14-15, मला. 3:2)

Chapter 7

¹ इसके बाद मैंने पृथ्वी के चारों कोनों पर चार स्वर्गदूत खड़े देखे, वे पृथ्वी की चारों हवाओं को थामे हुए थे ताकि पृथ्वी, या समुद्र, या किसी पेड़ पर, हवा न चले। (दानि. 7:2, जक. 6:5) ² फिर मैंने एक और स्वर्गदूत को जीविते परमेश्वर की मुहर लिए हुए पूरब से ऊपर की ओर आते देखा; उसने उन चारों स्वर्गदूतों से जिन्हें पृथ्वी और समुद्र की हानि करने का अधिकार दिया गया था, ऊँचे शब्द से पुकारकर कहा, ³ “जब तक हम अपने परमेश्वर के दासों के माथे पर मुहर न लगा दें, तब तक पृथ्वी और समुद्र और पेड़ों को हानि न पहुँचाना।” (यहे. 9:4)

⁴ और जिन पर मुहर दी गई, मैंने उनकी गिनती सुनी, कि इस्राएल की सन्तानों के सब गोत्रों में से एक लाख चौवालीस हजार पर मुहर दी गई: ⁵ यहूदा के गोत्र में से बारह हजार पर मुहर दी गई, रूबेन के गोत्र में से बारह हजार पर, गाद के गोत्र में से बारह हजार पर, ⁶ अशेर के गोत्र में से बारह हजार पर, नप्ताली के गोत्र में से बारह हजार पर; मनश्शे के गोत्र में से बारह हजार पर, ⁷ शमीन के गोत्र में से बारह हजार पर, लेवी के गोत्र में से बारह हजार पर, इस्साकार के गोत्र में से बारह हजार पर, ⁸ जबूलून के गोत्र में से बारह हजार पर, यूसुफ के गोत्र में से बारह हजार पर, और बिन्यामीन के गोत्र में से बारह हजार पर मुहर दी गई।

⁹ इसके बाद मैंने दृष्टि की, और हर एक जाति, और कुल, और लोग और भाषा में से एक ऐसी बड़ी भीड़, जिसे कोई गिन नहीं सकता था श्वेत वस्त्र पहने और अपने हाथों में खजूर की डालियाँ लिये हुए सिंहासन के सामने और मेम्ने के सामने खड़ी है; ¹⁰ और बड़े शब्द से पुकारकर कहती है, “उद्धार के लिये हमारे परमेश्वर का*, जो सिंहासन पर बैठा है, और मेम्ने का जय-जयकार हो।” (प्रका. 19:1, भज. 3:8) ¹¹ और सारे स्वर्गदूत, उस सिंहासन और प्राचीनों और चारों प्राणियों के चारों ओर खड़े हैं, फिर वे सिंहासन के सामने मुँह के बल गिर पड़े और परमेश्वर को दण्डवत् करके कहा, ¹² “आमीन*, हमारे परमेश्वर की स्तुति, महिमा, ज्ञान, धन्यवाद, आदर, सामर्थ्य, और शक्ति युगानुयुग बनी रहें। आमीन।” ¹³ इस पर प्राचीनों में से एक ने मुझसे कहा, “ये श्वेत वस्त्र पहने हुए कौन हैं? और कहाँ से आए हैं?” ¹⁴ मैंने उससे कहा, “हे स्वामी, तू ही जानता है।” उसने मुझसे कहा, “ये वे हैं, जो उस महा क्लेश में से निकलकर आए हैं; इन्होंने अपने-अपने वस्त्र मेम्ने के लहू में धोकर श्वेत किए हैं। (प्रका. 22:14)

¹⁵ “इसी कारण वे परमेश्वर के सिंहासन के सामने हैं,
और उसके मन्दिर में दिन-रात उसकी सेवा करते हैं;
और जो सिंहासन पर बैठा है, वह उनके ऊपर अपना तम्बू तानेगा। (प्रका. 22:3, भज. 134:1-2)

¹⁶ “वे फिर भूखे और प्यासे न होंगे;
और न उन पर धूप, न कोई तपन पड़ेगी।

¹⁷ क्योंकि मेम्ना जो सिंहासन के बीच में है, उनकी रखवाली करेगा;
और उन्हें जीवनरूपी जल के सोतों के पास ले जाया करेगा,
और परमेश्वर उनकी आँखों से सब आँसू पोंछ डालेगा।” (भज. 23:1, भज. 23:2, यशा. 25:8)

Chapter 8

¹ जब उसने सातवीं मुहर खोली, तो स्वर्ग में आधे घण्टे तक सन्नाटा छा गया*। ² और मैंने उन सातों स्वर्गदूतों को जो परमेश्वर के सामने खड़े रहते हैं, देखा, और उन्हें सात तुरहियाँ दी गईं। ³ फिर एक और स्वर्गदूत सोने का धूपदान लिये हुए आया, और वेदी के निकट खड़ा हुआ; और उसको बहुत धूप दिया गया कि सब पवित्र लोगों की प्रार्थनाओं के साथ सोने की उस वेदी पर, जो सिंहासन के सामने है चढ़ाएँ। (प्रका. 5:8) ⁴ और उस धूप का धूआँ पवित्र लोगों की प्रार्थनाओं सहित स्वर्गदूत के हाथ से परमेश्वर के सामने पहुँच गया। (भज. 141:2) ⁵ तब स्वर्गदूत ने धूपदान लेकर उसमें वेदी की आग भरी, और पृथ्वी पर डाल दी, और गर्जन और शब्द और बिजलियाँ और भूकम्प होने लगे। (प्रका. 4:5) ⁶ और वे सातों स्वर्गदूत जिनके पास सात तुरहियाँ थी, फूँकने को तैयार हुए।

⁷ पहले स्वर्गदूत ने तुरही फूँकी, और लहू से मिले हुए ओले और आग उत्पन्न हुई, और पृथ्वी पर डाली गई; और एक तिहाई पृथ्वी जल गई, और एक तिहाई पेड़ जल गई, और सब हरी घास भी जल गई। (यहे. 38:22)

⁸ दूसरे स्वर्गदूत ने तुरही फूँकी, तो मानो आग के समान जलता हुआ एक बड़ा पहाड़ समुद्र में डाला गया; और समुद्र भी एक तिहाई लहू हो गया*, (निर्ग. 7:17, यिर्म. 51:25) ⁹ और समुद्र की एक तिहाई सृजी हुई वस्तुएँ जो सजीव थीं मर गई, और एक तिहाई जहाज नाश हो गए।

¹⁰ तीसरे स्वर्गदूत ने तुरही फूँकी, और एक बड़ा तारा जो मशाल के समान जलता था, स्वर्ग से टूटा, और नदियों की एक तिहाई पर, और पानी के स्रोतों पर आ पड़ा। (प्रका. 6:13) ¹¹ उस तारे का नाम नागदौना है, और एक तिहाई पानी नागदौना जैसा कड़वा हो गया, और बहुत से मनुष्य उस पानी के कड़वे हो जाने से मर गए। (यिर्म. 9:15)

¹² चौथे स्वर्गदूत ने तुरही फूँकी, और सूर्य की एक तिहाई, और चाँद की एक तिहाई और तारों की एक तिहाई पर आपत्ति आई, यहाँ तक कि उनका एक तिहाई अंग अंधेरा हो गया और दिन की एक तिहाई में उजाला न रहा, और वैसे ही रात में भी। (यशा. 13:10, योए. 2:10) ¹³ जब मैंने फिर देखा, तो आकाश के बीच में एक उकाब को उड़ते और ऊँचे शब्द से यह कहते सुना, “उन तीन स्वर्गदूतों की तुरही के शब्दों के कारण जिनका फूँकना अभी बाकी है, पृथ्वी के रहनेवालों पर हाय, हाय, हाय*!”

Chapter 9

¹ जब पाँचवें स्वर्गदूत ने तुरही फूँकी, तो मैंने स्वर्ग से पृथ्वी पर एक तारा गिरता हुआ देखा, और उसे अथाह कुण्ड की कुंजी दी गई। ² उसने अथाह कुण्ड को खोला, और कुण्ड में से बड़ी भट्टी के समान धूआँ उठा, और कुण्ड के धुएँ से सूर्य और वायु अंधकारमय हो गए। (योए. 2:10, योए. 2:30) ³ उस धुएँ में से पृथ्वी पर टिड्डियाँ निकलीं, और उन्हें पृथ्वी के बिच्छुओं के समान शक्ति दी गई। (प्रका. 9:5) ⁴ उनसे कहा गया कि न पृथ्वी की घास को, न किसी हरियाली को, न किसी पेड़ को हानि पहुँचाए, केवल उन मनुष्यों को हानि पहुँचाए जिनके माथे पर परमेश्वर की मुहर नहीं है। (यहे. 9:4) ⁵ और उन्हें लोगों को मार डालने का तो नहीं, पर पाँच महीने तक लोगों को पीड़ा देने का अधिकार दिया गया; और उनकी पीड़ा ऐसी थी, जैसे बिच्छू के डंक मारने से मनुष्य को होती है। ⁶ उन दिनों में मनुष्य मृत्यु को ढूँढ़ेंगे, और न पाएँगे*; और मरने की लालसा करेंगे, और मृत्यु उनसे भागेगी। (अय्यू. 3:21, यिर्म. 8:3) ⁷ उन टिड्डियों के आकार लड़ाई के लिये तैयार किए हुए घोड़ों के जैसे थे, और उनके सिरों पर मानो सोने के मुकुट थे; और उनके मुँह मनुष्यों के जैसे थे। (योए. 2:4) ⁸ उनके बाल स्त्रियों के बाल* जैसे, और दाँत सिंहों के दाँत जैसे थे। ⁹ वे लोहे की जैसी झिलम पहने थे, और उनके पंखों का शब्द ऐसा था जैसा रथों और बहुत से घोड़ों का जो लड़ाई में दौड़ते हों। (योए. 1:6) ¹⁰ उनकी पूँछ बिच्छुओं की जैसी थीं, और उनमें डंक थे, और उन्हें पाँच महीने तक मनुष्यों को दुःख पहुँचाने की जो शक्ति मिली थी, वह उनकी पूँछों में थी। ¹¹ अथाह कुण्ड का दूत उन पर राजा था, उसका नाम इब्रानी में अबद्दोन, और यूनानी में अपुल्लयोन है। ¹² पहली विपत्ति बीत चुकी, अब इसके बाद दो विपत्तियाँ और आनेवाली हैं।

¹³ जब छठवें स्वर्गदूत ने तुरही फूँकी तो जो सोने की वेदी परमेश्वर के सामने है उसके सींगों में से मैंने ऐसा शब्द सुना, ¹⁴ मानो कोई छठवें स्वर्गदूत से, जिसके पास तुरही थी कह रहा है, “उन चार स्वर्गदूतों को जो बड़ी नदी फरात के पास बंधे हुए हैं, खोल दे।” ¹⁵ और वे चारों दूत खोल दिए गए जो उस घड़ी, और दिन, और महीने, और वर्ष के लिये मनुष्यों की एक तिहाई के मार डालने को तैयार किए गए थे। ¹⁶ उनकी फौज के सवारों की गिनती बीस करोड़ थी; मैंने उनकी गिनती सुनी। ¹⁷ और मुझे इस दर्शन में घोड़े और उनके ऐसे सवार दिखाई दिए, जिनकी झिलम में आग, धूम्रकान्त, और गन्धक की जैसी थीं, और उन घोड़ों के सिर सिंहों के सिरों के समान थे: और उनके मुँह से आग, धूआँ, और गन्धक निकलते थे। ¹⁸ इन तीनों महामारियों; अर्थात् आग, धुएँ, गन्धक से, जो उसके मुँह से निकलते थे, मनुष्यों की एक तिहाई मार डाली गई। ¹⁹ क्योंकि उन घोड़ों की सामर्थ्य उनके मुँह, और उनकी पूँछों में थी*; इसलिए कि उनकी पूँछें साँपों की जैसी थीं, और उन पूँछों के सिर भी थे, और इन्हीं से वे पीड़ा पहुँचाते थे। ²⁰ बाकी मनुष्यों ने जो उन महामारियों से न मरे थे, अपने हाथों के कामों से मन न फिराया, कि दुष्टात्माओं की, और सोने, चाँदी, पीतल, पत्थर, और काठ की मूर्तियों की पूजा न करें, जो न देख, न सुन, न चल सकती हैं। (1 इति. 34:25) ²¹ और जो खून, और टोना, और व्यभिचार, और चोरियाँ, उन्होंने की थीं, उनसे मन न फिराया।

Chapter 10

¹ फिर मैंने एक और शक्तिशाली स्वर्गदूत* को बादल ओढ़े हुए स्वर्ग से उतरते देखा; और उसके सिर पर मेघधनुष था, और उसका मुँह सूर्य के समान और उसके पाँव आग के खम्भों के समान थे; ² और उसके हाथ में एक छोटी सी खुली हुई पुस्तक थी। उसने अपना दाहिना पाँव समुद्र पर, और बायाँ पृथ्वी पर रखा; ³ और ऐसे बड़े शब्द से चिल्लाया, जैसा सिंह गरजता है; और जब वह चिल्लाया तो गर्जन के सात शब्द सुनाई दिए। ⁴ जब सातों गर्जन के शब्द सुनाई दे चुके, तो मैं लिखने पर था, और मैंने स्वर्ग से यह शब्द सुना, “जो बातें गर्जन के उन सात शब्दों से सुनी हैं, उन्हें गुप्त रख*, और मत लिख।” (दानि. 8:26, दानि. 12:4) ⁵ जिस स्वर्गदूत को मैंने समुद्र और पृथ्वी पर खड़े देखा था; उसने अपना दाहिना हाथ स्वर्ग की ओर उठाया (व्य. 32:40) ⁶ और उसकी शपथ खाकर जो युगानुयुग जीवित है, और जिसने स्वर्ग को और जो कुछ उसमें है, और पृथ्वी को और जो कुछ उस पर है, और समुद्र को और जो कुछ उसमें है सृजा है उसी की शपथ खाकर कहा कि “अब और देर न होगी।” (प्रका. 4:11) ⁷ वरन् सातवें स्वर्गदूत के शब्द देने के दिनों में, जब वह तुरही फूँकने पर होगा, तो परमेश्वर का वह रहस्य पूरा हो जाएगा*, जिसका सुसमाचार उसने अपने दास भविष्यद्वक्ताओं को दिया था। (आमो. 3:7, इफि. 3:3) ⁸ जिस शब्द करनेवाले को मैंने स्वर्ग से बोलते सुना था, वह फिर मेरे साथ बातें करने लगा, “जा, जो स्वर्गदूत समुद्र और पृथ्वी पर खड़ा है, उसके हाथ में की खुली हुई पुस्तक ले ले।” ⁹ और मैंने स्वर्गदूत के पास जाकर कहा, “यह छोटी पुस्तक मुझे दे।” और उसने मुझसे कहा, “ले, इसे खा ले; यह तेरा पेट कड़वा तो करेगी, पर तेरे मुँह में मधु जैसी मीठी लगेगी।” (यहे. 3:1-3) ¹⁰ अतः मैं वह छोटी पुस्तक उस स्वर्गदूत के हाथ से लेकर खा गया। वह मेरे मुँह में मधु जैसी मीठी तो लगी, पर जब मैं उसे खा गया, तो मेरा पेट कड़वा हो गया। ¹¹ तब मुझसे यह कहा गया, “तुझे बहुत से लोगों, जातियों, भाषाओं, और राजाओं के विषय में फिर भविष्यद्वाणी करनी होगी।”

Chapter 11

¹ फिर मुझे नापने के लिये एक सरकण्डा* दिया गया, और किसी ने कहा, “उठ, परमेश्वर के मन्दिर और वेदी, और उसमें भजन करनेवालों को नाप ले। (जक. 2:1) ² पर मन्दिर के बाहर का आँगन छोड़ दे; उसे मत नाप क्योंकि वह अन्यजातियों को दिया गया है, और वे पवित्र नगर को बयालीस महीने तक रौंदेंगी। ³ “और मैं अपने दो गवाहों को यह अधिकार दूँगा कि टाट ओढ़े हुए एक हजार दो सौ साठ दिन तक भविष्यद्वाणी करें।” ⁴ ये वे ही जैतून के दो पेड़ और दो दीवट हैं जो पृथ्वी के प्रभु के सामने खड़े रहते हैं*। (जक. 4:3) ⁵ और यदि कोई उनको हानि पहुँचाना चाहता है, तो उनके मुँह से आग निकलकर उनके बैरियों को भस्म करती है, और यदि कोई उनको हानि पहुँचाना चाहेगा, तो अवश्य इसी रीति से मार डाला जाएगा। (यिर्म. 5:14) ⁶ उन्हें अधिकार है कि आकाश को बन्द करें, कि उनकी भविष्यद्वाणी के दिनों में मेंह न बरसे, और उन्हें सब पानी पर अधिकार है, कि उसे लहू बनाएँ, और जब-जब चाहें तब-तब पृथ्वी पर हर प्रकार की विपत्ति लाएँ। ⁷ जब वे अपनी गवाही दे चुकेंगे, तो वह पशु जो अथाह कुण्ड में से निकलेगा, उनसे लड़कर उन्हें जीतेगा और उन्हें मार डालेगा। (प्रका. 13:7) ⁸ और उनके शव उस बड़े नगर के चौक में पड़े रहेंगे, जो आत्मिक रीति से सदोम और मिस्र कहलाता है, जहाँ उनका प्रभु भी क्रूस पर चढ़ाया गया था। ⁹ और सब लोगों, कुलों, भाषाओं, और जातियों में से लोग उनके शवों को साढ़े तीन दिन तक देखते रहेंगे, और उनके शवों को कब्र में रखने न देंगे। ¹⁰ और पृथ्वी के रहनेवाले उनके मरने से आनन्दित और मगन होंगे, और एक दूसरे के पास भेंट भेजेंगे, क्योंकि इन दोनों भविष्यद्वाक्ताओं ने पृथ्वी के रहनेवालों को सताया था। ¹¹ परन्तु साढ़े तीन दिन के बाद परमेश्वर की ओर से जीवन का श्वास उनमें पैठ गया; और वे अपने पाँवों के बल खड़े हो गए, और उनके देखनेवालों पर बड़ा भय छा गया। ¹² और उन्हें स्वर्ग से एक बड़ा शब्द सुनाई दिया, “यहाँ ऊपर आओ!” यह सुन वे बादल पर सवार होकर अपने बैरियों के देखते-देखते स्वर्ग पर चढ़ गए। ¹³ फिर उसी घड़ी एक बड़ा भूकम्प हुआ, और नगर का दसवाँ भाग गिर पड़ा; और उस भूकम्प से सात हजार मनुष्य मर गए और शेष डर गए, और स्वर्ग के परमेश्वर की महिमा की। (प्रका. 14:7) ¹⁴ दूसरी विपत्ति बीत चुकी; तब, तीसरी विपत्ति शीघ्र आनेवाली है।

¹⁵ जब सातवें स्वर्गदूत ने तुरही फूँकी, तो स्वर्ग में इस विषय के बड़े-बड़े शब्द होने लगे: “जगत का राज्य हमारे प्रभु का और उसके मसीह का हो गया और वह युगानुयुग राज्य करेगा।” (दानि. 7:27, जक. 14:9) ¹⁶ और चौबीसों प्राचीन जो परमेश्वर के सामने अपने-अपने सिंहासन पर बैठे थे, मुँह के बल गिरकर परमेश्वर को दण्डवत् करके, ¹⁷ यह कहने लगे,

“हे सर्वशक्तिमान प्रभु परमेश्वर, जो है और जो था*,
हम तेरा धन्यवाद करते हैं कि
तूने अपनी बड़ी सामर्थ्य को काम में लाकर राज्य किया है। (प्रका. 1:8)
¹⁸ अन्यजातियों ने क्रोध किया, और तेरा प्रकोप आ पड़ा
और वह समय आ पहुँचा है कि मरे हुए का न्याय किया जाए,
और तेरे दास भविष्यद्वाक्ताओं और पवित्र लोगों को
और उन छोटे-बड़ों को जो तेरे नाम से डरते हैं, बदला दिया जाए,
और पृथ्वी के बिगाड़नेवाले नाश किए जाएँ।” (प्रका. 19:5)

¹⁹ और परमेश्वर का जो मन्दिर स्वर्ग में है, वह खोला गया, और उसके मन्दिर में उसकी वाचा का सन्दूक दिखाई दिया, बिजलियाँ, शब्द, गर्जन और भूकम्प हुए, और बड़े ओले पड़े। (प्रका. 15:5)

Chapter 12

¹ फिर स्वर्ग पर एक बड़ा चिन्ह* दिखाई दिया, अर्थात् एक स्त्री जो सूर्य ओढ़े हुए थी, और चाँद उसके पाँवों तले था, और उसके सिर पर बारह तारों का मुकुट था; ² और वह गर्भवती हुई, और चिल्लाती थी; क्योंकि प्रसव की पीड़ा उसे लगी थी; और वह बच्चा जनने की पीड़ा में थी। ³ एक और चिन्ह स्वर्ग में दिखाई दिया, एक बड़ा लाल अजगर था जिसके सात सिर और दस सींग थे, और उसके सिरों पर सात राजमुकुट थे। ⁴ और उसकी पूँछ ने आकाश के तारों की एक तिहाई को खींचकर पृथ्वी पर डाल दिया, और वह अजगर उस स्त्री के सामने जो जच्चा थी, खड़ा हुआ, कि जब वह बच्चा जने तो उसके बच्चे को निगल जाए। ⁵ और वह बेटा जनी जो लोहे का राजदण्ड लिए हुए, सब जातियों पर राज्य करने पर था, और उसका बच्चा परमेश्वर के पास, और उसके सिंहासन के पास उठाकर पहुँचा दिया गया। ⁶ और वह स्त्री उस जंगल को भाग गई, जहाँ परमेश्वर की ओर से उसके लिये एक जगह तैयार की गई थी कि वहाँ वह एक हजार दो सौ साठ दिन तक पाली जाए। (प्रका. 12:14)

⁷ फिर स्वर्ग पर लड़ाई हुई, मीकाईल और उसके स्वर्गदूत अजगर से लड़ने को निकले; और अजगर और उसके दूत उससे लड़े, ⁸ परन्तु प्रबल न हुए, और स्वर्ग में उनके लिये फिर जगह न रही। (प्रका. 12:11) ⁹ और वह बड़ा अजगर अर्थात् वही पुराना साँप*, जो शैतान कहलाता है, और सारे संसार का भरमानेवाला है, पृथ्वी पर गिरा दिया गया; और उसके दूत उसके साथ गिरा दिए गए। (यूह. 12:31) ¹⁰ फिर मैंने स्वर्ग पर से यह बड़ा शब्द आते हुए सुना, “अब हमारे परमेश्वर का उद्धार, सामर्थ्य, राज्य, और उसके मसीह का अधिकार प्रगट हुआ है; क्योंकि हमारे भाइयों पर दोष लगानेवाला, जो रात-दिन हमारे परमेश्वर के सामने उन पर दोष लगाया करता था, गिरा दिया गया। (प्रका. 11:15)

¹¹ “और वे मेम्ने के लहू के कारण, और अपनी गवाही के वचन के कारण, उस पर जयवन्त हुए, क्योंकि उन्होंने अपने प्राणों को प्रिय न जाना, यहाँ तक कि मृत्यु भी सह ली। ¹² “इस कारण, हे स्वर्गों, और उनमें रहनेवालों मगन हो; हे पृथ्वी, और समुद्र, तुम पर हाय! क्योंकि शैतान बड़े क्रोध के साथ तुम्हारे पास उतर आया है; क्योंकि जानता है कि उसका थोड़ा ही समय और बाकी है।” (प्रका. 8:13)

¹³ जब अजगर ने देखा, कि मैं पृथ्वी पर गिरा दिया गया हूँ, तो उस स्त्री को जो बेटा जनी थी, सताया। ¹⁴ पर उस स्त्री को बड़े उकाब के दो पंख दिए गए, कि साँप के सामने से उड़कर जंगल में उस जगह पहुँच जाए, जहाँ वह एक समय, और समयों, और आधे समय तक पाली जाए। ¹⁵ और साँप ने उस स्त्री के पीछे अपने मुँह से नदी के समान पानी बहाया कि उसे इस नदी से बहा दे। ¹⁶ परन्तु पृथ्वी ने उस स्त्री की सहायता की*, और अपना मुँह खोलकर उस नदी को जो अजगर ने अपने मुँह से बहाई थी, पी लिया। ¹⁷ तब अजगर स्त्री पर क्रोधित हुआ, और उसकी शेष सन्तान से जो परमेश्वर की आज्ञाओं को मानते, और यीशु की गवाही देने पर स्थिर हैं, लड़ने को गया। ¹⁸ और वह समुद्र के रेत पर जा खड़ा हुआ।

Chapter 13

¹ मैंने एक पशु को समुद्र में से निकलते हुए देखा, जिसके दस सींग और सात सिर थे। उसके सींगों पर दस राजमुकुट, और उसके सिरों पर परमेश्वर की निन्दा के नाम लिखे हुए थे। (दानि. 7:3, प्रका. 12:3) ² जो पशु मैंने देखा, वह चीते के समान था; और उसके पाँव भालू के समान, और मुँह सिंह के समान था। और उस अजगर ने अपनी सामर्थ्य, और अपना सिंहासन, और बड़ा अधिकार, उसे दे दिया। ³ मैंने उसके सिरों में से एक पर ऐसा भारी घाव लगा देखा, मानो वह मरने पर है; फिर उसका प्राणघातक घाव अच्छा हो गया, और सारी पृथ्वी के लोग उस पशु के पीछे-पीछे अचम्भा करते हुए चले। ⁴ उन्होंने अजगर की पूजा की, क्योंकि उसने पशु को अपना अधिकार दे दिया था, और यह कहकर पशु की पूजा की, "इस पशु के समान कौन है? कौन इससे लड़ सकता है?" ⁵ बड़े बोलने और निन्दा करने के लिये उसे एक मुँह दिया गया, और उसे बयालीस महीने तक काम करने का अधिकार दिया गया। ⁶ और उसने परमेश्वर की निन्दा करने के लिये मुँह खोला, कि उसके नाम और उसके तम्बू अर्थात् स्वर्ग के रहनेवालों की निन्दा करे। ⁷ उसे यह अधिकार दिया गया, कि पवित्र लोगों से लड़े, और उन पर जय पाए, और उसे हर एक कुल, लोग, भाषा, और जाति पर अधिकार दिया गया। (दानि. 7:21) ⁸ पृथ्वी के वे सब रहनेवाले जिनके नाम उस मेम्ने की जीवन की पुस्तक* में लिखे नहीं गए, जो जगत की उत्पत्ति के समय से घात हुआ है, उस पशु की पूजा करेंगे। ⁹ जिसके कान हों वह सुने।

¹⁰ जिसको कैद में पड़ना है, वह कैद में पड़ेगा,
जो तलवार से मारेगा, अवश्य है कि वह तलवार से मारा जाएगा।
पवित्र लोगों का धीरज और विश्वास इसी में है। (प्रका. 14:12)

¹¹ फिर मैंने एक और पशु को पृथ्वी में से निकलते हुए देखा, उसके मेम्ने के समान दो सींग थे; और वह अजगर के समान बोलता था। ¹² यह उस पहले पशु का सारा अधिकार उसके सामने काम में लाता था, और पृथ्वी और उसके रहनेवालों से उस पहले पशु की, जिसका प्राणघातक घाव अच्छा हो गया था, पूजा कराता था। ¹³ वह बड़े-बड़े चिन्ह दिखाता था, यहाँ तक कि मनुष्यों के सामने स्वर्ग से पृथ्वी पर आग बरसा देता था। (1 राजा. 18:24-29) ¹⁴ उन चिन्हों के कारण जिन्हें उस पशु के सामने दिखाने का अधिकार उसे दिया गया था; वह पृथ्वी के रहनेवालों को इस प्रकार भरमाता था, कि पृथ्वी के रहनेवालों से कहता था कि जिस पशु को तलवार लगी थी, वह जी गया है, उसकी मूर्ति बनाओ। ¹⁵ और उसे उस पशु की मूर्ति में प्राण डालने का अधिकार दिया गया, कि पशु की मूर्ति बोलने लगे; और जितने लोग उस पशु की मूर्ति की पूजा न करें, उन्हें मरवा डाले। (दानि. 3:5-6) ¹⁶ और उसने छोटे-बड़े, धनी-कंगाल, स्वतंत्र-दास सब के दाहिने हाथ या उनके माथे पर एक-एक छाप करा दी, ¹⁷ कि उसको छोड़ जिस पर छाप अर्थात् उस पशु का नाम, या उसके नाम का अंक हो, और अन्य कोई लेन-देन* न कर सके। ¹⁸ ज्ञान इसी में है: जिसे बुद्धि हो, वह इस पशु का अंक जोड़ ले, क्योंकि वह मनुष्य का अंक है, और उसका अंक छः सौ छियासठ है।

Chapter 14

¹ फिर मैंने दृष्टि की, और देखो, वह मेम्ना सिय्योन पहाड़ पर खड़ा है, और उसके साथ एक लाख चौवालीस हजार जन हैं, जिनके माथे पर उसका और उसके पिता का नाम लिखा हुआ है। ² और स्वर्ग से मुझे एक ऐसा शब्द सुनाई दिया, जो जल की बहुत धाराओं और बड़े गर्जन के जैसा शब्द था*, और जो शब्द मैंने सुना वह ऐसा था, मानो वीणा बजानेवाले वीणा बजाते हों। (यहे. 43:2) ³ और वे सिंहासन के सामने और चारों प्राणियों और प्राचीनों के सामने मानो, एक नया गीत गा रहे थे, और उन एक लाख चौवालीस हजार जनों को छोड़, जो पृथ्वी पर से मोल लिए गए थे, कोई वह गीत न सीख सकता था। ⁴ ये वे हैं, जो स्त्रियों के साथ अशुद्ध नहीं हुए, पर कुँवारे हैं; ये वे ही हैं, कि जहाँ कहीं मेम्ना जाता है, वे उसके पीछे हो लेते हैं; ये तो परमेश्वर और मेम्ने के निमित्त पहले फल होने के लिये मनुष्यों में से मोल लिए गए हैं। ⁵ और उनके मुँह से कभी झूठ न निकला था, वे निर्दोष हैं।

⁶ फिर मैंने एक और स्वर्गदूत को आकाश के बीच में उड़ते हुए देखा जिसके पास पृथ्वी पर के रहनेवालों की हर एक जाति, कुल, भाषा, और लोगों को सुनाने के लिये सनातन सुसमाचार था। ⁷ और उसने बड़े शब्द से कहा, “परमेश्वर से डरो, और उसकी महिमा करो, क्योंकि उसके न्याय करने का समय आ पहुँचा है; और उसकी आराधना करो, जिसने स्वर्ग और पृथ्वी और समुद्र और जल के सोते बनाए।” (नहे. 9:6, प्रका. 4:11) ⁸ फिर इसके बाद एक और दूसरा स्वर्गदूत यह कहता हुआ आया, “गिर पड़ा, वह बड़ा बाबेल गिर पड़ा जिसने अपने व्यभिचार की कोपमय मदिरा सारी जातियों को पिलाई है।” (यशा. 21:9, यिर्म. 51:7) ⁹ फिर इनके बाद एक और तीसरा स्वर्गदूत बड़े शब्द से यह कहता हुआ आया, “जो कोई उस पशु और उसकी मूर्ति की पूजा करे, और अपने माथे या अपने हाथ पर उसकी छाप ले, ¹⁰ तो वह परमेश्वर के प्रकोप की मदिरा जो बिना मिलावट के, उसके क्रोध के कटोरे में डाली गई है, पीएगा और पवित्र स्वर्गदूतों के सामने और मेम्ने के सामने आग और गन्धक की पीड़ा में पड़ेगा। (यशा. 51:17) ¹¹ और उनकी पीड़ा का धूँआँ युगानुयुग उठता रहेगा, और जो उस पशु और उसकी मूर्ति की पूजा करते हैं, और जो उसके नाम की छाप लेते हैं, उनको रात-दिन चैन न मिलेगा।” ¹² पवित्र लोगों का धीरज इसी में है, जो परमेश्वर की आज्ञाओं को मानते, और यीशु पर विश्वास रखते हैं। ¹³ और मैंने स्वर्ग से यह शब्द सुना, “लिख: जो मृतक प्रभु में मरते हैं, वे अब से धन्य हैं।” आत्मा कहता है, “हाँ, क्योंकि वे अपने परिश्रमों से विश्राम पाएँगे, और उनके कार्य उनके साथ हो लेते हैं।”

¹⁴ मैंने दृष्टि की, और देखो, एक उजला बादल है, और उस बादल पर मनुष्य के पुत्र सरीखा कोई बैठा है, जिसके सिर पर सोने का मुकुट और हाथ में उत्तम हँसुआ है। (दानि. 10:16) ¹⁵ फिर एक और स्वर्गदूत ने मन्दिर में से निकलकर, उससे जो बादल पर बैठा था, बड़े शब्द से पुकारकर कहा, “अपना हँसुआ लगाकर लवनी कर, क्योंकि लवने का समय आ पहुँचा है, इसलिए कि पृथ्वी की खेती* पक चुकी है।” ¹⁶ अतः जो बादल पर बैठा था, उसने पृथ्वी पर अपना हँसुआ लगाया, और पृथ्वी की लवनी की गई। ¹⁷ फिर एक और स्वर्गदूत उस मन्दिर में से निकला, जो स्वर्ग में है, और उसके पास भी उत्तम हँसुआ था। ¹⁸ फिर एक और स्वर्गदूत, जिसे आग पर अधिकार था, वेदी में से निकला, और जिसके पास उत्तम हँसुआ था, उससे ऊँचे शब्द से कहा, “अपना उत्तम हँसुआ लगाकर पृथ्वी की दाखलता के गुच्छे काट ले; क्योंकि उसकी दाख पक चुकी है।” ¹⁹ तब उस स्वर्गदूत ने पृथ्वी पर अपना हँसुआ लगाया, और पृथ्वी की दाखलता का फल काटकर, अपने परमेश्वर के प्रकोप के बड़े रसकुण्ड* में डाल दिया। ²⁰ और नगर के बाहर उस रसकुण्ड में दाख रौंदे गए, और रसकुण्ड में से इतना लहू निकला कि घोड़ों के लगामों तक पहुँचा, और सौ कोस तक बह गया। (यशा. 63:3)

Chapter 15

¹ फिर मैंने स्वर्ग में एक और बड़ा और अद्भुत चिन्ह देखा, अर्थात् सात स्वर्गदूत जिनके पास सातों अन्तिम विपत्तियाँ थीं, क्योंकि उनके हो जाने पर परमेश्वर के प्रकोप का अन्त है। ² और मैंने आग से मिले हुए काँच के जैसा एक समुद्र देखा, और जो उस पशु पर और उसकी मूर्ति पर, और उसके नाम के अंक पर जयवन्त हुए थे, उन्हें उस काँच के समुद्र के निकट परमेश्वर की वीणाओं को लिए हुए खड़े देखा। ³ और वे परमेश्वर के दास मूसा का गीत*, और मेम्ने का गीत गा गाकर कहते थे,

“हे सर्वशक्तिमान प्रभु परमेश्वर,
तेरे कार्य महान, और अद्भुत हैं,
हे युग-युग के राजा,
तेरी चाल ठीक और सच्ची है।” (भज. 111:2, भज. 139:14, भज. 145:17)

⁴ “हे प्रभु,
कौन तुझ से न डरेगा? और तेरे नाम की महिमा न करेगा?
क्योंकि केवल तू ही पवित्र है,
और सारी जातियाँ आकर तेरे सामने दण्डवत् करेंगी,
क्योंकि तेरे न्याय के काम प्रगट हो गए हैं।” (भज. 86:9, यिर्म. 10:7, मला. 1:11)

⁵ इसके बाद मैंने देखा, कि स्वर्ग में साक्षी के तम्बू* का मन्दिर खोला गया, ⁶ और वे सातों स्वर्गदूत जिनके पास सातों विपत्तियाँ थीं, मलमल के शुद्ध और चमकदार वस्त्र पहने और छाती पर सोने की पट्टियाँ बाँधे हुए मन्दिर से निकले। ⁷ तब उन चारों प्राणियों में से एक ने उन सात स्वर्गदूतों को परमेश्वर के, जो युगानुयुग जीविता है, प्रकोप से भरे हुए सात सोने के कटोरे दिए। ⁸ और परमेश्वर की महिमा, और उसकी सामर्थ्य के कारण मन्दिर धुँएँ से भर गया* और जब तक उन सातों स्वर्गदूतों की सातों विपत्तियाँ समाप्त न हुई, तब तक कोई मन्दिर में न जा सका। (यशा. 6:4)

Chapter 16

- ¹ फिर मैंने मन्दिर में किसी को ऊँचे शब्द से उन सातों स्वर्गदूतों से यह कहते सुना, “जाओ, परमेश्वर के प्रकोप के सातों कटोरों को पृथ्वी पर उण्डेल दो।” ² अतः पहले ने जाकर अपना कटोरा पृथ्वी पर उण्डेल दिया। और उन मनुष्यों के जिन पर पशु की छाप थी, और जो उसकी मूर्ति की पूजा करते थे, एक प्रकार का बुरा और दुःखदाई फोड़ा निकला। (प्रका. 16:11)
- ³ दूसरे ने अपना कटोरा समुद्र पर उण्डेल दिया और वह मरे हुए के लहू जैसा बन गया, और समुद्र में का हर एक जीवधारी मर गया। (प्रका. 8:8)
- ⁴ तीसरे ने अपना कटोरा नदियों, और पानी के स्रोतों पर उण्डेल दिया, और वे लहू बन गए। ⁵ और मैंने पानी के स्वर्गदूत को यह कहते सुना,
 “हे पवित्र, जो है, और जो था, तू न्यायी है और तूने यह न्याय किया। (प्रका. 11:17)
- ⁶ क्योंकि उन्होंने पवित्र लोगों, और भविष्यद्वक्ताओं का लहू बहाया था,
 और तूने उन्हें लहू पिलाया*;
 क्योंकि वे इसी योग्य हैं।”
- ⁷ फिर मैंने वेदी से यह शब्द सुना,
 “हाँ, हे सर्वशक्तिमान प्रभु परमेश्वर,
 तेरे निर्णय ठीक और सच्चे हैं।” (भज. 119:137, भज. 19:9)
- ⁸ चौथे स्वर्गदूत ने अपना कटोरा सूर्य पर उण्डेल दिया, और उसे मनुष्यों को आग से झुलसा देने का अधिकार दिया गया। ⁹ मनुष्य बड़ी तपन से झुलस गए, और परमेश्वर के नाम की जिसे इन विपत्तियों पर अधिकार है, निन्दा की और उन्होंने न मन फिराया और न महिमा की।
- ¹⁰ पाँचवें स्वर्गदूत ने अपना कटोरा उस पशु के सिंहासन पर उण्डेल दिया और उसके राज्य पर अंधेरा छा गया; और लोग पीड़ा के मारे अपनी-अपनी जीभ चबाने लगे, (मत्ती 13:42) ¹¹ और अपनी पीड़ाओं और फोड़ों के कारण स्वर्ग के परमेश्वर की निन्दा की; पर अपने-अपने कामों से मन न फिराया।
- ¹² छठवें स्वर्गदूत ने अपना कटोरा महानदी फरात पर उण्डेल दिया और उसका पानी सूख गया कि पूर्व दिशा के राजाओं के लिये मार्ग तैयार हो जाए। (यशा. 44:27) ¹³ और मैंने उस अजगर के मुँह से, और उस पशु के मुँह से और उस झूठे भविष्यद्वक्ता के मुँह से तीन अशुद्ध आत्माओं को मेंढकों के रूप में निकलते देखा। ¹⁴ ये चिन्ह दिखानेवाली* दुष्टात्माएँ हैं, जो सारे संसार के राजाओं के पास निकलकर इसलिए जाती हैं, कि उन्हें सर्वशक्तिमान परमेश्वर के उस बड़े दिन की लड़ाई के लिये इकट्ठा करें। ¹⁵ “देख, मैं चोर के समान आता हूँ; धन्य वह है, जो जागता रहता है, और अपने वस्त्र कि सावधानी करता है कि नंगा न फिरे, और लोग उसका नंगापन न देखें।” ¹⁶ और उन्होंने राजाओं को उस जगह इकट्ठा किया, जो इब्रानी में हर-मगिदोन कहलाता है।
- ¹⁷ और सातवें स्वर्गदूत ने अपना कटोरा हवा पर उण्डेल दिया, और मन्दिर के सिंहासन से यह बड़ा शब्द हुआ, “हो चुका।” ¹⁸ फिर बिजलियाँ, और शब्द, और गर्जन हुए, और एक ऐसा बड़ा भूकम्प हुआ, कि जब से मनुष्य की उत्पत्ति पृथ्वी पर हुई, तब से ऐसा बड़ा भूकम्प कभी न हुआ था। (मत्ती 24:21) ¹⁹ इससे उस बड़े नगर के तीन टुकड़े हो गए, और जाति-जाति के नगर गिर पड़े, और बड़े बाबेल का स्मरण परमेश्वर के यहाँ हुआ, कि वह अपने क्रोध की जलजलाहट की मदिरा उसे पिलाए। ²⁰ और हर एक टापू अपनी जगह से टल गया, और पहाड़ों का पता न लगा। ²¹ और आकाश से मनुष्यों पर मन-मन भर के बड़े ओले गिरे, और इसलिए कि यह विपत्ति बहुत ही भारी थी, लोगों ने ओलों की विपत्ति के कारण परमेश्वर की निन्दा की।

Chapter 17

¹ जिन सात स्वर्गदूतों के पास वे सात कटोरे थे, उनमें से एक ने आकर मुझसे यह कहा, “इधर आ, मैं तुझे उस बड़ी वेश्या का दण्ड दिखाऊँ, जो बहुत से पानी पर बैठी है।” ² जिसके साथ पृथ्वी के राजाओं ने व्यभिचार किया, और पृथ्वी के रहनेवाले उसके व्यभिचार की मदिरा से मतवाले हो गए थे।” ³ तब वह मुझे आत्मा में जंगल को ले गया, और मैंने लाल रंग के पशु पर जो निन्दा के नामों से भरा हुआ था और जिसके सात सिर और दस सींग थे, एक स्त्री को बैठे हुए देखा। ⁴ यह स्त्री बैंगनी, और लाल रंग के कपड़े पहने थी, और सोने और बहुमूल्य मणियों और मोतियों से सजी हुई थी, और उसके हाथ में एक सोने का कटोरा था जो घृणित वस्तुओं से और उसके व्यभिचार की अशुद्ध वस्तुओं से भरा हुआ था। ⁵ और उसके माथे पर यह नाम लिखा था, “भेद बड़ा बाबेल पृथ्वी की वेश्याओं और घृणित वस्तुओं की माता।” (प्रका. 19:2) ⁶ और मैंने उस स्त्री को पवित्र लोगों के लहू और यीशु के गवाहों के लहू पीने से मतवाली देखा; और उसे देखकर मैं चकित हो गया।

⁷ उस स्वर्गदूत ने मुझसे कहा, “तू क्यों चकित हुआ? मैं इस स्त्री, और उस पशु का, जिस पर वह सवार है, और जिसके सात सिर और दस सींग हैं, तुझे भेद बताता हूँ।” ⁸ जो पशु तूने देखा है, यह पहले तो था, पर अब नहीं है, और अथाह कुण्ड से निकलकर विनाश में पड़ेगा, और पृथ्वी के रहनेवाले जिनके नाम जगत की उत्पत्ति के समय से जीवन की पुस्तक में लिखे नहीं गए, इस पशु की यह दशा देखकर कि पहले था, और अब नहीं; और फिर आ जाएगा, अचम्भा करेंगे। (प्रका. 17:11) ⁹ यह समझने के लिए एक ज्ञानी मन आवश्यक है: वे सातों सिर सात पहाड़* हैं, जिन पर वह स्त्री बैठी है। ¹⁰ और वे सात राजा भी हैं, पाँच तो हो चुके हैं, और एक अभी है; और एक अब तक आया नहीं, और जब आएगा तो कुछ समय तक उसका रहना भी अवश्य है। ¹¹ जो पशु पहले था, और अब नहीं*, वह आप आठवाँ है; और उन सातों में से एक है, और वह विनाश में पड़ेगा। ¹² जो दस सींग तूने देखे वे दस राजा हैं; जिन्होंने अब तक राज्य नहीं पाया; पर उस पशु के साथ घड़ी भर के लिये राजाओं के समान अधिकार पाएँगे। (दानि. 7:24) ¹³ ये सब एक मन होंगे, और वे अपनी-अपनी सामर्थ्य और अधिकार उस पशु को देंगे।

¹⁴ ये मेम्ने से लड़ेंगे, और मेम्ना उन पर जय पाएगा; क्योंकि वह प्रभुओं का प्रभु, और राजाओं का राजा है*, और जो बुलाए हुए, चुने हुए और विश्वासयोग्य है, उसके साथ हैं, वे भी जय पाएँगे।” ¹⁵ फिर उसने मुझसे कहा, “जो पानी तूने देखे, जिन पर वेश्या बैठी है, वे लोग, भीड़, जातियाँ, और भाषाएँ हैं।” ¹⁶ और जो दस सींग तूने देखे, वे और पशु उस वेश्या से बैर रखेंगे, और उसे लाचार और नंगी कर देंगे; और उसका माँस खा जाएँगे, और उसे आग में जला देंगे। ¹⁷ “क्योंकि परमेश्वर उनके मन में यह डालेगा कि वे उसकी मनसा पूरी करें; और जब तक परमेश्वर के वचन पूरे न हो लें, तब तक एक मन होकर अपना-अपना राज्य पशु को दे दें।” ¹⁸ और वह स्त्री, जिसे तूने देखा है वह बड़ा नगर है, जो पृथ्वी के राजाओं पर राज्य करता है।”

Chapter 18

¹ इसके बाद मैंने एक स्वर्गदूत को स्वर्ग से उतरते देखा, जिसको बड़ा अधिकार प्राप्त था; और पृथ्वी उसके तेज से प्रकाशित हो उठी। ² उसने ऊँचे शब्द से पुकारकर कहा,

“गिर गया, बड़ा बाबेल गिर गया है! और दुष्टात्माओं का निवास,
और हर एक अशुद्ध आत्मा का अड्डा, और हर एक अशुद्ध और घृणित पक्षी का अड्डा हो गया। (यशा. 13:21, यिर्म. 50:39, यिर्म. 51:37)

³ क्योंकि उसके व्यभिचार के भयानक मदिरा के कारण सब जातियाँ गिर गई हैं,
और पृथ्वी के राजाओं ने उसके साथ व्यभिचार किया है;
और पृथ्वी के व्यापारी उसके सुख-विलास की बहुतायत के कारण धनवान हुए हैं।” (यिर्म. 51:7)

⁴ फिर मैंने स्वर्ग से एक और शब्द सुना,
“हे मेरे लोगों, उसमें से निकल आओ* कि तुम उसके पापों में भागी न हो,
और उसकी विपत्तियों में से कोई तुम पर आ न पड़े; (यशा. 52:11, यिर्म. 50:8, यिर्म. 51:45)

⁵ क्योंकि उसके पापों का ढेर स्वर्ग तक पहुँच गया है,
और उसके अधर्म परमेश्वर को स्मरण आए हैं।

⁶ जैसा उसने तुम्हें दिया है, वैसा ही उसको दो,
और उसके कामों के अनुसार उसे दो गुणा बदला दो*,
जिस कटोरे में उसने भर दिया था उसी में उसके लिये दो गुणा भर दो। (भज. 137:8)

⁷ जितनी उसने अपनी बड़ाई की और सुख-विलास किया;
उतनी उसको पीड़ा, और शोक दो;
क्योंकि वह अपने मन में कहती है, ‘मैं रानी हो बैठी हूँ, विधवा नहीं; और शोक में कभी न पहुँगी।’

⁸ इस कारण एक ही दिन में उस पर विपत्तियाँ आ पड़ेंगी,
अर्थात् मृत्यु, और शोक, और अकाल; और वह आग में भस्म कर दी जाएगी,
क्योंकि उसका न्यायी प्रभु परमेश्वर शक्तिमान है। (यिर्म. 50:31)

⁹ “और पृथ्वी के राजा जिन्होंने उसके साथ व्यभिचार, और सुख-विलास किया, जब उसके जलने का धूआँ देखेंगे, तो उसके लिये रोएँगे, और छाती पीटेंगे।
(यिर्म. 50:46) ¹⁰ और उसकी पीड़ा के डर के मारे वे बड़ी दूर खड़े होकर कहेंगे,

‘हे बड़े नगर, बाबेल! हे दृढ़ नगर, हाय! हाय!
घड़ी ही भर में तुझे दण्ड मिल गया है।’ (यिर्म. 51:8-9)

¹¹ “और पृथ्वी के व्यापारी उसके लिये रोएँगे और विलाप करेंगे, क्योंकि अब कोई उनका माल मोल न लेगा ¹² अर्थात् सोना, चाँदी, रत्न, मोती, मलमल, बैंगनी, रेशमी, लाल रंग के कपड़े, हर प्रकार का सुगन्धित काठ, हाथी दाँत की हर प्रकार की वस्तुएँ, बहुमूल्य काठ, पीतल, लोहे और संगमरमर की सब भाँति के पात्र, ¹³ और दालचीनी, मसाले, धूप, गन्धरस, लोबान, मदिरा, तेल, मैदा, गेहूँ, गाय-बैल, भेड़-बकरियाँ, घोड़े, रथ, और दास, और मनुष्यों के प्राण। ¹⁴ अब तेरे मन भावने फल तेरे पास से जाते रहे; और सुख-विलास और वैभव की वस्तुएँ तुझ से दूर हुई हैं, और वे फिर कदापि न मिलेंगी। ¹⁵ इन वस्तुओं के व्यापारी जो उसके द्वारा धनवान हो गए थे, उसकी पीड़ा के डर के मारे दूर खड़े होंगे, और रोते और विलाप करते हुए कहेंगे,

¹⁶ ‘हाय! हाय! यह बड़ा नगर जो मलमल, बैंगनी, लाल रंग के कपड़े पहने था,
और सोने, रत्नों और मोतियों से सजा था;

¹⁷ घड़ी ही भर में उसका ऐसा भारी धन नाश हो गया।’

और हर एक माँझी, और जलयात्री, और मल्लाह, और जितने समुद्र से कमाते हैं, सब दूर खड़े हुए, ¹⁸ और उसके जलने का धूआँ देखते हुए पुकारकर कहेंगे,
‘कौन सा नगर इस बड़े नगर के समान है?’ (यिर्म. 51:37) ¹⁹ और अपने-अपने सिरों पर धूल डालेंगे*, और रोते हुए और विलाप करते हुए चिल्ला-चिल्लाकर कहेंगे,

‘हाय! हाय! यह बड़ा नगर जिसकी सम्पत्ति के द्वारा समुद्र के सब जहाज वाले धनी हो गए थे,
घड़ी ही भर में उजड़ गया।’ (यहे. 27:30)

²⁰ हे स्वर्ग, और हे पवित्र लोगों,
और प्रेरितों, और भविष्यद्वक्ताओं, उस पर आनन्द करो,
क्योंकि परमेश्वर ने न्याय करके उससे तुम्हारा पलटा लिया है।”

²¹ फिर एक बलवन्त स्वर्गदूत ने बड़ी चक्की के पाट के समान एक पत्थर उठाया, और यह कहकर समुद्र में फेंक दिया,

“बड़ा नगर बाबेल ऐसे ही बड़े बल से गिराया जाएगा,
और फिर कभी उसका पता न मिलेगा। (यिर्म. 51:63-64, यहे. 26:21)

²² वीणा बजानेवालों, गायकों, बंसी बजानेवालों, और तुरही फूँकनेवालों का शब्द फिर कभी तुझ में सुनाई न देगा,
और किसी उद्यम का कोई कारीगर भी फिर कभी तुझ में न मिलेगा;

और चक्की के चलने का शब्द फिर कभी तुझ में सुनाई न देगा; (यशा. 24:8, यहे. 26:13)

²³ और दिया का उजाला फिर कभी तुझ में न चमकेगा

और दूल्हे और दुल्हन का शब्द फिर कभी तुझ में सुनाई न देगा;

क्योंकि तेरे व्यापारी पृथ्वी के प्रधान थे,

और तेरे टोने से सब जातियाँ भरमाई गई थी। (यिर्म. 7:34, यिर्म. 16:9)

²⁴ और भविष्यद्वक्ताओं और पवित्र लोगों, और पृथ्वी पर सब मरे हुआँ का लहू उसी में पाया गया।" (यिर्म. 51:49)

Chapter 19

¹ इसके बाद मैंने स्वर्ग में मानो बड़ी भीड़* को ऊँचे शब्द से यह कहते सुना,

“हालैलूय्याह! उद्धार, और महिमा, और सामर्थ्य हमारे परमेश्वर ही की है।

² क्योंकि उसके निर्णय सच्चे और ठीक हैं,

इसलिए कि उसने उस बड़ी वेश्या का जो अपने व्यभिचार से पृथ्वी को भ्रष्ट करती थी, न्याय किया, और उससे अपने दासों के लहू का पलटा लिया है।”
(व्य. 32:43)

³ फिर दूसरी बार उन्होंने कहा,

“हालैलूय्याह! उसके जलने का धूआँ युगानुयुग उठता रहेगा।” (भज. 106:48)

⁴ और चौबीसों प्राचीनों और चारों प्राणियों ने गिरकर परमेश्वर को दण्डवत् किया; जो सिंहासन पर बैठा था, और कहा, “आमीन! हालैलूय्याह!”

⁵ और सिंहासन में से एक शब्द निकला,

“हे हमारे परमेश्वर से सब डरनेवाले दासों,
क्या छोटे, क्या बड़े; तुम सब उसकी स्तुति करो।” (भज. 135:1)

⁶ फिर मैंने बड़ी भीड़ के जैसा और बहुत जल के जैसा शब्द, और गर्जनों के जैसा बड़ा शब्द सुना

“हालैलूय्याह! इसलिए कि प्रभु हमारा परमेश्वर, सर्वशक्तिमान राज्य करता है। (भज. 99:1, भज. 93:1)

⁷ आओ, हम आनन्दित और मगन हों, और उसकी स्तुति करें,
क्योंकि मेम्ने का विवाह* आ पहुँचा है,
और उसकी दुल्हन ने अपने आपको तैयार कर लिया है।

⁸ उसको शुद्ध और चमकदार महीन मलमल पहनने को दिया गया,
क्योंकि उस महीन मलमल का अर्थ पवित्र लोगों के धार्मिक काम है—

⁹ तब उसने मुझसे कहा, “यह लिख, कि धन्य वे हैं, जो मेम्ने के विवाह के भोज में बुलाए गए हैं।” फिर उसने मुझसे कहा, “ये वचन परमेश्वर के सत्य वचन हैं।” ¹⁰ तब मैं उसको दण्डवत् करने के लिये उसके पाँवों पर गिरा*। उसने मुझसे कहा, “ऐसा मत कर, मैं तेरा और तेरे भाइयों का संगी दास हूँ, जो यीशु की गवाही देने पर स्थिर हैं। परमेश्वर ही को दण्डवत् कर।” क्योंकि यीशु की गवाही भविष्यद्वाणी की आत्मा है।

¹¹ फिर मैंने स्वर्ग को खुला हुआ देखा, और देखता हूँ कि एक श्वेत घोड़ा है; और उस पर एक सवार है, जो विश्वासयोग्य, और सत्य कहलाता है; और वह धार्मिकता के साथ न्याय और लड़ाई करता है। (भज. 96:13) ¹² उसकी आँखें आग की ज्वाला हैं, और उसके सिर पर बहुत से राजमुकुट हैं। और उसका एक नाम उस पर लिखा हुआ है, जिसे उसको छोड़ और कोई नहीं जानता। (प्रका. 19:16) ¹³ वह लहू में डुबोया हुआ वस्त्र पहने है, और उसका नाम ‘परमेश्वर का वचन’ है। ¹⁴ और स्वर्ग की सेना श्वेत घोड़ों पर सवार और श्वेत और शुद्ध मलमल पहने हुए उसके पीछे-पीछे है। ¹⁵ जाति-जाति को मारने के लिये उसके मुँह से एक चोखी तलवार निकलती है, और वह लोहे का राजदण्ड लिए हुए उन पर राज्य करेगा, और वह सर्वशक्तिमान परमेश्वर के भयानक प्रकोप की जलजलाहट की मदिरा के कुण्ड में दाख रौंदेगा। (प्रका. 2:27) ¹⁶ और उसके वस्त्र और जाँघ पर यह नाम लिखा है: “राजाओं का राजा और प्रभुओं का प्रभु।” (1 तीमु. 6:15)

¹⁷ फिर मैंने एक स्वर्गदूत को सूर्य पर खड़े हुए देखा, और उसने बड़े शब्द से पुकारकर आकाश के बीच में से उड़नेवाले सब पक्षियों से कहा, “आओ, परमेश्वर के बड़े भोज के लिये इकट्ठे हो जाओ, (यहे. 39:19, 20) ¹⁸ जिससे तुम राजाओं का माँस, और सरदारों का माँस, और शक्तिमान पुरुषों का माँस, और घोड़ों का और उनके सवारों का माँस, और क्या स्वतंत्र क्या दास, क्या छोटे क्या बड़े, सब लोगों का माँस खाओ।” ¹⁹ फिर मैंने उस पशु और पृथ्वी के राजाओं और उनकी सेनाओं को उस घोड़े के सवार, और उसकी सेना से लड़ने के लिये इकट्ठे देखा। ²⁰ और वह पशु और उसके साथ वह झूठा भविष्यद्वाक्ता पकड़ा गया*, जिसने उसके सामने ऐसे चिन्ह दिखाए थे, जिनके द्वारा उसने उनको भ्रमाया, जिन पर उस पशु की छाप थी, और जो उसकी मूर्ति की पूजा करते थे। ये दोनों जीते जी उस आग की झील में, जो गन्धक से जलती है, डाले गए। (प्रका. 20:20) ²¹ और शेष लोग उस घोड़े के सवार की तलवार से, जो उसके मुँह से निकलती थी, मार डाले गए; और सब पक्षी उनके माँस से तृप्त हो गए।

Chapter 20

¹ फिर मैंने एक स्वर्गदूत को स्वर्ग से उतरते देखा; जिसके हाथ में अथाह कुण्ड की कुंजी*, और एक बड़ी जंजीर थी। ² और उसने उस अजगर, अर्थात् पुराने साँप को, जो शैतान है; पकड़कर हजार वर्ष के लिये बाँध दिया, (प्रका. 12:9) ³ और उसे अथाह कुण्ड में डालकर बन्द कर दिया और उस पर मुहर कर दी, कि वह हजार वर्ष के पूरे होने तक जाति-जाति के लोगों को फिर न भरमाए। इसके बाद अवश्य है कि थोड़ी देर के लिये फिर खोला जाए।

⁴ फिर मैंने सिंहासन देखे, और उन पर लोग बैठ गए, और उनको न्याय करने का अधिकार दिया गया। और उनकी आत्माओं को भी देखा, जिनके सिर यीशु की गवाही देने और परमेश्वर के वचन के कारण* काटे गए थे, और जिन्होंने न उस पशु की, और न उसकी मूर्ति की पूजा की थी, और न उसकी छाप अपने माथे और हाथों पर ली थी। वे जीवित होकर मसीह के साथ हजार वर्ष तक राज्य करते रहे। (दानि. 7:22) ⁵ जब तक ये हजार वर्ष पूरे न हुए तब तक शेष मरे हुए न जी उठे। यह तो पहला पुनरुत्थान है। ⁶ धन्य और पवित्र वह है, जो इस पहले पुनरुत्थान का भागी है, ऐसों पर दूसरी मृत्यु का कुछ भी अधिकार नहीं, पर वे परमेश्वर और मसीह के याजक होंगे, और उसके साथ हजार वर्ष तक राज्य करेंगे।

⁷ जब हजार वर्ष पूरे हो चुकेंगे तो शैतान कैद से छोड़ दिया जाएगा। ⁸ और उन जातियों को जो पृथ्वी के चारों ओर होंगी, अर्थात् गोग और मागोग को जिनकी गिनती समुद्र की रेत के बराबर होगी, भरमाकर लड़ाई के लिये इकट्ठा करने को निकलेगा। ⁹ और वे सारी पृथ्वी पर फैल जाएँगी और पवित्र लोगों की छावनी और प्रिय नगर को घेर लेंगी और आग स्वर्ग से उतरकर उन्हें भस्म करेगी। (यहे. 39:6) ¹⁰ और उनका भरमानेवाला शैतान आग और गन्धक की उस झील में, जिसमें वह पशु और झूठा भविष्यद्वक्ता भी होगा, डाल दिया जाएगा; और वे रात-दिन युगानुयुग पीड़ा में तड़पते रहेंगे। (मत्ती 25:46)

¹¹ फिर मैंने एक बड़ा श्वेत सिंहासन और उसको जो उस पर बैठा हुआ है, देखा, जिसके सामने से पृथ्वी और आकाश भाग गए, और उनके लिये जगह न मिली। (मत्ती 25:31, भज. 47:8) ¹² फिर मैंने छोटे बड़े सब मरे हुआँ को सिंहासन के सामने खड़े हुए देखा, और पुस्तकें खोली गईं; और फिर एक और पुस्तक खोली गई, अर्थात् जीवन की पुस्तक*; और जैसे उन पुस्तकों में लिखा हुआ था, उनके कामों के अनुसार मरे हुआँ का न्याय किया गया। (दानि. 7:10) ¹³ और समुद्र ने उन मरे हुआँ को जो उसमें थे दे दिया, और मृत्यु और अधोलोक ने उन मरे हुआँ को जो उनमें थे दे दिया; और उनमें से हर एक के कामों के अनुसार उनका न्याय किया गया। ¹⁴ और मृत्यु और अधोलोक भी आग की झील में डाले गए। यह आग की झील तो दूसरी मृत्यु है। ¹⁵ और जिस किसी का नाम जीवन की पुस्तक में लिखा हुआ न मिला, वह आग की झील में डाला गया। (यूह. 3:36, 1 यूह. 5:11-12)

Chapter 21

¹ फिर मैंने नये आकाश और नयी पृथ्वी को देखा, क्योंकि पहला आकाश और पहली पृथ्वी जाती रही थी, और समुद्र भी न रहा। (यशा. 66:22) ² फिर मैंने पवित्र नगर नये यरूशलेम को स्वर्ग से परमेश्वर के पास से उतरते देखा, और वह उस दुल्हन के समान थी, जो अपने दुल्हे के लिये श्रृंगार किए हो। ³ फिर मैंने सिंहासन में से किसी को ऊँचे शब्द से यह कहते हुए सुना, “देख, परमेश्वर का डेरा मनुष्यों के बीच में है; वह उनके साथ डेरा करेगा, और वे उसके लोग होंगे, और परमेश्वर आप उनके साथ रहेगा; और उनका परमेश्वर होगा। (लैव्य. 26:11-12, यह. 37:27) ⁴ और वह उनकी आँखों से सब आँसू पोंछ डालेगा*; और इसके बाद मृत्यु न रहेगी, और न शोक, न विलाप, न पीड़ा रहेगी; पहली बातें जाती रहें।” (यशा. 25:8) ⁵ और जो सिंहासन पर बैठा था, उसने कहा, “मैं सब कुछ नया कर देता हूँ*।” फिर उसने कहा, “लिख ले, क्योंकि ये वचन विश्वासयोग्य और सत्य हैं।” (यशा. 42:9) ⁶ फिर उसने मुझसे कहा, “ये बातें पूरी हो गई हैं। मैं अल्फा और ओमेगा, आदि और अन्त हूँ। मैं प्यासे को जीवन के जल के सोते में से सेंट-मेंत पिलाऊँगा। ⁷ जो जय पाए, वही उन वस्तुओं का वारिस होगा; और मैं उसका परमेश्वर होऊँगा, और वह मेरा पुत्र होगा। ⁸ परन्तु डरपोकों, अविश्वासियों, घिनौनों, हत्यारों, व्यभिचारियों, टोन्हों, मूर्तिपूजकों, और सब झूठों का भाग उस झील में मिलेगा, जो आग और गन्धक से जलती रहती है: यह दूसरी मृत्यु है।” (इफि. 5:5, 1 कुरि. 6:9-10)

⁹ फिर जिन सात स्वर्गदूतों के पास सात अन्तिम विपत्तियों से भरे हुए सात कटोरे थे, उनमें से एक मेरे पास आया, और मेरे साथ बातें करके कहा, “इधर आ, मैं तुझे दुल्हन अर्थात् मेम्ने की पत्नी दिखाऊँगा।”

¹⁰ और वह मुझे आत्मा में, एक बड़े और ऊँचे पहाड़ पर ले गया, और पवित्र नगर यरूशलेम को स्वर्ग से परमेश्वर के पास से उतरते दिखाया। ¹¹ परमेश्वर की महिमा उसमें थी, और उसकी ज्योति बहुत ही बहुमूल्य पत्थर, अर्थात् बिल्लौर के समान यशब की तरह स्वच्छ थी। ¹² और उसकी शहरपनाह बड़ी ऊँची थी, और उसके बारह फाटक* और फाटकों पर बारह स्वर्गदूत थे; और उन फाटकों पर इस्राएलियों के बारह गोत्रों के नाम लिखे थे। ¹³ पूर्व की ओर तीन फाटक, उत्तर की ओर तीन फाटक, दक्षिण की ओर तीन फाटक, और पश्चिम की ओर तीन फाटक थे। ¹⁴ और नगर की शहरपनाह की बारह नीवें थीं, और उन पर मेम्ने के बारह प्रेरितों के बारह नाम लिखे थे। ¹⁵ जो मेरे साथ बातें कर रहा था, उसके पास नगर और उसके फाटकों और उसकी शहरपनाह को नापने के लिये एक सोने का गज था। (जक. 2:1) ¹⁶ वह नगर वर्गाकार बसा हुआ था और उसकी लम्बाई, चौड़ाई के बराबर थी, और उसने उस गज से नगर को नापा, तो साढ़े सात सौ कोस का निकला: उसकी लम्बाई, और चौड़ाई, और ऊँचाई बराबर थी। ¹⁷ और उसने उसकी शहरपनाह को मनुष्य के, अर्थात् स्वर्गदूत के नाप से नापा, तो एक सौ चौवालीस हाथ निकली। ¹⁸ उसकी शहरपनाह यशब की बनी थी, और नगर ऐसे शुद्ध सोने का था, जो स्वच्छ काँच के समान हो। ¹⁹ उस नगर की नीवें हर प्रकार के बहुमूल्य पत्थरों से संवारी हुई थी, पहली नीव यशब की, दूसरी नीलमणि की, तीसरी लालड़ी की, चौथी मरकत की, (यशा. 54:11-12) ²⁰ पाँचवी गोमेदक की, छठवीं माणिक्य की, सातवीं पीतमणि की, आठवीं पेरोज की, नौवीं पुखराज की, दसवीं लहसनिए की, ग्यारहवीं धूम्रकान्त की, बारहवीं याकूत की थी। ²¹ और बारहों फाटक, बारह मोतियों के थे; एक-एक फाटक, एक-एक मोती का बना था। और नगर की सड़क स्वच्छ काँच के समान शुद्ध सोने की थी।

²² मैंने उसमें कोई मन्दिर न देखा, क्योंकि सर्वशक्तिमान प्रभु परमेश्वर, और मेम्ना उसका मन्दिर हैं। ²³ और उस नगर में सूर्य और चाँद के उजियाले की आवश्यकता नहीं, क्योंकि परमेश्वर के तेज से उसमें उजियाला हो रहा है, और मेम्ना उसका दीपक है। (यशा. 60:19) ²⁴ जाति-जाति के लोग उसकी ज्योति में चले-फिरेंगे, और पृथ्वी के राजा अपने-अपने तेज का सामान उसमें लाएँगे। ²⁵ उसके फाटक दिन को कभी बन्द न होंगे, और रात वहाँ न होगी। (यशा. 60:11, जक. 14:7) ²⁶ और लोग जाति-जाति के तेज और वैभव का सामान उसमें लाएँगे। ²⁷ और उसमें कोई अपवित्र वस्तु या घृणित काम करनेवाला, या झूठ का गढ़नेवाला, किसी रीति से प्रवेश न करेगा; पर केवल वे लोग जिनके नाम मेम्ने की जीवन की पुस्तक में लिखे हैं। (यशा. 52:1)

Chapter 22

¹ फिर उसने मुझे बिल्लौर के समान झलकती हुई, जीवन के जल की एक नदी* दिखाई, जो परमेश्वर और मेम्ने के सिंहासन से निकलकर, ² उस नगर की सड़क के बीचों बीच बहती थी। नदी के इस पार और उस पार जीवन का पेड़ था; उसमें बारह प्रकार के फल लगते थे, और वह हर महीने फलता था; और उस पेड़ के पत्तों से जाति-जाति के लोग चंगे होते थे। (यहे. 47:7) ³ फिर श्राप न होगा, और परमेश्वर और मेम्ने का सिंहासन उस नगर में होगा, और उसके दास उसकी सेवा करेंगे। (जक. 14:11) ⁴ वे उसका मुँह देखेंगे*, और उसका नाम उनके माथों पर लिखा हुआ होगा। ⁵ और फिर रात न होगी, और उन्हें दीपक और सूर्य के उजियाले की आवश्यकता न होगी, क्योंकि प्रभु परमेश्वर उन्हें उजियाला देगा, और वे युगानुयुग राज्य करेंगे। (यशा. 60:19, दानि. 7:27)

⁶ फिर उसने मुझसे कहा, “ये बातें विश्वासयोग्य और सत्य हैं। और प्रभु ने, जो भविष्यद्वक्ताओं की आत्माओं का परमेश्वर है, अपने स्वर्गदूत को इसलिए भेजा कि अपने दासों को वे बातें, जिनका शीघ्र पूरा होना अवश्य है दिखाए।” (प्रका. 1:1) ⁷ “और देख, मैं शीघ्र आनेवाला हूँ; धन्य है वह, जो इस पुस्तक की भविष्यद्वाणी की बातें मानता है।” ⁸ मैं वही यूहन्ना हूँ, जो ये बातें सुनता, और देखता था। और जब मैंने सुना और देखा, तो जो स्वर्गदूत मुझे ये बातें दिखाता था, मैं उसके पाँवों पर दण्डवत् करने के लिये गिर पड़ा। ⁹ पर उसने मुझसे कहा, “देख, ऐसा मत कर; क्योंकि मैं तेरा और तेरे भाई भविष्यद्वक्ताओं और इस पुस्तक की बातों के माननेवालों का संगी दास हूँ, परमेश्वर ही को आराधना कर।” ¹⁰ फिर उसने मुझसे कहा, “इस पुस्तक की भविष्यद्वाणी की बातों को बन्द मत कर; क्योंकि समय निकट है।” ¹¹ “जो अन्याय करता है, वह अन्याय ही करता रहे; और जो मलिन है, वह मलिन बना रहे; और जो धर्मी है, वह धर्मी बना रहे; और जो पवित्र है, वह पवित्र बना रहे।”

¹² “देख, मैं शीघ्र आनेवाला हूँ; और हर एक के काम के अनुसार बदला देने के लिये प्रतिफल मेरे पास है*। (मत्ती 16:27) ¹³ “मैं अल्फा और ओमेगा, पहला और अन्तिम, आदि और अन्त हूँ।” (यशा. 44:6, यशा. 48:12) ¹⁴ धन्य वे हैं, जो अपने वस्त्र धो लेते हैं, क्योंकि उन्हें जीवन के पेड़ के पास आने का अधिकार मिलेगा, और वे फाटकों से होकर नगर में प्रवेश करेंगे। ¹⁵ पर कुत्ते*, टोहें, व्यभिचारी, हत्यारे, मूर्तिपूजक, हर एक झूठ का चाहनेवाला और गढ़नेवाला बाहर रहेगा। ¹⁶ “मुझ यीशु ने अपने स्वर्गदूत को इसलिए भेजा, कि तुम्हारे आगे कलीसियाओं के विषय में इन बातों की गवाही दे। मैं दाऊद का मूल और वंश, और भोर का चमकता हुआ तारा हूँ।” (यशा. 11:1) ¹⁷ और आत्मा, और दुल्हन दोनों कहती हैं, “आ!” और सुननेवाला भी कहे, “आ!” और जो प्यासा हो, वह आए और जो कोई चाहे वह जीवन का जल सैत-मैत ले। (यशा. 55:1)

¹⁸ मैं हर एक को, जो इस पुस्तक की भविष्यद्वाणी की बातें सुनता है, गवाही देता हूँ: यदि कोई मनुष्य इन बातों में कुछ बढ़ाए तो परमेश्वर उन विपत्तियों को जो इस पुस्तक में लिखी हैं, उस पर बढ़ाएगा। (व्य. 12:32) ¹⁹ और यदि कोई इस भविष्यद्वाणी की पुस्तक की बातों में से कुछ निकाल डाले, तो परमेश्वर उस जीवन के पेड़ और पवित्र नगर में से, जिसका वर्णन इस पुस्तक में है, उसका भाग निकाल देगा। (भज. 69:28, व्य. 4:2) ²⁰ जो इन बातों की गवाही देता है, वह यह कहता है, “हाँ, मैं शीघ्र आनेवाला हूँ!” आमीन। हे प्रभु यीशु आ! ²¹ प्रभु यीशु का अनुग्रह पवित्र लोगों के साथ रहे। आमीन।